



DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

CLATER—CONDELL





DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. XI.

CLATER—CONDELL

LONDON  
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE  
1887

*[All rights reserved]*





# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| O. A. . . . OSMUND AIRY.                            | M. C. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR CREIGHTON.       |
| E. H.-A. . . EDWARD HERRON-ALLEN.                   | L. C. . . . LIONEL CUST.                        |
| A. J. A. . . SIR A. J. ARBUTHNOT, K.C.S.I.          | A. D. . . . AUSTIN DOBSON.                      |
| T. A. A. . . T. A. ARCHER.                          | J. W. E. . . THE REV. J. W. EBSWORTH,<br>F.S.A. |
| W. E. A. A. W. E. A. AXON.                          | F. E. . . . FRANCIS ESPINASSE.                  |
| G. F. R. B. G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.                   | L. P. . . . LOUIS PAGAN.                        |
| R. B. . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.                  | C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH.                       |
| W. B. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM BENHAM, B.D.           | R. G. . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D.              |
| G. T. B. . . G. T. BETTANY.                         | J. W.-G. . . J. WESTBY-GIBSON, LL.D.            |
| A. C. B. . . A. C. BUCKLEY.                         | G. G. . . . GORDON GOODWIN.                     |
| J. T. B. . . J. T. BLACK.                           | A. G. . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.          |
| W. G. B. . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BLAIR, D.D.         | R. E. G. . . R. E. GRAVIS.                      |
| G. C. B. . . G. C. BOASE.                           | J. A. H. . . J. A. HAMILTON.                    |
| G. S. B. . . G. S. BOULANGER.                       | T. F. H. . . T. F. HENDERSON.                   |
| H. B. . . . HENRY BRADLEY.                          | J. H. . . . MISS JENNETT HUMPHREYS.             |
| R. H. B. . . R. H. BRODIE.                          | R. H.-P. . . ROBERT HUNT, F.R.S.                |
| A. A. B. . . A. A. BRODRIBB.                        | W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.              |
| H. M. C. . . H. MANNERS CHICHESTER.                 | C. K. . . . CHARLES KENT.                       |
| J. W. C. . . J. W. CLARK.                           | J. K. . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT.                      |
| A. M. C. . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.                     | J. K. L. . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.          |
| G. E. C. . . G. E. COKAYNE, F.S.A.                  | S. L. L. . . S. L. LEE.                         |
| E. C. . . . MISS EDITH COLERIDGE.                   | H. R. L. . . THE REV. H. R. LWARD, D.D.         |
| W. C. . . . WILKIE COLLINS.                         | G. P. M. . . G. P. MACDONELL.                   |
| T. C. . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.                 | Æ. M. . . . ÆNEAS MACRAY, LL.D.                 |
| W. P. C. . . W. P. COURTNEY.                        | J. A. F. M. J. A. FULLER MATTLAND.              |
| G. W. C. . . THE RIGHT REV. SIR G. W. COX,<br>BART. | T. M. . . . SIR THEODORE MARTIN, K.C.B.         |
| C. C. . . . CHARLES CREIGHTON, M.D.                 | N. M. . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.                  |

## List of Writers.

J. M.-Y. . .	JOHN MORLEY, M.P.	H. M. S. . .	H. M. STEPHENS.
T. O. . . .	THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN.	C. W. S. . .	C. W. SUTTON.
J. F. P. . .	J. F. PAYNE, M.D.	H. R. T. . .	H. R. TEDDER.
R. L. P. . .	R. L. POOLE.	T. F. T. . .	PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.
S. L.-P. . .	STANLEY LANE-POOLE.	E. V. . . .	THE REV. CANON VENABLES.
J. M. R. . .	J. M. RIGG.	A. V. . . .	ALSAGER VIAN.
J. M. S. . .	J. M. SCOTT.	G. F. W. . .	G. F. WARNER.
E. S. S. . .	E. S. SHUCKBURGH.	M. G. W. . .	THE REV. M. G. WATKINS.
E. S. . . .	EDWARD SMITH.	F. W.-T. . .	FRANCIS WATT.
W. B. S. . .	W. BARCLAY SQUIRE.	C. W.-H. . .	CHARLES WELSH.
L. S. . . . .	LESLIE STEPHEN.	W. W. . . .	WARWICK WROTH.

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Clater

I

Clater

CLATER, FRANCIS (1756-1823), farrier, wrote the popular works 'Every Man his own Cattle Doctor' (1810) and 'Every Man his own Farrier.' In the preface to the last-named work, which was published at Newark in 1783, when the writer was twenty-six, Clater describes himself as 'farrier, late of Newark,' and states that he served a regular apprenticeship and one year as journeyman to 'the late W. Frost, farrier, of Nottingham, and being his nephew, succeeded to all the secrets of his profession.' The work was published at the desire of the numerous gentlemen and farmers who were Clater's employers, and appears to have roused the hostility of farriers generally. The writer insists chiefly on careful diagnosis of individual cases, and the use of pure drugs. Clater afterwards resided for many years at East Retford, where he practised as a chemist and druggist, as well as a cattle doctor, and, according to the inscription on a small memorial tablet set up in the methodist chapel in Newgate Street in that town, was much respected, and there died, on 29 May 1823, in the sixty-seventh year of his age (PIERCE, *Hist. of East Retford*, 1828). The publication of the above-mentioned works marked a stage in veterinary progress, and their lasting popularity may be judged from the fact that, at the hands of the writer's son, John Clater, and subsequent editors, the former went through over twelve, and the latter over thirty editions. In the later ones—as the edition of 'Every Man his own Farrier' by Mayhew, published in 1850, and of the 'Cattle Doctor' by Armytage, published in 1870—much exploded conjecture has been omitted, and the text almost entirely rewritten.

[Clater's Works; Gent. Mag. xciii. (i.) 474, where Clater's age is wrongly given; Pierce's *Hist. of East Retford*.] H. M. C.

CLATER, THOMAS (1789-1867), painter, third son of Francis Clater [q. v.], farrier, of East Retford, Nottinghamshire, and Anne his wife, was baptised on 9 June 1789 at East Retford. He first exhibited in London in 1819 at the British Institution, sending two pictures, 'Children at a Spring' and 'Puff and Dart, or the Last Shilling—a Provincial Game,' and at the Royal Academy, to which he sent 'The Game at Put, or the Cheat detected.' In 1820 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of his brother John Clater, and in 1823 portraits of Mr. C. Warren and of his father Francis Clater; the latter picture was subsequently engraved by Lupton. Clater continued to send many pictures to the Royal Academy, British Institution, Suffolk Street Gallery, and all the principal exhibitions in the country every year up to 1863. In 1843 he was elected a fellow of the Society of British Artists. His pictures were popular and of a class that was easily appreciated by the public. They were usually of a quietly humorous character, scenes from domestic and provincial life, and executed in a manner based on that of the Dutch genre painters. In the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool there is a picture by him representing 'A Chief of Gipsies dividing Spoil with his Tribe.' Others which attracted attention were 'The Fortune-Teller Dressing for a Masquerade,' 'The Morning Lecture,' 'Christmas in the Country,' 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' 'The Music Lesson,' 'The Smugglers' Cave,' 'Sunday Morning,' 'Preparing for the Portrait,' &c. Clater resided for the latter portion of his life in Chelsea. So prolific a painter as he was is always liable to incur difficulties in disposing of his pictures; Clater was no exception, and as his pictures latterly failed to find purchasers, he became involved in pecuniary troubles, and had to be relieved from the

funds of the Royal Academy. He died on 24 Feb. 1867, leaving a family, some of whom also practised painting as a profession. Shortly after his death his widow married Mr. Jonathan Peel.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Library of the Fine Arts, 1831; Arnold's Magazine of the Fine Arts; Evans's Cat. of Portraits; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution, Suffolk Street, and other exhibitions; Gent. Mag. new ser. iii. 667.]

L. C.

**CLAUDET, ANTOINE FRANÇOIS JEAN** (1797-1867), photographer, was born at Lyons on 12 Aug. 1797, and, after receiving a good commercial and classical education, entered at the age of twenty-one the office of his uncle, M. Vital Roux, banker, who a few years afterwards placed him at the glass works of Choisy-le-Roi as director, in conjunction with M. G. Bontemps. Eventually Claudet came to London, and in 1829 opened a warehouse at 89 High Holborn for the sale of French glass, but in 1833 describes himself as the owner of a sheet glass, glass shade, and painted glass warehouse. He took George Houghton into partnership in 1837, and the latter for many years continued to manage the business. In 1833 Claudet invented the machine now generally used for cutting cylindrical glass, and for this invention he received the medal of the Society of Arts in 1853. Daguerre's great discoveries were announced in January 1839; in the following August, on the purchase of his invention by the French government, the new discovery was published to the world. Daguerre secured a patent in England for his process, and Claudet, becoming possessor of a portion of this patent, commenced about 1840 the practice of daguerreotype portraiture in the Adelaide Gallery, London, where his studio remained for many years. He zealously devoted himself to photography, perfecting known processes and inventing new ones. He first obtained vastly increased sensitiveness by using chloride of iodine instead of iodine alone. In 1847, discussing the properties of solar radiation modified by coloured glass media, he made a bold attempt to lay the foundation of a more complete theory of the photographic phenomena, and he was rewarded by the publication of his paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1847, pp. 253-62), and by his subsequent election, 2 June 1853, as a fellow of the Royal Society. At this time the collodion process had supplanted the method of Daguerre, and Claudet was one of the first to adopt it. He assisted Sir Charles Wheatstone in the early application of the stereo-

scope to photography. The reports of the British Association during twenty years bear testimony to the ingenuity and originality of his inventions. His dynactinometer, his photographometer, his focimeter, his stereomonoscope, his system of unity of measure for focusing enlargements, his system of photosculpture, and other results of his experimental researches, are familiar to all students of the photographic art. He removed to 107 Regent Street, London, in 1851, and in 1858 was appointed photographer in ordinary to the queen. In his later years he invented 'A self-acting focus equaliser, or the means of producing the differential movement of the two lenses of a photographic optical combination which is capable, during the exposure, of bringing consecutively all the planes of a solid figure into focus without altering the size of the various images superposed.' After this, and in the same year, he had a correspondence with his collaborator, Sir David Brewster, who held that the most perfect photographic instrument is a single lens of least dispersion, least aberration, and least thickness. Claudet realised these views with a small topaz lens which reached with equal distinctness every plane of the figure. He was the author of upwards of forty papers, communicated from 1841 to 1867 to the Royal and other philosophical societies, and to photographic and philosophical publications in England and France. He received awards of eleven medals, including the council medal of the Great Exhibition of 1851; but acting on juries, on other great occasions he was excluded from participation in the prizes. In 1863 he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He died at his residence in Regent's Park, London, on 27 Dec. 1867. Only a few weeks after his death, 23 Jan. 1868, his photographic premises in Regent Street were destroyed by fire, when the only negative of Claudet's portrait was entirely consumed. His widow, Julia, died at Brighton on 30 Oct. 1881, aged 80.

Claudet was the author of a small brochure entitled 'Du Stéréoscope et de ses applications à la Photographie,' Paris, 1853.

[Scientific Review, August 1868, pp. 151-4; Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Lond. xvii. pp. lxxxv-lxxxvii; Catalogue of Scientific Papers (1867), i. 939, vii. 397; Photographic News, xii. 3, 51, 59, 377, 387.] G. C. B.

**CLAUGHTON, PIERS CALVERLEY** (1814-1884), bishop of Colombo, son of Thomas Cloughton (M.P. for Newton, Lancashire, 1818-25, who died in 1842), born at Haydock Lodge, Winwick, Lancashire, on 8 Jan. 1814, was educated at Brasenose

College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1835, and M.A. in 1838. He won the prize for the chancellor's prize essay in 1837, was fellow and tutor of University College from 1837 to 1842, public examiner in 1842 to 1844, and select preacher in 1843 and 1850. He was ordained in 1838, and appointed rector of Elton, Huntingdonshire, in 1845, where he introduced harvest festivals, which have since been so popular. He remained at Elton until 1859, when he was appointed the first bishop of St. Helena. During his tenure of that bishopric he took part at the Cape synod in the condemnation of Bishop Colenso. In 1862 he was translated to the see of Colombo, which he successfully administered for eight years. On his return to England in 1870 he was appointed archdeacon of London and canon of St. Paul's, and as practical coadjutor to the Bishop of London he worked indefatigably. On the death of the Rev. G. R. Gleig in 1875 he succeeded to the post of chaplain-general of the forces. In all his offices he showed himself a most kindly, hard-working, and conscientious prelate. He took a leading part in the debates of convocation, as to the importance of which body he published a letter addressed to Lord Derby in 1852. His other publications were: 'A Brief Examination of the Thirty-nine Articles,' 1843, 8vo; 'A Catechism, in six parts, for the Sundays in Lent,' 1847, 12mo; 'Charges to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of London,' 1872 to 1878; 'Our Missions, a Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1873, 8vo; and occasional sermons published between 1840 and 1877. He died on 11 Aug. 1884, at 2 Northwick Terrace, Maida Hill, London, and was buried at Elton. A tablet to his memory has been placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. It contains a medallion portrait, and is near the memorial of Sir John Goss.

[Guardian, 13 Aug. 1884, p. 1202; Illustrated London News, 16 Aug. 1884, p. 155; Honours Register of Oxford, 1883; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1884; Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes, iii. 103.] C. W. S.

**CLAVEL, JOHN** (1603-1642), highwayman, was descended from a family in good position, being the nephew and heir-at-law of Sir William Clavel, knight-banneret, whom he admitted he had grossly injured. He took to the highway when he was in great necessity, his first robbery being on Gad's Hill. He was apprehended in 1627, found guilty and condemned to death. In 1628 he published 'A Recantation of an ill-led Life; or a Discoverie of the Highway Law, in verse.' He dates it 'from my lonely chamber in the

King's Bench, October 1627.' From the verses it would appear that he owed his pardon to the intercession of the king and queen. The poem was 'approved by the king's most excellent majesty and published by his express command.' A second edition appeared in 1628, and a third, with a portrait, in 1634. Clavel died in 1642.

[Granger's Biog. History of England, 5th ed. iii. 251-2; Caulfield's Portraits and Memoirs, ed. 1813, i. 97-104; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 442-3; Black's Cat. Ashm. MSS.; Evans's Portraits; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Popular, Poetical, and Dramatic Literature of Great Britain, iii; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collection and Notes, 2nd series, 128.] T. F. H.

**CLAVELL, ROBERT** (d. 1711), bookseller, of London, was the author of a curious little treatise entitled 'His Majesties Propriety and Dominion on the Brittish Seas asserted: together with a true Account of the Neatherlanders' Insupportable Insolencies, and Injuries they have committed; and the Inestimable Benefits they have gained in their Fishing on the English Seas: as also their Prodigious and Horrid Cruelties in the East and West Indies, and other Places. To which is added an exact Mapp,' &c., 8vo, London, 1665 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1672). He is better known, however, by his useful classified lists of current literature, the first number of which appeared at the end of Michaelmas term, 1668, the last at the end of Trinity term, 1700. Collective editions are as follows: 1. 'Mercurius Librarius, or a Catalogue of Books printed and published in Michaelmas Term (Hilary Term, 1668, Easter Term, Michaelmas Term, 1669),' fol. [London, 1668-9]. Nos. 1-4 were the joint compilation of Clavell and John Starkey, a fellow-bookseller. 2. 'The General Catalogue of Books printed in England since the dreadful Fire of London, 1666, to the end of Trinity Term, 1674. Collected by R. Clavell,' fol. London, 1675. 3. 'The General Catalogue of Books printed . . . since . . . 1666, to . . . 1680 . . . To which is added, a Catalogue of Latin Books, printed in foreign parts, and in England since 1670,' fol. London, 1680 [-81]. 4. 'A Catalogue of Books printed in England . . . since . . . 1666, to the end of Michaelmas Term, 1695. With an Abstract of the general Bills of Mortality since 1660,' fourth edition, fol. London, 1696. 5. 'A Catalogue of Books printed and published at London in Easter Term, 1670, to Trinity Term, 1700,' fol. [London, 1670-1700]. Duntun describes Clavell as 'a great dealer, who has deservedly gained himself the reputation of a just man. Dr. Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, used to call him "the honest bookseller."'



He has been master of the Company of Stationers [1698 and 1699]; and perhaps the greatest unhappiness of his life was his being one of Alderman Cornish's jury' (*Life and Errors*, ed. 1818, i. 207). He died at Islington in 1711 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., August 1711). His will, as 'citizen and stationer of London,' dated 17 April 1711, was proved on the following 8 Aug. by Catherine Clavell, his widow (Reg. in P. C. C. 161, Young). Mrs. Clavell survived her husband until the close of 1717, dying in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster (Will reg. in P. C. C. 227, Whitfield; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. December 1717).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 608 n.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**CLAVERHOUSE, JOHN GRAHAM**  
OF. [See GRAHAM, JOHN, VISCOUNT DUNDEE.]

**CLAVERING, SIR JOHN (1722-1777)**, opponent of Warren Hastings, was the third son of Sir James Clavering of Greencroft in Lanchester, Durham, a member of the old northern family of Clavering of Axwell. Clavering was baptised on 31 Aug. 1722 at Lanchester. 'In early life he began his military career in the Coldstream regiment of guards' (family papers). In 1759 General Barrington was sent to take the French island of Guadeloupe. Clavering, with the rank of brigadier-general, commanded under him. He led the British force in person, and was mainly instrumental in securing the conquest of the island, which surrendered after an eight days' attack. 'Clavering,' wrote Horace Walpole to Sir Horace Mann, 'is the real hero of Guadeloupe.'

On 16 June 1759 Clavering was appointed 'to be one of his majesty's aides-de-camp, to command and take rank as colonel of foot,' and in June 1760 he was sent 'to Hesse Cassel, to watch the motions of the landgrave of Hesse.' While engaged in this mission he wrote a number of letters to A. Mitchell, giving an account of part of the military operations during the seven years' war. These letters, together with other correspondence of his noticed below, throw some light not only on the conflict itself, but on British diplomacy of the period.

In 1762 Clavering was appointed colonel of the 52nd regiment of foot, in June 1763 was recalled (*Mitchell Papers*, Letter 102), in 1770 was made lieutenant-general, and in 1776 a knight of the Bath. In 1773 the 'Regulating Act,' for the better government of India, was passed. Warren Hastings was appointed governor-general of Bengal, and four persons were named in the act to

constitute, along with him, a council. Clavering was one of these. He was to command the Bengal army, to be next in rank to Hastings, and as councillor to draw a salary of 10,000*l*. The new councillors reached Bengal in October 1774, and a bitter strife immediately began between Clavering, Francis, and Monson on the one part, and Hastings, supported by Barwell, on the other. The story of that conflict, in which Hastings, at first outnumbered and regularly outvoted, was at last completely victorious, is told under his life. Clavering conducted the struggle with more violence than discretion, fought a bloodless duel with Barwell, and very nearly fought Hastings. He strongly supported Nuncomar in the charges he brought against the governor-general; but after Nuncomar's trial and conviction he 'peremptorily refused . . . to make any application in favour of a man who had been found guilty of forgery' (STEPHEN, i. 233), and this he repeated again at the council-board (*ib.* ii. 92). This seems to dispose of the rumour mentioned by Macaulay, that Clavering had sworn that 'even at the foot of the gallows Nuncomar should be rescued.' In September 1776 Monson died. This reduced the council to four, and Hastings, owing to his casting vote, was now supreme. He had, however, given authority to Maclean, his agent in London, to present his resignation if he thought fit. Maclean considered it necessary to do so, and the resignation was at once accepted. In June 1777 intelligence of this reached Bengal. Clavering, who had been directed to act as governor-general till the successor to Hastings should arrive, at once proceeded, in a violent manner, to take possession of the supreme power. He was met by the refusal of Hastings to acknowledge the validity of the resignation presented in his name. Hastings also declared that Clavering, having attempted to seize the governor-generalship, had by so doing vacated his seat at the council-board. The matter was finally referred to the judges of the supreme court, who held that Hastings was still governor-general, and Clavering still a member of council.

Clavering took this disappointment much to heart. He soon after fell ill, and died, 'from the effects of climate,' on 30 (or, according to Impey's letters, 29) Aug. 1777. According to the 'Mahomedan chronicler' (viz. Syud Gholam Hussein Khan; see STEPHEN, i. 261 et seq.), quoted by Macaulay, Clavering's death was partly due to his enforced attendance at the marriage of Hastings; but he seems to have been attacked by his fatal illness when returning from a visit

to Sir Elijah Impey (Impey to Bathurst, *Impey's Memoirs*, p. 166).

Burke affirmed (*Impeachment*, ii. 68) that Clavering was the equal of Hastings 'in every respect,' but in truth he was no match for him. He was an honest, straightforward man, of passionate disposition and mediocre abilities.

Clavering married, first, Lady Diana West, daughter of the first Earl Delaware, and had issue two sons and three daughters; secondly, Katherine, daughter of John Yorke of Beverley Hall, Yorkshire.

[Information from Sir H. A. Clavering, bart., of Axwell; Surtees's *Hist. of Durham*, ii. 249. The story of the quarrel with Hastings is given most brilliantly in Macaulay's well-known essay on Hastings, but with much greater care and accuracy, and with full examination of the original authorities, in Sir J. F. Stephen's *Nuncomar and Impey* (1885). The totally erroneous date of Clavering's death, given in the *Annual Register* for 1778 as 10 April of that year, is probably the date when the news reached England. Notices of Clavering will be found in the speeches in the trial of Hastings, edited by Bond (1859-61), Gleig's *Life of Hastings*, Impey's *Memoirs*, and H. E. Busteed's *Echoes from Old Calcutta* (Calcutta, 1882). The manuscripts in the British Museum regarding Clavering are the Mitchell Papers, Add. MS. 6840, Add. MSS. 5726 C. f. 116, 6821 f. 40, 12565, 12578, 16265, 16267 f. 5, 29113, Eg. MS. 1722 f. 109.] F. W.-r.

**CLAVERING, ROBERT** (1671-1747), bishop of Peterborough, son of William Clavering of Tillmouth, Durham, was born in 1671. He was admitted of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 26 June 1693, at the age of twenty-one, having graduated previously at Edinburgh, and after a residence of three years was permitted to proceed M.A. as a member of that house on 20 May 1696 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 589). In 1701 he was fellow and tutor of University College. In July 1714 he was preferred to the deanery and rectory of Bocking, Essex, which he resigned on 27 July 1719 for the well-endowed rectory of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire. Meanwhile he had accumulated his degrees in divinity, proceeding D.D. on 2 March 1715 as a member of Christ Church, and having been elected regius professor of Hebrew on 20 May of that year in place of Roger Altham, resigned, was made prebendary of the sixth stall in the cathedral on the following 2 June. On 2 Jan. 1725 he was promoted to the bishopric of Llandaff and deanery of Hereford, two posts which at that time always went together, where he continued until his translation to Peterborough in February 1729. He obtained permission to hold his professor-

ship, prebendal stall, and rectory with his bishopric. Clavering died on 21 July 1747. By his wife Mary, second daughter of John Cook, a Spanish merchant, of Fawley Court, Buckinghamshire, he had a son and four daughters. Besides two episcopal charges and three sermons, he published: 'R. Mosis Maimonidis Tractatus duo: 1. De doctrina Legis, sive educatione puerorum. 2. De natura & ratione Poenitentiae apud Hebraeos [being the third and fifth chapters of the first book of the *Yad hachazakah*]. Latine reddidit notisque illustravit R. Clavering. . . . Præmittitur dissertatio de Maimonide ejusque operibus,' Oxford, 1705, 4to. The 'Dissertatio' was reprinted by Blasius Ugolinus in vol. viii. of his 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum.' Clavering's portrait, by Thomas Gibson, was engraved by Jean Simon.

[Noble's *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 91; Raine's *North Durham*, p. 325; Morant's *Essex*, ii. 389; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 54-5; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Marshall's *Genealogist*, iii. 76.] G. G.

**CLAXTON or CLARKSON, LAURENCE** (1615-1667), sectary, was born at Preston, Lancashire, in 1615. He was brought up in the faith of the church of England. In an age of puritanism his conscience was afflicted, among other things, with the 'toleration of maypoles, dancing, and rioting,' with which the Lord's day was profaned in Lancashire. He started on a strange pilgrimage through various sects, beginning, as a layman, with the presbyterians, with whose system he quarrelled after a time. He then made a brief trial of the independents, joined the antinomians, became a preacher among them, and in his own opinion was 'not inferior to any priest in those days.' After this time he held for six months a 'benefice' of the value of about 50*l.* per annum. The name of the place at which he was 'parish priest' is called by him Pulom. There is little doubt that Pulham Market in Norfolk is meant, although his name does not occur in the registers. In the course of a rambling life which he afterwards led he became a dipper or anabaptist (immersed 6 Nov. 1644, exercised his ministry till 24 Jan. 1645), and his practices brought upon him a prosecution, when he was cast into prison at Bury St. Edmunds. He was released from confinement 15 July 1645, having procured his liberty by formally renouncing the practice of dipping. He is found shortly after among the seekers, and we have the first of his tracts, entitled 'The Pilgrimage of Saints by Church cast out, in Christ found, seeking Truth' (Lond. 1646, 4to). Edwards (*Gan-*

*græna*) states that as a seeker Claxton preached one Sunday at Bow Church before a large and distinguished congregation. He was appointed minister of Sandridge in Hertfordshire, where he 'continued not a year.' To this date belongs another tract, 'Truth released from Prison to its former Libertie; or a True Discovery who are the Troublers of True Israel; the Disturbers of England's Peace' (London, 1646, 8vo, pp. 26). It is dedicated to the 'mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants of Preston.' Soon after this he wrote a tract against the parliament, called 'A General Charge or Impeachment of High Treason, in the name of Justice Equity, against the Communalty of England' (1647, 4to). He was presented to a small parish in Lincolnshire, but soon grew weary of it. On 19 Dec. 1648, according to a record in the manuscript minutes of the Fourth London Classis (now in Dr. Williams's library), 'Mr. Laurence Claxton presented himselfe, brought certeine papers as testimonials wch the presbyterie returned, as not satisfactorie.' After the rejection of these overtures he became a ranter. His extravagant and extremely licentious conduct brought again upon him the displeasure of the authorities. For publishing 'an impious and blasphemous' tract called 'A Single Eye all Light no Darkness, or Light and Darkness One' (1650, 4to, pp. 16), he was condemned by the House of Commons to be sent to prison for one month, and from that time 'to be banished out of the commonwealth and the territories thereof, and not to return upon pain of death.' The book itself was burned by the common hangman. Somehow its author escaped the penalty of banishment, and for a while he travelled about as a professor of astrology and phisic, and even aspired to the art of magic. He states that he was afterwards 'beneficed' at Terrington St. John parish in Marshland, Norfolk, and was 'by all the town received' at Snettisham in the same county. In 1658 he came to London from the eastern counties and made the acquaintance of John Reeve and Ludowick Muggleton, to whose doctrines he became a convert. On the death of Reeve about the latter end of July 1658 he applied for and obtained 'leave to write in the vindication and justification of this commission of the spirit.' The treatises he wrote are entitled: 1. 'The Right Devil discovered, in his Descent, Form, Education, Qualification, Place and Nature of Torment,' 1659, small 8vo. Muggleton in enumerating Claxton's books states that the first he wrote (as a Muggletonian) was styled 'Look about you, for the Devil that you fear is in you,' but this may

have been the title of the above work while yet in manuscript. It is, however, given by Claxton himself in 'Lost Sheep found,' p. 33. 2. 'The Quakers Downfal, with all other Dispensations, their inside turn'd outward,' 1659, 4to. On the title-page of this work he styled himself 'the alone, true, and faithful messenger of Christ Jesus, the Lord of Glory.' It was answered by John Harwood, a quaker, in a tract entitled 'The Lying Prophet discovered and reprov'd,' 1659, 4to. 3. 'A Paradisical Dialogue betwixt Faith and Reason: disputing the high mysterious Secrets of Eternity, the like never extant in our Revelation,' 1660, 4to. 4. 'Wonder of Wonders,' 1660. 5. 'The Lost Sheep found, or the Prodigal returned to his Father's House, after many a sad and weary journey through many religious countreys,' 1660, 4to, pp. 64. The last work, which is really an autobiography, was used by Scott in 'Woodstock'; the author's weaknesses are displayed in it with extraordinary frankness. 'He had grown so proud as to say that nobody could write in the vindication of the commission, now John Reeve was dead, but he.' Muggleton was highly offended at the work, and at once discountenanced the author. Before this time there had, however, been a difference between them on another business. For twelve months (till 1661) he sought in vain for followers, but finding Muggleton's power too strong for him he humbled himself to the prophet and acknowledged his fault. Thereupon he was taken again into favour, but undertook not to write any more. His subsequent conduct seems to have been exemplary, as he gained credit from Muggleton as a faithful disciple. His later publications contain much practical moral teaching, especially against uncleanness, as is characteristic of Muggletonian writings. He is supposed to have been twice married, first to the daughter of R. Marchant, by whom he had five children. He probably got his living while in London by trading. At an earlier date, according to Edwards, he was a tailor. His last speculation was disastrous. After the fire of London he undertook to obtain money at interest to help sufferers to rebuild their houses, but he was left in the lurch by some persons who had procured 100*l.* through him, and for this debt he was put in Ludgate gaol, where after lingering a year he died in 1667.

The name is written Clarkson in his earlier tracts and Claxton in the later ones. It was no doubt originally Clarkson. In that form the name is still common about Preston, where it is pronounced Clackson.

[Claxton's *Lost Sheep found*; Edwards's *Gan-græna*, 3rd edit. part i. 15, 19 (second pagination),

103, ii. 6, 23, 29, 42, 136; Commons' Journals, vi. 427, 444, 475-6; Hart's Index Expurgatorius Anglicanus, 1872, p. 166; Sir W. Scott's Prose Works, xviii. 85-9; the same article in Quart. Rev. xliii. 475-8; Rev. Alex. Gordon in Proc. Liverpool Literary and Phil. Soc., 1869-70, xxiv. 199-201; additional information and suggestions given by Mr. Gordon privately; Notes and Queries, 4th series, xi. 278, 350, 487, xii. 17; Jos. Smith's Biblioth. Anti-Quakeriana, pp. 124-6; Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses of the Spirit (as quoted by A. Gordon, *ubi supra*, and in Notes and Queries).] C. W. S.

**CLAXTON, MARSHALL** (1813-1881), painter, born at Bolton in Lancashire on 12 May 1813, was the son of the Rev. Marshall Claxton, a Wesleyan minister. He was a pupil of John Jackson, R.A., and also a student of the Royal Academy, entering that school in January 1831. In 1832 he exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy, a portrait of his father, and in 1833 his first subject picture, 'The Evening Star,' in the same year also exhibiting his first picture at the Gallery of the Society of British Artists. In 1834 he exhibited his first picture at the British Institution, and obtained the first medal in the painting school at the Royal Academy. In 1835 he was awarded the gold medal of the Society of Arts for a portrait of Sir Astley Cooper, and he also gained a silver medal from the same society. In 1837 he went to Rome, and remained some considerable time in Italy. In 1843 he competed in the Cartoon Exhibition at Westminster Hall, and obtained one of the additional prizes of 100*l.* for his cartoon of 'Alfred in the Camp of the Danes,' which is now the property of the Literary and Scientific Institute at Greenwich. In 1844 he again took part in the competition at Westminster Hall with two frescoes of the 'Death of Abel' and the 'Building of Oxford University,' and again in 1847 with a large oil painting of the 'Death of Sir John Moore at Corunna.' The success of his 'Alfred in the Camp of the Danes' excited his ambition, and gained him considerable success. His activity and power of production, however, exceeded the demand for his works, and in 1850, having a number of pictures undisposed of, he conceived a new, and in those days original, plan. With about two hundred pictures by himself and others Claxton started for Australia, with the intention of founding, if possible, a school of art at the antipodes and disposing of some of his pictures. On his arrival he exhibited gratis the works he had brought with him, this being the first exhibition of works of art in Australia. He met with but little reward for his enterprise, and transferred him-

self and his pictures to India, where he disposed of most of the latter. He also visited Egypt, and about 1858 returned to England with a portfolio full of reminiscences of his travels. While in Australia Claxton was commissioned by Miss Burdett-Coutts to paint there a large picture of 'Christ blessing the Little Children,' which is now in the school-room of the church of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and has been engraved by Samuel Bellin. This was the first historical picture painted at the antipodes. The same lady also commissioned several other works, among them 'Spenser reading the Faerie Queene to his Wife and Sir Walter Raleigh' (engraved by E. Webb for the Art Union of London, 1847), the 'Mother of Moses,' the 'Free Seat,' the 'Grandmother.' Claxton also received commissions from the queen, for whom he painted 'General View of the Harbour and City of Sydney, Australia,' and 'Portrait of the last Queen of the Aborigines.' He exhibited numerous works at the Royal Academy and elsewhere, among which were 'John Wesley, being refused the use of the Church, preaches to the people from his Father's Grave,' the 'Deathbed of John Wesley,' 'Sir Joshua Reynolds and his Friends,' the 'Last Interview between Dr. Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds,' 'High Church, Low Church, and No Church,' (a picture in three compartments), 'Christ at the Tomb of Lazarus,' 'The Jews mourning over Jerusalem,' and other scriptural works, besides portraits and scenes from domestic life. To the International Exhibition of 1862 he sent his picture of the 'Sepulchre' (engraved by S. Smith), which he afterwards presented to the South Kensington Museum, and which is by some thought to be his best work. Claxton was an ambitious and industrious painter, but lacked the strength requisite to rise to a high position in his art. He died at 155 Carlton Road, Maida Vale, on 28 July 1881, after a long illness, aged 70 (according to the *Times* obituary). In 1837 he married Sophia, daughter of T. Hargrave, J.P., of Blackheath, by whom he was the father of two daughters, who have attained some repute as artists.

[*Times*, 4 Aug. 1881; *Athenæum*, 13 Aug. 1881; *Ottley's Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters*; *Our Living Painters*; *Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760-1880*; *Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Art Gallery, South Kensington, &c.*; private information.] L. C.

**CLAY, ALFRED BORRON** (1831-1868), painter, born 3 June 1831 at Walton, near Preston, Lancashire, was the second son of the Rev. John Clay [q. v.], the well-known

chaplain of Preston gaol, and Henrietta Fielding, his wife. He was educated at the Preston grammar school, but also received instruction from his father, who added to his other merits that of being an accomplished artist. Clay was intended for the legal profession, and was articled to a solicitor at Preston, but having great love of art decided on quitting his profession and becoming a painter. A portrait of his mother removing the doubts of his parents as to the advisability of this step, he went to Liverpool to study in 1852, and later in the same year became a student of the Royal Academy in London. In 1854 he exhibited for the first time, sending to the British Institution 'Finishing Bleak House,' and to the Royal Academy 'Nora Creina' and 'Margaret Ramsay;' in 1855 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of his father, and continued to contribute to the same exhibition regularly up to the time of his death. The chief pictures painted by him were 'The Imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots at Lochleven Castle,' exhibited in 1861; 'Charles IX and the French Court at the Massacre of St. Bartholomew,' exhibited in 1865; and 'The Return to Whitehall, 29 May 1660,' exhibited in 1867, and now in the Walker Gallery at Liverpool. This was his last work of importance, as his health failed about this time, and he died at Rainhill, near Liverpool, on 1 Oct. 1868, aged 37, just at the commencement of a very promising career. On 9 April 1856 he married Elizabeth Jane Fayer, who survived him, and by whom he left a family.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Memoir of the Rev. John Clay; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.] L. C.

CLAY, JAMES (1805-1873), writer on whist, was born in London in 1805. His father, a merchant in the city of London, was brother of Sir William Clay, M.P. for the Tower Hamlets [q.v.] Clay was educated at Winchester. In 1830, in company with Benjamin Disraeli, who maintained to the end a close friendship with him, he travelled in the East. In 1837 he contested Beverley, and in 1841 Hull, unsuccessfully. In 1847 he was elected as a liberal for Hull, for which borough he sat until his death, which took place in 1873 at Regency Square, Brighton. He married the daughter of General Woolrych, one of Wellington's generals, and had a family, the best known of whom are Ernest Clay (who had a distinguished diplomatic career, and on his marriage with the daughter of Mr. Ker Seymour, formerly member for

Worcestershire, took after his own name that of Ker Seymour), Frederick Clay, the musician, and Cecil Clay, well known in literary and artistic circles. Clay was chiefly eminent as a whist-player. 'A Treatise on the Game of Whist, by J. C.,' affixed to J. L. Baldwin's 'Laws of Short Whist' (London, 1864), has gone through many editions, and retains its authority in this country and in America. Some refinements which have come in, such as the lead from the penultimate and the discard from a strong suit when the adversaries show strength in trumps, secured his adhesion, and have been added to later editions by the author's sons. In the 'Correspondence of Lord Beaconsfield' are many friendly references to Clay. In a letter from Malta, dated 27 Sept. 1830 (*Home Letters*, pp. 58-9), Disraeli speaks of Clay's life of 'splendid adventure,' and, after chronicling his various triumphs, appends the characteristic reflection: 'To govern men you must either excel them in their accomplishments or despise them. Clay does one, I do the other, and we are both equally popular.'

[Information privately supplied.] J. K.

CLAY, JOHN (1796-1858), prison chaplain, was the fifth son of Thomas Clay of Liverpool, ship and anchor smith, who died in 1821, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Lowe of Williamson Square, Liverpool, tanner. He was born in Liverpool on 10 May 1796, and after receiving a commercial education entered a merchant's office, but the failure of his master left him at the age of twenty-one without employment. He had, however, mechanical genius, and invented a chair for persons suffering with spinal complaints, and an improved bow and arrow which long bore his name. After spending a considerable time in self-education he was ordained as a literate by the Bishop of Chester on 11 Aug. 1821, and obtained a title for orders by acting as assistant-chaplain at Preston house of correction. On 22 Sept. 1822 he was ordained a priest, and soon after entered as a ten-years' man at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but did not keep the three terms required until 1834-5, when he took his degree as bachelor of divinity. He became chaplain of the gaol in 1823, and held the post for thirty-six years. His one ambition in life was the reformation and reclamation of prisoners, and to this end he incessantly laboured. His experience soon taught him that the indiscriminate mixture of prisoners was the great hindrance to any improvement in their moral condition, and his chief efforts were made in the direction of the silent and separate confinement of criminals. He befriended all who deserved

help, and communicated with their friends. He stated that in eighteen years he was only once insulted by a prisoner. From 1824 he commenced issuing annual reports, and after a time entered so minutely into the details of prison management that his report became a thick octavo volume and made him an authority on criminal reform. In 1836 his annual reports were reprinted in a parliamentary blue book, and in a debate on education three years afterwards Lord John Russell quoted Clay's description of the ignorance of many of the prisoners. The chaplain in 1847 gave valuable evidence before Lord Brougham's committee of investigation into the question of the execution of the criminal laws. Lord Harrowby, then chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, offered him, when he was in pecuniary difficulties, the rectory of Castleford, Yorkshire, but with conscientious ideas about keeping curates there, he declined the gift. Ill-health obliged him to resign his chaplaincy in January 1858. He died at Leamington on 21 Nov. 1858. He married, 11 March 1828, Henrietta, third daughter of Mr. Fielding; she died at Preston on 28 June 1858.

Besides the prison reports already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Twenty-five Sermons,' 1827. 2. 'Burial Clubs and Infanticide in England. A Letter to W. Brown, esq., M.P.,' 1854. 3. 'A Plain Address to Candidates for Confirmation,' 1866.

[W. L. Clay's Prison Chaplain, 1861, with portrait.] G. C. B.

CLAY, JOHN GRANBY (1766-1846), general, was appointed ensign on 6 Nov. 1782, in a Scotch independent company, commanded by Captain, afterwards Lieutenant-colonel, James Abercrombie, then stationed in the north of England. He was placed on half-pay when the company was reduced some months later, but exchanged to full pay in the 45th foot in December 1784, and joining that regiment in Ireland, accompanied it to the West Indies in 1786. He obtained his lieutenantancy on 30 April 1788. In 1794 he served with the 2nd provisional battalion of light infantry in the expedition against Martinique, and highly distinguished himself at St. Pierre on the windward side of the island, where he led the forlorn hope in the attack on Morne du Pin. His party consisted of a sergeant and twelve men. With a few of them he gained the summit in rear of the enemy's position just at daybreak. Finding themselves unexpectedly assailed from that quarter, the French precipitately retreated, leaving a brass field-gun in the captors' hands, but not until after the officer in command had been wounded by Clay.

After serving at the sieges of Forts Louis and Bourbon, and at the capture of St. Lucia, Clay returned home and purchased a company in the 105th foot, then raising at Leeds, in which, by priority of army service, he became senior captain, and in 1795 major, but the regiment being drafted into others soon after, he was placed on half-pay. In 1797-9 he served on the staff as brigademajor to Major-general Cuyler at Brighton, and to Major-general Samuel Hulse at Lewes, and elsewhere in Kent and Sussex, and during the same period was detached for a time with the brigade of guards sent to Ireland in 1798. In 1800 a number of line regiments formed second battalions from the militia, the men being enlisted for two years or the continuance of the war, among them being the 54th, in which Clay was appointed major on 19 May 1800. He accompanied the battalion to Quiberon, Ferrol, and Cadiz, and afterwards to Egypt, where he was present in the actions of 12-13 March 1801, and at the siege of Alexandria, and had his horse killed under him at Marabout on 21 Aug. during General Eyre Coote's operations against the city from the westward. For his services in Egypt he received the insignia of the Ottoman order of the Crescent, and also the gold medal given by the Porte. His battalion ceasing to exist at the peace, Clay was again placed on half-pay. After the renewal of the war, he was brought into the 3rd Buffs, and sent to London to assist in organising the battalions of the army of reserve in Middlesex, London, and the Tower Hamlets, and in June 1804 was appointed assistant inspector-general of that force, returns of which will be found in the 'Annual Register,' 1804, pp. 567-70. On its dissolution soon after, Clay was appointed to a lieutenant-colonelcy on half-pay of the 24th dragoons, and made inspecting field-officer of the Manchester recruiting district. He was senior military officer there in May 1808, when very serious disturbances broke out among the operatives in Manchester and the neighbouring towns, which he succeeded in suppressing in a few days with a very small force, and received the special thanks of General Champagné, commanding the north-west district. Four years later riots again occurred, but a timely example made at Middleton, where the mob attacked the mill and burned the dwelling-house of Mr. Burton, a leading manufacturer, and attempted to fire on the troops, so completely dismayed them, that they ceased to assemble in any large numbers. On the arrival of three militia regiments as reinforcements, Clay was appointed to the command of a brigade at Manchester,

which he retained until his promotion. Full details of the disturbances of 1808 and 1812 will be found in A. Prentice's 'Historical Sketches of Manchester' (London, 1851). The promptitude with which the disorder was arrested, and the absence of any charges against the military in the accounts, even of those most disposed to side with the operatives, suggest that Clay displayed a firmness and discretion fully entitling him to the recognition his services received. Before leaving Manchester, in June 1813, on promotion to major-general and appointment to the staff in the West Indies, he was waited on by a deputation of gentlemen, who presented him with a sword valued at a hundred guineas. A few days later it was notified that the prince regent had been pleased to transfer Clay to the home staff, and he was appointed to the command of the great depot of prisoners of war on the north road at Norman Cross, Huntingdonshire, which he held until September 1814, when, in consequence of the termination of the war, his duties ceased. Clay attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was in receipt of a pension for distinguished services. He died at his residence, 11 Baring Crescent, Exeter, on 13 Dec. 1846, in the eightieth year of his age.

[Army Lists; A. Prentice's Hist. Sketches of Manchester, pp. 30-82; Wheeler's Manchester (London, 1836), pp. 103-5; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxviii. p. 313; Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette, 19 Dec. 1846.] H. M. C.

CLAY, SIR WILLIAM (1791-1869), politician, born in London in 1791, was the son of George Clay, an eminent merchant, into whose firm Clay was admitted at an early age. In 1832 he was elected M.P. in the liberal interest for the newly created Tower Hamlets constituency. He occupied the seat till 1857. He was appointed secretary to the board of control in 1839 under Lord Melbourne's ministry. This office he held till the retirement of his party in 1841, when he was created a baronet. Clay was a magistrate for Middlesex and Westminster, and was also chairman of the Grand Junction and Southwark and Vauxhall water companies. He died at Cadogan Place, Chelsea, London, on 13 March 1869. In 1822 Clay married Harriet, daughter of Thomas Dickson of Fulwell Lodge, Middlesex, and had issue three sons and six daughters.

Clay published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Speech at the Meeting of the Electors of the Tower Hamlets,' 1834. 2. 'Speech on Moving for a Committee to inquire into the Act permitting the Establishment of Joint-

Stock Banks,' 2nd edit. 1837, replied to by 'Vindex,' 1836. 3. 'Remarks on the Expediency of restricting the Issue of Promissory Notes to a Single Issuing Body,' 1844. 4. 'Remarks on the Water Supply of London,' 2nd edit. 1849, replied to by T. Coates, in 'Statement of the Plan of supplying London with Water, proposed in the "Metropolitan Waterworks Bill,"' &c. 1850. 5. 'Speech on moving the Second Reading of the Church Rate Abolition Bill,' 1856.

[Times, 17 March 1869, p. 12; Men of the Time, 1868, p. 183; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage for 1869, p. 232.] F. W.-T.

CLAY, WILLIAM KEATINGE (1797-1867), antiquary, was born in 1797, and, having been ordained deacon in 1823 by the Bishop of Salisbury, became curate of Greenwich. He was ordained priest in the following year by the Bishop of London. He was curate of Puddington in 1830, and of Blunham, Bedfordshire, in 1834. In 1835 he took the degree of B.D. at Jesus College, Cambridge, as a 'ten-year' man, under the statute of Elizabeth (now repealed); he became minor canon of Ely Cathedral in 1837, and was subsequently appointed 'praelector theologicus' and librarian of the cathedral. In 1842 he was instituted to the perpetual curacy of Holy Trinity, Ely, and was collated in 1854 by Dr. Turton, bishop of Ely, to the vicarage of Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, where he died on 26 April 1867.

His works are: 1. 'Explanatory Notes on the Prayer Book Version of the Psalms,' London, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'The Book of Common Prayer illustrated; so as to show its various modifications, the date of its several parts, and the authority on which they rest,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'An Historical Sketch of the Prayer Book,' London, 1849, 8vo. 4. Histories of the parishes of Waterbeach (1859), Landbeach (1861), and Horningsey (1865) in Cambridgeshire. These three parochial histories, printed separately by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, were collected into one volume with a common title-page, Cambridge, 1865, 8vo. 5. 'A History of the Parish of Milton in the county of Cambridge,' edited by the Rev. W. G. Searle for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1869.

He edited for the Parker Society 'Liturgies and Occasional Forms of Prayer set forth in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 1847, and 'Private Prayers put forth by authority during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. With an appendix containing the Litany of 1544,' Cambridge, 1851. He also assisted in the edition of the 'Book of Common Prayer'



issued by the Ecclesiastical History Society in 1849-54, and in the edition of Wheatley's 'Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer,' reprinted in 1858 by the syndics of the Cambridge University Press.

[Memoir prefixed to History of Milton; Cambridge Chronicle, 4 May 1867; Graduatii Cantab. (1856), p. 79; Gent. Mag. cccxi. 825.]

T. C.

**CLAYMOND, JOHN, D.D.** (1457?-1537), divine and scholar, was the son of John Claymond and Alice his wife, 'sufficient inhabitants' of Frampton in Lincolnshire, where John was born. He was educated at Magdalen College grammar school, Oxford, and became a demy of the college, and in 1488 perpetual fellow, and in 1504 president. He proceeded B.D. in 1508 and D.D. in 1510. He held many ecclesiastical benefices. In 1505 he was made master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, by Bishop Fox, and held the post till 1524; in 1506 the abbot and convent of Glastonbury appointed him to the rectory of West Monkton in Somersetshire; he received in 1509 from Adrian de Castello the prebend of Whitchurch in the cathedral church of Wells, to which belonged the church of Beningar in Somersetshire; from 1498 to 1518 he held the vicarage of the collegiate church Norton, Durham, resigning it on condition of receiving a yearly pension of twenty marks; one of the six scholars for whom he subsequently provided scholarships at Brasenose College was to come from Overton or Havant or Mottesfont, Hampshire, 'of which three places he was successively rector.' At the request of Bishop Fox Claymond gave up the presidentship of Magdalen and accepted that of Corpus Christi, which Fox founded in 1516; but since this involved a pecuniary loss the bishop bestowed upon him the 'rich rectory' of Cleeve in Gloucestershire, which he held till his death. Claymond was a considerable benefactor of the Oxford colleges in which he was interested; to Magdalen he left 'divers lands and tenements' in Oxfordshire and Southampton, conditionally upon annual service being performed in the chapel for the souls of himself, his father and mother, and his stepfather John; he also left certain moneys for distribution among the poorest fellows and demies; at Brasenose he founded six scholarships, the scholars being chosen from places where he had held preferments, these scholars were afterwards called Claymondines or Clemmondines; to Corpus Christi he left lands and money and his books. He does not seem to have printed anything, but left in manuscript to Corpus Christi College Library: 'Notae et Observationes in Plinii Naturalem Histo-

riam,' 4 vols.; 'Comment. in Auli Gellii Noctes Atticas,' 'Comment. in Plinium,' 'Epistolae ad Simon. Grinaeum, Erasmus et alios Viros Doctissimos;' and a 'Treatise of Repentance,' which came into the possession of Anthony à Wood. John Sheppgreve, professor of Hebrew, wrote a Latin life of Claymond, with the title 'Vita et Epicedion Johannis Claymundi, Praesidis Coll. Corp. Chr.' Erasmus mentions Outhbert Tonstall, Thomas More, and Richard Pace as his special friends. He died on 19 Nov. 1537, and was buried in Corpus Christi College Chapel. The dates were never filled in on his tombstone, so that the year of his birth is a guess of Wood's.

[Wood's Athenae Oxon. i. 104; Wood's Antiquities, passim; Allen's Lincolnshire, i. 348; Hutchinson's Durham, iii. 111; Leland's Encomia, &c., London, 1589, p. 43; J. Caius de libris propriis, London, 1576, p. 13; Erasmi Opera Omnia. 1703, iii. 463.] R. B.

**CLAYPOOLE or CLAYPOLE, ELIZABETH** (1629-1658), second daughter of Oliver Cromwell, was born on 2 July 1629 (NOBLE). Her marriage to John Claypoole [q. v.] took place in 1646. She was the favourite daughter of her father, to whom her spiritual condition seems to have caused some anxiety. On one occasion he writes to his daughter Bridget expressing his satisfaction that her sister Claypoole 'sees her own vanity and carnal mind, bewailing it, and seeks after what will satisfy' (Letter xli. 1646). But four years later he bade her mother warn her to 'take heed of a departing heart and of being cozened with worldly vanities and worldly company, which I doubt she is too subject to' (Letter clxxi.) According to several accounts she was too much exalted by her father's sovereignty, for which reason Mrs. Hutchinson terms her and all her sisters, excepting Mrs. Fleetwood, 'insolent fools.' Captain Titus writes to Hyde relating a remark of Mrs. Claypoole's at a wedding feast concerning the wives of the major-generals: 'The feast wanting much of its grace by the absence of those ladies, it was asked by one there where they were. Mrs. Claypole answered, "I'll warrant you washing their dishes at home as they use to do." This hath been extremely ill taken, and now the women do all they can with their husbands to hinder Mrs. Claypole from being a princess' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 327; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 177). But according to the account of Harrington 'she acted the part of a princess very naturally, obliging all persons with her civility, and frequently interceding for the unhappy.' To her he applied with success for the restoration of the



confiscated manuscript of 'Oceana' (*Works*, ed. Toland, xix.) According to Ludlow and Heath she interceded for the life of Dr. Hewit, but her own letter on the discovery of the plot in which he had been engaged throws a doubt on this story (THURLOE, vii. 171). Still she is said to have habitually interceded with her father for political offenders. 'How many of the royalist prisoners got she not freed? How many did not she save from death whom the laws had condemned?' (S. CARRINGTON, *Life and Death of his most Serene Highness Oliver*, &c. 1659, p. 264). She was taken ill in June 1658, and her sickness was aggravated by the death of her youngest son, Oliver (THURLOE, vii. 177). The nature of her disease is variously stated: 'The truth is,' writes Fleetwood, 'it's believed the physicians do not understand thoroughly her case' (*ib.* 295, 309, 320, 340; LUDLOW, 231; BATES, 233). Clarendon, Heath, Bates, and other royalist writers represent her as upbraiding her father in her last moments with the blood he had shed, &c. (*Rebellion*). The first hint of this report occurs in a newsletter of 16 Sept., where it is said that the Lady Claypoole 'did on her deathbed beseech his highness to take away the high court of justice' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 143). She died on 6 Aug. 1658, and the 'Mercurius Politicus' in announcing her death describes her as 'a lady of an excellent spirit and judgment, and of a most noble disposition, eminent in all princely qualities conjoined with sincere resentments of true religion and piety.' She was buried on 10 Aug. in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6 and 10 Aug.) After the Restoration her body was exhumed and cast with others into a pit at the back door of the prebendary's lodgings (12 Sept. 1661; KENNET, *Register*).

Of her children (three sons and one daughter) Cromwell died in May 1678 unmarried, Henry is said to have predeceased his brother, Oliver died in June 1658, and Martha in January 1664. None left issue.

[Noble's House of Cromwell; Carlyle's *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*; Ludlow's *Memoirs*, 1751; Clarendon State Papers; Thurloe Papers.]  
C. H. F.

**CLAYPOOLE** or **CLAYPOLE, JOHN** (d. 1688), Cromwell's son-in-law, was the son of John Claypoole of Norborough, Northamptonshire. John Claypoole, senior, was one of those who refused to pay ship-money, and was created a baronet by the Protector on 16 July 1657 (NOBLE, ii. 374). The date of the birth of John Claypoole the younger and the date of his marriage with Elizabeth Crom-

well [see CLAYPOOLE, ELIZABETH] are both uncertain; the former probably took place in 1623, the latter some time before October 1646 (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter xli.). According to Heath, Claypoole first appeared in arms for the parliament at the siege of Newark in the winter of 1645-6 (*Chronicle*, 185). On 11 Aug. 1651 he received a commission from the council of state to raise a troop of horse to oppose the march of Charles II into England (*Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1651, 516). After the expulsion of the Long parliament he became more prominent. He was appointed by the Protector one of the lords of his bedchamber, master of the horse, and ranger of Whittlewood Forest. He took a leading part in the public ceremonials of the protectorate, such as the reception of the Dutch ambassadors in 1654, the two solemn investitures of his father-in-law as Protector, and the installation of Richard Cromwell on 27 Jan. 1659 (*Cromwelliana*). On 15 Jan. 1656 he was appointed a member of the committee of trade, and sat in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, in the former for Carmarthen county, in the latter for Northampton county. He was also one of Cromwell's House of Lords (1657). In the parliament of 1656 he endeavoured to moderate the wrath of the house against James Naylor (BURTON, *Diary*, i. 77), but distinguished himself most by his opposition to the legalisation of the authority exercised by the major-generals (7 Jan. 1657; BURTON, i. 310). 'The sycophants of the court, being fully persuaded that Claypoole had delivered the sense if not the very words of Cromwell in this matter, joined as one man in opposing the major-generals, and so their authority was abrogated' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 222). Claypoole also was, according to Lilly, the intermediary by whom Cromwell sought his advice (*Life*, 175). In character there was nothing of the puritan about Claypoole. Mrs. Hutchinson terms him 'a debauched ungodly cavalier,' and in the 'Second Narrative of the late Parliament' he is described as one 'whose qualifications not answering to those honest principles formerly so pretended of putting none but godly men into places of trust, was for a long time kept out' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 480). Pepys mentions a famous running footman who had been in Claypoole's service (*Diary*, 10 Aug. 1660), and we find him begging from Colonel Verney a dog of superior fighting capacity (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 460). A letter from Claypoole to Henry Cromwell, expressing his feelings on the loss of his wife and his father-in-law, is printed in the 'Thurloe State Papers' (vii. 489). At the Restoration he escaped scot-free, and till

her death gave shelter to his mother-in-law, Oliver's widow. In June 1678 he was arrested on suspicion and imprisoned in the Tower, but speedily released. He died on 26 June 1688 (NOBLE, ii. 380).

His children by his first wife all predeceased him. He married a second time, in June 1670, Blanche, widow of Lancelot Stavelly, by whom he had one daughter, Bridget, but falling under the influence of a certain Anne Ottee disinherited his daughter for her benefit. Mrs. Claypoole brought an action in chancery and recovered some portion of his property, most of which, however, he had been obliged to part with during his lifetime.

[Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 370-87; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Carlyle's Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; Burton's Cromwellian Diary; Domestic State Papers; Mercurius Politicus.] C. H. F.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1693-1773), botanist, was born at Fulham in 1693. His father was the attorney-general of Virginia, and the son left England and joined him in 1705. He appears to have studied medicine, botany, and, to some extent, chemistry. He sent to the Royal Society in 1739 a statement of 'Experiments concerning the Spirit of Coals,' which paper was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Through the influence of his father Clayton was appointed secretary of Gloucester county, which office he held for many years. His position allowed him the leisure for studying the soil and atmospheric phenomena affecting the vegetation of the state, and for collecting specimens of its flora. Eventually he sent to the Royal Society the results of his observations, which were published in volumes xvii. xviii. and xli. of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' These papers secured him the friendship of many of the European naturalists; especially he corresponded with the celebrated Dutch naturalists, the brothers Gronoy or Gronovius. To these Clayton forwarded dried plants, and in connection with the celebrated Swedish naturalist, John Frederick Gronovius, they published 'Flora Virginia exhibens Plantas quas in Virginia Clayton collegit,' Leyden, 1739 and 1745. These parts were reissued after Clayton's death in 1782. This work was the first flora of Virginia published, and it contained many new genera. Gronovius (Laurence, as his brother John Frederick died in 1760) affixed the name of Clayton to a genus of plants. The Claytonias are perennial, rare in cultivation; but the *C. virginica* is sometimes met with. These plants are popularly known in America by the name of 'spring

beauty,' from the early season at which they flower. Clayton died in 1773.

[Barton's Medical and Physical Journal; Alibone's Biographical Dictionary; The Flora of Virginia, 1762; Philosophical Transactions; Lindley and Moore's Treasury of Botany; Rose's Biographical Dictionary.] R. H.-r.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1709-1773), divine, son of William Clayton, bookseller, of Manchester, was born 9 Oct. 1709. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and gained the school exhibition to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1825. In 1829 the Hulme scholarship was awarded to him, and a little later he became a college tutor. He proceeded B.A. on 16 April 1729, and M.A. on 8 June 1732. One of his early friends was John Byrom [q. v.], his fellow-townsmen, and at Oxford he knew John and Charles Wesley, James Hervey, Benjamin Ingham, and a few other pious young collegians, who formed the little society of 'Oxford Methodists,' the germ of the great Wesleyan Methodist body. Fasting, almsgiving, and the visitation of the sick were among the main objects of the friends, and the influence of Clayton's devotional spirit and earnest churchmanship was soon felt in the little community. He left Oxford in 1732, and was ordained deacon at Chester on 29 Dec. of that year. His first cure was that of Sacred Trinity Chapel in Salford. His house became the resort of Wesley and others of the Oxford society whenever they came to Manchester, and Wesley on several occasions preached from his pulpit. George Whitefield also delivered one of his stirring addresses in Clayton's chapel. When Wesley was contemplating his mission to Georgia, he visited Manchester to take the opinions of Clayton and Byrom, and was, it is thought, influenced by their advice in carrying out that important project. Clayton acted as chaplain to Darcy Lever, LL.D., high sheriff of Lancashire in 1736, and published the assize sermon which he preached at Lancaster in that year. On 6 March 1739-40 he was elected one of the chaplains of the Manchester Collegiate Church, and twenty years later (28 June 1760) was appointed a fellow of the same. His high-church practices and strongly pronounced Jacobite views proved very obnoxious to the whig party of the neighbourhood. He was attacked in a pamphlet by Thomas Percival of Royton, and subsequently by the Rev. Josiah Owen, Presbyterian minister of Rochdale, and John Collier [q. v.], otherwise 'Tim Bobbin.' When the Young Pretender visited Manchester in 1745, Clayton publicly advocated his claims, and offered up prayer in the collegiate church for

the deposed royal family. It is related that when the young chevalier was passing along the streets of Salford, he was met by Clayton, who fell upon his knees and invoked a divine blessing upon the prince. For his temerity the Jacobite chaplain had afterwards to suffer. He was obliged to conceal himself, and was suspended from his office for violating his ordination vow, and for acting as one disaffected towards the protestant succession. He was reinstated when a general amnesty towards the misguided adherents of the prince was proclaimed, and he recovered his allegiance to the church and gained the respect of his townsmen as a sincere and conscientious man.

For many years he conducted an academy at Salford, and so attached himself to his pupils, that after his death they formed themselves into a society called the Cyprianites, and at their first meeting decided to erect a monument to their master's memory, 'as a grateful token of their affectionate regard.' This monument is still remaining in the Manchester Cathedral. For their use he published in 1754 '*Anacreontis et Sapphonis Carmina, cum virorum doctorum notis et emendationibus.*' An excellent library of six thousand volumes, collected by himself, was attached to this school. It was dispersed in 1773. In Chetham's Hospital and Library at Manchester he naturally took considerable interest, and in 1764 was elected a feoffee of that foundation. In 1755 he published a little volume entitled '*Friendly Advice to the Poor*;' written and published at the request of the late and present Officers of the Town of Manchester, in which he presented an interesting account of the manners and state of society of the poorer inhabitants of the town, and suggested various wise sanitary and provident remedies for the evils which he exposed. It was replied to in the following year in a jocular and sarcastic manner in '*A Sequel to the Friendly Advice to the Poor of Manchester.*' By Joseph Stot, Cobbler.' The real author was Robert Whitworth, printer and bookseller.

Clayton died on 25 Sept. 1773, aged 64, and was interred in the Derby chapel of the Manchester Collegiate Church (now cathedral). His wife was Mary, daughter of William Dawson of Manchester. She appears to have died young.

[Hibbert Ware's Foundations in Manchester, ii. 94, 100, 159, 336; Everett's Methodism in Manchester, 1827; Wesley's Works, 1831, vide index; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), i. 236, 515, 534, ii. 63, 218, 301, 394; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873, pp. 24-56; Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16, 311, 384; Raines's Lancashire MSS.

vol. xl., in Chetham Library; Evans's Memorials of St. John's, Manchester (still in manuscript). Portraits of Clayton and his wife and sister are in the possession of Colonel Mawson of Manchester; and a picture of Clayton in his school was formerly at Kersall Cell, Manchester, the property of the late Miss Atherton.] C. W. S.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1728-1800), painter, belonged to a family residing at Bush Hill, Edmonton, and was brother to Samuel Clayton of Old Park, Enfield, and uncle to Nicholas Clayton [q. v.] He was brought up for the medical profession, and served his time with Samuel Sharpe, a well-known surgeon, but as he did not see his way to advancement in this profession, he took to painting. The form of art he adopted was still life, especially fruit and flower pieces, painting both in oil and water-colours; he occasionally painted landscapes. We first find Clayton exhibiting in 1761 and the following years at the Free Society of Artists in the Strand, but in 1767 he appears as a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and was one of those who signed the roll declaration of that society on its incorporation by charter in 1765; in these years and in the following he exhibited with that society. He resided in the Piazza, Covent Garden. In March 1769 a disastrous and extensive fire broke out which destroyed one side of the Piazza, and most of Clayton's best pictures perished in the flames. After this event he seems to have relinquished art, and retired, having married, to his brother's house at Enfield, where he devoted himself to gardening and music. We find his name again as an exhibitor in 1778. Clayton died on 23 June 1800 at Enfield, in his seventy-third year, leaving two sons and one daughter.

[Rodgrave's Diet. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. 1800, lxx. 596; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and of the Incorporated Society of Artists.]

L. C.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1754-1843), independent minister, was born at Wood End Farm, Clayton, near Chorley, Lancashire, 5 Oct. 1754. He was the only son of George Clayton, a bleacher, and had nine elder sisters. He was educated at Leyland grammar school, where strong party feeling led to frequent fights between 'protestant' and 'catholic' sets of schoolboys. In these encounters Clayton's tall figure and natural courage made him conspicuous. He was apprenticed to his brother-in-law, Boulton, an apothecary in Manchester; but at the end of four years he ran off, and made his way to the house of a married sister in London. He was taken to

hear the Rev. William Romaine preach, and his 'conversion' followed. Clayton was introduced to the Countess of Huntingdon, and sent by her to Trevecca College, of which she was the foundress. The students of Lady Huntingdon's Connexion went forth in streets and market-places as preachers, and were sometimes roughly handled. On one occasion Clayton rode post from Wales to London to convey a message from his patroness, countermanding an order which she had given for the building of a new chapel. He became a popular preacher, and on account of symptoms of pulmonary disease was sent to take charge of her chapel at Tunbridge Wells. He also preached frequently in London. In 1777 he sought episcopal ordination, but difficulties arose which led him to desist, and a perusal of Towgood's 'Letters on Dissent' decided him to throw in his lot with nonconformists. This was a great disappointment to the countess, who addressed a long letter to him on the subject of his secession. He became an assistant to Sir Harry Trelawny, a Cornish gentleman, who was also minister of a presbyterian congregation at West Looe. Trelawny afterwards became a unitarian, then an Anglican clergyman, and finally a catholic. Clayton's Calvinism soon led to a separation from Trelawny, and he accepted an invitation to succeed the Rev. Samuel Wilton, D.D., as pastor of the Weigh-house Chapel. This he accepted in preference to a 'call' from Edinburgh, and was 'ordained' 25 Nov. 1778. He married, in July 1779, Mary, the eldest daughter of Mr. George Flower. Three of his sons afterwards attained distinction in the congregational ministry, the Rev. John Clayton, jun., the Rev. George Clayton, and the Rev. William Clayton.

The minister of the Weigh-house was a man of methodical habits, and living at Highbury Place, Islington, once stated that for thirty years together he never heard the clock strike nine in London. Jacob Thornton, the Clapham philanthropist, took Clayton in his carriage to preach to the convicts at the Woolwich hulks. He had for supporters two officers with loaded carbines. 'Gentleman' Barrington, the pickpocket, was one of the auditors, and at the close commented upon the sermon in the words: 'Well, doctor, I see that with you it is all faith and no works.' To this Clayton retorted: 'The very last place in which I should have expected to find the merit of works pleaded would be his majesty's hulks for convicted felons.' He was appointed in 1793 one of the preachers at the merchants' lecture. He held a similar office at Fetter Lane, Holborn, and Hare Court, Aldersgate. His literary

remains are not very important. In addition to a share in the ordination service of his sons and other ministers, he published 'A Counter Statement relative to a late Withdrawment from a Dissenting Independent Church,' London, 1804. This refers to his conduct in regard to one of his flock who had a taste for the theatre, and sometimes travelled on Sunday. The Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] is reported to have said: 'Clayton, I have long respected you, but I have never before envied you. I own I do now envy you, because I hear that you have applied the discipline of the church to a man that rides in his coach.' Clayton published: 1. 'The Snares of Prosperity,' to which is added an 'Essay upon Visiting,' London, 1789. 2. 'The Duty of Christians to Magistrates,' London, 1791, a sermon which led to a controversy, and provoked from Robert Hall his fine vindication of liberty, entitled 'Christianity consistent with a Love of Freedom.' 3. 'The great Mercies of the Lord bestowed upon Britain,' London, 1802. 4. 'The Antidote of Fear; a Sermon,' London, 1804.

Clayton's brother-in-law, Benjamin Flower, the editor of the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' brought an action against Clayton's son, the Rev. John Clayton, jun., who had circulated statements made by his father imputing to Flower forgery, or its equivalent. The case was tried before Lord Mansfield 25 July 1808, and the verdict of the jury awarded 40s. damages—just enough to carry costs. About 1820 Clayton bought a small estate at Gaines in Essex, and in 1826 he resigned the charge of the Weigh-house, after a pastorate of forty-eight years. Upon this occasion a service of plate was presented to him by the hands of the lord mayor. His wife died 11 Jan. 1836, and he died 22 Sept. 1843. He is buried in Bunhill Fields.

His eldest son, the Rev. JOHN CLAYTON, jun., referred to above, was pastor of the Poultry Chapel, London, and died at Bath 3 Oct. 1865, aged 85. He published some sermons and a treatise on 'The Choice of Books,' 1811.

[Aveling's Memorials of Clayton Family, 1867; Jones's Bunhill Memorials; General Catalogue of the British Museum. The quarrel between the Flowers and the Claytons is referred to in Flower's Life of Robinson of Cambridge, as well as in his Statement of Facts, 1808.]

W. E. A. A.

CLAYTON, JOHN (*d.* 1861), architect, was a native of Hereford, where he had a large practice. The market-gateway entrance with a clock-tower in that town was erected from his design, besides numerous other public buildings and private residences. About 1839

he came to London and settled in Elizabeth Street, Eaton Square. In that year he sent to the Royal Academy a 'Design for a Villa in the Isle of Wight.' On 13 June 1842 he was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and was advanced to the dignity of fellow of the same body on 2 Nov. 1857. He exhibited architectural designs in the Royal Academy in 1844-7, 1853, and 1856, and in 1845 obtained the premium of the Royal Academy in architecture for the most finished drawing in detail of the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook. Clayton is best known for his architectural publications: 'A Collection of the Ancient Timber Edifices of England,' 1846, a most valuable record of those structures, most of which have now disappeared, and 'The Dimensions, Plans, Elevations, and Sections of the Parochial Churches of Sir Christopher Wren, erected in the cities of London and Westminster,' 1848. In addition to these he published the following sessional papers, contributed by him to the Royal Institute of British Architects: 'Norman Refectory at Hereford,' 1847; 'Abbey Dore Church and Monastery near Hereford,' 1851; 'Towers and Spires of the City Churches, the works of Sir Christopher Wren,' 1852; 'Bridges and Viaducts of the Present Day,' 1856. Clayton died in 1861, and at the opening meeting at the Royal Institute in November of that year allusion was made to the merits of his works and his architectural abilities.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues; Catalogue of the Library, and Records of the Royal Institute of British Architects.]

L. C.

CLAYTON, NICHOLAS, D.D. (1733?-1797), presbyterian divine, son of Samuel Clayton of Old Park, Enfield, Middlesex, was born about 1733. He was educated partly by private teachers at St. Albans and Chelmsford, and partly at a dissenting academy at Northampton and at the university of Glasgow. He was minister from 1759 to 1763 of the presbyterian chapel at Boston in Lincolnshire, and was invited thence in 1763 to the newly built Octagon Chapel at Liverpool, the promoters of which had the design of introducing a liturgy which dissenters and members of the established church might join in using. The scheme was carried on for thirteen years, but as it was not supported by the members of the church who had professed to be dissatisfied with the Book of Common Prayer, the chapel was then sold to a clergyman of the church of England, and Clayton went to the chapel in Benn's Gar-

den, Liverpool, as the colleague of the Rev. Robert Lewin. The sermon with which he concluded the services at the Octagon on 25 Feb. 1776 was published under the title of 'The Importance of Sincerity in Public Worship to Truth, Morals, and Christianity.' Besides this sermon, he printed one in the same year entitled 'The Minister of the Gospel represented in a sermon on 1 Cor. x. 33' (Warr, *Bibl. Brit.*), and another in 1776 on prayer. In the spring of 1781 he was appointed divinity tutor at the Warrington Academy, in succession to Dr. John Aikin, but that establishment was then in a declining state, and in 1783 he returned to Liverpool broken in health. While at Warrington, in 1782 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. From 1785 to 1795 he ministered at Nottingham as the colleague of the Rev. George Walker. In the latter year he returned once more to Liverpool, and died there on 20 May 1797, aged 66. He married in 1765 Dorothy, daughter of James Nicholson of Liverpool. Clayton was a highly accomplished man, and outside his own calling was a good mathematician and skilled in natural philosophy. His sermons were accounted excellent compositions.

[Monthly Repository, 1813, viii. 625-9; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 71; Mem. of Gilbert Wakefield, 1804, i. 226, 321, 555; Thompson's Hist. of Boston, p. 263; Brooke's Liverpool, 1853, p. 58; Kendrick's Warrington Profiles (portrait); Gent. Mag. 1776, xlv. 369, 450 (notice of the Octagon sermon); Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 246. The liturgy used at the Octagon Chapel was published in 1763.]

C. W. S.

CLAYTON, RICHARD, D.D. (d. 1612), dean of Peterborough, son of John Clayton, gentleman, of Crook in Lancashire, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1572, but removed to Oxford, where he proceeded B.A., and was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1576. In the following year he was admitted a fellow of St. John's, on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He commenced M.A. at Cambridge in 1579, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 12 July 1580 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 217). He proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1587, was elected a college preacher at St. John's the same year, was created D.D. in 1592, became master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1593, was installed archdeacon of Lincoln on 30 Aug. 1595, collated to the prebend of Thorngate in the church of Lincoln on 11 Dec. 1595, and admitted master of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the 22nd of the same month. The second court of the college was the great

work of this master; but during his mastership the college declined in learning, its inmates 'being so overbusied with architecture that their other studies were intermitted, and the noise of axes and hammers disturbed them in their proper business' (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, i. 190, 191, 196). Under his government puritanism was in great measure rooted out of the college. He was collated to a canonry of Peterborough on 21 June 1596; was vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1604; and was installed dean of Peterborough on 28 July 1607 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 539). He died on 2 May 1612, and was buried in St. John's College chapel with great solemnity.

[Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 349; Addit. MS. 5866, f. 8; Hackett's *Life of Abp. Williams*, pp. 17, 18, 22.] T. C.

CLAYTON, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1828), translator, was the son of John Clayton of Northall, Lancashire, by Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Goodwin, rector of Tankersley, near Barnsley, Yorkshire, and nephew of Richard Clayton, serjeant-at-law and lord chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, who by his will, dated 16 March 1770, left him his manors of Adlington and Worthington. He was created a baronet on 3 May 1774, was recorder of Wigan (1815-28), constable of Lancaster Castle, and British consul at Nantes, where he died on 29 April 1828. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in 1762, called in 1771, and reader in 1811. He married in 1780 Ann, daughter of Dr. Charles White, an eminent surgeon of Manchester, and left an only daughter, who married Lieutenant-general Robert Browne. Lady Clayton died at Cheltenham on 23 Nov. 1837.

Clayton published the following translations and other works: 1. 'On the Crétins of the Vallais,' a paper in the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 1790. 2. 'Connubia Florum Latino carmine demonstrata; auctore D. De la Croix, notas et observationes adjecit,' Bath, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Life of Alexander the Great by the Ancient Historians, translated from the French of the Baron de St. Croix,' Bath, 1793, 4to, which he rendered by his additions more valuable than the original. 4. 'Memoirs of the House of Medici, from the French of M. Tenhove, with notes and observations,' Bath, 1797, 4to, 2 vols. 5. 'The Science of Legislation, from the Italian of Filangieri,' 1806, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Greyhounds; in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. ix. 1817.

VOL. XI.

[Baines's Lancashire, 1870, ii. 165; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors (by Rivers), 1798, i. 101; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 66; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844, Addenda, p. 600; De Quincey's Autobiographical Sketches, 1854, ii. 67, where he writes of Sir R. Clayton having honourably distinguished himself in literature by translating and improving the work of Tenhove.] C. W. S.

CLAYTON, SIR ROBERT (1629-1707), merchant and politician, was born at Bulwick, Northamptonshire, on 29 Sept. 1629, being one of several children of a small farmer called Clayton or Cleeton (described by Le Neve as 'carpenter or joynr, a poor man of no family'), who resided in that parish. At an early age he was apprenticed to his uncle, a London scrivener, of the name of Robert Abbot, who left him a large sum of money. Among the manuscripts of W. M. More Molyneux of Losely Park, near Guildford, is a document witnessed by Abbot and his nephew, who there signed his name as Robert Cleton, in 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 678). Alderman John Morris was a fellow-apprentice and partner in business, and on the death of Morris in February 1682 without issue, his estates came to his old friend, Clayton, who by his own exertions, aided by these accessories of wealth, amassed a fortune sufficient to give him a commanding influence in the councils of the corporation of London. He was a member of the Scriveners' and Drapers' Companies, alderman of Cordwainer ward from 1670 to 1676, and of the ward of Cheap from that year to 1688. In 1671 he was elected sheriff (being knighted at the Guildhall on 30 Oct.), and elected as lord mayor in 1679-80, when the pageants performed at his cost on the day (29 Oct. 1679) of 'initiation and instalment' were described by Thomas Jordan in a tract entitled 'London in Luster.' All his influence in commerce was exerted on the side of the protestant or whig interest, and he became one of its chief partisans. He was returned to parliament for the city of London in 1678-9, in 1679, and in 1680-1. To the last of these parliaments, which was summoned to meet at Oxford, he and his three whig colleagues in the representation of the city came in great state, with troops of supporters wearing on their hats ribbons with the words 'No popery, no slavery,' and at the request of his constituents he moved for leave to bring in a bill for excluding any papists from succeeding to the English throne. Clayton was accused, with Slingsby Bethel [q. v.], Cornish, and other champions of whiggism, of having endeavoured to induce Fitz-Harris to make false confessions on the popish plot, but the charge was merely

the result of party animosity. It may be dismissed as unworthy of credence, together with the assertion made by his own followers that Charles II was bent on taking the life of a city magnate, and that Clayton would have been destroyed had not Jeffreys, in return for favours received when he obtained the office of recorder, saved the life of his friend. When the common council voted an address to the king for the calling and sitting of a parliament, Clayton was one of the deputation sent to Windsor (14 May 1681) to present it. They were refused admittance to the royal presence and told to go to Hampton Court, but when they went before the king in that palace (7 July) the answer they received was a severe rebuke for their presumption. Clayton was one of the committee of four aldermen and eight commoners appointed (18 Jan. 1682) to arrange the defence against the *quo warranto* brought against the city charter. For these and other acts he was subjected to several annoyances from the court, and in June 1682 there were rumours that a charge for extortion would be instituted against him. At the general election on the accession of James II (1685) he failed to obtain a seat for the city of London, but in the Convention parliament of 1689 he again represented his old constituents. His parliamentary representation now alternated with the rise or fall of the whig party between London and the borough of Bletchingley in Surrey, where he possessed a large estate. He sat for the latter borough in the dark days of whiggism, 1690-5, 1698-1700, and from 1702 to 1705. From 1695 to 1698, in the short-lived house of 1701, from 1701 to 1702, and from 1705 until his death, he represented the city of London, rejecting for that honour the constituency of Castle Rising, for which he had been also returned in 1705. Clayton was one of the deputation sent by the common council to the Prince of Orange in December 1688, and he was rewarded for his fidelity to the whig cause by a place on the board of customs (April 1689 to June 1697). A conspicuous proof of his wealth was shown in October 1697, when he lent the king 30,000*l.* in order that the troops might be paid off. After having passed a long and active life he died at Marden, Surrey, 16 July 1707. His wife, Martha, the daughter and heiress of Perient Trott, a London merchant, died on 25 Dec. 1705, aged 62, after a married life of forty-six years. Both husband and wife were buried in a vault of Bletchingley church under magnificent monuments of white marble erected in their honour. Le Neve, in his pithy way, sums up Clayton's life in the words: 'He was a scrive-

nor and hath no issue; vastly rich he came up to town a poor boy, dyed without children.' His only child, Robert, died when an infant, and he thereupon left by his will all his estates to his nephew, William Clayton (the second son of his brother, William Clayton of Hambledon in Buckinghamshire), who was created a baronet in 1732. Clayton's known wealth subjected him to many strokes of satire. He was attacked by Tate in the 'Second Part of Absalom and Achitophel,' as 'extorting Ishban, pursued by a meagre troop of bankrupt heirs,' and the herd of tory pamphleteers made his usury and his desire to obtain a peerage matters of constant ridicule. The manor of Bletchingley was sold under an act of parliament for the discharge of Lord Peterborough's debts, and Evelyn notes in his diary (3 July 1677) that he 'sealed the deeds of sale to Sir Robert Clayton.' Marden was bought by Clayton and Morris from Sir John Evelyn in 1672, but Morris afterwards conveyed his share to Clayton. The house at Marden, with its walnut trees, its orangery and its walks, and its 'solitude among hills,' are highly praised in Evelyn's diary, and in a short account of the gardens in December 1691, which is printed in the 'Archæologia,' xii. 187, it is recorded that Clayton 'has great plantations at Marden, in a soil not very benign to plants, but with great charge he forces nature to obey him.' In his house in the Old Jewry, London, 'built for a great magistrate at excessive cost,' Clayton and his wife, 'a free-hearted woman,' gave great entertainments, his banquets vying with those of kings. Clayton held a variety of city appointments. He was a director of the Bank of England, a governor of the Irish Society, a vice-president of the London workhouse (1680), president of St. Thomas's Hospital 20 Feb. 1691-2, and one of the governing body of Christ's Hospital. Through the agency of the lord treasurer, Clifford, he suggested to Charles II the foundation of a mathematical school at Christ's Hospital, and by this means a royal charter was obtained and the school opened in 1673. In 1675 he was attacked with 'a severe and dangerous illness,' and in gratitude for his recovery rebuilt the southern front of the hospital, which had been injured in the great fire, at a cost of about 10,000*l.*, the works being finished in 1682. His liberality was commemorated by an inscription under a statue of the founder, Edward VI, in a niche above the south gateway. Towards the rebuilding of St. Thomas's Hospital Clayton gave 600*l.*, and he left it by his will the sum of 2,300*l.*, the third court of the old institution being built through his munificence.



A full-length marble statue of him was erected in that court in 1701, and it now stands near the school buildings of the new hospital. A portrait of Clayton, by Jonathan Richardson, hangs in the governor's hall at the counting-house of that institution, and in the livery room of the Drapers' Company is a three-quarter length of him by Kneller, painted in 1680. The speech by Clayton, as lord mayor elect, to the citizens on 29 Sept. 1679 was printed in that year; it was strong on behalf of protestantism.

[Trollope's *Christ's Hospital*, pp. 77, 101-3; Golding's *St. Thomas's Hospital*, pp. 91, 108-10, 117-18, 148, 182; Orridge's *Citizens of London*, 145-51; Herbert's *City Companies*, i. 205-6, 438. 440, 457-61, 476-8; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs* (1857), *passim*; Evelyn's *Diary* (1850 ed.), ii. 78-9, 110, 115-16, 136, 300, 335, 361; Rapin, ii. 781; Dryden's *Works*, ix. 328, 359-61; Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl. Soc. 1873), 270; Macaulay's *History* (1871 ed.) i. 276, ii. 362; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, ii. 294, 302, 310-11, 804-5, iii. app. p. cxliv.] W. P. C.

CLAYTON, ROBERT (1695-1758), Irish bishop, born at Dublin in 1695, was a descendant of the Claytons of Fulwood, Lancashire, whose estates came to him by inheritance. He was the eldest of eight children of Dr. Robert Clayton, minister of St. Michael's, Dublin, and dean of Kildare, and Eleanor, daughter of John Atherton of Busie. Zachary Pearce [q. v.] privately educated him at Westminster School. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, became B.A. 1714, a fellow the same year, M.A. 1717, LL.D. 1722, and D.D. 1730. He made the tour of Italy and France, and on his father's death in 1728 came into possession of a good estate and married Catharine, daughter of Lord Chief Baron Donnellan. He gave his wife's fortune to her sister, and doubled the bequest, under his father's will, to his own three sisters.

A gift of 300*l.* to a distressed scholar recommended to him by Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.] brought him the intimate friendship of Clarke. Clayton embraced Clarke's doctrines and held to them through life. Queen Caroline, hearing from Dr. Clarke of Clayton's remarkable beneficence, had him appointed to the bishopric of Killala and Achonry in 1729-1730. In 1735 he was translated to that of Cork and Ross, and in 1745 to that of Clogher. His first literary production was a letter in the '*Philosophical Transactions*,' August 1738, on a French refugee, in Cork, suckling a child, with an account of a remarkable skeleton. In 1739 he published '*The Bishop of Corke's Letter to his Clergy*,' Dublin, 8vo, and '*A Sermon preached before the Judges of Assize*,' Cork, 4to, and in 1740 '*The Re-*

*ligion of Labour*,' Dublin, 4to, for the Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland. In 1743 he published '*A Replication . . . with the History of Popery*,' &c., Dublin, 4to, directed against the author of '*A Brief Historical Account of the Vaudois*.' In 1747 appeared '*The Chronology of the Hebrew Bible vindicated . . . to the Death of Moses*,' London, 4to, pp. 494. In 1749 he published '*A Dissertation on Prophecy . . . with an explanation of the Revelations of St. John*,' Dublin, 8vo; reprinted London, 8vo. This work aimed at reconciling Daniel and Revelation, and proving that the ruin of popery and the end of the dispersion of the Jews would take place in A.D. 2000. Two letters followed, printed separately, then together, 1751, London, 8vo, '*An Impartial Enquiry into the Time of the Coming of the Messiah*.' In 1751 appeared the remarkable work written by him, though often asserted to be that of a young clergyman of his diocese, '*Essay on Spirit . . . with some remarks on the Athanasian and Nicene Creeds*,' London, 1751, 8vo. This book, full of Arian doctrine, led to a long controversy. It was attacked by William Jones, Warburton (who described it as '*the rubbish of old heresies*'), Nathaniel Lardner, and many others. The Duke of Dorset, the lord-lieutenant, refused on account of this work to appoint him to the vacant archbishopric of Tuam. Several editions appeared in 8vo and 12mo, 1752, 1753, and 1759. In 1752 a work having appeared called '*A Sequel to the Essay on Spirit*,' London, 8vo, Clayton published '*The Genuine Sequel to the Essay*,' &c., Dublin, 8vo. His next work was '*A Vindication of the Histories of the Old and New Testament, in answer to the Objections of . . . Bolingbroke*,' pt. i., Dublin, 1752, 12mo. The same year he was made fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, having some years before been elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1753 he published '*A Journey from Grand Cairo to Mount Sinai, and back again*.' In Company with some Missionaries de propaganda Fide, &c., translated from a manuscript which had been mentioned by Pococke in his '*Travels*.' The chief interest lay in the account of the supposed inscriptions of the Israelites in the Gebel el Mokatab. The work was addressed to the Society of Antiquaries, and the author offered to give 500*l.*, spread over five years, to assist an exploration in Mount Sinai, but the society took no steps in the matter. Mr. Wortley Montagu, however, was induced to visit the spot and give an account of the inscriptions. The same year Clayton published '*A Defence of the Essay on Spirit*,' London, 8vo. His next



work was 'Some Thoughts on Self-love, Innate Ideas, Freewill,' &c., occasioned by Hume's works, London, 1754, 8vo. The same year he brought out the second part of the 'Vindication of . . . the Old and New Testament,' Dublin, 8vo, adorned with cuts. This produced Catcott's attack on his theories of the earth's form and the deluge. In 1756 appeared 'Letters which passed between . . . the Bishop of Clogher and Mr. William Penn concerning Baptism,' London, 8vo, in which he asserted the cessation of baptism by the Holy Ghost. Clayton's friend Bowyer obtained a copy of the correspondence and published it. Clayton proposed, 2 Feb. 1756, in the Irish House of Lords, that the Athanasian and Nicene creeds should be expunged from the liturgy of the church of Ireland. His speech, taken in shorthand, was afterwards published, and passed through several editions. Some editions have appeared as late as Evesham, 1839, 12mo, and London, 1839, 12mo. It is also given in Sparke's 'Essays and Tracts on Theology,' vol. vi. 12mo, Boston, U.S., 1826. No proceedings were taken against him until the publication of the third part of the 'Vindication of . . . the Old and New Testament,' Dublin, 1757, 8vo, when he renewed his attack on the Trinity and advanced so many doctrines contrary to the Thirty-nine Articles that the government was compelled to order a prosecution. A meeting of Irish prelates was called at the house of the primate, and Clayton was summoned to attend. Before the appointed time the bishop was seized with a nervous fever, and died 26 Feb. 1758. On being told that he would probably lose his bishopric, he replied that he should never survive the blow.

Clayton's temper was amiable, his spirit catholic, his beneficence unbounded, and many of his gifts secret till after his death. As a member of the linen board he managed to get steady employment for the poor of his diocese of Clogher. His writings are fanciful, though not without ability.

Dr. Bernard, afterwards dean of Derry, who married Clayton's niece, and was his executor, had several of his works in manuscript, but they have never been published. He gave copyright of all Clayton's works for England to the learned printer Bowyer, who issued the three parts of the 'Vindication' and the 'Essay on Spirit,' with additional notes and index to the scripture texts, in 1 vol. 8vo, London, 1759, pp. 504.

[Clayton's Works; Boulter's Letters, i. 340, ii. 127, 134; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 231, 241, 245; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 733; Burdy's Life of Philip Skelton, pp. 84, 98; Warburton's Letters, 4to edit. p. 68.] J. W.-G.

CLAYTON, THOMAS (fl. 1706), musical composer, was one of the musicians in ordinary to William and Mary. His name occurs in the lists of the royal band from 1692 until 1702, at which date he probably went to Italy. He returned about 1704, bringing with him (as was said at the time) a considerable quantity of Italian songs which he had collected abroad. These he set to an adaptation by Peter Motteux of a drama by Stonzani, which had been performed at Bologna in 1677, and at Venice in 1678. In association with N. F. Haym and C. Dieupart, Clayton entered upon a series of opera performances at Drury Lane Theatre—the first venture of the kind in the annals of the English stage. The first season began on Tuesday, 16 Jan. 1705, with 'Arsinoe, Queen of Cyprus,' the work which Clayton had vamped up from his Italian gleanings. It was announced as 'a new opera, after the Italian manner, all sung,' with recitatives instead of spoken dialogue. It seems to have attained some success, though a contemporary writer (supposed to be Galliard) says 'there is nothing in it but a few sketches of antiquated Italian airs, so mangled and sophisticated, that instead of Arsinoe, it ought to be called the Hospital of the old Decrepid Italian Operas,' and Burney was inclined to acquit Clayton of plagiarism in its composition, for 'nothing so mean in melody and incorrect in counterpoint was likely to have been produced by any of the reigning composers of that time.' It was sung by Leve-ridge, Hughes, Ramondon, Good, Mrs. Lindsay, Mrs. Cross, and Mrs. Tofts, the last of whom made in it her first appearance on the stage. On 6 Feb. 1705 it was played at St. James's before Queen Anne, at the celebration of her birthday; according to Genest it was performed fifteen, or according to Burney twenty-four times in 1705, and thirteen times in 1706. Encouraged by this success, Clayton tried his hand at another opera, and on Tuesday, 4 March 1707, produced at Drury Lane a setting of Addison's 'Rosamond,' in which Holcomb, Leve-ridge, Hughes, Mrs. Tofts, Mrs. Lindsay, and Maria Gallia sang the principal parts. This work was repeated on the 15th and 22nd of the same month, but its failure was so decided that it was never again performed. The anonymous author already quoted opines that 'Rosamond' 'mounted the stage on purpose to frighten all England with its abominable musick.' Both 'Arsinoe' and 'Rosamond' were published, and posterity has thus been enabled to endorse the opinions of Clayton's contemporaries. After the failure of 'Rosamond' the operatic venture continued until

1711, when it ceased, and Clayton and his partners gave concerts at the Music Room in York Buildings. On 24 May 1711 settings by Clayton of a version of Dryden's 'Alexander's Feast' (altered by John Hughes), and of Harrison's 'Passion of Sappho,' were performed, but both works failed, after which nothing is heard of the luckless composer. He is said to have died about 1730. Clayton is of importance in the history of English music as the first to acclimatise legitimate opera in England, but as a composer his position is summed up in the words of his anonymous contemporary: 'If a reward was to be ordain'd for him that made the worst musick in all the world, the author of Rosamond would have reason to say he had not lost his labour, since he would have an undoubted title to the gratification.'

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 199-204; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), 810-14; Chamberlayne's Present State of England, 1692-1704; Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Clayton's Queens of Song, i. 2, 7, 11; Busby's Anecdotes, i. 71; Georgian Era, iv.; Daily Courant for 1705 and 1707; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, i. 318; London Gazette, No. 4095; A Critical Discourse upon some Operas in England (1709), 65.] W. B. S.

**CLEASBY, SIR ANTHONY** (1804-1879), judge, was born 27 Aug. 1804. His father, Stephen Cleasby, was a Russia broker, who carried on a prosperous business at 11 Union Court, Broad Street, in the city of London, and died at Craig House, Westmoreland, 31 Aug. 1844; having married, 4 Feb. 1797, at Stoke Newington, Mary, second daughter of George John of Penzance. Anthony was educated at Brook Green, Hammersmith, and then at Eton, 1820-3; he abandoned an intention of entering the army, because of an illness in 1819 which rendered him lame for life. He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1823, was third wrangler and B.A. in 1827, fellow of his college 1828, and M.A. 1830. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple 30 Jan. 1827, and called to the bar there 10 June 1831, and then went the northern circuit. He soon became known as a most accurate and careful junior; he was a master of the science of special pleading, and learned in all branches of the law. He was not, however, a successful *nisi prius* advocate, but obtained a large practice as a junior. His opinion was sought by commercial clients in patent cases, mercantile disputes, and real property cases. In 1852 and again in 1859 he was an unsuccessful conservative candidate for East Surrey. He had previously purchased an estate called Ledgers, six miles

east of Croydon. He was appointed a queen's counsel on 22 Feb. 1861, and in the same year became a bencher of his inn. In 1867 he contested the university of Cambridge without success against Mr. Beresford Hope. Cleasby became a baron of the court of exchequer on 25 Aug. 1868, was nominated a serjeant on the same day, admitted on 2 Nov., and on the 9th of the following month was knighted. As a judge he was so cautious and diffident that he won little popular applause. In the criminal courts he was never quite at home. The juries were puzzled by his extremely conscientious efforts to explain the whole law. In his written judgments, however, he spared no pains, and they were always thorough and exhaustive. He retired on a pension in October 1878; went to his country house, Penoyre, near Brecon, which he had purchased after his elevation to the bench; and died on 6 Oct. 1879. He married, on 26 March 1836, Lucy Susan, youngest daughter of Walter Fawkes of Farnley Hall, Yorkshire.

[Law Magazine and Review, February 1880, pp. 113-27; Illustrated London News, 23 Jan. 1869, p. 93, with portrait; Cleasby and Vigfusson's Icelandic-English Dictionary (1869), pp. lxi-civ; Times, 8 Oct. 1879, p. 6.] G. C. B.

**CLEASBY, RICHARD** (1797-1847), philologist, brother of Sir Anthony Cleasby [q.v.], and eldest son of Stephen Cleasby, was born on 30 Nov. 1797. He was educated at a private school, and for some years assisted his father in his business, but in 1824 gave up trade and proceeded to the continent to devote himself to the study of philosophy and literature. After spending four years principally in Italy and Germany, he returned for a winter's term at the university of Edinburgh, repaired again to the continent, and, after much roaming, settled down in 1830 at Munich to study philosophy under Schelling and old German under Schmeller and Massmann. Philology gradually encroached on philosophy, and his excursions into almost every district of Germany, to which he devoted all the time he could spare from his studies, procured him an extraordinary knowledge of German dialects. A liver complaint, which he had contracted in Italy, compelled him to frequently resort to Carlsbad, and he occasionally revisited England for a brief period. His first visit to Denmark and Sweden was in May 1834, and he became gradually more and more attracted by Scandinavian subjects. In 1839 he collated the 'Codex Argenteus' at Upsala, and in January 1840, 'to get an unaccountable and most scandalous blank filled up,' he

formed the plan of his 'Icelandic-English Dictionary.' The work was fairly commenced in April, and continued to be the chief interest of the too short remainder of a life greatly tried by family and business cares and attacks of rheumatism and liver complaint, threatening to end in paralysis. He oscillated incessantly between England, the German baths, and Copenhagen, where he had amanuenses continually at work, some of whom occasionally travelled with him. In the summer of 1847 his health grew worse, and on 6 Oct. he died of an attack of typhoid fever, not at first considered serious. The poetical vocabulary, prepared under his direction by Dr. Egilsson, was ready for publication in 1846. In the following year Cleasby caused five words to be set up in type as specimens of the prose dictionary. Nothing else appeared to exist in a state fit for print, and arrangements were made for the completion of the work at Copenhagen. 'Mr. Cleasby's heirs,' says Dean Liddell, 'paid a considerable sum of money to certain persons; but in 1854 came a demand for more money, and as it seemed doubtful whether the work was likely to be finished in any reasonable time, and on any reasonable terms, it was determined that the whole of the manuscripts should be sent to London.' Cleasby's own manuscript materials, however, were retained, and the transcripts made after his death proved so unsatisfactory that the whole work had to be done over again. In 1864 the task was undertaken by Mr. Gudbrand Vigfusson, an Icclander, and, at the instance of Sir G. W. Dasent, defrayed by a grant from the delegates of the Clarendon Press. The work, a noble monument of industry and scholarship, was eventually completed in 1873, and published with a preface by Dean Liddell, and an introduction and memoir of Cleasby by Sir G. W. Dasent. Cleasby's own autographic materials, eventually given up, arrived too late to be used, and proved in every respect superior to the transcripts which had cost so much time and money. 'The dictionary as it now stands,' says Dasent, 'is far more the work of Vigfusson than of Cleasby;' but while many men would have been competent to make good the deficiencies and amend the imperfections of Cleasby's unfinished labours, there was perhaps not another who, with every temptation to lead a life of leisure and amusement, would have voluntarily, from pure philological and literary enthusiasm, have engaged in an undertaking so arduous and expensive. The value of his work to his own country, as well as to Iceland, is ably pointed out in an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' vol. cxl,

by Mr. Henry Reeve. The specimens of his correspondence given in Dasent's 'Memoirs' exhibit him in the light of a sensible and amiable man, with strong family affections.

[Dasent's *Memoirs* prefixed to Cleasby and Vigfusson's *Icelandic-English Dictionary*; *Edinburgh Review*, vol. cxl.] R. G.

**CLEAVER, EUSEBY** (1746-1819), archbishop of Dublin, was a native of Buckinghamshire, being a son of the Rev. William Cleaver, master of a school at Twyford in that county, and a younger brother of William Cleaver [q.v.], bishop successively of Chester, Bangor, and St. Asaph. He was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1763. He graduated B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1770, B.D. and D.D. in 1783. In 1774 he was presented to the rectory of Spofforth, Yorkshire, which he held till 1783, when Lord Egremont, whose tutor he had been, presented him to the rectories of Tillington and of Petworth, Sussex. He became prebendary of Hova Villa in the church of Clchester in 1787, and in the same year, through the interest of his brother, the bishop of St. Asaph, who had been tutor to the Marquis of Buckingham, he was appointed chaplain to that nobleman, then going to Ireland as viceroy for the second time.

In March 1789 he was promoted to the sees of Cork and Ross, and in June the same year he was translated to the sees of Ferns and Leighlin. He suffered heavy losses by the rebellion of 1798, having his palace plundered and his library and property of all kinds destroyed, but he himself escaped personal violence. In August 1809 he was raised to the archbishopric of Dublin. His mind eventually became impaired, and the functions of the see were discharged by a coadjutor for some years previously to his death at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, in December 1819. His wife, by whom he had several children, died 1 May 1816.

This prelate was 'as eminent for his mildness and condescension as he was for his great piety and extensive learning.' His only publication is a 'Sermon preached before the Incorporated Society in Dublin for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland,' Dublin, 1792, 4to. A portrait of him, painted by Stewart, has been engraved by J. Grozer.

[Welsh's *Alumni Westmon.* ed. Phillimore, pp. 362, 372, 379, 460, 462; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 132; *Le Neve's Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 279; *Gent. Mag.* lxxxix. pt. ii. p. 564; *Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* ed. 1847, i. 190, ii. 27, 343; *Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 757.] T. C.

**CLEAVER, WILLIAM** (1742-1815), bishop of St. Asaph, is a remarkable instance of a man with many substantial claims to remembrance being principally remembered through a trivial accident. He was the eldest son of the Rev. W. Cleaver, master of a private school at Twyford in Buckinghamshire, and was the elder brother of Archbishop Cleaver [q. v.] He was at Magdalen College, Oxford, and after taking his B.A. degree, 1761, was a fellow of Brasenose College; he became M.A. on 2 May 1764, and in 1768 was a candidate for the Bodleian librarianship. The votes between him and his competitor Price were equal, and the latter was appointed on account of being a few months the senior. Cleaver became tutor to the Marquis of Buckingham. He was successively made vicar of Northrop in Flintshire, prebendary of Westminster (1784), master of Brasenose College (1785), bishop of Chester (1787), of Bangor (1800), and of St. Asaph (1806). He retained the headship of Brasenose until 1809, and almost constantly lived there, 'such,' observes his biographer in the *'Gentleman's Magazine,'* 'was his attachment to the place of his education.' He must, however, have occasionally resided in his diocese, for it was at Bangor that, in 1802, he cautioned an old servant who let apartments against a stray lodger who the bishop thought might be no better than a swindler. This suspicious personage was no other than Thomas De Quincey, whose wrath blazed up immediately, and who in turn exasperated his landlady by 'a harsh and contemptuous expression, which I fear that I applied to the learned dignitary himself.' He had to quit his lodgings, and, after abandoning his original intention of remonstrating with his lordship in Greek, dismissed the matter from his mind till he came to write the *'English Opium-eater,'* when, feeling that he had been somewhat unreasonable, he indemnified the bishop by recording that to him 'Brasenose was indebted for its leadership at that era in scholarship and discipline,' which reputation after his retirement 'ran down as suddenly as it had run up;' and that in his academic character 'he might almost be called a reformer, a wise, temperate, and successful reformer.' This encomium, founded no doubt on facts ascertained by De Quincey during his subsequent residence at Oxford, protects Cleaver's name from the oblivion which has overtaken his writings. The most important of these were *'De Rhythmo Græcorum,'* 1775, and *'Directions to the Clergy of the Diocese of Chester on the Choice of Books,'* 1789. He also edited the beautiful Homer printed at Oxford by the Grenville family. As a bishop he is com-

mended for benevolence, for discrimination in the exercise of patronage, and for encouraging among his clergy, by the erection of parsonage houses, that residence of which he did not set the example. He was also a good deal interested in the higher education of women. Cleaver died 15 May 1815 in Bruton Street, London.

[*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxiii. pt. i. pp. 563, 564, ii. 213; De Quincey's *Confessions of an English Opium-eater*, pp. 122-8, ed. 1862; *Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700-1800*, ii. 273.]  
R. G.

**CLEEVE, BOURCHIER** (*d.* 1760), writer on finance, a prosperous pewterer in London, was probably the son of Alexander Cleeve, pewterer in Cornhill, who died on 11 April 1738 (*Gent. Mag.* April 1738, p. 221). Cleeve's name is mentioned in 1755 as paying a fine to be excused serving the office of sheriff. About this date he acquired an estate in Fooks Cray, Kent, once the property of Sir Francis Walsingham. Here 'he pulled down the old seat, and erected, at some distance northward from it, an elegant mansion of freestone, after a design of Palladio, and enclosed a park round it, which he embellished with plantations of trees, an artificial canal, &c.' This house was called Fooks Cray Place. Cleeve also acquired a good deal of other land in Kent before his death, which took place on 1 March 1760. Cleeve was survived by his wife and daughter, both named Elizabeth. The latter inherited the estates, which in 1765 came into the possession of Sir George Yonge, bart., by his marriage with her. Cleeve wrote 'A Scheme for preventing a further Increase of the National Debt, and for reducing the same,' inscribed to the Earl of Chesterfield (1756). The scheme was simply to impose a considerable tax on houses, and to repeal 'an equivalent amount of taxes on commodities.' A part of this tract was taken up with estimates of the amount subtracted in taxes from incomes of various magnitude. Cleeve's estimates were much exaggerated, as was conclusively shown in 'J. Massie's Letter to Bouchier Cleeve, Esq., concerning his Calculations of Taxes' (1757).

[*Gent. Mag.* July 1755, p. 330, March 1760, p. 154, January 1761, p. 44; *London Magazine*, March 1760, p. 163; *Hasted's Hist. of Kent*, vol. i.; *Ireland's Hist. of Kent*, vol. iv. (with picture of house, p. 524); *McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy*. There is no copy of Cleeve's pamphlet in the British Museum, but there are four of Massie's reply to it. An answer to this, and apparently the third edition of the pamphlet, is in the *Edinburgh Advocates' Library.*]  
F. W.-r.

CLEGG, JAMES, M.D. (1679-1755), presbyterian minister, born at Shawfield in the parish of Rochdale, Lancashire, on 26 Oct. 1679, was educated by the Rev. Richard Frankland at Rathmell in Yorkshire, and the Rev. John Chorlton at Manchester. In 1702 he settled as minister of a presbyterian congregation at Malcalf or Malcoffe in Derbyshire, in succession to the Rev. William Bagshaw [q. v.], the 'Apostle of the Peak,' and in 1711 he removed to Chinley, where a chapel had been built, partly from the old materials of the Malcalf meeting-house. At Chinley he remained until his death, on 5 Aug. 1755. He qualified himself as a medical man and obtained the degree of M.D. This step was no doubt taken in order that he might have the means of adding to the slender income he would receive as a village dissenting pastor. During his long residence in the Peak district he gained great respect for his distinguished abilities and kindly character.

In 1703 he, in conjunction with the Rev. John Ashe [q. v.], edited William Bagshaw's 'Essays on Union unto Christ,' and shortly afterwards he wrote an 'advertisement' prefixed to Mr. Ashe's 'Peaceable and Thankful Temper recommended,' the subject of which is the union of England and Scotland. In 1721 he published a discourse on the 'Covenant of Grace' (pp. 71), written in answer to the Rev. Samuel De la Rose of Stockport; and in 1731 he printed a sermon which he had preached at the ordination of John Holland, jun., entitled 'The Continuance of the Christian Church secured by its Constitution.' In 1736 he wrote a little book which is valuable for its biographical information, entitled 'A Discourse occasion'd by the sudden death of the Reverend Mr. John Ashe: to which is added a Short Account of his Life and Character, and of some others in or near the High Peak in Derbyshire, as an appendix to the Rev. Mr. William Bagshaw's Book "De Spiritualibus Peccis"' (12mo, pp. 109). He subsequently edited a collection of 'Seventeen Sermons' preached by his friend John Ashe (1741, 8vo). Clegg was married in 1703 to Ann Champion.

[History of Chesterfield, 1839, p. 130; Sir Thomas Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, p. 101; O. Heywood's Diaries, ed. Turner, iv. 318, 321; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 293; Brit. Mus. and Manchester Free Library Catalogues.] C. W. S.

CLEGG, JOHN (1714?-1746?), violinist, is said to have been born in Ireland, and to have studied the violin under Dubourg and Buononcini. He travelled in Italy with Lord Ferrers, and made his first appearance

in London in 1723, when he played a concerto by Vivaldi. For several years he stood at the head of his profession as an executant, but over-study drove him mad, and on 21 Jan. 1743-4 he was confined in Bethlehem Hospital, where during his sane intervals he was allowed to play on the violin. Burney relates that it was long 'a fashionable, though inhuman amusement to visit him there . . . in hopes of being entertained by his fiddle or his folly,' and adds that 'no one who ever heard him would allow that he was excelled by any performer in Europe on the violin.' He was discharged as cured 20 July 1744, but on 15 Dec. of the same year was readmitted, and remained in the hospital until 13 Oct. 1746, when he was again discharged, his condition at this time not being stated. His death is supposed to have occurred shortly afterwards. Before his admission to the hospital Clegg lived in the parish of St. James's Westminster.

[Burney, in Rees's Cyclopædia; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, i.; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 361; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 609; Chrysander's G. F. Händel, ii. 256; Records of Bethlehem Hospital, communicated by Mr. G. H. Haydon.] W. B. S.

CLEGG, SAMUEL (1781-1861), inventor and gas engineer, born at Manchester on 2 March 1781, received a scientific education under the care of Dr. Dalton. He was then apprenticed to Boulton and Watt, and at the Soho factory witnessed many of William Murdoch's earlier experiments in the use of coal gas. He profited so well by his residence there that he was soon engaged by Mr. Henry Lodge to adapt the new lighting system to his cotton mills at Sowerby Bridge, near Halifax; and finding the necessity for some simpler method of purifying the gas, he invented the lime purifiers. After removing to London, he lighted in 1813 with gas the establishment of Mr. Rudolph Ackermann, printseller, 101 Strand. Here his success was so pronounced that it brought him prominently forward, and in the following year he became the engineer of the Chartered Gas Company. He made many unsuccessful attempts to construct a dry meter which would register satisfactorily; but in 1816 patented a water meter which has been the basis of all the subsequent improvements in the method of measuring gas. For some years he was actively engaged in the construction of gasworks, or in advising on the formation of new gas companies; but in an evil hour he joined an engineering establishment at Liverpool, in which he lost everything he possessed, and had to commence the world

afresh. He was afterwards employed by the Portuguese government as an engineer, and in that capacity reconstructed the mint at Lisbon, and executed several other public works. On his return to England railway works engaged his attention, but unfortunately he became fascinated with the atmospheric system. Its entire failure as a practicable plan of useful locomotion was a great blow to him, and he never after took any very active part in public affairs. He was appointed by the government one of the surveying officers for conducting preliminary inquiries on applications for new gas bills, and he occupied his spare time in contributing to the elaborate treatise on manufacture of coal gas published by his son in 1850. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1829, and took a prominent part in the discussions at its meetings. He died at Fairfield House, Adelaide Road, Haverstock Hill, Middlesex, 8 Jan. 1861.

SAMUEL CLEGG, the younger, only son of the above, born at Westminster 2 April 1814, was employed as an assistant engineer on the Greenwich, Great Western, and Eastern Counties (afterwards the Great Eastern) lines, and as resident engineer on the Southampton and Dorchester railway in 1844. Previously to this he had made a trigonometrical survey of part of the Algarves in Portugal in 1836. He was appointed professor of civil engineering and architecture at Putney College in 1849, and in the same year lecturer on civil engineering to the royal engineers at Chatham, which latter post he held to his death. In 1855 he was sent by the government to Demerara to report upon the sea walls there, and to superintend the works for their restoration. He died at Putney, Surrey, 25 July 1856, aged only forty-three. At the time of his decease he was engaged in maturing a plan for removing all the gas manufactories in London to a considerable distance from the metropolis, and concentrating them at a spot on the Essex shore. He was author of a treatise on coal-gas, 1850.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, i. 138 (1841), xvi. 121-4 (1857), xxi. 552-4 (1862).] G. C. B.

CLEGHORN, GEORGE, M.D. (1716-1789), physician, born at Granton, near Edinburgh, on 18 Dec. 1716, was the youngest of five children. He began his education in the grammar school of his native parish of Cramond, and entered the university of Edinburgh as a student of physic under Dr. Alexander Monro in 1731, and lived in his house. In the same year, when Dr. Fothergill went to Edinburgh, he made Cleghorn's acquaintance, and they became friends and cor-

respondents for life. In 1736 Cleghorn was appointed surgeon to the 22nd regiment of foot, then stationed in Minorca, and he remained in that island till Offarrell's regiment was ordered to Dublin in 1749. Cleghorn had corresponded in Latin with Fothergill on the medical observations which he made in Minorca, and on his return from the Mediterranean was persuaded by his friend to collect and arrange the contents of these letters. The work was ready for the press in 1750, and while Cleghorn was superintending its publication in London he attended the anatomical lectures of Dr. William Hunter. The book appeared in 1751, and is called 'Observations on the Epidemical Diseases in Minorca from the year 1744 to 1749.' After an introduction, giving a general account of the climate, natives, and natural history of the island, with meteorological tables and lists of the plants and animals, with the native names of the several species, Cleghorn summarises his observations on the diseases of the natives and of the British troops in seven chapters. These are all full of original observation, and entitle the book to a permanent place among English medical treatises. The author made many post-mortem examinations, and a copy of his book in the library of the College of Physicians, which belonged to Dr. Matthew Baillie, bears internal evidence that the great morbid anatomist valued it. Cleghorn recognised the fact that many otherwise inexplicable statements in the Hippocratic writings become clear when studied by the light of clinical observations on the Mediterranean coasts, and that the obscurity depends upon the circumstance that diseases, both acute and chronic, are there often modified in a way rarely seen in the north, by their concurrence with malarial fever. The pathology of enteric fever and acute pneumonia was unknown in Cleghorn's time, but his book gives a clear account of the course of enteric fever complicated with tertian ague, with dysentery, and with pneumonia, and he keeps so strictly to what he really observed at the bedside, that the usefulness of his observations is scarcely impaired by the facts that he regarded the incidental pleurisy as the chief feature of inflammation of the lungs, and that he held the doctrine forty years later demolished by Baillie, that polypus of the heart was a frequent cause of death. Any one going to practise in Minorca may still read Cleghorn's book with profit. Four editions were published during the author's lifetime, and a fifth with some unwarrantable alterations in 1815. Cleghorn settled in Dublin in 1751, and began to give lectures in anatomy, and a few years later was made first lecturer

on anatomy in the university, and afterwards professor. The index or summary of his lectures shows that they were not confined to the mere details of human anatomy, but included both comparative and surgical anatomy and the general principles of physiology (*Index of Lectures*, Dublin, 1756). Cleghorn was successful in practice, and in his later years spent much of his time on a little farm of his own near Dublin. His general learning was considerable, and he was one of the original members of the Royal Irish Academy. He had no children of his own, but devoted his means and care to the nine children of a deceased brother. One of these, William Cleghorn, took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in 1779, published a thesis on the theory of fire, and gave promise of distinction, but died a few years after his graduation. In Lettson's 'Mémoir' there is a portrait of Cleghorn from an original drawing. It represents him as a stoutly built man, with a broad and deep forehead, and a most kindly expression of face. He died in December 1789.

[Lettson's *Mémoirs of Fothergill*, Cleghorn, and others, London, 1786; Dr. Baillie's copy of *Diseases in Minors*; Cleghorn's *Index of Lectures*, Dublin, 1756 and 1767.] N. M.

**CLEGHORN, JAMES** (1778-1838), Scottish actuary, was a native of Dunse, where he was born in 1778. For some time he followed the vocation of a farmer, but in 1811 he removed to Edinburgh, where he edited the 'Farmers' Journal.' In 1817, along with Thomas Pringle, he became editor of the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine,' of which only six numbers were issued, and regarding which the editors published 'Notice of the Transactions between the Publisher and Editors of the "Edinburgh Monthly Magazine."' Subsequently he became connected with the 'Scots Magazine.' He was the author of a pamphlet on the 'Depressed State of Agriculture,' 1822, and to the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' contributed the article on 'Agriculture,' which was also published separately. Cleghorn was the projector and founder of the Scottish Provident Assurance Company, of which he was manager. He was also actuary of the Edinburgh National Security Savings Banks. He enjoyed a high reputation for his skill as an actuary and accountant, which was shown in his 'Widows' Scheme for the Faculty of Advocates,' his 'Report on the first Investigation of the Widows' Fund' of that body, and his 'Report on the Widows' Fund of the Writers to her Majesty's Signet.' He died unmarried on 27 May 1838.

[Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; *Modern Athenians*; Catalogue of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

**CLEIN** or **CLEYN**, FRANCIS (1590?-1658), draughtsman, ornamental painter, and etcher, was born at Rostock in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and while a youth displayed such abilities that he was retained in the service of Christian IV, king of Denmark. During this time he painted, in 1611, a half-length portrait of Christian, now in the gallery of Copenhagen, and executed decorative works in the castle of Rosenborg and other places. Here, too, he met Sir Robert Anstruther, then ambassador extraordinary from England to the court of Denmark. He was sent to Italy to study, and remained there four years, studying at Rome and Venice; at Venice he was introduced to Sir Henry Wotton, then English ambassador to the republic. After returning to Denmark he proceeded to England with letters of introduction from Anstruther and Wotton to Charles, then prince of Wales. He found Charles away on his expedition with Buckingham to Spain, but was warmly received by James I, who saw in him the very man he wanted for the new tapestry manufactory which he had recently set up under Sir Francis Crane [q. v.] at Mortlake. So anxious was he to obtain Clein's services that he wrote in person to the king of Denmark, requesting that Clein, who had to return to Denmark to finish some work for the king, might be allowed to return to England, and offering to pay all expenses. The request was granted, and Clein returned to England to enter the service of Prince Charles, and was immediately employed at Mortlake. On the accession of Charles to the throne in 1625, he rewarded Clein by granting him denization and a pension for life of 100*l.* per annum. He also built for him at Mortlake a residence near the tapestry manufactory. Here Clein settled with his family, and superintended the copying of cartoons, and designed the frames in which the subjects were enclosed in the tapestry. Charles sent down five out of the seven original cartoons of Raphael from the Acts of the Apostles, then recently acquired, to be copied and reproduced in tapestry under Clein's direction. Copies of these were made by Clein's sons, Francis and John, and they were worked into tapestry at Mortlake. These and the other productions of the Mortlake manufactory were held in high estimation, especially in France, and dispersed over the continent. A set of six pieces, representing the history of Hero and Leander, from Clein's designs, were at



the Louvre in Paris; and there are some fine pieces of grotesque at Petworth. The grotesques and other ornaments in these works, a line in which Clein appears to have been unrivalled, have always been greatly admired, and some modern authorities have had no hesitation in ascribing them to the hand of Vandyck or some more famous painter, ignoring the fact that Clein was spoken of at the time as a second Titian, and as 'il famosissimo pittore, miracolo del secolo.' Clein was also largely employed by the nobility to decorate their mansions. Samples of his work in this line were to be seen at Somerset House, Carew House, Parson's Green, Hanworth Palace, Wimbledon House, Stone Park, Northamptonshire, Bolsover Castle, and the Gilt Room at Holland House. With the civil war there came a check to Clein's prosperity, and we find him chiefly employed in etching and designing illustrations for books; in 1632 he had already provided the illustrations (engraved by P. Lombart and S. Savery) to Sandys's edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' of which an edition was published in Paris in 1637. He designed the illustrations, ornamental head-pieces, &c., to the editions of the classics published by Ogilby [q. v.], viz. 'Æsop's Fables' (1651), 'Virgil' (English edition, 1654, Latin 1658), and 'Homer' (1660). His designs were engraved by P. Lombart, W. Faithorne, and W. Hollar, and were so much admired that the king of France had those for Virgil copied in a special edition of his own. Clein etched title-pages for E. Montagu's 'Lacrymæ Musarum' (1650), Thomas Fuller's 'A Pisgah-sight of Palestine' (1650), a frontispiece to 'Lysis, or the Extravagant Shepherd,' and perhaps the etchings in the 1654 and 1660 editions of that work. He published in the form of grotesques some sets of original etchings, viz. 'Septem Liberales Artes' (1645), 'Varii Zophori Figuris Animalium ornati' (1645), 'Quinque Sensuum Descriptio' (1646); and a friend and contemporary artist, a Mr. English, etched some grotesques (1654), and a humorous piece from Clein's designs. There are other etchings in the print room at the British Museum, attributed with great probability to Clein. Although he retained his house at Mortlake, he resided for some time in Covent Garden, and died in London in 1658 at an advanced age. He left three sons, Francis, John (both mentioned above), and Charles, and three daughters, Sarah, Magdalen, and Penelope. Francis Clein, the younger, was born in 1625, and was buried at Covent Garden 21 Oct. 1650. With his brother John he followed his father's pro-

fession, and they both attained repute as draughtsmen and miniature painters. It is difficult to distinguish their work from that of their father. A series of drawings of the cartoons of Raphael were found at Kensington Palace; they bear the dates 1640-1646, are executed on a large scale, and highly finished; some are signed by John Clein, and were evidently executed by him and his brother at Mortlake. They were seen by Evelyn, who states that the brothers were then both dead. Penelope Clein appears to have been also a miniature painter, and to her have been ascribed two miniatures of Cecil, lord Roos (1677), and Dorothea, daughter of Richard Cromwell (1668), signed P. C. A portrait of Clein was engraved by Chambers for Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and Mr. English had a picture of Clein and his family, which was afterwards in the possession of Mr. Crawley at Hempsted, Hertfordshire; there also seems to have been in existence a portrait of Clein and his family by candlelight. Evelyn describes Clein as a 'most pious man.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Nagler's Monogrammisten; Dansk Konstner-Lexikon; Evelyn's Sculptura; Gent. Mag. (1787), lvii. 853-5; Scharf's Royal Galleries; Ruland's Notes on Raphael's Cartoons; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. (1627); Lysons's Environs of London; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey; Andressen's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler; Guiffrey's Van Dyck; Guiffrey's Histoire de la Tapissierrie; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xviii.; Fuller's Worthies (1811), ii.] L. C.

CLELAND, JAMES (1770-1840), statistician, was a native of Glasgow, and began life as a cabinet-maker, but having migrated to London, obtained in 1814 the post of superintendent of public works. In 1819 he was employed by the municipal authorities of Glasgow in taking a census of that town, the first ever taken in the United Kingdom. He was similarly employed in 1821 and 1831. He published: 1. 'Annals of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1816, 8vo. 2. 'Rise and Progress of the City of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1820, 8vo. 3. 'Enumeration of the Inhabitants of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1832, fol. 4. 'Historical Account of Bills of Mortality of the Probability of Human Life in Glasgow and other large towns,' Glasgow, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Description of the Banquet in honour of the Right Honourable Sir R. Peel, Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow, 13 Jan. 1837,' Glasgow, 1837, 4to. 6. 'Description of the City of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1843, 8vo.



[Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Martin's Contributions to English Literature by the Civil Servants of the Crown; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

CLELAND, JOHN (1709-1789), novelist, was probably a son of William Cleland (1674?-1741) [q. v.] He was entered at Westminster School in 1722, was afterwards a consul at Smyrna, and thence went as far as Bombay, where in 1736 he was in the service of the East India Company. He soon left Bombay in a destitute condition somewhat hurriedly, and for unknown reasons connected with a quarrel with the members of the council at Bombay; and for many years subsequently wandered from city to city in Europe without any defined employment, and is said to have been more than once in a debtors' prison in England. In 1750 he published (1) 'Fanny Hill, or the Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure,' 2 vols. 12mo, a scandalously indecent book, for which he received twenty guineas from Griffiths. A first part had appeared previously in 1748, and a second in 1749. The book obtained an enormous sale, and is said to have brought Griffiths a profit of 10,000*l*. This was followed in 1751 by (2) 'Memoirs of a Coxcomb,' 12mo, a work of greater merit. His first work, however, was so licentious that Cleland was summoned before the privy council, where he pleaded his poverty as an excuse. No punishment was inflicted upon Cleland, but a bookseller (Drybutter), who is said to have altered the language of the book for the worse after it had been favourably noticed in the 'Monthly Review' (ii. 451-2), was made to stand in the pillory in 1757. Lord Granville, who had been at the council, procured Cleland a pension of 100*l*. a year, in order that he might make a worthier use of his talents, or perhaps with a view to his prospective services as a newspaper writer. After this Cleland wrote for the theatre and for the newspapers. His productions appeared chiefly in the 'Public Advertiser,' under various signatures, such as 'Modestus' or 'A Briton.' His dramatic works were: (3) 'Titus Vespasian,' 8vo, 1755. (4) 'The Ladies' Subscription, a Dramatic Performance designed for an introduction to a dance,' 8vo, 1755. (5) 'Timbo-Chiqui, or the American Savage, a Dramatic Entertainment in Three Acts,' 8vo, 1758. He now turned his attention to the more serious study of the English language, especially as to its connection with Celtic. In 1766 he published (6) 'The Way to Things by Words and to Words by Things; being a sketch of an Attempt at the Retrieval of the Ancient Celtic or primitive language of Europe; to which is added a succinct account of the Sanscrit,

or the learned language of the Bramins; also two Essays, the one on the origin of the Musical Waits at Christmas, the other on the real secret of the Freemasons,' London, 1766, 8vo. How ill Cleland was equipped for philological studies may be gathered from the spelling of a pamphlet issued by him in 1787: (7) 'Specimen of an Etimological Vocabulary or Essay by means of the Anilitic Method to retrieve the Ancient Celtic.' Besides these works he published: (8) 'Surprises of Love,' London, 1765, 12mo, and (9) 'The Man of Honour,' London, 17—, 12mo, 3 vols. The latter years of his life were spent in great obscurity, and he died in Petty France on 23 Jan. 1789.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 457-8, viii. 412; Gent. Mag. 1789; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. xxx, 2nd edit.; Biog. Dram.; Biog. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Welch's Alumni Westm.]

E. S. S.

CLELAND, WILLIAM (1661?-1689), covenanting colonel and poet, son of Thomas Cleland, gamekeeper to the Marquis of Douglas (Wodrow, *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 524), was born about 1661. From references in his poems to the county town of Dumfries, and to the rivers Nith and Annan, it has been supposed that he was a native of Dumfriesshire, but the probability is that he was born and brought up near Douglas Castle in Lanarkshire, where the Marquis of Douglas chiefly resided. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he entered St. Salvador's College in 1676, and was matriculated on 2 March 1677 (Records of St. Andrews University quoted in note by T. M'Crie to *Memoirs of William Veitch*, p. 108). The statement of James Watson in 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Songs,' 1706, that Cleland wrote the additional verses to 'Hullo, my fancies' while a student 'in the college of Edinburgh,' must therefore be regarded as an error, although, substituting St. Andrews for Edinburgh, we may accept the statement that he wrote them during his 'last year at college, not then fully eighteen years of age.' Immediately after leaving the university, Cleland attached himself to the covenanters, and was present at Drumclog on 1 June 1679, one version of this encounter attributing to him the arrangements which resulted in the total defeat of Claverhouse's dragoons. He then joined the covenanting army assembled near Hamilton, and acted as one of the captains at Bothwell Bridge. In the proclamation after the battle denouncing the leaders of the insurgents, he and his brother are described as 'James and William Clelands, brother-in-

law to John Haddoway, merchant in Douglas.' He escaped arrest by going to Holland, and in a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, quoted by T. McCre in 'Memoirs of William Veitch,' is stated to have been sick there in November 1680. There is every probability that while in Holland he studied civil law at Utrecht, for he published there 'Disputatio Juridica de Probationibus' in 1684. He was present at the meeting held at Amsterdam on 17 April 1685 to concert measures for a descent on Scotland under the Earl of Argyll, and arrived there, specially commissioned, sometime before the earl landed (WODROW). After its failure he remained some time under hiding in the wilds of Lanarkshire and Ayrshire, but ultimately escaped again to Holland, and in 1688 arrived in Scotland along with Dr. William Blackadder [q.v.] as one of the agents of the Scottish exiles in connection with the expedition of the Prince of Orange, and conducted negotiations in preparation for the revolution. He is said to have been the author of the plot of the western covenanters, which caused Dundee suddenly to leave Edinburgh during the meeting of the convention of estates in 1689, thus preventing the completion of the plans of the Jacobite leaders for a royalist convention at Stirling. The influence of Cleland among the western covenanters, and his intimacy with James, earl of Angus, son of the Marquis of Douglas, sufficiently account for his appointment to be lieutenant-colonel of the Cameronian regiment (now the 26th) formed by the Earl of Angus from among the minority of the western covenanters after the majority at a great meeting held in the parish church of Douglas had decided that to take service under King William would be 'a sinful association.' In 'Faithful Contendings displayed,' representing the views of the extreme covenanting party, he is referred to as 'though once with us,' yet 'afterwards a great opposer of our testimony, and a reproacher of Mr. James Renwick and our faithful brethren both at home and abroad.' In little more than a month after it was raised, the regiment, after the death of Dundee at Killiecrankie, was sent to garrison Dunkeld as an outpost preparatory to a second invasion of the highlands. The decision of the Scottish privy council to place a body of raw undisciplined troops in such a critical position met with strong remonstrances from General Mackay; but unjustifiable as the arrangement would have been even in the case of veteran troops, the stern fanaticism of the western peasants was equal to the emergency. In the face of overwhelming danger their confidence and courage

never for a moment blenched; and while their defence is worthy to rank among the most heroic achievements in the annals of war, fortune further rewarded it with the glory of complete victory. The implacable hostility existing between the highland Jacobites and the western covenanters doubtless led to the resolution of General Cannon to concentrate all his forces against a mere outpost. On the morning of 26 Aug. 'all the hills around Dunkeld were,' in the picturesque language of Macaulay, 'alive with bonnets and plaids,' and a force of over five thousand highlanders swarmed round the devoted band cut off from all hope of succour, and without the defence of ramparts or heavy ordnance to ward off the immediate fury of a hostile assault. Fully aware of the critical nature of their position, the regiment had, some time before they were actually attacked, remonstrated with Colonel Cleland on his resolution to hold the town, representing that while the officers had horses to carry them out of danger, the private soldiers must remain and be butchered. In reply to this Cleland ordered all the horses to be brought out that they might be shot; but his words at once made the men ashamed of their apprehensions, and, declining to accept any pledge, they resolved to maintain the town to the last. The desperate conflict raged for over four hours, the Cameronians for the most part taking up their position behind a wall surrounding a mansion belonging to the Marquis of Athole, whence they sallied forth with burning faggots on the end of long poles, and set fire to the houses from which the highlanders maintained their fire. Cleland, while directing his men, was shot through the head and liver, and fell lifeless before he could return to shelter; but his loss only made the determination of the covenanters more desperate, and their unflinching resolution gradually told on the excitement of the highlanders, who, seeming suddenly to recognise that if they did at last gain the victory it would be at too dear a price, relaxed their efforts, and began steadily to retreat. Not only had the Cameronians baffled completely their attack, but by their resolute valour had so discouraged the highland chiefs, that they immediately returned home with their followers, and the Jacobite rising was at an end.

Cleland was the author of 'A Collection of several Poems and Verses composed upon various occasions,' which appeared posthumously in 1697. Of the first piece in the volume, 'Hullo, my fancie, whither wilt thou go?' displaying more ease and grace than most of his other verses, only the last nine of the seventeen stanzas are by Cleland, and were

written by him at college while in his eighteenth year. The original song had achieved popularity twenty years before the birth of Cleland, and a parody on it, printed about 1640, is among the 'Roxburghe Ballads,' iii. 633. Cleland's ballad was reprinted in James Watson's 'Collection' in 1706, and by Sir Walter Scott in his 'Minstrelsy.' The most important piece in the volume of Cleland is a 'Mock Poem on the Expedition of the Highland Host who came to destroy the Western Shires in Winter 1678,' in which the appearance and manners of the outlandish array are satirised with considerable keenness and force, but in somewhat doggerel rhyme. There is also a longer and duller 'Mock Poem on the Clergie when they met to consult about taking the Test in the year 1681.' Cleland is erroneously stated by Sir Walter Scott to have been the father of Major William Cleland, commissioner of excise [q. v.]

[Faithful Contendings displayed; General Mackay's Memoirs; Memoirs of Sir Ewen Cameron (Abbotsford Club, 1842); Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Memoirs of William Veitch (1825); Exact Narrative of the Conflict at Dunkeld between the Earl of Angus's Regiment and the Rebels, collected from several Officers of that Regiment who were Actors in, or Eye-witnesses of, all that's here narrated in reference to those Actions; Letter of Lieutenant (afterwards Lieutenant-colonel) Blackadder to his brother, dated Dunkeld, 21 Aug. 1689, inserted in Crichton's Life and Diary of Colonel Blackadder; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 493; Irving's History of Scottish Poetry, 581-5; Histories of Hill Burton and Lord Macaulay.]

T. F. H.

**CLELAND, WILLIAM** (1674?-1741), friend of Pope, was of Scotch birth. He studied at Utrecht, served in Spain under Lord Rivers, and after the peace became a commissioner of customs in Scotland, and after 1723 of the land tax and house duties in England. He died on 21 Sept. 1741, in his sixty-eighth year, having been dismissed from his office (worth 500*l.* a year) two months previously. He is known chiefly from his connection with Pope. Pope presented a portrait of himself by Jervas, and a copy of the Homer, to Cleland, with the inscription, 'Mr. Cleland, who reads all other books, will please read this from his affectionate friend, A. Pope.' A letter, obviously written by Pope, but signed William Cleland (dated 22 Dec. 1728), was prefixed to later editions of the 'Dunciad.' Pope also made use of Cleland to write a letter to Gay (16 Dec. 1731) in contradiction of the report that 'Timon' was intended for James Brydges, duke of

Chandos [q. v.] A note by Pope on the 'Dunciad' letter is the chief authority for the facts of his life; some writers at the time of its first publication had even denied Cleland's existence. There is no doubt of the facts mentioned, but other statements about Cleland are contradictory. Scott, in his edition of Swift, described him as the son of Colonel W. Cleland [q. v.], which is impossible, as Colonel Cleland was born about 1661. He is also said to have been the prototype of Will Honeycomb, which is improbable from a consideration of dates. Neither can he be identified with a Colonel Cleland with whom Swift dined on 31 March 1713. He and Mrs. Cleland are mentioned in Swift's correspondence by Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Barber as known to Swift (SCOTT'S *Swift*, iii. 195, xviii. 195, xix. 91). Pope (3 Nov. 1730) asks Lord Oxford to recommend a son of Cleland's, who was then at Christ Church, having been elected from Westminster in 1728. Another son was probably John Cleland [q. v.], a disreputable person, who was also at Westminster in 1722, and who was mentioned in his lifetime as the son of Pope's friend. His father's portrait, in the fashionable costume of the day, is said always to have hung in the son's library.

[Carruthers's Life of Pope (1857), 258-63, where all the evidence is given; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 457-8; Gent. Mag. 1735, p. 500, 1741, p. 500, 1789, p. 180; Welch's Queen's Scholars of Westminster, 276, 281, 297.]

**CLEMENT SCORUS I** (*A.* 745) was a bishop, doubtless a native of Ireland, resident in the Frankish realm in the time of St. Boniface, archbishop of Mainz, against whose attempts to introduce the complete Roman discipline into Germany he strenuously, but in vain, contended. The archbishop cited him before a synod in 743 or 744, at which Carloman and Pippin were present, and Clement was deprived of his priesthood and condemned to imprisonment for sundry acts and opinions deemed heretical (*Momms. Mogunt.* pp. 133, 137, 149; WILLIBALD, *Vit. S. Bonif.* vii. p. 458). Pope Zacharias, to whom the affair was reported, approved Boniface's action, and confirmed the former part of the sentence (June 22, 744; Ep. xlviii. p. 133). The charges against Clement were first that he had a wife (Boniface calls her a concubine) and two children; more than this, that he justified marriage with a deceased brother's wife, in conformity with the Jewish law. In dogmatic theology he held views which seemed to contradict the Latin doctrine of predestination; and he asserted that Christ on his rising from the dead 'delivered all who had been kept in prison, faithful and unbelievers, worshippers of

God as well as idolaters.' This description, drawn by his enemy, probably indicates that Clement maintained a universalism of some sort. He was also accused of denying the canons of the church and rejecting the authority of SS. Jerome, Augustine, and Gregory (see for the whole, *Monum. Mogunt.* pp. 133, 140, 141, 146). He had in fact brought into collision with the unfriendly rigour of Latin christianity those freer usages and more speculative habits of thought which prevailed in the churches of Ireland, at this time the fountain-head of literary culture and missionary enterprise for the west of Europe. The German opponents of Boniface, who seem to have been in a majority (cf. *Ep. lxvi.* p. 187), must have supported Clement; for when the matter was brought before a synod at Rome, 25 Oct. 745 (not 746 or 748, as was formerly supposed; cf. *Histoire littéraire de la France*, iv. 83, 109), Deneard, Boniface's representative, stated that the archbishop was powerless to close his mouth. The synod confirmed Boniface's action, anathematised Clement, and once more declared him to be deprived of his orders (see the *Acts*, pp. 136-48; cf. *Ep. li.* p. 151, liii. p. 155); but in spite of this sentence Clement persisted in his opinions, and so soon as 5 Jan. 747 we find the mild pope writing again to Boniface, enjoining him to re-examine the whole question at a council which was shortly to be held in Germany, and to do his best to bring Clement to repentance; should he prove contumacious, he was to be sent on to Rome (*Ep. lxiii.* pp. 182, 183). The issue of the affair is not known; but it is probable that Clement's case from the beginning was prejudiced by the fact that his opinions were mixed up in all the proceedings with those of a certain Adelbert, who held views of a very fanatical character. Clement, on the other hand, to judge even from the meagre and distorted accounts of his doctrine which we possess, seems to represent in some ways the free characteristics of Irish theology which found a lasting and vital expression in the writings of his great countryman, John Scotus, a century later.

This Clement has been often confounded with the subject of the following article; cf. Dempster, 'Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot.' iii. 177, 178.

[The correspondence of Zacharias and Boniface, the Acts of the Roman Synod, and the Life by Willibald, are all in the *Monumenta Moguntina* (Jaffé's *Bibliotheca Rerum Germanicarum*, vol. iii.), Berlin, 1866. Compare Gfrörer's *Allgemeine Kirchengeschichte*, iii. 526-33 (Stuttgart, 1844), and Neander's *History of the Christian Religion and Church*, v. 76-80 (Stebbing's translation, 1849).]

R. L. P.

CLEMENT SCOTUS II (*fl.* 820), grammarian, arrived, according to the old tradition, from Ireland on the coast of Gaul, in company with another scholar of his nation, about the time when Charles the Great 'began to reign alone in the west,' that is, after the death of Carloman in 771. The two men were warmly received at the Frankish court, and Clement was entrusted with the education of a number of pupils, apparently at the royal court. This appointment has been naturally connected with the foundation of the 'schola palatina,' which formed a characteristic feature in Charles's domestic organisation. The older French scholars, as du Boulay (*Historia Universitatis Parisiensis*, i. 568), assuming that the school was established at Paris, claimed Clement accordingly as one of the founders of the university of some four centuries later date. The account, however, of Clement's appearance in the Frankish realm rests solely upon the authority of the monk of St. Gall (*Gesta Karoli Magni*, i. 1, 3, in JAFFÉ, *Bibliotheca Rerum Germanicarum*, iv. 632, 633), who wrote towards the end of the ninth century, and whose narrative is admitted to contain a large element of fable. Yet some scholars who discredit the story still maintain that the unnamed Scot, or rather band of Scots, whose influence at the palace roused the opposition of Alcuin (*Ep. xcvi.* in JAFFÉ's *Bibliotheca*, vi. 107 et seq.) and of Bishop Theodulf of Orleans (*Carm. xxxv.* in DÜMLER's *Poeta Latini aevi Carolini*, i. 487 et seq. 1881), must necessarily designate Clement. This identification was merely suggested by Mabillon (*Acta SS. Ord. S. Bened.* sec. iv. pt. i. præf. p. cxxxii, 1677) as a plausible inference from the monk of St. Gall's narrative, the historical character of which he accepted; but it has in modern times been asserted more positively by M. Hauréau (*Singularités Historiques et Littéraires*, pp. 25, 26, 39, 1861) and Mr. Bass Mullinger (*Schools of Charles the Great*, pp. 121-4, 1877). It is, however, not the less an hypothesis.

The first tangible notice of Clement occurs in a 'Catalogue of the Abbots of Fulda' (PERTZ, *Monumenta Germaniae Historica, Scriptt.* xiii. 272), where we read that Ratgar, who was abbot from 802 to 817, sent a certain Modestus and other monks to Clement the Scot for the purpose of learning grammar. Clement was, then or later, plainly resident at the Frankish court; for we have a poem by him addressed to Lothar as emperor (that is, after he had gained the imperial title in 817), from which it appears that the latter was his pupil (*Poet. Lat. aevi Carol.* ii. 670, 1884); and another poem, by

Ermoldus Nigellus (Carm. iv. 403, 404; *ib.* 69), describes Clement as active in the festivities at Ingelheim on the occasion of the baptism of the Danish king Harald in 826 (compare SIMSON, *Jahrbücher des fränkischen Reichs unter Ludwig dem Frommen*, i. 260, 261, 1874). The year of Clement's death is not known, but the day is given as 29 March ('Clementis presbiteri magistri palatini') in a necrology preserved in a Würzburg manuscript of the ninth century (printed by DÜMMER in the *Forschungen zur deutschen Geschichte*, vi. 116, 1866), whence it has been conjectured that he died at Würzburg (SIMSON, *op. cit.* ii. 259, 1876). His high character is celebrated in a poem by one Prudens, otherwise unknown, who ranks him first among the teachers in the palace school (*Poet. Lat. avi Carol.* i. 581).

Two grammatical works exist in manuscript bearing Clement's name; one is an 'Ars Grammatica' (also described as 'De Partibus Orationis'), the other, which is possibly only a part of the same, 'De Barbarismo' (H. KELL, *Grammatici Latini*, i. præf. pp. xx, xxi). Specimens have been printed by Simmer (*Cat. Codd. MSS. Biblioth. Bern.* i. 344-6, 1760), Hauréau (*l. c.* pp. 23, 24), and H. Ilgen (*Anecdota Helvetica*—supplement to KELL—præf. xxxii-xxxiv, 1870). Clement's bibliography has, however, been largely extended by a twofold confusion; he has been identified first with the opponent of St. Boniface [see preceding article], and secondly with Claudius, bishop of Turin, who died about 839, and who has long been proved to have been not an Irishman but a Spaniard (see MABILLON, *Annales Ord. S. Bened.* xxviii. 33, vol. ii. 418, 419). In consequence of this confusion the two Clements and Claudius have been frequently called indifferently 'Clemens Claudius' or 'Claudius Clemens' (compare the notices of LILIUS GREGORIUS GYRALDUS, *Opera*, ii. 222, 1580; BALE, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* xiv. 32, pt. ii. 203; MIREUS, *Biblioth. ecclesiast.* cxxlii. p. 228, 1639; LABBÉ, *De scriptt. ecclesiast.* i. 228, 1660; DU BOULAY, *l. c.*; TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 184; FABRICIUS, *Bibl. Lat. med. et infim. Æt.* i. 357, 358, ed. 1858—which are all pervaded by this mistake in one form or another). The distinction between the three men is carefully examined by Nicolaus Antonius, 'Bibliotheca Hispana vetus,' i. 459-61 (Madrid, 1788), though this writer persists in calling both those surnamed Scotus by the double name of 'Clemens Claudius.'

[See especially Simson's *Jahrbücher*, as above, ii. 257-9.] R. L. P.

CLEMENT, CÆSAR, D.D. (d. 1626), catholic divine, born in the diocese of London,

was great-nephew to Dr. John Clement [q.v.], president of the College of Physicians, and nephew to Margaret Clement, prioress of St. Ursula's convent at Louvain. When very young, he was sent to the English college of Douay, with which he removed to Rheims, and he completed his theological studies in the English college at Rome, where he was ordained priest in 1585. He was created D.D. in some Italian university, was appointed dean of St. Gudule's in Brussels, and vicar-general of the king of Spain's army in Flanders, and in 1612 was associated with Robert Chambers (1571-1624?) [q.v.] in the visitation of Douay college. He had great influence among the English catholics, and took a leading part in procuring an establishment for the English canonesses at Louvain. His death took place at Brussels on 28 Aug. 1626. A great many of his original letters were formerly in the possession of Dodd, the church historian.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 388; Foley's Records, vi. 117, 138, 190, 507; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1st series, 40, 41, 47, 57, 281, 283, 284; Husebeth's English Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 53; Gillow's Bibl. Diet. i. 496.] T. C.

CLEMENT, GREGORY (d. 1660), regicide, is described by Ludlow as 'a citizen and merchant of London, who by trading to Spain had raised a very considerable estate' (*Memoirs*, p. 370). In the spring of 1647 he became member for Camelford, and, according to 'The Mystery of the Good Old Cause,' 'when he had been a member two months protested he had scarcely cleared the purchase money, which was but 60*l.*, but said trading, he doubted not, would mend' (reprint, p. 14). He was one of the members who subscribed their dissent to the vote of 5 Dec. 1648 for an accommodation with the king, and doubtless owed to that circumstance his appointment as one of the king's judges (*Parliamentary History*, xviii. 482). He attended the high court of justice all the days on which it met in Westminster Hall, and in the Painted Chamber on 8, 22, 23, and 29 Jan., and signed the death-warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I.*). On 11 May 1652 he was expelled from parliament for his 'scandalous carriage;' according to the Rev. Mark Noble, 'not managing his intrigues with secrecy, he was proved to have been frail with his female servant at Greenwich' (NOBLE, *Regicides*, p. 143; HEATH, p. 476). At the Restoration he went into hiding, but was found concealed 'in a mean house near Gray's Inn,' identified by his voice, 'which was very remarkable,' and sent to the Tower

(LUDLOW, p. 347; KENNET, *Register*, 26 May 1660). On 9 June he was absolutely excepted from the Act of Indemnity, both for life and estate; on 12 Oct. he was tried, confessed himself guilty of the fact, and begged for mercy; and on 16 Oct. he was executed. 'He had no good elocution, but his apprehension and judgment were not to be despised' (LUDLOW).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Complete Collection of Speeches of those Persons lately Executed, 1661, pp. 147-8.] C. H. F.

CLEMENT or CLEMENTS, JOHN, M.D. (d. 1572), president of the College of Physicians, probably a native of Yorkshire, received his education at St. Paul's School, and at an early period made the acquaintance of Sir Thomas More, who took him into his family, made him tutor to his children, and treated him with a kindness almost paternal (ROBINSON, *Registers of St. Paul's School*, p. 19). Wood asserts that Clement had a part of his original education at Oxford, though at what house is unknown (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 401). About 1519 he settled in Corpus Christi College on being constituted by Cardinal Wolsey his rhetoric reader in the university of Oxford, and subsequently he became reader of Greek. He studied medicine and was created M.D. On 1 Feb. 1527-8 he was admitted a member of the London College of Physicians (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ed. 1878, i. 26). On 16 April following he was admitted an 'elect,' and he was one of the physicians sent by Henry VIII to Wolsey when the cardinal lay languishing at Esher in 1529. He was 'consiliarius' in 1529, 1530, 1531, and 1547, and in 1544 he was elected president of the College of Physicians. In the reign of Edward VI he retired to Louvain for religion's sake, as 'he always adhered scrupulously both to the doctrine and authority of the see of Rome' (DONN, *Church Hist.* i. 202).

On 19 March 1553-4 he returned to England, and during Mary's reign practised his faculty in Essex. He was elected censor of the College of Physicians in 1555, and consiliarius in 1556, 1557, and 1558. Soon after Elizabeth's accession he again retired abroad, and practised his profession at Mechlin till his death, which occurred at his residence in the Blockstrate in St. John's parish on 1 July 1572 (PITS, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 767). He was buried the following day in the cathedral church of St. Rumbold, near his wife Margaret [see CLEMENT, MARGARET], who died on 6 July 1570. She had been educated with the children of Sir Thomas More, and had shared Clement's tuition with them.

Her tutor had made her little inferior to himself in the knowledge of Latin and Greek, and she assisted him in his translations.

He composed 'Epigrammatum et aliorum carminum liber,' and translated from Greek into Latin: 1. The Epistles of Gregory Nazianzen. 2. The Homilies of Nicephorus Callixtus concerning the Greek Saints. 3. The Epistles of Pope Celestine I to Cyril, Bishop of Alexandria (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 184).

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

CLEMENT or CLEMENTS, MARGARET (1508-1570), learned lady, whose maiden name was Giggs, was born in 1508, being daughter of a gentleman of Norfolk. She was a kinswoman of Sir Thomas More, who brought her up from a child with his own daughters. About 1530 she married Dr. John Clement [q. v.], on which occasion Leland wrote an epithalamium; and her portrait was included in both of Holbein's large pictures of the 'More Family,' painted about the same time. Algebra was probably her special study; and More had an 'algorisme stone' of hers with him in the Tower, which he sent back to her the day before his execution, 1535. She obtained also the shirt in which he suffered, and preserved it. About 1540 Sir Thomas Elyott conveyed to her and her husband the indignation felt by Charles V at More's execution. She was a papist, and died in exile at Mechlin on 6 July 1570. She had one child, a daughter, Winifred, who married William Rastall, judge, More's nephew.

[Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More (ed. 1731), pp. 102, 146 and note, 169 note; Foss's Judges of England, v. 535; Ballard's Ladies.] J. H.

CLEMENT, WILLIAM INNELL (d. 1852), newspaper proprietor, was born, it is believed, in London of humble parentage, and received only a scanty education. Between 1810 and 1815 he started in business by the purchase of a share of the 'Observer,' at that time a comparatively obscure paper. Clement by his liberal management and faculty for organisation soon placed it at the head of the Sunday press. He aimed at making it what he called 'a seventh-day paper.' By not printing it till between four and five o'clock on the Sunday morning he was enabled to give the very latest intelligence. His energy in this department led him to publish a full report of Thistlewood's trial in April 1820. By doing so he incurred a penalty of 500*l.*, which, however, was never enforced.

Elated with the success of the 'Observer,' Clement became ambitious of owning a morning paper. Accordingly, on the death of Mr. James Perry in 1821, he purchased the 'Morning Chronicle' for the extravagant sum of

42,000*l.* It proved an unlucky venture. His capital being unequal to such a demand, he was obliged to raise the greater portion of the purchase-money by bills. Through his bill transactions he became involved with Messrs. Hurst & Robinson, by whose bankruptcy in 1825 he was an extensive sufferer. After losing annually on the 'Morning Chronicle,' Clement was glad to part with it in 1834 to Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Easthope and two other speculators for 16,500*l.* In the meantime he had, in addition to the 'Morning Chronicle' and 'Observer,' bought 'Bell's Life in London,' which, under the editorship of Mr. Vincent Dowling, became a first-rate sporting paper. Clement died at Hackney on 24 Jan. 1852 at an advanced age. Part of his business was acquired by Mr. W. H. Smith.

Clement was at one time intimate with William Cobbett [q. v.], and stood his friend when the latter had to fly to the United States on the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act during the Liverpool and Castlereagh ministry. He afterwards had reason to complain of Cobbett's ingratitude.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxvii. 306-7; Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism, ii.; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 280, iii. 28, 128.] G. G.

**CLEMENTS, MICHAEL** (d. 1796?), captain in the royal navy, was, in May 1757, first lieutenant of the Unicorn frigate when she engaged and captured l'Invincible, a large Malouin privateer. The captain of the Unicorn was killed, and Clements, after conducting the fight to a successful issue, brought the prize into Kinsale, and went out again in pursuit of the privateer's consort, which he also captured and brought in (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Mem.* ii. 78). For this good service Clements was immediately promoted to the command of the London buss, and four months later (29 Sept.) to post rank and the command of the Actæon frigate. He continued in her, attached to the Channel fleet, till the summer of 1759, when he was moved into the Pallas of 36 guns, also with the fleet blockading Brest and Quiberon Bay, and specially employed, with the other frigates, in cruising against the enemy's privateers and in communicating with the home ports. By a fortunate accident, the Pallas, in company with the *Æolus* and *Brilliant*, put into Kinsale in the last days of February 1760, just as a message came from the Duke of Bedford, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, that Thurot's squadron was at Belfast. They immediately put to sea again, and, coming off Belfast on the morning of the 28th, succeeded in capturing all Thurot's ships [see

ELLIOT, JOHN] with but little loss. The Pallas continued on the same service till towards the end of the year, and was then sent to the Mediterranean, where she remained till after the peace, and returned to England in December 1763. On paying off this ship Clements refused to give a certificate to the master, whom he reported as 'inattentive to his duty.' The master in revenge laid an accusation of waste and malversation of stores against his captain. After a full and tedious inquiry at the navy office the charge was, in November 1765, pronounced groundless and malicious. In 1769 he commanded the Dorsetshire of 70 guns, guardship at Portsmouth, but which in 1770 was sent up the Mediterranean as part of the answer to a threatening armament of the French at Toulon. In March 1778 he was appointed to the Vengeance of 74 guns, which he commanded in the action off Ushant on 27 July and in the October cruise under Admiral Keppel. He was afterwards a witness for the defence in the admiral's trial, and spoke very strongly in the admiral's favour (*Minutes of the Court-martial*, p. 147), which, with the admiralty constituted as it then was, did not tend to his advantage. A few months later he was compelled by failing health to resign his command, and he never got another. His correspondence during 1780 shows, however, that he was still in delicate health. In July he applied for leave to go abroad with his family. Tuscany he conceived to be a proper place, if their lordships should approve, and finally asked for a passport for himself, his wife, and daughter for Ostend. 'When my health shall be re-established,' he added, 'I shall be happy to return and follow my profession with every zeal to regain that reputation which at present appears to me so much sullied.' It was not a sentence likely to commend him to Lord Sandwich.

His name continued on the list of captains till 1787, when there was a very large retirement. Then, or a year or two later, he was made a rear-admiral on the superannuated list, and is believed to have died about 1796.

[Official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Navalis, vi. 220.]

J. K. L.

**CLENCH, ANDREW, M.D.** (d. 1692), physician, was descended from the family of that name seated in Suffolk. He was created M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate on 29 March 1671, was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1677, and a fellow on 23 Dec. 1680. He had be-



come a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 April in the last-named year. Clench resided in Brownlow Street, Holborn. He was murdered between nine and eleven o'clock on the night of Monday, 4 Jan. 1692. 'This week,' writes Evelyn, 'a most execrable murder was committed on Dr. Clench, father of that extraordinary learned child whom I have before noticed. Under pretence of carrying him in a coach to see a patient, they strangled him in it, and sending away the coachman under some pretence, they left his dead body in the coach, and escaped in the dusk of the evening' (*Diary*, 1850-2, ii. 317). A swindler named Henry Harrison, to whose mistress Clench had lent money, was convicted of the murder and hanged on 15 April 1692. By his wife Rose, Clench had two sons, Edmund and John. From his will (reg. in P. C. C. 24, Fane), we learn that he died possessed of property in Norfolk, of the manor and advowson of Monk Soham, Suffolk, and the lordship of Blomville's or Woodcroft Hall in the same parish. Evelyn has left a charming account of Clench's gifted son referred to above, who, when Evelyn saw him, was not twelve years old. It is gratifying to know that no pressure was brought to bear upon him, and 'that he usually played amongst other boys four or five hours every day, and that he was as earnest at his play as at his study' (*Diary*, 1850-2, ii. 288-90).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 419-21; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), ii.; Trials of H. Harrison and J. Cole; Harrison's Last Words of a Dying Penitent; Rowe's Mr. Harrison proved the Murderer; Blomefield's Norfolk (8vo), vii. 221.] G. G.

CLENCH, JOHN (d. 1607), judge, son of John Clench of Wethersfield, Essex, by Joan, daughter of John Amias of the same county, and grandson of John Clench of Leeds, Yorkshire, was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 11 Feb. 1556, called to the bar in 1568, appointed recorder of Ipswich in 1573—being the first known to have held office—elected reader at his inn in Lent 1574, took the degree of serjeant-at-law in Michaelmas term 1580, was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the following year (27 Nov.), being assigned to the northern circuit, and on 29 May 1584 was transferred to the court of queen's bench. He was one of the judges appointed to hear causes in chancery in the six months which intervened between the death of the lord chancellor, Sir Christopher Hatton (20 Nov. 1591), and the appointment of his successor. He remained, however, attached to the northern circuit, apparently until his retirement. In

1596 he took the Lincoln assizes with Chief-justice Anderson, the bulk of the criminal business consisting, as it would seem, of cases of ecclesiastical recusancy. The unknown writer of a letter preserved in the fourth volume of Strype's 'Annals' says: 'The demeanour of him (Anderson, a zealous high churchman) and the other judge, as they sit by turns upon the gaol (with reverence I speak it) in these matters is flat opposite; and they which are maliciously affected, when Mr. Justice Clinch sitteth upon the gaol, do labour to adjourn their complaints (though they be before upon the file) to the next assize; and the gentlemen in the several shires are endangered by this means to be cast into a faction' (STRYPE, *Annals*, fol. iv. 265). Clench is said to have been an especial favourite with Elizabeth. Nevertheless he does not appear to have been knighted, or in any way honoured. In 1600, while retaining the emoluments of his office, he was displaced from attendance at court, on account of age and infirmities, and three years later he was pensioned. He died on 19 Aug. 1607, at his seat at Holbrooke, Essex, and was buried in Holbrooke Church, his monument being inscribed as in memory 'colendissimi suique temporis antiquissimi judicis Johannis Clenche.' A half-length portrait of Clench in his robes was long preserved at Harden Hall (the seat in the last century of Lord Alvanley) in Cheshire, but appears to have been among the works of art dispersed in 1815. A portrait of the judge was also in the possession of the town clerk of Ipswich in 1831. Clench married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Almot of Creeting All Saints, Essex, by whom he had issue five sons and eight daughters. His heir, Thomas, who married Margery, daughter of John Barker, merchant, of Ipswich, was sheriff of Suffolk in 1616, and junior M.P. for the same county in 1620, and one John Clench of Creeting was sheriff of Suffolk in 1630. The family appears to be now extinct.

[Add. MS. 19123, fol. 252; Dugdale's Orig. 253; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 95, 98; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1581-90), p. 452, (1591-4) pp. 188, 311, (1598-1601) p. 387, (1601-3) p. 284, Addenda (1566-79) p. 527, Addenda (1580-1265) ii. pp. 252-3, 405; Lysons's Magna Britannia, ii. pt. ii. 783; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 479; Excursions through Suffolk (1818), i. 150; Suckling's Suffolk, i. xliii, xlviii; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CLENNELL, LUKE (1781-1840), artist and wood engraver, was born at Ulgham, near Morpeth, Northumberland, on 8 April 1781. He was the son of a farmer. Placed



as a youth with his uncle, Thomas Clennell, a grocer and tanner of Morpeth, he continued to develop an early manifested taste for art until, upon the recommendation of a nobleman who saw one of his drawings, he was transferred from the counter to the care of Bewick, the Newcastle engraver [see BEWICK, THOMAS]. This was in April 1797. With Bewick he remained seven years, during which time he copied on the block, and subsequently engraved, several of the designs of Robert Johnson [see JOHNSON, ROBERT], which were used as tail-pieces for Bewick's 'Water Birds,' 1804. By the time his apprenticeship expired he had become an expert draughtsman and designer, with something of his master's love of, and feeling for, nature and natural history. His apprenticeship must have ended early in 1804, about which time he executed a number of cuts for the third edition of Solomon Hodgson's 'Hive of Ancient and Modern Literature,' 1806. Probably the majority of the illustrations to this book, some of which bear his initials, were by him, the rest being by Thomas Bewick. He afterwards worked for Bewick on Wallis and Scholey's 'History of England,' but, finding that his old master received the greater portion of the money, he came to London in the autumn of 1804, after having opened direct communications with the publishers. In May 1806 he received the gold palette of the Society of Arts for 'an engraving on wood of a Battle.' Among other engraved work he was employed upon the 'Scripture Illustrated' of Craig [see CRAIG, WILLIAM MARSHALL], and Thurston's designs for Beattie's 'Minstrel,' 1807. Another volume of this period was Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' 1808, which contains a well-known picture of a ship in a gale of wind. In 1809 he took part in Ackermann's 'Religious Emblems,' his colleagues being Nesbit, Branston, and Hole. The designs for this book were by Thurston. Clennell's work was unequal, his best cuts being the 'Call to Vigilance' and the 'Soul Encaged.'

After he settled in London he married a daughter of Charles Warren, the copper-plate engraver, a connection which introduced him to the society of Raimbach, Finden, and the little knot of talented men who emulated each other in producing those delicate book embellishments published by Sharpe, Du Roverey, and others, at the beginning of the century. After Ackermann's 'Emblems,' his next work of importance was a large block for the diploma of the Highland Society after a design by Benjamin West. For this, in 1809, he received the gold medal of the Society of Arts. His last work of any moment

as a wood engraver was the series of cuts which illustrate Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory, with Other Poems,' 1810, a volume which has a deserved reputation with collectors for the excellence of its rendering of Stothard's pen-and-ink sketches. Towards 1810 Clennell seems virtually to have relinquished wood-engraving for painting, in which direction he had probably for some time been preluding, since he had prepared many of the sketches for Scott's 'Border Antiquities,' and there is an engraving after one of his designs as far back as 1803. In the Kensington Museum there is, besides other sketches, a water-colour drawing called the 'Sawpit,' dated 1810; and the Art Library contains a number of lightly washed designs, afterwards engraved for a series of 'British Novelists,' published by Sherwood, Neely, & Jones, which show considerable vigour and force of realisation. In 1812 he contributed to the Royal Academy a lively picture of 'Fox-hunters regaling,' which was twice engraved. Henceforth he continued to exhibit at the Academy, the British Institution, and the Exhibition of Painters in Water Colours. The 'Baggage Waggons in a Thunderstorm,' 1816, the 'Day after the Fair,' 1818, and the 'Arrival of the Mackerel-Boat,' are good specimens of his work. In fishing scenes and marine subjects he specially excelled.

His two most important pictures, however, were the 'Waterloo Charge,' and the 'Banquet of the Allied Sovereigns in the Guildhall.' The former, which is his masterpiece, gained one of the premiums awarded by the British Institution for finished oil-sketches of the British successes under Wellington. It is a most spirited composition, full of fire and furious movement, and was engraved in 1819 by W. Bromley. The latter was a commission from the Earl of Bridgewater. So much fatigue, vexation, and disappointment was experienced by the artist in assembling the materials for this picture that he became ~~insane~~ <sup>insane</sup>, and, with brief lucid intervals, continued so until his death. Under the pressure of this misfortune his wife's mind also gave way, and she died, leaving three children. Friends interested themselves for the father and young family. The 'Waterloo Charge' was engraved for their benefit, and they were also assisted by the Artists' Fund, to which institution Clennell had belonged.

From 1817 until 9 Feb. 1840, when he died, Clennell never wholly recovered his reason. In his milder moments he amused himself by strange, half-articulate verses, and half-intelligible drawings, specimens of which, dated

from one or other of his asylums or temporary retreats, are still preserved. Some of his poems were published in the 'Athenæum' for 7 March 1840, in Chatto's 'Treatise on Wood Engraving,' 1839, and elsewhere. In many of them the inborn love of nature is still discernible through the disjointed imagery and wandering words. In 1831, becoming dangerous, Clennell was placed permanently in an asylum. Four years after his death a tablet by a local sculptor, R. Davies, was erected to him in St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle. As an engraver, he ranks, after Nesbit, as the best of Bewick's pupils. As a water-colour artist it is probable that he had not reached his highest point when his faculties failed; but he had already exhibited a distinct ability for landscape and rural scenes. Fineness and delicacy are less conspicuous in his work than breadth, spirit, and rapidity of handling.

[Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Chatto's History and Art of Wood Engraving, 1848; Memoirs of Dr Robert Blakey, 1879; Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, 1884, by the writer of this article.] A. D.

**CLENOCKE or CLYNOG, MAURICE** (*d.* 1580?), divine, was a native of Wales, and educated at Oxford, where he was admitted B.C.L. in 1548. Having taken orders, he became in Queen Mary's reign chaplain, servant, and domestic to Cardinal Pole, rector of Orpington, Kent, and dean of Shoreham and Croydon (*STRYPE, Memorials*, iii. 390, folio). In 1556 he was presented by Bishop Goldwell to the rectory of Corwen or Cwrr Owen, in the diocese of St. Asaph (*WILLIS, Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. 1801, i. 271). On the decease of Dr. William Glyn, bishop of Bangor, in May 1558, Clenocke was nominated by Queen Mary to be his successor, but was never consecrated. On Elizabeth's accession he was obliged to surrender all his preferments for refusing to comply with the court measures. In 1560 he travelled to Rome with Thomas Goldwell, bishop of St. Asaph. In the Vatican collections there is a paper written about that time apparently for the purpose of supplying the holy see with information which might be of service in the event of the pope filling the vacant sees in England. This document states that Clenocke 'is a good man, but is no preacher. He is worthy of the see of Bangor, to which he has been nominated' (*BRADY, Episcopal Succession*, ii. 324). In 1567 he was a camerarius of the Hospital of the English Pilgrims at Rome, and subsequently he became its custos or warden. Pope Gregory XIII ordered the suppression of the hospital until the kingdom of England should

return to the catholic church, and converted the institution into a college. In 1578 Clenocke, the last warden of the hospital, was made the first rector of the English college. A commotion was excited among the English students by his alleged favouritism to the Welsh. There were thirty-three English students in the college, and only seven Welshmen. The English students at last broke out in open mutiny (February 1578-9), and declared that they would leave Rome in a body unless another rector were appointed, and petitioned the pope to entrust the college to the government of the Society of Jesus. A detailed account of this dispute is given by Canon Tierney in his edition of Dodd (*Church History*, ii. 167-70). In March 1578-9 the pope gave over the management of the college entirely to the jesuits, and on 23 April 1579 Father Alfonso Agazzari was appointed rector. The jesuits retained the charge of the college till the suppression of their order by Clement XIV in 1773.

Clenocke, who is often called 'Dr. Maurice,' retired about 1580 to Rouen, where he embarked on board a ship bound for Spain, and was drowned at sea.

[Academy, xvi. 376; Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, 69, 74, 77, 79, 82; Boase's Register of Univ. of Oxford, i. 215; Catholic Mag. and Review (1832), ii. 357, 358, 412, 415; Catholic Miscellany, vi. 255; Constable's Specimen of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist. 48 seq.; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 513; Dodd's Apology for the Church Hist. 6, 89-91; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 196, 197, 251; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 501; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 5, 6; Munday's English Romayne Lyfe (1582), 60 seq.; Simpson's Life of Campion, 97; Strype's Annals (fol.), iii. 474; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 766, Fasti, i. 126, 208.] T. C.

**CLEPHANE, JOHN, M.D.** (*d.* 1758), physician, a Scotchman, took his degree of M.D. at St. Andrews on 29 May 1729. He acted as physician to the army in the Low Countries. He was appointed physician to St. George's Hospital on 8 May 1751, and admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1752. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 Jan. 1746, but was not admitted until 4 May 1749. Clephane died in the Isle of Wight on 11 Oct. 1758. He was in the expedition to Quiberon Bay in 1746 under General St. Clair. He was afterwards the familiar friend and correspondent of David Hume, St. Clair's secretary.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 180-1; Gent. Mag. xxviii. 504, 505; Scots Mag. xx. 563; Burton's Life and Correspondence of D. Hume.] G. G.

**CLÉRISSEAU, CHARLES LOUIS** (1721-1820), architectural draughtsman, was born in Paris in 1721. He entered the *Académie de Peinture et de Sculpture*, and in 1746 gained the 'prix de Rome' for architecture. This led to a residence of many years in Rome, where he made numerous drawings of architectural remains, which are remarkable for their extraordinary facility of execution, and are highly esteemed. Among those with whom he at that time became acquainted were Winckelmann and Robert Adam [q. v.], the latter of whom he assisted in making the drawings for his 'Ruins of the Palace of the Emperor Diocletian at Spalatro in Dalmatia,' published in 1764. With Winckelmann he kept up a correspondence, extracts from which are printed in the 'Briefe an seine Freunde' of the great German archaeologist. In 1771 he resolved to come to London, where he was already known by his works, and while resident here he exhibited tinted drawings of ruins and architectural subjects at the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens and at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1790. The bankruptcy of Adam led to the return of Clérisseau to France, where in 1778 he projected the 'Antiquités de la France,' of which the first part, the 'Monumens de Nismes,' alone appeared. A new edition, with additional plates, and an historical and descriptive text by J. G. Legrand, was published in two folio volumes at Paris in 1806. In 1769 he was elected an academician, his reception works being two compositions of architectural ruins executed in body-colours, and between 1773 and 1808 he exhibited occasionally at the Salon both paintings and drawings of architectural subjects. Late in 1783 the Empress Catherine II, always magnificent in her ideas, conceived the project of building a palace exactly like that of the Roman emperors, and Clérisseau, who had made ancient buildings his special study, was recommended to her as a person competent to direct this grand undertaking. He at once set out for Russia, where he was appointed first architect to the empress, and elected a member of the Academy of St. Petersburg, but the scheme was abandoned, and there is no record of what he did while there. He returned to France some time before the revolution, which scarcely at all affected his reputation and position, for he retired into the country, and seldom went to Paris. Under the empire he received the Legion of Honour. He painted occasionally in oil-colours, but he is best known by his fine drawings in water-colours of the remains of classical architecture, in which the figures were often inserted by Antonio Zucchi. As

an architect he built the Hôtel du Gouvernement at Metz.

Clérisseau died at Auteuil, in the suburbs of Paris, on 19 Jan. 1820, in his ninety-ninth year. The Louvre possesses three of his drawings, and there is one of 'Roman Ruins' in the museum at Orléans. A drawing of 'Tivoli,' executed in body-colours in 1769, is in the South Kensington Museum. There is also a drawing of 'Ruins,' in pastel, in the Florence Gallery. Twenty volumes of drawings from the antique, made during his residence in Italy, are in the possession of the emperor of Russia.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886; Bellier de La Chavignerie's Dictionnaire général des Artistes de l'Ecole Française, 1868, &c., i. 265; Bachaumont's Mémoires Secrets, 1776, &c., vii. 99; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Étranger, 1856, pp. 141, 413.] R. E. G.

**CLERK.** [See also CLARK, CLARKE, and CLERKE.]

**CLERK, SIR GEORGE** (1787-1867), statesman, elder son of James Clerk, by his wife, Janet, daughter of George Irving of Newton, Lanarkshire, and grandson of Sir George Clerk Maxwell [q. v.], was born on 19 Nov. 1787, and educated at the High School, Edinburgh, and at Trinity College, Oxford, where he was admitted on 21 Jan. 1806. His father died in 1793, and in 1798 he succeeded his uncle, Sir John Clerk, as the sixth baronet. He was admitted an advocate in 1809, and created a D.C.L. of Oxford 5 July 1810. At a bye-election in the following year he was elected M.P. for Midlothian, for which constituency he continued to sit in the next six parliaments. On 5 March 1819 Clerk was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty in the Liverpool administration. This post he held until May 1827, when he became clerk of the ordinance. He was gazetted one of the council of the Duke of Clarence, the lord high admiral, 4 Feb. 1828, but upon the duke's resignation was reappointed a lord of the admiralty. On 5 Aug. 1830 he became under-secretary for the home department for the few remaining months of the Wellington administration. At the first general election after the passing of the Reform Bill, which took place in December 1832, Clerk lost his seat for Midlothian, being defeated by Sir John Dalrymple (afterwards eighth earl of Stair), the whig candidate, by 601 to 536. He was re-elected, however, in January 1835 for his old constituency, but at the next general election, in August 1837, was de-

feated by William Gibson Craig. In April of the following year he was elected without any contest for the borough of Stamford, which he also represented in the succeeding parliament. In July 1847 Clerk was returned for Dover, but, after unsuccessfully contesting that constituency in July 1852 and March 1857, made no further attempt to re-enter parliament. He held the post of secretary to the treasury in Sir Robert Peel's administration from December 1834 to April 1835, and from September 1841 to February 1845. On 5 Feb. 1845 he was appointed vice-president of the board of trade, and was at the same time sworn a member of the privy council. In the same month he was made master of the mint on the retirement of W. E. Gladstone. Clerk held both these offices until July 1846, when Sir Robert Peel's second administration came to an end. For many years he was an able and zealous supporter of the Tory party. He, however, became an earlier convert to the principles of free trade than the majority of his party (see *Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxxxiii. 1420-39), and continued to belong to the Peelite section until it was finally broken up. On 13 Aug. 1810 he married Maria, second daughter of Ewan Law of Horsted Place, Sussex, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. His wife died on 7 Sept. 1866. Clerk, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, chairman of the Royal Academy of Music, an elder of the kirk of Scotland, and a deputy-lieutenant of Midlothian, died on 23 Dec. 1867, at Penicuik House, near Edinburgh, in his eighty-first year. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, James, whose son, Sir George Douglas Clerk, is the present baronet. There are two portraits of Clerk, one painted by Dyce in 1830, and the other by Watson Gordon. James Clerk Maxwell [see under MAXWELL] was his grand-nephew.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, new ser. v. 246-7; Men of the Time (seventh edition); Times, 25 Dec. 1867; Parliamentary Papers, 1878, vol. lxii. pt. ii.; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland (1822), p. 70; Dod's Peerage, &c. (1866); London Gazette.] G. F. R. B.

CLERK, JOHN (*d.* 1541), bishop of Bath and Wells, B.A. of Cambridge 1499, and M.A. 1502, studied law and received the doctor's degree at Bologna. He was instituted to the rectory of Hothfield, Kent, on 21 April 1508, and in 1509 appears as master of the hospital of St. Mary, or the Maison Dieu, at Dover. He was presented to the rectory of Portishead, Somerset, 12 Sept. 1513, and also held the living of Ditchat in the same county, which he resigned in 1517. In March 1514

he was instituted to the living of Ivychurch, Kent, in the July following to the rectory of West Tarring, Sussex, and in August to the rectory of Charlton. In March 1519 he was presented to the living of South Molton, Devonshire, in the next October he was collated to the archdeaconry of Colchester, on 9 Nov. following he was appointed dean of Windsor, and was shortly afterwards made a judge in the court of Star-chamber. He was Wolsey's chaplain and dean of the king's chapel. Wolsey employed him to transact confidential business with the king in 1517 and 1518. In June 1519 he was sent by the king with a message to Louise of Savoy. In the spring of 1521 he was sent as ambassador to Rome, and arrived there on 20 April. In the following October he presented the king's book to Leo X with a set oration and much ceremony. He was in Rome at the death of Leo X and the election of Adrian, and was employed by Wolsey to advance his interests. He returned to England in the September of the next year. He was appointed master of the rolls on 20 Oct. following, and resigned that office 9 Oct. 1523. On the resignation of the see of Bath and Wells by Wolsey in 1523 Clerk was nominated to the bishopric by papal provision on 26 March, and received the temporalities on 2 May. As bishop-elect he was sent to Rome in this spring to conclude a treaty with Adrian VI, Charles V, the duke of Milan, and the Swiss. He entered Rome on 3 June, and was consecrated bishop there on 6 Dec. following. He worked hard to promote the election of Wolsey, but was outwitted by the Cardinal de' Medici. He left Rome 7 Nov. 1525, and on parting from the pope was presented with a ring worth five hundred ducats. In the course of his journey to England he had an interview on state affairs with Louise of Savoy. In July 1526 he was employed as ambassador to the court of France, where he endeavoured to draw Francis from his idea of an alliance with Charles V, and of a marriage with the Princess Eleonora, and to persuade him to apply for the hand of the Princess Mary of England. In 1527 he was again in Rome on the king's business. He met Cardinal Campeggio at Paris in August 1528, and proceeded to England with him. He was appointed one of the counsellors for Queen Catherine, and in accordance with the command of the legates served their citation on the king and queen on 18 June 1529. On the avocation of the cause of the king's divorce from the legatine court he betrayed the interests of the queen by agreeing with Wolsey that she should withdraw from proceedings at Rome. He joined in pronouncing the king's divorce. In

1540, when returning from an embassy to the Duke of Cleves, he fell sick at Dunkirk, it was thought from poison. Believing himself about to die, he directed that he should be buried in the church of Notre Dame at Calais. However, he lived to return to England, and died 3 Jan. 1541, and was buried in St. Botolph's, Aldgate. He acted as one of the king's ecclesiastical commissioners on some trials for heresy. His diocesan duties were generally performed by two suffragan bishops and by a bishop consecrated to the suffragan see of Taunton. He wrote 'Oratio pro Henrico VIII apud Leonem max. pontif.' 1521, translated into English, and published with Henry VIII's 'Assertio septem sacramentorum,' 1687, 1688. He was appointed to assist in drawing up the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' and is believed to have helped Cranmer in writing certain works on the king's supremacy and divorce.

[Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII, passim; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, passim; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 86; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 754; Ellis's Letters, 2nd and 3rd series; Strype's (8vo edit.) Memorials, i. i. 51, 83; Cranmer, 77, 568; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. 77; Reynolds's Wells Cathedral, preface 92.]

W. H.

CLERK, JOHN (*d.* 1552), catholic writer, said to have been descended 'from famous and noble lineage,' was educated for a time in 'grammaticals, logicals, and philosophicals among the Oxonians,' though in what college or hall Wood was unable to discover. He then travelled on the continent, and became proficient in the French and Italian languages. In Italy he was the intimate friend of the eminent divine and statesman Richard Pace. 'All things were in a manner common between them, and what was by either read or observed was forthwith communicated to each other's great advantage.' On his return to England he obtained the post of secretary to Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk. At length he, like his patron, was accused of leze majesty, and committed to the Tower of London, where, to avoid public shame, as has been conjectured, he hanged himself in his cell with his girdle on 10 May 1552. Clerk, who was a steady adherent of the old form of religion, wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of Nobility,' translated from the French, London, 1543, 12mo. 2. 'Opusculum plane divinum de mortuorum resurrectione et extremo iudicio, in quatuor linguis succincte conscriptum. Latyne, Englyshe, Italian, Frenche,' London, 1545, 4to, 2nd edition 1547, 4to. Dedicated to Henry, earl of Surrey, K.G. Tanner notices a third edition in 1573, 4to. The English and French

texts are in black letter, the Latin and Italian in Roman characters. This excessively rare book is printed in double columns, so that the four languages are apparent at one view. 3. 'A Declaration briefly conteyning as well the true understandynge of tharticles ensuyng as also a recitall of the capital errors against the same. Predestination, Ffree will, Faythe, Justification, Good woorkes, Christian libertye,' London, 1546, 8vo; dedicated in Italian to Thomas, duke of Norfolk. 4. Meditations on death.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) i. 203; Bale, Script. Brit. Cat. part. post. 109; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 747; Ames's Typogr. Antig. (Herbert), 577, 587, 708; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 480; Cat. of the Huth Library, i. 325; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 184; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 379.]

T. C.

CLERK, SIR JOHN (1684-1755), of Penicuik, judge and antiquary, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Penicuik, who was created knight bart. on 24 March 1679, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Henderson of Elvington. He early achieved some success as an advocate at the Scotch bar, and was elected to the Scotch parliament as member for Whithorn (in the Wigtown district) in 1702, which he continued to represent until 1707. In 1706-7 he was placed on the commission appointed to treat for the union of the realms, was returned to the first parliament of Great Britain in the same year, and next year was raised to the bench of the then newly constituted Scotch court of exchequer. On the death of his father, which occurred in 1722, he succeeded to the title and estates. His house, Penicuik, where he gathered together a very valuable collection of antiques, specially rich in inscriptions illustrative of the history of Great Britain, was long a centre of reunion for the cultivated society of Edinburgh. He enjoyed the intimacy of the great English antiquary, Roger Gale, and was one of the earliest and most constant patrons of Allan Ramsay, whom he used to invite year by year to spend a portion of the summer with him. Ramsay is said to have passed much of his later years under Clerk's roof, and to have bitterly felt his death, which took place on 4 Oct. 1755. He survived his patron for only three years, Clerk's son and successor, Sir James Clerk, erecting an obelisk to his memory at Penicuik. Sir John became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1725, of the Royal Society three years later, and of the Spalding Society in 1740. He married twice, viz. (1) on 23 Feb. 1700-1, Lady Margaret Stewart, eldest daughter of Alexander, third earl of Galloway, who died the same year (26 Dec.) after giving birth

to a son, whose premature death in 1722 was made by Allan Ramsay the occasion for an elegy; (2) Janet, daughter of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, bart., by whom he had issue seven sons and six daughters.

Clerk was the author of: 1. 'Money and Trade considered, with a Proposal for supplying the Nation with Money' (published anonymously), Edinburgh, 1705, 4to. 2. 'Historical View of the Forms and Powers of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland.' This work was written jointly with Baron Scrope in 1726, but remained in manuscript until 1820, when it was edited by Sir Henry Jardine, writer to the signet and king's remembrancer, and printed for private circulation by the barons of the exchequer. 3. 'De Styli Veterum et diversis Chartarum generibus Dissertatio.' Published in vol. iii. of the 'Supplement to the Thesauri of Grævius and Gronovius,' edited by Joannes Polenus, Venice, 1738, fol. A portion of the dissertation was translated and communicated by Gale to the Royal Society in 1731 (see *Philosophical Transactions*, xxxvii. 157-63). A letter from Clerk to Gale, dated 6 Nov. 1731, giving an account of certain peculiar effects of thunder on trees, and of the discovery of the horn of a large deer in the heart of an oak, will also be found in 'Philosophical Transactions,' xli. pt. i. 235. 4. 'Dissertatio de Monumentis quibusdam Romanis in boreali Magnæ Britanniae parte detectis anno MDCCXXXI,' Edinburgh, 1750, 4to. This Latin tract describes some Roman remains discovered near Middleby in 1731, which the author referred to the age of Julian the Apostate, and pronounced to be the ruins of the temple dedicated to Mercury and Brigantia. 5. Some letters on the subject of tumuli and other antiquities which passed between Clerk and Roger Gale in 1725-6 were printed, apparently without Clerk's sanction, by Alexander Gordon, by way of appendix to his 'Itinerarium Septentrionale,' London, 1726, 4to. These, with other correspondence on a variety of curious and more or less recondite topics extending from 1726 to 1740, are included in 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ' (NICHOLS, *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica*, iii. No. ii. pts. ii. and iii.) Clerk also wrote all but the first stanza of the popular Scotch song, 'O, merry may the Maid be that marries the Miller;' and he is the reputed author of some lines addressed to Susanna, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, bart., ancestor of the Marquis of Ailsa, afterwards wife of Alexander, ninth earl of Eglinton. The verses may be read in Anderson's 'Scottish Nation.' Allan Ramsay dedicated his 'Gentle Shepherd' to the same lady.

[Foster's Baronetage: Members of Parliament, Scotland; Acts Parl. Scot. xi. 217, 139 a, App. 162 b; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 8; Scots Mag. xvii. 461; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 547, v. 330-335, vi. 13, 79, 129, 139; Cat. Adv. Lib. ii. 268; Cat. Sig. Lib. i. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

J. M. R.

CLERK, JOHN (1728-1812), of Eldin, author of an essay on naval tactics, seventh son of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik [q. v.], was born at Penicuik on 10 Dec. 1728, and was educated at the grammar school of Dalkeith. He early entered into business as a merchant in Edinburgh, and continued so engaged till about 1773, with such success that, finding himself then in easy circumstances, he purchased the small property of Eldin in the parish of Lasswade, about six miles from Edinburgh, where he settled down, devoting much of his time to artistic and scientific pursuits. He had always been an accomplished draughtsman, and about 1770 began the practice of etching on copper, in which he attained considerable skill. A collection of his etchings, printed from his private plates in 1786, was presented to the king by the Earl of Buchan, and is now in the British Museum. A more extended series was published by the Bannatyne Club in 1855. A business interest in some collieries seems to have directed his attention to the then infant science of geology; in this pursuit he was encouraged by Dr. James Hutton, whom he frequently accompanied in his excursions and surveys, and assisted with his ready pencil in portraying the features of the country.

But his name is best known in connection with the 'Essay on Naval Tactics' and the controversy which arose out of it. He had always, he tells us in the preface, taken a great interest in naval affairs, an interest strengthened by the fact of his having many near kinsmen in the navy; and, meditating on the unsatisfactory results of several battles at sea, he was led to the conception of certain manœuvres which would, he believed, lead to breaking the enemy's line, to overwhelming part of it, and compelling the rest either to close action or ignominious flight. These proposals were handed about in manuscript, and fifty copies of some of them were privately printed. Clerk was under the impression that they had been brought to the notice of Sir George Rodney—which an exact comparison of dates shows to have been impossible—and of Sir Charles Douglas, who categorically denied having ever heard of either Clerk or his proposals till after his return from the West Indies (SIR HOWARD

DOUGLAS, *Naval Evolutions*, 1832, p. 51). Clerk persuaded himself that Rodney's success at Dominica, 12 April 1782, was obtained by carrying out his suggestions, though the details of the battle, closely examined, are widely different from anything described by Clerk, to which, on the other hand, the tactics attempted by Suffren in the East Indies bear considerable resemblance [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES].

A copy of the 'Essay,' privately printed in 1782, was afterwards in the possession of Lord Rodney, and, having been freely annotated by him in the margin, was re-presented to the author in 1789. It is understood to be still in the library at Penicuik. In 1790 the 'Essay' was published for the first time. It then contained only the first part, suggesting a mode of attack from the position to windward. This is all that Rodney seems ever to have known of, and his remarks on the notice of his own action off Martinique, 17 April 1780, ought to have been accepted as quite conclusive of his ignorance, at that time, of anything that had been proposed by Clerk. His greater action of 12 April 1782 did not come within the scope of the 'Essay' as then printed, and no suggestion of his owing anything to Clerk appears ever to have reached him. The second and third parts of the 'Essay,' including the attack from the position to leeward, were first published in 1797, five years after Rodney's death; and in 1804 a collective edition was published, in the preface to which Clerk, for the first time in public, claimed to have some share in the glories of Dominica. The claim passed then without much notice, but when repeated and enlarged upon by Professor Playfair before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1821 (*Collected Works*, iii. 441), and afterwards in 1827 by an anonymous 'naval officer,' who contributed a preface to a third edition of the 'Essay,' an angry controversy was roused, which is now principally remarkable for the curious ignorance of the subject displayed by most of the disputants. That Professor Playfair, in attempting to exalt his friend's reputation, should show himself utterly ignorant of the details of naval battles was not to be wondered at; but that the anonymous 'naval officer' on the one side, or Sir Charles Knowles (*Observations on Naval Tactics*, 1830) on the other, should betray an equal ignorance of the history, and a still grosser ignorance of the theory, of tactics is indeed extraordinary.

So far as related to Rodney and the battle of Dominica, the negation of the claim was clearly settled by the distinct evidence of Sir Howard Douglas, and was loyally ac-

cepted by Clerk's son, Lord Eldin. But notwithstanding this, and though the details of Clerk's suggestions have never been put into actual practice, least of all in the battles of First of June, St. Vincent, or Camperdown, we may still believe that, directly or indirectly, Clerk's theorising did contribute largely to our successes during the wars of the French revolution. Nelson himself is said to have been a careful student of Clerk's book; his celebrated memorandum of 9 Oct. 1805, in directing the attack from the position to windward, adhered closely to Clerk's proposal, and though he afterwards saw fit to modify the details, the principle was left unchanged. This must be considered Clerk's grand achievement. The lessons he taught were in reality not new, but they had become so overlaid by the pedantry of routine that they had been virtually lost sight of, and, notwithstanding the great victories of Hawke and Rodney, might not have been recognised by the naval service at large, had not this civilian, from an outsider's point of view, given one more proof that a looker-on often sees most of the game.

Clerk died on 10 May 1812. He is described by Lord Cockburn (*Memorials of his Time*, p. 272) as being, in his later years, 'an interesting and delightful old man; full of the peculiarities that distinguished the whole family—talent, caprice, obstinacy, worth, kindness, and oddity; a striking-looking old gentleman, with grizzly hair, vigorous features, and Scotch speech,' equally fond of a joke and an argument. He married in 1753 Susannah, a younger sister of the brothers Adam the architects [see ADAM, ROBERT], by whom he had one son, John, Lord Eldin [q. v.], and four daughters. His portrait, by Raeburn, was lithographed for the series of his etchings published by the Bannatyne Club, to which is also prefixed a memoir from materials furnished by Lord Eldin. Other portraits are also there noted.

[The principal authority for Clerk's life is the Memoir just spoken of. The prefaces of the 2nd and 3rd editions of the *Essay on Naval Tactics* (1804, 1827) may also be referred to; and as bearing on the controversy about the battle of Dominica (on which many pamphlets were written, mostly quite valueless) *Edinburgh Review*, li. 1, and *Quarterly Review*, xlii. 71. This last article was by Sir John Barrow.]

J. K. L.

CLERK, JOHN, LORD ELDIN (1757–1832), Scotch judge, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Eldin [q. v.], the author of an 'Essay on Naval Tactics,' and his wife, Susannah Adam, the sister of the celebrated



architects of that name. He was born in April 1757. Though originally intended for the Indian civil service, he was apprenticed to a writer of the signet. After serving his articles he practised for a year or two as an accountant, and eventually was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 3 Dec. 1785. He soon made his mark at the bar, where he acquired so extensive a practice that, it is said, at one period of his career he had nearly one-half of the business of the court in his hands. On 11 March 1806 he was appointed solicitor-general to Scotland in the Grenville administration, an office which he held during the twelve months that that ministry lasted. His practice at the bar had been for some time falling off, and his health had already begun to fail, when, on 10 Nov. 1823, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Lord Bannatyne. Assuming the title of Lord Eldin, he took his seat on the bench 22 Nov. As a judge he was not a success; his temperament was not a judicial one, and his infirmities rendered him unfit for the office. After five years of judicial work he resigned in 1828, and was succeeded by Lord Fullerton. As a pleader he was remarkable, both for his acuteness and his marvellous powers of reasoning, as well as for his fertility of resource. Possessed of a rough, sarcastic humour, he delighted in ridiculing the bench, and was in the habit of saying whatever he liked to the judges without reproof, though on one celebrated occasion, after a prolonged wrangle, he was compelled by the court to make an apology to Lord Glenlee for a fiery retort which he had made in reply to a remark of that judge (*Journal of Henry Cockburn*, 1874, ii. 207-10). In politics he was a keen whig. He had a considerable taste for fine arts, and occasionally amused himself in drawing and modelling. In appearance he was remarkably plain; he was also very lame, and paid no attention to his dress. It is related that when walking down High Street one day from the court of session he overheard a young lady saying to her companion rather loudly, 'There goes Johnnie Clerk, the lame lawyer.' Upon which he turned round and said, 'No, madam, I may be a lame man, but not a lame lawyer.' A felicitous sketch of this brilliant but eccentric advocate will be found in Cockburn's 'Life of Lord Jeffrey' (1852), i. 199-205. Clerk died unmarried at his house in Picardy Place, Edinburgh, on 30 May 1832, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. A vignette portrait of him will be found in the second volume of Kay, No. 320. His collection of pictures and prints was sold by auction at his house in

March 1833, when a serious accident occurred by reason of the floor giving way.

[Kay's Original Portraits (1877), ii. 438-42; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), 551, 552; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 2 June 1832; Scots Mag. 1823, new ser., xiii. 760; Cockburn's Memorials of his Time (1856), 272-3, 407-8; Anderson's History of Edinburgh (1856), 428-9.] G. F. R. B.

**CLERK, JOSIAH, M.D. (1639-1714)**, president of the College of Physicians, was matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in December 1656, and took the two degrees in medicine, M.B. in 1661, M.D. on 3 July 1666. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1671, a fellow on 29 July 1675, and was appointed censor in 1677 and 1692. On the death of Sir Thomas Witherley he was named elect on 16 April 1694, delivered the Harveian oration in 1708, was consiliarius in 1707, 1709, 1710, 1711, and 1712, and was elected to the presidentship, void by the death of Dr. Edward Browne [q. v.], on 13 Sept. 1708, being re-elected at the general election of officers on the 30th of the same month. Clerk 'being indisposed by many bodily infirmities, and also aged,' was unable to act; he accordingly resigned on 18 Dec., and Dr. Goodall was appointed on 23 Dec. 1708. He had been chosen treasurer on 16 April 1708, and retained that office as long as he lived. Clerk died at his house in Fenchurch Street in the autumn of 1714, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. In the annals of the college cited by Dr. Munk the date of Clerk's death is given as 8 Dec., which is erroneous. His will (reg. in P. C. C. 188, Aston) was proved on 14 Oct. He desired 'to be decently, tho' very privately, buried by night in the vault in St. Olave Hart Street Church, where my honoured mother and my children lye, if it may be done with conveniency.' By his wife Abigail, who survived him, he left a daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Wilshaw. Clerk's portrait is at the college.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 379.] G. G.

**CLERK, MATTHEW (1659-1735)**, Irish presbyterian minister, was born in 1659. He was in Derry during the siege (1689), and received a bullet-wound on the temple, leaving a sore, over which he wore a black patch to the end of his days. Not till after the siege did he begin his studies for the ministry. He was ordained in 1697 by the Route presbytery as minister of Kilrea and Boveedy, co. Derry. In 1721 he was the sole dissident from the synod's 'charitable declara-



tion' enjoining forbearance towards the non-subscribers to the Westminster Confession. Next year he, with two others, entered a strong protest against any compromise with the non-subscribing party. This party attacked him in his own presbytery, but though the matter was referred to the synod, the non-subscribers were too much occupied in defending themselves to proceed with it. Clerk's literary contributions to the controversy were the first on either side which appeared with the author's name. His friends considered his manner of writing not sufficiently grave in tone. 'I don't think,' writes Livingstone of Templepatrick to Wodrow, on 23 June 1723, 'his reasoning faculty is despicable, but I wish it were equal to his diverting one, for I think he is one of the most comical old fellows that ever was.' On 29 April 1729 Clerk resigned his charge and emigrated to New Hampshire. On landing he found that James Macgregor, formerly minister of Aghadowey, and founder of the township of Londonderry on the Merrimac, had died on 5 March. He succeeded him as minister, and also engaged in educational work. Clerk was a strict vegetarian, but his abstemious diet did not subdue his warlike spirit. Among the quaint anecdotes told of him is one of his criticising to this effect the prowess of St. Peter: 'He only cut off a chiel's lug, and he ought to ha' split down his heid.' Clerk died on 25 Jan. 1735. He was carried to his grave by old comrades at the Derry siege. He had been thrice married, his third wife being the widow of Macgregor.

He published: 1. 'A Letter from the Country to a Friend in Belfast, with respect to the Belfast Society,' &c. (Belfast), 1712 (misprint for 1722), 18mo (issued in June 1722). 2. 'A Letter from the Belfast Society to the Rev. Mr. Matthew Clerk, with an Answer to the Society's Remarks on . . . A Letter from the Country,' &c. (Belfast), 1723, 12mo (the Belfast Society's Letter, signed by six of its members [see BRUCE, MICHAEL, 1686-1735], was sent to Clerk in October 1722).

[Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 149, 162; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 1st ser. 1879, p. 241 sq.]  
A. G.

**CLERK, WILLIAM, LL.D.** (d. 1655), civilian, received his education at Trinity Hall, Cambridge (LL.B. 1609, LL.D. 1629). He was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons on 23 Oct. 1629 (COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 78), and in 1639 he occurs as official of the archdeacon of London (HALE, *London Precedents*, p. 362). He was ap-

pointed one of the judges of the admiralty in 1651 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 389). His death occurred about August 1655.

He was author of 'An Epitome of certaine late Aspersions cast at Civilians, the Civil and Ecclesiastical Lawes, the Courts Christian, and at Bishops and their Chancellors, wherein the Authors thereof are refuted and repelled,' Dublin, 1631, 4to. This treatise is chiefly in answer to the preface of Sir John Davis's Reports, and to some parts of the case of *præmunire* reported by him.

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

**CLERK-MAXWELL, SIR GEORGE** (1715-1784), of Penicuik, second son of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik [q. v.], second baronet, and Janet, daughter of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, was born at Edinburgh in October 1715. He was educated at the universities of Edinburgh and Leyden. From his father he received in patrimony the lands of Drumcraeff in Annandale, and by marriage with Dorothea Clerk-Maxwell, daughter of his uncle William by Agnes Maxwell, heiress of Middlebie, Dumfriesshire, he obtained the lands of Middlebie, adopting thereupon his wife's name, Clerk-Maxwell. He was one of the commissioners of the customs, king's remembrancer in the exchequer, and one of the trustees for improving fisheries and manufactures in Scotland. Both in his private and public capacity he exerted himself with zeal and ability to promote the agricultural and commercial interests of the country. At Dumfries he erected at considerable expense a linen manufactory, and he set on foot a variety of projects for the mining of lead and copper in the county. In 1755 he addressed two letters to the trustees for the improvement of the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland, regarding the common mode of treating wool, which were published by direction of the board in 1756. He was also the author of a paper on shallow ploughing, read before the members of the Philosophical Society, and published in the third volume of their essays. He was a remarkably clever draughtsman, and etched a variety of views of Scotland. On the death of his elder brother in 1782, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates of Penicuik. He died 29 Jan. 1784, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son John. He had four other sons and four daughters.

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, i. 462-3; Gent. Mag. liv. pt. i. 314; Scots Mag. xlv. 55; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]  
T. F. H.

**CLERKE.** [See also CLARK, CLARKE, and CLERK.]

CLERKE, BARTHOLOMEW, LL.D. (1537?-1590), civilian, was grandson of Richard Clerke, gentleman, of Livermere in Suffolk, and son of John Clerke of Wells, Somersetshire, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Grantoft, gentleman, of Huntingdonshire. He was born about 1537 in the parts of Surrey which adjoin London. He received his education at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge, being admitted scholar on 23 Aug. 1554 and fellow on 24 Aug. 1557. He proceeded B.A. in 1558-9, and commenced M.A. in 1562. He also studied at Paris, where he was much admired for his oratory, and he was promised a salary of three hundred crowns if he would read a public lecture at Angers, but this offer he declined. About 1563 he was professor of rhetoric at Cambridge. When Queen Elizabeth visited that university in August 1564, he took a part in the philosophy act which was kept in her majesty's presence, and made an oration to her when she visited King's College. He was one of the proctors of the university for the academical year beginning in October 1564. On the death of Roger Ascham he was recommended to succeed him as Latin secretary to the queen by Sir William Cecil, the Earl of Leicester, and Dr. Walter Haddon. The office had, however, been previously promised by her majesty to another person. About the same time he was accused of unsoundness in religion, but this charge he confuted. In 1569 he was again elected proctor of the university. On this occasion he was publicly charged with unsoundness in religion and reproached for having been rejected at court. Thereupon the Earl of Leicester, by a letter to the vice-chancellor and regents of the university, dated 11 May 1569, fully vindicated Clerke's reputation, highly commended his learning, and stated that the queen had conceived a right good opinion of his towardness.

To the parliament which assembled on 2 April 1571 he was returned as one of the members for the borough of Bramber in Sussex (WILLIS, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii. pt. ii. p. 85), and on the 19th of that month he took part in a debate on the bill against usury, his speech containing quotations from Aristotle, Plato, St. Augustine, and the psalmist. In that year he accompanied Lord Buckhurst to Paris when that nobleman was sent as ambassador to the French court to congratulate Charles IX on his marriage. He resided with his lordship for some time after his return to England, and he was also held in great esteem by Edward Vere, earl of Oxford, to whom he seems to have been tutor (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, p. 384). It was in

1571 that Dr. Nicholas Sanders printed his book, 'De visibili Ecclesiæ Monarchia.' Burghley and Archbishop Parker thought it ought to receive a substantial answer by some person well skilled in the civil law, and they could find no one equal to such an undertaking except Clerke. Burghley desired some public testimony from the university respecting Clerke's conduct. Accordingly the vice-chancellor and Dr. Whitgift, master of Trinity College, testified on 6 Dec. 1572 to his good reputation for learning. While engaged in refuting Sanders, Clerke was accommodated with a room in the Arches by favour of Archbishop Parker, who himself assisted in preparing the reply, which was carefully scrutinised and corrected by the lord treasurer himself before it was sent to the press (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, p. 47, and *Parker*, p. 381; also *Parker Correspondence*, pp. 411-14). On 14 Jan. 1572-3 Clerke became a member of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons, and on 3 May 1573 he was constituted dean of the arches (COORE, *English Civilians*, p. 50). The queen, at the instigation, it is supposed, of the Earl of Leicester and the puritans, commanded the archbishop to remove Clerke on the pretence that he was too young to hold such a post. He firmly resisted this arbitrary attempt to remove him, and as his cause was warmly espoused by the primate he succeeded in retaining his office (STRYPE, *Parker*, p. 387, Append. p. 123; *Parker Correspondence*, pp. 417-32).

In November 1573 he occurs in a commission from the archbishop to visit the church, city, and diocese of Canterbury. About the same time he was appointed a master in chancery. His name occurs in the high commission for causes ecclesiastical on 23 April 1576, and he became archdeacon of Wells about the beginning of 1582. In December 1585 he and Henry Killegrew were sent to Flanders to co-operate with the Earl of Leicester, being appointed members of the council of state. On 10 March 1585-6 Clerke delivered an oration in Leicester's name, on his arrival in Amsterdam, and in October following he was despatched to England by Leicester on a special mission to the queen. In 1587 he was again sent to the Low Countries, with his friend Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Norris, in order to allay the discontent which had been excited by the Earl of Leicester's proceedings in Holland, and to open the way for a peace with Spain.

It is said that Clerke was a member of the old Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. introd. p. xx). For several years his ordinary residence was at Mitcham in Surrey,

and he was lord of the manor of Clapham in that county. He died on 12 March 1589-90, and was buried in the old church at Clapham.

By his wife Eleanor [Haselrigge] he had a son, Sir Francis Clerke of Merton in Surrey (not Francis Clerke, the civilian) [q. v.], who is said to have been an eminent benefactor to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (but cf. COLE, *Hist. of King's Coll. Camb.* ii. 97).

His works are: 1. 'Balthazaris Castilionis comitis de Curiali, sive Aulico, libri quatuor, ex Italico sermone in Latinum conversi,' . . . 15 . . . London, 1571, 8vo; 1577, 12mo; 1585, 8vo; 1603, 12mo; 1612, 8vo; Strasburg, 1619, 8vo; Cambridge, 1713, 8vo. This work receives high commendation from Sir John Harrington in his preface to his 'Orlando Furioso,' 1591 (HASLEWOOD, *Ancient Critical Essays*, ii. 143). 2. 'Fidelis servi subdito infideli responsio, una cum errorum et calumniarum examine quæ continentur in septimo libro De visibili ecclesiæ monarchia à Nicholao Sandero conscripto,' London, 1573, 4to. Sanders wrote a rejoinder bearing the same title: 'Responsio servi fidelis subdito infideli' (PRIS, *De Scriptoribus*, p. 775; DAVIES, *Athenæ Britannicæ*, pref. p. 77). 3. 'Cantiæ status ab adventu Cæsaris.' Verses in the Earl of Sunderland's copy of Archbishop Parker's 'Antiquitates Britannicæ;' transcribed in Baker's MS. xxxii. 216. 4. 'The reasonable Answer of the Official of the Arches, who . . . is driven to defend the ancient dignity of the Court of Arches, and Official thereof: not with triple titles and gay terms, but by reason, law, and statute,' 1576. MS. Petyt.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 910, 979, 1071, 1125; Cole's *Hist. of King's Coll. Camb.* ii. 92-7; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 70, 544; Guillim's *Display of Heraldry* (1724), p. 246; Harwood's *Alumni Eton.* p. 170; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Lodge's *Illustr. of British Hist.* ii. 318; Lysons's *Environs*, Suppl. p. 19; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, iii. 361, 365; *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. 1547-80), pp. 257, 260, 291, 320, 324, 346, 397, 473; Strype's *Works* (gen. index); Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 195; *Leicester Correspondence* (Camden Soc.).] T. C.

CLERKE, CHARLES (1741-1779), captain in the royal navy, circumnavigator, entered the navy about 1755, served continuously during the seven years' war, and was on board the *Bellona* when she captured the *Courageux* on 13 Aug. 1761. During the action Clerke was stationed in the mizen-top, and when the mizen-mast was shot away fell with it into the sea, happily, however, without any serious hurt. After the peace he was appointed midshipman of the

Dolphin, and sailed with Commodore the Hon. John Byron [q. v.] in his voyage round the world (1764-6). On his return he communicated to the secretary of the Royal Society an account of the great height of the Patagonians, among whom he says they saw 'hardly a man less than eight feet; most of them were considerably more.' The paper was read before the society on 12 Feb. 1767, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' lvii. 75. In 1768 he was appointed as master's mate to the *Endeavour*, with Captain Cook [see COOK, JAMES], and again sailed round the world in that expedition, 1768-71. He had been promoted during the voyage to the rank of lieutenant, and sailed as second lieutenant of the *Resolution* in Cook's second voyage round the world, 1772-5. On his return to England he was advanced to the rank of commander, and when Cook's third expedition was fitting out in 1776, Clerke was appointed to command the *Discovery*. On the death of Captain Cook on 14 Feb. 1779, Clerke succeeded to the vacant rank and the command of the expedition, which, however, he did not long enjoy, dying of a lingering consumption within little more than six months. During this short time he had given proofs not only of his zeal for the service in which he was engaged, but of his ability, energy, and devotion. He had taken the ship into high latitudes. The climate proved extremely trying to his fatal disease; but as his orders were to look for a north-west passage, he persisted until 'it was the opinion of every officer in both ships that it was impracticable, and that any farther attempts would not only be fruitless, but dangerous.' But it was then too late. He died in Avatcha Bay on 22 Aug. 1779.

[A Voyage to the Pacific Ocean during the years 1776-80, vol. iii. by Captain James King, p. 280 et seq.] J. K. L.

CLERKE or CLARKE, FRANCIS (fl. 1594), civilian, after a short stay at Oxford, left the university and went to Doctors' Commons, and for about forty years practised civil law in various courts. In consequence of his having acted as senior proctor for the university he received the degree of B.C.L. without examination in 1594, having then practised in London about thirty-five years. He wrote 'Praxis tam jus dicentibus quam aliis omnibus qui in foro ecclesiastico versantur,' finished in 1596, but not published until after the author's death; an edition was published at Dublin in 1664, 4to (Brit. Mus.), and another by T. Bladen, dean of Ardfer, Ireland, 1666 (Wood), 2nd ed. 1684, 4to (Brit. Mus.); and 'Praxis curiæ Ad-

miralitatis Angliæ,' Dublin, 1666 (Wood); London, 1667, 8vo; edited by F. Hargrave, 1743, 8vo; 5th edition, 1798, 12mo; also in Latin and English, 1722, and again translated with notes referring to American admiralty practice by J. E. Hall in the second part of his 'Practice and Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty,' Baltimore, 1809, 8vo.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 657; Marvin's *Legal Bibliography*, 151; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

**CLERKE, GILBERT** (1626-1697?), mathematician and theological writer, born at Uppingham, Rutlandshire, in 1626, was a son of John Clerke, master of the school there. In 1641 he was admitted into Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and there he proceeded M.A., being elected a fellow in 1648. In 1651 an increase to his allowance was granted, and he received presbyterian ordination; he became proctor also in the next year, 1652; but in 1655 he resigned his fellowship and quitted the university, because the statutes required him to take the degree of bachelor of divinity, and his conscientious scruples made this impossible. His great acquirements brought him into communication with Dr. Cumberland, his contemporary at Cambridge, with Whiston, and others; but, inheriting a small property, yielding 40*l.* a year, at Luffingham, Northamptonshire, he contented himself with quietly pursuing his mathematical studies in that county to the end of his life. Thence in 1660 he issued his first work, 'De Plenitudine Mundi,' &c. In this he reviewed Descartes and attacked Bacon, Hobbes, and Seth Ward. In the ensuing year he was engaged in following the lines of Torricelli and Boyle; and, dedicating the resulting work to Sir Justinian Isham, he brought it out in 1662 as 'Tractatus de Restitutione Corporum,' &c. Another work of his was 'Finales Concordia,' alluded to by him in some correspondence with Baxter on church divisions. In 1682 he published his thoughts on Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematica,' with the title 'Oughtredus explicatus,' part i. dedicated to his original patron, Isham, part ii. to Sir Walter Chetwynd. In this work Clerke spoke of his invention of the spot-dial, and to meet the general demand for such an instrument, he published his 'Description' of it in 1687, this being the only work he wrote in English. In 1695 appeared 'Tractatus Tres,' in answer to Dr. Bull's Nicene writings, the first two of these being by Clerke and the third anonymous, though he is accredited with the whole three by some writers, while others take from him the two to which he put his name and attribute

them all to Samuel Crellis (*Anti-Trin. Biog.* p. 485). Clerke's position as an original theologian is also questioned; it is thought he merely reproduced Zwicker's arguments. Even the county in which he lived has been disputed, because Whiston knew him as a noted mathematician at Stamford, and Nelson, in 'Life of Bull,' says his home was in Northamptonshire. The two statements agree in reality, for one part of the Lincolnshire city, the hamlet called Stamford Baron, is in Northamptonshire (*Magna Brit.* iii. 475), and Clerke no doubt resided there, since all his directions to find the meridian, &c., relate to observations taken at Stamford. The manner and the time of his death are not recorded. He is supposed to have died about 1697.

[Wallace's *Anti-Trinitarian Biog.* iii. 261, 362-6, 485; *De Plenitudine Mundi*, Prefatio; *The Spot-Dial*, To Courteous Reader, n. p., and ib. 22.] J. H.

**CLERKE, HENRY, M.D.** (d. 1687), physician, son of Thomas Clerke of Willoughby, Warwickshire, was matriculated at Magdalen Hall on 20 April 1638, at the age of sixteen, obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, and was probationer fellow of that society from 1642 to 1667. He graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1641, M.A. on 21 June 1644. He was reader in logic at his college in 1643, bursar in 1653, 1656, and 1662, vice-president in 1655, and again in 1663. He seems to have submitted to the parliamentary visitors in May 1648. Meanwhile he had taken the degree of M.D. by accumulation on 27 May 1652, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1673. In 1657 he was appointed deputy lecturer in anatomy at Oxford. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 5 April 1658, and a fellow on 25 June 1669. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1667. Upon the death of Dr. Thomas Pierce in 1672 Clerke was elected president of Magdalen College on 5 March of that year. In order to fully qualify himself for the office he soon afterwards took orders. He was appointed vice-chancellor on 9 Oct. 1676. Clerke married Catherine, fourth daughter of William Adams of Charwelton, Northamptonshire, and had by her, who died in 1669 at the age of thirty-three, a son Henry, who died in the same year with his mother, and a daughter Catherine. His daughter, called by the college wits the Infanta, was married in 1682 to Mr. (afterwards Sir Richard) Shuttleworth of Gawthorp Hall, near Burnley, Lancashire, at that time a gentleman commoner of Trinity College. Their united ages did not exceed thirty-three years. Clerke continued presi-

dent until his death, which occurred at the seat of his son-in-law on 24 March 1687, at the age of sixty-eight. He was buried with his ancestors at Willoughby. A monument was afterwards erected on the north wall of the north aisle of the church, which some forty years ago was restored at the expense of the college, 'who for many reasons justly considered the president to be a great benefactor.' In his will he bequeathed to the college 'the sum of fifty pounds, to be laid out in a gilded bowl with a cover, and to be placed upon the altar.' Clerke has some verses in 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria,' 1638, and in 'Horti Carolini Rosa Altera,' 1640. A portrait of Clerke, copied from one at Gawthorpe, is in the president's lodgings at Magdalen College.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 358-9; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees, sub 'Shuttleworth.'] G. G.

CLERKE, RICHARD, D.D. (d. 1634), divine, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was created D.D. He became vicar of Minster in the Isle of Thanet on 19 Oct. 1597, and afterwards obtained in addition the vicarage of the adjoining parish of Monkton. On 8 May 1602 he was appointed one of the six preachers of Christ Church, Canterbury (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 53). He died in 1634.

He was one of the learned men employed in the authorised translation of the Old Testament, being one of the class to which the portion from Genesis to 2 Kings inclusive was entrusted. A large folio volume of his 'Sermons' was published at London in 1637 by Charles White, M.A., one of the six preachers of Christ Church, Canterbury.

[Lewis's Hist. of the Isle of Tenet, ed. 1736, pp. 62, 101; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1800, x. 285, 292; Lewis's Hist. of English Translations of the Bible, p. 310; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 374; Reading's Hist. of Sion College, p. 41; Harl. MS. 6350, art. 8 f. 16.]

T. C.

CLERKE, THOMAS HENRY SHADWELL (1792-1849), major unattached, military journalist, was a native of Bandon, co. Cork. Being intended for the army, a profession also adopted by his brothers, St. John Augustus Clerke, who died a lieutenant-general and colonel 75th foot, 17 Jan. 1870, and William Clerke, afterwards a major 77th foot, he was sent to the Royal Military College, Great Marlow, where he distinguished himself by his abilities, and was appointed to an ensigncy without purchase in 1808. As a subaltern in 28th and 5th foot he served through the Peninsular campaigns until the loss of his

right leg in the combat at Redinha in 1811 incapacitated him for further active service, and, on the recommendation of Lord Wellington, he was promoted to a company in the 1st garrison battalion (GURWOOD, *Wellington Desp.* v. 122), with which he did duty until its reduction in 1814. He afterwards served with the 2nd battalion 57th, and on the army depot staff. He was promoted to a majority unattached in 1830. He became editor of 'Colburn's United Service Magazine' when that journal was started in January 1829, and so continued until July 1842. On the death of Colonel Gurwood, he was entrusted with the task of seeing the last volume of 'Selections from the Wellington Despatches' through the press. He possessed a familiar acquaintance with the French, Italian, and Spanish languages, and, although his name does not appear as the author of any scientific or other works, was a very active member of the British Association and of various learned societies. At the time of his death he was a F.R.S. (elected 10 April 1833), a vice-president of the Royal United Service Institution, of which he had been one of the originators, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geological Societies, and for a short time had been honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. He died at his residence, Brompton Grove, of paralysis, 19 April 1849.

[Army Lists; Colburn's United Service Mag. July 1842, May 1849; Abstracts Royal Soc. 1853, p. 888.] H. M. C.

CLERKE, WILLIAM (fl. 1595), miscellaneous writer, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in June 1575, became a scholar of that house, and in 1578-9 proceeded B.A. He was soon afterwards elected a fellow of his college, and in 1582 he commenced M.A. There was a William Clerke, possibly the same, who was admitted to St. Paul's School on the recommendation of Mr. Malyne, and who received money 3 June 1579 and 20 Feb. 1579-80, on going to Cambridge, from Robert Nowel's estate.

He is the supposed author of: 1. 'The Triall of Bastardie. . . Annexed at the end of this Treatise, touching the prohibition of Marriage, a Table of the Levitical, English, and Positive Canon Catalogues, their concordance and difference,' Lond. 1594, 4to. 2. 'Polimanteia, or, the meanes lawfull and unlawfull, to judge of the fall of a Common-wealth against the frivolous and foolish conjectures of this age. Whereunto is added a letter from England to her three daughters, Cambridge, Oxford, Innes of Court, and to all the rest of her inhabitants, perswading them to

a constant unite of what religion soever they are . . . ? Cambridge, 1595, 4to. The dedication to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, is signed 'W. C.' In this very curious and interesting work mention is made of our old English writers, 'sweet Shakespeare,' Harvey, Nash, and 'divine Spenser.' It has been said that this is the earliest known publication in which Shakespeare's name is mentioned; but it occurs previously in the commendatory verses prefixed to 'Willobie his Avisa,' 1594.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1284, 1483; Bliss's Sale Cat. i. 77; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. i. 274-85; Cat. Libb. Impress. Bibl. Bodl.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 243; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, 26; Ingleby's Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse, 6, 15; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 480, 1906.] T. C.

**CLERKE, SIR WILLIAM HENRY** (1751-1818), eighth baronet, rector of Bury, Lancashire, of an old Buckinghamshire family, was born 25 Nov. 1751, and received his later education at All Souls' College, Oxford. In 1778 he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother Francis, who was the favourite aide-de-camp to General John Burgoyne in North America, and was mortally wounded at Saratoga (De Fonblanque, p. 295). When dying, Francis asked Burgoyne to endeavour, on his return to England, to procure preferment for his brother, who had taken orders. The twelfth Earl of Derby, at the instance no doubt of General Burgoyne, who had married the earl's aunt, presented Clerke to the rectory of Bury, to which he was instituted 6 Feb. 1778, taking his B.C.L. degree at Oxford in the October following. He paid much attention to the physical health of his parishioners, vaccinating the children of the poor, and even going to Rochdale once a week for a considerable time to perform the same operation. On the occasion of an outbreak of fever he issued, in 1790, 'Thoughts upon the Means of Preserving the Health of the Poor by Prevention and Suppression of Epidemic Fever,' a pamphlet containing useful sanitary suggestions, and a long letter on its subject-matter by the philanthropic Dr. Thomas Percival [q. v.] At a time when a French invasion was feared he printed 'A Sermon preached in the Parish Church of Bury on the 18th October 1798, on the occasion of the colours being presented to the Bury Loyal Association,' &c., and 'A Serious Address to the People of this Country.' Appended to the sermon was the speech made on the reception of the colours by the lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Bury volunteers, the first Sir Robert Peel, whose second wife was Clerke's sister. Another of Clerke's publications is his undated 'Penitens, or the

Dying Tradesman, extracted from the books of a late pious writer. To which is added Prayers,' &c. Clerke was fond of agricultural pursuits and enterprises, and dealt extensively in corn, malt, and lime, borrowing largely in the course of his undertakings. He was a simple-minded man, was fleeced by his subordinates, and at last his living was sequestered for the benefit of his creditors. He died 10 April 1818, in the Fleet prison, where he was incarcerated for debt. In May 1792 he married Byzantia, daughter of Thomas Cartwright of Aynhoe. His eldest son, William Henry (1793-1861), became ninth baronet, and served in the Peninsula and at Waterloo.

[Barton's History of the Borough of Bury in Lancashire, 1874; Baines's Lancashire; Collins's Peerage, by Brydges; Betham's and Foster's Baronetages; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates; E. de Fonblanque's Political and Military Episodes . . . derived from the life and correspondence of the Right Hon. John Burgoyne, General, &c., 1876; information communicated by Mr. C. W. Sutton.] F. E.

**CLERY, MICHAEL.** [See O'CLEARY.]

**CLEVELAND, AUGUSTUS** (1755-1784), Bengal civilian, is said to have been a cousin of Sir John Shore, first lord Teignmouth and governor-general of India (*Life of Lord Teignmouth*, by his Son, i. 88), and seems to have been an Indian administrator of exceptional ability. He was collector and magistrate of Boglipoor, and died in his twenty-ninth year from his exertions in civilising the mountain tribes in his district and preventing them from fighting the inhabitants of the plains. Though he died so young, he had made his mark; Warren Hastings erected a monument to him at Calcutta, and the natives of his district one in their midst; John Shore wrote a remarkable monody on his early death (*Life of Lord Teignmouth*, i. 489-494), and Bishop Heber, who did not reach Calcutta until many years afterwards, found his memory still treasured in the province which he had ruled. One of his most judicious steps was to raise a corps of sepoy out of the wildest of the mountaineers, and to make the greatest freebooter their captain; and by giving them regular employment he saved the lowlands from their incursions. Bishop Heber found the monument at Boglipoor in good preservation, and relates that it was the custom of the natives to assemble there and hold a 'poojah' or religious festival in his honour; and Lord Hastings re-established the school which he had founded and revived his corps of mountaineers.

[*Life of Lord Teignmouth*, by his Son; Heber's Indian Journal.] H. M. S.

CLEVELAND, DUCHESS OF. [See VILLIERS, BARBARA.]

CLEVELAND, JOHN (1613-1658), the cavalier poet (whose name is properly spelt Cleiveland, from the former residence of the family in Yorkshire), was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, in June 1613, and baptised on the 20th of the same month, as appears from the church register of SS. Peter and Paul (now known as All Saints). The poet's father, Thomas, was usher at Burton's Charity School from 1611 to 1621 (as proved by the Burton's Charity accounts), for which he received the stipend of 2½ half-yearly. The head-masters during that period were John Dawson and Woodmansly. Thomas Cleiveland (father of John) must have been of straitened means, as appears from entries of small payments from 1611 to 1621 in the Burton's Charity accounts. The last recorded payment to him is on Lady day 1621. He also assisted the rector of Loughborough, John Brown the elder, whose will was dated 21 Feb. 1622-3, and was in 1621 presented to the living of Hinckley, a small market town in Leicestershire. As a royalist, he was dispossessed by the parliament in 1644-5; his congregation was dispersed by the committee of Leicester. He died in October 1652, 'and was a very worthy person, and of a most exemplary life' (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 221).

John's early years were spent at Loughborough, and afterwards at Hinckley, where he was educated under the Rev. Richard Vynes, who is mentioned as 'the Luther of the presbyterians' (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*), and as 'a man of genius and learning.' David Lloyd declares that Cleiveland's natural fancy owed much of its culture to the Greek and Latin exercises which were superintended by Vynes, 'who was afterwards distinguished among the presbyterians, as his scholar was among the cavaliers' (LLOYD, *Memoires*, p. 617). In his fifteenth year Cleiveland went to Cambridge, and was admitted, 4 Sept. 1627, at Christ's College, where he remained, until he took the degree of B.A. in 1631 (RICHARDSON, *List of Graduates*). He was then transplanted to St. John's College, there elected fellow on 27 March 1634, proceeded M.A. in 1635 (BAKER, *Hist. St. John's Coll. Cambridge*, p. 294), and was unanimously admitted 24 March 1639-40 as 'legista' (*ib.* p. 295). Cleiveland did not take orders, and within six years after election to his fellowship it was necessary to choose either law or physic, in accordance with the statutes. Cleiveland not only pursued the 'law line,' but was admitted on that of physic on 31 Jan. 1642 (ALEX. CHAL-

MERS). He lived at Cambridge nine years, 'the delight and ornament of St. John's society. What service as well as reputation he did it, let his orations and epistles speak; to which the library oweth much of its learning, the chapel much of its pious decency, and the college much of its renown' (*Cleivelandi Vindiciæ*). One of his orations, addressed to Charles I when on a visit to Cambridge in 1641, gratified the king, who called for him, gave him his hand to kiss, and commanded a copy to be sent after him to Huntingdon. In 1637 Cleiveland was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.*) When Cromwell was a candidate for the representation of Cambridge in the Long parliament, Cleiveland vehemently opposed him, and, when the future Protector was returned by a majority of one, declared publicly that 'that single vote had ruined both church and kingdom.' The master and several of the fellows were ejected by the parliamentary visitors (BAKER, p. 225). By order dated 13 Feb. 1644-5, the Earl of Manchester 'directed Anthony Houliden to be admitted in Cleiveland's place, which was done 17 Feb.' Cleiveland, whose father also suffered for his loyalty, had been one of the college tutors until his ejection, and was highly respected by his pupils, several of whom became eminent. Among them were John Lake, afterwards bishop of Chichester (THORESBY, *Vicaria Leodensis*, p. 99), and Dr. Samuel Drake, S.T.B., vicar of Pontefract. Long afterwards these two men edited their instructor's poems. Cleiveland went to the royalist army at Oxford. His sportive sallies of verse, his sound scholarship, and his frank, generous disposition made him a favourite not only with the learned but with the military. Promoted to the office of judge-advocate under Sir Richard Willis, the governor, he remained with the garrison of Newark until the surrender. His appointment was noticed by the opposite faction thus in the 'Kingdome's Weekly Intelligencer,' No. 101, p. 811, for Tuesday, 27 May 1645: 'But to speak something of our friend Cleiveland, that grand malignant of Cambridge, we hear that now he is at Newark, where he hath the title of advocate put upon him. His office and employment is to gather all college rents within the power of the king's forces in those parts, which he distributes to such as are turned out of their fellowships at Cambridge for their malignancy.' He has been commended for his skilful and upright conduct in the difficult office at so disturbed a time. He 'was a just and prudent judge for the king, and a faithful advocate for the country.' Unwearied in labours, inexhaustible in jests and playful sarcasms, he kept up the spirits of all around



him. Comparatively few of his political poems have come down to us. That on 'The King's Disguise,' and the prose answer which he drew up to the summons of the besiegers of Newark, are specimens of his skill. He concludes the letter: 'When I received my commission for the government of this place, I annexed my life as a label to my trust.' His loyalty never decayed, nor did he despond in evil days. He avowed his readiness to resist to the last, but he found that 'the king's especial command, when first he surrendered himself into the hands of the Scots, made such stubborn loyalty a crime.' We are assured that Cleveland foresaw, and declared beforehand, that shameful sale of his sovereign's blood three days before the king reached the Scottish army. He expressed his loyal indignation in that memorable outburst entitled 'The Rebel Scot,' which has never been forgiven in the north, and which expressed his disgust and loathing for the treachery and arrogance of the Scots. He says of them, with biting sarcasm, in memorable words, 'praying with curst intent'—

O may they never suffer banishment!  
Had Cain been Scot, God would have changed  
his doom,  
Not forced him wander, but confin'd him home.

He asserts that it is only their ravenous hunger which makes 'the Scots errant fight, and fight to eat.' He shows how even their scrupulosity in religion springs from their empty stomachs. His final couplet aroused the utmost anger:—

A Scot, when from the gallows-tree got loose,  
Drops into Styx, and turns a Soland goose.

Answers were attempted by Barlow and others. The best are some manuscript lines by Andrew Marvell on Douglas, the 'loyal Scot,' during the Dutch war, only part of which appears in his printed works. Many poems were attributed to Cleveland which he would have disdained to write, but also many of the best occasional satires of the day came from him, and these still lack careful editing and identification. The surrender of Newark threw him out of employment, and although left at liberty, except during one brief interval, he was almost destitute. He found hospitality among the impoverished cavaliers. He gave in requital his services as tutor and the delight of his companionship. He was obliged to be circumspect, and cautiously limit the exercise of his wit so as not to gall the dominant powers. His brother William was in equal difficulties, but lived to find reward and brief preferment after the Restoration, becoming rector of Oldbury and Quatt, near Bridgnorth, Shropshire. He died in 1666, and

left a son who was great-grandfather of Dr. Thomas Percy, bishop of Dromore and editor of the 'Reliques.' Aubrey relates that 'after the king was beaten out of the field, he (John Cleveland) came to London, where he and Samuel Butler of the same society had a club every night' (manuscript in *Museo Ashmol.* cit.) That any such regular club was maintained is improbable, but there was certainly friendship between the men. In November 1655 Cleveland was seized at Norwich. He had been reported by one Major-general Haines. The charges are five in number: '1. Gives no account of his reason for being at Norwich, "only he pretends that Edward Cooke, Esq., maketh use of him to help him in his studies." 2. Confesses that he hath lived in strict privacy at Mr. Cooke's. 3. At Cooke's house, "a family of notorious disorder," royalists and papists resort. 4. That Mr. Cleveland liveth in a genteel garb, yet he confesseth that he hath no estate but 20*l.* per annum allowed by two gentlemen, and 30*l.* per annum paid by Mr. Cooke. 5. Mr. Cleveland is a person of great abilities, and so able to do the greater disservice.' The charge is dated 10 Nov. 1655. Cleveland was sent to Yarmouth, and there imprisoned for three months, until he obtained release at the order of Cromwell, to whom he had written a manly and characteristic letter devoid of servility or arrogance. He obtained freedom without sacrifice of principle and independence.

Having obtained release he continued to live retired from the world. Apparently he never pursued the practice of physic, but depended chiefly on teaching for his support. Next he tried successfully to publish his early writings. Before 1656 the small volume of 'Poems by J. C.' was extensively circulated. In that year they were reissued by 'W. S.,' probably William Sheares, who next year printed the 'Petition.' This edition claims to have 'additions never before printed' (108 pp. with eight separately numbered, 'The Character of a Diurnall-Maker'). There are thirty-six poems; a few are loyal elegies on Charles I, Strafford, and Laud, and there are some sharp satires on 'The Mixt Assembly,' 'Smectymnus, or the Club Divine,' the 'Scots Apostasie,' and the 'Hue and Cry after Sir John Presbyter,' such as had so galled his political foes. One of the elegies was written 'on the memory of Mr. Edward King, drowned in the Irish seas,' whom Milton also mourned in his 'Lycidas.' Probably nearly all the amatory poems had been of similarly early date, written while at Christ's College and St. John's. He went to live at Gray's Inn, 'after many intermediate stages (which con-



tended emulously for his abode as the seven cities for Homer's birth.)' He had not long resided there before 'an intermittent fever seized him, whereof he died, a disease at that time epidemical.' This was on Thursday, 29 April 1658. His body was removed to Hunsdon House, and carried thence on Saturday, May day, for burial in the parish church of St. Michael Royal on College Hill. Mr. Edward Thurman performed the service. The Rev. Dr. John Pearson (afterwards bishop of Chester, expositor of the Creed) preached the funeral sermon. Thomas Fuller ranks Cleveland among Leicestershire worthies as 'a general artist, pure latinist, exquisite orator, and eminent poet. His epithets were pregnant with metaphysics, carrying in them a difficult plainness, difficult at the hearing, plain at the considering thereof. Never so eminent a poet was interred with fewer (if any remarkable) elegies upon him.' Samuel Butler's grief and affection needed no public outcry. He is probably alluded to, with his care for his friend's reputation, in the preface by E. Williamson to 'J. Cleveland revived' (21 Nov. 1658; the second edition, 1666), when he mentions 'certain poems in manuscript received from other of Mr. Cleveland's near acquaintance, which when I sent to his ever-to-be-honoured friend of Gray's Inn, he had not at that time the leisure to peruse them; but for what he had read of them he told the person I intrusted that he did believe them to be Mr. Cleveland's, he having formerly spoken of such papers of his, that were abroad in the hands of his friends, whom he could not remember.' In 1677 Obadiah Blagrove printed the volume 'Clievelandi Vindiciæ; or, Clieveland's Genuine Poems, Orations, Epistles, &c., purged from the many false and spurious ones that had usurped his name. . . . Published according to the author's own copies.' The dedication to Francis Turner, D.D., master of St. John's College, Cambridge, is signed by J. L. and S. D. (Lake and Drake, already mentioned), who were doubtless the writers of the 'Short Account of the Author's Life' which followed, with one of the five elegies. We may safely accept the contents of this volume as genuine, but it is far from containing all Cleveland's extant writings. Guthrie records the saying of General Lesley, when Cleveland had been brought before him, charged with having some political poems in his pocket: 'Is this all ye have to charge him with?' said the general; 'for shame! let the poor fellow go about his business and sell his ballads' (*Biog. Brit.* p. 631). Milton's nephew, Edward Phillips, in 1675 wrote disparagingly of him, being evidently jealous

of this rival of his own dead uncle's fame (*Theatrum Poetarum Anglicanorum*).

To the 1661 edition of 'Poems by John Cleavland [*sic*], with Additions never before printed,' is prefixed a copperplate portrait, probably authentic, showing a pleasant, handsome face, with long curling hair, well curved eyebrows, and expression combining thoughtful gravity and intellect with a genial smile of mirthfulness. It is declared to be 'Vera et viva effigies Johannis Cleevland.' The portrait is in an oval, formed by palm-leaves. In the 'Vindiciæ' also is a copperplate portrait, which Granger mentions as 'in a clerical habit,' and 'probably fictitious, because he was never in orders.' But the dress seems to indicate a lawyer's gown, and he wears a collar not exclusively ecclesiastical. This portrait of Cleveland is pleasing, of good features, though large and somewhat heavy. Another portrait, accounted genuine, is engraved in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' vol. vii. 1781, from an original painting by Fuller, in possession of Bishop Percy of Dromore. His printed works may fail to sustain his former reputation in the opinion of those who cannot make allowance for their evanescent or ephemeral character. His influence on Butler is not difficult to trace. Aubrey writes: 'That great poet has condescended to imitate or copy Cleveland in more instances than occurred to Dr. Grey in his notes upon Hudibras.' Those who fail to recognise the genius of Samuel Butler are naturally blind to the merits of Cleveland, whom Eachard styles 'the first poetic champion of the king.' He loved the anagram of his name, 'Helicenean Dew.'

[Baker's Hist. Coll. St. John, Camb. (Mayor), pp. 225, 294, 295; Nichols's Sel. Coll. of Misc. Poems, vol. vii.; Clievelandi Vindiciæ, 1677; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Thurloe State Papers, iv. 184, 1742; Eachard, p. 735; David Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, 1677; Dr. Thomas Percy on Cleveland in Biog. Brit. ed. Kippis, iii. 628, 1784; Chalmers's Engl. Poets, ix. 468, 1813; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 221; Nichols's Hist. Leicestershire, pt. ii. pp. 913-15, 1804, and his Hist. of Hinckley, p. 135, 1783; Rev. John E. B. Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. No. 92, p. 266, October 1857, showing that the verses on sleep were by Thomas Sharp, and that many of John Hall's poems were wrongly attributed to Cleveland; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Lib. Old Authors ed.), ii. 15, where is a statement of general report that Cleveland was the author of Majestas Intemperata, or The Immortality of the Soul, 1649, 12mo; Sir E. Brydges's Restituta, iv. 225, 256; Thomasson's Coll., original broadside of Cleveland's Petition, October 1657 (King's Pamphlets, folio, 669, f. 20, art. 69); Fuller's Worthies, Leicestershire, pp. 572, 573, ed. 1811; J. Cleave-

land Revived, 1666, and other editions; letters in the Loughborough Advertiser of 18 and 25 April and 2 May 1872, signed W., i.e. William George Dymock-Fletcher; Rectors of Loughborough, p. 20, 1882; Mr. Dymock-Fletcher's manuscript parish registers of Loughborough; private memoranda from Mr. Dymock-Fletcher relating to Burton's Charity records at Loughborough.] J. W. E.

**CLEVELAND, EARL OF (1591-1667).**  
[See WENTWORTH, THOMAS.]

**CLEVELAND, DUKE OF (1766-1842).**  
[See VANE, WILLIAM HENRY.]

**CLEVELEY, JOHN (1747-1786)**, marine painter, son of John Cleveley, shipwright, of Deptford, and Sarah his wife, was born 25 Dec. 1747, being twin-brother of Robert Cleveley [q. v.]; he was baptised with his brother at St. Paul's, Deptford, on 7 Jan. following. He seems early in life to have held some appointment at Deptford, probably of the same nature as his father's, and while residing there he made acquaintance with Paul Sandby, who was then chief drawing master at the royal military academy at Woolwich, from whom he learnt the art of water-colour painting and tinted drawings. The shipping at Deptford afforded to a young artist of his temperament every opportunity for depicting nautical scenes and incidents. We find the name of John Cleveley as an exhibitor first in 1764 at the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists; this, however, was probably his father, by whom there is a picture of 'The Prince of Wales, East Indianman,' dated 1754, in possession of Mr. Philip Peck of Exmouth. In 1767, 1768, 1769, at the same society's exhibitions, we find the names of John Cleveley, and John Cleveley, junior, concurrently. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1770, and up to 1782 his works are always signed 'John Cleveley, junior.' His first exhibited works were views on the Thames, mostly taken at the docks or in the neighbourhood of Deptford. In 1772 he was chosen to accompany Sir Joseph Banks, as draughtsman, on his voyage to the Hebrides, Orkneys, and Iceland, and made numerous sketches, which he afterwards worked up into water-colour drawings. Several of these are preserved in the British Museum. In 1774 he was appointed draughtsman to Captain Phipps's expedition to the North Seas, and made the drawings to illustrate the 'Journal of the Voyage.' Another brother, James Cleveley, was carpenter on board the Resolution under Captain Cook, and made sketches on the spot of the places visited during that expedition. These were afterwards worked up in water-colours by

John Cleveley, and published in aquatint by F. Jukes. Some water-colours by him of this description are in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum. He particularly excelled in his water-colour paintings, for which he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts, and which have a freedom of execution and a character not to be found in his oil paintings. Among the latter exhibited at the Royal Academy and the Free Society of Artists were: 'A Storm, the Prince and Princess of Brunswick going over to Holland,' 'His Majesty reviewing the Fleet at Spithead,' 'Views of Lisbon, the Tagus, and Gibraltar,' 'View of Freshwater Bay, Isle of Wight,' and numerous paintings of coast scenery at Portsmouth, Dover, &c., or reminiscences from his own or his brother's travels. Cleveley resided some time in Pimlico, but seems to have returned to Deptford before his death. He died 25 June 1786, in London, probably at Deptford.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 176; Add. MSS. Brit. Mus. 15509-15512; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Seventh Report of the Committee on Works of Art in Devonshire (Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, &c., 1886); Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Free Society of Artists, and National Art Gallery, South Kensington; Registers of St. Paul's, Deptford, per Rev. H. G. Cundy, D.D.] L. C.

**CLEVELEY, ROBERT (1747-1809)**, marine painter, was twin-brother of John Cleveley [q. v.] Like his brother he painted both in oil and in water colours. It is uncertain whether he was one of the Cleveleys who exhibited at the Free Society of Artists in 1764 and the following years, but in 1780 he appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy. At first he is classed among the honorary exhibitors, and is sometimes styled 'Robert Cleveley of the Navy.' It does not appear, however, that he ever held any commission in the navy, and he probably had some dockyard appointment similar to those held by his father and brother. He very soon attained distinction as a painter of naval actions. Among those represented by him on canvas were 'Commodore Elliott in the Edgar leading the British Line under Admiral Kempenfeldt and engaging Monsieur Vaudreuil in Le Triomphant, 12 Dec. 1781,' 'The Relief of Gibraltar by Lord Howe,' 'Admiral Hawke pursuing the French Fleet in November 1759,' 'The Ruby engaging the Solitaire,' and 'The Solitaire striking to the Ruby 6 Dec. 1782,' 'The Marlborough engaging on 1 June 1794,' 'Retreat of the

French Squadron into Port L'Orient 23 June 1795; 'Commodore Nelson boarding and taking the San Nicolas and San Josef; 'H.M.S. Victory engaging the Spanish ship Prince of Asturias 14 Feb. 1797; 'The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet on the Evening of 14 Feb. 1797; two pictures of 'The Battle of the Nile, 1 Aug. 1798; 'The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet by Admiral Jervis off Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1796.' In 1795 he exhibited separately in Bond Street two large pictures representing the 'Morn' and the 'Eve of the Great Victory of the British Fleet under Earl Howe on 1 June 1794; these two pictures were much admired and were engraved by T. Medland and B. T. Pouncy. A series of great English naval victories from Cleveley's paintings was engraved by J. G. Walker, R. Rhodes, and others. Cleveley also painted numerous views of shipping and coast scenery at home and abroad. He was appointed marine draughtsman to the Duke of Clarence and also marine painter to the Prince of Wales. He was accidentally killed by a fall on 28 Sept. 1809, while on a visit to a relative at Dover. There was a good portrait of him in civilian dress painted by Sir William Beechey, which was engraved by Freeman and published after his death.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 473; Examiner, 3 Oct. 1809; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the Free Society of Artists; Registers of St. Paul's, Deptford, per Rev. H. G. Cundy, D.D.; manuscript information (Anderdon), print-room, British Museum.]

L. C.

**CLEVERLEY, SAMUEL** (d. 1824), physician, was the son of William Cleverley, a shipbuilder of Gravesend. After some schooling at Rochester he attended for two years the borough hospitals, whence he removed to Edinburgh and took the degree of M.D. on 24 June 1797 (inaugural essay, 'De Anasarca'). With the object of further studying his profession he went abroad, and visited Halle, Göttingen, Vienna, and Paris. He was detained a prisoner in France for no less a period than eleven years, being confined successively at Fontainebleau, Verdun, and Valenciennes. At the latter dépôt he passed the greater part of his detention. On his arrival he found the prisoners in the utmost need of medical assistance. 'He accordingly proposed to the committee of Verdun, an association of the principal British officers and gentlemen in France, charged with the general distribution of charitable succours obtained from England, to give them his gratuitous care, which was gladly ac-

cepted, and a dispensary was in consequence established, though not without great difficulties from the French military authorities.' Cleverley was allowed to return home in 1814, when he received for his services at Valenciennes the marked thanks of the managing committee of Lloyd's. He eventually settled in London, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1815, and appointed one of the physicians to the London Fever Hospital. He died at his house in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, on 10 Nov. 1824.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 141-2; Authentic Memoirs of the most Eminent Physicians and Surgeons of Great Britain (1828), p. 479.]

G. G.

**CLEVES, ANNE OF.** [See ANNE, 1515-1557.]

**CLEYN, FRANCIS.** [See CLEIN.]

**CLEYPOLLE.** [See CLAYPOOLE or CLAYPOLE.]

**CLIDERHOU, ROBERT DE** (d. 1339?), justiciar, belonged to a family which had been for one or two generations settled at Clitheroe in Lancashire, and he held the manor of Bayley near that town. In 1302 some land at Aighton was conveyed to him by W. de Mitton, and in 1307 he brought an action against three brothers, Ralph, William, and Geoffrey, of Bradehull, who had assaulted him when on the king's service, and had beaten him until they left him for dead. The offenders were ordered to pay him 200*l.* as compensation. During the reigns of Edward I and Edward II he was one of the clerks of the chancery. When he ceased to hold that office is not stated, but from the abstract of the proceedings at his trial in 1123 (*Parl. Writs*, i. pt. ii. 240) we learn that he had occupied it for thirty years. In 1311 he acted as one of the itinerant justices for the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and in the following year he was summoned, as one of the clerks of the king's counsel, to a parliament held at Lincoln. Subsequently (in 1316?) he was appointed the king's escheator north of the Trent, and seems to have retained that position for about two years.

In 1321, at the time of the outbreak of hostilities between Thomas, earl of Lancaster, and Edward II, Cliderhou was parson of Wigan, and seems to have been an active supporter of the earl's cause. After Lancaster's defeat and execution, the king appointed Sir Robert de Malberthorpe, Sir John de Stonor, Sir Hervey de Staunton, and Robert de Ayleston, as commissioners to make inquisition respecting those who had been

guilty of abetting the rebellion (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 406; the matter is curiously misunderstood in Baines's 'Lancashire,' ed. Harland, ii. 172). Cliderhou was one of those who were accused by the commissioners, and he was brought to Nottingham to take his trial at Michaelmas 1323. The charges against him were that he had preached in the church of Wigan in favour of the rebel cause, telling his parishioners that they owed allegiance to the earl, and promising absolution to all who supported him; and, further, that he had sent his son, Adam de Cliderhou, and another man-at-arms, with four foot-soldiers, to join the rebel army. Cliderhou is said to have met both charges with a full denial. The jury, however, found him guilty, and he was imprisoned, but afterwards released on bail, the name of his son Adam appearing in the list of sureties. In November of the same year he presented himself for judgment, and agreed to a fine of 200l. (three hundred marks). He, however, retained his benefice, and in the reign of Edward III (the date is not stated) presented a petition for redress of his grievances. He did not on this occasion deny having furnished military aid to the earl, but pleaded that in this respect he had only done what was required of him by his duty to his feudal superior. With regard to the charge of advocating rebellion in the pulpit, he asserted that he had merely exhorted the people to pray for a blessing on the earl and the other barons of the kingdom, and for the deliverance of the king from 'poisonous counsel.' He further stated that in order to raise money to pay the penalty imposed upon him he had had to sell his land; he had paid two hundred marks into the exchequer, besides thirty marks to the queen's treasury, and Sir Robert de Leyburn, the sheriff of Lancaster, had levied upon him the remaining hundred marks, but had never paid over the sum into the exchequer. The answer to this petition was that as Cliderhou had voluntarily agreed to the fine ('fit fin de gre') nothing could be done.

In another petition in parliament (also of unknown date) Cliderhou asks that the burgesses of Wigan may be restrained from holding unlicensed markets, which competed injuriously with the market on Mondays, from which the parson was authorised by royal charter to receive tolls. It was answered that the parson had his remedy at common law.

In 1331 he assigned to the monks of Coker-sand his manor of Bayley, where he had built a chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist. He died in or before 1339, in which year a chantry was founded at Bayley by Henry

de Clyderhowe 'for the repose of the soul of Robert, late rector of Wigan.' Foss says that in 1334 he recovered possession of some land at Clitheroe and Dinkley; but the person to whom this statement refers is another Robert de Cliderhou, who is frequently mentioned in documents belonging to the locality. As Robert was clearly a priest, it is singular that he should have had a son bearing his surname; possibly, as Foss suggests, Adam de Cliderhou may have been born before his father took orders.

[Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 129; Placit. Abbrev. 300; Parl. Writs, ii. pt. ii. 73, and App. 107, 240, 241, pt. iii. 686; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 406; Baines's Hist. Lancashire, ed. Harland, ii. 172; Whitaker's Hist. Whalley, ii. 471, 473; Foss's Lives of the Judges, iii. 246.] H. B.

CLIFF, HENRY DE (d. 1334), judge, is first mentioned as accompanying the king abroad in May 1313; and on 11 May 1317, as a master in chancery, he had charge of the great seal at the house of the lord chancellor, John de Sandale, bishop of Winchester. There is another master in chancery in Edward II's reign of the same name, probably a brother. From 1317 till 1324 he continued to be one of the clerks under whose seal, during the absences of the lords chancellors Sandale, Hotham, bishop of Ely, Salmon, bishop of Norwich, and Baldock, the great seal was constantly secured. On the opening of parliament on 6 Oct. 1320 he was auditor of petitions in England and Wales. On 23 Feb. 1324 he appears as a canon of York and as procurator in parliament at Westminster, both for the dean and chapter of York and for the bishop of St. Asaph. On 4 July 1325 he was appointed master of the rolls, and after the abdication of Edward II in 1326 he was, on 17 Dec., directed to add his seal to that of the Bishop of Norwich to secure the great seal. Until the appointment of Bishop Hotham of Ely as lord chancellor on the accession of Edward III, the Bishop of Norwich and Cliff discharged the chancellor's duties. For some dispute with Thomas de Cherleton, bishop of Hereford, in connection with the presentation to the prebend of Blebury in Salisbury Cathedral he incurred the penalty of excommunication, in regard to which, within a month of his accession, and again in the following March, Edward III personally wrote letters on his behalf. The great seal continued to be often entrusted to him. From the resignation of John de Hotham to the appointment of Henry de Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln (1 March to 12 May 1328), he held it along with William de Herlaston, and during absences of Burg-

hersh it was in his custody again in 1328 (1-30 July and 17-26 Aug.), and in 1329 (31 May-11 June). He was similarly entrusted with it under the next chancellor, John de Stratford, bishop of Winchester, in April and November 1331, and April and December 1332. In 1329 he was a commissioner with the Bishop of Hereford and another to open the adjourned session of parliament. He died in January 1334, and on the 20th was succeeded by Michael de Wath.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. 1818, ii. 212, 415, 646, 732, 752, 756; *Parl. Writs*, ii. pt. i. pp. 714, 732; *Pat. Rolls*, 20 Ed. II, m. 5, 6 Ed. III, m. 9; *Rot. Claus.* 10 Ed. II, m. 8, 8 Ed. III, m. 35.] J. A. H.

**CLIFFORD, ANNE, COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, and MONTGOMERY** (1590-1676), was the only surviving child of George, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Russell [see **CLIFFORD, MARGARET**], third daughter of Francis, second earl of Bedford. She was born at Skipton Castle on 30 Jan. 1590. The poet Daniel was her tutor, and the verses written by him and addressed to her when in her youth will be found in the collected editions of Daniel's poems, 1599, 1601-2, 1623. On 25 Feb. 1609 she was married in her 'mother's house and her own chamber in Augustine Fryers, in London,' to Richard Sackville, lord Buckhurst, afterwards second earl of Dorset (*Harl. MS.* 6177, p. 124). By him she had three sons, all of whom died young, and two daughters, viz. Margaret, who married John, lord Tufton, afterwards second earl of Thanet, and Isabel, who became the wife of James Compton, third earl of Northampton. Her first husband died on 28 March 1624, and shortly afterwards she had a severe attack of small-pox, 'which disease did so martyr my face, that it confirmed more and more my mind never to marry again, tho' ye providence of God caused me after to alter that resolution.' On 3 June 1630 she was married to her second husband, Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, at Chenies in Buckinghamshire (*ib.* p. 129). There was no issue of this marriage, and her husband died on 23 Jan. 1650. Neither of these marriages appears to have turned out very happily; for she relates that 'in both their lifetimes the marble pillars of Knowle in Kent and Wilton in Wiltshire were to me often times but the gay arbour of anguish, insomuch as a wise man that knew the insides of my fortune would often say that I lived in both these my lords' great familys, as the river of Roan or Rodanus runs through the Lake of Geneva without

mingling any part of its streams with that lake; for I gave myself wholly to retiredness as much as I could in both those great families, and made good books and virtuous thoughts my companions' (*ib.* p. 123). After the death of her father in 1605 continual lawsuits were waged by her mother on her behalf, and, after her mother's death, by herself with her uncle Francis and cousin, with regard to the family estates. On 17 Feb. 1628 a writ was issued to her cousin, Henry Clifford, calling him up to the House of Lords, in the barony of Clifford, under the erroneous supposition that the ancient barony of that name was vested in his father. Though she claimed the barony in right of her father, no further proceedings seem to have been taken in the matter. On the death of Henry Clifford, fifth and last earl of Cumberland [q. v.], on 11 Dec. 1643, without male issue, the large family estates in the north reverted to her under the provisions of her father's will. Her passion for bricks and mortar was immense. She restored or rebuilt the castles of Skipton, Appleby, Brougham, Brough, Pendragon, and Bardon Tower, the churches of Appleby, Skipton, and Bongate, the chapels of Brougham, Ninekirks, Malterstang, and Barden. She founded the almshouses at Appleby, and restored the one which had been built and endowed by her mother at Bethmesley. She also erected the monument to Spenser in Westminster Abbey, and that in Beckington Church in Somersetshire to her old tutor Daniel, while she raised a pillar on the road between Penrith and Appleby to mark the spot where she last parted from her mother. It was her custom to reside at fixed times at each one of her six castles, where she freely dispensed her charity and hospitality. But though generous to her friends and dependents, she was frugal in her personal expenses, dressing, after her second widowhood, in black serge, living abstemiously, and pleasantly boasting that 'she had never tasted wine and physic.' She was possessed of a very strong will, and was tenacious of her rights to the smallest point. Devoted to the church, she assisted many of the ejected clergy with her bounty. Having been carefully educated in her childhood, she was so well versed in different kinds of learning that Dr. Donne is reported to have said of her that 'she knew well how to discourse of all things, from predestination to slea-silk' (*Funeral Sermon* preached by Edward Rainbow, bishop of Carlisle, 1677, p. 38). This remarkable woman is, however, best known in the present day for the spirited answer which she is supposed to have given to Sir Joseph Williamson, who, when secretary of state to Charles II, had written to her, naming a can-

didate for her pocket borough of Appleby. To this she replied: 'I have been bullied by an usurper, I have been neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject; your man shan't stand.—Anne Dorset, Pembroke and Montgomery.' This letter was first published in the 'World' for 5 April 1753, to which it was contributed by Horace Walpole. The reasons for doubting its genuineness are very strong: (1) No reference to the original was given at the time of its first publication, which occurred some seventy-seven years after the death of the countess, nor has any trace of it been since discovered; (2) the style is neither that of her own letters, which have been preserved, nor that of the time in which it was supposed to have been written; (3) Sir Joseph Williamson did not become secretary of state until 11 Sept. 1674, and during the period of time from the date of his appointment to the death of the countess there does not appear to have been any vacancy in the representation of Appleby (*Parl. Papers*, 1878, vol. lxii, pt. i, p. 530). She died at Brougham Castle on 22 March 1676, in the eighty-seventh year of her age, and was buried in the vault which she had built for that purpose in Appleby Church on 14 April following. The celebrated picture of the Clifford family at Appleby Castle (the long inscriptions for which were drawn up by the countess with the assistance, it is said, of Sir Matthew Hale) contains two representations of her at different periods of her life. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a portrait of the countess by an unknown painter, and an engraving of her portrait by Mytens, which was exhibited in the loan collection of portraits in 1866 (No. 512), will be found in Lodge, iv. 24.

The autobiography which she compiled in the sixty-third year of her life was formerly preserved at Skipton Castle, but is no longer there. It was among the list of suggested publications of the Camden Society, but the council could only procure the abridged manuscript, which was afterwards published by Mr. Hailstone in the 'Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute at York' (1846). This account of her life is written in the third person, and was taken from a small quarto volume containing an abstract of the great volumes of records which were 'collected by the care and painfull industry of that excellent lady Margaret Russell, Countess Dowager of Cumberland, out of the various offices and courts of this kingdome, to prove the right title which her only child, the Lady Ann Clifford, now Countesse of Pembroke, had to the inheritance of her ancestors.'

In the British Museum is a manuscript entitled 'A Summary of the Lives of the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Earls of Cumberland, and of the Lady Anne, Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Dorset, and Heir to George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, on whom ye name of the said Cliffords determined!' (*Harl. MS.* 6177). It is stated on the title-page that it was 'Copied from ye original Manuscript ye 29th of December 1737 by Henry Fisher,' but no mention is made of the original from which it is taken. This manuscript contains 'A Summary of the Records and a True Memorial of me the Life of the Lady Anne Clifford,' &c. pp. 119–206. It is written in the first person, and contains a much fuller account of her life than the one edited by Mr. Hailstone. Among the Hale MSS. in the Lincoln's Inn Library is a small folio (No. 104) relating to the pedigree of the countess and her title to the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey.

There seems to be another manuscript of a similar character to the last among the Williamson MSS. in the library of Queen's College, Oxford (COXE, *Cat. Cod. MSS.* pt. i.)

[Hartley Coleridge's *Lives of Northern Worthies* (1852), ii. 1–84; Lodge's *Portraits* (1854), iv. 24–7; Costello's *Memoirs of Eminent English Women* (1844), ii. 228–304; Penman's *Tour in Scotland* (1790), iii. 355–62; Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* (Park), iii. 165–74; *The World*, i. 86; *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis), iii. 639–42; *Whitaker's History of Craven* (1878), iii. 355–62; *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, i. 28, 119, 154, ii. 4, vii. 154, 245, xii. 2, 2nd series, i. 114, 3rd series, iii. 329, ix. 238, 306, 4th series, viii. 418.] G. F. R. B.

CLIFFORD, ARTHUR (1778–1830), antiquary, born in 1778, was the sixth of the eight sons of the Hon. Thomas Clifford (fourth son of Hugh, third lord Clifford of Chudleigh) of Tixall, Staffordshire, by the Hon. Barbara Aston, younger daughter and co-heiress of James, fifth lord Aston. After receiving some preliminary education, he spent some months in 1795 at Stonyhurst. His first publication was 'The State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler, edited by Arthur Clifford, Esq.; to which is added a Memoir of the Life of Sir R. Sadler, with Historical Notes by Walter Scott, Esq.,' Edinburgh (Constable), 1809, 2 vols. 4to (a few copies were printed on large paper in 3 vols. 4to). This collection consists of four sets of letters relating almost entirely to Scotch affairs. A much less complete collection of Sadler's 'State Papers' had been previously published in 1720. The documents in Clifford's edition were printed by him from a copy of the original manuscripts preserved at Tixall,

the seat of his eldest brother, Thomas Hugh Clifford, to whom they had descended through the family of Lord Aston, into which Sir Ralph Sadler's granddaughter had married. Sir Walter Scott superintended the printing of the book, besides contributing the notes and a memoir of Sadler extending to thirty pages (republished in Scott's 'Miscellaneous Prose Works,' iv. 834). After publishing the Sadler Papers, Clifford made a diligent search at Tixall for the papers of Sir Walter (afterwards Lord) Aston [q.v.], ambassador in Spain under James I and Charles I. The Aston family had formerly resided at Tixall, and James, fifth lord Aston, was Clifford's grandfather. The Sadler MSS. had been originally found at Tixall 'in an old oaken box covered with variegated gilt leather, and ornamented with brass nails.' Clifford's father had at one time made a bonfire of various old trunks and papers that had been accumulating in the house for two centuries, but the gilt leather box was rescued by the ladies of the family. Clifford now found that it contained all the state papers and letters of Sir Walter Aston carefully tied up in small bundles, and in his researches at Tixall he also discovered a number of letters and papers relating to the Aston family, some manuscript volumes of poetry, and an additional packet of letters belonging to Sir R. Sadler. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1811 announced that the State Papers and Letters of Sir W. Aston were then being printed uniform with the Sadler Papers. This work, however, never appeared, though in 1815 Clifford published 'Tixall Letters, or the Correspondence of the Aston Family and their Friends during the Seventeenth Century; with Notes and Illustrations,' 2 vols. London, 1815, 12mo. He had already published in 1813 the manuscript volumes of poetry found at Tixall, under the title of 'Tixall Poetry . . . with Notes and Illustrations,' Edinburgh, 1813, 4to. Sections i. and iv. of this book are headed: 1. 'Poems collected by the Hon. Herbert Aston,' 1658. 2. 'Poems by the Hon. Mrs. Henry Thimelby.' 3. 'Poems collected by Lady Aston.' Some of the poems are original, others are transcribed by the Astons from the works of different English writers. Clifford adds some verses of his own, including a 'Midnight Meditation among the Ruins of Tixall' (also published separately—1813?—4to). In 1817 he was staying at Paris with his eldest brother, and while in that city published 'Collectanea Cliffordiana,' in three parts, containing notices of the Clifford family and an historical tragedy on the battle of Towton; and 'A Topographical and Historical Description of the parish of Tixall in the

county of Stafford. By Sir Thomas [Hugh] Clifford, Bart., and Arthur Clifford, Esq., Paris, 1817, 4to.

In his later years Clifford published some treatises on teaching: 1. 'A Letter to . . . the Earl of Shrewsbury on a new Method of teaching and learning Languages,' &c., 2 pts. 1827, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Latin Language in three parts,' Oxford (1828 ?), 8vo. 3. 'Instructions to Parents and Teachers respecting the use of the elementary Books for the Latin Language,' &c., Oxford, 1829, 12mo. He died at Winchester on 16 Jan. 1830, aged 52. He married on 15 June 1809 Eliza Matilda, second daughter of Donald Macdonald of Berwick-upon-Tweed. His wife died in August 1827. There seems to have been no issue of the marriage.

[Clifford's Works; Gent. Mag. 1830, vol. c. pt. i. p. 92, and Memoir, *ib.* 274, also given in Annual Register (1830), lxxii. 247; Lockhart's Life of Scott (one vol. ed. 1845), pp. 159, 182, 183; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**CLIFFORD, SIR AUGUSTUS WILLIAM JAMES** (1788–1877), usher of the black rod, was born 26 May 1788, and educated at Harrow. He entered the navy as a midshipman in May 1800, and was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1806. He served at the reduction of Ste. Lucie and Tobago in 1803, and throughout the operations in Egypt during 1807; was at the capture of a convoy in the Bay of Rosas in 1809 (for which he received a medal), and in the operations on the coast of Italy 1811–12. After this, as captain, he was for many years actively employed in naval duties, being several times mentioned in the 'Gazette' for his courage in cutting-out expeditions and on other occasions. For some time he was engaged in attendance on the lord high admiral, the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, and in 1828 he took out Lord William Bentinck as governor-general to India. This was his last service afloat, and he was not actively employed after 1831. He obtained the rank of rear-admiral 1848, vice-admiral 1855, retired admiral 7 Nov. 1860, and admiral of the red 1864. He sat in parliament for Bandon Bridge 1818–20; for Dungarvan, 1820–2; and again for Bandon Bridge from 23 July 1831 to 3 Dec. 1832. He was nominated a C.B. 8 Dec. 1815, knighted by William IV at St. James's Palace 4 Aug. 1830, and created a baronet 4 Aug. 1838. The Duke of Devonshire, then lord chamberlain, appointed him on 25 July 1832 gentleman usher of the black rod, which office he held, much to his satisfaction, until his death. On various occasions between 1843 and 1866 he acted as deputy lord great chamberlain of



England, in the absence of Lord Willoughby d'Eresby. He died at his residence in the House of Lords 8 Feb. 1877. He married, 20 Oct. 1813, Lady Elizabeth Frances Townshend, sister of John, fourth marquis of Townshend. She was born 2 Aug. 1789, and died at Nice 10 April 1862. Captain William John Cavendish, R.N., succeeded his father as second baronet. Clifford was a patron of the arts, and formed a unique collection of paintings, sculpture, etchings, engravings, and bijouterie.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. (1861 edit.), p. 211; Times, 9 Feb. 1877, p. 5, 12 Feb. p. 8; Graphic, 24 Feb. 1877, pp. 172, 179, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 17 Feb. 1877, p. 167, 24 Feb. pp. 171, 181, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**CLIFFORD, SIR CONYERS** (d. 1599), military commander, was the eldest son of George Clifford, esq., of Bobbing Court in Kent, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Roger Finch. He served in the army sent under the Earl of Essex to the siege of Rouen in 1591, being then a captain (SIR T. CONINGSBY, *Journal of the Siege of Rouen*, ed. Nichols, 38, 39, 64). He and John Wotton especially distinguished themselves in rescuing from the enemy the dead body of the earl's brother, Walter Devereux, who had fallen into an ambush during a demonstration before Rouen (W. B. DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Devereux, Earls of Essex*, i. 231). In the same year Clifford was knighted. He represented the borough of Pembroke in the parliament which met 19 Feb. 1592-3. At the bachelors' commencement in 1594-5 the university of Cambridge conferred upon him the degree of M.A. (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 529).

On the news being received of the siege of Calais by the Spaniards, the Earl of Essex pushed to Dover, whence he wrote to Sir Anthony Shirley (3 April 1596) that he had sent Clifford to see whether he could ascertain the state of the town. Later in the same year Clifford accompanied the famous expedition against Cadiz, in the capacity of serjeant-major of the troops. He was one of the officers who formed the council. The declared value of his share of the plunder was 3,256*l*.

By letters patent dated 4 Sept. 1597 he was appointed president of the province of Connaught in Ireland, with a fee of 100*l*., and the command and conduct of forty horsemen and a band of footmen. For some months previously he had acted as chief commissioner of that province, and constable of the castle of Athlone. The Earl of Essex, having received a supply of a thousand men from Eng-

land, prepared to march northward, and, in order to divide the forces of Tyrone, he directed Clifford to penetrate from Connaught into Ulster to create a diversion. Clifford's force consisted of fifteen hundred foot and a hundred horse. On coming to the Curlew mountains, the baggage and ammunition were halted under the protection of the horse, while the infantry attempted the passage. The rebels under O'Rourke attacked them vigorously, but were checked, and the men, having nearly consumed their ammunition, were seized with a panic and took to flight. Clifford and Sir Andrew Ratcliffe with 120 men were slain on the field. This was in 1599, about the month of August.

Clifford married Mary, daughter of Francis Southwell, esq., of Wymondham Hall, Norfolk, and widow successively of Thomas Sydney, esq., and Nicholas Gorge, esq. By her he had issue two sons, Henry and Conyers, and a daughter, Frances, who died young. His wife survived him, and married a fourth husband, Sir Anthony St. Leger, knight. She died on 19 Dec. 1603, aged thirty-seven.

Clifford is author of 'A brief Declaration relating to the Province of Connaught, how it stood in 1597.' Lambeth MS. 632, f. 22.

[Birch's Elizabeth, i. 457, 468, ii. 16, 19, 21, 53, 426; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 278, 551; Cox's *Hibernia Anglicana*, i. 412, 421; The Devereux, Earls of Essex, i. 231, 335, 358, 360, 361, 365, 377, ii. 53, 56, 57; Lascelles's *Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ*, pt. ii. 189; Mason's *Hist. of St. Patrick's, Dublin*, Append. p. lii; Morgan's *Sphere of Gentry*, lib. iii. 88; Moryson's *Itinerary*, pt. ii. 17, 21, 22, 37; Willis's *Not. Parl.* iii. (2) 136; Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 91.]  
T. C.

**CLIFFORD, GEORGE**, third EARL OF CUMBERLAND (1558-1605), naval commander, eldest son of Henry, second earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by his second wife Anne, daughter of William, third lord Dacre, was born at Brougham Castle in Westmoreland on 8 Aug. 1558, and succeeded to the earldom on 8 Jan. 1569-70 on the death of his father, when he became the ward of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, and made his home during his minority at Chenies or Woburn. In 1571 he was entered as a nobleman at Trinity College, Cambridge, was in residence there till July 1574, and took his degree of M.A. on 30 Nov. 1576. He is said to have also studied for some time at Oxford, and to have applied himself more especially to mathematics and geography. On 24 June 1577 he married Margaret, daughter of his guardian [see CLIFFORD, MARGARET]. The marriage had been arranged in their infancy by their respective fathers, and did not prove a happy one. Cum-



berland was a man of irregular life, and, having run through a great part of his very handsome property, seized on the opportunity offered by the war with Spain to re-establish himself.

In 1586 he fitted out a little fleet of three ships and a pinnace, which, under the command of Captain Robert Widrington, sailed from Plymouth in August, and returned in September 1587, after a cruise which had extended beyond the mouth of the river Plate, but without much success to repay the cost of the expedition. In 1588 he commanded the *Elizabeth Bonaventure*, a queen's ship of 600 tons, against the Spanish Armada, and after the decisive action off Gravelines (29 July) carried the news of the victory to the camp at Tilbury. The reports of his gallantry so pleased the queen, that she lent him the *Golden Lion*, a ship of 500 tons, with which to undertake another expedition to the South Sea. The rest of the ships, as well as the equipment of the *Golden Lion*, were provided at his own expense, and he put to sea in October, but only to be driven back by bad weather. The next year the queen lent him the *Victory*, in which, and with six other ships all equipped at his own expense, he put to sea from Plymouth on 18 June. With him sailed Edward Wright [q. v.], the mathematician and hydrographer, who wrote an account of the voyage, and Captain William Monson [q. v.] was his vice-admiral. On 29 June they happily fell in with Sir Francis Drake's squadron returning from Cadiz in extreme want of provisions, which they relieved, and proceeded on their way. In the Channel they captured three French ships of the league; on the coast of Portugal a number of ships laden with spice; at St. Michael's and Flores they made some further captures; and at Fayal cut seven ships out from under the guns of the castle, getting 'an unexpected victory, rather by valour than reason.' Afterwards they fell in with and captured one of the Spanish West India fleet, richly laden, to the value, it was estimated, of 100,000*l*. At Graciosa and St. Mary's they made other rich prizes, though at this last-named place, rashly landing under the very guns of the fort, they suffered severely; 'two-parts of the men were slain and hurt,' and Cumberland himself sorely wounded. With more prizes and prisoners than they could well manage, they turned homewards. The rich West Indianman, sent on ahead, was wrecked in Mount's Bay and utterly lost, with all hands. The other ships ran short of water, and were put to direful extremity, their men being at last reduced to an allowance of three spoonfuls of vinegar a day, while some, 'going to the great ocean for relief, drank

themselves to death with salt water.' In all this time, we are told, 'the earl maintained his own equal temper and good presence of mind, avoiding no part of distress that others, even the meanest seaman, endured.' In the end they met an English ship, from which they obtained such relief as enabled them to reach Ireland, and so arrived at Falmouth in the last days of the year.

In 1591 Cumberland again fitted out an expedition, consisting of the queen's ship *Garland* and seven others; he was again accompanied by Captain Monson, and sailing from England in May, he came on the coast of Portugal, where he made several valuable prizes, which were shortly afterwards, by different misadventures, recaptured, Monson being at the time in command of one, and so made prisoner. Having lost his captain and responsible adviser, and found the *Garland*, a new ship, to be extremely crank and uncomfortable, the earl returned to England, sending, as he left the coast of Spain, a pinnace to Lord Thomas Howard [q. v.], then waiting at the Azores for the Plate fleet, to warn him of a powerful armament that was on the point of sailing to attack him. In 1592 the earl was at the cost of another expedition of five ships, which he sent out under the command of Captain Norton. Near the Azores, Norton fell in with the ships under the command of Sir John Burgh [q. v.], and was in company with them when the great carrack was captured on 3 Aug. Their claim, however, to any share in the rich prize was angrily contested, and was legally decided against Cumberland, to whom, as special compensation, the queen allotted a sum of 36,000*l*. It was solely in consideration of his money venture; for he himself had spent the autumn at court, and on 27 Sept., being in attendance on the queen at Oxford, received the degree of M.A. He was also during this year made a knight of the Garter. The sixth expedition, which Cumberland sent to sea in 1593, consisted of nine ships, of which he took command himself, having his trusted friend Monson again with him, and returned to his former cruising ground among the Azores. He was shortly afterwards seized with a violent sickness, and Monson, fearing for his life, determined to carry him back to England, sending on the other ships to the West Indies. His name is associated with the squadron which, in the following year, fought and burnt the great carrack *Cinco Llagas* of 2,000 tons, and said to be by far richer than the *Madre de Dios* captured by Sir John Burgh, and fought also a severe but unsuccessful action with her consort, a ship of 1,500 tons; but his share in these exploits

was only that of promoter and fitter out; and so also in the expedition of 1595, for which he had built a large and powerful ship, then called *Malice Scourge*, but afterwards celebrated in the history of East Indian navigation under the name of *Dragon*. In 1596 he had intended to take the command himself, but the *Malice Scourge* being dismantled and forced to put back, he contented himself with sending the smaller ships, which he had equipped, for a cruise on the coast of Portugal.

In January 1597-8 he undertook the most considerable of all his expeditions, fitting out no fewer than twenty ships, almost entirely at his own cost, and himself taking the command in the *Malice Scourge*. They sailed from Plymouth on 6 March, passed by the Canaries, plundering as they went, rested for a few weeks at Dominica, and then fell in their full force on Porto Rico on 6 June, and made themselves masters of San Juan, which they proposed to clear of Spaniards, and establish as an English settlement. But violent sickness broke out among the troops; and the earl having gone with some of his ships to Flores to lie in wait for the treasure fleet, Sir John Berkeley, to whom he had left the command at Porto Rico, decided to abandon the place and return. Berkeley joined the earl at Flores, and the united fleet returned to England in October. Considered as a privateering expedition on a large scale, it was certainly a failure, for no care had been taken to keep its sailing secret, and the Spaniards or Portuguese, warned of its approach, remained in their harbours; nor did the plunder of San Juan de Puerto Rico at all compensate for the loss of the galleons which might otherwise have fallen into their hands. The same want of fortune or of management had attended all Cumberland's expeditions, and it was doubted whether they had not proved more of a loss than a gain to his estate. It is certain that, having at his majority inherited a large property, he was nearly 1,000*l.* in debt at his death, which took place in London on 30 Oct. 1605.

He has often been spoken of as a sort of nautical Quixote, a title curiously unsuitable to the courtier, gambler, and buccaneer, in all of which guises history presents him. His love of adventure was strong, and he staked his money on the success of his cruisers in much the same spirit that he did on the speed of his horses or the turn of his dice. And he spared his body no more than his purse. His courage was unimpeachable, and the temper which he showed in times of difficulty won him both credit and popularity. At court he was in high favour with the queen, whose glove, set in diamonds, he wore

as a plume in his hat. He is described as a man of great personal beauty, strong and active, accomplished in all knightly exercises, splendid in his dress, and of romantic valour. On the other hand, he was a gambler and a spendthrift, a faithless husband, and for several years before his death was separated from his wife. His portrait, by an unknown artist, dated 1588, is in the National Portrait Gallery. As this portrait shows the glove in the hat, the received story that it was given him by the queen on his return from one of his voyages is manifestly inaccurate in its minor details. An engraved portrait (by William Rogers) is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (*LEMON'S Cat.* p. 33).

The body was embalmed and buried in the family vault at Skipton in Craven, where a black marble altar tomb to his memory was erected by his sole surviving daughter Anne, countess of Pembroke [see CLIFFORD, ANNE]. In 1803 Dr. Whitaker obtained permission to examine the body, which he found quite perfect, so much so that the face could be seen to resemble the portraits; only, he says, 'all the painters had the complaisance to omit three large warts upon the left cheek.'

[Lediard's *Naval History*; Monson's *Naval Tracts*, book 1.; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 413; Whitaker's *Hist. of Craven* (3rd ed. by Morant), 338-57, where there is a detailed account of the curious genealogical pictures preserved in Appleby Castle; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery.] J. K. L.

**CLIFFORD, HENRY DE CLIFFORD**, fourteenth LORD CLIFFORD, tenth BARON OF WESTMORELAND, first LORD VESCI (1455?-1523), was the eldest son of John de Clifford [q. v.], baron of Westmoreland, by his wife Margaret (1462-1493), daughter and heiress of Sir John Bromflet, baron Vesci (*z.* 16 Jan. 1468). His father having been attainted and his estates forfeited when Henry de Clifford was seven years old, he was, according to Dugdale, brought up as a shepherd at his mother's estate of Londesborough in Yorkshire, whence by the help of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld he was conveyed to a Cumberland farm on the Scottish borders, while his hereditary manors were enjoyed by the partisans of Edward IV—Skipton going to Sir William Stanley, and the barony of Westmoreland to Richard, duke of Gloucester (*DUGDALE*, i. 343; *WHITAKER, History of Craven*, 320-7). On the accession of Henry VII his attainder was reversed and his estates restored by act of parliament (9 Nov. 1485). His age was then about thirty; but he had been brought up so meanly that it is said he could not read at the time. His name does not appear in Hall's list of Henry VII's

chief counsellors, though he was a Yorkshire commissioner of array against the Scots and receiver of crown lands on 25 and 30 Sept. 1485, when he had received knighthood. He was employed to receive the rebels to allegiance (18 May 1486), having a little before this date (2 May) been appointed steward of Middleton. In February 1491 he laid claim to the Durham manors of Hert and Hertlepool. His descendant, the Countess of Pembroke, speaks of him as 'a plain man, who lived for the most part a country life, and came seldom to court or London, except when called to parliament,' to which, according to Nicolas, he received summons from 15 Sept. 1485 to 16 Jan. 1497. He was, however, at London on 30 Oct. 1494, when Prince Henry, afterwards Henry VIII, was made a knight of the Bath. He aided the Earl of Surrey at the relief of Norham Castle in 13 Henry VII, and fought with the central vanguard against the Earls of Crawford and Murray at the battle of Flodden, whence he seems to have carried off three pieces of James IV's famous ordnance, 'the seven sisters,' to grace his castle at Skipton, where they were still to be seen in 1572. He was frequently commissioner of array for the three Yorkshire ridings, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, of which last county he was hereditary sheriff. In 1522 he lent Henry VIII a thousand marks for that king's French expedition—almost the largest sum on the list. On 8 Sept. 1522 his son, Henry de Clifford (1493–1542) [q. v.], had to lead the Clifford force against the Scots, as his father was sick. Next year he died, 23 April 1523, leaving orders for his burial at Shap in Westmoreland or Bolton in Craven (WHITAKER, pp. 322–7, 405; *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, 99, 389; DUGDALE, i. 344; *Calendar of State Papers*, ed. Brewer, vols. i. &c.; *Mat. for History of Henry VII*, pp. 63, 117, 224, 420; HALL, pp. 424, 481).

Clifford seems to have been a man of studious habits, and, according to Whitaker, was specially devoted to astronomy and astrology. Whitaker mentions an Old-French 'Treatise on Natural Philosophy' given by him to Bolton Priory, on the dissolution of which establishment it reverted to the family. He seems to have resided chiefly in a half retirement at Barden, where he is said to have constructed a tower, and where, with the aid of the neighbouring canons of Bolton, he amused himself by studying the heavenly bodies (WHITAKER, 334). This feature in his life, and the romantic story of his early years, form the basis of one of Wordsworth's poems, 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle,' and of what is perhaps the finest passage in the 'White Doe of Rylstone.'

Clifford married, first, Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsho, Bedfordshire, knt., cousin-german to Henry VII, by whom he had three sons—Henry [q. v.], first earl of Cumberland, Sir Thomas Clifford (married to Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Brown), who figures in the 'State Papers' of Henry VIII's reign, and Edward—and four daughters. Clifford's second wife was Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey of Barfoot, Yorkshire, by whom he had two or three sons, who died young, and a daughter.

[For general authorities on the family see CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE; see also Letters of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Series); Materials for the History of Henry VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Series); Calendar of State Papers, ed. Brewer, vols. i. and ii.; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, 1809–10.] T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, HENRY DE CLIFFORD**, fifteenth LORD CLIFFORD, first EARL OF CUMBERLAND, eleventh BARON OF WESTMORELAND, and second BARON VESCI (1493–1542), was the eldest son of Henry de Clifford, tenth Baron of Westmoreland [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsho (DUGDALE, 344; WHITAKER, 327). He is said to have been brought up with Henry VIII. He seems at one time to have been on bad terms with his father; and a letter is still preserved written by the old lord to one of the privy councillors, complaining of the 'ungodly and ungodly disposition of my sonne Henrie Clifford, in such wise as yt was abominable to heare yt.' The father proceeds to accuse his son of open robbery and violence, 'in such wyse as some whol townes are fayne to kepe the churches both nighte and daye, and dare not come att ther own housys,' as well as of apparelling himself and his horse in cloth of gold and goldsmith's work, 'more lyk a duke than a pore baron's sonne as hee is' (WHITAKER, 327–8).

In his father's lifetime he appears as Sir Harry Clifford. He was one of the gentlemen of Yorkshire originally chosen to be present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; but his name, for some reason or other, is struck out of the list. In 1522 he was sheriff of Yorkshire. From 1522 to 1526 he was actively engaged in border warfare. In the latter year (October 1525, according to Doyle) he seems to have been appointed lord warden of the marches, an office which he held for fully two years. He was succeeded by William, lord Dacre (before 26 June 1528), with whom he had a long contention about the castle of Carlisle. Both nobles were summoned before the council of the north on 16 Oct. 1528, after the Earl of Northumberland had vainly striven

to make a final award (26 Feb. and 2 April) (*State Doc.* iii. 241, Nos. 2667, 2995, iv. 4419-21, &c.). In 1533 he had a similar dispute with the young Duke of Richmond, relative to his right to hold a sheriff's tourn in Kendal. In May and June 1534 he was engaged in the inquiry into Lord Dacre's treason, and on 27 Oct. is again found ruling the borders in quiet (cf. DUGDALE, i. 344). A year later he had charge of the privy seal (3 April 1535), 'because none of the king's council would receive it.' Three weeks after this he was one of the Middlesex commissioners, 'oyer et terminer,' for the trial of the prior of the Charterhouse, Bishop Fisher of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More (dated 1 and 26 June) (*ib.* vols. v. vii. viii.).

In the summer of 1525 Henry VIII made his illegitimate son Henry Blount Duke of Richmond and Somerset. On this occasion Clifford was created Earl of Cumberland (18 June), when Anne Boleyn's father was made Viscount Rochford (HALL, 703; *Cal. of State Doc.* iv. pt. iii. 1431). Seven years later he was made a knight of the Garter (DUGDALE, 344). He was also governor of the town and castle of Carlisle and president of the council of the north (*ib.*).

In the political and religious troubles of the age he seems to have adhered to the king. Thus he is found signing the July letter of 1530, begging Clement VII to sanction the king's divorce (*Cal. of State Doc.* iv. No. 6513). In 1534 he was sent to search Bishop Tunstall's house at Auckland for a copy of that prelate's treatise, 'De Differentia Regiæ et Ecclesiasticæ Potestatis' (*ib.* v. 986). At the time of Aske's rebellion his was one of the three great families of the north that remained faithful to the crown, though Robert Aske was a distant relative of his own. The earl had hard work to hold his castle of Skipton (October 1536), weakened as it was by wholesale desertion, against the rebels' siege; and Mr. Froude tells the romantic story that his eldest son's wife, Lady Eleanor Clifford, and her infant children were rescued from the extremest danger at Bolton Abbey, and carried safely into Skipton Castle through the very heart of the besieging host, by the chivalrous courage of Robert Aske's brother Christopher (FROUDE, ii. 552-4, 562; cf. WHITAKER, 335). In reward for his devotion the earl received several manors that had belonged to the dissolved monasteries, notably the site of Bolton Abbey (DUGDALE, i. 344), together with the Skipton possessions of this foundation. His second marriage brought him the whole Percy fee in the same district, and thus made the Clifford family lords of almost all Craven (WHITAKER, 335). He died on

22 April 1542 (1543?), and was buried at Appleby or Skipton (*ib.* 336; cf. DUGDALE, i. 340). He married, first, Margaret, daughter of George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland. By his first wife, who must have died before 1517, he had no issue. By his second he had Henry Clifford, second earl of Cumberland [q. v.], his son and successor, Sir Ingram Clifford, knt. (d. s.p.), and four daughters.

[Calendar of State Documents for the Reign of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer, vols. ii-ix.; Froude's History of England, ed. 1870; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 490-1. Much genealogical information may be got from the inscriptions on the great family portrait-pictures drawn up originally in June 1589, at the order of Margaret, countess of Cumberland, at Westminster. Two copies of the large picture are still extant, one at Hotham (formerly at Skipton Castle), the other and the original at Appleby Castle. See Whitaker, ed. 1878, pp. 339-53, where the inscriptions are printed entire.]

T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, HENRY DE, second EARL OF CUMBERLAND, sixteenth LORD CLIFFORD, twelfth BARON OF WESTMORELAND, and third BARON VESCOI (d. 1570), was the eldest son of Henry de Clifford, first earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland. He succeeded to his father's titles in April 1542. He was made a knight of the Bath at the time of Anne Boleyn's coronation, on which occasion he is styled 'Lorde Clyfforde' (30-31 May 1533) (HALL, 799). In 1537 he married Eleanor Brandon, daughter of Charles Brandon [q. v.], duke of Suffolk. The expenses of this alliance seriously impoverished his estate, and obliged him to alienate 'the great manor of Temedbury, co. Herreford, the oldest estate then remaining in the family.' On the death of his first wife he retired to the country, and succeeded in increasing his paternal inheritance. Whitaker tells a curious story, from the family manuscripts at Appleby: that he was on one occasion, while in a trance, laid out and covered with a hearse-cloth ready for burial. He slowly recovered, after having for a month or more been fed with milk from a woman's breast. He is said to have been a strong man in later life (WHITAKER, 336-8; DUGDALE, 344-5).

After his retirement in 1547 he is said to have visited the court only thrice: at Queen Mary's coronation, on his daughter's marriage, and again soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession (WHITAKER, 338). In July 1561 he and Lord Dacre, his father-in-law, were accused of protecting the popish priests in the north. A similar charge was advanced in

February 1562. He was in 1569 strongly opposed to the contemplated marriage of Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, and readily promised support to the great rebellion of that year. In May 1569 he was in London. As the year wore on he gave in his adherence to the scheme for proclaiming Mary queen of England; but when the critical moment arrived he did not act with vigour, but as a 'crazed man, leaving his tenants to the leadership of Leonard Dacres' (Froude, vii. 469, ix. 412, 446, 449, 511). According to Dugdale, he even assisted Lord Scrope in fortifying Carlisle against the rebels (i. 345). He died shortly after 8 Jan. 1569-70, at Brougham Castle, and was buried at Skipton (*ib.*), where his skeleton was seen by Whitaker in March 1803. It is described as being that 'of a very tall and slender man.' 'Something of the face might still be distinguished, and a long prominent nose was very conspicuous' (pp. 430-1).

The second Earl of Cumberland is described by his daughter as having 'a good library,' being 'studious in all manner of learning, and much given to alchemy.' His first wife was Eleanor Brandon, mentioned above (*d.* November 1547); his second Anne (*d.* July 1581), daughter of William, third lord Dacre of Gillesland. By his first wife he had a daughter, Margaret (*b.* 1540), who on 7 Feb. 1555 married Henry Stanley, afterwards fourth Earl of Derby. This Margaret in 1557 was looked upon as the legal heir to the English crown by many Englishmen (*Cal. of State Papers, Venetian*, ed. Rawdon Brown, p. 1707). By his second wife he had two sons, George [q. v.] and Francis, respectively third and fourth earls of Cumberland, and a daughter, Frances (1556-1592), who married Philip, lord Wharton. Dugdale mentions two other daughters, Eleanor and Mary, by his second wife, and two other sons, Henry and Charles, by his first, all of whom died young WHITAKER, 343, &c.; DUGDALE, i. 345).

[For general authorities see HENRY DE CLIFFORD (1493-1542); Froude, ed. 1863. For his various offices see Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 491-2.] T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, HENRY**, fifth EARL OF CUMBERLAND (1591-1643), nephew of George Clifford, third earl [q. v.], and only son of Francis, fourth earl, by Grisold, daughter of Thomas Hughes of Uxbridge, and widow of Edward Nevill, lord Bergavenny, was born on 28 Feb. 1591 at Londesborough (DUGDALE, i. 345). He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 Jan. 1606, and took the degree of B.A. on 16 Feb. 1608 (BLISS). He was created knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and on 25 July in the same

year married Lady Frances Cecil, daughter of Robert, earl of Salisbury (*Court and Times of James I.* i. 125, 131, 138). In the following year Clifford's sister Margaret married Sir Thomas Wentworth, and though she died in 1622, the friendship of Clifford and Wentworth which thus originated proved lasting. When Wentworth refused to pay the forced loan of 1627, Clifford used all his influence to persuade him to submission (*Strafford Papers*, i. 36-8). He took part in the quarrel with Savile, who was fined 100*l.* in 1630 for a libel against him (RUSHWORTH, ii. App. 21). Wentworth's influence arranged the match between Clifford's only daughter, Elizabeth, and Richard Boyle, earl of Dungarvan, which took place on 5 July 1634 (*Lismore Papers*, iii. 220; *Strafford Papers*, i. 112-262). It was also owing to Wentworth's representation of the great and pressing necessities of the Clifford family that the king consented to repay in 1637 a quarter of the debt to them which his father had contracted twenty years earlier (CARTE, *Ormonde*, v. 227). Clifford was appointed a member of the council of the north on 10 July 1619, was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Clifford on 17 Feb. 1628, and from 14 March 1636 to 31 Aug. 1639 was joint lord-lieutenant of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. Charged, at the approach of the Scotch war, with the duty of raising troops in his lieutenancy, he wrote to the king assuring him that 'the same loyal blood of my ancestors runs still in my veins which they were never sparing of when their sovereigns commanded them to fight for them' (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 214). But though his zeal was great his military knowledge was little, and Strafford, when recommending the king to make him governor of Carlisle on account of his local influence and loyalty, could only say that, 'provided he be furnished with an able lieutenant-governor and set into a right posture at first, he would after govern himself, I believe, dexterously enough' (*ib.* ii. 208, 234). In April 1639, having obtained a commission as lieutenant-general from the Earl of Essex, he occupied Carlisle with some local levies, and was reinforced by five hundred of Strafford's Irish army and an experienced commander, Sir Francis Wilboughby, to act as his counsellor (*ib.* ii. 317). Three months later the command of Carlisle was taken from him and given to Lord William Howard, but he was nevertheless active for the king's cause in the second Scotch war (*ib.* ii. 365; *Hardwick Papers*, ii. 152). The popular party seems to have had some hope of gaining his support, for he was no-

minated by them lord-lieutenant of Westmoreland (9 Feb. 1642, *Parliamentary History*, x. 287). But he joined the king at York in May 1642, signed the engagement of 13 June promising to support the king, and promised to raise and pay fifty horse for three months (22 June 1642). At the request of the Yorkshire gentlemen he became colonel of the regiment raised by them, under the title of the Prince of Wales's regiment, for the defence of the king's person. Also at their request the king left him at York as commander-in-chief in that county, with Sir Thomas Glemham to act as his lieutenant (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 445). The appointment was unfortunate, for Cumberland had 'very much acceptance and affection from the gentlemen and the common people, but he was not in any degree active or of a martial temper' (*ib.*). In the words of a contemporary news-letter 'the Earl of Cumberland stands for a cipher, they do what they please without his advice' (*Terrible News from York*). In October 1642 he was besieged in York and obliged to appeal to the Earl of Newcastle to march into Yorkshire to relieve him (*Newcastle*, p. 335). On Newcastle's arrival he delivered up his command to him (December 1642, RUSHWORTH, iii. 2, 78). Cumberland died on 11 Dec. 1643 in one of the prebend's houses in York, and was buried in Skipton Church on 31 Dec. (WHITAKER, *History of Craven*, p. 252). By his death the earldom of Cumberland in the family of Clifford became extinct, and the estates reverted to the Lady Anne Clifford, wife of Philip, earl of Pembroke. All his children except Elizabeth, countess of Cork, had died young. He is described by the Countess of Pembroke as 'endued with a good natural wit, a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, had a good skill in architecture and mathematics, and was much favoured by King James and King Charles.' He was the author of: 1. 'The Declaration of the Right Honourable Henry, Earl of Cumberland, together with divers Gentlemen of the County of York,' York, 1642. 2. 'Poetical Translations of some Psalms and the Song of Solomon, by that noble and religious soul, now sainted in heaven, Henry, E. of Cumberland,' a manuscript bequeathed by Dr. Rawlinson to the Bodleian, which has secured its writer a place in Dr. Bliss's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ' (iii. 82). Several letters by him are printed in the 'Strafford Papers' and the 'Fairfax Correspondence.'

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Domestic State Papers; Clarendon's Rebellion; Life of the Duke of Newcastle, ed. 1886; Whitaker's History

of Craven; Strafford Letters; Carte's Ormonde, ed. 1851; and the other works above referred to.] C. H. F.

CLIFFORD, HENRY (1768-1813), legal writer, was the second son of the Hon. Thomas Clifford of Tixall, Staffordshire (brother to Hugh, fourth lord Clifford), by his wife Barbara, youngest daughter and co-heiress of James, fifth lord Aston, and niece to Thomas and Edward, dukes of Norfolk, and to George, earl of Shrewsbury. He was born on 2 March 1768; studied at Liège with his eldest brother Thomas, created a baronet in 1815; and on his return to England applied himself to the law, and soon after the passing of the Catholic Act of 1792 was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn (GILLOW, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 508). He was very learned in the law and a warm advocate of the liberties of the people. His personal exertions in the memorable 'O. P.' contest at Covent Garden Theatre brought him prominently before the public (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, No. 14320). He was a sincere catholic, and it was chiefly owing to his efforts that a catholic chapel was opened at Chelsea in 1812. He died at Bath on 22 April 1813. Three months previously he had married Anne Teresa, youngest daughter of Edward Ferrers of Baddesley-Clinton, Warwickshire.

The following works were written by or have reference to him: 1. 'Reflections on the Appointment of a Catholic Bishop [Douglass] to the London District, in a letter to the Catholic Laity of the said District,' Lond. 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A Report of the Two Cases of Controverted Elections of the Borough of Southwark, &c.; to which are added an account of the two subsequent cases of the city of Canterbury, and an appendix on the right of the returning officer to administer the oath of supremacy to Catholics,' Lond. 1797 and 1802, 8vo. A copy in the British Museum contains a manuscript letter from the author to Francis Hargrave. 3. 'Proceedings in the House of Lords in the Case of Benjamin Flower, printer, for a supposed Libel on the Bishop of Landaff; to which are added the arguments in the King's Bench on a motion for an Habeas Corpus,' Lond. 1800, 8vo (CLARKE, *Bibl. Legum*, pp. 176, 314). 4. 'Observations on the Doctrines advanced during the late Elections, in a letter to Samuel Whitbread, Esq.,' 1807, 8vo (WARR, *Bibl. Brit.*) 5. 'Clifford for ever! O. P., and no P. B. The trial between H. Clifford, plaintiff, and J. Brandon, defendant, for an assault and false imprisonment as the plaintiff was quitting Covent Garden Theatre, 31 Oct. 1809,' Lond. [1809], 8vo. 6. 'The

whole Proceedings on Trial of an Action brought by Henry Clifford, Esq., against Mr. James Brandon for an assault and false imprisonment on 5 Dec. 1809,' Lond. 1809, 8vo. 7. 'A Poetical Epistle to Henry Clifford, Esq., on the late Disturbances in Covent Garden Theatre,' Edinburgh, 1810, 8vo.

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

**CLIFFORD, SIR HENRY HUGH** (1826–1883), major-general, third son of Hugh Charles Clifford [q. v.], seventh baron Clifford, who died in 1853, by his marriage with Mary Lucy, only daughter of Thomas Weld of Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire, was born 12 Sept. 1826, and received his first commission as a second lieutenant in the rifle brigade 7 Aug. 1846. He served in South Africa against the Gaikas under Sandili in the following year, and then against the Boers, until their submission at Weinberg on the Vaal river. On the outbreak of another Kaffir war in 1852 he again went to Africa, where he remained until November 1853. He also took part in the Crimean war, where he received the appointment of aide-de-camp to Sir George Brown, commanding the light division, and was present at Alma and Inkerman, and for his gallantry in the latter battle was decorated with the Victoria cross. In May 1855 he was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and remaining in the Crimea until the conclusion of the war was then promoted to the rank of brevet major, and received the medal and clasps for Alma, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, and from foreign governments the Legion of Honour and the 5th class of the Medjidie. On the outbreak of hostilities in China he sailed thither, and as assistant quartermaster-general was present at the operations between December 1857 and January 1858 which resulted in the capture of Canton. For his services he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, with the China medal and Canton clasp. On his return to England he commenced a long term of service on the staff; he was assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot 1860–4, held a similar appointment at headquarters 1865–1868, was aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief 1870–3, and assistant adjutant-general at headquarters 1873–5. Early in 1879 Clifford was selected to proceed to South Africa to take charge of the communications of Lord Chelmsford between Durban and the forces in the field. His task was no light one, for great confusion prevailed at Durban, the port of disembarkation; but by his great experience in staff duties, his knowledge of the requirements of the supply of an army, and, above all, by his familiarity with Kaffir

warfare and his indefatigable nature, he very soon reduced everything to order, and his labours were fully acknowledged by Sir Garnet Wolseley. He was gazetted a C.B. 2 June 1869, and a K.C.M.G. 19 Dec. 1879, and was granted a pension of 100*l.* for distinguished services 7 Oct. 1874. He was major-general of the eastern district of England from April to September 1882. He died at Ugbrooke, near Chudleigh, Devonshire, 12 April 1883. He married, 21 March 1857, Josephine Elizabeth, only child of Joseph Anstice of Madeley Wood, Shropshire, professor at King's College, London.

[Low's Soldiers of the Victorian Age (1880), i. 208–21; Graphic, 12 April 1879, p. 372, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**CLIFFORD, HUGH CHARLES**, seventh LORD CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH (1790–1858), eldest son of Charles, sixth lord, by a daughter of Henry Arundell of Wardour, was born in 1790. He was educated at the Roman catholic college of Stonyhurst, and in 1814 attended Cardinal Consalvi to the congress of Vienna. He served as a volunteer through a large portion of the Peninsular campaigns. On succeeding to his father's estates in 1831 he took his seat in the House of Lords. He gave his general support to the ministry of Lord Grey and afterwards of Lord Melbourne, but seldom took part in the debates except on questions connected with Roman catholicism. In his later years he lived chiefly in Italy, where he had a residence in the neighbourhood of Tivoli. He died at Rome 28 Feb. 1858 of the effects of a wound in the ankle. By his wife, Mary, only daughter of Thomas (afterwards Cardinal) Weld of Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire, he left two daughters and four sons. The eldest son, Charles Hugh, became eighth lord; the third was Sir Henry Hugh [q. v.] He was the author of a 'Letter to Edmund Burke on the Repeal of the Corn Laws,' 1824; 'Letters addressed to Lord Alvanley on his pamphlet, "The State of Ireland considered,"' 1841; and 'Letters to the Editor of the "Morning Chronicle" on the East Indian Question;' and several published speeches.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd series (1858), iv. 551–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. F. H.

**CLIFFORD, JAMES** (1622–1698), divine and musician, son of Edward Clifford, a cook, was born at Oxford, in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, where he was baptised on 2 May 1622. He was a chorister at Magdalen College from 1632 to 1642, and was educated in the choir school. He took no degree at Oxford, and the date of his



ordination is not known. On 1 July 1661 he was appointed tenth minor canon of St. Paul's Cathedral, in 1675 he became sixth minor canon, on 30 May 1682 was admitted senior cardinal, and on 24 Nov. of the same year sacrist. He was for some years curate of St. Gregory by St. Paul's, a post he seems to have resigned before September 1695, in which month he was succeeded by Charles Green. He was also chaplain to the Society of Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street. In 1663 Clifford published the first edition of the work by which he is best known, 'Divine Services and Anthems, usually sung in the Cathedrals and Collegiate Choirs in the Church of England.' This is a collection of words of anthems, and was originally intended only for use at St. Paul's, but in 1664 Clifford published a second edition, with large additions, so as to apply to 'all choires in England and Ireland.' The work contains the words of 393 anthems, besides tunes of chants, &c., 'Brief Directions for the understanding of that part of the Divine Service performed by the Organ in St. Paul's Cathedral on Sundays;' a 'Scale or Basis of Musick,' by Dr. Ralph Winterton, regius professor of medicine at Cambridge, and a 'Psalm of Thanksgiving,' sung by the children of Christ's Hospital, set to music by Thomas Brewer (b. 1611) [q. v.] The book is valuable from a liturgical point of view, besides which it has preserved a record of many anthems by English church composers which are now lost. In 1694 Clifford published 'The Catechism, containing the Principles of Christian Religion,' together with 'A Preparation Sermon before the receiving of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' preached at Serjeants' Inn Chapel in Fleet Street. Clifford was twice married. His first wife's name is unknown, but on 30 May 1667 he obtained a license for his marriage at St. Dunstan in the West, or the chapel of Serjeants' Inn, with Clare Fisher of the parish of St. Gregory by St. Paul's. He died in September 1698. His will (dated 16 June 1687) was proved on the 26th of the same month by his widow, who, according to Hawkins (ed. 1853, p. 690), after her husband's death lived with her daughter in Wardrobe Court, Great Carter Lane, where they kept a school for little children. Clifford had a younger brother named Thomas (baptised on 17 Oct. 1633), who was a chorister at Magdalen College from 1642 to 1645. He also had a brother Richard, who lived at Abingdon, Berkshire; a brother John, who lived at London; and two sisters, Mrs. Anne Coles and Mrs. Vaughan. A son of his was baptised at St. Gregory's on 2 May 1679, and buried there in 1684. By his will he left all

his music to be divided among the minor canons of St. Paul's.

[Magd. Coll. Registers, ed. Bloxam, i. 16, 28, 39, 40, 56, ii. 187, 201, iii. 159; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 597; Registers of St. Gregory's, communicated by the Rev. E. Hoskins; Chapter Records of St. Paul's, communicated by the Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson; will in Probate Registry, Somerset House, 198, Lort; Chester's London Marriage Licenses.] W. B. S.

CLIFFORD, JOHN DE, ninth BARON CLIFFORD (1435?-1461), son of Thomas, eighth baron Clifford [q. v.], was born in 1435 or 1436 (*Escheat Rolls*, iv. 272). He makes his first appearance in February 1458, when, together with Somerset and the Earl of Northumberland, he is found 'with a grete power' lodged without 'the walls of London aboute Temple barre and Westmynstre,' clamouring for compensation for the death of his father at St. Albans. On this occasion the king and his council intervened, and ordered the Duke of York and the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick to establish masses for the souls of the slain nobles and to pay their representatives 'a notable sum of money' (*English Chronicle*, ed. Davies, 77, 78). Clifford seems now to have been perfectly reconciled with his former enemies, and his name is found as one of the lords attainted with York, Warwick, and Salisbury, after the battle of Blore Heath, at the parliament of Coventry in November 1459 (*ib.* 84). About the same time (38 Henry VI) he was made commissary-general of the Scotch marches (DUGDALE), and a conservator of the truce with Scotland (RYMER, xi. 434). In July 1460 he was summoned to parliament (*Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 916). He was one of the Lancastrian leaders at the battle of Wakefield (*Eng. Chr.* 107) in December 1460, where he is reported to have slain the Earl of Rutland, the young son of the Duke of York, with his own hands (HALL). For his acts of cruelty he is said to have received the by-name of 'the Butcher' (DUGDALE). In the same battle he is charged with having cut off the head of the dead Duke of York and presented it decked with a paper crown to Queen Margaret (HOLINSHED). Two months later he was present at the second battle of St. Albans (February 1461), but was slain within six weeks at Ferrybridge, on the eve of the battle of Towton (GREGORY, *Chronicle*, 217). The same year he was attainted by act of parliament (*Escheat Rolls*, iv. 327). His barony of Skipton went to Sir William Stanley, that of Westmoreland to Richard of Gloucester. He left three children, of whom the eldest, Henry (d. 1523) [q. v.], is the hero of one of Wordsworth's



happiest poems. The romantic story of this noble's early years, and how he was brought up as a shepherd on his father's estates till he was restored to his full honours on the accession of Henry VII, can be traced back at least as far as the middle of the sixteenth century (1548), when it makes its appearance in Hall's 'Chronicle.' Hall, however, and Holinshed following him, give the name of this noble as Thomas, by mistake for Henry. Of Clifford's other children, Richard died abroad, while Elizabeth married Robert, son and heir of Sir John Aske (DUGDALE).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 342-3; English Chronicles of the reigns of Richard II-Henry VI, ed. Davies (Camden Society), pp. 77, 78, 84, &c.; Escheat Rolls, iv. 272, 327, &c.; Gregory's Chronicle of London, ed. Gairdner (Camden Society), pp. 209, 217; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis (1809), pp. 250-1, 253-5; Grafton's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, i. 671, 676; Holinshed's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, iii. 268, 277; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, p. 639; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 425, ii. 5, 6; Registrum Abbatie Johannis Whethamstede, i. 299, 393; Report on the Dignity of a Peer, vol. iii. The authority for the details of Lord Clifford's brutal treatment of the Duke of York and the Earl of Rutland is Hall, who, however, it must be remembered, wrote from eighty to ninety years after the battle of Wakefield. From Hall the story passed to Holinshed, and from him to Hume and our later English historians.]

T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, MARGARET, COUNTESS OF CUMBERLAND** (1560?-1616), was the wife of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], to whom she was married, 24 June 1577, at St. Mary Overies (now St. Saviour's), Southwark. She was the third and youngest daughter of Francis Russell, third earl of Bedford, and was born at Exeter about 7 July 1560 (WHITAKER, p. 342). Her husband's intrigue with a certain court lady led to his separation from his wife, who, however, together with her daughter Anne [see CLIFFORD, ANNE], was present at his death 30 Oct. 1605. The next few years were occupied in collecting documents in support of the claim of her daughter to the family estates, which the last earl had, by a will dated only eleven days before his death, left to his brother Francis and his heirs male. On 12 Oct. 1607 the dowager countess and her daughter were denied entrance to Skipton Castle. She died at Brougham Castle in Westmoreland 24 May 1616, leaving the great lawsuit to be settled by a compromise dated 14 March 1617. Her daughter was present at her burial, which took place 7 July in Appleby Church, where her monument may still be seen.

The Countess Margaret seems to have been

an affectionate mother. Her daughter Anne describes her as a 'woman of greate naturall wit and judgment, of a swete disposition, truly religious and virtuous, and endowed with a large share of those four moral virtues, prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance. The death of her two sonnes did so much afflict her as that ever after the booke of Jobe was her dayly companion.' She was also a lady with some pretension to literary tastes. In her portrait as it is preserved in the great family picture, drawn up for her husband in June 1589, she is represented holding the Psalms in her hands. A manuscript note in a Bodleian copy of Walpole's 'Noble Authors' ascribes to her 'some beautiful verses in the stile of Spencer.' They are said to appear on the monument of Richard Candish of Suffolk, in Hornsey Church, Middlesex (*Auct. Bodleian*, D. 111, pp. 172-3). Perhaps her highest praise is to be found in the pains with which she educated her daughter Anne for her high station. Samuel Daniel [q. v.], whom she engaged as her daughter's tutor from her tenderest years, dedicated to her several poems.

[The principal authorities for the preceding life are the inscriptions on the great family pictures at Skipton and Appleby. Those, with many monumental inscriptions of great value for dates and genealogies, may be found in Whitaker's Craven, ed. Morant, 1878. See also A True Memoriall of the Life of Lady Anne Clifford, dictated by herself, in the York volume of the Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute (1846); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 345; Daniel's poems in Chalmers's English Poets, iii. 529-32.]

T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, MARTIN** (d. 1677), master of the Charterhouse, was probably connected with the family of Thomas, lord Clifford [q. v.], a member of the cabal administration. He was educated at Westminster, and in 1640 proceeded to Cambridge, taking his bachelor's degree as a member of Trinity College three years later (*Cole MS.* xlv. f. 265). What became of him during the civil war is not known with any certainty; Wood notes that 'one Martin Clifford was lieutenant in Thomas, earl of Ossory's regiment, 1660.' After the Restoration he hung about town, mainly supported by the dissolute noblemen of the court, among whom his licentious tastes and powers of buffoonery were especially acceptable. He was employed by the Duke of Buckingham, along with Samuel Butler and Thomas Sprat, in producing the famous 'Rehearsal.' Clifford's precise share in the composition is of course uncertain; the fact of his co-operation is noticed in the fourth stanza of the 'Session of Poets.'

Intelligence was brought, the Court being set,

That a Play Tripartite was very near made;  
Where malicious Matt Clifford and spiritual  
Spratt

Were join'd with their Duke, a Peer of the  
Trade.

(DRYDEN, *Miscellany Poems*, 5th edit. pt. ii. p. 89.)

Clifford attacked Dryden in a series of letters, written at different periods and probably circulated by transcripts, for the only known edition was issued long after the author's death with the title 'Notes upon Mr. Dryden's Poems in Four Letters, by M. Clifford, late master of the Charterhouse, London; to which are annexed some Reflections upon the Hind and Panther, by another hand' (Thomas Brown), 4to, London, 1687. The style of these paltry effusions makes it difficult to believe that the writer had been a distinguished university man; the criticism is chiefly verbal. Dryden made no reply, much to Clifford's chagrin, for in the last letter dated from the Charterhouse, 1 July 1672, and signed with his name, he writes: 'Since I cannot draw you to make a reply to me, assure your self that after this letter you shall hear no further from me.'

In 1671 Clifford was elected master of the Charterhouse, a post which he doubtless owed to the friendship of Buckingham. He died on 10 Dec. 1677, and was buried on the 13th in the chancel of St. Margaret's, Westminster, not, as Wood asserts, in the chapel of the Charterhouse. Buckingham intended to have erected a memorial to him, as he had already done to Cowley, their common friend, 'but dying, it was turned upon the carver's hands.' During the time of his mastership Clifford published anonymously 'A Treatise of Humane Reason,' 12mo, London, 1674, which was reprinted the following year, and again in 1691 with the author's name on the title-page. 'One or two months after its publication the Bishop of Ely (Laney) was dining in Charterhouse with many "persons of quality," and the conversation during dinner turned on that book. The bishop, no doubt unaware that he was in the presence of the writer of it, remarked that "'twas no matter if all the copies were burnt and the author with them," "because it made every man's private fancy judge of religion." The treatise was answered the year following its issue by 'Observations upon a Treatise,' attributed to the Rev. Edward Stephens, and by 'Plain-Dealing. . . . By A. M., a Countrey Gentleman.' The last-named tract was in turn dealt with by Albertus Warren, who, at the end of his 'Apology,' 1680, has left a curious description of Clifford's person and habits.

To Clifford, Spratt addressed his 'Life of Cowley.' His portrait, engraved by Vandergucht, faces the 'Life' in the octavo editions of the poet's complete works.

In the 'Nouvelle Biographie Générale' (x. 862), Clifford is amusingly described as 'théologien anglais, de l'ordre des Chartreux,' who, it is added, 'fut prieur de son ordre.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 999-1000, iv. 209, 728; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (1852), pp. 111, 115, 116, 532; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, 2nd edit., i. 136, 154-5; W. Haig Brown's *Charterhouse, Past and Present*, pp. 121-2; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 2nd edit., iv. 96-7; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. G.

CLIFFORD, RICHARD (*d.* 1421), bishop of Worcester and London, is said to have been grandson of Thomas de Clifford, younger son of Robert de Clifford II (*d.* 1344), third baron of Westmoreland (WHITAKER; DUGDALE, i. 340). It is, however, possible that he was the son of Sir Lewis Clifford (1336?-1404), as Godwin asserts on manuscript authority (p. 187, cf. *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 197, ii. 427, 429, &c.). He makes his first appearance on 1 March 1385 as canon of St. Stephen's Chapel Royal in Westminster. When the appellant lords impeached Sir Simon Burley [q. v.], Clifford found himself involved in the same charges, and was imprisoned in Rochester Castle 4 Jan. 1388. Five months later (3 June) the commons made a special petition that his name, with that of Henry Bowet [q. v.] and a few others, should be excluded from the list of pardons. From this it would appear that he was one of the favourites of Richard II, an opinion which is strengthened by the fact that he is first clerical executor of this king's will, dated 16 April 1398 or 1399 (*Parl. Rolls*, ii. 248-9; WALSHINGHAM, *Xpod. Neustrie*, p. 355; RYMER, vii. 567, viii. 77). He must, however, have been released very soon, as on 4 June 1388 he appears as guardian of the privy seal, an office which he seems to have held till the end of the reign (RYMER, viii. 77; *Privy Council Proceedings*, i. 80-1), and even during the first year and a half of Henry IV (*ib.* p. 129). He was a great pluralist, and was apparently canon and prebendary of Salisbury (Blebury) till his elevation to a bishopric (22 Sept. 1401); prebendary of Fenton, in the diocese of York (17 Oct. 1386; reappointed 31 Dec. 1395); prebendary of Leighton Buzzard (9 Aug. 1392), and of Cadington Major in the diocese of London (10 Dec. 1397); archdeacon of Canterbury (March 1397); dean of York (26 March 1398); prebendary of Riccall (York, 24 April 1398), and of Norwell Palishall (Southwell, from 25 Sept. 1415);

prebendary of Islington (17 March 1418); archdeacon of Middlesex (2 May 1418).

About April 1401 Clifford was promoted by papal provision to the see of Bath and Wells; but, as the king refused him the temporalities, he was transferred to Worcester (19 Aug. 1401), and his original bishopric given to Henry Bowet (LE NEVE, i. 42; GODWIN, pp. 378-9). In 1402 he helped to conduct Blanche, the eldest daughter of Henry IV, to Cologne, and there married her to Louis, son of Rupert, king of the Romans (GREEN, iii. 326). Three of his letters written about this period are preserved (SMITH, *Worcester*, pp. 100-1; WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 278; COXE, *Cat. C. C. C.* ii. 26). From Worcester Gregory XII translated him to London by a bull dated 22 June 1407, the same year in which Henry Bowet was translated to York (LE NEVE, ii. 294; *Ypod. Neustr.* p. 423). On 23 and 25 Sept. 1413 he was present in the chapter-house of St. Paul's at Sir John Oldcastle's trial for heresy, and it is from the Archbishop of Canterbury's elaborate letter to him that we derive our knowledge of the details of this great case. Two years later (17 Aug. 1415) he assisted the same prelate's successor, when John Claydon, the London Lollard, was handed over to the civil power (RYMER, ix. 61; WILKINS, iii. 371). On 28 May 1415 he was ordered to array his clergy against the enemies of the king and church. Little more than a year later (20 July 1416) he was appointed one of the English ambassadors to the council of Constance, and he had certainly quitted England on this service by 16 Dec. (RYMER, ix. 254, 371, 420). While at Constance he received at least one letter of instruction written by the king's own hand. In the deliberations he took a very prominent part, and was even proposed for the papacy. It was he who at the 'early morning' conclave of 11 Nov. 1417 uttered the words 'Ego Ricardus episcopus Londoniensis accedo ad dominum meum cardinalem de Columpna,' and thus secured the election of Martin V. On Sunday, 31 Jan. 1417, he entertained the Duke of Bavaria, the king of the Romans, and the Burgrave (RYMER, ix. 436, 466; *Ypodigma Neustr.* pp. 475-6).

While bishop of London Clifford took a considerable part in matters not strictly ecclesiastical. He was acting as the archbishop's deputy when the convocation held at St. Paul's (Corpus Christi day, 1413) granted a tenth to the king, and was present at the Westminster great council (16 April 1415) when Henry V determined to recover his inheritance in France (WILKINS, iii. 351; RYMER, ix. 222). Little more than a month

before his death he was in communication with the archbishop about the privileges of Oxford and Cambridge graduates (16 July 1421). He died 20 Aug. 1421, and was buried 'under the marble stone where formerly stood the shrine of St. Erkenwald' (WILKINS, p. 401; GODWIN, i. 187). It was this bishop who (15 Oct. 1414) supplanted the old use of St. Paul's by that of Sarum.

[Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii.; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, vols. i. ii. iii.; Smith's *Worcester* in 'English Dioceses'; Register of St. Paul's, ed. Simpson (1873); Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson (1743); Walsingham's *Ypodigma Neustriæ* (Rolls Series); Coxe's *Catalogue of Oxford MSS.*; for other authorities see CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE and ROGER DE.] T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE**, fifth BARON CLIFFORD by tenure, first baron by writ (1273-1314), only son of the Roger de Clifford who was killed in North Wales in 1282, by his wife Isabella, daughter and coheiress of Robert de Vipont, was born about Easter 1273 (*History of Westmoreland, Ann. Wint.* 109; RISHANGER, 87, 103; *Ann. Dunst.* 291; *Parl. Writs*, i. 536; *Cal. Geneal.* 139, 331). Clifford was thus left heir to the Clifford estates of his grandfather, Roger de Clifford [q. v.], who died in 1285, and to a moiety of the Vipont inheritance shared between his mother (p. d. 29 Nov. 1301) and her sister Idonea de Leyborne (*Cal. Geneal.* 331, 540, &c.; *Ann. Wigorn.* 550).

Clifford was summoned to do service by proxy for his Northumbrian estates about July 1282, being at that time under age. In 1285 he is found paying 100% relief as one of Ralph Gaugy's heirs, and according to Sir Matthew Hale was in the king's employ when only nineteen (*Parl. Writs*, i. 230, 241; *Siege of Carlaverock*, 186). It is not, however, till 1297 that he comes forward prominently. In this year he was appointed justice of the forests beyond Trent, an office which he still held in April 1300, and apparently in 1305. In the previous May (1297) he had been summoned to attend Edward across the sea, but can hardly have done so, as on 12 July he was appointed captain of the Cumberland fortresses and ordered to invade Scotland with Henry de Percy (*Parl. Writs*, 536; *Siege of Carl.* 186; cf. RYMER, ii. 774). In the course of the same year (1297) he was made captain and guardian of the Scotch marches and the county of Cumberland (18 Oct., 14 Nov.); and towards the middle of June 1297 as a baron received a personal summons to the York muster for 12 Nov. 1298 (*Parl. Writs*, 536). In 1297 he was appointed governor of Carlisle; in 1298 governor of Not-

tingham Castle; and in February 1301 signed the Lincoln letter to the pope as 'castellan of Appleby' (*ib.* NICOLAS, *Carlaverock*, 186), denying the claim that Scotland was a fief of the papacy. In 1299 he was deputed with Antony Bek [see BEK, ANTONY I] to superintend the castle garrisons on the marches; and in the same year received his first summons to parliament (29 Dec.) His last summons is dated 26 Nov. 1313 (*Siege of Carlaverock*, 186; *Hist. Peerage*, 111).

In the intervening years he had been distinguishing himself by his military achievements, which seem to have opened with a brilliant raid into Scotland, immediately before Christmas 1297 (RISHANGER, 183); though, according to a much later chronicler, he had been present at the battle of Dunbar on 27 April 1296 (KNIGHTON, 2480). From this date he seems to have been actively employed on the Scotch marches in almost every year till his death. His exertions brought about the fall of the fortress of Carlaverock in July 1300, which the king in return entrusted to his guardianship (*Siege of Carlav.* pp. 27, 28, 76, 86). In 2 Edward II he was again warden of the Scotch marches, and on 20 Aug. 1308 was appointed captain and chief guardian of all Scotland on either side of the Firths in company with the Earl of Angus. He was reappointed to the same office on 15 Dec. 1309, having in the previous October been despatched against Scotland with the Earl of Hereford and Henry de Beaumont. On 4 April 1311 he was nominated guardian south of the firths, and on 18 June was a commissioner of array for Westmoreland and Cumberland (DUGDALE, 338; *Parl. Writs*, 687-8).

In return for these services he received many grants and lucrative posts. On 15 Oct. 1306 he was enfeoffed in Robert Bruce's forfeited manor of Hert and Hertlepool, a grant which in later years embroiled the Cliffords with the bishops of Durham, who claimed that these estates, being situated within their county palatine, should revert to them on the treason of the original holder (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. 58, 59, iv. 261). Skelton, in Cumberland, he received on the forfeiture of Christopher de Seton (DUGDALE, 338; *Escheat Rolls*, i. 260, cf. 106). Skipton Castle was given him in exchange for his claims in the vale of Monmouth on 7 Sept. 1310 (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 274; cf. PALGRAVE, *Kalendar*, 34); and Edward I is said to have granted him the Scotch lands of William Douglas in satisfaction of a claim for 500*l.* a year. According to Barbour it was this grant that made Sir James Douglas side with Bruce; and the Scotch rhyme has more than one

story of the vengeance taken by the 'good Lord Douglas' on his English rival 'the Clifford.' Nor were the gifts of Edward II less munificent. To those already mentioned may be added the marshalry of England (3 Sept. 1307), and the several grants of 3 & 4 Ed. II of which Sir Harris Nicolas makes mention (RYMER, iii. 9; *Siege of Carlav.* 186). By a special clause in the ordinances of 1311 the royal grants to Clifford were exempt from the general restoration decreed (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 199). He was also appointed guardian of Norham Castle on the eve of the Assumption 1314.

Clifford, who in 1302, 1303, and 1305 was acting as 'custos' for the Bishop of Durham, was deputed to inquire into the question of the forfeiture of Balliol's manors of Gaynesford and Castle Bernard (11 Dec. 1305). He was summoned to the great parliament of Carlisle (January 1307), and is said to have been present at Edward I's death-bed, where he received that monarch's dying instructions relative to the banishment of Gaveston (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 795-7; *Parl. Writs*, i. 536; NICOLAS, *Carlav.* 186). In 1307-8 he was invited to be present at Edward II's coronation, was reappointed governor of Nottingham Castle, and in the early half of the latter year entered into a league with Antony Bek, bishop of Durham [q. v.], to preserve the king's rights (*Parl. Writs*, 617-18; DUGDALE, 338). He seems to have been a favourite with Edward II. He signed the Stamford letter of the barons to the pope on 6 Aug. 1309 (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 162). His name occurs in one list among those of the ordainers (*ib.* 172; but cf. STUBBS, ii. 327-8). That he had as yet hardly thrown himself definitely into the opposition is shown by his declaration of 17 March 1310 that the king's concessions should not be construed into a precedent (*Chron.* 171); while the ordinance alluded to in the last paragraph seems to show that towards the end of 1311 (28 Oct.) he was not viewed with distrust by the barons. Next year, however, he is found occupying a more decided position. On the rumour of Gaveston's return he was assigned to guard the northern counties against any collusion between the favourite and Robert Bruce (c. January 1312). On 4 May he entered Newcastle with an armed force, in company with the Earl of Lancaster; and a fortnight later he was besieging Gaveston in Scarborough Castle (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 204; *Parl. Writs*, 688; RYMER, ii. 328). After Gaveston's death he was appointed one of the representatives of the baronial party, and as such had a safe-conduct for an interview with the papal legates before Christmas 1312.

Lancaster, Hereford, and Warwick, however, refused to confirm his arrangements on technical grounds; on 16 Oct. 1313 a pardon was granted him for his share in the murder of Gaveston (*ib.* 221, 443, 688, &c.)

On 23 Dec. 1313 Clifford was summoned to join the muster at Berwick for the Scots expedition of June 1314. When about the beginning of Lent (c. 20 Feb.) 1314 came the news of the distress of the Stirling garrison, Clifford was one of the few great lords on whose loyalty Edward felt that he could rely. He was hurriedly excused from attendance at the parliament summoned for 21 April, and bidden to muster his men at Berwick by the same date (*Parl. Writs*, 688; *Chron. Ed. II*, 201). On the eve of Bannockburn, Clifford commanded the eight hundred chosen warriors sent to attempt the relief of Stirling. The account of his defeat in this effort by a small force of Scotch under Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray, is one of the most picturesque incidents in the siege of Stirling. Next day (24 June 1314) he was slain in the great battle: 'turpiter in fugam convertitur' is the phrase of one chronicler. Bruce, with characteristic generosity, sent back his dead body, like that of the Earl of Gloucester, to the English king (*BARBOUR*, xi. 513-655, xii. 29, 99-164; *Chron. Ed. I and II*, ii. 202; *TROKELowe*, 85, 87).

Clifford married (13 Nov. 1295) Matilda or Maud (*d.* 1327, *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 4), daughter and coheirress of Thomas de Clare, brother of Gilbert de Clare, last earl of Gloucester but one. This Maud, his executrix, after having had his will proved on 18 Sept. 1314, was seized and carried off while on a journey by James Iseys, guardian of Castle Bernard, c. 11 Nov. 1315, and is said to have afterwards married Robert de Welles, a baron of Lincolnshire (*Ann. Wigorn.* 523; *Chron. Ed. I and II*, 48; *Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 607; *DUGDALE*, 339). Clifford was succeeded by his eldest son Roger, born on 2 Feb. 1299 (*WHITAKER*, 311, &c.), who, after joining the insurgent barons in 1321-2, is variously reported to have been executed at York (23 March 1322) immediately after the battle of Boroughbridge, and to have survived till the commencement of Edward III's reign (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 1051; *Chron. Ed. I and II*, i. 302, ii. 77-8, with which cf. *WHITAKER*, 348; *DUGDALE*, 339; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 5). A second son, Robert de Clifford, held the estates from about 1327, if not earlier, to about 1344 (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 182; *Escheat Rolls*, v. 118).

Clifford was one of the greatest barons of the age. In addition to the estates of his

grandfather, he inherited from his mother, Isabella de Vipont (*d.* 1291), a moiety of the barony of Westmoreland. He thus became possessed of Brougham, Burgh, Pendragon, and perhaps Appleby castles (for a full list of his manors see *DUGDALE*, pp. 339-340). By agreement with his aunt Idonea he is said to have enjoyed all the Vipont estates in Westmoreland during his life; but it was not till after her death that his son Robert united all the inheritance of this family (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, 274, &c.; *DUGDALE*, 339).

Clifford was one of Edward I's most vigorous soldiers and administrators. Rishanger describes him as 'miles illustris.' The author of the 'Siege of Carlaverock' is more emphatic in his praise. Clifford's valour at this siege and his long services for Edward I and II seem to justify the eulogy. He was the founder of the north-country branch of the Clifford family (*RISHANGER*, pp. 97, 185; *Siege of Carlaverock* (text), pp. 27, 28, 76, 86).

[*Dugdale's Baronage*, vol. i.; *Whitaker's History of Craven*, ed. Morant, 1877; *Nicolas's Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; *Siege of Carlaverock*, ed. Nicolas; *Nicolson and Burn's History of Westmoreland*; *Parliamentary Writs*, vols. i. and ii. div. iii.; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ed. Roberts; *Kalendar of Exchequer*, &c. ed. Palgrave; *Escheat Rolls*, vols. i. ii.; *Rotuli Parliament.* vol. i.; *Tres Scriptores Historiæ Dunelm.* ed. Raine (Surtees Society); *Rymer's Fœdera*, ed. 1704, vol. ii.; *Barbour's Bruce*, ed. Skeat (Surtees Society); *Knyghton ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores*. The following volumes are quoted from the *Rolls Series*: *Annales Wigorn.*, *Winton.*, *Dunstapl. ap. Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard; *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, ed. Stubbs; *Rishanger*, ed. Riley; *Registrum Palatin. Dunelm.*, ed. Hardy.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, ROGER DE (*d.* 1285?), soldier and judge, was the son of Roger de Clifford of Tenbury, second son of Walter de Clifford, brother of Fair Rosamond, by Sybil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and relict first of Robert, lord Tregoz, and then of William de Newmarch. He was a minor at the date of his father's death (1231?). In 1259 he was among the suite of Henry III in France during the negotiations for the treaty of peace which was concluded in that year with Louis IX. Three years later suspicions of his loyalty were aroused by a letter which, as representing the marcher barons, he sent to the king urging upon him the observance of the provisions of Oxford, and he was forbidden to joust or appear in arms, particularly during the king's absence overseas, without a royal license. The effect of

this injunction was, however, neutralised by a commission issued almost simultaneously, and doubtless at the instance of de Montfort, by which he was placed in command of the royal castles of Ludgershall and Marlborough. In 1263 he joined the insurgent barons under de Montfort, ravaging the Welsh marches with Roger de Leybourne and taking Hereford and Bristol, and was excommunicated. The following year he returned to his allegiance and played a prominent part in the siege of Nottingham, taking prisoner Simon de Montfort the younger. He was rewarded with the command of the castle of Gloucester and the shrievalty of the county, and with the post of justice of the royal forests south of the Trent. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes, but was among those who were released on condition of appearing in parliament when summoned. The liberty thus gained he employed in raising an army for the king in the Welsh marches, and with Roger de Mortimer succeeded in reducing Gloucester, Bridgnorth, and Marlborough. Cited by the parliament to give an account of his conduct and failing to appear, he was declared an exile. In the spring of 1265 the timely appearance of a force under the joint command of Clifford and Roger de Leybourne prevented the recapture of Prince Edward, then a fugitive from the castle of Hereford. Clifford also greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Evesham in August of the same year; it was to him that John Fitz-John, one of the few English supporters of de Montfort who left the field alive, owed his preservation. In recognition of his services the king released him from a debt of 399*l.* 17*s.*, granted him very extensive estates in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, and put him in possession, jointly with Roger de Leybourne, of certain estates in Westmoreland which had belonged to Robert de Vipont (Veteri Ponte). Clifford obtained (1269-70) the hand of Isabella, Vipont's elder daughter and coheir, for his son Roger, and Leybourne married her younger sister Idonea. There is evidence, however, that Clifford and Leybourne soon began to quarrel about their respective shares of the property. In 1270 Clifford joined the crusade under Prince Edward, his son Roger being temporarily substituted for him as justice of the forests, and he was one of the executors of the will made by the prince at Acre in 1272, and a witness to the contract executed by Edward at Sordua in Gascony in the following year, by which he agreed to marry his eldest daughter to the eldest son of Peter of Arragon. It was probably in the same year that Clifford married in France a lady who is

described by Dugdale as the Countess of Lauretania. The lady died in 1301, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Clifford's first wife was probably Hawyse or Avicia, daughter of John Boterell, a grant of whose hand his father had obtained from the king in 1230. On his return to England in 1274 he was at once sent with William de Beauchamp into Wales with a commission to examine into the state of the border and to exact reparation for breaches of the peace. In the autumn of 1275 he was again in France, being commissioned to explain to Philip Edward's reason for refusing to act as arbitrator in a dispute between the Duke of Burgundy and the Count of Nivernois, which it was desired to refer to him. We find him appointed governor of Erdesleigh in Herefordshire in the following year, and justice of Wales in 1279, being invested, as we gather from Rishanger, with a jurisdiction extending over the whole of that country. On the outbreak of the last Welsh insurrection he was surprised by David, brother of Llewelyn, in Hawarden Castle on Palm Sunday (22 March 1281-2), the garrison being put to the sword, and taken prisoner, though not before he had been severely (according to one chronicler mortally) wounded. He was carried to Snowdon. In the war which followed his son Roger was drowned on St. Leonard's day (6 Nov. 1282) while crossing a bridge of boats over the Menai Straits, a sudden attack of the Welsh having thrown the English forces into confusion. Clifford probably died about 1285. His estate being in debt to the crown, execution was issued on his goods in 1286, the jewels of his widow the countess being exempted by the writ. Before his death he had made over to the city of London certain property which he held in the Jewry.

[Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Ser.), 153, 155, 158, 173, 510; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), 13, 21, 30-1, 34, 97, 99, 103, (Camden Society) 18, 125; Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.), ii. 221-2, 226, 234, iii. 225, 232, iv. 172, 234-5; Annal. Monast. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 107, 109, 376, 397, iii. 292, iv. 459, 481, 485; Hoare's Wiltshire, Hd. of Ambresbury, 84; Devon's Issues of the Exch. (Hen. III.-Hen. VI.), p. 93; Rot. Fin. (Roberts), ii. 182, 242, 410; Cal. Rot. Chart. 92; Excerpta e Rot. Fin., i. 219, ii. 520; Rot. Hund., i. 186, ii. 140, 270; Rymer's Fœdera (2nd edit.), i. 777, 804, (ed. Clarke) i. pt. i. 434, 449, 455, 465, 483, pt. ii. 504, 506, 510, 530, 537, 558, 576, 608; Eyton's Shropshire, v. 146, 163; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 178, 181; Dugdale's Warwickshire (Thomas), pp. 399, 556, 899, 1009; Pierre de Langtoft (Rolls Ser.), ii. 178; Eulogium Historiarum (Rolls Ser.), iii. 123, 129, 136, 145; Cal. Rot. Pat. 42; Parl. Writs, i. 222; John de Oxenides

(Rolls Ser.), 236; Nicolas's *Testam. Vetusta*, p. 8; Mun. Gild. London. (Rolls Ser.), i. 555; Chron. Edw. I (Rolls Ser.), i. 89; Nicolas's *Hist. Peerage* (Courthope); Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 135; Foss's *Judges of England*.] J. M. R.

**CLIFFORD, ROGER DE**, ninth LORD CLIFFORD, fifth BARON OF WESTMORELAND (1333-1389), was born 10 July 1333 (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, text, i. 197). His father (*d.* 20 May 1344) was Robert de Clifford, second son of Robert de Clifford (1273-1314) [q. v.], the founder of the northern branch of this family; his mother (*d.* 25 July 1362) was Isabella, daughter of Maurice, lord Berkeley. He succeeded his elder brother, Robert, probably in or before 1352, and certainly before 10 Aug. 1354, on which day he made proof of his age (DUGDALE, i. 240; WHITAKER, pp. 310-11; *Hist. Peerage*, 117; *Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 279; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 118, 248).

Clifford entered on his military career when hardly more than twelve, being armed at the time of Jacob van Artevelde's death on 17 July 1345 (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, i. 197). In August 1350 he was engaged in the sea-fight with the Spaniards near Winchelsea; and in 1355 he accompanied his father-in-law, Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, on the expedition to Gascony (WHITAKER, 314-315; DUGDALE, i. 340). He was again serving in Gascony in 1359, 1360, and in the French expedition of the Duke of Lancaster in 1373. A document dated at Brougham 10 July 1369 shows him engaging the services of Richard le Fleming and his company for a year. In the same way he retained Sir Roger de Mowbray; and was himself retained, with his company of nearly eighty men, by Edmund, earl of March, on 25 Sept. 1379 (DUGDALE, i. 340; WHITAKER, 317). On 15 March 1361 he was called upon to assist Lionel, duke of Clarence, in his great Irish expedition on pain of forfeiting his Irish estates. A similar summons to defend his lands in Ireland was issued on 28 July 1368 (RYMER, vi. 319, 595). His chief services, however, were rendered on the Scotch borders. In July 1370 he was appointed one of the wardens of the west marches; but according to Sir H. Nicolas he is found defending the northern borders fourteen years earlier (RYMER, vi. 657; DUGDALE, i. 340; *Scrope Roll*, ii. 469, &c.). He signed the truce with Scotland on 24 Aug. 1369, and was warden of both east and west marches on five occasions between 1380 and 1385. In 1377 he was made sheriff of Cumberland and governor of Carlisle, a city whose walls he appears to have inspected and found weak in the preceding

year. To the last two offices he was reappointed on Richard II's accession. He was made a commissioner of array against the Scots (26 Feb. 1372), and one of a body of commissioners to correct truce-breakers and decide border disputes 26 May 1373, having sat on a similar commission in September 1367. In August 1385 he accompanied Richard's expedition against Scotland with sixty men-at-arms and forty archers. His last border service seems to have been in October 1388, when he was ordered to adopt measures of defence for the Scotch marches (RYMER, vi. 570, 637, 714, vii. 9, 475; NICOLAS, *Scr. and Gros. Roll*, ii. 469, &c.).

Clifford was summoned to all parliaments from 15 Dec. 1356 to 28 July 1388 (DUGDALE, i. 340; *Hist. Peerage*, 117). He was trier of petitions in many parliaments from November 1373 to September 1377. In August 1374 he was appointed one of the commissioners to settle the dispute between Henry de Percy and William, earl of Douglas, relative to the possession of Jedworth Forest. In the parliament of November 1381 he was member of a committee to confer with the House of Commons. On 12 Oct. 1386 he gave evidence in the great Scrope and Grosvenor case at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. Two years later (May 1388) he was with Richard, earl of Arundel, in his naval expedition to Brittany (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, i. 197, ii. 469, &c.; RYMER, vii. 45). He died 13 July 1389, being then possessed of enormous estates, chiefly situated in Yorkshire, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, but spread over several other counties (DUGDALE, i. 341; *Escheat Rolls*, iii. 113).

Clifford married Maud or Matilda, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who perhaps died in 1402-3 (cf. *Escheat Rolls*, iii. 286). By her he had two sons, Thomas, his successor (*d.* 1391?) [q. v.]; and, as is said, Sir William Clifford, the governor of Berwick (*d.* 1419), and three daughters: Mary, who married Sir Philip Wentworth of Wentworth, Yorkshire; Margaret, who married Sir John Melton, knight; and Katherine, the wife of Ralph, lord Greystock. Dugdale gives him a third son, the Lollard, Sir Lewis Clifford (*d.* 1404), whom, however, Sir H. Nicolas shows to have been probably his brother, but certainly not his son (DUGDALE, i. 340-2; WHITAKER, 314-16; NICOLAS, *Scr. and Gros. Roll*, ii. 427, &c.). The genealogical table in Whitaker gives Clifford two brothers, John de Clifford and Thomas de Clifford, said to have been the ancestor of Richard de Clifford, bishop of London [q. v.]; also three sisters.



[Whitaker's History of Craven (ed. 1877) contains copious extracts from the account of the Clifford family drawn up by Sir Matthew Hale in the seventeenth century; together with a genealogical table facing p. 311; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. by Sir Harris Nicolas, of which vol. i. contains the text and vol. ii. lives of many of the witnesses, compiled by the editor; for other references see CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE.]

T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND (FAIR ROSAMOND) (d. 1176?), mistress of Henry II, was the daughter of Walter de Clifford [q. v.], and granddaughter of Richard FitzPonce, the ancestor of the Clifford family. There are reasons for believing that Walter was already married by 1138. Hence his daughter Rosamond may possibly have been born, as is often asserted, before 1140.

The surname Clifford does not seem to have been ascribed to Fair Rosamond till the publication of the first edition of Stow's 'Chronicle of England' (1580), where she is called 'Rosamond, the faire daughter of Walter, lord Clifford.' But there can be little or no doubt of Rosamond's parentage. In the 'Hundred Rolls of Ed. I' (ii. 93, 94) we find the verdict of the jurors of Corfham running as follows: 'Dicunt quod [Corfham erat in] antiquo dominico Regum, set Henricus Rex pater Johannis Regis dedit [Waltero] de Clyfford pro amore Rosamundæ filiæ suæ.' Hence, at least as early as 2 Ed. I (1274), it was already the popular story on a Clifford manor that Rosamond Clifford had been the mistress of Henry II.

No contemporary writer mentions the legends commonly associated with the name of Rosamond, most of which prove to be popular myths. Giraldus Cambrensis, writing at the close of the twelfth century, in his treatise 'De Principis Institutione,' tells us that Henry II, after having imprisoned his wife Eleanor, began to live in open adultery with some one who can hardly have been any one else than Rosamond: '[Rex] qui adulter antea fuerat occultus effectus postea manifestus non mundi quidem rosa juxta falsam et frivolatissimam compositionem sed inmundi verius rosa vocata palam et impudenter abutendo' (pp. 21, 22). The date of this open connection with Rosamond is fixed ('biennali vero clade sedata') after the suppression of the great rebellion which lasted from March 1173 to September 1174 (*Itin. of Hen. II*, pp. 172, 184). Hence it must have been about 1174 or 1175 that Henry proclaimed his adultery with Rosamond. Three later writers, John Brompton (of uncertain date), Knyghton (c. 1400), and Higden (c. 1350), give a similar account with additional details of their own. Verbal coinci-

dences show that they all had access, directly or indirectly, to Giraldus Cambrensis. They all also probably had access to some other common source of information, as they all speak of Rosamond's having been hidden away from the queen's jealousy at Woodstock in a secret chamber of 'Dædalian workmanship,' the 'maze' of popular ballads and legend (BROMPTON, p. 1151; KNYGHTON, p. 2395; HIGDEN, viii. 52). They likewise declare Rosamond to have died soon after her open acknowledgment by the king ('sed illa cito obiit'), and to have been buried in the chapter-house at Godstow nunnery. Giraldus Cambrensis knows nothing of the Woodstock residence or of the Godstow burial; but the latter fact is corroborated by Robert of Gloucester (c. 1300), and is established by a charter printed in the 'Monasticon,' where Osbert FitzHugh (apparently Rosamond's brother-in-law) bestows his salt pit at Wick on the Godstow nunnery at the petition of Walter de Clifford (Rosamond's father) for the salvation of the souls of his (i.e. Walter's) wife and his daughter Rosamond, 'quarum corpora ibidem requiescant' (*Monast.* iv. 366, No. 13). Walter de Clifford, the father, is proved by other charters to have endowed the nunnery of Godstow 'pro animabus uxoris mæ Margaretæ Clifford et nostræ filiæ Rosamundæ.' Benedict of Peterborough and Hoveden tell us that Henry II had bestowed many gifts on Godstow, 'which had previously been but a small nunnery,' for the sake of Rosamond, 'quæ quondam extiterat amica Henrici regis.' The same chroniclers say that in 1191 St. Hugh, the bishop of Lincoln, on a visitation of Godstow, found Rosamond's tomb set in the middle of the church choir before the altar, and adorned with silken hangings, lamps, and waxen candles. Disgusted at such profanation he gave orders for her body to be taken up and buried outside the church. It would seem that she was reinterred in the chapter-house (BROMPTON, HIGDEN, KNYGHTON in *loc. cit.*), where her tomb had the famous inscription:—

Hic jacet in tumulo Rosa mundi non Rosa munda:  
Non redolet sed olet quæ redolere solet.

Here her bones may have remained till the time of the Reformation, about which date we learn from Leland (ap. *Monasticon*, iv. 365) that 'Rosamunde's tombe at Godstowe nunnery was taken up a-late. It is a stone with this inscription, *Tumba Rosamundæ*.' According to the account of Allen, president of Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College, who died in 1632 in the ninetieth year of his age, this stone was broken into pieces; but tradition still pointed out 'her stone coffin' in



Hearne's time (c. 1711), though that writer regarded it as 'no more than the fiction of the vulgar' (LELAND, *Itin.*, ed. Hearne, ii. 77; HEARNE, *Will. of Newburgh*, iii. 739).

Rosamond is commonly reported to have had two sons by Henry II, viz. Geoffrey, archbishop of York, and William Longsword, earl of Salisbury. This statement does not seem to reach further back than the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century. Apparently it is unknown to any English chronicler or historian before the publication of Speed's 'History of Great Britain' in 1611. It has since been accepted by both Carte and Eyton. That Geoffrey and William cannot both have been sons of Fair Rosamond is plain from the fact that the former was born in 1151-2 (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 384), whereas Rosamond is spoken of as a 'girl' (puellam) more than twenty years later (GIR. CAMBR. *De Instit. Princ.* p. 91). We also know from Walter Map that Geoffrey's mother was called *Ykenai* or *Hikenai* (*De Nug. Curial.* pp. 228, 235); and it is worth notice that, according to Dr. Stubbs, William Longsword laid claim to the inheritance of a Sir Roger de Akeny, a name which bears a close resemblance to Walter Map's *Ykenai* (GIR. CAMBR., ed. Dimock, vii. p. xxxvii). There is moreover no positive evidence in favour of William Longsword's being the son of Rosamond. Before his death in 1188 Henry II granted William Longsword the manor of Appleby, Lincolnshire, whence it is seen to be improbable that he was the son of Rosamond and born, as the old legends have it, about 1175. In 1607, when Margaret, wife of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], claimed the Clifford estates for her daughter Anne, and instituted proceedings against her brother-in-law Francis, another claimant, the Clifford genealogy was investigated, and the theory that William Longsword was the son of Rosamond Clifford was emphatically stated. But the main argument in favour of this kinship used on this occasion is vitiated by a fatal confusion between the manor of Appleby (in Lincolnshire) owned by Longsword and his descendants and the manor of the same name in Cumberland in the hands of the Cliffords.

The story of Queen Eleanor's vengeance on Rosamond makes its first appearance in the 'French Chronicle of London,' a fourteenth-century document which concludes with 1343 (17 Ed. III). It is entered under 1263 (47 Hen. III), and is transferred from Eleanor, the wife of Henry II, to Eleanor, the wife of Henry III. In this, the earliest version of the legend, the queen is made to bleed Rosamond to death in a hot bath at Woodstock,

and King Henry has the dead body buried at Godstow. There is no allusion here to the familiar dagger and the poison-cup or to the maze, of which the latter alone was known to Higden, Knyghton, and Brompton. Another of the Rosamond legends, that of the silken clue, occurs first in Fabyan's 'Chronicle' (ed. Ellis, pp. 276-7). After describing the 'howse of wonder workyng or Dædalus' werke which is to mean, after moost expositours, an howse wrought lyke unto a knot in a garden called a *maze*, he adds, 'the comon fame tellyth that lastly the queene wane to her [i.e. Rosamond] by a clewe of threde or sylke and delte with her in such maner that she lyved not long after. Of the maner of her deth spekyth not myne auctour.' From Fabyan this tradition was handed on to Grafton and Holinshed, but still without the additions of the dagger and the bowl, which apparently make their first appearance together in the Percy ballad bearing the date 1611 (but for the poisoned draught, cf. DANIEL, *Complaint of Rosamond*, 1596). This part of the story also may possibly be of considerably earlier date, if we can trust the evidence of Thomas Allen (*d.* 1632). He has recorded that on Rosamond's tomb, before its destruction at the Reformation, were 'enterchangeable weavings drawn out and decked with roses red and green, and the picture of the cup out of which she drank the poyson, given her by the queen, carved in stone' (HEARNE, *Will. of Newburgh*, iii. 739). Hearne has left us an account of a picture, according to his informant painted about the reign of Henry VII, which represents Rosamond gazing at the 'fatal bowl.' Altogether the evidence would seem to show that the stories of the poisoned draught and the silken clue are the latest accretions to the Rosamond legend. The student of folklore will doubtless recognise in the latter incident a variant of an old-world myth in a somewhat altered setting; while he may suspect, when he notices how very late is the introduction of the poisoned bowl, that he has here a distorted version of the actual fate of a yet more renowned Rosamond than the mistress of Henry II (cf. PAULUS DIACONUS, ii. c. 29).

[Dugdale's Monasticon (ed. 1817-46), vol. iv.; Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.; Eyton's History of Shropshire, vol. v., and Itinerary of Henry II.; Sir H. Ellis's Introduction to Domesday; Carte's History of England, vol. i.; Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock (Rolls Series), vol. iv.; Benedict of Peterborough, Roger Hoveden, and Walter of Coventry, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series); Higden's Chronicle, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Walter Map, De Nugis Curialium, ed. Wright (Camden

Society); French Chronicle of London, ed. Aungier (Camden Society); Chronicles of Fabyan, Grafton, and Holinshed, ed. Ellis; Giraldus Cambrensis, *De Instructione Principis*, ed. Brewer, for Anglia Sacra Society; Chronicles of Brompton and Knyghton ap. Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*; Hearne's *William of Newburgh*, vol. iii., and his edition of Leland's *Itinerary*, vol. ii., contain two very discursive essays on the Rosamond legend; *Hundred Rolls*, vol. ii.; Stow's *Chronicle of England* (ed. 1580), p. 212; Speed's *Hist. of Great Britain* (ed. 1611), p. 471; Percy *Ballads* (ed. 1847), iii. 151, &c.] T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, THOMAS DE**, tenth LORD CLIFFORD, sixth BARON OF WESTMORELAND (d. 1391?), was the eldest son and successor of Roger de Clifford (1333-1389) [q. v.]. He is said to have been twenty-six years old at the time of his father's death, but his name occurs nearly a quarter of a century earlier in the 'Escheat Rolls' for 1366. According to Dugdale, he was a knight of the king's chamber in 8 Richard II (1384-5). On 25 June 1386 Northampton, the herald, was allowed to carry a challenge from 'Thomas de Clifford, chivaler l'eisne Fitz-Rogeri, Sire de Clifford,' to Sir Bursigande, eldest son of 'le Sire Bursigande,' in France (WHITAKER, 376; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 271; RYMER, vii. 526). According to Dugdale (i. 341), Sir Thomas crossed the sea for this tournament in the following May. Rymer has preserved a document, dated 28 Jan. 1387, in which the king licenses 'our very dear and loyal knight, Sir Thomas Clifford, to perform all manner of feats of arms' (*toutz maners pointz d'armes*) on the Scotch borders. After he had succeeded to his father's barony (March 1390; falsely dated 9 March 1389 in Rymer), he and two other English knights challenged three French knights to a tourney in the marches between Boulogne and Calais; and on 20 June 1390 he procured a safe-conduct through England for William de Douglas, who was coming to the English court with forty knights to a wager of battle with Clifford with reference to certain disputed lands (RYMER, vii. 552, 663, 666, 678).

Clifford's chivalric disposition, while it endeared its owner to the young king, seems to have provoked the anger of the baronial party, which in 1388 banished him from court, with the proviso that he was to appear before the next parliament (WALSINGHAM, ii. 173). Yet on his father's death next year he had livery of his lands (6 Sept. 1389-90), and about the same time (11 Aug. 1389) was appointed a commissioner of peace on the Scotch marches, some four years after his life appointment as governor of the castle at Carlisle (8 Rich. II), and some three years after being made (11 July

1386) a guardian of the east marches. His name occurs in the council minutes for 28 April 1390; and according to Dugdale he received summonses to parliament in 1390-2 (DUGDALE, i. 341; WHITAKER, 316; RYMER, vii. 539, 640; NICOLAS, *Privy Council*, i. 24). According to Nicolson and Burn he accompanied Thomas, duke of Gloucester, on his journey to 'Spruce in Germany against the infidels, where he was slain 4 Oct. 1493' (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 281; cf. WHITAKER, 31). Dugdale (p. 341) gives the date of his death 18 Aug. 1391 (cf. *Escheat Rolls*, 15 Richard II, iii. 135; WHITAKER, 348).

Clifford married his kinswoman, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Ross of Ham-lake. She is said to have survived till March 1424 (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Anglie*, ii. 214; WHITAKER, 316). By her Clifford had two children: (1) John, his son and heir (d. 13 March 1422), a warrior of some repute in Henry V's French wars, who, marrying Elizabeth Percy, Hotspur's daughter, became the father of Thomas, eighth baron Clifford [q. v.]; and (2) daughter Maud (d. 16 Oct. 1436), who married (a) Richard Plantagenet, earl of Cambridge (executed Aug. 1415), and (b) John Neville, lord Latimer (WHITAKER, 316, &c.; DUGDALE, i. 341; *Deputy-Keeper's Report, Norman Rolls*, xli. 698, xlii. 317).

[For authorities see text and under CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE, and ROGER DE (1333-1389).]  
T. A. A.

**CLIFFORD, THOMAS DE**, eighth BARON CLIFFORD (1414-1455), was the son of John, seventh baron Clifford, by his wife Elizabeth, who, according to Dugdale, was the daughter of Harry Hotspur (*Baronage*, i. 342; NICOLAS's *Acts of Privy Council*, iii. 36). He was born on 25 March 1414, and succeeded to his father's estates on 13 March 1422 (10 Hen. V, *sic*), before he was quite eight years old (DUGDALE). He appears to have been under the guardianship of his mother and grandmother, to whom the right of 'maritagium' was granted in 1423 (*Privy Council Acts*, iii. 36). His summons to parliament dates from December 1436 (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 896). In 13 Hen. VI (1334-5) he was joined in commission with the Earl of Northumberland to array the northern counties against the Scots, who then threatened Berwick, and next year had livery of his lands on making proof of his age (DUGDALE). Some fifteen years later (1449) he appears as a conservator of the truce then being arranged between England and Scotland, and occupied a similar position in 1451 (RYMER, xi. 253, 299). In 1452 he was called upon to muster men and ships from

the northern counties for the relief of Calais; and again in 1454. About the same time he was sheriff of Westmoreland, and in this capacity was bidden to lend assistance to the Duke of York (*Privy Council Acts*, vi. 119, 177). Several years previously (1435) his name occurs as being a member of the Duke of Bedford's retinue in France (WILLIAM WORCESTER), and again (c. 1439) as defending Pontoise against the French king (POLYDOR VERGIL). He was slain in the battle of St. Albans (1455), where his body was afterwards buried in the Virgin's chapel by the abbot (*Register of J. Whethamstede*, i. 176). His wife, according to Dugdale, was a daughter of Thomas, lord Dacres of Gillesland; by her he had four sons—John, his successor [q. v.]; Sir Roger Clifford; Sir Thomas Clifford (one of Henry VIII's councillors); and Robert Clifford, who was concerned in Perkin Warbeck's rebellion (DUGDALE). He had also five daughters.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 342–3; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 112; Rymer's Federa, xi; Nicolas's Acts and Proceedings of the Privy Council, vols. iii. iv. vi.; Registrum Johannis Whethamstede, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), i. 176, 393; Polydore Vergil, ed. Ellis (Camden Society), ii. 65; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner (Arber's Reprints), i. 264, &c.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, THOMAS, first LORD CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH (1630–1673), was born at Ugbrooke, near Exeter, on 1 Aug. 1630. He was the son of Hugh Clifford, who commanded a regiment of foot in Charles I's campaign of 1639 against the Scotch, and of Mary, daughter of Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, Devonshire. On 25 May 1647 he was entered at Exeter College, Oxford, where he remained until 1650, when he 'did supplicate for the degree of bachelor of arts.' He appears to have had great natural parts, and to have been accomplished, but was 'accounted by his contemporaries as a young man of a very unsettled head, or of a roving, shattered brain' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) Upon leaving college he became a student at the Middle Temple, and afterwards travelled (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 222). In the Convention parliament he was elected for Totnes, and subsequently for the same place in the Pensionary parliament, which met on 8 May 1661. There is no record in the 'Parliamentary History' of his speeches in the house for some years, though apparently Clarendon includes him in the number of those young men 'who spake confidently and often' (*Life*, i. 615, Clar. Press edit.), and Prince speaks of him as a frequent and celebrated speaker, at first against the royal prerogative. If Burnet,

who is inaccurate in several points regarding Clifford, is correct in this, he applied to Clarendon for his patronage on entering parliament. Clarendon, however, it is stated, aware that he was a catholic, and had indeed been one previous to the Restoration, rejected his advances (BURNET, i. 225), and he thereupon joined the party of Bennet, afterwards Lord Arlington, who was intriguing against Clarendon, and endeavouring to secure influence at court by forming a party in the commons of 'king's friends.' Clifford was among the first. His fortune was very small—Pepys speaks of him as of 'about seven score pounds a year'—and he evidently regarded this as the most promising manner of making his way. This was in 1663. Clarendon, it should be observed, nowhere mentions a previous application to himself, nor does Evelyn, in his final notice of Clifford, on 18 Aug. 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663). On 16 Feb. 1663 Clifford received the gift of the first reversion of a tellership of the exchequer, and upon the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1664 was, with Evelyn and two others, appointed commissioner for the care of the sick and wounded and prisoners of war, a salary of 1,200*l.* a year being attached to the commission (EVELYN, 27 Oct. 1664). On 18 Jan. 1665 he was made one of the commissioners for managing the estates of the Duke of Monmouth during his minority (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5). In March, however, he joined the fleet, and having been previously knighted, took part under the Duke of York in the great battle of 3 June 1665. On 28 June the prize-ship *Patriarch Isaac* was bestowed upon him in reward for his constant service in the disposal of ships, preventing embezzlements, &c. In the beginning of August he was prominently engaged (BURNET, i. 223) under the Earl of Sandwich, apparently as captain of the *Revenge* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 230), in the abortive attempt to capture the Dutch East India fleet in the harbour of Bergen, a 'heady expedition,' in which he appears to have acted against Sandwich's instructions (EVELYN, 31 May 1672), and of which, on 17 Aug., he sends a long account to Arlington (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5). These reports from Clifford to Arlington are frequent, and it is evident that he joined the fleet as Arlington's confidential agent. His advancement, which was effected by that minister 'to the great astonishment of the court,' was now rapid; and immediately after the affair at Bergen (29 Aug.) he was appointed to join Henry Coventry as ambassador extraordinary to the king of Denmark, to settle disputed questions of commerce and navigation (*ib.* 2 Sept.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*

4th Rep. 233, 6th Rep. 333 b). During the spring of 1666 Clifford was at Ughbrooke, but shortly after was again with the fleet. He was on a visit to Arlington at Euston when the guns were heard off Harwich. Along with Ossory he rode thither with all haste, and on 2 June went off with him in a small armed shallop to join Albemarle. On the 6th he sent a long account from the fleet to Arlington of the great four days' battle, ending it by saying that he 'would not have missed seeing the fight for half I was worth' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665). He stayed with the fleet until the action of 25 July, in which he took part, and of which he again sends an account. He had previously (1 July) been recommended by Rupert to the king for early promotion. He left the fleet and came to London, but immediately returned (5 Aug.) with instructions to the admirals, whom he reached on the 13th. On the 20th he was again 'ashore, and very active in the king's affairs,' was at Southwold on the 21st looking after the sick and wounded, and had again joined the fleet on 11 Sept. (*ib.*) It is at this time that Pepys mentions him as 'a very fine gentleman, and much set by at court for his activity in going to sea, and stoutness everywhere, and stirring up and down' (17 Sept. 1666). On 8 Nov. he was appointed comptroller of the household, on the death of Sir Hugh Pollard, and on 5 Dec. was placed on the privy council for 'his singular zeal, wherein he had on all occasions merited in his majesty's service, and more eminently in the honourable dangers in the then late war against the Dutch and French, where he had been all along a constant actor, and, as it was observed, had made it his choice to take his share in the warmest part of these services.' Upon the death of Southampton, in 1667, Clifford was placed on the commission of the treasury, though he had, according to Pepys (28 April 1667), 'little learning, more than the law of a justice of peace, which he knows well,' and on 14 June 1668, on the death of Lord Fitzhardinge, was made treasurer of the household, a post he obtained through the influence of Arlington, to whom he wrote 'with such submissions and professions of his patronage as I had never seen any more acknowledging' (*EVELYN, Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). On 25 Oct. 1667 he had been one of those who were requested by the commons to prepare, for the committee of investigation, all papers concerning the operations of the fleet in the war. He appears now to have been active in parliament, though his recorded speeches are few. He of course spoke always in the interest of the court; on 18 Feb. 1668 against the bill for frequent parliaments; on 16 Feb. 1670

against doubly assessing members of parliament for non-attendance; and on 13 Jan. 1670 against the malicious maiming and wounding bill which followed the outrage on Sir John Coventry.

In 1669 the Dutch war was brought to an end by the triple alliance. This treaty was regarded by Clifford with the greatest dislike. He was an ardent catholic, in sympathy if not in name, and looked to the help of France for the securing of toleration for that creed. He was, moreover, a vehement royalist, and hated the Dutch republic. Scarcely was the treaty concluded when Charles, who deeply regretted having been forced into it, began an intrigue with France to break through it, and Clifford, who was entirely in his confidence, and who had already openly expressed his own and his master's hopes, eagerly joined (*DALRYMPLE, Memoirs*, i. 37). His position as one of the members of the famous cabal is clearly defined. It was a toleration cabinet, but with very different views. Buckingham and Ashley were protestant, Lauderdale was merely the king's personal adherent, Arlington was, or was supposed to be, a catholic [see BENNET, HENRY, EARL OF ARLINGTON], but, through his marriage, with Dutch sympathies. Clifford, in turn, was zealous for religious freedom joined with royal despotism. His contempt of constitutional trammels is shown by his advice to Charles, rather to be in slavery to one man, meaning Louis, than to five hundred. It was now that he began to show his enthusiasm for popery, and it was now too that Pepys noted his 'folly, ambition, and desire of popularity, rudeness of tongue and passions when angry;' though it must be remembered that this description was given shortly after Clifford had expressed himself in no measured terms as to the want of method in the admiralty office (*Diary*, 12 Feb. and 1 March 1669).

Meanwhile the Duke of York, with whom Clifford was intimate, had declared his 'conversion;' and on 25 Jan. 1669 Charles held a secret conference with the duke, Arundel, Clifford, and Arlington; declared himself a catholic, and asked for advice as to how best to avow his conversion publicly and establish Roman catholicism in England. In the intrigues which were subsequently begun with France, and which led up to the famous treaty of Dover in June 1670, Clifford was closely engaged, being named as one of the commissioners to conclude the affair with Colbert, the French ambassador, in which capacity he placed his signature to the treaty when finally arranged. And, in pursuance of his hatred against the Dutch, he urgently advised Charles to fulfil the condition com-

elling him to go to war with the United Provinces before he attempted the avowal of his catholicism.

It had been found, however, impossible to show this treaty to the protestant members of the cabal, inasmuch as one of the conditions was that Louis should pay Charles a certain sum upon his declaring himself a catholic. A second treaty was therefore prepared, in which this sum was represented as an addition merely to the subsidy promised by France for the war; and nothing was said in it, as in the first, of bringing French troops to help Charles in England. To this trick, which imposed upon the other members of the cabal, Clifford was a party, and with them signed it on 31 Dec. 1670. Even so it was not considered safe to show it to the king's ministers generally until February 1672, when a similar treaty was signed by the cabal, as being the first and only one in existence.

It appears that in 1671, as afterwards in 1672, Ashley was offered the lord treasurer-ship, and that, had he accepted it, Clifford was to have become chancellor of the exchequer; but the authority for this is not of weight (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 369 a).

In 1672, during the absence of Henry Coventry and Arlington in Sweden and Holland, Clifford filled, on the death of Sir John Trevor, the office of principal secretary of state. In January of this year he advised Charles, who needed further immediate supplies for the Dutch war, to have recourse to the stop of the exchequer. This step, whereby all payments out of the exchequer on all warrants, orders, or securities whatsoever were prohibited for twelve months, and which temporarily ruined commercial credit, while it gave the king a present supply, has been by Burnet and Macaulay wrongly ascribed to Shaftesbury. Clifford appears to have been the sole author of the plan, and to have proposed it in the previous year, and Shaftesbury undoubtedly opposed it [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY] (*MARTYN, Life*, i. 415). Sir W. Temple (*Works*, ii. 184), Shaftesbury himself (*CHRISTIE, Life of the First Earl of Shaftesbury*, ii. 62), Ormonde (*MARTYN, Life*, i. 422), and Evelyn, who was greatly attached to Clifford (*Diary*, 12 March 1672), unanimously ascribe the suggestion to Clifford. The evidence on the point will be found collected and analysed in Christie's 'Life of Shaftesbury,' pp. 53-70. In all probability the attack on the Dutch Smyrna fleet before hostilities had been declared was also at his advice (*ib.*)

On 22 April 1672, probably in reward for this service, he was made a baron by the title

of Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, and on 28 Nov. lord high treasurer, and by letters patent, treasurer of the exchequer (*COLLINS, Peerage*). The high treasurership he appears to have gained by the goodwill of James, and against the influence of his early patron, Arlington, who had hoped for the post himself. Clifford's conduct in securing this post while constantly persuading Arlington, according to his account, that he was pressing his claims, is quoted by Evelyn as the only 'real ingratitude' of which he was guilty (*Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). Meanwhile, in March of the same year Charles had issued his declaration of indulgence, whereby all the penal laws on account of religion were suspended, a measure warmly supported by Clifford. This roused the greatest irritation among the Anglican party in the house, and when parliament met in February 1673 the most violent opposition was expressed. Against this opposition Clifford urged the king to stand firm, and he further strongly pressed the necessity of dissolving parliament. The necessities of the king, however, and the advice of Louis, restrained him from doing this, and he found himself compelled in March 1673 to withdraw the declaration. The commons immediately followed up this success by introducing the Test Act, the terms of which made it impossible for any conscientious catholic to hold office under the crown. It is very probable that Arlington devised this act, which he knew must ruin Clifford, from anger at having been supplanted by him in the treasurership. It was warmly supported by Shaftesbury, who perhaps had become aware of his having been duped in the matter of the secret treaty of Dover, in which Clifford had had so prominent a share. When the bill came before the lords, Clifford opposed it with the utmost vehemence, and it was clearly now, not in the debate on the declaration of indulgence, as stated by Burnet, that not having intended to speak, but being suddenly inspired, he delivered the speech in which he applied the phrase 'monstrum horrendum ingens' to the bill (*CHRISTIE, Shaftesbury*, ii. 137). Colbert in his despatches declares that but for this speech a compromise would have been possible, but that 'it kindled such a flame that nothing since has been heard but fury and reproach against the government' (*ib.* p. 138). By the Test Act the cabal was scattered. The Duke of York resigned his posts, and Clifford gave up the treasurership in the beginning of June, and left the privy council. The question of whether Clifford was really a catholic or not cannot be settled. As late as 1671 he had erected a protestant chapel at Ugbrooke. Evelyn,

who knew him well (*Diary*, 19 June 1673), is confident that he did it 'more from some promise he had enter'd into to gratify the duke than for any prejudice to the protestant religion, tho' I found him wavering awhile.' Colbert also, who, if any one, would know about Clifford's religion, appears in the following words to regard him as a protestant: 'Nothing is more surprising than to have the lord treasurer, who has the greatest part in all the king's secrets, take the part of the catholics with inimitable eloquence and courage' (CHRISTIE, ii. 139). It is true, he adds, 'his head is so turned with the glory of martyrdom, that he has reproached Father Patrick for his lukewarmness about religion,' and, according to James (*Life*, i. 484), he was a new and zealous convert. However this may be, he felt bound to resign his offices, which it is difficult to believe he would have done merely out of friendship to James. He immediately retired to Tunbridge Wells, where in July he was visited by Evelyn, who found that though he had with him 'music and people to divert him,' his 'rough and ambitious nature' would not allow him to support the blow. The want of success in the Dutch war, and the failure of the stop of the exchequer, both of which had been brought about by his influence, affected him deeply. Clifford returned to London in August, but only for a final leave-taking. On the 18th Evelyn found him at Wallingford House, preparing to leave at once for Devonshire, packing up his pictures, 'most of which were of hunting wild beasts and vast pieces of bull, beare baiting,' &c. This is almost the sole illustration that we have of his known love of the chase (RANKE, *Hist. of England*, iii. 515). On parting, Clifford wrung Evelyn's hand, declaring he should never see him or the court again. In less than a month he was dead; and although there is now no absolute proof, the evidence of suicide is strong (EVELYN, *Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). Prince, in his 'Worthies of Devon,' states that he died of stone, but his information about Clifford is in many respects very scanty. His death was in September, and he was buried in the chapel he had himself built at Ugbrooke.

Clifford was a believer in the calculation of nativities, and had declared before he was made a peer that he was assured by his horoscope that he would reach the summit of his ambition early, but should enjoy it for a short while only, and would die by a bloody death. This was affirmed by Shaftesbury, and is strongly supported by Evelyn's testimony (*ib.*) 'For the rest, my Lord Clifford was a valiant, uncorrupt gentleman; ambitious, not covetous; generous, passionate, a most sincere

friend' (*ib.*). There is, it should be added, no record of Clifford paying court to the royal mistresses. Literary societies met at his house, and he appears to have had the taste for scholarship characteristic of the time (RANKE, *Hist.* iii. 515). In spite of the smallness of his fortune he, as far as is known, kept his hands clean; for Colbert's statement that he accepted a present from France (DALRYMPLE, i. 124) must be received with hesitation, though he probably gave him much information (*ib.* 127), and that is the only statement of the kind. From the king he received, in 1671, a lease for sixty years of Chestow pastures, near Aylesbury, as well as the manors of Cannington and Rodway Fitzpaine, Somersetshire, for himself and his heirs male. The livings of Ugbrooke and Chudleigh were also in the same year entailed by act of parliament upon his family.

Clifford married Elizabeth, daughter of William Martin of Lindridge, Devonshire, by whom he had seven sons and eight daughters, of whom four sons and seven daughters survived him (COLLINS, *Peerage*). His eldest son, Robert, died at Florence on 29 Feb. 1670-1 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 514), while another, Thomas, is mentioned in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses' as being entered as a gentleman commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1668, aged fifteen. He was succeeded in his titles by his third son, George, who died in 1690.

[The materials for Clifford's life have been all mentioned in the text; see also Kippis's *Biog. Brit.*]  
O. A.

CLIFFORD, WALTER DE (d. 1190?), is said to have been the grandson of Pons or Poncius, the father of five sons, Walter, Drogo, Osbern, Simon, and Richard. Of these five sons Richard FitzPonce was the father of Walter de Clifford, who, according to Eyton, succeeded to the estates of his uncles Walter and Drogo. These two brothers figure in Domesday as the possessors of lands in Herefordshire, Berkshire, and other counties (EYTON, v. 146, &c.; *Domesday*, i. 180 b, 61; ELLIS, *Introduction*, i. 405, 504). His father Richard seems to have died between 1115 and 1138, in which latter year we find 'Walter de Clifffort' signing a Gloucester charter (EYTON, v. 148; *Monasticon*, i. 551). He reappears under the same name in 1155 (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 144). He probably obtained the barony of Clifford from his wife Margaret, asserted to be the daughter of Ralph de Tony, who in 1068 was lord of this fee (*Domesday*, i. 183). According to another theory, his mother Maud, wife of Richard FitzPonce, was the original holder of it (EYTON,

149). Towards the middle of Henry II's reign he was possessed of the manors of Corfham, Culminton, &c. in Shropshire. He was a benefactor to several monasteries, e.g. Haughmond, Dore, and Godstow (*Monasticon*, viii. 551; EYTON).

Clifford's name occurs in the Welsh annals as lord of the castle of Llannymddyvri. He ravaged the lands of Rhys ap Gruffydd, who, finding his complaints to Henry II disregarded, surprised his castle (1157-9). In 1164 he is said to have slain Cadwgan, son of Maredudd (*Brut*, 118; *Annales Cambriae*, p. 48). He was still living in 1187, and according to Eyton died in 1190. His children were Walter (d. 1220?), Richard, and William, and three daughters, Lucia, married to Hugo de Say, Amicia, married to Osbern FitzHugh, and Rosamond [q. v.] The main part of the Clifford estates passed to Matilda, a great-granddaughter, wife of William Longespée, earl of Salisbury, whose daughter, Margery Longespée, brought them to her husband, Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (d. 1311). Walter de Clifford's grandson Roger (d. 1231) was father of Roger (d. 1285?) [q. v.]

[Authorities cited above, and Dugdale's Baronage, i. 338, &c.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, WILLIAM (d. 1670), divine, was son of Henry Clifford of Brackenborough, Lincolnshire, and Elizabeth Thimelbey of Irnham, Lincolnshire, who in her widowhood retired to the monastery of English nuns at Louvain, and became a religious. He was lineally descended from the ancient family of the Cliffords, who were first created barons and afterwards earls of Cumberland. By right of succession the barony, though not the earldom, fell to him, and he might have assumed the title of Lord Clifford, but his humility prevented him from asserting his claim. He received his education in the English college at Douay, and after being ordained priest he was sent back on the mission. Subsequently he was made rector of the English college at Lisbon. He was next constituted superior of Tournay College at Paris, which Cardinal Richelieu had granted to the Bishop of Chalcodon for the education of the English clergy. In 1660 he was placed on the list for the episcopal dignity; but he declined this honour, as he also did in 1670 the offer of the presidentship of Douay College. During the latter years of his life he resided in the Hôpital des Incurables at Paris, where he spent the greater part of his time in ministering to the wants of the poor inmates. He died on 30 April

1670, and was buried in the churchyard belonging to the hospital.

His works are: 1. 'Christian Rules proposed to a Vertuous Soule aspiring to Holy Perfection, whereby shee may regulate both her Time and Actions for the obtaining of her happy end,' Paris, 1655, 1659, 1665, 12mo. Dedicated to Mrs. Ursula Clifford. 2. 'The Spirituall Combat, worthily termed a Golden Treatise of Christian Perfection. Translated out of the truest coppies in severall languages by R. R. With a Letter of S. Eucherius, Bishop of Lyons, &c., to Valerian,' Paris, 1656, 48mo. Dedicated to Walter Montagu, abbot of St. Martin at Pontoise; second dedication to Mrs. Ursula Clifford. 3. 'A little Manual of the Poor Man's Dayly Devotion,' 2nd edit. Paris, 1670, 12mo; 4th edit. London, 1687, 12mo; 5th edit. (London?), 1705, 8vo; frequently reprinted. 4. 'Observations upon all the Kings' Reigns since the Conquest,' manuscript. 5. 'Collections concerning the Chief Points of Controversy,' manuscript.

[Preface to fifth edition of Clifford's Little Manual; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 297; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 514; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLIFFORD, WILLIAM KINGDON (1845-1879), mathematician, was born on 4 May 1845 at Exeter. His father, William Clifford, was a well-known citizen of the town. His mother, whose maiden name was Kingdon, died in September 1854. He was a very precocious child. He was educated at Mr. Templeton's school at Exeter until 1860, when he was sent to King's College, London. Here he showed marked ability in classical and literary, as well as in mathematical studies. In October 1863 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, having won a minor scholarship. His mathematical genius was at once recognised, and the most competent judges anticipated that he would rise to the highest place among contemporary men of science. His private tutor was Mr. Percival Frost. His originality led him to diverge from the regular course of study to independent researches. Like other eminent mathematicians, Whewell, Sylvester, Sir William Thomson, and Clerk Maxwell, he was second in the mathematical tripos. He was also second Smith's prizeman. He had become known for other qualities to his fellow-students. He took a boyish pride in his gymnastic prowess. Though slight, he was well made, and his great nervous energy enabled him to perform remarkable feats. He could 'pull up on the bar with either hand,' and once hung by his toes from the cross-bar of a weathercock on a church-tower. Praise of



his athletic excellence gratified him even more than official recognition of his intellectual achievements. His literary power was shown by his winning the college declamation prize in 1866, in consequence of which he was appointed to deliver the usual oration at the college commemoration in the following December, when he pronounced a characteristic panegyric upon Whewell, then recently dead. He was a member of the well-known club generally called the 'Apostles,' and had many friends among his most distinguished contemporaries, especially Professor Pollock, afterwards his biographer. He was at this time a high churchman. He had studied Aquinas, and was fond of supporting catholic doctrines with ingenious scientific analogies. This phase was dispelled by his study of Darwin and Mr. Herbert Spencer, under whose influence he worked out the dominant ideas of his later writings.

In 1868 Clifford was elected to a fellowship at Trinity, and was a resident until 1871. In 1870 he joined the English Eclipse expedition, and was wrecked in the *Psyche* off Catania. The ship was entirely lost, but the instruments and all hands were saved. During his Cambridge residence he became intimate with Professor Fawcett, and was secretary to the Republican Club, of which Fawcett was a member. In 1871 he was appointed professor of applied mathematics at University College, London. In 1874 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, a distinction for which he had modestly refused to be nominated at an earlier period. His reputation was rapidly spreading beyond purely scientific circles. He was a singularly effective lecturer. On 6 March 1868 he had delivered a discourse at the Royal Institution (upon 'Conditions of Mental Development'), showing the strong impression made upon him by Mr. Herbert Spencer, and another on 18 Feb. 1870 upon 'Theories of Physical Forces.' The last showed a remarkable power of giving a popular exposition of abstruse doctrines, which won general recognition when, on 19 Aug. 1872, he delivered an address before the British Association at Brighton upon 'The Aims and Instruments of Scientific Thought.' Clifford spoke with extreme facility, generally from a few brief notes. He would revise his lectures from a shorthand report, or write them out from memory. He found previous writing down to be only an encumbrance. The vivacity and quaint humour of his addresses, and the remarkable felicity of illustration, interested popular hearers, and persuaded them (not always correctly) that they could follow his reasoning. In the years 1872-5 he delivered several addresses to the Sunday Lecture

Society, in which he took a deep interest. He sympathised with its aim of popularising the results of scientific inquiry, and was exceptionally qualified to aid in its promotion.

On 7 April 1875 Clifford married Lucy, daughter of Mr. John Lane, a well-known Barbadian. His marriage was a source of unmixed happiness. His house became the meeting-place of a varied circle of friends of all opinions and tastes, though especially of scientific friends. Clifford was a most attractive companion. His careless phrases had always the stamp of genius. His transparent simplicity and modesty, his unflagging vivacity and his keen interest in all speculative questions were combined with admirable delicacy of perception and a most affectionate nature. Childlike to the last, he had a special talent for attracting children, and a children's party was one of his greatest pleasures. He was equally at ease with the most eminent thinkers of his day, and was from 1874 a prominent member of the Metaphysical Society, in which distinguished men of the most opposite views met for a frank discussion of fundamental questions. Some of his papers read before this society were published in 'Mind' and the 'Contemporary Review,' and may be found in his 'Essays and Lectures.' Clifford's freedom of speech and strong sense of the ridiculous occasionally gave some pretext for a charge of levity. But the utter absence of any wish to give pain prevented offence at the time, nor could there be any doubt of the fundamental seriousness of his purpose.

From 1875 to 1878 Clifford published several reviews, not previously delivered as lectures, for which his health was now becoming a disqualification. They give his latest philosophical views. One of them (a review of the 'Unseen Universe' in the 'Fortnightly Review' for June 1875) was written between a quarter to ten at night and nine the next morning. Another upon Virchow's address ('Nineteenth Century' for April 1878) was written in the same way. Both at Cambridge and afterwards he would not unfrequently work through the night. The disproportion between his great nervous energy and his constitutional weakness tempted him to dangerous efforts, both physical and intellectual. It was difficult to persuade him to adopt prudential measures, and he persevered even in his gymnastic exercises till after serious warnings.

In the spring of 1876 grave symptoms of pulmonary disease showed themselves. He was induced, very reluctantly, to take six months' leave of absence, which he spent with his wife in Algiers and Spain. The



next year and a half was spent in England; but the death of his father (February 1878) and the strain of literary work hastened another collapse, and in April 1878 he again visited the Mediterranean, and afterwards spent some time at the Monte Generoso. In August 1878 he had improved sufficiently to return to England, but another collapse followed at the end of September. As a last chance he was sent to Madeira. The senate of University College recommended that he should retain his chair, and that, if he should recover sufficiently, he should be invited to lecture upon special subjects not involving the strain of regular work. Before the council could act upon this suggestion the end had come. After a brief interval of comparative ease, the case became hopeless, and he died at Madeira 3 March 1879. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. He left a widow and two daughters.

An excellent portrait of Clifford by his intimate friend Mr. John Collier is in possession of Mrs. Clifford. Two portraits after photographs are engraved in the 'Essays and Lectures.'

Clifford's health prevented him from giving more than a fragmentary exposition of views which still needed fuller elaboration. As a philosopher, he was a follower of the English school, and radically opposed to the teaching of modern Hegelians. He venerated Berkeley and Hume, but held that their teaching requires the modification implied in modern theories of evolution. His mathematical genius led him to take a special interest in one doctrine. He thought that Kant's argument, based upon the universality and necessity of geometrical truths, was invincible as against Hume. But he thought that the 'imaginary geometry' of Lobatschewsky and Riemann supplied the true answer, and showed that even geometrical truths must be regarded as a product of experience. His view is most fully given in his essay on the 'Philosophy of the Pure Sciences.' The metaphysical theory to which he inclined is given in the essays on 'Body and Mind' and the 'Nature of Things in themselves.' He was more inclined than most English psychologists to believe in the possibility of constructing a definite metaphysical system, in which he was probably influenced by his admiration for Spinoza. His doctrine is described by Professor Pollock as an 'idealism.' He agreed with Berkeley that mind is the ultimate reality; but held that consciousness as known to us is built up out of simple elements or atoms of 'mind-stuff'—the characteristic phrase which gives the keynote of theories full of suggestion,

and showing curious affinities to other philosophies, but not fully worked out. His ethical system, strongly influenced by evolutionist doctrines, was also congenial to his own temperament. He attaches supreme importance to freedom, since all progress implies variation, and the implicit acceptance of formulas is equivalent to death. Here he was also influenced by Mazzini from another side. But in his later work more importance is attached to the 'social factor' and the 'tribal judgment' regarded as an embodiment of the past experience of the race. The second volume of 'Essays and Lectures' contains his application of his leading ideas to ethical and religious questions; especially in the essays upon the 'Scientific Basis of Morals,' 'Right and Wrong,' and 'Cosmic Emotion.' He had contemplated a recasting of his work in a book to be called 'The Creed of Science.' A sketch of the intended contents is given in the 'Essays and Lectures' (i. 71, 72). As he had not the opportunity of completing his design, the essays must be taken only as a collection of fragmentary though luminous suggestions.

As a mathematician, says Professor Karl Pearson, Clifford may be regarded as marking an epoch in the history of this science in England. He was among the first by his writings to raise a protest against the analytical bias of the Cambridge school. Essentially a geometrician he yet regarded geometry as a 'physical science,' whose axioms are the outcome of human experience. So great was his belief in geometry that he even went the length of attempting to explain matter on geometrical principles; an attempt which, however it may be regarded in the future, will at least remain as a witness to future investigators of Clifford's consciousness of the often disregarded truth that matter cannot be explained by mechanism. As a mathematical writer Clifford was marked by a keen power of imagination, rich in its suggestions of new lines of thought and discovery; he was a standing example of the fact that the true man of science, especially the mathematician, is the man of speculation, of tested theory, of keen, albeit disciplined imagination. His 'Canonical Dissection of a Riemann's Surface,' his theory of 'Biquaternions,' and his unfinished memoir 'On the Classification of Loci,' belong to the classics of mathematical literature. As a mathematical teacher Clifford did much (and his influence is still working) to revolutionise the teaching of elementary mathematics; he introduced into England the graphical and geometrical methods of Möbius, Culmann, and other Germans. His uncompleted text-

book on 'Dynamics,' his fragmentary 'Common Sense of the Exact Sciences,' and the 'Lectures on Geometry' represent especially the direction and novelty of his elementary teaching; its fundamental aim was not to teach a student the analytical solution of a problem, but to force him to think for himself.

Clifford's works as posthumously published are: 1. 'Lectures and Essays,' edited by F. Pollock and L. Stephen, 1879. 2. 'Mathematical Fragments, being facsimiles of his unfinished papers relating to the theory of Graphs,' 1881. 3. 'Mathematical Papers,' edited by R. Tucker, with a very interesting introduction by H. J. S. Smith, late Savilian professor at Oxford, 1882. A careful bibliography is added. 4. 'Common Sense of the Exact Sciences,' edited and partly written by Karl Pearson, 1885. 5. 'Elements of Dynamic.' We may mention, in addition to the works already referred to, the little volume of elementary science entitled 'Seeing and Thinking.'

[Life by F. Pollock prefixed to Lectures and Essays; information from Mrs. Clifford; personal knowledge.] L. S.

CLIFT, WILLIAM (1775-1849), naturalist, born at Burcombe, about half a mile from the town of Bodmin in Cornwall, on 14 Feb. 1775, was the youngest of the seven children of Robert Clift, who died a few years later, leaving his wife and family in the depths of poverty. The boy was sent to school at Bodmin, and his taste for drawing came under the notice of Colonel Walter Raleigh Gilbert of the Priory, Bodmin, and his wife, 'a lady of great accomplishments,' with whom he was soon established as a great favourite. Mrs. Gilbert had been a school-fellow of Miss Home, and kept up a correspondence with her friend after her marriage to John Hunter, the celebrated physician [q. v.] She recommended Clift as an apprentice to Hunter, stating that he was qualified by his quickness and by his natural taste for drawing, which was shown in his eagerness 'to come into her kitchen in Cornwall and make drawings with chalk on the floor.' Clift arrived in London on 14 Feb. 1792, his own and Hunter's birthday, and as he at once gave satisfaction to Hunter, was apprenticed without the payment of a fee, on the understanding that he was 'to write and make drawings, to dissect and take part in the charge of the museum' which his master had formed at the back of his house in Leicester Square. While Hunter lived this system of labour proved satisfactory to both of them. The pupil waited on his master at his dissec-

tions or wrote from his dictation from early morning until late at night. Hunter died on 16 Oct. 1793, but his death made no difference in Clift's attachment to his master's memory. So long as life lasted Clift used to call him a truly honest man, and to ridicule the slanders that envy endeavoured to fasten on his character. For six years he was engaged by Hunter's executors to watch over the collections, living with an old house-keeper in the house in Castle Street, his pay being limited to 'seven shillings a week,' although bread had risen to war prices. For the safety of these specimens he was solely responsible, and he kept zealous guard over his charge, copying and preserving many, probably a half, of Hunter's manuscripts which would otherwise have perished. Clift was unwearied in cleaning, and on the purchase of the collection by parliament it was in a better state than at its owner's death. When the Corporation of Surgeons agreed to undertake the charge of the collection, and was incorporated by a charter dated 22 March 1800 as the Royal College of Surgeons, one of its first acts was to retain Clift in his place, dignifying him with the title of conservator of the museum, and rewarding his services with a salary of about 100*l.* a year. From that date his time and talents 'were exclusively devoted to the advancement of comparative anatomy and physiology.' His pride was in his daily work, and he lived to see the museum 'enriched, enlarged, and worthily displayed and illustrated.' Under his supervision Hunter's collections were twice removed without the slightest damage, first in 1806 to a temporary place of deposit, and on the second occasion in 1813 to the museum of the college, and the whole of the specimens were more than once numbered by him. After he had been more than fifty years connected with the discoveries and studies of John Hunter, he retired into private life on his full salary of 400*l.* a year. He married, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1799, Caroline Amelia Pope, who died in April 1849. A few weeks later, on 20 June 1849, Clift died at Stanhope Cottage, Hampstead Road, London, and they were both buried in Highgate cemetery. His only son, William Home Clift, who assisted his father in the museum, was born in 1803 and died in 1833. His only daughter, Caroline Amelia Clift, was married at New St. Pancras Church on 20 July 1835 to Professor (now Sir Richard) Owen, and died at Sheen Lodge, Richmond Park, on 7 May 1873, aged 70. A pleasing glimpse into her character is afforded by a passage in Caroline Fox's 'Journals' (first ed. p. 137).

The praises of Clift's character were in the mouth of every man of science. Dr. South spoke of him as 'a kindly-hearted creature, always ready to impart and not to appropriate information,' and with a 'head crammed full of knowledge.' Sir Benjamin Brodie the elder praised his industry and his thirst for the acquisition of knowledge, qualities which he found to be combined with great sagacity and keen observation. He was highly esteemed by Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Wollaston, and Sir Humphry Davy, and through the influence of the latter was elected F.R.S. 8 May 1823, being the last to receive that honour before the increase in the admission fees. He was also a member of the Chemical Society, a small body of savants within the ranks of the Royal Society, who dined together as a pleasure, and communicated papers to the parent institution with the object of promoting the study of animal chemistry (WELN, *Royal Soc.* ii. 237-43). Clift's stores of knowledge were open to every one who visited Hunter's museum, and most of the contemporary works or memoirs on the 'fossil remains of the higher classes of animals' were improved by his information. Dr. Mantell acknowledged his help to Clift in the original memoir on the 'Iguanodon' (*Phil. Trans.* 1825, p. 181), and Baron Cuvier owed to a similar debt in the concluding volume of his work on fossil remains. His knowledge of osteology is referred to in deferential terms by Sir Charles Lyell, and his researches in anatomical science proved of much profit to Sir Benjamin Brodie. In 1803 there appeared a volume divided into ten fasciculi (the first of which had been issued in 1799), and entitled 'A Series of Engravings . . . to illustrate the Morbid Anatomy of some of the most important parts of the Human Body,' by Matthew Baillie. The advertisement to the first fasciculus announced that 'the drawings will be made by a young man, who is not only very well skilled in his own arts, but who possesses a considerable share of knowledge in anatomy.' This was Clift, and all the drawings in Baillie's book were made by him, as were most of the illustrations of Sir Everard Home's numerous papers on 'Comparative Anatomy' in the '*Phil. Trans.*' He contributed papers to the '*Phil. Trans.*' for 1815 and 1823, to the '*Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*' for 1831, and to the '*Geological Society's Transactions*' in 1829 and 1835, his paper 'On the Fossil Remains . . . found on the left bank of the Irawadi' in the '*Transactions*' of the latter society for 1829 being reprinted in an appendix to Mr. John Crawford's '*Journal of an Embassy to the Court of Ava*.' His son-in-law, Sir Richard

Owen, published in 1861 two volumes of 'Essays and Observations on Natural History, Anatomy, &c., by John Hunter.' These were printed from copies of Hunter's manuscripts, which were made by Clift between 1793 and 1800. Some of them had previously been published in Owen's 'Descriptive Catalogue of Physiological Series of Comparative Anatomy,' but the whole collection was not placed in his hands until a short time before the death of Clift, who had himself contemplated their publication and drawn up some notes for that purpose. These are printed with his initials or full name. The original manuscripts were by Sir Everard Home's orders removed to his house in a cart shortly before 1800, and were most of them destroyed by him in 1823. When Clift was told of this destruction, he said to its author, 'Well, Sir Everard, there is but one thing more to be done, that is to destroy the collection,' and burst into tears. He was the compiler of the catalogue of the osteology in the Hunterian Museum, and he gave some valuable evidence to the parliamentary committee on medical education in 1834. Dr. Westby-Gibson is the owner of two manuscripts in shorthand, giving the particulars of forty-nine lectures delivered by Dr. Haighton at Guy's Hospital 1814-15, which are believed to be the work of Clift. His portrait, from a daguerreotype, is in Claudet's 'Historical Gallery,' and his bust in plaster, with the date 1843, is placed on the entrance door to the western museum of the College of Surgeons.

[Gent. Mag. August 1849, pp. 209-10; Appendix to Owen's edition of Hunter's Essays and Observations, ii. 493-500; Owen's Descriptive Catalogue of Comparative Anatomy in Museum of Surgeons, v. pp. xii-xiii; Abstract of Papers of Royal Society, v. 876-80; Sir James Paget's Hunterian Oration, 51-2, 60-1; Sir W. Lawrence's Hunterian Oration, 18, 59-64; Brodie's Autobiog. 65-7; Lyell's Letters, i. 116, 172, 176; South's Memorials, pp. 73-5; Lancet, 1849, i. 685; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 72, iii. 1121.]  
W. P. C.

CLIFTON, FRANCIS, M.D. (d. 1786), physician, was the fourth and youngest son of Josiah Clifton, merchant, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, only child of Thomas Fenne of the same town (wills of Josiah and Mary Clifton, reg. in *P. C. C.* 191, Marlboro, and 295, Abbott, respectively; PALMER, *Perustration of Great Yarmouth*, ii. 191). Electing to follow the profession of physic, he was entered at Leyden on 23 May 1724, and before the end of the year graduated doctor of medicine there. His inaugural dissertation, 'De distinctis et con-

fluentibus Variolis,' Leyden, 1724, 4to, was included by Haller in the fifth volume of his 'Disputationes ad Morborum Historiam et Curationem facientes.' Clifton afterwards settled in London, where his classical and scientific attainments won him the friendship of many eminent men, among others of Sir Hans Sloane, at whose instance he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 June 1727. The same year he published 'Hippocratis Cui Operum quæ extant omnium secundum Leges artis Medicæ dispositorum, editionis novæ specimen,' London, 1727, folio, which was followed in 1732 by 'Proposals for Printing, by subscription, all the works of Hippocrates in Greek and Latin, digested in a new and regular manner,' but from want of encouragement the intended publication never appeared (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 14-15). Clifton received the honorary degree of M.D. from Cambridge on 26 April 1728, during the visit of George II; was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 23 Dec. in the same year, a fellow on 22 Dec. 1729, and read the Gulstonian lectures in 1732. He also held the appointment of physician to the Prince of Wales, which he resigned, and abruptly quitted London for Jamaica in 1734. Writing to Sir Hans Sloane from Kingston in that island on 3 June 1736, he says: 'My misfortunes came so fast upon me, and my brother's provocations were so frequently repeated, that I was hurried in a manner to death about 'em' (*Sloane MS.* 4041, f. 9). He died a few weeks afterwards, leaving no issue by his wife, Sarah Banckes, daughter of a merchant in Leadenhall Street. In the letters of administration P. C. C. granted on 6 Nov. 1736 to his widow, Clifton is described as 'late of the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, Middlesex, but at Kingston in Jamaica, deceased.' His widow survived until 1747, and was buried in the parish church of St. Andrew Undershaft (will reg. in *P. C. C.* 145, Potter).

At the time of his death Clifton was engaged in drawing up an account of the diseases of Jamaica, but left it unfinished. His other works were: 1. 'Tabular Observations recommended as the plainest . . . way of practising and improving Physick,' London, 1731, 8vo. 2. 'The State of Physick, Ancient and Modern, briefly considered,' London, 1732, 8vo. In this treatise the author maintains that Hippocrates had anticipated Newton in his idea of the system of gravitation. A French version by the Abbé Desfontaines was published at Paris in 1742. 3. 'Hippocrates upon Air, Water, and Situation . . . To this is added Thucydides's Account of the Plague of Athens. Translated

and . . . illustrated with notes,' London, 1734, 8vo.

[Mank's Coll. of Phys., 2nd edit., ii. 115-16; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, x. 864; Biographie Universelle, 453-4.] G. G.

CLIFTON, JOHN C. (1781-1841), musical composer, born in London in 1781, was intended by his father to become a merchant, but his early talent for music was so pronounced that he was placed under the care of a relation, Richard Bellamy [q. v.], with whom he studied music for five years. He next became the pupil of Charles Wesley, and eventually determined to follow music as a profession, throwing up an appointment in the Stationery Office, which he held for about two years. His first professional engagement was at Bath, where he conducted the Harmonic Society. In 1802 he went to Dublin, and in 1815 he produced there a musical piece called 'Edwin,' which is said to have been successful. He also gained some credit by organising (together with Sir John Stevenson) a concert on a very large scale in aid of the sufferers from the Irish famine. About 1816 he invented an instrument for facilitating singing by sight. This he called the 'Eidomusicon,' but it does not appear to have been patented. About the same time he finished a work on the theory of harmony, and came to London in 1818 in order to obtain the publication of his invention, in which he was unsuccessful. Clifton next adopted the Logierian system of musical instruction, and for some years was a teacher of repute in London. He married the proprietress of a ladies' school at Hammersmith, where the last years of his life were spent. About 1838 he became possessed with the idea that he was enormously wealthy, and the mania grew to such an extent that it was found necessary to place him under restraint. He died at Teresa House, Hammersmith, 18 Nov. 1841. His compositions were unimportant, chiefly consisting of songs and glees.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827; The Georgian Era, iv. 529; Musical World, 25 Nov. 1841; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 112.] W. B. S.

CLIFTON, RICHARD (d. 1616), puritan divine, became pastor of a Brownist congregation at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. Probably he was the Richard Clifton who, on 12 Feb. 1585, was instituted to the vicarage of Marnham, near Newark, and on 11 July 1586 to the rectory of Babworth, near Retford, and not very far from Scrooby. The separatist church in Nottinghamshire, which was probably Clifton's church, ordinarily met in Mr. Brewster's house at Scrooby. The

celebrated John Robinson attached himself to Clifton's church, and was shortly afterwards chosen his assistant in the ministry; and on Clifton's removal to Holland became sole pastor of the church (BROWNE, *Hist. of Congregationalism*, p. 64).

To avoid persecution Clifton emigrated to Amsterdam in August 1608 (DEXTER, *Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years*, pp. 317, 318, 380). He joined the other exiles there, and attached himself to the church of which Francis Johnson was pastor. He was, perhaps, on Ainsworth's secession (16 Dec. 1610) invested with the office of teacher among them (HANBURY, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, i. 272). He is denominated the 'principal scribe' among the separatists, and is said to have written most to the purpose in defence of separation (BROOK, *Puritans*, ii. 199). William Bradford describes him as a 'grave and fatherly old man when he left England, having a great white beard;' and elsewhere as a 'grave and reverend preacher, who, by his pains and diligence, did much good.'

At Amsterdam he was engaged in several bitter controversies. Having renounced the principles of rigid separation he became one of the most violent adversaries of John Smyth, and published, 'A Plea for Infants and elder People concerning their Baptisme. Or a Processe of the Passages between M. Iohn Smyth and Richard Clifton,' Amsterdam, 1610, 4to. He also wrote 'An Advertisement concerning a book lately published by Christopher Lawne and others, against the Exiled English Church at Amsterdam,' 1612, 4to (DEXTER, *Bibliography of Congregationalism*, No. 403). The book attacked is 'The prophane Schism of the Brownists or Separatists, with the impiety, dissensions, lewd and abominable vices of that impure Sect, discovered,' 1612. Henry Ainsworth published 'An Animadversion to Mr. Richard Clyftons Advertisement,' Amsterdam, 1613, 4to. Clifton died at Amsterdam on 20 May 1616.

[Hunter's Collections concerning the Founders of New Plymouth, pp. 17, 18, 40; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 28, 29; Cotton's Congregational Churches, p. 7; Paget's Arrow against Separation, p. 8; Dexter's Bibliography of Congregationalism, No. 367; Notes and Queries, April 1853, p. 354; Morse and Parish's Hist. of New England (1804), p. 22.] T. C.

CLIFTON, ROBERT COX (1810-1861), canon of Manchester, the son of a clergyman who was many years British chaplain at Bruges, was born at Gloucester on 4 Jan.

1810. The earlier part of his education was received under his father's care at Worcester, and in 1830 he went to Oxford, where he matriculated at Worcester College. He proceeded B.A. in 1831 and M.A. in 1834, and took holy orders in 1833, at the hands of the bishop of Oxford. In 1833 he was elected fellow of his college. Before taking his first curacy, which was in Berkshire, he spent some time in Oxford as a tutor. In 1837 he was appointed to the office of clerk in orders at the Manchester Collegiate Church, and on 6 Dec. 1843 was elected to a fellowship by the collegiate chapter. When the church was elevated to cathedral dignity he became a canon. In 1843 he was instituted to the rectory of Somerton in Oxfordshire, which benefice he held, concurrently with his Manchester preferment, till his death. He took a very active part in the administration of public charities and religious societies in Manchester, and was a trustee of Owens College, in which college his son, Robert Bellamy Clifton, was for some time professor of experimental philosophy. Clifton was an admirable man of business and an influential and useful member of the cathedral chapter. He published several occasional sermons and pamphlets, among which are: 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hook on the subject of National Education' (1846, 8vo); 'The Collegiate Church of Manchester from its foundation in 1422 to the present time, with Observations on the proposed Bill for the Subdivision of the Parish of Manchester, and for the Appropriation of the Revenues of the Chapter' (1850, 8vo). He died at his rectory at Somerton on 30 July 1861, aged 51.

[Raines's MSS. in the Chetham Library, xlii. 187; Manch. Guardian, 3 Aug. 1861; Manch. Courier, same date; Manch. Free Library Catalogue.] C. W. S.

CLINE, HENRY (1750-1827), surgeon, born in London in 1750, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to Mr. Thomas Smith, one of the surgeons to St. Thomas's Hospital, and before the close of his apprenticeship he frequently lectured for Else, then lecturer on anatomy. On 2 June 1774 Cline obtained his diploma from Surgeons' Hall. In the same year he attended a course of John Hunter's lectures, and was much influenced by them. In 1775 Cline took a house in Devonshire Street, and married Miss Webb, lecturing on the day of his marriage. When Else died in 1781, Cline bought his preparations from his executors, and was appointed to lecture on anatomy. Three years after, on the death of his old master Smith,

Cline succeeded him in the surgery of St. Thomas's. After a residence of some years in St. Mary Axe, he removed in 1796 to Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained during the rest of his life.

In 1796 Cline was elected a member of the court of assistants of the Surgeons' Company; but his election having taken place at a meeting when neither of the two governors was present (one having just died), was found to have voided the act of incorporation. After the failure of a bill to legalise the surgeons' proceedings, in 1800 they were incorporated by charter as the Royal College of Surgeons, the old municipal privileges being given up.

In 1808 Cline bought some land at Bound's Green in Essex, and visited it regularly, becoming greatly interested in agriculture, and losing much time and money in its pursuit, according to Sir Astley Cooper, his pupil. When he was sixty years old his practice brought him about 10,000*l.* per annum; but it was Cooper's opinion that it would have been much more had he not been so fond of politics and farming. In 1810 Cline became an examiner at the College of Surgeons, and in the following year resigned his appointments at St. Thomas's. His pupils subscribed for a bust by Chantrey, which was placed in St. Thomas's Museum. In 1815 he became master of the College of Surgeons, and in the following year (also in 1824) delivered the Hunterian oration (never published). In 1823 Cline was president of the college, the title having been changed from that of master in 1821. He died on 2 Jan. 1827.

The 'Gentleman's Magazine' (January 1827, p. 90) says of Cline: 'He was a person who would have distinguished himself whatever had been his situation and calling. His strong intellect, his self-determination, his steady adherence to his purpose, and his consummate prudence would have insured him success in any career of honourable ambition.' He was a cautious, sound, and successful surgeon, an excellent lecturer, but somewhat deficient, according to Cooper, in industry and professional zeal. In temper he was mild, equable, and reserved. He had great personal courage. His family were devoted to him and he to them. Sir Astley characterises him 'as a friend, sincere but not active; as an enemy, most inveterate' (*Life of Sir A. Cooper*, i. 99), but gives no details under the latter head. Probably this remark was tinged by Sir Astley's withdrawal from Cline's political associates in order to obtain the Guy's surgery. Cline was a devoted adherent of Horne Tooke, attending him professionally when at the Tower, and afterwards in his

last illness. For many years he gave an anniversary dinner to Tooke's friends and supporters at his own house, in commemoration of Tooke's acquittal. He was also a friend of John Thelwall, and showed him great kindness. He was much in favour of the French revolution, and by his influence with leading men in Paris secured Astley Cooper's safety during a three months' residence there in 1792. Cline thought there was a cause superior to man, but believed that nothing was known of the future. 'His character,' says Sir Astley Cooper, 'was that of Washington; he would have devoted himself to what he considered the advantage of his country, and surrendered whatever distinction he might have attained when he had accomplished his object.' Apparently his only publication was a small brochure on the 'Form of Animals,' 4to, 1805; twice reprinted, 1806 and 1829.

Cline was succeeded in the surgery to St. Thomas's and in the lectures upon anatomy and surgery by his son Henry Cline, a man of considerable ability, who died on 27 May 1820 of phthisis (see *Memorials of J. F. South*, p. 34, &c.)

[Gent. Mag. January 1827, p. 90; B. B. Cooper's Life of Sir Astley Cooper, 1843, references in many places; Felton's Memorials of J. F. South, 1884, pp. 198-208; Thelwall's letter to Cline, on imperfect developments of the faculties, 1810; Life of Thelwall, by his widow, 1837.]

G. T. B.

CLINT, ALFRED (1807-1883), marine painter, was the fifth and youngest son by his first marriage of George Clint, A.R.A. [q. v.] He was born in Alfred Place, Bedford Square, London, on 22 March 1807, and acquired the technical knowledge of painting from his father, while he studied from the life at a students' society, which met first in Drury Lane and afterwards in the Savoy. In early life he painted portraits and landscapes, and he exhibited for the first time in 1828 at the British Institution, sending in the following year a 'Study from Nature' to the Royal Academy. In 1831 he began to exhibit at the Society of British Artists, of which he became a member in 1843, and secretary from 1853 to 1859. He succeeded Frederick Yeates Hurlstone as president in 1869, and continued to fill that office until 1881. He is best known as a marine painter, the subjects of his pictures being taken chiefly from the English Channel, and especially from Jersey, Guernsey, and the coast of Sussex. They were very popular, and some of them have been engraved. Between 1828 and 1879 he contributed no less than 402 works to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, British

Institution, and the Society of British Artists. He both drew and etched the illustrations to Bennett's 'Pedestrian's Guide through North Wales,' 1838, and in 1855 wrote 'Landscape from Nature,' which forms the second part of Templeton's 'Guide to Oil Painting.'

Clint died in Lancaster Road, Notting Hill, London, on his birthday, 22 March 1883, at the age of seventy-six, after having for about five years relinquished the pursuit of art owing to the failure of his eyesight. He was buried in the same grave as his father, in Kensal Green cemetery. His remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods in February 1884.

[Times, 28 March 1883; Athenæum, 31 March 1883; Illustrated London News, 7 April 1883, with portrait; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1829-71; Brit. Inst. Exhibition Catalogues, 1828-52; Society of British Artists Catalogues, 1831-79; family memoranda.] R. E. G.

**CLINT, GEORGE** (1770-1854), portrait painter and engraver, born in Brownlow Street, Drury Lane, on 12 April 1770, was the son of Michael Clint, a hairdresser in Lombard Street. The youth, after receiving a plain education at a Yorkshire school, was apprenticed to a fishmonger, but on account of a quarrel with his master, who struck him, he sought protection of the lord mayor, and then found some employment in an attorney's office. His conscience, however, revolting against this work, he took to house-painting, and actually painted the stones of the arches in the nave of Westminster Abbey. He decorated the exterior of a house built by Sir Christopher Wren in Cheapside, and was afterwards employed by Tegg, the bookseller. He married the daughter of a small farmer in Berkshire; by her he had five sons and four daughters. Mrs. Clint died a fortnight after giving birth to her son Alfred, the artist. Clint now took to miniature-painting. His studio was in Leadenhall Street, and he became acquainted with John Bell, the publisher [q. v.], whose nephew, Edward Bell, the mezzotint engraver, initiated Clint into the mysteries of the art of engraving. His first attempt in oil colours was his wife's portrait. Having heard of Sir William Beechey's liberality towards his professional brethren, he longed to have that artist's opinion respecting his own work, upon which Mrs. Clint undertook to show her portrait to Sir William, who received her most kindly. At this period Samuel Reynolds, the engraver, advised Clint to undertake water-colour portraits. Commissions now being scarce, he made copies, in colours, from prints after Morland and Teniers; he reproduced several times Morland's 'The

Enraged Bull' and 'The Horse struck by Lightning.' About 1816 his studio, 83 Gower Street, was the rendezvous of the leading actors and actresses of the day. This popularity arose from a series of dramatic scenes which he painted, such as 'W. Farren, Farley, and Jones as Lord Ogleby, Canton, and Brush' in the comedy of the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Clint was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1821. This position he resigned in 1836, after repeated disappointments in not obtaining the full honours of the Academy, and took a house at Peckham, but removed to Pembroke Square, where he died on 10 May 1854. Among his early copper-plates are 'The Frightened Horse,' after G. Stubbs; 'The Entombment,' after Dietrich; 'The Death of Nelson,' after W. Drummond, and a set of the Raphael cartoons—in outline. The following portraits are by Clint: Lord Suffield and his family, Lord Egremont, Lord Essex, Lord Spencer, General Wyndham, and many others. For Mrs. Griffiths of Norwood he executed several theatrical portraits, some of which were destroyed by fire. There is in the National Gallery 'Falstaff and Mistress Ford,' formerly in the Vernon collection. Of his best mezzotint engravings may be mentioned 'The Trial of Queen Caroline,' after G. H. Harlow; portrait of the Right Hon. W. Pitt, after J. Hopper; portrait of Margaret, lady Dundas, after Sir T. Lawrence; portrait of Miss Siddons, after Sir T. Lawrence; portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, after himself, &c. In 1868, at the South Kensington Museum, were exhibited six portraits, &c., by Clint, viz.: George Cook, engraver; John Bell, publisher; Edmund Kean, actor; Liston as Paul Pry; Madame Vestris, Miss Glover, and Mr. Williams; Charles Young as Hamlet; and William Dowton, the comedian.

[Art Journal, 1854, p. 212; A Dictionary of English Artists, 1878; A Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, &c., 1866, 8vo.] L. F.

**CLINT, SCIPIO** (1805-1839), medallist and seal-engraver, born in 1805, was the son of George Clint, A.R.A. [q. v.], the portrait-painter and engraver. He gained a medal at the Society of Arts in 1824. He exhibited at the Academy for the first time in 1825, and in 1830 exhibited there his dies for a medal of Sir Thomas Lawrence. He was appointed medallist to William IV and seal-engraver to Queen Victoria, and was beginning to attain some distinction in his profession when he died on 6 Aug. 1839, at the early age of thirty-four. Among his medals (which are not numerous) are two of Sir T.



Lawrence, with heads after the models of E. H. Baily and S. Joseph, the sculptors; a medal of Cardinal Wiseman, dated 1836, with reverse, sacred emblems (a specimen, presented by Clint, is in the British Museum); and one of the prize medals for Winchester College, obverse, head of William IV; reverse, tomb of William of Wykeham. His medals are signed Clint or S. Clint.

[Hawkins's *Medallic Illustr.* of Brit. Hist. ed. Franks and Grueber, i. 11, No. 5, ii. 723; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of Eng. School*; Brit. Mus. Medal Collection.] W. W.

CLINTON, CHARLES (1690-1773), colonel, American colonist, was born in co. Longford, Ireland, in 1690, his grandfather, an officer of Charles I's army, having settled in Ireland. In May 1729, Charles Clinton, who was an elder and influential member of a presbyterian congregation, chartered a ship to convey a party of relatives and friends to Philadelphia, but, according to American biographers, the captain, either with a view of acquiring their belongings or to deter further emigration, conceived a plan of starving his passengers to death, and only landed them at Cape Cod after accepting a heavy ransom. Clinton's journal, as printed in *'Magazine of American History,'* i. (ii.) 620-2, makes no mention of this, but shows that although the ship sailed in May, the American continent was not sighted until 9 Oct. 1729, and that a terrible mortality occurred on board, the deaths including a son and daughter of Clinton. In the spring of 1731 Clinton removed to Ulster county, New York, where he purchased a tract of land about eight miles from the Hudson, amidst the rich pasture lands of what is now Orange County, N.Y. There he followed the occupation of a farmer and land-surveyor, and became a justice of the peace, county judge, and colonel of militia. On 24 March 1758 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of De Lancey's Provincials and served in the expedition to Fort Frontenac under Bradstreet. He died in 1773, on the eve of the rupture with the mother-country, charging his sons with his latest breath 'to stand by the liberties of their country' (BANCROFT, iv. 272). Of his four surviving sons, Alexander was a physician; Charles, a surgeon of the provincial troops which took part in the conquest of the Havannah in 1762; James, afterwards a major-general in the United States army, was father of De Witt Clinton, the originator of the Erie Canal; and the youngest, George, born in 1739, became a well-known soldier and statesman, and was vice-president of the United States from 1804 to his death in 1812.

[Drake's *American Biography*; Enc. Americana, 11; American Mag. of History, i. (ii.) 620-2; Bancroft's *Hist. of America*, vol. iv. Details of Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, and of its capture by Bradstreet, will be found in F. Parkman's *Wolfe and Montcalm* (London, 1884).] H. M. C.

CLINTON, CHARLES JOHN FYNES (1799-1872), classical scholar, born 16 April 1799, was the third son of the Rev. Charles Fynes Clinton, LL.D., prebendary of Westminster, being thus a brother of Henry Fynes Clinton, the chronologist [q. v.]. He was educated at Westminster, and at Oriel College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1821. Having held some parochial charges, he was appointed in 1828 to the rectory of Cromwell, Nottinghamshire. He was also vicar of Orston in the same county. In 1842 he published *'Twenty-one plain Doctrinal and Practical Sermons,'* London, 1842, 12mo; and in 1853 edited and completed for publication *'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome and Constantinople,'* which had been left unfinished by his brother, the chronologist. In 1854 he edited and published the *'Literary Remains'* (London, 1854, 12mo) of his brother. He died in 1872.

[*Men of the Time*, 1865, p. 183.] W. W.

CLINTON, EDWARD FIENNES DE, ninth LORD CLINTON AND SAYE, EARL OF LINCOLN (1512-1585), lord high admiral, son of Thomas, eighth lord Clinton, who died of the sweating sickness in 1517, was born in 1512, and, being left a royal ward, married, in or about 1530, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, and widow of Gilbert, lord Talboys, but better known in history as the mistress of Henry VIII and the mother of his illegitimate son Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond. Mr. Froude calls her 'an accomplished and most interesting person' (*Hist. of England*, cabinet ed. i. 389 n), but old enough to be her boy-husband's mother. It is fair to presume that this marriage confirmed young Clinton in the king's favour, and we find him in 1532 in attendance on the king at Boulogne and Calais; in 1536 he was summoned by writ to parliament; in 1539 he was one of the deputation to receive Anne of Cleves, and in May 1540 was one of the challengers in the grand tournament held at Westminster. He was shortly afterwards invited by Lord Lisle, then lord high admiral (and afterwards Duke of Northumberland), to take service afloat, and served under his immediate command in the expedition to Scotland in 1544, and in the storming of Edinburgh (FROUDE, iv. 35), on which occasion he was knighted by the Earl of Hertford (afterwards



Duke of Somerset), the commander-in-chief of the army. From Scotland the fleet was sent to Boulogne, then besieged by the king, and there Clinton served on shore till the capture of the town on 14 Sept. In the following year he held a command in the fleet under Lord Lisle, which repelled the threatened invasion of the French under Annebault; and in 1546 was one of the commissioners to settle the terms of peace with France, and signed as a witness on 7 June (RYMER, *Hagæ* 1741, vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 138).

After the accession of Edward VI, Clinton commanded the fleet which co-operated with Somerset in the invasion of Scotland in 1547, and had an important share in the decisive victory at Musselburgh. He was then appointed governor of Boulogne, and held that post till the surrender of the place by treaty in April 1550. His defence during the previous winter, when left almost entirely without support, won him deserved credit; and on his return to England he was appointed, 14 May 1550, lord high admiral, with very full powers and privileges, and received in addition lands and manorial rights to the value, it would appear, of about 500*l.* per annum. In the following April he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was installed on 30 June. Minor offices in great number were heaped upon him, including that of lord-lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, and, on 1 July 1553, that of governor of the Tower. This would seem to have been with the object of strengthening the cause of Lady Jane Grey, on whom the crown was settled by the will of Edward VI, to which Clinton was a witness. His share in this intrigue may fairly be attributed to his old intimacy with the Duke of Northumberland, for after the duke's death he seems to have had no difficulty in making his peace with Queen Mary, and in the following year took an active part in the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion, which was in the nominal interest of Lady Jane Grey. In October 1554 he was sent, in company with Garter king-at-arms, to invest the Duke of Savoy with the order of the Garter. In 1557 he was associated with the Earl of Pembroke in the command of the English contingent sent to the support of the Spaniards at St. Quentin, and though it did not arrive till after the battle had been won (10 Aug.), some of the glory of that brilliant victory fell on Clinton, in England at least (cf. MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, cabinet ed. ii. 299). On Mary's accession he had been deprived of his office of lord high admiral, but was again appointed to it on 13 Feb. 1557-8, with a special commission (12 April) as commander-in-chief of the fleet and forces to be employed

against France and Scotland. It was a time of great difficulty and danger; Calais had fallen (19 Jan.), and the grief of the people was only equalled by their dread sense of coming evil. Clinton's return to office seems to have put new life into the conduct of affairs. By May he had mustered a force of some two hundred and fifty vessels of all sizes, detached squadrons of which scoured the Channel, while the main fleet, combined with a Flemish squadron, attempted an attack on Brest. Brest they found too strong, but landing near Conquêt, they ravaged the country for several miles, till a party of some five hundred Flemings, straggling too far inland, were cut off and taken prisoners, and eventually the fleet was forced by sickness and the late season to return to Spithead. Nothing at all commensurate with the cost and magnitude of the expedition was achieved, though, as a formidable diversion, and by drawing the French troops away from Flanders, something might have been done on the north. But the English counsels were feeble; Mary was dying, and Philip had no wish to win success for the English without a more distinct idea of what his future relations with them were likely to be. The war thus languished, and an armistice was concluded, which in the following March, four months after Elizabeth's accession, was converted into a treaty of peace, in which the loss of Calais was practically accepted by the English.

The change of queen and religion made no change in Clinton's position. He continued lord high admiral under Elizabeth as under Mary, and directed, though he had no immediate share in, the naval operations in Scotland in 1560, and at Havre in 1562-3. He was in attendance on the queen on her visit to Cambridge in 1564, when the degree of M.A. was conferred on him as well as on some others of the royal train. In 1569 he, together with the Earl of Warwick, commanded the army which quelled the formidable rising of the north, and drove its leaders, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, over the border into Scotland; and in 1570, when Elizabeth was publicly excommunicated by the pope (15 May), and it seemed not improbable that France, if not Spain, might make some attempt to give effect to the sentence, Clinton in person took command of the fleet, with special orders to guard the North Sea, and 'to sink at once, and without question, any French vessels he might find carrying troops to Scotland.' His services during this critical period were recognised by his being advanced on 4 May 1572 to the dignity of Earl of Lincoln. A few weeks later he was sent to France on a

special mission to receive the ratification of the treaty, and, though perhaps not officially, to be present at the marriage of the king's sister Marguerite with the king of Navarre, which was celebrated on 8-18 Aug., only six days before St. Bartholomew; and yet, as he took his departure, he carried away the expression of the king's hope 'that his sister's would not be the only marriage on which those who wished well to Europe would have to congratulate themselves.' This appears to have been Clinton's last public service, though he continued at court and on the queen's council till his death on 16 Jan. 1584-5. He was buried in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, where his grave is marked by a highly ornate monument in alabaster and porphyry, erected to his memory by his widow, Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Kildare, and widow of Sir Anthony Browne, who has been identified with the lady celebrated by the Earl of Surrey as the fair Geraldine [see FITZGERALD, ELIZABETH].

By his first wife Clinton had three daughters. About 1541 he contracted a second marriage with Ursula, daughter of William, lord Stourton, who died in 1551, leaving a family of two daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom, Henry, was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Mary. About 1552 he married Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, by whom he had no children. In after years there seems to have been a bitter quarrel between her and the children by the second marriage. Clinton's will, dated 11 July 1584, contains some curious clauses intended to guard her from any attempt on the part of his son Henry to dispute the will, or to molest her in the possession of her estates, and on 13 Jan., only three days before the earl's death, Henry wrote to Lord Burghley soliciting his favourable influence; his father, he said, was in the extremity of sickness, and his mother-in-law was scheming to deprive him of his inheritance, and had already, by her evil speeches at court, incensed the queen against him. On 16 Jan. he wrote again, announcing the death of his father, and complaining bitterly of the hard dealing of his mother-in-law, who, when he called to see his dying father, refused him admittance.

Of Clinton's ability as a councillor we have no direct evidence, beyond the fact that he continued to the last the trusted friend of Burghley. In his military capacity he did well whatever he had to do, though it was but little, and though any share he may have had in the organisation of the young navy was probably vicariously performed, he must still have exercised some degree of supervision. That he must have been a man of re-

markable tact is abundantly proved by his having maintained himself in a foremost position in the state under the very different circumstances of the four reigns of Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth, and by his having been the confidential friend of such very different men as Somerset, Northumberland, and Burghley. His portrait as a young man, by Holbein, in the royal collection, was engraved by Bartolozzi for 'Imitations of Original Drawings by Holbein,' published by John Chamberlaine in 1793.

[Collins's *Peerage of England* (ed. 1768), iii. 59-80; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 497-500; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1547-85; Froude's *Hist. of England*, passim.] J. K. L.

CLINTON, GEOFFREY DE (fl. 1130), chamberlain and treasurer to Henry I, appears to have been the founder of the great Clinton family, and was probably the creator of his own fortunes, though attempts have been made to show that he was descended from William de Tankerville, chamberlain of Normandy (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 528). His name seems to occur for the first time in a charter of Henry I to Westminster Abbey—a document that cannot, from the names of the co-signatories, be dated later than 1123 (*Monast. Anglic.* i. 308). Foss assigns it to 1121 or 1122. Probably before 1126 Clinton founded the Benedictine priory of Kenilworth; his second charter to this establishment is witnessed by Simon, bishop of Worcester, who was consecrated in 1125 (STRUBBS, *Reg. Sac.*) In the charter to Kenilworth Clinton styles himself respectively as chamberlain and treasurer to Henry I. In the 'Pipe Roll' of 30-1 Henry I he is found holding pleas in no less than eighteen counties, and appears to have still retained the treasurer-ship (*Pipe Roll*, 30-1 Henry I; Foss). About the same time (Easter 1130) we read that he was unjustly accused of treason, and was brought to trial at Woodstock. On this occasion David I, king of Scotland, sat in judgment as an English peer (ORD. VIT. viii. c. 22). There does not seem to be any satisfactory evidence as to the date of Clinton's death. According to Madox, a Geoffrey de Clinton was a baron of the exchequer in Stephen's reign; but there is nothing to show whether this was our Geoffrey or his son. The direct descendants of Clinton (in the male line) seem to have become extinct in the reign of Henry III (DUGDALE); but from his nephew Osbert were descended the Earls of Lincoln in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Earl Clinton of the eighteenth, and the Duke of Newcastle in the nineteenth (NICOLAS). Clinton himself is included by Orderic

Vitalis among the number of those 'men of ignoble stock' whom Henry I, 'so to speak, lifted up from the dust and exalted above earls and burghers.' As his name appears first on this list, it would seem that the historian intended the full force of his remarks to apply to Geoffrey, even to the charges of unjustly gotten wealth and oppression (ORD. VIT. xl. c. 1). A second nephew, Robert, was ordained priest (21 Dec. 1129 A.D.) and next day consecrated bishop of the Mercians. He died in 1148 at Antioch.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 528-9; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Orderic Vitalis ap. Migne's Cursus Patrologiæ, clxxxviii. 622, 789, 896; Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold (Rolls Series), p. 262; Annals of Waverley in Luard's *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series), ii. 222; Foss's Judges of England, i. 109, &c.; Hunter's Pipe Roll, 30-1 Henry I; Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum* (ed. 1817-46), i. 308, vi. 152, 219, &c.; Madox's History of the Exchequer, i. 68, 69, ii. 312.] T. A. A.

CLINTON, SIR HENRY, the elder (1738?-1795), general, only son of Admiral the Hon. George Clinton, second son of Francis, sixth earl of Lincoln, and governor of Newfoundland from 1732 to 1741, and of New York from 1741 to 1751, was born about 1738. He first entered the New York militia, or the New York companies as they were called, and held the rank of captain-lieutenant, when he came with his father to England, and was gazetted on 1 Nov. 1751 a lieutenant in the 2nd or Coldstream guards. From this regiment he was promoted into the 1st, now the Grenadier guards, on 6 April 1758 as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and in 1760 went on active service for the first time. A brigade of guards was attached to the force under Prince Ferdinand, and Clinton so greatly distinguished himself that he was selected to fill the post of aide-de-camp to the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who commanded a division. His gallantry was conspicuous; he was promoted colonel on 24 June 1762, was wounded at Johannesburg on 30 Aug. 1762, and after the conclusion of peace was appointed colonel of the 12th regiment in 1766. He was promoted major-general on 25 May 1772, and was in the following July elected M.P. for Boroughbridge, through the influence of his cousin, the second Duke of Newcastle, who in 1774 also returned him for Newark, a seat which he held for ten years. In May 1775 he reached Boston with Generals Howe and Burgoyne in time to hear of the skirmish of Lexington, and so greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker's Hill that he was made a local lieutenant-general in September 1775, and a local general in January

1776. In the last year he was sent to America again with reinforcements, and a commission to act as second in command to Sir William Howe. He reached Staten Island with three thousand men in August 1776, and played so great a part in the battle of Long Island on 16 Aug. and in the capture of New York on 15 Sept. that he was promoted lieutenant-general, and made a knight of the Bath in the following year. In June 1777, when Sir William Howe started for Philadelphia in order to open up a communication with General Burgoyne marching from Canada, he left Clinton in command at New York, and when the great plan failed, and Burgoyne was captured at Saratoga, Sir William Howe returned to England in May 1778, and Clinton became commander-in-chief of the forces in North America. He at once evacuated Philadelphia and concentrated at New York, and pursued a policy of sending out predatory expeditions and not attempting military operations. These were all successful, and one expedition in May 1779, under Major-general Mathew, alone destroyed property worth 300,000*l.* on the Chesapeake river. But Clinton was not happy; Lord Cornwallis, his second in command, held a dormant commission to succeed him, a circumstance which always arouses distrust, and he would form large military plans, which were repugnant to the instincts of Clinton, and which he knew he had not sufficient force to carry into execution. However, in December 1779 he agreed to go to the southern states, and in January 1780 he took Charleston in conjunction with Admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] with six thousand prisoners and four hundred guns, with a loss to his own army of only seventy-nine killed and 189 wounded. Clinton then returned to New York and left Cornwallis to operate in the south, and the younger general in 1781 made the famous march which ended in the capitulation of Yorktown and the final loss of the American colonies. How far Clinton is to be blamed cannot be accurately defined, but in May 1781 he resigned his command to Sir Guy Carleton and returned to England, and in 1783 he published his 'Narrative,' which called forth an acrimonious answer from Cornwallis. In 1784 Clinton quarrelled with his cousin the Duke of Newcastle, and failed to secure his re-election for Newark, but in 1790 he again entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Launceston. He had been appointed colonel of the 7th light dragoons in 1779, and was promoted general in October 1793, and in July 1794 he was appointed to the important governorship of Gibraltar. He did not hold the appointment long; but died at his post on 23 Dec. 1795.

Clinton married in 1767 Harriett, daughter of Thomas Carter, by whom he had two sons, who both rose to be generals in the army and G.C.B.'s, Sir Henry and Sir William Henry Clinton [q. v.]

[Bancroft's and other histories of the United States for his career there, and the Narrative of Lieut.-gen. Sir Henry Clinton, K.B., relative to his conduct during part of his command of the King's Troops in North America (London, 1783), and the Army Lists for the dates of his promotions.] H. M. S.

CLINTON, SIR HENRY, the younger (1771-1829), general, younger son of General Sir Henry Clinton the elder, K.B. [q. v.], was born on 9 March 1771. He entered the army as an ensign in the 11th regiment on 10 Oct. 1787, and served from October 1788 to August 1789 as a volunteer in the Brunswick corps, raised by his father's old comrade Riedesel, which was acting with the Prussian army in Holland. In March 1791 he was transferred to the 1st or Grenadier guards, promoted captain into the 15th regiment in April, and transferred back to the 1st guards in November 1792. In January 1793, at the commencement of the great war with France, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Duke of York, and served on his personal staff throughout the disastrous campaigns in Flanders, the only incidents in his life being that he was promoted major by brevet on 22 April 1794, and that he was severely wounded at Camphin on 10 May following. He remained aide-de-camp to the Duke of York until his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 66th regiment on 30 Sept. 1795. He joined his regiment in the West Indies, and in the following year exchanged back into the guards, but as he was taken prisoner by a French cruiser he did not reach England until January 1797. He was next made aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis, then commander-in-chief in Ireland, and was present at the surrender of General Humbert. He was attached to Lord William Bentinck's mission with Suwarrow in Italy, when he witnessed the battles of the Trebia and of Novi, and the campaign in Switzerland against Masséna. In June 1801 Clinton was appointed assistant-adjutant-general in the eastern district, in January 1802 adjutant-general in India, and on 25 Sept. 1803 he was promoted colonel. He did good service in India in commanding the right wing in the battle of Laswaree, but left India in March 1805. He next acted as military commissioner with the Russian general Kutusoff in the campaign of Austerlitz, and in July 1806 he embarked in command of the flank companies of the guards

for Sicily, and acted as commandant at Syracuse from December 1806 to November 1807. Clinton now made the acquaintance of Sir John Moore and became his intimate friend, and for this reason he was made a brigadier-general in January 1808, and accompanied Moore as adjutant-general, first to Sweden and then to Portugal. He filled this most important position throughout Moore's advance into Spain and the famous retreat to Corunna, and after his return to England he was the first person to defend Sir John Moore's proceedings in his 'A few Remarks explanatory of the Motives which guided the Operations of the British Army during the late short Campaign in Spain.' Clinton then acted as adjutant-general in Ireland, but after his promotion to the rank of major-general on 25 July 1810, he requested to be sent to the Peninsula for active service. His request was granted, and in October 1811 he joined Lord Wellington and was posted to the command of the 6th division. Though not gifted with the military abilities of Picton or Cole, Clinton yet made a thoroughly good general of division. His first feat of arms was the reduction of the forts of Salamanca in June 1812, when one of his brigadiers, General Bowes, was killed, and he also played a conspicuous part in the battle of Salamanca, when his division was brought up to carry the Arapiles after the failure of Pack's Portuguese, and did its work successfully. After the battle, Clinton was left in command upon the Douro, and he afterwards co-operated in the unsuccessful siege of Burgos. In April 1813 he was made a local lieutenant-general, and on 29 July 1813 he was for his services at the battle of Vittoria made a knight of the Bath. Towards the end of 1813 he had to go to England for his health, to the great regret of the Marquis of Wellington (*Wellington Despatches*, vi. 287), but returned in time to command his division at the battles of the Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and the affairs of Cáceres and Tarbes. At the conclusion of the war his services were amply rewarded. He received a gold cross and one clasp, and the order of the Tower and the Sword; he was made colonel of the 1st battalion 60th regiment; he was promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and appointed inspector-general of infantry. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, Clinton was one of the former subordinates for whose services the Duke of Wellington specially applied, and he took command of the 3rd division, which was posted on the right centre at the battle of Waterloo. In this position he suffered as much from the French artillery as the other divisions in the centre, and also

had to resist many charges of cavalry. After the battle Clinton was made a knight of the orders of Maria Theresa, of St. George of Russia, and of William of the Netherlands, and on 9 Aug. 1815 he was made colonel of the 3rd regiment, the Buffs. In 1818 he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, where he had sat for Boroughbridge, together with his brother Sir William, since 1808, in the interest of the Duke of Newcastle, and retired altogether to his country seat in Hampshire, where he died on 11 Dec. 1829. Sir Henry Clinton married in 1799 Lady Susan Charteris, daughter of Francis, lord Elcho, who died in 1816, but had no issue.

[Royal Military Calendar; Napier's Peninsular War.]  
H. M. S.

**CLINTON, HENRY FIENNES**, ninth **EARL OF LINCOLN** and second **DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYNE** (1720-1794), was the second son of Henry Clinton, seventh earl of Lincoln, K.G., P.C., paymaster-general of the forces, cofferer of the household, and constable of the Tower, by Lucy Pelham, daughter of Thomas, first lord Pelham, and sister of Thomas, duke of Newcastle, and the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, prime ministers of England. He was born on 24 April 1720, and educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and succeeded his brother George as ninth earl of Lincoln on 30 April 1730. Soon after coming of age, in 1742, he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber by his uncle, Henry Pelham, the prime minister, whose elder daughter, Catherine Pelham, he married on 16 Oct. 1744. This marriage and his relationship to the Pelhams secured him further advancement; he was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Cambridgeshire in 1742 and Nottinghamshire in 1768, was sworn of the privy council, and appointed cofferer of the household in 1746, received two lucrative sinecures, the offices of auditor of the exchequer, and comptroller of the customs in the port of London; was made a knight of the Garter in 1751, and appointed high steward of Westminster in 1759. His relationship to the Pelhams brought him still higher rank, and on 17 Nov. 1768 he succeeded his uncle, Thomas Pelham, as second duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne, under a special patent, dated 13 Nov. 1756, by which Thomas Pelham, duke of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was created Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne, with remainder to his nephew, the Earl of Lincoln, when he resigned the prime ministership. The second Duke of Newcastle, who added the name of Pelham to his own by royal license, did not play any very great part in politics, though his great borough influence made his assistance eagerly sought by

every section of the whig party. He kept himself, however, free from political life, and preferred the pleasures of the country and of sport. He died on 22 Feb. 1794, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Thomas Pelham Clinton, a major-general in the army, as third duke of Newcastle.

[Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, vol. ii.; Foster's Peerage; Gent. Mag. March 1794.]  
H. M. S.

**CLINTON, HENRY FYNES** (1781-1852), chronologist, born at Gamston in Nottinghamshire on 14 Jan. 1781, was a son of the Rev. Charles Fynes Clinton, LL.D. (whose name Clinton was not assumed till 26 April 1821), by Emma, daughter of Job Brough of Newark. Dr. Clinton (who was the son of Norreys Fynes, appointed governor of Jamaica in 1757) held the rectories of Gamston and of Cromwell (Nottinghamshire), became in 1788 prebendary of Westminster, and in 1797 minister of St. Margaret's, Westminster. He was descended from Henry, second earl of Lincoln, who died in 1616. Henry Fynes Clinton was educated at Southwell School (1789-96), and at Westminster (September 1796-9). At Southwell his master was the Rev. Magnus Jackson, a 'very severe' preceptor, who inspired Clinton with a 'contempt for versions, clavises, and all the pernicious helps by which the labour of learning is shortened.' Clinton was admitted a commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, 5 April 1799. He graduated B.A. 17 March 1803, M.A. 1805. From 1803 till June 1806 he acted as private tutor at Oxford to Earl Gower. He entered the university with 'a strong passion' for Greek literature, and his curiosity to read the Greek historians had been excited by the perusal of Mitford's 'History of Greece.' While at Oxford he went through, in seven years and eight months, about 69,322 verses of the Greek poets and about 2,913 pages of the prose authors, making together an amount of about 5,223 pages. The less obvious Greek authors were still unknown to him; and later in life he read five times as much in the same space of time. On 3 Nov. 1806 he was brought in by the Duke of Newcastle as member for Aldborough. He began to seek for such parliamentary knowledge 'as the shortness of the time would allow,' and devoted the forty days before the assembling of the house 'to the study of Smith's "Wealth of Nations" and Smollett's "Continuation of Hume."' He was re-elected M.P. in 1807, 1813, 1818, 1819, and in 1820, when the votes were: Antrobus and Clinton, 40; Pringle and Bryant, 7. He retired from parliament in June 1828, having taken no

active part in politics. In 1809 Clinton married; and in 1811 the will of Mr. Isaac Gardiner, a distant connection, put him in possession of 'a comfortable independence.' In 1812 he purchased the house (once the residence of Young the poet) and the estate of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, where he henceforth chiefly resided; when in London he lived at his father's house in Dean's Yard, Westminster. In December 1827 he offered himself as a candidate for the principal librarianship of the British Museum. But Henry Ellis, the other candidate, was chosen on the ground of many years' previous service in the museum.

Clinton found his true employment and happiness in books. He kept a minute journal of his studies (written in English with scraps of Latin and Greek interspersed), which constitutes interesting and even exciting reading for students of the classics. In 1811 he began to draw up a list of Greek and Latin authors, and in order to determine the quantity of their extant writings, he reduced the contents of the various pages of folio, quarto, or octavo editions to one standard page of 1002 letters (nearly equal to a page in Reiske's 'Demosthenes'). From 1810 to 1818 inclusive he read Greek literature amounting to 33,700 of these standard pages. He also read 4,136 pages in Latin (cf. his *Literary Remains*, pp. 206-11). He found that he read about twenty pages of Dion Cassius in each hour of study. Plato's 'Republic' occupied him five days. The reading of the second book of the 'Æneid' with Heyne's 'Commentary' occupied him fifty minutes; the fourth book, fifty minutes; and the sixth book, fifty-five minutes. Several authors he perused more than once, especially with a view to determine their chronology. About 1811 he had begun to form a classical library; his object being 'to procure a single copy of each author . . . the best and most complete for use,' with indexes and notes. He estimated that, excluding rare or curious books, 'every requisite help for the critical use of a scholar [in Greek and Latin] may be contained in a library of from six to seven hundred volumes.' Clinton is also said to have had a very accurate knowledge of history, and to have been well read in English and other literatures. He invariably devoted Sunday to the study of theology. He was a firm believer in a revealed religion; and his literary journals constantly record (in Latin or Greek) some fervent prayer or thanksgiving in connection with his classical studies.

From 1810 Clinton read with a view to his great work on Greek and Roman chronology ('Fasti Hellenici' and 'Fasti Ro-

mani'). Its publication was undertaken by the Clarendon Press, and the first instalment, part ii. (part i. was issued subsequently), was published in January 1824. It was well received, and within four months four-fifths of the whole impression were sold, though the edition was not exhausted till February 1826. He received no payment for this volume, but for the second edition of it he was granted an honorarium and the copyright. The work and its various editions occupied Clinton till his death, and were published as follows: 1824, 'Fasti Hellenici: the Civil and Literary Chronology of Greece,' part ii. 4to, pp. 381; 1827, 2nd edition (1,000 copies) of 'Fasti Hellen.' part ii. 4to, pp. 527 (a Latin translation appeared at Leipzig in 1830, 4to); 1830, 'Fasti Hellen.' part iii. 4to; 1834, 'Fasti Hellen.' part i. 4to; 1841, 3rd edition of 'Fasti Hellen.' part ii. 4to, pp. 627; 1845, 'Fasti Romani: the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome and Constantinople,' vol. i. 4to, pp. 872; 1850, 'Fasti Rom.' vol. ii. 4to, pp. 612; 1851, 2nd edition of 'Fasti Hellen.' part iii. 4to, pp. 644; and 'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Greece,' 8vo; 1853, 'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome,' 8vo (posthumous, completed and edited by Rev. Charles John Fynes Clinton [q. v.]). Clinton also published in 1807 'Solyman, a Tragedy' (hardly fifty copies were sold), and wrote one or two articles on Hellenic subjects. An article on Antiphanes appeared in the 'Philological Museum,' No. 3.

Clinton died at Welwyn on 24 Oct. 1852. The 'Epitome' of Roman chronology had been carried on until within fourteen days of his decease, and his 'Literary Journal' to the very day before. He married, first, on 22 June 1809, Harriott, eldest daughter of Rev. Dr. Wylde of Nottingham (she died on 2 Feb. 1810, and her son on the day of birth); secondly, on 6 Jan. 1812, Katherine, third daughter of Dr. Majendie, bishop of Bangor, by whom he had eight daughters and one son, Charles Francis Clinton, B.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, who 'served in the Christina army in Spain, was appointed British arbitrator under the treaty with Portugal for the abolition of slavery, and died at Loanda in 1844.' He wrote a short account of his Spanish campaign, and published some notes of travel (1841 and 1843) in 'Bentley's Miscellany' (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. (1853) xxxix. 316). A younger brother of Henry Fynes Clinton, Clinton James Fynes Clinton, M.A. (1792-1833), was barrister-at-law and M.P. for Aldborough from 1826 to 1832 (*Gent. Mag.* May 1833).

[Literary Remains of Henry Fynes Clinton, ed. by Rev. Charles J. F. Clinton, London, 1854 (pt. i. contains his Autobiography, written in 1818; pt. ii. his Literary Journal, 1819-52; pt. iii. Brief Essays on Theological Subjects); Gent. Mag. new ser. (1853) xxxix. 315-16; cf. Annual Reg. (1852) xciv. 323.] W. W.

**CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM**, fourth DUKE OF NEWCASTLE (1785-1851), grandson of Henry Fiennes Clinton, the second duke [q. v.], and elder son of Thomas Pelham Clinton, third duke of Newcastle, by Lady Anna Maria Stanhope, fifth daughter of William Stanhope, second earl of Harrington, was born 30 Jan. 1785. His father held the dukedom from 22 Feb. 1794 to his death, 17 May 1795, when his son succeeded him. He received his education at Eton 1796-1803, and was the founder at that college in 1829 of a scholarship which bears his name. In 1803, during the peace of Amiens, he ventured on a continental tour, when, on the renewal of hostilities, he was taken prisoner and detained in France for four years. On his return to England in 1807 he entered on life with many personal advantages, and with a considerable fortune. He married at Lambeth, 18 July 1807, a great heiress, Georgiana Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Miller Mundy of Shipley, Derbyshire. Newcastle was appointed lord-lieutenant of Nottingham in 1809, a knight of the Garter in 1812, and on 4 April in the same year steward of the forest of Sherwood and of the park of Folewood, Nottinghamshire. He was a rigid conservative, and violently opposed the claims of the protestant dissenters, catholic emancipation, and parliamentary reform. On various occasions he laid himself open to the bitterest assaults of popular indignation. The storm raged at its height when he repeated in parliament, 3 Dec. 1830, his famous and long-remembered question in reference to some of his tenants ejected at Newark: 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I please with mine own?' (*Hansard*, 3 Dec. 1830, pp. 750-63). On 10 Oct. 1831 the mob of Nottingham burnt to the ground his mansion, Nottingham Castle, and at the same period he found it necessary to fortify his residence at Clumber, and the windows of his town house in Portman Square were broken by the London rabble. In the committee on the Reform Bill in May 1832 the duke avowed his decided hostility to the measure in every shape, and at a further stage left the house declaring that he would not take any part in its proceedings for the future. He adhered to his principles throughout the remainder of his life with conscientious consistency. In 1839, in resisting the appointment to the magis-

tracy of two gentlemen nominated by the government, but of whose political and religious principles he disapproved, Newcastle wrote a very offensive letter to Lord-chancellor Cottenham, and on his refusing to withdraw it he received a letter on 4 May from Lord John Russell informing him that the queen had no further occasion for his services as lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire. The acquisition of Worksop manor, one of the finest estates in England, strained his resources, and involved him in much pecuniary difficulty. The purchase of Hafod estate in Wales was more successful, but the terms on which it was acquired led to much discussion in parliament, in connection with the rights of the commissioners of woods and forests. By the passage of the Reform Bill he lost the patronage and interest in six boroughs, a loss which he himself estimated as being equivalent to 200,000*l*. His opinions never changed. In 1837 he said, 'On looking back to the past I can honestly assert that I repent of nothing that I have done.' For more than twenty years it was assumed by the general public that the duke's motives as a landlord and as a member of the House of Lords were of the most unworthy character, and that his appetite for jobbery was insatiable. He died at Clumber Park, Nottinghamshire, 12 Jan. 1851, and was buried in Markham Clinton Church on 21 Jan. His wife, who was born 1 June 1789, died, after giving birth to twins, at Clumber 26 Sept. 1822, and was buried at Bothamsal Church on 7 Oct. The duke published: 1. 'Letter of the Duke of Newcastle to Lord Kenyon on the Catholic Emancipation Question,' 1828. 2. 'An Address to all classes and conditions of Englishmen,' 1832. 3. 'Thoughts in times past tested by subsequent events,' 1837.

[Gent. Mag. October 1822, p. 370, March 1851, pp. 309-10; *Hansard's Debates*, 1827 to 1831; *Times*, 15 Jan. 1851, p. 5; *Illustrated London News*, 18 Jan. 1851, p. 37, portrait, 25 Jan. pp. 62-4; *Portraits of Eminent Conservatives* (1836), pp. 1-2, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM**, fifth DUKE OF NEWCASTLE (1811-1864), eldest son of Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham Clinton, fourth duke of Newcastle [q. v.], was born at 39 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, 22 May 1811, and as earl of Lincoln was entered at Eton in 1826; he then proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1832, and was created a D.C.L. in 1863. He sat in parliament as member for South Nottinghamshire 1832-46, and under Sir Robert Peel's short-lived government was a lord of



the treasury from 31 Dec. 1834 to 20 April 1835. When Sir Robert Peel returned to power, Lord Lincoln became first commissioner of woods and forests, 15 April 1841, a post which, on 14 Feb. 1846, he exchanged for that of chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. His political opinions, like Peel's, had undergone a very great change, which offended the main body of his constituents as well as his father, who addressed a letter to the inhabitants of South Nottinghamshire, in which he charged his son with being the victim of bad counsel. Under these circumstances, at the bye election for South Nottinghamshire 27 Feb. 1846, he was beaten by a large majority, but not long after, 2 May, came in for the Falkirk Burghs. During the administration of Lord John Russell he took little part in public affairs, and the death of his father in 1851 removed him to the upper house. In 1852, when Lord Aberdeen was called upon to form a cabinet, the duke received the seals of the colonial office on 28 Dec., on which department also devolved the management of the military affairs of the nation. When the Russian war broke out, it was found necessary to make the war administration a separate department. The duke then left the colonial office, 12 June 1854, for the war office. England had been at peace for more than thirty years; the old system broke down, and many blunders were committed. The duke worked night and day to bring his department into a sound administrative condition, and though he was assailed both in and out of parliament in the most virulent terms, it has since been acknowledged that he did all that was possible. On 1 Feb. 1855 he resigned office, and went to the Crimea and to the Black Sea, to witness for himself the state of the army and the peculiarities of the country. When the second coalition government was formed, Newcastle was appointed secretary of state for the colonies, 18 June 1859. In 1860, while holding this office, he went to Canada and the United States in company with the Prince of Wales. The duke became high steward of Retford 1851, lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Sherwood Rangers 1853, lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire 1857, lord warden of the stannaries 6 Feb. 1862, one of the council to the Prince of Wales January 1863, and a knight of the Garter 17 Dec. 1860. Failing health, partly caused by the anxiety of mind which he endured during the continuance of the Crimean war, caused him to resign the colonial secretaryship in April 1864, and he died rather suddenly at Clumber Park on 18 Oct. 1864, aged only fifty-three. His personalty was sworn under 250,000*l.* on

11 Feb. 1865. He married, 27 Nov. 1832, Lady Susan Harriet Catherine, only daughter of Alexander Douglas Hamilton, tenth duke of Hamilton, by whom he had four sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Henry Pelham Alexander, born 25 Jan. 1834, succeeded to the title as sixth duke. He represented Newark in 1857-9, married Henrietta Adela, daughter of Henry Thomas Hope of Deepdene, 11 Feb. 1861, and died 22 Feb. 1879. The fifth duke's wife was born 9 June 1814. This marriage having been dissolved 14 Aug. 1850, she married, 2 Jan. 1860, M. Opdebeck of Brussels.

[*Gent. Mag.* December 1864, pp. 783-6; *British Cabinet* (1853), pp. 240-50; *Illustrated London News*, 22 Dec. 1860, pp. 575, 586-7, portrait, 5 Nov. 1864, p. 469; *C. Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies* (1882), pp. 353-5; *Times*, 19, 20, 22, 25, 28 Oct. and 26 Nov. 1864; *Eton Portrait Gallery* (1876), pp. 412-17; *Martineau's Biographical Sketches* (1876), pp. 122-30; *Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea* (6th edit. 1883), vii. 28 et seq.] G. C. B.

**CLINTON, SIR WILLIAM HENRY** (1769-1846), general, elder son of General Sir Henry Clinton the elder, K.B., was born on 23 Dec. 1769. He commenced his career as a cornet in his father's regiment, the 7th light dragoons, to which he was gazetted on 22 Dec. 1784. He was promoted lieutenant on 7 March 1787, captain into the 45th regiment on 9 June 1790, and lieutenant and captain in the 1st or Grenadier guards on 14 July 1790. He served in the campaign of 1793 in Flanders with his battalion, and was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 29 Dec. 1794. He was next employed with Doyle's abortive expedition, and in 1796 became aide-de-camp to the Duke of York, in which capacity he acted, with but one slight intermission of regular duty in Ireland, until June 1799. In that year he was sent on a secret mission to the Russian generals Korsakoff and Suwarrow, and returned in October in time to take up his old appointment on the duke's staff at the Hellder, and it was his duty to bear the news of the armistice of Alkmar to England. In June 1800 he was appointed to act as deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters during the absence of Colonel Anstruther in Egypt, and on 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted colonel. In June of that year he was selected to command a secret expedition, and on 23 July following he took possession of the island of Madeira, which he governed as a brigadier-general until the conclusion of the peace of Amiens in 1802. In April 1803 he was appointed military secretary to the commander-in-chief, and on 26 July 1804 quartermaster-general in Ireland. In May 1807 he was sent



on a secret mission to Sweden, and on 25 April 1808 he was promoted major-general, but he was not sent upon foreign service until the beginning of 1812, when he was ordered to Sicily. He there commanded the division at Messina until September 1812, when he proceeded to Alicante to take command of the troops on the east coast of Spain. He was, however, superseded by Major-general Campbell in December 1812, who was in his turn superseded by Sir John Murray in March 1813, when Clinton took the command of the 1st division. This division he commanded at the battle of Castalla on 13 April 1813, but from that time he failed to live in harmony with Sir John Murray. That most unsuccessful general managed to quarrel with the admiral commanding, Admiral Hallowell, his second in command, Clinton, and his quartermaster-general, Colonel Donkin, and it is to this disunion that the failure of the British army to take Tarragona was due. Lord William Bentinck took command of the army in the east of Spain on 17 June 1813, and on leaving it he sent Sir John Murray to England and again gave Clinton the command-in-chief. The general had now no very difficult task; his wary enemy, Suchet, was obliged to fall back on France because of the advance of Wellington in the west, and Clinton had only to watch him, and then to form the blockade of Barcelona. At the conclusion of the war, Clinton was made colonel of the 55th regiment, and promoted lieutenant-general, and in January 1815, on the extension of the order of the Bath, he was made a G.C.B. He now took some part in politics. He had been elected M.P. for Boroughbridge with his brother in 1806 in the interest of the Duke of Newcastle, and after sitting for that place till 1818 he was in that year elected M.P. for Newark in the same interest, and sat for that town till 1830. In 1825 he received the office of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, which he held till 1829, and in December 1826 he received the command of the division of five thousand men which was sent to Portugal to maintain order there, and brought them back in April 1828. On 22 July 1830 he was promoted general, and in the same year he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and retired to his country seat, Cockenhatch, near Royston in Hertfordshire, where he died at the age of seventy-six, on 23 Dec. 1846. Clinton married in 1797 Lady Dorothea Louisa Holroyd, youngest daughter of John Holroyd, first earl of Sheffield, and by her had a family of two sons, both officers in the Grenadier guards, and two daughters.

[Royal Military Calendar · Napier's Peninsular War.]

H. M. S.

CLIPSTONE, JOHN (*A.* 1378), divine, was a native of Nottingham, and a member of the Carmelite convent of St. Nicholas in that city. He was also professor of sacred literature at Cambridge University. He wrote a variety of theological and devotional works, the style of which is much praised by Leland.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.]

J. M. R.

CLISSOLD, AUGUSTUS (1797?–1882), Swedenborgian, born in or about 1797, the son of Augustus Clissold of Stonehouse, near Stroud, Gloucestershire, was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1814, the same day as his elder brother, Henry Clissold (*Exeter College Admission Book*). He took the ordinary B.A. degree on 19 Nov. 1818, proceeding M.A. on 13 June 1821. In the last-named year he was ordained deacon, and in 1823 was admitted to priest's orders by the Bishop of Salisbury (Dr. Thomas Burgess [q. v.]). He held for some time the curacies of St. Martin-in-the-Fields and St. Mary, Stoke Newington, but having become an enthusiastic student of the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, he withdrew from the ministry about 1840, although he remained nominally connected with the church of England to the end of his life. He continued to reside at Stoke Newington, with occasional migrations to his country house, 4 Broadwater Down, Tunbridge Wells, and he died at the latter place on 30 Oct. 1882, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Clissold translated and printed at his own expense Swedenborg's '*Principia Rerum Naturalium*,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1845–6, and '*Ceconomia Regni Animalis*' (edited by J. J. Garth Wilkinson), 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1846, both of which he presented to the Swedenborg Association, started in 1845 for the publication of Swedenborg's scientific works, and merged, after its task had been accomplished in a great measure, in the larger Swedenborg Society. Of this association Clissold was chosen president. In 1838 Clissold joined the Swedenborg Society as a life member, and in the same year he was placed on the committee. In 1840 he was elected chairman of the annual meeting. In 1854 he purchased for the use of the society a seventy years' lease of the house, 36 Bloomsbury Street, which has since become the depôt of 'New Church' literature. During the stormy time through which the Swedenborg Society passed in 1859 and 1860 Clissold assisted it liberally with money, and by his will he bequeathed to it the sum of 4,000*l.* In 1870 he busied himself in forwarding the publication of the work known as '*Documents concerning the Life and Cha-*

racter of Emanuel Swedenborg, collected, translated, and annotated by R. L. Tafel, 2 vols. 1875-7, and during the last two years of his life he assisted largely the publication of Swedenborg's posthumous work on 'The Brain,' 1882, &c., forming a portion of the 'Regnum Animale perlustratum' (TAFEL, *Memorial Sermon*). Besides a sermon preached upon the decease of the Rev. G. Gaskin, 8vo, London, 1829, Clissold was the author of: 1. 'The Practical Nature of the Doctrines and alleged Revelations contained in the Writings of Emanuel Swedenborg . . . in a Letter to the Archbishop of Dublin' (R. Whately), 8vo, London, 1838 (2nd ed. as 'The Practical Nature of the Theological Writings,' &c., 8vo, London, 1860 [1859]). 2. 'Illustrations of the End of the Church, as predicted in Matthew, chap. xxiv,' 8vo, London, 1841. 3. 'A Letter to the Rev. J. Bonwell at Preston, upon the Subject of his Sermon on the Perishing in the Gainsaying of Core,' 8vo, London, 1843. 4. 'The New Church . . . addressed to the inhabitants of Preston,' 8vo, London, 1843. 5. 'A Review of the Principles of Apocryphical Interpretation,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1845. 6. 'A Reply to the Remarks emanating from St. Mary's College, Oscot, on Noble's Appeal in behalf of the Doctrines of Swedenborg,' 8vo, [London], 1849. 7. 'The Spiritual Exposition of the Apocalypse,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1851. 8. 'A Letter to the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford on the Present State of Theology in the Universities and the Church of England,' &c., 8vo, London, 1856. 9. 'Swedenborg's Writings and Catholic Teaching,' &c. (in answer to the Rev. W. J. E. Bennett, by A. Clissold), 8vo, London, 1858 (3rd ed. 8vo, London, 1881). 10. 'Inspiration and Interpretation: being a review of seven sermons . . . by J. W. Burgon, . . . with some remarks upon "The Beginning of the Book of Genesis," by I. Williams,' 7 parts, 12mo, Oxford, London [printed], 1861-4. 11. 'The Reunion of Christendom,' 8vo, London, 1866. 12. 'Swedenborg and his modern Critics,' 8vo, London, 1866. 13. 'The Literal and Spiritual Senses of Scripture in their relations to each other and to the Reformation of the Church,' 8vo, London, 1867. 14. 'Transition; or, the Passing away of Ages or Dispensations, Modes of Biblical Interpretation, and Churches; being an Illustration of the Doctrine of Development,' 8vo, London, 1868. 15. 'The Centre of Unity; What is it? Charity or Authority?' 8vo, London, 1869. 16. 'The Prophetic Spirit in its relation to Wisdom and Madness,' 8vo, London, 1870. 17. 'The Present State of Christendom in its relation

to the Second Coming of the Lord,' &c., 8vo, London, 1871. 18. 'The Creeds of Athanasius, Sabellius, and Swedenborg, examined and compared with each other,' 8vo, London, 1873 (2nd ed. in the same year). 19. 'Paul and David' (by A. Clissold), 12mo, London, 1873. 20. 'Sancta Coena; or the Holy Supper, explained on the principles taught by Emanuel Swedenborg,' 8vo, London, 1874. 21. 'The Divine Order of the Universe as interpreted by Emanuel Swedenborg, with especial relation to modern Astronomy,' 8vo, London, 1877. 22. 'The Consummation of the Age: being a Prophecy now fulfilled and interpreted in the Writings of Emanuel Swedenborg' (extracted from Swedenborg's 'Arcana Coelestia,' with a preface by A. Clissold), 8vo, London, 1879.

[Oxford Graduates; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Men of the Time, 10th ed.; Times, 2 Nov. 1882, p. 6, col. 3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**CLISSOLD, STEPHEN** (1790?-1863), writer on trade, born about 1790, studied at Clare College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. 1819, M.A. 1822, was rector of Wrentham, Suffolk, from 1830 to 1853, and honorary canon of Norwich Cathedral. He died at Wrentham on 12 May 1863. Clissold wrote: 1. 'Letters of Cincinnatus,' 1815. 2. 'Considerations on the Trade, Manufacture, and Commerce of the British Empire,' 1820. 3. 'National Piety the Source of National Prosperity,' two sermons, 1828. 4. 'Official Account of the Parochial Charities &c. belonging to the Blything Union,' Halesworth, 1838.

[Gent. Mag. June 1863, pp. 801-2, July 1863, p. 108; Catalogue of Cambridge Graduates.]

F. W.-T.

**CLITHEROW, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (d. 1641), merchant, was the only son of Henry Clitherow by his second wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Hewett. His father was a citizen of London and master of the Ironmongers' Company in 1592, 1603, and 1606, and dying in the following year bequeathed to the company a piece of plate. Lysons considers the family to have been descended from the Cliderows, or Clitherows, of Kent. The family was, however, represented in the city of London in early times, as Malcolm mentions a monument formerly existing in the church of St. Martin Outwich to William Clitherow and Margaret his wife, dated 1469 (*Lond. Rediv.* iv. 412). Clitherow was a prominent member of the East India Company. Between 21 March 1601 and 26 April 1602 'bills of adventure' for 62,880*l.* were sealed by the

incorporated company to various merchants, among them being included Clitherow, who contributed 240*l*. He was admitted a member of the company in October 1601, and the court book of the company records the admission in 1610 of Edward Warnor as an adventurer under Clitherow in the first, second, and third voyages. The profits upon the first and second are stated in Sir Jeremy Sambrooke's report on the East India trade to have amounted to 95*l*. per cent. upon the capital subscribed. In 1612 an association was formed by the East India and Muscovy Companies for the discovery of a north-west passage, and Clitherow's name appears in the grant of incorporation. Two years afterwards he became a member of the committee of the East India Company, and in 1619 was put in nomination for the offices of deputy-governor and treasurer. He was not then elected, but was deputy-governor in 1625 and governor in 1638. In the latter year the offices of the East India Company, which had since 1621 been in Crosby House, were removed to Clitherow's house in Leadenhall Street, where they remained until 1648, when they finally removed to the adjoining house, the property of Lord Craven. Clitherow was also governor of the Company of Eastland Merchants, and in that capacity in 1638 refused to admit as a member of the company one Henry White, who had been recommended to the company by the king, in a letter which ended with the promise of a 'good turn' on his majesty's part. Clitherow in reply said that 'they all knew what the king's good turns were when they came to seek them.' In 1618 and again in 1624 he was master of the Ironmongers' Company, and was desired by the company in 1623 to go over to Brittany to purchase a stock of wheat to be laid in by them as required by act of parliament. In 1627 the Ironmongers were called upon to provide the large sum of 2,148*l*. as a forced loan, and Clitherow and two others were entreated to lend the balance of this sum to the company at interest 'at the best rates they can.' He bequeathed a sum of money for the purchase of a piece of plate for the company, but this, with his father's bequest and other articles, was sold by order of the company in 1644 to meet the demands of the parliamentary committee.

During 1625 Clitherow was chosen one of the sheriffs of London and Middlesex. The plague was raging. Four sheriffs were elected in the year, one at least, and probably two of them, having fallen victims to the pestilence. On 2 Jan. 1625 he was elected alderman for the ward of Aldersgate in the

room of Thomas Westrow, one of the sheriffs for the year, and on 7 Feb. 1627 he removed to Billingsgate ward, over which he presided as alderman until his death. In the parliament which met in March 1627-8 he was chosen one of the representatives of the city of London. Granger, speaking of his character as a politician (but apparently without authority), says that his principles made him unacceptable to the puritans (*Biog. History of England*, v. 373-4 n.). He was a member of two commissions in 1628 to examine the accounts of moneys raised for suppressing the pirates of Algiers and Tunis. A further expedition became necessary in 1633, and the corporation deputed Clitherow with others to attend before the council and urge that the charge should be borne by the companies of merchants instead of by the city. The city appears to have been successful in their contention.

In 1635 Clitherow became lord mayor, and London was again visited by the plague. The mayoralty pageant provided by the Ironmongers' Company for Clitherow was written by Thomas Heywood, and entitled 'Londini salus salutis, or London's Harbour of Health and Happiness.' It is printed in the fourth volume of the collected edition of his dramatic works, published in London by John Pearson in 1874. The cost of the pageants, in the production of which Heywood was associated with John and Mathias Christmas, was 180*l*. This included five hundred 'bookes of the declaracōn of the shew.' Further details of the expenses are given by Nichols (*Hist. of Ironmongers' Company*, pp. 222-4).

On 15 Jan. in the year of his mayoralty he was knighted by the king at Hampton Court. Clitherow was rich, and apparently engaged in monetary transactions in addition to his business as a merchant. In August 1640 a bond of several noblemen, knights, and gentlemen for 20,000*l*. was payable at the 'present house of Sir Christopher Clitherow in Leadenhall Street.' On 19 June 1638 Sir Thomas Penyston, sheriff of Oxfordshire, reporting on the payments of ship-money in that county, states that he sent to 'Sir Christopher Clitherow and Mr. Ridge, aldermen of London,' to pay 20*l*. apiece, 'having good estates in this county.' He also possessed estates in Essex and Hertfordshire, besides his residence of Pinner Hill in the latter county. In 1636-40 Clitherow was president of Christ's Hospital, and his portrait, which still hangs in the court room, is described by Styrpe in his edition of Stow's 'Survey.' He died on 11 Nov. 1641, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft. His will was proved in the

Prerogative Court, Canterbury, on 22 Nov. in the same year. Nichols, in his 'History of the Ironmongers' Company,' gives a pedigree of Sir Christopher's family and descendants. Besides his bequest to the Ironmongers' Company, he left annuities to the poor of St. Andrew Undershaft and of Beckington, Essex, and two scholarships for poor scholars of Christ's Hospital at Oxford University. He was twice married: first, to Catherine, daughter of Thomas Rowland of London, who died on 15 April 1606; and secondly, to Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Campbell, who survived him, and died on 13 Dec. 1645, both wives being buried with him in St. Andrew Undershaft. Clitherow had several children, but the branches in the male line became extinct, except the posterity of James Clitherow, the fourth son, who purchased in 1670 the manor of Burston, or Boston, near Brentford, Middlesex. Rachel, a daughter of Sir Christopher Clitherow, married Dr. William Paul, bishop of Oxford. Her lineal descendant, Sir Thomas Stapleton, succeeded in 1788 to the ancient barony of Despencer.

[Wills of Sir Christopher Clitherow and his son Christopher; Records of the Corporation of London; State Papers, Colonial and Domestic Series; Stow's History of London; Lysons's Environs; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire; Faulkner's History of Brentford; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Charity Commissioners' Reports; Trollope's History of Christ's Hospital; Reports of Historical Manuscripts Commission; Morant's Essex; Foster's Peerage, &c.]  
C. W.-H.

**CLITHEROW, MARGARET** (d. 1586), the 'martyr of York,' was the daughter of Thomas Middleton, citizen of York and wax-chandler, who served the office of sheriff in 1564-5. On 1 July 1571 she was married to John Clitherow, butcher. He was a well-to-do man, and was afterwards chosen a chamberlain of the city, thus becoming entitled, ex officio, to the appellation of gentleman. Although John Clitherow was not a Roman catholic, his brother William was a priest, and it is probable that 'Thomas Clitherow of York, draper,' who was in the castle for his religion in 1600, was another brother. In 1574 Margaret Clitherow embraced the catholic faith, and on account of her zeal and constancy in it she was separated from her husband and children and cast into prison, sometimes for the space of two years together, and sometimes for an even longer period. On 10 March 1585-6 she was arraigned at York before Judges Clinch and Rhodes, with whom several members of the council sat on the bench as assessors. The

indictment charged her with having harboured and maintained jesuit and seminary priests and with having heard mass. As she refused to plead she was sent back to prison that night, where she was visited by a puritan preacher named Wigginton. The next day she was again brought into court and was urged to plead, but as she persisted in her refusal she was threatened with the 'peine forte et dure.' Wigginton in vain interceded for her, telling the judge that he might condemn her to it by the queen's law, but not by the law of God. Clinch then pronounced the terrible sentence upon her, which was carried into execution on New Year's day (25 March 1586) in the Tolbooth, six or seven yards distant from the prison. 'She was in dying a quarter of an hour.'

Her sons, Henry and William, went abroad to study for the priesthood, the one to Rome and the other to Rheims. Anne, her daughter, became a nun in St. Ursula's convent at Louvain.

John Mush, a secular priest and her spiritual director, wrote her life, which was edited by William Nicholson of Thelwall Hall, Cheshire, from a contemporary manuscript in the possession of Peter Middleton of Stockeld Park, Yorkshire (London, 1849, 12mo, with portrait). More recently it has been edited by Father John Morris for his 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers' (3rd series, 1877), pp. 331-440. Other manuscript copies of the life are preserved at St. Mary's Convent, York, and at Oscott.

[Life, by Mush; Challoner's *Missionary Priests* (1803), i. 101; Foley's *Records*, vi. 183; Gillo's *Bibl. Dict.* i. 517; Notes and Queries, 6th series, v. 23; Twyford and Griffiths's *Records of York Castle*, p. 200; Twyford's *York and York Castle*, pp. 210, 282; Life by Lætitia Selwyn Oliver, 1886; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 90 a.]  
T. C.

**CLIVE, CAROLINE** (1801-1873), authoress, was the second daughter and co-heiress of Edmund Meysey-Wigley of Shakenhurst, Worcestershire, sometime M.P. for Worcester, and his wife, Anna Maria, the only surviving daughter of Charles Watkins Meysey. She was born at Brompton Grove, London, on 24 June 1801, and on 10 Nov. 1840 was married to the Rev. Archer Clive, the eldest surviving son of Edward Bolton Clive, for many years M.P. for Hereford. She died on 13 July 1873 from the result of an accident, which set fire to her dress while writing in her boudoir at Whitfield in Herefordshire, surrounded by her books and papers. She had for some years previously been a confirmed invalid. Mrs. Clive left two children—Charles Meysey Bolton Clive, who succeeded

to the Whitfield estate on the death of his father, and Alice, the wife of Lieutenant-colonel Wilberforce Greathed, V.C. Her husband, who was formerly rector of Solihull, Warwickshire, and afterwards chancellor and prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, survived her some years, and died on 17 Sept. 1878.

Her reputation as an authoress now mainly rests upon 'Paul Ferroll,' a sensational novel of great power and considerable imagination. She published the following works: 1. 'IX Poems by V.,' London, 1840, 8vo. These poems attracted a good deal of notice at the time, and were most favourably reviewed in the 'Quarterly' (lxvi. 408-11). A second edition, including nine other poems, was published in 1841. 2. 'I watched the Heavens: a poem, by V.,' London, 1842, 8vo. The volume contains only the first canto of this poem, which appears to have never been completed. 3. 'The Queen's Ball, a poem, by V.,' London, 1847, 16mo. 4. 'The Valley of the Rea, a poem, by V.,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'The Morlas, a poem, by V.,' London, 1853, 8vo. 6. 'Paul Ferroll, a Tale, by the author of "IX Poems by V.,"' London, 1855, 8vo. This novel has passed through a number of editions, and has been translated into French by Madame H. Loreau. In the fourth edition a concluding chapter was added bringing the story down to the death of Paul Ferroll. 7. 'Poems by the author of "Paul Ferroll," including a new edition of "IX Poems by V." with former and recent additions,' London, 1856, 8vo. In this collection the last of the 'IX Poems' is omitted, and only four of the additional poems contained in the second edition of 1841 are included. In addition to the above-mentioned poems, numbered 3, 4, and 5 respectively, eight other pieces, not printed in the previous editions, are given. 8. 'Year after Year, by the author of "Paul Ferroll" and "IX Poems,"' London, 1858, 12mo. Two editions were published of this book. 9. 'Why Paul Ferroll killed his Wife, by the author of "Paul Ferroll,"' London, 1860, 12mo. Though the names of the characters are different, the object of this novel is to explain the opening chapter of 'Paul Ferroll.' It is not, however, at all equal in power to its predecessor. It has passed through several editions. 10. 'John Greswold, by the author of "Paul Ferroll," &c. &c., in 2 vols.,' London, 1864, 8vo. 11. 'Poems by V., author of "Paul Ferroll," including the "IX Poems,"' London, 1872, 8vo. In this collection the last of the 'IX Poems' is again omitted, and twelve additional poems are given besides others which appeared in

former editions. It is not, however, by any means a complete collection of her poems.

[Men of the Time, 8th ed. 1872, 278; Annual Register, 1873, pt. ii. p. 142; Gent. Mag. 1801, vol. lxxi. pt. ii. p. 671, 1841 (new ser.), xv. 90; Times, 16 July 1873; Athenæum, 19 July 1873; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire (1873), pp. 374, 624; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

CLIVE, CATHERINE, commonly known as KITTY CLIVE (1711-1785), was the daughter of William Raftor, an Irish gentleman of good family. He was a lawyer in Kilkenny, who lost his property by reason of having joined the army which fought for James II at the battle of the Boyne, and after spending some years of exile in France returned to England on receiving a pardon from Queen Anne, settled in London, and married a Mrs. Daniels, daughter of a well-to-do citizen of Fish-street Hill. The Raftor family was probably too large for their means; for all we know of Kitty Clive points to the conclusion that her education was of the scantiest. Her spelling to the last was bad even for the last century. What she wrote, however, was marked by strong commonsense, and she made her way to eminence by sheer force of a vigorous genius, in spite of a want of refinement which was incompatible with good early culture. If we are to believe Mr. Lee Lewis, she was when very young in the service of a Miss Knowles, afterwards Mrs. Young, who lodged in a house in Church Row, Houndsditch, opposite to the Bell Tavern, a great resort of actors, at which the Beef Steak Club was held. Kitty Raftor, Lewis says, 'being one day washing the steps of the door and singing, the windows of the club room being open, they were instantly crowded' by the members of the club, 'who were all enchanted with her natural grace and simplicity.' Mr. Beard and Mr. Dunstall, both of them actors and singers, were among those present, and under their auspices Miss Raftor was introduced to the stage. Lewis gives this story on the authority of Mr. Thomas Young, a son of Mrs. Young, and himself an actor and singer. But it is not confirmed by any contemporary evidence, and seems most improbable; for to wash down the doorsteps of a lodging-house was surely not the duty of a lodger's, but rather of the landlady's maid. Whether Miss Raftor owed her introduction to the stage in this way or not, her special gift of vivid impersonation was such that she was sure to have found her way thither sooner or later through strong natural inclination. The theatre and actors very early took hold of her imagination; for she herself told Chetwood that when she was

twelve years old, her friend, Miss Johnson, afterwards married to Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], and herself 'used to tag after Wilks wherever they saw him, and gape at him as a wonder.' Wilks, born in 1670, was by this time over fifty, but years had not deprived him of his fine figure and face, nor of 'the easy frankness of a gentleman,' and the 'singular talent in representing the graces of nature,' for which Steele tells us in the 'Tatler' (No. 182) he was distinguished. Sharing Miss Johnson's admiration for their stage hero, Miss Raftor was pretty sure to follow her example in going upon the stage. She found her way to the notice of Colley Cibber, then manager of Drury Lane. She had youth, spirit, a fine and trained singing voice, and by the time she was seventeen he found a place for her as Ismenes, page to Ziphares, in Nat Lee's tragedy of 'Mithridates, King of Pontus,' where she was well fitted with the song written for the piece by Sir Car Scroop, her execution of which established her as a favourite with the town. Her next great success was in 1729 as Phillida in Colley Cibber's ballad opera 'Love in a Riddle.' A cabal had been formed to damn the piece, and although the Prince of Wales was present, so violent was the uproar, that before Miss Raftor's entrance on the scene, late in the play, was reached, the author had promised to withdraw it. But no sooner did she make her appearance than the clamour abated; she went on with her song, and the tide turned. 'Zounds, Tom,' one of the rioters, according to Chetwood, was heard to exclaim; 'take care, or that charming little devil will spoil all.' And spoil all she did for the night, so far as Cibber's enemies were concerned. But not even Phillida could prolong the life of the piece, and it was at once withdrawn. So great, however, was the impression produced by Miss Raftor that her portrait as Phillida was immediately painted by Schalken and engraved by Faber, and from it we see that youth and animated expression, and not beauty of features, formed the attraction of the young actress. Two years later (1731) she established a reputation as a comic actress of the strongest type as Nell in Coffey's farce, 'The Devil to pay, or the Wives metamorphosed,' one of the many dramatic works which have owed their hold on the stage solely to the genius of the actors, who put into them qualities of character and interest which will be sought for in the text in vain. So long as Mrs. Clive remained on the stage the original Nell was always in high favour with the town, and its transmitted reputation kept the farce upon the stage for many years after she left

it. After the retirement of Mrs. Jordan, who was the only other celebrated Nell, it fell into what to a mere reader seems merited oblivion. While Miss Raftor's success in a piece which gave scope at once to her charm as a singer of ballads and to her exuberant humour was yet recent, she married a barrister, Mr. George Clive. The union ended by mutual consent not long afterwards in separation. The impulsive Kitty probably was not very easy to live with, and both found their peace in living apart. She was not, however, a woman to make bad worse by seeking consolation elsewhere. Her character then and to the last was unblemished. She was still living with Mr. Clive when Fielding wrote of her (1734), in the preface to the 'Intriguing Chambermaid': 'Great favourite as you at present are with your audience, you would be much more so were they acquainted with your private character; could they see you laying out great part of the profits which arise to you from entertaining them so well, in the support of an aged father; did they see you, who can charm them on the stage with personating the foolish and vicious characters of your sex, acting in real life the part of the best wife, the best daughter, the best sister, and the best friend.' The eulogy was proved by Mrs. Clive's after-life to be well founded. She remained at Drury Lane till 1741, growing steadily in public favour by her vivid power of impersonation, and by the rich flow of native humour which she threw into her parts. So long as she kept to strongly emphasised comedy and well-marked characters of middle or low life, or to her favourite task of ridiculing the extravagances of Italian opera and its professors, which her accomplishments as a musician enabled her to do with singular success, she was on firm ground. But her usual good sense failed her when in 1741 she ventured to appear as Portia to Macklin's Shylock. It says little for the taste of the town that she was not only endured in the character, but even admired. Macklin had some time before rescued the character of Shylock from the hands of comic actors into which it had fallen before his time, and now Mrs. Clive reduced to the level of vulgar comedy the most refined, accomplished, and intellectual of Shakespeare's women. The trial scene was used by her as the means of introducing buffoonish imitations of the manners of an Old Bailey barrister. This setting on of a quantity of barren spectators to laugh so far succeeded, that the 'Dramatic Censor' says 'the applause she received in Portia was disgraceful both to herself and the audience.' The same defect in taste and judgment induced Mrs. Clive, as

years went on, to persist in attempting parts in genteel comedy, and even in tragedy, for which she was utterly unfitted both by person and mind. As Garrick was great in farce and comedy as well as tragedy, she seems to have thought her powers were no less varied. But the true appreciation of them was no doubt expressed by the critic just quoted when he said: 'Mrs. Clive, peculiarly happy in low humour, with a most disagreeable face and person, was always the joy of her audience when she kept clear of anything serious and genteel.' Except during a short visit to Dublin in 1741, she acted only in London. Like Mrs. Cibber, she was a favourite with Handel, and sang the music of Dalilah on the first production of his oratorio of 'Samson' (1742). In many of the ephemeral pieces in which she appeared songs were introduced for her, in which her fine voice and piquant delivery were turned to account. Her own taste, however, seems to have run towards music of a higher class. In her portrait, now in the Garrick Club, painted when she was clearly past middle age, she holds in her hand Handel's setting of Milton's 'Sweet bird, that shuns the noise of folly,' and Horace Walpole, writing to his friend George Montague (5 July 1761), speaks of Mrs. Clive's disappointment at Mr. Montague's not coming to Strawberry Hill, 'where she had proposed to play at quadrille with him from dinner till supper, and to sing old Purcell to him from supper to breakfast next morning.' When Garrick became lessee of Drury Lane Theatre in 1746, he enrolled her in his company, and with him she remained, except for a brief interval, until she retired from the stage on 24 April 1769, when he played Don Felix to her Violante in the comedy of the 'Wonder'. Each had the truest respect for the genius of the other. Mrs. Clive, according to Tate Wilkinson, who saw much of her behind the scenes at Drury Lane, 'was a mixture of combustibles; she was passionate, cross, and vulgar,' and this side of her character often fretted her manager, and put his temper to the severest trial. 'I am very glad you are come to your usual spirits,' he wrote in answer to a scolding letter from her on recovering from an illness. He had learned patience, for she was but one of many who strained his forbearance to the uttermost by evil temper, jealousy, and caprice, without any of her genius to qualify the trial. At heart Mrs. Clive was fond of Garrick, and thoroughly appreciated his merits both as man and actor. He, on the other hand, knew that on the stage in her special line of characters she was invaluable, and that under the blunt and rude manner in which she was

apt to indulge there was a truly generous nature and a large vein of vigorous common sense. He was therefore very sorry to lose her services, but, finding she was bent on retirement, he showed his good will by offering to play the leading part at her farewell benefit. 'How charming you can be when you are good!' she wrote in answer to his offer, adding that it convinced her he had 'a sort of a sneaking kindness for your "Pivy" [a pet name he had given her]. I suppose I shall have you tapping me on the shoulder (as you do to Violante) when I bid you farewell, and desiring one tender look before we part.' The friendship between them lasted to the end. An active correspondence passed between Drury Lane and Strawberry Hill, to which Mrs. Clive had retreated. A house there (Clive's-den he called it) had been given to her by her old friend Horace Walpole, who, *petit maître* as he was, obviously found in her rough, outspoken humour a delightful contrast to the insipidities of the fine ladies of his circle. When Mrs. Clive heard of her old manager's approaching retirement from the stage, and his intention to become churchwarden, justice of the peace, &c., down at his Twickenham villa, she wrote (31 Jan. 1773): 'I schream'd at your parish business. I think I see you in your churchwardenship, quareling for not making their brown loaves big enough; but for God's sake never think of being a justice of the peace, for the people will quarel on purpose to be brought before you to hear you talk, so that you may have as much business upon the lawn as you had upon the boards. If I should live to be thaw'd, I will come to town on purpose to kiss you; and in the summer, as you say, I hope we shall see each other ten times as often, when we will talk and dance and sing, and send our hearers laughing to their beds.' It is clear from Horace Walpole's correspondence that Mrs. Clive by the originality and shrewdness of her talk held her ground among his most distinguished visitors, male and female, at Strawberry Hill. How well able she was to do so may be argued from what Johnson said of her to Boswell: 'Clive, sir, is a good thing to sit by; she always understands what you say. In the sprightliness of humour I have never seen her equalled.' And she, in no way awed by the great man, used to say of him, 'I love to sit by Dr. Johnson; he always entertains me.' Here is one of her sayings that would have delighted him. When asked why she did not visit certain people of noble rank whose character in private life was not unexceptionable, she replied, 'Why because, my dear, I choose my company as I do my fruit, there-



fore I am not for *damaged quality*.' Johnson admired her acting greatly, and thought her only second to Garrick. 'Without the least exaggeration,' Goldsmith writes ('Bee,' No. 5), 'she has more true humour than any actor or actress on the English or any other stage I have seen.' Victor says 'her extraordinary talents could even raise a dramatic trifle, provided there were nature in it, to a character of importance. Witness the Fine Lady in [Garrick's] "Lethe," and the yet smaller part of Lady Fuz in the "Peep behind the Curtain." Such sketches in her hand showed high finished pictures.' Her merits in this respect are recognised in Churchill's 'Rosciad' (1761):

In spite of outward blemishes she shone,  
For humour famed, and humour all her own;  
Easy, as if at home, the stage she trod,  
Nor sought the critic's praise, nor fear'd his rod;  
Original in spirit and in ease,  
She pleased by hiding all attempts to please;  
No comic actress ever yet could raise,  
On humour's base, more merit or more praise.

Mrs. Clive died at Little Strawberry Hill on 6 Dec. 1785, and was buried in Twickenham Churchyard. Walpole put up an urn in the shrubbery attached to her cottage, with the following inscription by himself:—

Ye smiles and jests, still hover round;  
This is mirth's consecrated ground.  
Here lived the laughter-loving dame,  
A matchless actress, Clive her name;  
The comic muse with her retired,  
And shed a tear when she expired.

Mrs. Clive wrote four small dramatic sketches: 1. 'The Rehearsal, or Boys in Petticoats,' 1753. 2. 'Every Woman in her Humour,' 1760. 3. 'Sketch of a Fine Lady's Return from a Rout,' 1763. 4. 'The Faithful Irish Woman,' 1765. Only the first of these was printed. A fifth piece, the 'Island of Slaves,' translated from Marivaux's 'Isle des Esclaves,' acted for her benefit at Drury Lane, 26 March 1761, has been attributed to her on doubtful authority. There are several portraits of Mrs. Clive still in existence, one of great merit by Hogarth; one by Davison, engraved in mezzotint by Van Haacken; one now in the Garrick Club, by a painter unknown, but probably Van Haacken; and one which was sold at Strawberry Hill in 1884. There is also a rare engraving of her as Mrs. Riot, the Fine Lady, in 'Lethe,' with a pug dog under her arm, by A. Mosley, 1750, by which time she had developed into the full blown and florid dame, who looks quite the person to keep her stage associates in order, as Tate Wilkinson says she did. Her figure in this character

in contemporary Chelsea ware is still in great demand among collectors.

[Chetwood's History of the Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick; Genest; The Dramatic Censor, 1770; Victor's History of the Theatres; Boswell's Johnson; Garrick Correspondence; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Lee Lewis's Memoirs; H. Walpole's Correspondence; manuscript letters.] T. M.

CLIVE, SIR EDWARD (1704-1771), judge, eldest son of Edward Clive of Wormbridge, Herefordshire, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Mr. Key, a Bristol merchant, was born in 1704, and after being admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 27 March 1719 was called to the bar in 1725. In 1741 he was returned to parliament as one of the members for the borough of St. Michael's, Cornwall. There is no record of any speech of his while in the house. In Easter term 1745 he was made a serjeant-at-law and appointed a baron of the exchequer in the room of Sir Laurence Carter. On the death of Sir Thomas Burnet in January 1753 Clive was transferred to the common pleas, and on 9 Feb. received the honour of knighthood. After sitting in this court for seventeen years he retired from the bench in February 1770 with a pension of 1,200*l.* a year, and was succeeded by Sir William Blackstone. Clive is chiefly remarkable for having concurred with Mr. Justice Bathurst in the case of *Buxton v. Mingay*, where these two judges determined, in spite of the opinion of Lord-chief-justice Willes to the contrary, that a surgeon was 'an inferior tradesman,' within the meaning of 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 23, s. 10 (WILSON, ii. 70). He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Symons of Mynde Park, Herefordshire; and secondly, Judith, the youngest daughter of his cousin, the Rev. Benjamin Clive, who survived him many years, and died at Wormbridge on 20 Aug. 1796. Clive died at Bath on 16 April 1771. As he had no children by either marriage, he left the Wormbridge estate to the great-grandson of his eldest uncle, Robert Clive. The present owner of Wormbridge is Percy Bolton Clive, the grandson of Mrs. Caroline Clive [q. v.], the authoress of 'Paul Ferroll.' Clive was the nephew of George Clive, the cursor baron of the exchequer. His portrait was introduced by Hogarth in his engraving of 'The Bench' (1758 and 1764).

[Foss's Judges of England (1864), viii. 261-2; Gent. Mag. xv. 221, xxiii. 53, 100, xli. 239, lxvi. pt. ii. 709; Collins's Peerage (1812), v. 545; the table prefixed to vol. i. of George Wilson's Reports (1799); Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices (1849), ii. 276 n.; Blackstone's Reports (1781), ii. 681; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.] G. F. R. B.



**CLIVE, EDWARD, EARL OF POWIS** (1754-1839), governor of Madras, was the eldest son of the first Lord Clive, governor of Bengal [q. v.] Succeeding to the Irish barony of Clive on his father's death in 1774, he was returned to parliament, although still under age, as member for Ludlow, and sat for that borough in the House of Commons until his elevation to a British peerage as Baron Clive of Walcot in 1794. In 1798 he was appointed governor of Madras, which office he held until 1803. During the first year of his government the south of India was the scene of the important military operations which, resulting in the capture of Seringapatam and the death of Tippoo Sultán, were followed by General Wellesley's campaign against the freebooter, Dhundaji Wah, and three years later by the second Mahratta war and the campaign in the Deccan, of which the most memorable incident was the battle of Assaye. In all these operations Clive rendered active co-operation by placing the resources of the Madras presidency at the disposal of the generals commanding, and in the year following his retirement from office he received the thanks of both houses of parliament for his services. In the same year, 1804, he was raised to an earldom, with the title of Earl of Powis. It devolved upon Clive, when governor of Madras, to carry into effect, under the orders of Lord Wellesley, the measures by which the nawáb of the Carnatic was deprived of sovereign power and his territories became a British province. In 1805 Clive was nominated lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but owing to Mr. Pitt's death the appointment did not take effect. He does not appear to have subsequently filled any prominent official position. He was remarkable for his physical vigour, which he retained to an advanced age, digging in his garden in his shirt-sleeves at six o'clock in the morning when in his eightieth year. He married in 1784 Lady Henrietta Antonia Herbert, daughter of Henry Arthur, earl of Powis (the last earl of the Herbert family), with whose death that earldom lapsed until it was revived in the person of Clive. He left two sons and two daughters, and died on 16 May 1839, having been apparently well the day before his death.

[Ann. Reg. 1839; Collins's Peerage of Scotland, vol. v.; Mill's History of British India, vol. vi.; Marshman's History of India, vol. ii.]  
A. J. A.

**CLIVE, ROBERT, LORD CLIVE** (1725-1774), governor of Bengal, was the eldest son of Richard Clive of Styche, a small estate near Market Drayton in Shropshire,

in which county the Clive family had been established ever since the reign of Henry II. He was born 29 Sept. 1725 (ROBINSON, *Merchant Taylors' School*, ii. 90). His mother was a daughter of Mr. Nathaniel Gaskell of Manchester, one of her sisters being the wife of Mr. Daniel Bayley of Hope Hall, Manchester, in whose house Clive spent several years of his childhood. At a very early age he appears to have given evidence of that energy of disposition, combined with a certain amount of combativeness, which distinguished him in after life. Mr. Bayley, writing about him to his father in June 1732, when he had not completed his seventh year, described him as 'out of measure addicted to fighting.' When still very young he was sent to a school at Lostock, Cheshire, kept by a Dr. Eaton, who predicted that 'if his scholar lived to be a man, and if opportunity enabled him to exert his talents, few names would be greater than his.' At the age of eleven he was removed to a school at Market Drayton, thence in 1737 to Merchant Taylors' School, and finally to a private school at Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire, where he remained until he was appointed in 1743, at the age of eighteen, a writer in the service of the East India Company at Madras. His school life does not appear to have been particularly studious. Notwithstanding Dr. Eaton's opinion of his talents, which seems in some measure to have been shared by his father, the greater part of such book learning as Clive possessed would appear to have been acquired some few years later, after his arrival in India, when he obtained access to the library of the governor of Madras, and is said to have spent a good deal of his time in studying its contents. As a schoolboy Clive's chief characteristics were undaunted courage and energy in out-of-door pursuits, which latter sometimes took a mischievous turn, and possibly accounted for his frequent changes of school. It is related of him that on one occasion he climbed the lofty steeple of the church at Market Drayton, and seated himself on a stone spout in the form of a dragon's head which projected from it near the top. There is also a tradition that he levied from the shopkeepers at Market Drayton contributions in pence and in trifling articles as compensation to himself and a band of his schoolfellows for abstaining from breaking windows.

Leaving England in 1743, Clive did not reach Madras until late in 1744, after an unusually long voyage, in the course of which he was delayed for nine months in Brazil. His detention in Brazil led to his acquiring some slight knowledge of the Portuguese language, which was of use to him in after

years in India, but he does not appear ever to have acquired any proficiency in the native languages of India. The unforeseen expenses in which he became involved owing to the detention of the ship resulted in his arriving at Madras in debt to the captain. The only gentleman at Madras to whom he had an introduction had left India before he arrived. He appears at first to have led a very forlorn and solitary life, suffering even then from the depression of spirits which at times attacked him in after years, and which was the cause of his melancholy end. In one of his letters, written a few months after his arrival, he described himself as not having enjoyed one happy day since he left his native country. 'I am not acquainted,' he wrote, 'with any one family in the place, and I have not assurance enough to invite myself without being asked.' About this time he made an attempt upon his life which failed owing to the pistol not going off. His work, which was very much that of a clerk in a merchant's office, was by no means to his taste, nor was subordination to his official superiors a duty which he was prepared to discharge without a struggle. On more than one occasion he got into serious scrapes by his wayward and insubordinate behaviour.

But Clive was not destined for prolonged employment at the desk. In the very year in which he arrived at Madras war was declared between England and France, and two years later Madras capitulated to the French under Admiral Labourdonnais. Clive, with the rest of the English in the settlement, became a prisoner of war, but was allowed to remain at liberty on parole, the French admiral having promised to restore the place on payment of a ransom, which he undertook should not be excessive in amount. The terms granted by Labourdonnais were not approved by Dupleix, the governor of Pondicherry, who required the English to give a fresh parole to a new governor, removing the English governor and some of the principal officials to Pondicherry, and parading them as captives before the natives of the town and surrounding country. Clive, deeming that this infraction of the terms upon which the parole had been given released him from his obligations, escaped in company with his friend, Edmund Maskelyne, in the disguise of a native, to Fort St. David, a place on the coast to the south of Pondicherry, which was still held by the English. In the following year Clive applied for military employment, and, having obtained an ensign's commission, served in 1748 under Admiral Boscawen in the unsuccessful siege of Pondicherry, where he greatly distinguished himself by his bravery. It was

during Clive's stay at Fort St. David, and before he had entered upon military duty, that a characteristic incident occurred. He became involved in a duel with an officer whom he had accused of cheating at cards. According to the account given in Malcolm's 'Life,' Clive fired and missed his antagonist, who came close up to him and held his pistol to his head, desiring him to ask for his life, which Clive did. His opponent then called upon him to retract his assertions regarding unfair play, and on his refusal threatened to shoot him. 'Fire and be d—,' was Clive's answer. 'I said you cheated and I say so still, and I will never pay you.' The astonished officer threw away his pistol, exclaiming that Clive was mad. Clive was much complimented on the spirit he had shown, but declined to come forward against the officer with whom he had fought, and never afterwards willingly alluded to his behaviour at the card-table. 'He has given me my life,' he said, 'and though I am resolved on never paying money which was unfairly won, or again associating with him, I shall never do him an injury.' This incident forms the subject of Browning's poem 'Clive' (*Dramatic Idylls*, 2nd ser. 1880), in which the facts of the duel are stated somewhat differently, the poet omitting all mention of the demand that Clive should beg for his life and the compliance with it, and describing the officer as having, under the spell of Clive's undaunted courage, acknowledged the truth of the accusation.

During the siege of Pondicherry Clive became involved in a dispute with another officer who had made an offensive remark regarding Clive having on one occasion left his post to bring up some ammunition. In the course of the altercation the officer struck Clive, but a duel was prevented and a court of inquiry was held, which resulted in Clive's assailant being required to ask his pardon in front of the battalion to which they both belonged. The court, however, having taken no notice of the blow, Clive insisted on satisfaction for that insult, and on its being refused waved his cane over the head of his antagonist, telling him he was too contemptible a coward to be beaten. The affair ended in the person who had defamed Clive resigning his commission on the following day. Mill, adverting to these and other similar incidents, characterises Clive as having been 'turbulent with his equals;' but this judgment is contested, and apparently with reason, by Clive's biographer, Malcolm, who points out that 'in all these disputes Clive appears to have been the party offended, and that the resolute manner in which he

resented the injuries done to him raised his reputation for courage, and no doubt protected him from further insult and outrage.'

Shortly after the failure of the siege of Pondicherry the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, which provided for the restoration of Madras to the English, put a stop for a time to further hostilities between the English and French in India. Clive returned for a brief space to his civil employment, but before many months had elapsed circumstances occurred which induced him again to exchange the pen for the sword. An invitation addressed to the English authorities at Fort St. David by a member of the reigning family in the Mahratta principality of Tanjore to aid him in recovering the throne of which he had been dispossessed, coupled with an offer to cede to the company the town and fort of Dévikota, led to the despatch of a small force to the aid of the dispossessed rājā, which, failing to achieve its object, was followed by a larger force under the command of Major Lawrence, in which Clive served with the rank of lieutenant. Clive on this occasion requested and obtained the command of a storming party told off to storm an embankment which had been thrown up to defend the breach made in the walls of the fort. He again behaved with the same daring which he had displayed at Pondicherry, and had a very narrow escape; for the sepoys, who formed the greater part of the storming party, having failed to advance, a small platoon of thirty British soldiers which accompanied Clive was suddenly attacked by a body of Tanjore horse and almost wholly destroyed. The fortune of the day was subsequently retrieved by Major Lawrence, who, advancing with the whole of his force, took the fort. Mill, in narrating this incident, accuses Clive of rashness 'in allowing himself at the head of the platoon to be separated from the sepoys.' Orme's version of the affair gives it a different complexion. He writes: 'About fifty yards in front of the entrenchment ran a deep and miry rivulet . . . The Europeans marching at the head of the sepoys crossed the rivulet with difficulty, and four of them were killed by the fire from the fort before they reached the opposite bank. As soon as the sepoys had passed likewise, Lieutenant Clive advanced briskly with the Europeans, intending to attack the entrenchment in flank,' at an end where the work had not been completed. 'The sepoys who had passed the rivulet, instead of following closely, as they had been ordered, remained at the bank waiting until they were joined by greater numbers.' If Orme's statement of the facts is correct, the charge of rashness would seem in this case to

be unfounded. Incidents very similar have frequently occurred in war. At the same time it is right to bear in mind that if Clive—and the same may be said of other commanders in more recent times—had not carried daring to, and sometimes beyond, the verge of rashness, the conquest of India would never have been achieved. Had British Indian strategy been always governed by ordinary rules, neither Assaye nor Plassey would have been fought, nor would the strong position of the Afghans on the Peiwar Kotal have been taken by General Roberts with his small force of three thousand men in the last Afghan war.

After the affair of Dévikota, Clive again returned to civil employment, and, on the recommendation of Major Lawrence, was appointed commissary for supplying the European troops with provisions. About this time he had an attack of fever of a nervous kind, 'which so much affected his spirits that the constant presence of an attendant became necessary.' He was sent for change of air in the cold season to Bengal, where the cooler temperature in a great measure restored him to health. Two years later he was present in a civil capacity at what Sir John Malcolm calls the disgraceful affair of Válkonda, where, owing to the irresolution of the English officers, a body of the company's troops sent to oppose a native chief on his way to attack Trichinopoly, then in possession of an ally of the government of Fort St. David, was compelled to retire and seek shelter under the walls of Trichinopoly. Clive, however, speedily resumed military employment. Very shortly after the last affair he was sent with Mr. (afterwards Lord) Pigot, then a member of council at Fort St. David, in charge of some recruits and stores to Trichinopoly. On their return, with an escort of only twelve sepoys, they were attacked by a body of polygárs, and obliged to ride for their lives. Soon afterwards, Clive, having been promoted to the rank of captain, was sent for the third time to Trichinopoly in charge of another small reinforcement, and was then so much impressed by the situation of the garrison there, and the hopelessness of relieving it, except by creating a diversion in another quarter, that on his return to Fort St. David he suggested the expedition against Arcot, which may be said to have established his reputation as a military commander, and to have been the first decisive step towards the establishment of British power in India.

The military operations in which Clive was now engaged were not, like those which preceded them, caused by hostilities between the English and French nations. In Europe the two countries were for the time at peace.

In India the English and French trading companies became involved in wars which arose between native rivals for power in the Deccan and in the Carnatic. The conflict between the English and French was immediately brought about by the ambition of Dupleix, the head of the French factory at Pondicherry; but apart from this, the position of the two companies in relation to the native states was such that sooner or later the political ascendancy of one or the other must have become essential to their prosperity, if not to their continued existence. Dupleix was the first practically to recognise this important fact, and had it not been for Clive it is quite possible that he would have succeeded in obtaining for the French that position in India to which the English eventually attained. The struggle arose in connection with rival claims for the offices of subahdár, or viceroy of the Deccan, and of nawáb of the Carnatic. The holders of the first of these posts, though nominally subordinate to the emperors of Delhi, had long been practically independent. They were the real over-lords of the greater part of the south of India, recognised as such by, and receiving tribute from, the nawábs of the Carnatic. On the death, in 1748, of Nizám ul Mulk, the last really powerful subahdár of the Deccan, the succession of his son, Názir Jung, was disputed by Mirzapha Jung, one of his grandsons; and shortly afterwards a somewhat similar dispute arose regarding the nawábship of the Carnatic, at that time held by Anwáruddín Khán, whose claim was contested by Chanda Sahib, the son-in-law of a former nawáb. The two claimants having united their forces, a battle was fought on 3 Aug. 1749 at Ambúr, in which Anwár ud dín Khán was killed, his eldest son taken prisoner, and his second son, Mahomed Ali, afterwards better known as the Nawáb Wálájah, compelled with a small body of adherents to take refuge at Trichinopoly. The victory on this occasion was mainly due to the aid rendered by Dupleix, who, having espoused the cause of Mirzapha Jung and Chanda Sahib, sent them a contingent of four hundred French soldiers and two thousand sepoys, trained under French officers. Názir Jung was killed shortly afterwards by one of his tributaries, and was succeeded as subahdár by his rival, Mirzapha Jung, who, in his turn, met his death in a revolt of some of his Pathán soldiers, when on his way to Hyderabad with an escort of French troops under M. Bussy. Meanwhile Mahomed Ali, whose cause had been espoused by the English authorities at Fort St. David, was besieged at Trichinopoly by a large force under

Chanda Sahib, and it was while this siege was in progress that Clive, having been sent to Trichinopoly with the reinforcements already referred to, conceived the idea of compelling Chanda Sahib to raise the siege, by seizing Arcot, the capital of the Carnatic. Clive's proposal was sanctioned by the governor of Fort St. David, and on 26 Aug. 1751 Clive marched from Madras in command of a detachment of five hundred men, of whom only two hundred were English, and three field pieces of artillery. Of the English officers, eight in number, who accompanied Clive, six had never been in action, and four were young men in the mercantile service of the company, who, fired by the example of Clive, had volunteered to join the expedition. On reaching Conjeveram, about forty miles from Madras, Clive, learning that the garrison in the fort of Arcot was eleven hundred strong, despatched a message to Madras for two more guns to be sent after him. The little force reached Arcot on 31 Aug., making the last march in a violent thunderstorm, and arriving to find the fort evacuated by the enemy, who, it was said, were so much alarmed by the accounts they had received of the unconcern with which Clive's force had pursued its march through the thunderstorm, that they fled in a panic. Clive occupied the fort without encountering any opposition, and at once set to work to lay in provisions for undergoing a siege. During the first week after his arrival he marched out twice with the greater part of his force to beat up the quarters of the fugitive garrison, which had taken up a position some six miles from Arcot. Two unimportant encounters took place, after which Clive and his men remained for some ten days in the fort, engaged in strengthening the works. At the end of that time the enemy, augmented by reinforcements from the neighbourhood to three thousand men, and encouraged by the cessation of Clive's sallies, took up a position within three miles of Arcot, where Clive surprised them by a night attack and put them to flight without the loss of a single man. A few days later, having detached a considerable part of his force to strengthen the detachment coming from Madras in charge of the guns for which he had applied, he was attacked by and repulsed a large body of the enemy. The occupation by the English of the fort of Arcot very speedily produced the effect which Clive had anticipated, in inducing Chanda Sahib to detach a portion of his force from Trichinopoly. On 23 Sept. four thousand of Chanda Sahib's troops, reinforced by a hundred and fifty French soldiers from Pondicherry, and by the troops already collected in the neigh-

bourhood of Arcot, the whole numbering ten thousand men, under the command of Chanda Sahib's son, Rájá Sahib, occupied the city of Arcot preparatory to laying siege to the fort. On the following day Clive made another sally in the hope of driving the enemy out of the city, or at all events of inflicting such loss upon him as would diminish his boldness in the prosecution of the siege. The first of these objects was not accomplished, and the sally was attended by the loss of fifteen of the English force; Clive himself having one of those narrow escapes which were so numerous at this period of his career. The fort was then completely invested and underwent a siege, which, lasting for fifty days, is justly regarded as one of the most memorable events in military history. 'The fort was more than a mile in circumference; the walls in many places ruinous, the towers inconvenient and decayed, and everything unfavourable to defence. Yet Clive found the means of making an effectual resistance. When the enemy attempted to storm at two breaches, one of fifty and one of ninety feet, he repulsed them with but eighty Europeans and a hundred and fifty sepoy's fit for duty; so effectually did he avail himself of his resources, and to such a pitch of fortitude had he exalted the spirit of those under his command' (MILL, *History of British India*, iii. 84). The final assault was delivered on 14 Nov. and failed, and on the following morning it was found that the whole of the besieging army had disappeared from Arcot. Before the siege commenced Clive had lost four out of the eight officers who had accompanied him from Madras. One had been killed, two wounded, and one had returned to Madras. The stock of provisions had fallen very low some time before the siege was raised. When it became apparent that famine might compel the garrison to surrender, the sepoy's offered to give up the grain to the Europeans, contenting themselves with the water in which the rice was boiled. 'It is,' they said, 'sufficient for our support. The Europeans require the grain.' The defence of Arcot produced an immense effect upon the minds of the natives of Southern India. They had hitherto entertained but little respect for the English, ranking the French as greatly their superiors in military capacity; but from this time native opinion entirely changed, and the defence of Arcot may justly be regarded as 'the turning-point in the eastern career of the English' (MALLESON, *French in India*, p. 290).

The long-expected reinforcement from Madras reached Arcot the day after the siege was raised. At the same time Clive was

joined by a contingent of Mahratta troops, who had been hovering about the neighbourhood, uncertain which side to take. Clive at once followed the enemy, who, although considerably reduced in the number of native troops, had been joined by three hundred French soldiers sent by Dupleix. A battle was fought at Arní, in which Clive was victorious, driving the enemy from the field with a loss of two hundred and fifty killed and wounded and all their guns. Recapturing Conjeveram, which had been taken by the French, Clive returned to Fort St. David, with the intention of arranging for the immediate relief of Trichinopoly. From this duty, however, he was speedily called away by the intelligence that Rájá Sahib, profiting by his absence, had recovered Conjeveram and had ravaged the country in the immediate neighbourhood of Madras. Clive again took the field and, recapturing Conjeveram for the second time, followed up Rájá Sahib, who was marching to recover Arcot, and overtaking him at Cáveripák, again beat him in a severely contested battle, fought by moonlight, killing fifty French and three hundred sepoy's, and capturing nine guns, three colours, and many prisoners. Advancing again to Arcot, Clive proceeded to Vellore, and was planning the reduction of that place, when he was recalled to Fort St. David to command an expedition against Trichinopoly. On his march back he razed to the ground a town called Dupleix Fatihábád and a monument which Dupleix had built in commemoration of French victories. When Clive was on the point of starting for Trichinopoly, Major Lawrence, who had been absent in England, landed at Fort St. David, and as senior officer of the company's forces claimed the command of the expedition. To this Clive, who throughout his life entertained a grateful regard for his old commander, readily assented, and accompanied the expedition in a subordinate capacity. Notwithstanding his recent services, Clive was not placed in the position of second in command until the force reached Trichinopoly, when Lawrence, acting on a suggestion made by Clive to detach a portion of the troops to a position some miles to the north of the town for the purpose of isolating the enemy's force and operating against any reinforcements that might be sent from Pondicherry, placed the detachment under the command of Clive; the remonstrances of the other captains, who were all senior to Clive, being silenced by the refusal of Mahomed Ali's troops to serve under any other commander. Clive's strategy again proved thoroughly successful, and resulted in the capitulation of the French

commander, and also in that of Chanda Sahib, who was subsequently murdered by order of the Tanjore chief. In the course of these operations Clive had more than one hairbreadth escape. During a night attack by the French, who, aided by some English deserters, had managed by stratagem to secure an entrance into Clive's position, a choultry in which Clive was sleeping was fired into, a box which lay under his feet was shattered by bullets, and a servant sleeping close to him was killed. In the fighting which followed Clive was wounded, and a few hours later had the narrowest escape of being shot. The incident is thus related by Orme: 'At daybreak the commanding officer of the French, seeing the danger of his situation, made a sally at the head of his men, who received so heavy a fire that he himself, with twelve others who first came out of the gateway, were killed by the volley; on which the rest ran back into the pagoda. Captain Clive then advanced into the porch of the gate to parley with the enemy, and, being weak with loss of blood and fatigue, stood with his back to the wall of the porch, and leaned, stooping forward, on the shoulders of two sergeants. The officer in charge of the English deserters presented himself with great insolence, and, telling Clive with abusive language that he would shoot him, fired his musket. The ball missed him, but went through the bodies of both the sergeants on whom he was leaning, and they both fell mortally wounded.' Shortly after the close of the Trichinopoly campaign Clive was employed in reducing the forts of Covelong and Chingleput, which had been occupied by the enemy. This service he performed with a force of two hundred raw English recruits, just landed at Madras, and five hundred sepoys newly raised, alike deficient in discipline and courage, until shamed into the exercise of the latter quality by the example of Clive, who, exposing himself to the hottest fire, compelled his men to stand firm.

Clive's health was at this time much broken by the fatigues and exposure to climate which he had undergone. He accordingly resolved to revisit England, and embarked from Madras early in 1753, reaching England in the course of the year. Before his departure he contracted what proved to be 'a very happy marriage with Margaret, daughter of Mr. Edmund Maskelyne of Purton in Wiltshire, and sister of the friend with whom he had escaped from Madras after its capture by the French. The fame of his exploits having preceded him, his reception in England was most gratifying. The court of directors of the East India Company treated him with special honour, toast-

ing the young captain at their banquets as General Clive, and presenting him with a sword set in diamonds, of the value of five hundred guineas, 'as a token of their esteem and of their sense of his singular services to the company on the coast of Coromandel.' Clive's stay in England was short. He had received considerable sums in prize money, and had brought home a moderate fortune, a portion of which he expended in extricating his father from pecuniary difficulties, and in redeeming the family estate; while the greater part of the remainder was dissipated in maintaining an establishment beyond his means, and in an expensive contested election for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall, which ended in his being unseated on petition. Being thus compelled to return to India, Clive obtained from the court of directors the appointment of lieutenant-governor of Fort St. David, with a provisional commission to succeed to the government of Madras, but was ordered in the first instance to go to Bombay and take part in an expedition then contemplated against the French in the Deccan. The rank of lieutenant-colonel was conferred upon him before his departure. The expedition to the Deccan having been countermanded in consequence of a convention which had been made between the governors of Madras and Pondicherry, Clive, on his arrival at Bombay, was employed, in conjunction with Admiral Watson, in reducing the stronghold of a piratical freebooter, named Angria, and then proceeded to Fort St. David, of which he took charge on 20 June 1756, the day preceding the capture of Calcutta by Surajud Dowlah and the tragedy of the Black Hole. When the intelligence of these occurrences reached Madras, Clive was at once selected to command a force sent to recapture Calcutta, and to avenge the outrage which had been committed. The expedition, in which the naval command was entrusted to Admiral Watson, was embarked on a squadron composed of five king's ships and five ships of the company, with nine hundred British soldiers and fifteen hundred sepoys under Clive. It sailed from Madras on 16 Oct., but did not reach the Húgli until the latter part of December. After an encounter with the nawab's troops at Budge Budge, the force advanced to Calcutta, which surrendered at once. An expedition against the town of Húgli followed, resulting in the capture of the place and of booty valued at 15,000*l*. Shortly afterwards the nawab, with an army of forty thousand men, advanced against Calcutta, encamping on the outskirts of the town, from which they were driven by Clive with a small force of thirteen

hundred Europeans and eight hundred sepoys. The nawáb then made overtures for peace, which, in opposition to the advice of Admiral Watson, Clive accepted, being anxious to withdraw his troops to the Carnatic, which was again threatened by the French. Before, however, leaving Bengal, he determined to attack Chandernagore, a French settlement near Calcutta, the capture of which had been urged upon him from Madras, on the ground that its retention by the French endangered the safety of Calcutta. This object was speedily and successfully accomplished by a joint military and naval operation; but other circumstances occurred which delayed indefinitely the return of Clive and his troops to Madras. The nawáb, crafty as he was cruel, although he had outwardly assented to the attack upon Chandernagore, was found to be intriguing with the French, and by advancing a part of his army to Plassey again threatened Calcutta. Clive speedily came to the conclusion that there was no chance of permanent peace or safety for the English in Bengal as long as Suráj ud Dowlah continued on the throne. Taking advantage of an intrigue which had been set on foot by some of the nawáb's principal officers who had been alienated from him by his vices, Clive resolved to dethrone him, and to replace him by Mir Jaffier, the commander of the nawáb's troops, from whom he had received overtures. The events which followed included the most brilliant and the most questionable incidents in Clive's career. While his military reputation, already established, rose higher than ever, and while he developed a capacity for civil and political administration of the highest order, the fame of his exploits was tarnished by a breach of faith which it is impossible to justify, and by the acceptance of large sums of money from a native prince which afterwards formed the subject of damaging charges against him. The negotiations with Mir Jaffier were principally conducted through the agency of a Hindu named Omichand, who, after having entered into solemn engagements to support the English cause, threatened to divulge the intrigue to Suráj ud Dowlah, demanding thirty lakhs of rupees as the price of his silence. Clive met the demand by a fraud. It had been settled that a treaty should be drawn up embodying the terms upon which Mir Jaffier should be placed upon the throne, and Omichand had demanded that the payment to be made to him should be inserted in the treaty. In order to defeat the latter demand Clive had two treaties drawn up, one on white paper and the other on red paper. In the white treaty, which was the real one,

no mention was made of the agreement with Omichand. In the red treaty, which was shown to Omichand, but which was not the document given to Mir Jaffier, the payment to be made to Omichand was set forth in full. It appears that Admiral Watson, who in all the operations in Bengal up to that time had been associated with Clive, declined to sign the red treaty, and that his signature was attached to it by another person—by Clive himself according to Macaulay, but at all events by Clive's orders. On the strength of evidence subsequently given by Clive, Sir John Malcolm, who defends the transaction as a pious and necessary fraud, represents that Watson, while unwilling to affix his signature to the fictitious treaty, did not object to its being done for him. Having thus secured the silence of Omichand, and having arranged with Mir Jaffier that he should separate himself with a considerable body of troops from the nawáb's army and join the English on their advance, Clive, on 12 June 1757, commenced the campaign, sending at the same time a letter to the nawáb in which he arraigned him for his breach of treaty, and stated that he should 'wait upon him to demand satisfaction.' Clive's force, consisting of three thousand men, of whom less than a thousand were Europeans, reached Plassey on 23 June and found itself confronted by an army numbering forty thousand infantry, fifteen thousand cavalry, and fifty guns. Clive had previously been disquieted by apprehensions of treachery on the part of Mir Jaffier, who had not joined him as agreed, and on the 21st, on reaching the Hugli river a few miles distant from Plassey, he had called a council of war to discuss the question of an immediate attack. A majority of the council, including Clive, voted against the attack, but shortly afterwards Clive changed his mind and ordered the troops to cross the river on the following morning. Clive's small army had only time to take a few hours' rest in a grove which they occupied, when the battle commenced by a cannonade from the nawáb's artillery. Clive remained for some hours on the defensive, taking advantage of the grove in which his small force was posted, and which, by its trees and the mudbanks enclosing it, afforded an excellent position. His original intention was to delay his advance until night, and then to attack the enemy's camp; but about noon they drew off their artillery, and Clive at once took possession of some eminences, from one of which a few guns, managed by Frenchmen, had caused considerable annoyance to his force. This movement brought out the enemy a second time; but their heavy



guns were driven back by Clive's field-pieces, which, killing some of their chief officers, threw them into confusion, with the exception of a body of troops under Mir Jaffier, who, detaching themselves from the rest, joined Clive after the action was over. In the course of a few hours the rout of the nawáb's army was complete. He himself escaped from the field, and after a brief visit to Murshídábád, his capital, fled to the neighbourhood of Rájmahal, where he was captured, brought back to Murshídábád, and there put to death by order of Mir Jaffier's son. Mir Jaffier was at once installed as nawáb, Clive accepting his excuses for not having joined him before the battle. Omichand was then informed of the fraud by which his silence had been secured, and told that he was to have nothing. According to Orme and Mill he lost his reason and died in the course of a few months. According to Wilson, the editor of, and commentator upon, Mill's history, the alleged loss of reason is doubtful, inasmuch as Clive, in a subsequent letter to the court of directors, describes Omichand as 'a person capable of rendering you great services, therefore not wholly to be discarded' (see also MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, i. 301). A large sum was paid by Mir Jaffier to the company, and Clive accepted, as a personal gift, between 200,000*l.* and 300,000*l.* Shortly after these transactions took place orders were received from England for a reconstitution of the government of Bengal under arrangements which provided no place in it for Clive; but the persons selected wisely invited Clive to place himself at the head of the government, thereby anticipating the views of the court of directors, who, on hearing of the victory of Plassey and the events which succeeded it, immediately appointed Clive governor of their possessions in Bengal. During the four years which followed, Clive was to all intents and purposes the ruler of the whole of Bengal. Mir Jaffier, though free from many of his predecessor's vices, was by no means a strong man, and for a time relied upon Clive in all emergencies. Clive aided him in suppressing a rising of certain Hindu chiefs, and by merely advancing to his rescue stopped a threatened invasion of Bengal by the son of the emperor of Delhi. In return for these services Mir Jaffier bestowed upon Clive for life in *jághír* the quit-rent which the East India Company paid to him for the territory which they held to the south of Calcutta, amounting to nearly 30,000*l.* a year. After a time Mir Jaffier, forgetful of the benefits he had received, and chafing under his dependence upon Clive, induced the Dutch to bring troops to their factory at Chinsura, in

the hope of subverting, with their aid, the daily increasing power of the English in Bengal. Clive thereupon, notwithstanding that England and Holland were at peace, and notwithstanding that a great part of his own fortune had recently been remitted to Europe through the Dutch East India Company, despatched a force which defeated the Dutch force near Chinsura, and, equipping and arming some merchant vessels, captured the Dutch squadron, and compelled the Dutch to sue for peace.

While thus consolidating British influence in Bengal, Clive did not neglect the interests of his countrymen in the south of India, then menaced by the French under Lally. In the year after the battle of Plassey he despatched an expedition under the command of Colonel Forde, the officer who was afterwards employed in conducting the attack upon the Dutch, to the northern sirkárs, the districts north of the Carnatic, which was attended with signal success. During the whole of this time Clive displayed a genius and firmness in dealing with administrative affairs hardly less remarkable than that which characterised him as a military commander. Even at that early period in British Indian history those presidential jealousies existed which still occasionally clog the wheels of administrative progress. The rivalry between the army and the navy, and the antagonism between the troops of the crown and those of the company, were then, as in later times, a source of difficulty. When Clive first reached Calcutta the committee of civilians which formed the so-called government of the factory, unmindful of the terrible calamity by which they had been so recently overwhelmed, resented the authority with which Clive had been invested by the Madras government, and called upon him to place himself under their orders. With Admiral Watson, who co-operated with him loyally enough in the operations which subsequently took place, Clive's relations at the outset were not free from friction. When Calcutta was recaptured, Captain (afterwards Sir Eyre) Coote, acting under Watson's orders, refused to admit Clive's claims as senior officer to command the fort, and it was not until the day after the capture that the fort was handed over to Clive. In both these cases, and in many others, Clive, by the exercise of tact and firmness, overcame the difficulties which confronted him, and proved himself in the council chamber, as in the camp, a true leader of men. Clive's views as to the British position in India were in advance of his time. Malcolm's life contains a remarkable letter which Clive addressed to the elder Pitt shortly

before his departure from Bengal, in which he urged upon that statesman the policy of extending British rule in Bengal as opportunities offered, and of taking the conquests under the guardianship of the crown (MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, ii. 119-25). At an early period Clive perceived the importance of placing the company's possessions in India under the controlling influence of one head. This policy had been recognised by the court nearly seventy years before by the appointments of Sir John Child [q. v.] and Sir John Goldsborough successively as captains-general, with supreme authority over the company's possessions throughout India; but the arrangement had been allowed to lapse, and Clive, on becoming governor of Bengal, speedily discerned the evils which were likely to result from the three presidencies continuing entirely independent of each other. Clive does not appear at that time to have raised this question officially; nor did he at any time make a definite recommendation that the appointment of governor-general should be created; but in one of his letters to the court, on the occasion of his second appointment to the government of Bengal, he expressed the opinion that 'if ever the appointment of such an officer as governor-general should become necessary,' 'he ought to be established in Bengal, as the greatest weight of your civil, commercial, political, and military affairs will always be in that province' (*ib.* ii. 315). Clive's opinion of the administrative capacity of the court of directors as a governing body was at no time favourable. During his first government of Bengal he resented extremely the language of some of their despatches, and in a letter addressed to them not long before his departure, which was signed by four other members of the council, he administered to the court a rating in terms which have seldom been used by subordinate officers, however high in rank, when addressing official superiors. The result was the recall of all the members of council still in India who had signed the letter.

Clive left India for the second time on 25 Feb. 1760. The reception which he met with on his arrival in England was even more enthusiastic than that which had greeted him on his return a few years before. He was received with distinction by the king and by his ministers, and also by the court of directors, notwithstanding the letter which had given so much offence. The court during his absence had placed a statue of him in the India House, and had struck a medal in his honour. The estimation in which he was held by the authorities was fully shared by the country. The reports of Clive's vic-

tories had come at a time when the nation was smarting under disasters in other quarters, and made, it is probable, a greater impression than, brilliant as they were, might otherwise have been the case. Mr. Pitt, in a speech on the Mutiny Bill, described Clive as 'a heaven-born general,' contrasting his achievements with the disgraces which had attended the British arms elsewhere. There was at the same time a delay in conferring upon him other honours, for which it is difficult to account, unless it was caused by a long and serious illness which attacked him shortly after his arrival, and disabled him from appearing in public for nearly twelve months. However, in 1762 he was raised to the Irish peerage, with the title of Baron Clive of Plassey, and in 1764 he was created a knight of the Bath. In the year of his return he was elected member for Shrewsbury, which seat he retained until his death. He appears to have cultivated parliamentary interest, and had a not inconsiderable number of followers in the House of Commons, but did not take a prominent part in English politics. Overtures made to him by Lord Bute to support the government of which he was the head, Clive rejected, entertaining the greatest admiration for the political principles of Mr. Pitt, but finally connecting himself in the closest manner with George Grenville. When, however, the peace of Paris was about to be concluded, Clive offered to Lord Bute, and procured the adoption of, various suggestions regarding those provisions of the treaty which related to India; the chief one being that the French should be required to keep no troops in Bengal or in the northern sirkars. India, indeed, was the sphere to which Clive's attention was almost wholly devoted. At the India House he exercised considerable influence, having invested a large sum in East India stock, and being able thereby to command a large number of votes. During the greater part of Clive's stay in England the chairman of the court of directors was Lawrence Sullivan, a person with whom Clive had carried on a most friendly correspondence when last in India, and who had welcomed him on his return with profuse expressions of admiration and esteem. Owing, however, to various causes, one of which, it would seem, was jealousy on the part of Sullivan of Clive's influence, an estrangement took place and increased to such an extent, that when Clive, in 1764, was requested again to undertake the government of Bengal, he stated publicly at a meeting of the court of proprietors that he could not accept the office if Sullivan, whom he denounced as his inveterate enemy, retained the

chair at the India House. Clive carried his point, and another person was appointed to the chair. The matter in which Sullivan's hostility towards Clive had been mainly shown was connected with the *jághír* which had been bestowed upon Clive by Mir Jaffier. This grant the directors, at the instance of Sullivan, proposed to disallow, and sent orders to Bengal to that effect. Ultimately the question was compromised by Clive accepting a limitation to ten years of the period for which the payment was to continue. Another point of difference between Clive and Sullivan had reference to the claims of military officers who had served under Clive. Here also Clive was victorious and his recommendations were acted on.

The reappointment of Clive to the government of Bengal was rendered necessary by the misgovernment which had taken place under his successors. Mir Jaffier had been displaced in favour of his minister and son-in-law, Mir Kásim, and the latter in his turn, after having been goaded by the extortions of the Calcutta civilians to make war against the company, had been expelled from Bengal. Mir Jaffier, then in a state of senile imbecility, had been restored. Every ship brought to England intelligence of grave irregularities, of venality and corruption, and of the disorganisation of trade owing to the rapacity of the members of the Calcutta council. A terrible massacre of Europeans, described by Macaulay as surpassing that of the Black Hole, had taken place at Patna. Battles had been fought at Gheriah, Adwanalla, and Buxár, in the first of which the sepoys of Mir Kásim, trained on the European system, had fought so well that the issue was for a time doubtful [see ADAMS, THOMAS, 1730?-1764]. 'Rapacity, luxury, and the spirit of insubordination had spread from the civil service to the officers of the army, and from the officers to the soldiers. The evil continued to grow till every mess-room became the seat of conspiracy and cabal, and till the sepoys could be kept in order only by wholesale executions' (MACAULAY, *Essay on Clive*). It was in these circumstances that a general cry arose, urged by the proprietors of East India stock, but at first resisted by the court, that Clive, as the only man qualified to deal with the crisis, should be induced to return to Bengal. Clive responded to the call, and, leaving England in the autumn of 1764, resumed the government on 3 May in the following year. He found the military situation improved, the defeat at Buxár of the nawáb of Oudh having broken the power of the only formidable foe of the company in that part of India, while

the insubordination of the army had been quelled for the time. But in all other respects the difficulties with which Clive had to contend exceeded his previous expectations. While he was on his voyage out Mir Jaffier had died, and his second son, Najam ud Dowlah, an effeminate youth utterly unfit for the position, had been placed on the masnad. In direct opposition to the recent and positive orders of the court, that their servants should not receive presents from the native princes, the governor and certain members of the council had exacted from the young prince on his accession sums amounting to twenty lakhs of rupees. The court, at Clive's request, before his departure from England had appointed a small select committee, composed of persons in whom he had confidence, and to whom, in conjunction with him, the real authority was to be entrusted. The existing council, however, had not been abolished, and some of the members at once called in question the powers of the select committee; but Clive, by his firmness, overbore all opposition. The most factious of his opponents he removed from office, and brought up civilians from Madras to assist him in carrying on the administration. He then proceeded to effect the reforms which were necessary to secure honest and efficient government. The private trade of civil servants was suppressed. The orders prohibiting the receipt of presents from natives were enforced, and the salaries of the civil servants, at that time absurdly low, were placed for a time upon a proper footing by appropriating to that purpose the profits of a monopoly for the sale of salt. But the most serious of the difficulties with which Clive had to deal was a mutinous conspiracy among the English officers of the army. Recent orders from home had provided for certain reductions in the allowances to the officers. The spirit of insubordination, partially suppressed, still existed, and a large body of officers determined to prevent the enforcement of the obnoxious orders by simultaneously resigning their commissions. Clive was equal to the situation. Finding that he had a few officers upon whom he could rely, he sent to Madras for more, gave commissions to mercantile men who were prepared to support him, and ordered all the officers who had resigned their commissions to be sent to Calcutta. Clive's firmness prevailed. The sepoys stood by him. The ringleaders were tried and cashiered. The rest of the conspirators asked to be allowed to withdraw their resignations, and discipline was restored. While thus reforming the civil service and restoring the disci-

pline of the army, Clive introduced an important change in the relations of the company to the native powers. Discerning in the recent occurrences the danger of allowing the nawáb of Bengal to maintain a disciplined body of troops, he relieved him of all responsibility for the military defence of the country and of the management of the revenue, assigning to him out of the revenues of the province an annual sum of fifty-three lakhs of rupees for the expenses of his court and for the administration of justice. From the emperor of Delhi he obtained an imperial firmán conferring upon the company the *diwání*, i.e. the right to collect the revenue in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, thus constituting them in form, as well as in fact, the governors of the country.

After a residence of twenty-two months in Bengal Clive was compelled by ill-health to leave India for the last time. He returned to England a poorer man than he had left it. With enormous opportunities for amassing additional wealth in the course of the large transactions in which he was engaged, he had scrupulously abstained during his last visit to India from making any addition to his fortune. A legacy of 70,000*l.* which had been left to him by Mír Jaffer he accepted, but not for himself, devoting it to the establishment of a fund for the benefit of disabled Indian officers and their families. In his second government of Bengal Clive rendered services to his country which went far to outweigh whatever errors he had committed in his previous government. But those services, eminent as they were, did not meet with the same recognition in England which had been accorded to the services rendered by him in the earlier periods of his career. Both in the civil service and in the army he had made enemies by his stern repression of abuses and inflexible enforcement of orders. The malcontents, supported by Sullivan and his party at the India House, and by other persons, who, indignant at the abuses which had discredited British rule in Bengal, identified with the perpetrators of those abuses the man who in his last government had devoted himself to their repression, were unceasing in their denunciations of Clive. The newspapers were filled with attacks upon him; stories of the wildest kind were scattered broadcast; the very crimes which he had incurred odium by suppressing were laid to his charge; the unsatisfactory condition of the company's affairs after his departure from India, attributable to the errors of his successors, was ascribed to him. At last Clive, stung to the quick by the attacks which were made upon him, took advantage of a debate in the House of Commons

on Indian affairs to reply to his assailants, and in a speech of considerable eloquence and vigour, in regard to which Lord Chat-ham, who heard it, said that he had never heard a finer speech, demolished the greater part of the accusations which had been made against him. A parliamentary inquiry ensued. Clive was subjected to a rigid examination and cross-examination, in the course of which, after describing in vivid language the temptations to which he had been exposed, he gave utterance to the celebrated exclamation, 'By God, Mr. Chairman, at this moment I stand astonished at my own moderation!' The inquiry extended into two sessions. It was completed in May 1773, and resulted in resolutions condemning, as illegal, the appropriation by servants of the state of acquisitions made by the arms of the state, and resolving, first, that this rule had been systematically violated by the English functionaries in Bengal; and, secondly, that Clive, by the powers which he possessed as commander of the British forces in India, had obtained large sums from Mír Jaffer; but when it was further moved that Clive had abused his powers, and set an evil example to the servants of the public, the previous question was put and carried, and subsequently a motion that Clive had rendered 'great and meritorious services to the state' was passed without a division.

Clive did not long survive the termination of the inquiry. His health, always precarious, and much impaired by the exposure and fatigue of his life in India, had for some time occasioned him acute bodily suffering, which was greatly increased by the mental annoyance to which he was subjected after his final return from India. In order to alleviate his physical pain he had recourse to opium. The fits of depression to which he had been from time to time subject from an early age increased in frequency, and, combined with paroxysms of pain, affected his reason. He died by his own hand on 22 Nov. 1774, very shortly after completing his forty-ninth year. Lady Clive survived him for many years. He left several children. His eldest son, Edward [q. v.], afterwards became Earl of Powis.

The career of Clive was a very remarkable one, whether we consider the position and the reputation which he, the son of an impoverished country squire, commencing life as a clerk in the service of a mercantile company, was able to achieve at a comparatively early age; or the results of his exertions to his country; or the combination of administrative capacity in civil affairs with military genius of the highest order; or the difficulties under which he laboured, arising from a

temperament peculiarly susceptible of nervous depression, and from a physique by no means strong; or the shortness of the time in which his work was done. Perhaps the most extraordinary part of the story is the very few years which it took to lay the foundations of the British Indian empire. Clive received his first military commission in 1747, and his first course of service in India was brought to a close in February 1753. In that brief period, amounting to less than six years, during which he twice reverted to civil employment, Clive by his defence of Arcot, and by the other operations in which he was engaged in the south of India, at the age of twenty-seven, established his reputation as a military commander. His second visit to India, which included Plassey and the establishment of British military ascendancy in Bengal, lasted only from 27 Nov. 1755 to 25 Feb. 1760, or little more than four years. His third and last visit, in which he laid the foundations of regular government in Bengal, was cut short by ill-health in twenty-two months. Clive's real work in India thus occupied, all told, a little less than twelve years. Regarding Clive's character, in spite of all that has been written upon it, a considerable amount of misconception exists even now. The common estimate of him still is that he was a brave and able, but violent and unscrupulous man. The prejudice against him, which embittered the latter years of his life, although in a great degree unfounded, has not yet entirely passed away. In a modern poem, entitled 'Clive's Dream before Plassey,' Clive is thus apostrophised:

Violent and bad, thou art Jehovah's servant still,  
And e'en to thee a dream may be an angel of  
his will.

(*Ex Erema*, poems chiefly written in India, by H. G. Keene, London, 1855.)

Macaulay's statement that 'Clive, like most men who are born with strong passions and tried by strong temptations, committed great faults,' but that 'our island has scarcely ever produced a man more truly great either in arms or in council,' is not only more generous but more true. The transactions upon which Clive has been chiefly attacked are the fraud upon Omichand and the pecuniary transactions with Mir Jaffier. For the fraud upon Omichand it is impossible to offer any defence. It was not only morally a crime, but, regarded merely from the point of view of political expediency, it was a blunder of a kind which, if it had been copied in after times, would have deprived our government in India of one of the main sources of its power—the implicit confidence of the natives in British faith. But

for the acceptance of the sum of money, large as it was, which Mir Jaffier presented to Clive after Plassey, and of the *jāghir* which he subsequently conferred upon him, there is something to be said, if not in justification, at all events in extenuation. Macaulay, indeed, justifies Clive's acceptance of the *jāghir*, making what is perhaps a questionable distinction between the one grant and the other, on the ground that the *jāghir* was a present, in regard to which there could be no secrecy. The East India Company became under its terms Clive's tenants, and by their acquiescence in the first instance virtually sanctioned Clive's acceptance of the grant. Macaulay, however, admits that both grants were accepted without any attempt at secrecy, and it would seem that to both the *primā facie* objection that a general ought not to accept rewards from a foreign ruler without the express permission of his own government must be held to apply. On the other hand, as Macaulay shows, in extenuation of the course taken by Clive, it must be remembered, and the fact is entitled to great weight, that the East India Company at that time tacitly sanctioned the acceptance by their servants of presents from the native powers, paying them miserable salaries, but allowing them to enrich themselves by trade and presents. That Clive would have scorned for the sake of personal gain, under any circumstances, to take a course which he knew to be inconsistent with the interests of his country, is proved by his conduct in making war on his own responsibility upon the Dutch at a time when a great part of his fortune was in the hands of the Dutch East India Company. And, whatever errors he committed in the two transactions above referred to, those errors were nobly redeemed by the energetic onslaught which he made during his second government of Bengal upon the system of oppression, extortion, and corruption which then prevailed. In the relations of private life Clive's character appears to have been irreproachable. He was a generous and dutiful son, a kind brother, an affectionate husband, and a firm friend.

In 1775, the year after Clive's death, the first volume was published of a work entitled 'The Life of Robert, Lord Clive, Baron Plassey,' by Charles Caraccioli, which was subsequently extended to four volumes. It is from first to last a virulent attack upon Clive both in his public and in his private life. It denies his capacity, whether in civil or in military affairs, and attributes his success partly to good luck and partly to the timidity of the natives of India [see CARACCIOLI, CHARLES].

[Sir John Malcolm's *Life of Lord Clive*, London, 1836; Macaulay's *Essay on Clive*; Orme's *Hist. of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan*, vol. ii., Madras edit. 1861; Mill's *Hist. of British India*, vol. iii. edit. 1858; Marshman's *Hist. of India*, vol. i., London, 1867; Malletson's *French in India*, London, 1868; Browning's *Dramatic Idylls*, 2nd ser., London, 1880; Hunter's *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, vi. 383, London, 1886; *English Historical Review*, article on François Joseph Duplex, October 1886.] A. J. A.

CLOBERY, ROBERT, M.D. [See GLYN, ROBERT.]

CLOËTÉ, SIR ABRAHAM JOSIAS (1794-1886), general, one of the sons of Peter Laurence Cloëté, member of the council of the Cape of Good Hope, was born in 1794. He was appointed to a cornetcy in the 15th hussars 29 Jan. 1809, his subsequent promotions bearing date as follows: lieutenant, 17 May 1810; captain, 5 Nov. 1812; brevet-major, 21 Nov. 1822; lieutenant-colonel, 10 Jan. 1837; colonel, 11 Nov. 1851; major-general, 19 Jan. 1856; lieutenant-general, 12 Feb. 1863; general, 25 Oct. 1871. Joining the 15th hussars in England soon after its return from Corunna, Cloëté served with it the Burdett riots of 1810 and the 'Luddite' disturbances in the Midlands and Lancashire of the following years. On 28 Oct. 1813 he exchanged to the late 21st light dragoons at the Cape, whither he returned as aide-de-camp to the newly appointed governor, Lord Charles Somerset. He commanded a military detachment, composed of volunteers from regiments at the Cape, sent to occupy the desert island of Tristan d'Acunha soon after the arrival of the Emperor Napoleon at St. Helena. Leaving the detachment there, Cloëté resumed the performance of his duties as aide-de-camp, and during that time fought a duel with Surgeon James Barry (1795-1865) [q. v.] In 1817 he accompanied his regiment to India, and served with a squadron employed as a field force in Cuttack, on the frontiers of Orissa and Behar, during the Pindarree war of 1817-19. The 21st dragoons (a party at St. Helena excepted) was disbanded in England in May 1819, and Cloëté was placed on half-pay. In 1820 he was employed, with the rank of deputy-assistant quartermaster-general, in superintending the landing and settling on the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, in the now flourishing districts of Albany and Somerset, of a large body of government immigrants, known as 'the settlers of 1820.' In 1822 he was sent homewith important despatches, and received the brevet rank of major, after which he was

appointed town-major of Cape Town, a post he held until 1840. In 1836 he was made K.H., and at the time of his decease was the last surviving knight companion of the Guelphic order in the 'Army List.' In 1840 he was appointed deputy quartermaster-general at the Cape, and retained the post until 1854. In 1842 he was sent with reinforcements from Cape Town to relieve a small force under Captain Smith, 27th Inniskillings, which was besieged by insurgent Boers near Port Natal (Durban), when his firm and judicious action not only prevented a Boer war, but prepared the permanent settlement of the present valuable colony of Natal. He was quartermaster-general in the Kaffir war of 1846 and was mentioned in despatches, and in 1848 was made C.B. He was chief of the staff with the army in the field in the Kaffir war of 1851-3, including the operations in the Basuto country, and the battle of the Berea, where he commanded a division. He was mentioned in despatches in the 'London Gazette,' 4 May 1852, and knighted for his services in 1854. As major-general on the staff he commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands from 1855 to 1861. He was made colonel 19th foot, now Princess of Wales's Own Yorkshire regiment, in 1861, and K.C.B. in 1862. He was placed on the retired list in 1877.

Cloëté married, 8 May 1857, Anne Woolcombe, granddaughter of the late Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Louis, baronet, by whom he had two children, a son, now a lieutenant royal artillery, and a daughter. He died at his residence in Gloucester Place, London, 26 Oct. 1886.

[Foster's *Baronetage and Knightage*; *Army Lists*; *Colonial Office Lists*; *London Gazettes*; *Times*, 28 Oct. 1886. Some account of the old 21st light dragoons will be found in Colburn's *United Serv. Mag.*, July, August, 1876. Much interesting information respecting the government immigration of 1820 will be found in J. Centlivre Chase's *Cape of Good Hope* (London, 1843, 12mo). An excellent account of affairs in Natal in 1842 is given in *Five Lectures on the Emigration of the Boers, &c.* (Cape Town, 1856, 8vo), written by the late Henry Cloëté, LL.D., recorder of Maritzburg, brother of the general, a copy of which is in the Brit. Mus. Library.] H. M. C.

CLOGIE or CLOGY, ALEXANDER (1614-1698), biographer, born in Scotland in 1614, probably graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, during the provostship of William Bedell [q. v.], whose chaplain, on his appointment in 1629 to the bishoprics of Kilmore and Ardagh, he became. In 1637 he married Lea Maw, daughter of a recorder of Bury St. Edmunds, and stepdaughter to Bishop Bedell.

On 12 Nov. 1637 he became vicar of Dyne, continuing, however, to reside in the episcopal palace at Kilmore. In May 1640 he became vicar of Cavan, resigning Dyne. In December 1641 he, together with the bishop and several others, was seized by the rebels at Kilmore, and conveyed to the ruinous castle of Cloughboughter, where they were retained for three weeks, during which they suffered extremely from the vigorous winter, when they were exchanged for two rebels. During this time the bishop and Clogie constantly preached to and assisted the other prisoners. He remained with Bishop Bedell till his death (7 Feb. 1642), when, after officiating at his funeral, Clogie sought a temporary refuge in Dublin. At the end of 1643 he came to England as 'chaplain with the horse.' In 1646 he seems to have been residing in London, and in 1647 he was presented to the rectory of Wigmore in Herefordshire, which he held to the time of his death in 1698. On 11 Dec. 1655 he married his second wife, Susanna Nelme, by whom he had six children. Mrs. Clogie died in 1711. Burnet, whose 'Life of Bishop Bedell' was avowedly compiled from materials supplied by Clogie, says he was a venerable and learned divine. He assisted Bedell in comparing King's 'Translation of the Old Testament' into Irish with the original. His manuscript 'Life of Bedell,' written about 1675, was first published in 1862 under the title of 'Memoirs of the Life and Episcopate of W. Bedell' [see BEDELL, WILLIAM]. He also wrote 'Vox Corvi, or the Voice of a Raven that thrice spoke three words distinctly,' 1694, in the preface to which work he states that he was over eighty years old. The raven perched on a church-steeple on 3 Feb. 1691, and told a child who belonged to a quarrelsome family to look at Colossians, iii. 15. There are two editions of the book; each has a woodcut representing Clogie, the boy, the raven, and the quarrelsome family.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 327, 411; Clogie's Memoir of W. Bedell; Burnet's Life of William Bedell; Life of Bedell, edited for the Camden Society in 1872 by T. Wharton Jones, pp. 211-20.] A. C. B.

**CLONCURRY, LORD.** [See LAWLESS, VALENTINE BROWNE, 1773-1853.]

**CLONMELL, EARL OF.** [See SCOTT, JOHN, 1739-1798.]

**CLONTARFF, VISCOUNT.** [See RAWSON, JOHN, *d.* 1560.]

**CLOPTON, SIR HUGH** (*d.* 1497), lord mayor of London and benefactor of Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, was born at

Clopton manor-house, a mile from the town of Stratford-on-Avon. His ancestors had been owners of Clopton manor since Henry III's time. His father, John de Clopton, received a license to erect an oratory in the manor-house in 1450, and his elder brother, Thomas, obtained permission from Pope Sixtus IV in 1474 to add a chapel for the celebration of divine service. Hugh, a younger son, left Clopton at an early age, and rapidly became a wealthy mercer in London. He was sheriff in 1486, when Sir Henry Colet [*q.v.*] was mayor, and was himself chosen mayor in 1492, when he was apparently knighted. His vast fortune enabled him, it is said, to become possessed of the family estates at Clopton, the inheritance of his elder brother, and it is certain that the neighbouring town of Stratford was his favourite place of residence. About 1483 he erected there (in Chapel Street) 'a pretty house of brick and timber,' which was ultimately purchased by Shakespeare in 1597, and was, in a renovated form, the poet's residence, under the name of New Place, until his death in 1616. The nave of the chapel of the Stratford guild of the Holy Trinity, situated opposite his 'pretty house,' Clopton rebuilt, and he adorned the building with a steeple tower, glass windows, and paintings for the ceiling. He also removed at his own expense the old wooden bridge over the Avon, and substituted a remarkably fine stone structure resting on fourteen arches. Clopton's chapel and bridge are still notable features of modern Stratford. He died 15 Sept. 1497. By his will, dated a week earlier, he provided for the due completion of the Stratford improvements, and left a hundred marks to twenty-four maidens of the town, and 200*l.* for rebuilding the cross aisle of the parish church. He also instituted exhibitions of 4*l.* a year each for five years for three poor scholars at each university of Oxford and Cambridge; and gave 10*l.* to the common box of the Mercers' Company, and other sums to 'the Venturers' fellowship resident in Zeland, Brabant, and Flanders,' and to 'the fellowship of the staple of Calais.' Clopton desired to be buried in the parish church of Stratford, if he died in that town, where he spent much time in his later years. But his death took place in his London house, in the parish of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, and he finally 'bequeathed' his body to the church of that parish. Clopton never married.

The Clopton estates ultimately passed to Joyce (not Anne as is sometimes stated) Clopton, of the sixth generation in descent from Thomas, Sir Hugh's elder brother. She married Sir George Carew, created Baron



Carew of Clopton and Earl of Totnes [q.v.], who thus became for a time master of the property.

[Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, bk. v. 175; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, ii. 699-700; Fisher's Account of the Guild Chapel at Stratford-on-Avon; Leland's Itinerarium, ed. Hearne; Lee's Stratford-on-Avon from the Earliest Times (1885), pp. 23-5.] S. L. L.

**CLOPTON, WALTER DE** (*d.* 1412?), judge, was the fourth son of Sir William de Clopton of Newnham Manor, Ashdon, Essex, by Ivetta, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey. The seat of the family was Suffolk, and Sir William de Clopton appears as commissioner of array for that county in 1359. Having, however, purchased Newnham Manor in the following year, he permanently established himself there, and it remained in his posterity for some generations. For some reason, which the writ does not disclose, he and his sons Walter and Edmund were enjoined in 1366 not to leave the country on pain of forfeiture of their possessions. Clopton's name does not begin to appear in the year-books until 1376-7, when it suddenly rises into prominence. In 1378 he took the degree of king's serjeant, and in May 1383, as we learn from Walsingham (*St. Alban's Chronicles*, Rolls Ser. iii. 269), he sat with Beaknap to take the assizes at Hertford when a case in which the monastery of St. Alban was concerned was tried. In January 1388-9 he was appointed chief justice, being created knight banneret in the following April. He succeeded Tresilian, over whom an impeachment was then impending for his part in the conspiracy of 1387 against the council of state. Nine years later it was the turn of the Duke of Gloucester and the earls of Arundel and Warwick, who had been principally concerned in bringing about the revolution of 1386, to undergo impeachment, and in the consequent proceedings Clopton played a subordinate part, conveying to Arundel, who had pleaded a royal pardon, the formal intimation that the king was not bound by a pardon which had been obtained partly by intimidation and partly by deceit, and that in default of a better plea he would be convicted and attainted. Later in the year the ordinances passed in the parliament of 1387 were annulled. The identical interrogatories for answering which, in a sense favourable to the king, Tresilian had lost his head, were read in parliament with the answers of the judges. The parliament formally approved the conduct of the judges, and Thirning, chief justice of the common pleas, being also asked his opinion, replied that 'to declare an impeachment of treason

null and void belonged to parliament, but if he had been a lord or peer of parliament, and had been asked his opinion, he should have concurred;' and this extremely foolish attempt at evasion, if such it really was, was adopted by Clopton. This year also he was engaged in collecting and arranging evidence of the complicity of John Hall in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, which parliament was then investigating. He was one of the triers of petitions from England, Ireland, and Wales in the parliament of 1399, and was appointed to inquire into the conduct of William Rickhill, one of the judges of the common pleas, in carrying letters between the late king and the Duke of Gloucester when in prison at Calais. The nature of the communications does not appear from the evidence reported in the roll of parliament for that year, but Rickhill swore, and the estates believed him, that he was entirely ignorant of the contents of the letters which he carried. Clopton retired from office in November of the ensuing year, being succeeded by William Gascoigne, but he was summoned to the council in the following August. Blomefield (*Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 569) says that he was induced by 'the piety, mildness, integrity, and commendable example' of Robert Coleman, D.D. (chancellor of Oxford, 1419) to enter the monastery of the grey friars in Norwich, and that 'he wrote several treatises, some of which remain.' These, however, seem to be now entirely lost. The date of his death is uncertain, as the Walter de Clopton mentioned in the Escheat Roll for 1411-12 as late of the manor of Elingham Meoles in Hampshire cannot be identified with the judge. He left two daughters, but no male issue. His eldest daughter, Alice, married Thomas Bendish of Steeple in Binnstead, Essex. Her sister Elizabeth married one John Barwick.

[Add. MS. 19123, f. 301; Morant's Essex, ii. 540; Cullum's Hawsted, p. 112; Weever's Fun. Mon. 659; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Clarke, iii. 449; Year-book, 50 Edward III, Hil. ff. 2, 3, 19, 20, Trin. ff. 2, 3, Mich. f. 3; Bellewe's Ans du Roy Rich. II.; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 51, 52; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 129; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, i. 158; Rot. Parl. iii. 358, 416, 430-2, 452; Cal. Inq. P.M. iii. 335; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford (Gutch), iv. App. 41; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

**CLOSE, SIR BARRY** (*d.* 1813), major-general, was appointed a cadet of infantry at Madras in 1771. In 1780 and the two following years he served as a subaltern at Tellicherry during the prolonged siege of that town by Hyder Ali's forces, and shortly afterwards was selected on two occasions to conduct negotia-

tions regarding disputed boundaries with the commissioners of the Mysore chief. From 1790 to 1792 he was deputy adjutant-general with Lord Cornwallis's army, and was present throughout the first siege of Seringapatam. On that occasion he rendered a valuable service by pressing upon the governor-general the importance of insisting upon the immediate completion of the treaty, which Tippoo was endeavouring to delay in the hope of compelling the British forces, which were suffering much from endemic fever, to raise the siege. At the final siege and capture of Seringapatam in 1799 Close, as adjutant-general and practically chief of the staff, was conspicuous for the efficiency with which he directed the several departments under his control. His services during the siege elicited the warm approval of the commander-in-chief, General Harris, and of the governor-general, the Earl of Mornington. In recognition of those services the court presented him with a sword of honour. Close was a member of the commission which sat at Seringapatam to arrange the government of Mysore. In the course of the year he was appointed British resident at Mysore, and, in conjunction with the Diwán Purnayya, conducted the government of that country until 1801, when he was transferred to the Poona residency. The latter appointment Close held during the following ten years, amply confirming his previous reputation by his tact, courage, and excellent judgment, all of which qualities were repeatedly called into play during that critical time. Among his other signal services was that of concluding with the Peshwa the treaty of Bassein, the ultimate consequence of which was the destruction of the Mahratta power. His retirement from the Poona residency in 1811 called forth from the government of India, Lord Minto being then governor-general, a general order couched in language of the most laudatory kind.

Close died in England on 20 April 1813, having been created a baronet after his return from India. He was not less beloved in private life than he was honoured in his public career. Mountstuart Elphinstone wrote in one of his letters, referring to the death of Close: 'I doubt whether such an assembly of manly virtues remains behind him. A strong, erect, and hardy frame, a clear head and vigorous understanding, fixed principles, unshaken courage, contempt for pomp and pleasure, entire devotion to the public service, formed the character of Sir Barry Close—a character one would rather think imagined in ancient Rome, than met with in our own age and nation.' Close appears to have been an accomplished Arabic and Persian

scholar. Wilks, in his 'History of Mysore,' describes Close as having 'mastered the logic, the ethics, and the metaphysics of Greece through the medium of the Arabic and Persian languages.'

[Marshman's Hist. of India, vol. ii.; Philippart's East India Military Calendar, ii. 257; Ann. Reg. 1813; Wilks's Hist. of Mysore, vol. ii. Madras edition, 1869; Colebrooke's Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone.] A. J. A.

**CLOSE, FRANCIS, D.D.** (1797–1882), evangelical divine, was the youngest son of the Rev. Henry Jackson Close, rector of Hitcham, Suffolk, a distinguished agriculturist, who wrote several tracts on pastoral pursuits, and died at Bristol in April 1806. Francis was born near Frome, Somersetshire, at the residence of the Rev. Mr. Randolph, where his parents were then staying, on 11 July 1797. He was first educated at a school in Medhurst, then at the Merchant Taylors' School (1808), and was afterwards a pupil of the Rev. John Scott of Hull. Entering St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1816, he became a scholar in the following year, and proceeded B.A. in 1820 and M.A. in 1825. He was ordained deacon to the curacy of Church Lawford, Warwickshire, in 1820, and priest in 1821. In 1822 he was curate of Willesden and Kingsbury, near London. In 1824 he accepted the curacy of the fashionable town of Cheltenham. During 1826 his incumbent (the Rev. C. Jervis) died, and he was at once presented to the living. He liberally aided not only societies belonging to the church of England, but also many other societies not in union with the established church. Besides his numerous duties as a preacher, he was diligent as an author. He published pamphlets on controversial subjects, tracts on church architecture, on popular education, on Romanism, and other topics of the day. During his incumbency of Cheltenham the population more than doubled. In the town he erected, or caused to be erected, five district churches, with schools, and also contributed largely to the establishment of Cheltenham College. On the recommendation of Lord Palmerston he was nominated dean of Carlisle, 24 Nov. 1856, and in the same year had the degree of D.D. conferred on him by the Archbishop of Canterbury. He held the perpetual curacy of St. Mary, Carlisle, from 1865 to 1868. He tried by every means in his power to improve the condition of the poor in Carlisle. Failing health obliged him to resign the deanery in August 1881, and in the following year, having gone to Penzance to winter, he died there at Morrab House on 18 Dec. 1882, and

was buried in Carlisle cemetery on 23 Dec. A memorial, the proceeds of a public subscription, consisting of a recumbent figure in white marble, by Armstead, was erected in the cathedral in October 1885. He married, first, in 1820, Anne Diana, the third daughter of the Rev. John Arden of Longcroft Hall, Stafford; and secondly, on 2 Dec. 1880, Mary Antrim, widow of David Hodgson of Scotland.

Close was a most popular preacher of the evangelical type, but his theological views were narrow. His style of oratory was too ambitious in straining after great effects, but his voice was full and harmonious. He was a powerful opponent of horse-racing and theatrical amusements, and in his later years maintained a strong opposition to the use of alcohol and tobacco.

He was the author of upwards of seventy publications, but few of these are of any permanent value. The following are the titles of some of his chief works: 1. 'A course of nine Sermons on the Liturgy,' 1825; 7th edition, 1844. 2. 'The Book of Genesis, a series of historical discourses,' 1826; 3rd edition, 1853. 3. 'The Evil Consequences of attending the Racecourse,' 1827; 3rd edition, 1827. 4. 'Miscellaneous Sermons preached in the parish church of Cheltenham,' 1829-34, 2 vols. 5. 'Sermons for the Times,' 1837. 6. 'Nine Sermons illustrative of some of the Typical Persons of the Old Testament,' 1838. 7. 'The Female Chartist's Visit to the Parish Church,' 1839. 8. 'Pauperism traced to its True Sources by the aid of Holy Scripture and Experience,' 1839. 9. 'Divine and Human Knowledge,' 1841. 10. 'Twelve Discourses on some of the Parables,' 1841. 11. 'Occasional Sermons,' 1844. 12. 'Church Architecture scripturally considered,' 1844; 2nd edition, 1853. 13. 'The Restoration of Churches is the Restoration of Popery,' 1844; another edition, 1881. 14. 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Second Advent,' 1846. 15. 'Passion-week Lectures,' 1847. 16. 'Popery Destructive of Civil and Religious Liberty,' 1853. 17. 'Table-turning not Diabolical,' 1853; 4th edition, 1853. 18. 'High Church Education Delusive and Dangerous, being an Exposition of the System adopted by the Rev. W. Sewell,' 1856. 19. 'A few more Words on Education Bills,' 1856. 20. 'An Indian Retrospect, or what has Christian England done for Heathen India?' 1858. 21. 'Tobacco; its Influence, Physical, Moral, and Religious,' 1859. 22. 'Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity,' 1860. 23. 'Teetotalism the Christian's Duty,' 1860. 24. 'Why have I taken the Pledge?' 1860; 15th thousand, 1861. 25. 'Eighty Sketches

of Sermons,' 1861. 26. 'The Footsteps of Error traced through a Period of Twenty-five Years,' 1863. 27. 'Cathedral Reform,' 1864. 28. 'The Cattle Plague viewed in the Light of Holy Scripture,' 1865. 29. 'Thoughts on the Daily Choral Service in Carlisle Cathedral,' 1865. 30. 'Domestic Ritualism, how it creeps into Houses,' 1866. 31. 'The English Church Union a Ritualistic Society,' 1868. 32. 'Recent Legislation on Contagious Diseases,' 1870. 33. 'Our Family Likeness. Illustration of our Origin and Descent,' 1871. 34. 'Auricular Confession and Priestly Absolution,' 1873. 35. 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' 1873. 36. 'The Stage, Ancient and Modern; its tendencies on Morals and Religion,' 1877.

[Roose's *Ecclesiastica* (1842), pp. 429-30; Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, Portrait No. xxiii.; Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanack, 1861, pp. 32-3 (with portrait); Congregationalist (1875), iv. 562-72; Illustrated London News, 13 Jan. 1883, pp. 45-6 (with portrait); Times, 19 Dec. 1882, p. 4, 25 Dec. p. 6.] G. C. B.

CLOSE, NICHOLAS, D.D. (*d.* 1452), bishop, a native of Westmoreland, was one of the six original fellows of King's College, Cambridge, appointed by the founder, Henry VI, in 1443. Of his previous life nothing has as yet been discovered. The accounts of King's College show that he was frequently employed on important business, and in 1447 he became overseer of the building works ('magister operum'). In 1448 he was made warden of King's Hall in the same university. In 1449 (10 July) he appears as one of the English commissioners for proclaiming a truce with Scotland, and is described in the letters patent as chancellor of the university of Cambridge. In the following year (14 March 1449-50) he was made bishop of Carlisle, at which time he was also archdeacon of Colchester. In 1451 he was a commissioner for investigating whether the conservators of the truce with Scotland had been negligent in their duty or not; and in 1452 (30 Aug.) he was translated to the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield. He died before the end of October in the same year. Close received a grant of arms from Henry VI 'for the laudable services rendered by him in many diverse ways, both in the works of the building of our College Royal and in other matters.' There is reason for believing that this grant should be dated 30 Jan. 1450. The arms are: Argent, on a chevron sable three passion-nails of the first; on a chief sable three roses argent. A nail, *clou*, was probably chosen as canting on the name Close. After he became a bishop he

sent several valuable presents (*jocalia*) to King's College, and either gave or bequeathed his library to it.

[Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, i. 468 and notes; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. 1704-35, xi. 231, 284; Le Nève's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*; Bentley's *Excerpta Historica*, p. 362.] J. W. C.

**CLOSE, THOMAS** (1796-1881), antiquary, was born in 1796. He engaged in archaeological researches, and paid special attention to genealogy and heraldry. In several peerage cases he gave important evidence, especially in that of the Shrewsbury and Talbot succession. He published in 1866 'St. Mary's Church, Nottingham; its probable Architect and Benefactors. With remarks on the Heraldic Window described by Thoroton,' Nottingham, 1866, 12mo. Close was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, a chevalier of the order of Leopold in Belgium, and of other foreign orders. He was also grand master of the masonic province of Nottingham, and one of the founders and original members of the Reform Club. He died at Nottingham on 25 Jan. 1881, three days after the death of his wife.

[Obituary notice in the Times, 31 Jan. 1881, p. 6.] W. W.

**CLOSSE, GEORGE** (*A.* 1585), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1579. In 1581 he was accused of obtaining the institution to the vicarage of Cuckfield by fraud, and was ejected by legal process. In 1585 he accused Sir Wolstan Dixie, lord mayor of London, in a sermon preached on 6 March at Paul's Cross, of partiality in the administration of justice. Accordingly he was summoned to appear at Guildhall before the mayor and aldermen, and complaint was subsequently lodged with the high commission court, who, Whitgift presiding, ordered him to make submission in a sermon to be preached at Paul's Cross on 27 March before three doctors and as many bachelors of divinity, who were to act as his judges. In this sermon he reiterated his charge, and the lord mayor made fresh complaint to the high commission. The certificate of the six clergymen was, however, in his favour, and though the lord mayor applied to the privy council he could get no redress. Closse sent his own account of the affair to Abraham Fleming for insertion in the next edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicle.'

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1581-90), p. 24; Holinshed's Chron. (4to), iv. 888-91; Peck's Desid. Cur. (fol.), lib. vi. p. 51; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.*] J. M. R.

**CLOSTERMAN, JOHN** (1656-1713), portrait-painter, born at Osnaburg, Hanover, in 1656, was the son of an artist, who taught him the rudiments of design. In 1679 he went to Paris, accompanied by his countryman Tibburtin, and there worked under Jean de Troy. In 1681 he came to England, and painted draperies for John Riley, at whose death, in 1691, Closterman finished several of his portraits. This recommended him to the Duke of Somerset, but he lost his favour on account of a dispute about a picture of Guercino, specially acquired for his grace, and which was afterwards purchased by Lord Halifax. In 1696 he was invited to the court of Spain, and executed the portraits of the king and queen; he also went to Italy twice, and made several acquisitions of works of art. On returning to this country he obtained considerable employment, and married an Englishwoman, who, according to Houbraken, ruined him by her extravagant habits, and ultimately left him in a state of dejection of body and mind. He died in 1713, and was buried in Covent Garden churchyard. Among his works should be mentioned a whole-length portrait, formerly in the Guildhall, of Queen Anne in her coronation robes, wearing a crown, and carrying the orb and sceptre; this is similar to another portrait, engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and now in the National Portrait Gallery, where there is also a portrait of John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough, painted before he became a knight of the Garter, to which order he was elected in March 1702. Closterman also executed a family group of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, with their children, viz. John, marquis of Blandford, Lady Henrietta, Lady Ann, Lady Elizabeth, and Lady Mary Churchill. The members of the family are assembled beneath a rich hanging curtain, on a raised dais—all the figures are of life size. This picture is now at Blenheim, and it is particularly mentioned by Horace Walpole in his 'Anecdotes of Painting.' It was most probably painted about the beginning of 1698. It is related that Closterman had so many disputes with the duchess on this subject, that the duke said, 'It has given me more trouble to reconcile my wife and you than to fight a battle.' The following portraits were engraved in mezzotint after him by W. Faithorne: John Dryden (Elsam wrote an epigram on this portrait), Sir Richard Haddock, Madam Plowden, and Lord Henry Scot. Engraved by John Smith are: William Cowper, Grinling Gibbons and his wife, Sir Richard Gipps, Thomas Maxwell, Sir William Petty, and Mr. Sansom. By R. Williams: John, duke of Argyll, Sir Richard Blackmore (this portrait was exhibited at the South

Kensington Museum in 1867), and Sir John Houblon.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1862, ii. 406; Redgrave's *Dictionary of Artists*, 1878.]  
L. F.

**CLOTWORTHY, SIR JOHN**, first LORD MASSEREENE (*d.* 1665), was the son of Sir Hugh Clotworthy, knt., sheriff of the county of Antrim, and descended from the Devonshire family of that name. He was one of the largest landowners in the county of Antrim (*Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 335), and appears as the representative of those who held under the charter of the London corporation in their dealings with Strafford (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 222). During Strafford's rule he more than once came into collision with the lord deputy. Lady Clotworthy was convened as a nonconformist (*ib.* ii. 273), and Clotworthy himself, for opposing one of Strafford's illegal proclamations, was severely reprimanded and threatened with arrest (RUSHWORTH, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 419). On the call of the Long parliament Clotworthy was returned for the borough of Maldon, and became agent between the English and Irish malcontents (CARTE, i. 217). Directly parliament assembled he attacked Strafford (*Diurnal Occurrences*, 7 Nov.), and he seconded Pym's proposal for a committee on Irish grievances. During the earl's trial Clotworthy was one of the managers for the third article, and one of the witnesses for the thirteenth (RUSHWORTH). He was also active on religious questions, and is charged by the Irish catholics with instigating petitions in Ireland, 'which petitions contained matters destructive to the said catholiques, and were the more to be feared, by reason of the active power of the said Sir John Clotworthy in the Commons' House' (BELLINGES, ii. 233). He was also charged with having said 'that the conversion of the papists in Ireland was only to be effected by the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other' (NALSON, ii. 536). The Irish plot to seize Dublin Castle was discovered through an attempt to induce Clotworthy's servant, Owen O'Connolly, to join the conspiracy. 'Whereas you have of long time been a slave to that puritan,' said Macmahon to O'Connolly, 'I hope you shall have as good a man to wait on you;' but O'Connolly preferred to inform the lords justices. Immediately the rebellion broke out Clotworthy's regiment was armed and despatched to Ireland, probably under the command of his brother James; for Sir John Clotworthy appears to have remained in England (CARTE, ii. 237; *A True Relation of the Taking of Mountjoy, in the County of Tyrone, by Col.*

*Clotworthy*, 1642, reprinted by Gilbert). He appears in the list of adventurers for the recovery of Ireland as subscribing 1,000*l.*, and was one of the persons appointed to execute the doubling ordinance (CARTE, iv. 49). He was also an active member of the committee of both kingdoms, and took part in the prosecution of Laud. When Laud was executed Clotworthy annoyed him on the scaffold with impertinent questions, 'asking him what was the comfortablest saying for a dying man, and on what his assurance of salvation was founded' (HEYLYN, *Life of Laud*, p. 536). In October 1646 he was commissioned to negotiate with the Earl of Ormonde about the surrender of Dublin to the parliament, but returned unsuccessfully in the following February (RUSHWORTH, vi. 418-44). In the following March and April he was one of the commissioners employed to pacify the English army, and was equally unsuccessful. Lilburne and others had already brought against Clotworthy the charge of embezzling the supplies raised for Ireland (*Regal Tyranny discovered*, p. 102), and the army now proceeded to accuse him, not only of embezzlement, but also of holding secret intelligence with Ormonde, and obstructing Lord Lisle's authority (*A Particular Charge of Impeachment against the Eleven Members*, 1647, Charges 12-14). Clotworthy and the other accused members published a joint reply, denying and refuting the charges of the army (*A Full Vindication and Defence of the Accused Members*, 1647). Nevertheless, he, with the rest, was obliged to withdraw from the House of Commons on 20 July, and when summoned, on the 30th, to take his seat again, he took flight to France, but was pursued, captured, and brought back. Finally, on 28 Jan. 1648, Clotworthy was disabled from sitting any longer in the house. During the second civil war, however, the presbyterian party took courage again, and referred his case to a committee (19 June 1648), with the result that he was received back to the house, and the election of another member in his place declared null and void (26 June, *Journals of the House of Commons*). Pride's Purge expelled Clotworthy again from the house, and it was followed by his arrest (12 Dec. 1648). The protest signed by Clotworthy, Waller, Massey, and Copley is given by Walker (*History of Independency*, ii. 40). He was, nevertheless, imprisoned until about November 1651 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Besides the general charge of stirring up war between the parliament and the army, the old charges of embezzlement were revived, and in 1651 he was further accused of being privy to Love's plot. After his release he took little part in public

affairs. We hear of him, in April 1653, obtaining a license to transport Irishmen to foreign parts, and on 6 Aug. 1654 Cromwell appointed him one of the committee established to determine differences among the adventurers for Irish lands (*Collection of Cromwell's Ordinances*). Two years later Baillie wrote to Spang about Clotworthy's plan of founding a college in Antrim (BAILLIE, *Letters*, iii. 312).

On the Restoration Clotworthy once more took a leading part in public affairs. He was sent to England in March 1660 to represent the interests of the Irish adventurers and the soldiers settled in Ireland (for his instructions see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 99). In their interests he proposed an act to confirm all estates of soldiers and adventurers as they stood on 7 May 1659 (CARTE, iv. 26), and while making very favourable terms for them, provided still better for himself (*ib.* p. 61). At the same time he vigorously defended the cause of the Irish presbyterians. 'Only Sir John Clotworthy,' wrote Clarendon, 'dissembled not his old animosity against the bishops, the cross, and the surplice, and wished that all might be abolished; though he knew well that his vote would signify nothing towards it. And that spirit of his had been so long known, that it was now imputed to sincerity and plain dealing, and that he would not dissemble, and was the less ill thought of, because in all other respects he was of a generous and jovial nature, and complied in all designs which might advance the king's interest and service' (*Life*, ii. 380). This compliance was rewarded by the title of Viscount Massereene (21 Nov. 1660), which he enjoyed for five years, dying on 25 Sept. 1665.

[Archdall's *Peerage of Ireland*; Foster's *Peerage*; Carte's *Life of Ormonde* (edit. 1851); Gilbert's *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*; History of the Irish Catholic Confederation; Rushworth; Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*; Walker's *History of Independency*; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] C. H. F.

CLOUGH, ARTHUR HUGH (1819-1861), poet, was the second son of James Butler Clough, by Anne, daughter of John Perfect, a banker at Pontefract. Richard Clough [q. v.], of Plás Clough in Denbighshire, was agent to Sir Thomas Gresham at Antwerp in the sixteenth century. His descendants continued to live at Plás Clough. A Hugh Clough, born in 1746, was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, a friend of Cowper and Hayley, and a writer of poetry. The brother of this Hugh, Roger of Bathafarn Park, Denbighshire, was the father of James Butler Clough. James Butler Clough was the first

of his family to leave the neighbourhood. He settled as a cotton merchant at Liverpool, and had four children. In the winter of 1822-3 he emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. He was of a lively, sociable, and sanguine temperament, and strongly attached to his children. His wife was of simple, lofty, and retiring character, and during her husband's absences made a special companion of her son Arthur. In June 1828 the Cloughs sailed for England, returning to Charleston in October. Arthur and his elder brother Charles were sent to a school at Chester in November, and to Rugby in the summer of 1829. Arnold had then been head-master for a year. Clough spent his holidays with relations, except in the summer of 1831, when his parents visited England, and his recollections of the time are turned to account in 'Mari Magno.' The long separation from his family made him prematurely self-reliant and thoughtful. He distinguished himself at school work, winning a scholarship open to the whole school at the age of fourteen; he contributed to, and for some time edited, a school magazine; and was excellent at football, swimming, and running. He became a favourite with Arnold, whose system had a powerful influence in stimulating his moral and mental development. In July 1836 his family returned to settle at Liverpool. In the following November he gained the Balliol scholarship, and in October 1837 went into residence. He became known to his most distinguished contemporaries, especially to W. G. Ward, to B. Jowett (the present master of Balliol), Dean Stanley, Professor Shairp, Bishop Temple, and Dr. Arnold's two eldest sons, Matthew and Thomas. The influence of Newman was stirring all thoughtful minds at Oxford, and Clough, whose intellect had been aroused and perhaps overstrained at Rugby, took the keenest interest in the theological controversies of the time. The result in his case was a gradual abandonment of his early creed. He never became bitter against the church of his childhood, but he came to regard its dogmas as imperfect and untenable. His lofty principle, unworlidity, and intellectual power won general respect, and his friends were astonished when he only obtained a second class in 1841. In the following spring, however, he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, then the greatest distinction obtainable at Oxford. In 1843 he was appointed tutor, and continued to reside in college, taking reading parties in the long vacation, one of which suggested the 'Bothie.'

Family troubles were coming upon him. His younger brother died of fever at Charleston at the end of 1842, and his father never

recovered the blow, dying a few months later. The business was not prosperous, and Clough undertook liabilities which pressed upon him. Meanwhile, his religious scruples developed, while the famine in Ireland and the political difficulties of the time increased his dissatisfaction with the established order of things. He resigned his tutorship in 1848, and his fellowship in October of the same year. In September he wrote the 'Bothie,' published at Oxford soon afterwards. His sympathies were strongly aroused by the revolutionary movements of the year. He was at Paris with Emerson in May 1848, and in the next winter went to Rome, where he stayed during the siege by the French in June 1849. Here he wrote 'Amours de Voyage.' His last long poem, the 'Dipsychus,' was written on a trip to Venice in 1850.

The headship of University Hall, London, had been offered to him in the winter of 1848, and he entered upon his duties in October 1849. He seems to have found his life in London uncongenial, though he gained some valuable friends, especially Carlyle. Carlyle, as Mr. Froude says (*Carlyle in London*, i. 458), had been strongly attracted by Clough, and regarded him as 'a diamond sifted out of the general rubbish-heap.' He led a secluded life, and was still hampered by his pecuniary liability. After two years at University Hall, he had to give up the appointment, and finally resolved to try America. He sailed to Boston in October 1852 in the same ship with Thackeray and Mr. Lowell. Emerson, whom he had first met in England in 1847, welcomed and introduced him. He formed a warm friendship with Mr. C. E. Norton, to whom many of his letters are addressed, and with many other Americans. He took pupils, wrote articles, and began to revise Dryden's translation of Plutarch's 'Lives.' His friends meanwhile obtained for him an appointment to an examinership in the education office. He returned to England in July 1853, and in June 1854 was married to Blanche, eldest daughter of Samuel Smith of Combe House, Surrey. From this time he was fully occupied with official work of various kinds. His domestic happiness gave him peace of mind, and he took a lively interest in helping the work of his relation, Miss Nightingale. After 1859 his health began to break. His mother died of paralysis in 1860. In 1861 change of scene was ordered. He went to Greece and Constantinople, and in July visited the Pyrenees, where he met his friends the Tennysons, and afterwards travelled to Italy. He was attacked by a malarial fever, and, after it had left him, died, like his mother, of paralysis, on 13 Nov. 1861, at Florence. He was

buried in the protestant cemetery at that place. He left a widow and three children.

Clough's lovable nature attracted all who knew him as it attracted Carlyle. Circumstances compelled change of occupation; he was diffident, and his intellect was wanting in quickness and audacity. He failed to carry out any large design, and his poetry is deficient in form and polish; yet it has a greater charm for congenial minds than much poetry of superior refinement and more exquisite workmanship. It reveals, without self-consciousness, a character of marked sweetness, humour, and lofty moral feeling. Though Clough was in part a disciple of Wordsworth, he shows the originality of true genius in his descriptions of scenery, and in his treatment of the great social and philosophical problems of his time. If several contemporaries showed greater artistic skill, no one gave greater indications of the power of clothing serious contemplation in the language of poetry. He is commemorated in the fine poem, 'Thyrsis,' by Mr. Matthew Arnold, who speaks warmly of his powers in his 'Last Words on Translating Homer.' Mr. Lowell says of him: 'We have a foreboding that Clough, imperfect as he was in many respects, and dying before he had subdued his sensitive temperament to the requirements of his art, will be thought a hundred years hence to have been the truest expression in verse of the moral and intellectual tendencies, the doubt and struggle towards settled convictions of the period in which he lived.'

His works are: 1. 'The Bothie of Toper-na-Fuosich (afterwards Tober-na-Vuolich), a Long Vacation Pastoral,' 1848. 2. 'Ambarvalia; Poems by Thomas Burbidge and A. H. Clough,' 1849. 3. 'Plutarch's Lives; the translation called Dryden's corrected from the Greek and revised,' Boston, 1859 and 1864; London, 1876. 4. 'Greek History in a series of Lives from Plutarch' (selected from the last), 1860. 5. 'Poems, with Memoir (by F. T. Palgrave), 1862. 6. 'Poems and Prose Remains, with a selection from his Letters and a Memoir.' Edited by his wife, 2 vols. 1869.

[Memoir prefixed to Remains, as above. 1869; see also Arthur Hugh Clough, a monogram by Samuel Waddington, 1883, where many notices by contemporaries are cited] L. S.

CLOUGH, RICHARD (d. 1570), merchant and factor for Sir Thomas Gresham, came of a family which had been long seated in North Wales. His father, Richard Clough, was of sufficient consideration in Denbigh, where he followed the trade of a glover, to marry into two families of note; his first



wife was a Whittingham of Chester, and his second wife the daughter of Humphrey Holland. He survived to so great an age that he obtained the epithet of Hên, or The Old, having lived, it is said, during the reigns of Henry VII and VIII, of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth. Of his five sons Richard was the youngest. In his boyhood 'he went,' says Fuller, 'to be a chorister in the city of Chester. Some were so affected with his singing therein, that they were loath he should lose himself in empty air (church musick beginning then to be discountenanced), and persuaded, yea, procured his removal to London' (*Worthies*, Flintshire, ed. 1662, p. 39). In the fervour of youthful zeal he made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, where he was created a knight of the Holy Sepulchre, 'though not,' observes Fuller, 'owning it after his return under Queen Elizabeth, who disdained her subjects should accept of such foreign honour.' The badge of the order, the five crosses, was afterwards borne by him in his arms. Pennant and other popular writers have in consequence styled him 'Sir' Richard Clough, by which designation he is still known among his descendants. It is uncertain whether it was before or after this pilgrimage that he entered the service of Sir Thomas Gresham, under whose auspices he was admitted a member of the Mercers' Company. In 1552 he went to reside permanently at Antwerp, where he both carried on business as a merchant on his own account and acted in various matters as factor for Gresham. His more important duties were in connection with Gresham's offices of queen's merchant and financial agent, and the adroitness which he manifested both in negotiating loans and in smuggling money, arms, and foreign goods secured him the entire confidence and friendship of his employer. His voluminous correspondence with Gresham, the greater bulk of which may be found in the Record Office, is by no means confined to dry commercial details. Although he had perhaps only two or three days before sent Gresham an account of his proceedings 'at large,' it was nothing unusual for him to cover ten or twenty sides more of foolscap with the description of a pageant, a state funeral, or some other subject involving long details, in which he delighted. To Clough Sir William Cecil was indebted for a considerable portion of his information respecting the Low Countries. His letters were regularly forwarded to the minister by Gresham, who never fails to speak most handsomely of his factor's abilities, although obliged to confess now and then that 'he is very long and tedious in his writing.'

At the beginning of 1560 Gresham availed himself of an offer made by Count Mansfeld to advance a large sum of money for the use of the English government. He accordingly sent Clough, about 24 April, to attend the council at London in company with the count's negotiator, one Hans Keck. Clough got back to Antwerp on 9 May, and a few days later was despatched by Cecil's recommendation to the count at his estate of Mansfeld in Saxony in order to bring matters to a final issue. Here he was given 'marvellous intertynment,' and on his departure in June was presented by the count with 'a silver standing-cup of the vallew of xx. lib.,' while the countess sent him by one of her gentlewomen 'a littel feather of gold and silver of the vallew of x. lib.' The negotiation, however, ultimately failed.

In December 1561 Clough, writing to Gresham, suggested the erection of an exchange for merchants in London after the model of the burse at Antwerp, and he became a zealous promoter of the work. By his advice a Flemish architect, by name Hendrix, was engaged, and most of the materials and workmanship were imported from Antwerp under his supervision. At length, after twelve years of such service abroad, Clough felt anxious to return to Wales for a brief retirement. He therefore, in February 1563-4, petitioned Cecil, through Gresham, 'to helpe hym to a lease for xxj yerres of serteyn landes of the Quenes Majesties lying in Wales of the yerely vallew of xxvij li. by yere.' Leaseholds in the counties of Carnarvon, Flint, Nottingham, and Buckingham were granted to him in the following year (JONES, *Index to Records*, vol. i., *Originalia temp. Elis.*), but there is no evidence to show that he went home just then. Probably the commencement of the disturbances in the Low Countries rendered his presence at Antwerp more necessary than ever. Meanwhile he corresponded with his accustomed regularity, giving the particulars of every 'marvellous stir' with all the minuteness of a Dutch painter. It was not until the middle of April 1567 that he was able to make a hasty excursion into Wales, there to marry, after a brief courtship, the fair Katharine Tudor, better known as Katharine of Berain, the widow of John Salusbury, son and heir of Sir John Salusbury, knt., of Lleweli, near Denbigh, and daughter and heiress of Tudor ap Robert Fychan of Berain in the same county. In this same year he began building, in a retired valley near Denbigh, the house of Bachegraig, and two miles further, on a beautiful elevated bank, another house, to which he gave the name of Plas Clough. Both houses were

built in the Dutch style and probably by Dutch workmen. After a few days' visit to Gresham in London, Clough returned with his bride to Antwerp in May to find the city at the height of a religious crisis. It is probable that he soon quitted Antwerp to travel for nearly three months in Spain. He returned, however, to Flanders, where he continued to reside throughout 1567 and 1568, making occasional visits to Wales. In January 1569 he reported the arrest of the English merchants at Antwerp. He himself managed to effect his escape, only to be arrested a few weeks later at Dieppe with letters for the English government in his possession. The intervention of Cecil soon procured his release, and he was allowed to return home unmolested. Arrived in London he found the fleet of the merchant-adventurers on the eve of its departure for Hamburg, it having been at last resolved to transfer the seat of commerce from Antwerp to that city. There is little doubt that Clough on this occasion went over to Hamburg in the honourable capacity of deputy of the Fellowship of the Merchant-Adventurers (April 1569). His connection with Gresham was now severed, their correspondence had ceased, and the remaining glimpses of Clough are few and of little interest. He died of a lingering illness at Hamburg when in the prime of life, some time between 11 March and 19 July 1570. He could have scarcely passed his fortieth year at the time of his death, which was mourned by all Welsh bards of note, among others by John Tudor, Simwnt Fychan, and William Cynwal. He was buried at Hamburg, but, in compliance with his request, his heart, and some add his right hand, were brought to England in a silver urn and deposited in the church of Whitechurch, the parish church of Denbigh. Clough began to write his will with 'his own hand' at Antwerp on 20 Sept. 1568, when, as he says, he was 'in ryghte good healthe and mery.' But on 26 Feb. 1569-70 he drew up a document, which he made his wife and two intimate friends sign, bequeathing all his movable goods to Gresham, a fact which adds weight to Fuller's assertion 'that it was agreed betwixt him [Clough] and Sir Thomas Gresham that the survivor should be chief heir to both.' Gresham, however, renounced the document just cited when the earlier will was proved, on 9 Nov. 1570 (Reg. in P. C. C. 23 and 37, Lyon). By Katharine of Berain, Clough had two daughters, Anne, born in 1568, and Mary, born in 1569. Bachegraig was inherited by his eldest daughter, who married Roger Salusbury, younger son of Sir John Salusbury, knt., of Llewenni, and

it continued in this family until it ended in an heiress, Mrs. Thrale, afterwards Piozzi, herself a Salusbury. A curious house in Denbigh, also built by Clough, together with Maenan Abbey in Carnarvonshire, came by marriage to the husband of his younger daughter, William Wynn of Melai, Denbighshire, and is now possessed by their descendant, Lord Newborough. Plâs Clough fell to a natural and 'forraine borne' son, Richard, and has continued up to the present day in the possession of his descendants. He married Mary, daughter of John Drihurst of Denbigh. Clough meditated many plans for the benefit of his native land; among others he intended to make the Clwyd navigable as far as Ruddlan, introduce commerce into the heart of the country, and convert the sides of the court of his house, Bachegraig, into magazines for dispensing his imports. To Denbigh, his birthplace, he left the one hundred pounds which he had lent in his lifetime to the town towards the founding of a free school, but no result came of this bequest. His fortune was in fact so large that 'Eve a aeth yn Glough' (he is become a Clough) passed into a proverb on the attainment of wealth by any person. During his long residence at Antwerp he formed an acquaintance with Ortelius, and ultimately became the medium of communication between the latter and his fellow-townsmen Humphrey Llwyd, the celebrated Welsh historian and antiquary (see letter from Llwyd, dated 5 April 1568, at the end of ORTELIIUS's *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum*, where he mentions Clough with affection, and styles him 'vir integerimus'). A portrait of its founder still hangs at Plâs Clough, apparently the work of some Flemish artist, of which a poor engraving is given at page 446 of the third edition of Pennant's 'Account of London.'

Mrs. Clough, when her husband's death had left her for a second time a widow, became the wife of Morris Wynn of Gwydyr, Carnarvonshire, after whose decease she took for a fourth and last husband Edward Thelwall of Plâs y Ward, Denbighshire. The rapidity with which this lady supplied the place of her husbands as she lost them forms the subject of an amusing anecdote in Pennant's 'Tour in Wales,' ed. 1784, ii. 29-30. She died on 27 Aug. 1591, and was buried on 1 Sept. at Llanyfydd, Denbighshire.

[Burgon's Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham; Harl. MS. 1971, f. 95; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th ed. i. 328; Fuller's Worthies, Flintshire (ed. 1662), pp. 39-40; Williams's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, pp. 76-8; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 273; Johnson's Diary of a Journey into North Wales (1816), p. 51; Pennant's Tour

in Wales, ed. 1784, ii. 24-7, 29-30; Pennant's Account of London, 3rd ed. p. 446; Nicholas's Counties and County Families of Wales, i. 393, 444.] G. G.

**CLOVER, JOSEPH** (1725-1811), farrier, son of a blacksmith at Norwich, was born in that city on 12 Aug. 1725, and followed for many years his father's calling. About 1750 he attracted the notice of Dr. Kervin Wright, a fellow-townsmen, by whom he was encouraged to apply himself to the investigation and treatment of the diseases of horses. By dint of extraordinary application he so far mastered Latin and French as to be able to read in the original the best authors on farriery and medicine, particularly Vegetius and La Fosse. He also became a good mathematician. In 1765 his reputation had increased so much that he left off working at the forge to devote himself entirely to veterinary practice. In this he was assisted by many well-known medical men of that day, especially by Mr. Benjamin Gooch, the surgeon, who inserted in his 'Cases and Practical Remarks in Surgery' a letter from Clover, giving a description and a drawing of a machine invented by him for the cure of ruptured tendons and fractured legs in horses. As early as 1753 he had discovered the manner in which the larvæ of the bots are conveyed from the coat of the horse into the stomach. Ill-health obliged him to decline business in 1781. He died at Norwich on 19 Feb. 1811.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. pp. 191-2.]

G. G.

**CLOWES, BUTLER** (d. 1782), mezzotint-engraver and printseller, lived in Gutter Lane, Cheapside, where he kept a print-shop, his address appearing on engravings by James Watson and others. He scraped several portraits in mezzotint, usually from the life, some of which he sent to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists from 1768 to 1773. Among these portraits, which show some artistic ability, were those of himself, his wife, John Augustus Clowes, John Glas (founder of the Glassite, or Sandemanian, sect), Nathan Potts, Mrs. Luke Sullivan, after Tilly Kettle, and Charles Dibdin as Mungo in the opera of the 'Padlock.' He also engraved in mezzotint, after Philip Dawe, 'The Hen-pecked Husband' and 'The Dying Usurer,' both exhibited in 1768; after John Collet, 'A Rescue, or the Tars Triumphant,' 'Grown Gentlemen taught to dance,' and 'The Female Bruisers,' exhibited in 1771; after Heemskerck, and Stubbs, and a print entitled 'Domestic Employment—Starching,' probably after Henry Morland. He died in

1782. An etched portrait of Clowes, published by S. Harding, Pall Mall, in 1802, shows a man past the prime of life, with a round, jovial, and doubtless rubicund countenance. The general tone of his prints and the character of his associates tend to support the idea that he was of a free and lively disposition. He does not appear to have been a painter himself.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of English Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760-1880; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Bromley's Catalogue of British Portraits; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Collectanea Biographica (Anderson) in the Print Room, British Museum.]

L. C.

**CLOWES, JOHN** (1743-1831), Swedenborgian, whom De Quincey called the 'holiest of men whom it had been his lot to meet,' was born at Manchester on 31 Oct. 1743. He was the fourth son of Joseph Clowes, barrister-at-law, and his wife Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Edward Edwards, rector of Llanbedr, near Ruthin. Clowes was only seven years old when his mother died, but she laid the foundation of his religious education, which was continued by his father and strengthened by the Rev. John Clayton, to whose academy in Salford he was sent at an early age. At the age of eighteen, in 1761, he was admitted a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge. In January 1766 he graduated B.A. and was eighth wrangler. During the next three years, while engaged in the work of a private tutor, he took two prizes for Latin essays, and was elected fellow of Trinity. Abandoning his original idea of entering his father's profession, he prepared himself for holy orders, and was ordained in 1767 by Bishop Terrick. He proceeded to his degree of M.A. in 1769, in which year he became the first incumbent of St. John's Church, Manchester, then recently built by his kinsman Mr. Edward Byrom. He was at that time in delicate health, and in other ways felt himself unprepared for his vocation. In this diffident state of mind he one day, while engaged in arranging his father's library, met with a copy of William Law's 'Christian Perfection.' The perusal of this work had a marked effect on his mind, and led to the study of Law's other books, as well as the writings of sundry English, French, and German mystics. In 1773 he was introduced to the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg by Mr. Richard Houghton of Liverpool, through whom he became acquainted with the Rev. T. Hartley, rector of Winwick, Northamptonshire, and the earliest translator into English of any of Swedenborg's works. Once entered upon

the study of these works they had for him a fascination that was as lasting as it was intense. In obedience to what he recognised as a 'call from above' he digested well the numerous publications of the Swedish divine and spent many years in translating them. His first translation was the '*Vera Christiana Religio*' (1781, 2 vols. 4to.), followed by the '*Arcana Coelestia*' (1782-1806, 12 vols.), '*De Telluribus in Mundo nostro Solari*' (1787), '*Amor Conjugialis*' (1792), and '*Doctrina Vitæ pro Nova Hierosolyma*.'

Soon after his adoption of Swedenborg's views he consulted Mr. Hartley as to the consistency of his continuing a beneficed clergyman of the church of England, but the latter 'warmly urged upon him the duty of remaining in the line of occupation which Providence had marked for him.' Clowes followed the advice and remained rector of St. John's, in spite of occasional opposition. Several pamphlets were published against him, and finally an appeal was made, in 1792, to his bishop, Dr. B. Porteus. The bishop dealt very gently with Clowes, dismissing him with a friendly caution to be on his guard against his adversaries (*Autob.* p. 27; *Pure Evang. Religion Revealed*, chap. vii.) In later years he was assailed by John Grundy (unitarian), W. Roby (independent), and other dissenting ministers. About 1780 a weekly lecture was established at St. John's, and from these meetings there sprang up in the towns and villages around Manchester many societies having for their object the promulgation of the New Jerusalem doctrines. At the same date Clowes founded a printing society (which still exists) for the purpose of printing and circulating the writings of Swedenborg and tracts on his teachings. In 1787 the followers of Swedenborg resolved to establish distinct places of worship, and in 1792 the New Jerusalem church in Peter Street, Manchester, was opened. This action was taken against Clowes's wish, but it did not prevent his continuing to hold communion with his fellow-believers. When the Hawkstone Park meetings were instituted, in 1806, he became closely associated with them, and continued his attendance at the reunions until a few years before his death. In 1804 he declined a seat on the episcopal bench offered to him by William Pitt on the recommendation of Baron Graham. High testimonies of the influence of his character and conversation are given by De Quincey and by Mrs. Fletcher of Edinburgh. The fiftieth anniversary of his induction to St. John's (1818) was commemorated by the erection in that church of a basso-relievo tablet, sculptured by John Flax-

man, and the painting of an oil portrait, by John Allen, which is placed in the vestry.

His declining years were spent at Leamington and Warwick, where he employed himself in literary labours. He died at Leamington on 29 May 1831, in his eighty-eighth year, and was buried at St. John's, Manchester, on 9 June. A marble monument to his memory, designed by R. Westmacott, was subsequently placed in the church.

He contributed frequently to the pages of the '*Intellectual Repository*' and issued a large number of separate publications. Among his more important works are:—1. '*A Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Character and Writings of Baron Swedenborg*,' 1799, 8vo (pp. 370). 2. '*An Affectionate Address to the Clergy on the Theological Writings of the Hon. Emanuel Swedenborg*,' 1802. 3. '*Sermons on the Call and Deliverance of the Children of Israel*,' 1803. 4. '*The Gospel according to Matthew, translated from the original Greek*,' 1805; followed in later years by the three other gospels. 5. '*On Science, its Divine Origin*,' &c., 1809. 6. '*Pure Evangelical Religion Restored*,' 1811. 7. '*Twenty-four Sermons on the Marriage of the King's Son*,' 1812. 8. '*On Mediums*,' 1813. 9. '*On the Two Worlds, the Visible and the Invisible*,' 1818. 10. '*The Two Heavenly Memorialists*,' 1818. 11. '*A Treatise on Opposites*,' 1820. 12. '*The Twelve Hours of the Day*,' 1822. 13. '*On Delights*,' 1823. 14. '*Letters on the Human Soul*,' 1825. 15. '*Letters on the Human Body*,' 1826. 16. '*The Psalms: a new Translation from the Hebrew*' (begun by Clowes and finished by others after his death), 1837. Several volumes of collected sermons and tracts were published both before and subsequent to his decease. His translation of Swedenborg's treatise '*On the Worship and Love of God*,' originally brought out by him in 1816, was republished, with an introduction by the Rev. T. M. Gorman, in 1885.

[Memoir by himself, Manchester, 1834, 2nd edit. 1848; *Life and Correspondence*, edited by Theodore Compton, Lond. 1874; De Quincey in *Tait's Mag.* February 1837, pp. 65-8, and *Autobiographic Sketches*, 1862, p. 131; *Autob.* of Mrs. Fletcher, 1875, pp. 40-4; John Evans's manuscript *Memorials of St. John's*, Manchester, and his communication to *Papers of Manchester Literary Club*, v. 113; Page's *Thomas De Quincey*, 1877, i. 65-70. The manuscript of Clowes's *Autob.* is in the Chetham Library, Manchester.]

C. W. S.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the elder (1540?-1604), surgeon, born about 1540, was the son of Thomas and grandson of Nicholas Clowes, both of Kingsbury in Warwickshire, and great-grandson of Geoffrey Clowes of Tutbury in

Staffordshire, all of them gentlemen bearing tokens and arms of honour, helm, mantle, and crest (G. DETHICK). He learned surgery as apprentice of Mr. George Keble, a London surgeon, but not a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and often praises his master: 'Sure Alexander the Great was never more bound to Aristotle his master for his lessons in philosophie than I was bound to him for giving me the first light and entrance into the knowledge of this noble art of chirurgerie.' Clowes began practice in 1563 as a surgeon in the army commanded by Ambrose, earl of Warwick, in France, and on this expedition began his lifelong friendship with John Banester the surgeon (BANESTER, *Antidotarie*, 1589; CLOWES, *Treatise on Struma*, 1602). After the Havre expedition Clowes served for several years in the navy (CLOWES, *Profitable Observations*), but about 1569 settled in London. On 8 Nov. in that year he was admitted by translation into the Barber-Surgeons' Company. He was successful in practice, with occasional disappointments, as when a man complained in 1573 that the cure of his wife was a failure and got twenty shillings damages from Clowes. In March 1575 he was appointed on the surgical staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and became full surgeon in 1581. He also became surgeon to Christ's Hospital, and in his later works gives many details of his practice in both institutions. At St. Bartholomew's he introduced a new styptic powder which caused smaller sloughs than that of Gale, which it supplanted. In 1579 he published his first book, 'De Morbo Gallico.' It is mainly a compilation, and his best observations on the subject are to be found here and there in his later works. In May 1585 he resigned his surgeoncy at St. Bartholomew's (*MS. Minute Book* at St. Bartholomew's Hospital), having been 'sent for by letters from Right Honourable and also by her Majestie's commandment to goe into the Low Countries, to attend upon the Right Honourable the Earle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant and Captain General of her Majestie's forces in those countries.' In his 'Prooved Practise' Clowes gives many details of this expedition, and though bad surgeons, he says, slew more than the enemy, he and Mr. Goodrouse lost no cases from gunshot wounds but those mortally wounded at once. He attended Mr. Cripps, lieutenant of Sir Philip Sidney's horse, and was in the field when Sidney was wounded; but as he is silent as to the case it is probable that if Sidney received any surgical help it was from the other chief surgeon whom Clowes often praises, Mr. Goodrouse or Godrus.

Clowes had some sensible ideas on ambulance work, and remarks that scabbards make excellent splints. He learned what he could from every member of his craft, English or foreign, and by experiment; thus at Arnhem he tried with success a new balm on a pike-wound seven inches long. After this war Clowes returned to London, and on 18 July 1588 was admitted an assistant on the court of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and immediately after served in the fleet which defeated the Spanish Armada. He kept his military surgical chest by him, with the bear and ragged staff of his old commander on the lid, but was never called to serve in war again, and after being appointed surgeon to the queen, and spending several years in successful practice in London, retired to a country house at Plaistow in Essex, whence he dates his last preface. He died in 1604, before the beginning of August. In 1595 he received from Garter king-at-arms (South's MS. copy of Dethick's MS.) a confirmation of his coat of arms and statement of his public services and descent. He engraved these arms on the back of the title of the first book which he published after their confirmation, and they are a chevron bearing three crescents and between three unicorns' heads. He succeeded in handing on some court influence as well as heraldic honour to his son William [q. v.], who was made surgeon to the Prince of Wales a few years after his father's death. The books of Clowes are the best surgical writings of the Elizabethan age. They are all in English, and his style is easy and forcible, sometimes a little prolix, but never obscure. He had read a great deal, and says that he had made Calmathius 'as it were a day-starre, or christallin cleare looking-glasse.' Tagalhius, Guido, Vigo, and Quercetanus are his other chief text-books, and he had read seventeen English authors on medicine; but with all this book-knowledge he trusted much to his own observation, and a modern spirit of inquiry pervades his pages which makes them altogether different from the compilations from authorities which are to be found in the surgical works of his contemporaries Baker and Banester. His 'Prooved Practise for all young Chirurgians,' London, 1591, and his 'Treatise on the Struma,' London, 1602, are the most interesting of his works, and besides their surgical interest are full of pictures of daily life in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was called to a northern clothier whose leg was broken by robbers two miles outside London; to another man whose injury was received by the breaking down of a gallery at a bear-baiting; another patient was a serving-man

had been pierced by an arrow as he walked near the butts; a fifth was one of Sir Francis Drake's sailors who had been shot by a poisoned arrow on the coast of Brazil; a sixth was a merchant wounded on his own ship by a pirate at the mouth of the Thames. Clowes cared little for critics, favourable or unfavourable—'Scornfull scanners, their commendations I disdayne'—but he always speaks with generosity of his professional contemporaries Goodrouse, Banester, Bedon, and Baker, the surgeons; Gerard, the author of the 'Herbal'; Dr. Lopez, Dr. Wotton, Dr. Foster, and Dr. Randall, and Maister Rasis, the French king's surgeon. He had met all of them in consultation. He did not conceal that he had secret remedies—'my unguent,' 'my balm,' 'of my collection'—but he never made bargains for cures, and never touted for patients as some surgeons did at that time. He gives several amusing accounts of his encounters with quacks, and prides himself on always acting as became 'a true artist.' He figures a barber's basin among his instruments of surgery, and says he was a good embalmer of dead bodies, and knew well from practice how to roll cerecloths. Besides a power of ready expression in colloquial English, he shows a vast acquaintance with proverbs, and a fair knowledge of French and of Latin. His books were all printed in London in black letter and 4to, and are: 1. 'De Morbo Gallico,' 1579. 2. 'A Prooved Practise for all young Chirurgians concerning Burnings with Gunpowder, and Woundes made with Gunshot, Sword, Halbard, Pike, Launce, or such other,' 1591. 3. 'Treatise of the French or Spanish Pocks, by John Almenar,' 1591 (a fresh edition of 1). 4. 'A Profitable and Necessary Book of Observations,' 1596 (a fresh edition of 2). 5. 'A Right Frutefull and Approved Treatise for the Artificiall Cure of the Struma or Evill, cured by the Kinges and Queenes of England,' 1602. In 1637 reprints of his 'De Morbo Gallico' and 'Profitable Book of Observations' were published. Letters by him are printed in Banester's 'Antidotarie' (1589), and in Peter Lowe's 'Surgery' (1597).

[Clowes's Works; MS. Admission Book and Court Minute Book of the Barber-Surgeons' Company; MS. Minute Book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; South's copy of MS. of Dethick.]

N. M.

**CLOWES, WILLIAM**, the younger (1582-1648), surgeon, son of William Clowes the elder (1540?-1604) [q. v.], surgeon to Queen Elizabeth, studied his art under his father. He was admitted a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company 22 Jan. 1605.

In 1616 he was surgeon to the Prince of Wales (DEVON, *ic Issues of Exchequer*), and became surgeon to Charles I on his accession. In 1625 he was chosen renter warden of his company, but protested against a king's surgeon being appointed to so low an office, and declined to serve. On 21 Aug. 1626, being then sergeant surgeon to the king, he was elected master of the Barber-Surgeons, and on 16 Aug. 1638 he was a second time elected master. It was then his duty of the king's sergeant surgeon to examine all persons brought to be cured by the royal touch (DOUGLAS, *The Criterion*, ed. 1870, p. 479), and in this capacity Clowes complained of one Leverett, a gardener, who took on himself to cure the king's evil. Leverett was brought before the lords at the Star-chamber 20 Oct. 1637, and Clowes was by them directed to lay the matter before the College of Physicians. Leverett accordingly appeared at the college 3 Nov. 1637, and stated that he cured, by touch alone, king's evil, dropsy, fevers, agues, internal diseases, and external sores, and that, though he did not lay much stress on it, he was a seventh son. A patient with a strumous knee-joint and other castes were given him to experiment on, and on his failure Clowes presented, 28 Nov. 1637, a memorial recounting that Leverett slighted his majesty's sacred gift of healing, enticed great lords and ladies to buy the sheets he had slept in, and deluded the sick with false hopes. He produced certificates from Thomas Clowes and two other surgeons in the city as to Leverett's impostures, and finally, by an extract from the register of St. Clement, Eastcheap, proved that James Leverett was a fourth and not a seventh son, and that his father had but six sons in all. The college thereupon reported to the lords that Leverett was an impostor and deceiver. The last appearance of Clowes in the Barber-Surgeons' Company was on 14 Sept. 1648, and he died a few months later.

[Original manuscript records of the Barbers' Company preserved in their hall; Goodall's Royal Coll. of Phys. London, 1684.] N. M.

**CLOWES, WILLIAM**, the elder (1779-1847), printer, was born 1 Jan. 1779, at Chichester, where his father kept a school, and where he was apprenticed to a printer of the name of Seagrave. He came to London in 1802, and, after working as a compositor with Mr. Teape of Tower Hill, commenced business in the following year on a small scale on his own account in Villiers Street, Strand. He then married a cousin of Mr. Winchester, a stationer in the Strand, through whom he obtained a share of the government printing work. After some years' residence in Villiers

street, Clowes removed to larger premises, previously occupied by Mr. Clark, in Northumberland Court, Charing Cross, where (in 1823) he was the first to make use of steam machinery for bookwork printing. He was obliged to rebuild on account of a fire, and to defend an action for nuisance caused by his new engines brought by a neighbour, the Duke of Northumberland. The duke lost the action, but subsequently bought out Clowes, who, taking Applegath's business, removed to a site still occupied by the firm in Duke Street, Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road. In 1832 he was chosen by the executive of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge to print, from new machines made by Applegath and Cowper, the 'Penny Magazine,' the earliest instance of successfully printing woodcuts by steam. He also printed the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and other publications of the society. The chief features in his work were accuracy, speed, and quantity. The business increased rapidly, owing to Clowes's energy and enterprise. The course of its development may be seen from particulars collected in 1839 by Sir F. B. Head (see *Quarterly Review*, December number), and by Timperley (*Encyclopædia*, p. 920). In 1846 he was turned out of his private residence in Parliament Street, where he had lived twenty-two years, to make room for railway offices, and retired to a country house at Banstead. By his wife, who died before him, he had four sons, all of whom were brought up to the business, and four daughters. He died at Wimpole Street on 26 Jan. 1847, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

[Information from Mr. W. C. K. Clowes and Mr. W. Clowes; Description of Messrs. Clowes & Sons' printing office, Duke Street, Stamford Street, with a memoir of the late William Clowes (privately printed, n. d.); Smiles's *Men of Invention and Industry*, 1884; *Gent. Mag.* March 1847; *Sussex Express*, 30 Jan. 1847; Bookseller, June 1870.] H. R. T.

CLOWES, WILLIAM (1780-1851), primitive methodist, son of William Clowes, potter, and of Ann, daughter of Aaron Wedgwood, was born at Burslem, Staffordshire, on 12 March 1780, and employed during his early years as a working potter. He was considered one of the finest dancers in his neighbourhood, aspired to be the premier dancer in the kingdom, and gave a challenge to all England. For many years he led a dissipated life, but on 20 Jan. 1815 was converted. He soon established a prayer-meeting in his own house, became the leader of a Wesleyan methodist class, and joined a society which endeavoured to promote the better keeping of the Sunday. He was one

of the attendants at the first camp-meeting ever held in England, which was at Mow Hill, near Harrisehead, on 31 May 1807, and was joined in this meeting by Hugh and James Bourne and others. In October 1808 he preached his trial sermon and was duly appointed a local preacher, but, continuing to associate with the Bournes and to attend camp-meetings, his name was omitted from the preachers' plan in June 1810, and in September his quarterly ticket as a member of the society was withheld from him. After this he made common cause with H. and J. Bourne and J. Crawford, and with them was one of the founders of the primitive methodist connexion, which dates its commencement from 14 March 1810 [see BOURNE, HUGH]. From this time forward he became one of the best-known preachers of the new society, and his labours in most of the northern counties of England, as well as in London and Cornwall, were most successful in adding members to the church. In 1819 he visited Hull, where primitive methodism was as yet unknown, and such was the force and earnestness of his preaching that in six months three hundred persons joined the society. On 10 June 1842 he was placed on the superannuation fund, but still continued his labours as before, and was at his work until a day or two before his decease, which took place, from paralysis, at Hull on 2 March 1851. He was a man of strong common sense and of great mental powers.

[Davison's *Life of W. Clowes*, 1854 (with portrait); Petty's *Primitive Methodist Connexion*, 1864 (with portrait).] G. C. B.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the younger (1807-1883), printer, eldest son of William Clowes the elder (1779-1847) [q.v.], was born 15 May 1807, and entered his father's business in 1823. The name of the firm was changed to William Clowes & Sons in 1846. They have long carried on one of the largest printing businesses in London, having also extensive premises at Beccles, Suffolk. The official catalogues of the exhibitions of 1851 and 1883 to 1886 were printed by them, as well as (since 1823) the exhibition catalogues of the Royal Academy. They introduced improvements in type-music printing and the Clowes type composing machine (Hooker's patent). They are also publishers of military and legal works (for the Council of Law Reporting), and of 'Hymns Ancient and Modern.' William Clowes the younger was much esteemed for his benevolent disposition and the active interest he took in the welfare of the operatives of his craft. In 1844 he was trustee, and in 1853 treasurer, of the Printers' Pension Cor-



poration. He died on 19 May 1883, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. In 1881 the business was turned into a limited liability company. He married Emma Lett, daughter of Mr. Lett of Lambeth, by whom he had nine children. His eldest son, William, is at the present time one of the managing directors of the company.

[Information from Mr. W. C. K. Clowes and Mr. W. Clowes; *Athenæum*, 9 June 1883; *Printers' Register*, 6 June 1883.] H. R. T.

CLUBBE, JOHN (1703?–1773), satirical writer, son of the Rev. George Clubbe, rector of Whatfield, Suffolk, was born in or about 1703. At the usual age he was entered at Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. as a member of King's College in 1725. He was subsequently ordained, became vicar of Debenham, Suffolk, in 1730, and five years later succeeded to his father's living of Whatfield. By his wife, Susannah Beeston, whom he married on 8 Aug. 1732, he had twelve children, eight of whom, including John Clubbe, M.D., of Ipswich, and William Clubbe [q. v.], survived him. He died on 2 March 1773, at the age of seventy. Contemporary writers represent Clubbe as possessed of considerable literary talent added to a keen sense of humour. As a churchman his sympathies were broad. With the exception of a sermon printed in 1751, all his writings in their original form were published anonymously, and are: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of the Ancient Villa of Wheatfield, in the county of Suffolk,' 4to, London, 1758, chiefly a burlesque of Morant's 'History and Antiquities of Colchester,' and frequently reprinted in the author's lifetime. 2. 'Physiognomy,' being a sketch only of a larger work upon the same plan, 4to, London, 1763. 3. 'A Letter of Free Advice to a Young Clergyman,' 8vo, Ipswich, 1765. The above, with the 'Sermon' and two other slighter pieces, were collected together and published in two volumes 12mo, Ipswich (1770 or 1771), under the title of 'Miscellaneous Tracts of the Rev. John Clubbe.' 4. 'The Farmers' Queries and Resolutions concerning the Game. Written in the second year of the Association for Preserving the Game, but never before published,' 4to, Ipswich (1770?).

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 377–9, viii. 410; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 462–6; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Davy's *MS. Athenæ Suffolk* ii. 317, in *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19166] G. G.

CLUBBE, WILLIAM (1745–1814), poetical writer, was seventh son of the Rev. John Clubbe [q. v.], rector of Whatfield, Suffolk. He was baptised at Whatfield on

16 April 1745, and educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1769. In the same year he was instituted to the rectory of Flowton, and in the following year to the vicarage of Brandeston, both in Suffolk. At the latter place he continued to reside till 1808, when, having lost his wife, he removed to the house of his youngest brother, Nathaniel, an attorney at Framlingham, where he died on 16 Oct. 1814. His wife was Mary, daughter of the Rev. William Henchman; but he had no issue.

His works include: 1. 'The Emigrants, a Pastoral,' Ipswich, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Six Satires of Horace; in a style between free imitation and literal version,' Ipswich, 1795, 4to. 3. 'The Epistle of Horace to the Pisos on the Art of Poetry; translated into English verse,' Ipswich, 1797, 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 19201. 4. 'The Omnium; containing the Journal of a late Three Days' Tour in France; curious and extraordinary anecdotes, critical remarks, and other miscellaneous pieces, in prose and verse,' Ipswich, 1798, 8vo (cf. *Addit. MS.* 19197). 5. 'Ver: de Agricola Puero, Anglo Poemate celeberrimo excerptum, et in morem Latini Georgici redditum,' Ipswich, 1801, 12mo, 1804, 8vo. A translation into Latin of part of Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy.' 6. 'Parallel between the Characters and Conduct of Oliver Cromwell and Bonaparte.' 7. 'Three Lyric Odes, on late Celebrated Occasions,' Ipswich, 1806, 4to. 8. Miscellaneous poems, in Addit. MS. 19201, f. 31 seq.

[Addit. MSS. 19167 f. 78, 19209 f. 160 b; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors* (1816), 67, 422; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*; Caulfield's *Memoirs of Sir R. Naunton*, 21, 22; *Gent. Mag.* xl. 280, lxxxiv. (ii.) 507; *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors* (1798), i. 103; *Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller*, 82; *Suffolk Garland*, 365.] T. C.

CLULOW, WILLIAM BENTON (1802–1882), dissenting minister, was a native of Leek, Staffordshire, and, after receiving a preliminary education in the grammar school there, entered the Hoxton Academy. He became pastor of the congregational church at Shaldon, Devonshire, where he remained twelve years. In 1835 he accepted an invitation to the classical tutorship of Airedale College, Bradford; but he withdrew from that position in 1843, in consequence of his views being at variance with those of some influential supporters of the institution. After residing at Bradford for forty years he retired to Leek, where he died on 16 April 1882.

His works are: 1. 'Truths in Few Words.' 2. 'Aphorisms and Reflections, a miscellany

of thought and opinion,' London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Sunshine and Shadows, or Sketches of Thought Philosophic and Religious,' London, 1863, 1877, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'Essays of a Reculose, or Traces of Thought, Literature, and Fancy,' London, 1865, 8vo.

[Congregational Year-Book (1883), 269; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLUNIE, JOHN (1757?–1819), the supposed author of the beautiful Scotch song 'I lo'e na a laddie but ane,' was born about 1757. He was educated for the church of Scotland, and licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 29 Dec. 1784. He then became schoolmaster at Markinch, Fifeshire, and possessing a fine voice and some musical skill acted as precentor in the parish church. In 1790 he was presented by the Duke of Buccleuch to the parish of Ewes, Dumfriesshire, and on 12 April 1791 to that of Borthwick, Midlothian; he was also chaplain of the eastern regiment of Midlothian volunteer infantry. His reputation for the rendering of Scotch songs led to an acquaintanceship with Burns, who highly appreciated his singing. He also composed several songs of his own to the old tunes, but did not take the trouble to publish them. The first two stanzas of the song 'I lo'e na a laddie but ane' are attributed to him by Burns, a better authority than Ritson, who in his 'Collection of Scotch Songs' prefixes to them the initials J. D. The four supplementary stanzas beginning with 'Let others brag weel o' their gair' were added by Hector MacNeil. The song 'Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes' was taken down by Stephen Clarke when he and Burns were spending a night with Clunie in 1787. Writing to Mr. Thomson in September 1794, Burns says: 'I am flattered at your adopting "Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes," as it was owing to me that it ever saw the light. About seven years ago I was well acquainted with a worthy little fellow of a clergyman, a Mr. Clunie, who sang it charmingly, and at my request Mr. Clarke took it down from his singing.' Burns added two stanzas to the song and made several alterations in the old verses. These old verses, as taken down by Clarke, are printed in Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum.' Clunie was the author of the account of the parish in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He died at Greenend, near Edinburgh, on 14 April 1819, in his sixty-second year. He was married to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Oliphant, minister of Bower, and left a family.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 268, 637; Conolly's *Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife*,

p. 125; Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's *Scots Musical Museum* (1853), pp. 248–9; Works of Robert Burns.] T. F. H.

CLUTTERBUCK, HENRY, M.D. (1767–1856), medical writer, was the fifth child of Thomas Clutterbuck, attorney, who died at Marazion in Cornwall 6 Nov. 1781, by his wife, Mary, a daughter of Christopher Masterman, merchant, Truro. He was born at Marazion, 28 Jan. 1767, and commenced the study of medicine by an apprenticeship to Mr. James Kempe, a surgeon at Truro, and at the age of twenty-one came to London, when he entered the United Borough Hospitals. On 7 Aug. 1790 he passed as a member of the College of Surgeons, and settled as a general practitioner at Walbrook in the city of London. Five years later he commenced the publication of 'The Medical and Chirurgical Review,' a journal which appeared twice each month, of which he was the projector, editor, and almost sole writer, and which he continued until 1807. Determining to qualify as a physician, he, in 1802, proceeded to Edinburgh for one year, but then transferred himself to Glasgow, where he graduated doctor of medicine, 16 April 1804. Returning to the metropolis, he established himself at 17 St. Paul's Churchyard, and on 1 Oct. 1804 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He removed to Bridge Street, Blackfriars, in 1808, was elected physician to the General Dispensary, Aldersgate Street, in 1809, and about that time began to lecture on materia medica and the practice of physic. His lectures were plain, forcible, and unadorned, full of facts and free from speculations. His receipts from his lectures in one year are said to have exceeded a thousand pounds. In 1809 he sent to the press his 'Inquiry into the Seat and Nature of Fever.' From this period Clutterbuck's reputation and business steadily increased, and he soon took a position among the first physicians in the city. For more than fifty years he was a regular attendant at the meetings of the Medical Society of London, where he was known as a most effective speaker. He was a model debater on medical subjects; never for a moment carried away into statements which he could not authenticate, and always preserving the full command of his temper. Clutterbuck continued in the active duties of his profession to the last. He was run over in the street on leaving the anniversary meeting of the Medical Society of London, 8 March 1856, and died at his house, 1 Crescent, New Bridge Street, Blackfriars, 24 April 1856. He retained his faculties to the last, and is said to have seen patients on the very day he died. A portrait of him is

in the meeting-room of the Medical Society of London. He married in 1796, at Walbrook Church, Harriet Matilda, daughter of William Browne of Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, attorney-at-law, by whom he had ten children. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Account of a New Method of treating Affections which arise from the Poison of Lead,' 1794. 2. 'Remarks respecting Venereal Disease,' 1799. 3. 'Tentamen Pathologicum Inaugurale quadam de Sede et Natura Febris proponens,' 1804. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Seat and Nature of Fever,' 1807; 2nd edition, 1825. 5. 'Observations on the Epidemic Fever at present prevailing,' 1819. 6. 'An Essay on Pyrexia or Symptomatic Fever,' 1837. 7. 'On the Proper Administration of Blood Letting,' 1840. 8. 'A brief Memoir of G. Birkbeck, M.D.,' 1842. 9. 'A Series of Essays on Inflammation,' 1846; besides many papers to the medical press. The medical profession owes much to his talent, enterprise, and independent spirit.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery (1840), ii. 10 (with portrait); Taylor's National Portrait Gallery (1846), ii. 88-9; People's and Howitt's Journal (1850), iii. 245-7 (with portrait); Medical Circular (1853), ii. 495-7 (with portrait); Lives of British Physicians (1857), p. 403; Illustrated London News, 17 May 1856, p. 523, 24 May, p. 567; Lancet (1850), ii. 210-15 (with portrait), and (1856), i. 490-1; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 73, 112; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensis, cols. 148-9; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 14-16; Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office, U. S. America (1882), iii. 234.] G. C. B.

**CLUTTERBUCK, ROBERT** (1772-1831), topographer, was the eldest surviving son of Thomas Clutterbuck, esq., of Watford, Hertfordshire, by Sarah, daughter of Robert Thurgood, esq., of Baldock in that county. He was born at Watford on 28 June 1772, and at an early age was sent to Harrow School, where he continued until he was entered as a gentleman commoner of Exeter College, Oxford. After graduating B.A. in 1794 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, intending to make the law his profession; but his ardour in the pursuit of chemistry and in painting (in which he took lessons of Barry) induced him, after a residence of several years in London, to abandon his original plans. In 1798 he married Marianne, eldest daughter of Colonel James Capper, and after a few years' residence at the seat of his father-in-law, Cathays, near Cardiff, Glamorganshire, he took possession of his paternal estate at Watford, where he continued to reside until his death, on 25 May 1831. He was a county

magistrate and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. For eighteen years he was busily engaged in the compilation of a new history of his native county. The work appeared under the title of 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford'; compiled from the best printed authorities and original records preserved in public repositories and private collections. Embellished with views of the most curious monuments of antiquity, and illustrated with a map of the County, 3 vols. London, 1815, 1821, 1827, fol. The plates in this work have never been surpassed in any similar publication. Several of them were from his own sketches, and he also secured the assistance of Edward Blore [q. v.] and other eminent draughtsmen and engravers. Clutterbuck published, in 1828, an 'Account of the Benefactions to the Parish of Watford in the County of Hertford, compiled from Authentic Documents.' His portrait has been engraved by W. Bond.

[Gent. Mag. ci. (i.) 565; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 14343, 14344; Upcott's English Topography, i. 623\*; Egerton MS. 1533; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 437, 447, 448; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 135.] T. C.

**CLYDE, LORD.** [See CAMPBELL, SIR COLIN, 1792-1863.]

**CLYFFE, WILLIAM** (d. 1558), divine, educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1514, was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons on 15 Dec. 1522, graduated LL.D. in 1523, was commissary of the diocese of London between 1522 and 1529, instituted to the prebend of Twyford in the church of St. Paul, London, in 1526, appointed archdeacon of London three years later, prebendary of Fenton in the church of York in 1532, resigned the archdeaconry of London for that of Cleveland in 1533, became precentor of York in 1534, treasurer of York in 1538, on the suppression of which office in 1547 he was made dean of Chester. The last place he held till his death in 1558. As a civilian his reputation was sufficient to induce convocation to seek his advice as to the royal divorce in 1533. On his preferment to the deanery of Chester he was immediately thrown into the Fleet prison at the instance of Sir Richard Cotton, controller of the king's household, and only obtained his liberty by leasing the chapter lands to Cotton at a considerable undervalue. He was one of the authors of the celebrated treatise on 'The Godly and Pious Institution of a Christian Man,' commonly known as the 'Bishops' Book,' and published by the authority of Henry VIII in 1537.

[Coote's Civilians, p. 19; Hale's Precedents in Criminal Causes, pp. 98, 102; Le Neve's Fasti Ecl. Angl.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 27; Strype's Cranmer, i. 77, 113; Fiddes's Wolsey (Collections), p. 203; Ormerod's Cheshire (Helsby), i. 254; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.] J. M. R.

CNUT. [See CANUTE.]

COATES, CHARLES (1746?-1813), antiquary, son of John Coates, watchmaker, of the city of London, was born at Reading in or about 1746. After nine years' schooling at the free grammar school of Reading under the Rev. John Spicer, he was admitted, at the age of sixteen, as a sizar to Caius College, Cambridge, on 5 May 1762, proceeded M.B. in 1767, and on 16 June of the same year was admitted 'pensionarius major' (*College Matriculation Book*). He ultimately selected the church as his profession, and was for some years, between 1775 and 1797, curate to the Rev. Charles Sturges, at that time vicar of Ealing (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 110). Meanwhile, in 1780, he had become vicar of Preston, Dorsetshire, a preferment which he owed to his old schoolmaster, the Rev. John Spicer, and early in 1788 he was presented to the neighbouring vicarage of Osmington by the Bishop of Salisbury (HUTCHINS, *Dorsetshire*, 3rd ed. ii. 510, 538). In the last-named year he was created LL.B. by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and was afterwards appointed chaplain to the prince regent. The last years of his life were clouded by illness and domestic loss, and he died at Osmington on 7 April 1813.

In 1791 Coates issued proposals for 'The History and Antiquities of Reading' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 1088), which appeared in 1802 (*ib.* vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 620), and was followed, seven years later, by 'A Supplement . . . with Corrections and Additions by the Author.' Both works are of permanent value, but their general utility is diminished by the absence of indexes. Coates meditated other literary work. An enlarged edition of Ashmole's 'Antiquities of Berkshire' is mentioned, and he also made collections for a continuation of Le Neve's 'Lives of the Protestant Bishops,' which he afterwards presented to Alexander Chalmers for insertion in the new edition of the 'General Biographical Dictionary.' He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 April 1793.

[*Gent. Mag.* lxxxiii. i. 83, ii. 88-9; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 128; Cooper's *Biog. Dict.*] G. G.

COATES, ROBERT (1772-1848), actor, generally known as ROMEO COATES, was born in the island of Antigua in 1772. His father, Alexander Coates, born 16 April 1734, was

a merchant and sugar-planter in Antigua, where he showed his patriotism by lending the government 10,000*l.* to pay the expenses of the encampment necessitated by the threatened attack of the fleets of France and Spain in June 1805. He died in Antigua, 12 Nov. 1807. By his wife, Dorothy, he had nine children, of whom only Robert lived beyond infancy. Coates when about eight years of age was brought to England by his father, and there received a very liberal classical education, after which, returning to his native place, he first showed his taste for the theatre by taking part in some dramatic exhibitions given in celebration of the success of the patriotic movement in 1805. On the death of his father he became the possessor not only of great wealth, but also of a large collection of magnificent diamonds; and, coming back to England, took up his residence at Bath. Here he lived in extraordinary style. His carriage, drawn by white horses, was in shape like a kettledrum, and across the bar of his currie was a large brazen cock, with his motto, 'Whilst I live I'll crow.' His partiality for the drama soon became known, and the ladies requested him to perform the part of Romeo on the boards of the Bath Theatre. Accordingly, on 9 Feb. 1810 he made his début in England, being supported by Miss Jameson in the character of Juliet. This was the first of his representations of a character which gave him the name of Romeo Coates, but he was also called Diamond Coates, from the liberal display which he made of his treasures both in private and on the stage. Other names by which he was known were Cock-a-doodle-doo Coates, in allusion to his motto, the Amateur of Fashion, and as he preferred to call himself, 'The Celebrated Philanthropic Amateur.' On 9 Dec. 1811 he presented himself to a London audience, and played Lothario in 'The Fair Penitent,' for the benefit of a lady. After this for some time he continued by his eccentric acting to divide the attention of London with the young Roscius, and even had his admirers who believed in his dramatic talent and abilities. His appearance created so much sensation that Charles Mathews, in his 'At Home' at Covent Garden, produced on 25 Feb. 1813 a farcical sketch, in which he personated Romeo Rantall, and held the Amateur of Fashion up to ridicule. This piece had a run, and for a long time Romeo was one of Mathews's most popular impersonations. Coates also appeared at Richmond, and in Birmingham and other towns, and added to his list of characters that of Belcour in the 'West Indian.' For some seasons longer he continued to play at the Bath Theatre, where he is found in 1816, but

the audiences in time grew weary of laughing at him, and at last took to hissing him, and ultimately the management declined to lend him the use of the stage. As an actor, he was by competent judges considered to be contemptible. His performances were, however, often given for charitable purposes. He was much laughed at for being made the victim of a hoax by Theodore Hook with respect to an invitation to a ball given at Carlton House in 1821 in honour of the Bourbons. During all these years his great friend was the well-known Baron Ferdinand Geramb. By lending and spending money in a reckless manner he at last fell into difficulties, and was obliged to retire to Boulogne, where he soon after married. He came to an arrangement with his creditors, and returning to England lived respectably on the wreck of his fortune. On 15 Feb. 1848 he attended Allcroft's grand annual concert at Drury Lane, and after the performance, while crossing Russell Street, was crushed between a hansom cab and a private carriage, and died from erysipelas and mortification at his residence, 28 Montagu Square, London, 21 Feb. 1848, aged 76. His widow, Emma Anne, married, secondly, on 23 Dec. 1848, Mark Boyd [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. lxxviii. 1188 (1808), and May 1848, p. 557; European Mag. March 1813, pp. 179-83, portrait; Morning Herald, London, 11 Dec. 1811; Genest, viii. 207, 337, 556, 627-630; Era, 27 Feb. 1848, p. 12; Once a Week, 19 Aug. 1865, pp. 235-46; St. James's Mag. v. 489-99 (1862); Gronow's Reminiscences (2nd edit. 1862), pp. 64-71; Kent's Birmingham (1880), pp. 382-3, 386.] G. C. B.

**COATS, THOMAS (1809-1883)**, thread manufacturer, was born at Paisley 18 Oct. 1809. He was the fourth of a family of ten sons. His father, James Coats, was one of the founders of the thread industry of Paisley. In the hands of Thomas and his surviving brother, Sir Peter Coats, the Ferguslie Thread Works became one of the largest in the world. Coats was distinguished for the interest he took in the public welfare, and for many private acts of unostentatious generosity. In 1868 he presented to the town of Paisley a public park, called the 'Fountains Gardens,' the first place of recreation for the poor of the town. He took great interest in education, and in 1873 was elected chairman of the school board, an office he continued to hold with credit until his death. He gave large sums to improve the school accommodation, and provided a playground for the scholars. From 1862 to 1864 he was president of the Paisley Philosophical Institution, and in 1882 he presented to the society the

observatory situated on Oakshaw Hill; he furnished it with an equatorial telescope and other costly instruments, and provided a residence and endowment for the curator.

For several years Coats was an enthusiastic collector of Scottish coins, and his collection became the largest and most valuable of its kind. He was desirous of making a catalogue of the various specimens, and entrusted the work to Edward Burns, a well-known Scottish numismatist. But in Burns's hands the catalogue swelled into an elaborate 'History of the Coinage of Scotland,' and was unfinished at the time of Coats's death. Burns himself died suddenly in the midst of his labours, and the task of completion was entrusted to other hands. The work is now (1887) in the press.

In November 1881 Coats and his brother Sir Peter were entertained at a banquet at Paisley, and presented with their portraits, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A. Coats died of an affection of the heart on 15 Oct. 1883. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of people. A statue was recently erected at Paisley to his memory. In religion Coats was a baptist, and in politics a liberal.

[Glasgow Herald and Glasgow News and Scotsman, 17 Oct. 1883; Paisley and Renfrewshire Gazette, 20 Oct. 1883; Paisley Daily Express, 22 and 25 Oct. 1883.] J. T. B.

**COBB, JAMES (1756-1818)**, dramatist, entered in 1771 the secretary's office of the East India Company, in which he rose to the post of secretary. He sent anonymously, for the benefit of Miss Pope (Drury Lane, 30 March 1773), an occasional prologue, which was recited with some slight alteration by Garrick, to whom it was submitted. For the benefit of the same lady he produced at Drury Lane, on 5 April 1779, his first dramatic piece, 'The Contract, or Female Captain,' which all the popularity of the actors could not galvanise into life, but which under the second title was acted at the Haymarket on 26 Aug. 1780. This was followed by many operas, farces, preludes, and comedies, most of which served, more or less, a temporary purpose, and are now forgotten. Such interest as any of Cobb's pieces possess arises generally from association with actors or composers. In the 'Humourist' (Drury Lane, 27 April 1785), which owed its production to the application of Burke to Sheridan, John Bannister made a great hit as Dabble, a dentist. This piece was burned in the fire at Drury Lane in 1809. Genest, not too good-naturedly, says that if the whole of Cobb's pieces—about twenty-four in number—had

shared the same fate, 'the loss would not have been very great.' In 'Strangers at Home,' an opera (Drury Lane, 8 Dec. 1785), with music by Linley, Mrs. Jordan is said to have made her first appearance as a singer, and to have played her first original character. 'Doctor and Apothecary,' a two-act musical farce (Drury Lane, 25 Oct. 1788), introduced to the London stage Stephen Storace, from whose 'Singspiele'—*'Der Doctor und der Apotheker'*—performed at Vienna on 11 July 1786, music and plot were taken. 'The Haunted Tower' (Drury Lane, 24 Nov. 1789), also with music by Storace, served for the début in English opera of his sister, Anna Selina Storace. It was very successful, and frequently revived. The works of Cobb which were printed with his sanction are: 1. 'Strangers at Home,' comic opera, 8vo, 1786 (Drury Lane, 8 Dec. 1785). 2. 'English Readings,' an occasional prologue, 8vo, 1787 (Haymarket, 7 Aug. 1787). 3. 'The First Floor,' farce, 8vo, 1787 (Drury Lane, 13 Jan. 1787). 4. 'Love in the East,' comic opera, 8vo, 1788 (Drury Lane, 25 Feb. 1788). 5. 'Doctor and Apothecary,' musical farce, 8vo, 1788 (see above). 6. 'Haunted Tower' (see above). 7. 'Ramah Droog, or Wine does Wonders,' comic opera, 8vo, 1800 (Covent Garden, 12 Nov. 1798). 8. 'A House to be sold,' musical piece in two acts, 8vo, 1802 (Drury Lane, 17 Nov. 1802). This is a clumsy expansion of 'Maison à vendre,' a one-act opera of Duval, with music by D'Aleynac, played in 1800. 9. 'The Wife of Two Husbands,' musical drama, 8vo, 1803 (Drury Lane, 1 Nov. 1803), a translation of 'La Femme à deux Maris' of Guilbert de Pixérécourt, Paris, 1803. Surreptitious editions were issued of (10) the 'Cherokee,' opera, 1795, 8vo (Drury Lane, 20 Dec. 1796). 11. 'Paul and Virginia,' musical drama, 12mo, 1801 (Covent Garden, 1 May 1800). 12. 'Siege of Belgrade,' comic opera, 12mo, 1792 (Drury Lane, 1 Jan. 1791), and other works. Of this last piece, as of (13) 'The Pirates,' comic opera in three acts (Drury Lane company at Haymarket, 21 Nov. 1792), and (14) 'The Shepherdess of Cheapside,' musical farce (Drury Lane, 20 Feb. 1796), the songs only were printed in octavo. In addition to the works named Cobb wrote: 15. 'Wedding Night,' musical farce (Haymarket, 12 Aug. 1760?). 16. 'Who'd have thought it?' farce (Covent Garden, 28 April 1781). 17. 'Kensington Gardens, or the Walking Jockey,' prelude (Haymarket, 22 Aug. 1791?), unmentioned by Genest. 18. 'Hurly Burly,' a pantomime (Drury Lane, 1785-6). In this Cobb was assisted by Thomas King the comedian. 19. 'Poor Old Drury,' prelude (Hay-

market, by the Drury Lane company, 22 Sept. 1791). 20. 'The Algerine Slaves,' a musical entertainment abridged from 'The Strangers at Home,' and given at the Haymarket Opera House in 1792. 21. 'Algonah,' a comic opera (Drury Lane, 30 April 1802). 22. 'Sudden Arrivals; or Too Busy by Half,' a comedy (Lyceum, by Drury Lane company, 19 Dec. 1809), making, with 'The Contract' and 'The Humourist' mentioned above, twenty-four works. Besides the composers previously named, Mazzinghi, Kelly, and Dr. Arnold supplied music to Cobb's pieces. In Gifford's 'Mæviad' Cobbe (*sic*) is mentioned in contemptuous terms. Cobb married in 1800 Miss Stanfell of Fratton, Hampshire, and died in 1818.

[Monthly Mirror, vol. xv.; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808.] J. K.

COBB, SAMUEL (1675-1713), translator and versifier, was connected nearly all his life with Christ's Hospital, London. His father, Samuel Cobb, citizen and cooper of London, died before April 1683, in which month the boy was admitted into the hospital on the presentation of Sir John Moore, sometime lord mayor. He was then stated to have been baptised on 17 Oct. 1675, and to have been admitted from St. Andrew's, Holborn. The boy became in due time a Grecian, and proceeded with an exhibition from the hospital to Trinity College, Cambridge, the date of his discharge from the school being 27 Feb. 1694. He is said to have successfully defended a Greek exercise against Bentley by quoting Pindar (*Johnson's Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 119). He took the degrees of B.A. in 1698 and M.A. in 1702, being allowed by the governors of his old school in London the sum of 12*l.* towards the cost of the first degree, and 15*l.* for the second. From college he returned to Christ's Hospital, and was elected to the post of 'under grammar school master' on 11 March 1701-2, and granted residence in 1704. He was more than once reported as being 'often disguised with strong liquors,' but he kept his place until his death, 18 Sept. 1713. He was buried in the school cloisters. For many years he wrote the Easter anthem, particulars of which are given in Trollope's 'History of Christ's Hospital,' p. 107.

Cobb's writings were of considerable popularity in their day. His earliest production was an ode on the death of Queen Mary, which he published under the disguise of 'J.D., gent.,' very soon after his matriculation

at Cambridge, but no copy is in the British Museum Library. His works which are preserved include: 1. 'Bersaba; or, the Love of David,' 1695, which he wrote when a student at Trinity College, the preface being dated 3 Aug. 1695. 2. 'The Portugal Expedition,' 1704, urging the Austrian prince on his expedition for the Spanish throne. 3. 'The Female Reign, an ode . . . occasion'd by the wonderful successes of the arms of her Majesty and her allies,' 1709. This ode was reproduced in 'A Collection of the best English Poetry,' 1717, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1755, pp. 282-5 (when it was slightly altered by Dr. Watts and styled the 'truest and best Pindaric' that he had ever read), in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems,' i. 69-81, whereupon Joseph Warton, in a letter in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 170, wrote, 'Cobb's ode in Dodsley is most excellent,' and with other poems by Cobb in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' vii. 238-66. 4. 'A Synopsis of Algebra, being the posthumous work of John Alexander of Bern, in Switzerland. . . . Done from the Latin by Sam. Cobb for the use of the two mathematical schools in Christ's Hospital,' 1709. The manuscript of this work was given by Edward Brewster, and the translation was printed at the expense of the governors. 5. 'Poems on several occasions. With imitations from Horace, Ovid, &c. To which is prefix'd a discourse on criticism and the liberty of writing,' 3rd edit. 1710. 6. 'A Panegyrical Elegy on the Death of Gassendus, the celebrated astronomer and philosopher. Inscrib'd to the reverend Mr. Flamsteed of Greenwich.' 7. 'The Mousetrap, a poem written in Latin by Edward Holdsworth, made English by Samuel Cobb,' 1712, reprinted in 1771, and included in John Torbuck's collection of Welsh travels. 8. 'The Carpenter of Oxford, or The Miller's Tale from Chaucer attempted in modern English by Samuel Cobb,' 1712. This was included in George Ogle's 'Canterbury Tales of Chaucer modernis'd,' 1741, i. 191-228. 9. 'News from both Universities, containing Mr. Cobb's stripes speech at Cambridge, with a complete key inserted,' 1714. 10. 'Clavis Virgiliãna; or, new observations upon the works of Virgil,' 1714. Cobb translated 'The Judgment of the Vowels' in the works of Lucian (1711), ii. 55-62, the third and fourth books of the translation of Quillet's 'Callipædia,' which bore the name of Nicholas Rowe (1708), and assisted John Ozell in his version of Boileau's 'Lutrin' (1708). He is said to have been the author of 'The Oak and the Briar, a tale,' and to have composed the translation of Dr. Freind's Latin epitaph on Lord Carteret's younger

son, Philip, which is given in [Crull's] 'Antiquities of Westminster Abbey' (1722), ii. 101-2. Cobb's learning and ready wit were much commended by his contemporaries.

[Jacob's Poetical Register, i. 36; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, pp. 298, 334; Christ's Hospital List of Exhibitioners, p. 11; information from Christ's Hospital Records.] W. P. C.

COBBE, CHARLES, D.D. (1687-1765), archbishop of Dublin, was born and educated at Winchester. He afterwards entered Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1709, and M.A. in 1712 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, edit. 1851, p. 136). In August 1717 he went to Ireland as chaplain to Charles, duke of Bolton, lord-lieutenant. His first ecclesiastical preferment was the rectory of Skrine in the diocese of Meath. Afterwards he was appointed dean of Ardagh (22 Jan. 1718-19), whence he was promoted to the sees of Killala and Achonry by patent dated 30 May 1720. He was translated to the see of Dromore by patent dated 16 Feb. 1726-7, and thence in March 1731 to Kildare, with which latter dignity he held, *in commendam*, the deanery of Christ Church, Dublin, and the preceptory of Tully, co. Kildare. On 19 July 1734 he was sworn of the privy council. He appears to have taken the degrees of B.D. and D.D. at Dublin 1735, and he was created D.D. at Oxford by diploma dated 9 July 1744 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, edit. 1869, p. 109). He was translated to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin by letters patent dated 4 March 1742-3. He died at St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 14 April 1765, and was buried at Dunabate, where he had a country seat.

His portrait has been engraved by A. Miller from a painting by F. Bindon (*BROMLEY, Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 354).

[Authorities cited above; also Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ*, ii. 24, iii. 187, iv. 74; *Gent. Mag.* xxxv. 199; D'Alton's *Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 342; Mant's *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 637-40.] T. C.

COBBETT, WILLIAM (1762-1835), essayist, politician, and agriculturist, was born at Farnham in Surrey on 9 March 1762. Of a purely peasant origin, his early days were spent in the fields, and he had few educational advantages until he arrived at an age when his native force of character could help him to severe self-application. He was much impressed at an early age by Swift's 'Tale of a Tub.' In 1783 a sudden freak brought him to London, where he obtained employment as a copying-clerk to an attorney. After some months he enlisted in a line regiment. At



the depôt at Chatham he developed an extraordinary capacity for literary cultivation. All his leisure was devoted to acquiring English grammar and to the study of the best English classics. He soon obtained promotion, and joined the regiment in Nova Scotia, a promising non-commissioned officer. During eight years of service he uniformly commanded respect from his superior officers, and was employed by them in keeping accounts, registers, &c. At the end of 1791 his regiment returned to England, and Cobbett obtained his discharge with honourable notice. He married a soldier's daughter, and stayed in London during the spring of 1792, making some endeavour to bring certain officers to account for peculation, which, however, proved abortive. It was suggested by his enemies that he had made some corrupt compromise with the persons accused. His defence is given in the 'Political Register' for 14 June 1809 (*Political Works*, iii. 249-64). In support of the agitation then afloat for an increase of soldiers' pay, he wrote (or assisted to write) 'The Soldier's Friend.' His action in these cases endangered his personal liberty, and he went to St. Omer in France, and there applied himself to the study of the French language and literature. Thence he emigrated to Philadelphia in October 1792. Cobbett endeavoured to obtain an office under government, but soon settled down as a teacher of English to the French refugees. He presently published 'Le Tuteur Anglais' (1795). He also occupied himself in translating for the booksellers Martens's 'Law of Nations' and other works. He was soon drawn into politics. 'Hearing my country attacked,' he says, 'I became her defender through thick and thin.' Challenged to do so on the occasion of Dr. Priestley's public reception in Philadelphia, he produced 'Observations on Priestley's Emigration.' The pamphlet enjoyed immense success, and was forthwith reprinted by the anti-jacobin party in England. This made Cobbett's career. He took the federal side in American politics. In January 1796 he began a monthly tract under the title of 'The Censor;' this was discontinued after eight numbers, and its place occupied by 'Porcupine's Gazette,' a daily newspaper, which ran from March 1797 till the end of 1799. Cobbett opened a book-store in July 1796. He reprinted and published much of the violent loyalist literature then current, including Chalmers's scurrilous 'Life of Thomas Paine,' garnished with his own unreserved comments. He had now become a factor in American politics as a pamphleteer, and began to reap the consequences. He narrowly escaped conviction

for libel in an action brought by the Spanish envoy. During the yellow fever of 1797 he so ridiculed the purging and bleeding adopted by Dr. Rush that he incurred another prosecution, which ended in a verdict against him for \$5,000. After this affair was over Cobbett transferred his business to New York, and started a new federal monthly, 'The Rushlight.' But this change unsettled him, and he sailed for England in June 1800.

The fame which Cobbett had already acquired at home insured him a hearty reception from the government party on his arrival in London. Windham and others patronised him and assisted him to start a daily paper. 'The Porcupine' appeared on 30 Oct., and lasted till November 1801, when its strong anti-gallican principles proved too much for its continued success, and the paper was relinquished. In March 1801 Cobbett started a bookshop in Pall Mall, but transferred it to Mr. Harding in 1803. In January 1802 he began 'Cobbett's Weekly Political Register,' which, with very trifling interruptions, was continued till his death, more than thirty-three years after. In 1801-2 he reprinted all his American writings in twelve volumes, under the title 'Porcupine's Works.' In 1803 he began the 'Parliamentary Debates,' which subsequently (1812) passed into the hands of Mr. Hansard. 'Cobbett's Spirit of the London Journals' was published for one year only (1804). In 1806 'The Parliamentary History of England from the Norman Conquest in 1066 to the year 1803' was projected, and ultimately completed in thirty-six volumes. 'Cobbett's Complete Collection of State Trials' (afterwards known as Howell's, from the name of the original editor) was commenced in 1809. With all this business activity Cobbett found time to pursue planting and agriculture on a large scale at Botley in Hampshire, where he usually resided after 1804.

About 1804 Cobbett began to take the popular side in politics. He had already incurred a charge of libel, occasioned by some plain-spoken articles on Ireland, contributed by Judge Johnson of the Irish bench. He was convicted, but escaped further action upon the discovery of the true authorship. This helped to convince him that he was on the wrong side, and he thenceforward devoted himself to the cause of reform. His journal was the best authority of the day, the news portion being marked by extreme accuracy and intelligence. The action of Wardle in obtaining inquiry into the misdoings of Mrs. Clarke owed much to Cobbett's support (1809). A severe article on military flogging at length brought him into trouble, and he was prose-

cuted by the government, the result being an imprisonment for two years and a fine of 1,000*l.* (June 1810). Cobbett offered to drop his paper in order to escape punishment. The offer was rejected, and Cobbett denied positively that he had ever made it. The fact, however, seems to have been conclusively established at later actions for libel (see *Huish*, ii. 312-35). Cobbett's business affairs had been managed badly, and he came out of prison pecuniarily ruined. Cobbett's writing was at its very best at this period, and the 'Political Register' continued to enjoy some authority until, in 1816, during the domestic distresses of the day, he threw himself without reserve into the agitation for reform, and reduced the price of his journal to twopence. The result of the change was an enormous circulation among the working classes. Fearing a second imprisonment on the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, and being much embarrassed, he went to America in March 1817. Here he kept a farm, and continued to write, for more than two years. He brought back to England with him the bones of Thomas Paine, with the object of glorifying a character which he had formerly vilified, and provoked much justifiable ridicule. He now published numerous works of domestic and educational utility, and ventured again on a daily paper, 'Cobbett's Evening Post' (January-March 1820). His 'Political Register' was at this period a warm advocate of Queen Caroline, and Cobbett was the writer of her celebrated letter to the king. In 1821 he opened a seed-farm at Kensington, and resided for some years at Barn Elm, following his favourite pursuits of agriculture and planting. He now undertook a series of political tours, traversing England on horseback, the accounts of which he regularly printed in his paper. These tours were published in a collected form in 1830 under the title 'Rural Rides.'

Cobbett was now the leading journalist concerned in the movement for parliamentary reform. He at length incurred a government prosecution for incitement to sedition. He undertook his own defence with astonishing vigour and ability in July 1831. The jury being unable to agree were discharged, and Cobbett triumphed. He had long meditated a parliamentary career, and had already contested Coventry (1821) and Preston (1826) without success. He had appealed to his admirers to raise a fund for the purpose. His character had been injured by his vagaries, and especially by a quarrel with Sir Francis Burdett, who advanced him 3,000*l.* as a loan which Cobbett declared to be a gift. His money transactions had been questionable,

and his position was precarious. He was at the bottom of the poll at both places. He obtained a seat for Oldham in the first reformed parliament. This was too late in life to be of much service to his cause or to his reputation. He made an absurd attack on Sir Robert Peel, which brought on him some discredit and ridicule; but he was eventually listened to with respect. He was engaged in a debate on the malt tax just before his death in June 1835, at Normandy Farm, near Guildford, the seat of his latest planting experiment.

Cobbett's boundless pugnacity, self-esteem, and virulence of language injured his reputation; his inconsistency was glaring and his integrity sometimes doubtful. But his shrewd sense, homespun eloquence, and independence of judgment are equally conspicuous. His views of politics and history were crude, and his economic theories often absurd. But he showed a genuine and ardent interest in the welfare of the poor, especially the agricultural labourer; and in many ways, as in his opinions about the Reformation, anticipated the doctrine of the Young England party as led by Disraeli. His style is admirable in its way, and his descriptions of rural scenery unsurpassable. There is abundance of material for seeing what his contemporaries thought of him in the periodicals of the time, and many interesting personal matters will be found in the authorities quoted below. The anti-Cobbett literature, at all periods of his life, is one of the most striking phenomena connected with his history; and this, more than anything else, tells of the extraordinary power and independence of his character.

Besides the works already named, Cobbett wrote: 1. 'Letters to Lord Hawkesbury and Henry Addington on the Peace with Bonaparte,' 1802. 2. 'The Political Proteus; a view of the public character and conduct of R. B. Sheridan, Esq.,' 1804. 3. 'Paper against Gold,' 1815. 4. 'A Year's Residence in the United States of America,' 1818. 5. 'A Grammar of the English Language, in a series of letters,' 1818. 6. 'The American Gardener,' 1821 (afterwards reproduced with some modifications as 'The English Gardener,' 1827). 7. 'Cobbett's Monthly Religious Tracts' (afterwards 'Twelve Sermons'), 1821-2, a most excellent series, very little known. 8. 'Cottage Economy,' 1821. 9. 'Cobbett's Collective Commentaries' (on the proceedings in parliament), 1822. 10. Introduction to reprint of Tull's 'Horse-hoeing Husbandry,' 1822. 11. 'Cobbett's French Grammar,' 1823. 12. 'History of the Protestant Reformation,' two parts, 1824-7 (this book has had a large circulation and been

often translated. It is a bitter attack on the protestant view, and dwells upon the tyranny and corruption of the ruling classes of the Reformation period). 13. 'The Woodlands,' a treatise on planting, 1825. 14. 'Cobbett's Poor Man's Friend,' 1826. 15. 'A Treatise on Cobbett's Corn,' 1828. 16. 'The Emigrant's Guide,' 1828. 17. 'Advice to Young Men, and, incidentally, to Young Women,' 1830. 18. 'Eleven Lectures on the French and Belgian Revolutions, and English Boroughmongering,' 1830. 19. 'Cobbett's Plan of Parliamentary Reform,' 1830. 20. 'A Spelling Book . . . with stepping-stone to English Grammar,' 1831. 21. 'Cobbett's Manchester Lectures,' in support of his fourteen reform propositions, 1832. 22. 'A Geographical Dictionary of England and Wales,' 1832. 23. Preface to Gouge's 'Curse of Paper-money,' 1833. 24. 'History of the Regency and Reign of George the Fourth,' 1830-4. 25. 'Cobbett's Tour in Scotland,' 1833. 26. 'Life of Andrew Jackson, president of the U.S.A.,' abridged by Wm. C., 1834. 27. 'A New French and English Dictionary,' 1834. 28. 'Surplus Population, and Poor-law Bill, a comedy in three acts,' 1835. 29. 'Legacy to Labourers,' 1835. 30. 'Legacy to Peel,' 1835. 31. 'Legacy to Parsons,' 1835. Six volumes of 'Selections from his political works'—chiefly the 'Register'—were edited by his sons John M. and James P. Cobbett in 1835.

Some of these works had already appeared in serial form in his journal. In the compilation he was assisted by J. H. Sievrac, B. Tilly, J. Yonge Akerman, and others. It is asserted (*Tait's Magazine*, 1835, f. 496) that Cobbett wrote out, in some regimental books of the 54th, directions for a sergeant-major or an orderly, in the manner of Swift's 'Advice to Servants,' 'which were full of admirable humour and grave irony.' His writings are full of autobiographical matter, and some of his correspondence is in possession of the British Museum.

[Add. MSS. 22906, 22907, 31125, 31126, 18204 f. 73, 22976 f. 212, 27809 f. 129, 27937 ff. 51, 117, 28104 f. 71, 31127 ff. 1-20; Life by Robert Huish, 1834; William Cobbett, a biography, by Edward Smith, 1878; Waters's Cobbett and his Grammar (New York, 1883); Bulwer's Political Characters (1868), ii. 90-193; Rural Rides, with notes, 1853, ed. by Mr. Pitt Cobbett, 1885; Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine; Times, 20 June 1835; Athenæum, 27 June 1835; Gent Mag. (N.S.) iv. 205, 246, 670; Tait's Mag. 1835, pp. 493-6; Penny Cyclopædia; Fraser's Mag. lxx. 176-9; Gilfillan's Gallery of Literary Portraits, ii. 28; Hazlitt's Table Talk, essay vi.; Francis's Old New York, p. 141; Hudson's Journalism in the United States, pp. 154, 309, 620; Recollections of Samuel Breck, p. 204; Fearon's Sketches

of America, pp. 61, 64; Windham's Diary, pp. 430, 439, 444, 446, 460, 488, 493, 501; Parl. History, xxxvi. 1679; Minto's Life and Letters, iii. 341, 347; Lord Colchester's Diary, i. 442, 518, ii. 240, 279, iii. 284, 468; Wilberforce's Life, ii. 384, iii. 46, 93, 531, iv. 277, 308, v. 67, 108, 203; Fonblanque's Life and Labours, p. 63; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of My Life; Lord Althorp's Memoirs, p. 450; Brougham's Memoirs, i. 437, 501, iii. 265-7; Brougham's Letter to Marquis of Lansdowne, p. 96; T. Moore's Memoirs, ii. 354, 356, iv. 98; Cartwright's Life and Corresp. passim; S. Romilly's Memoirs, ii. 211, iii. 28; Wm. Lovett's Life, &c. p. 55; Bentham's Works, iii. 465 et seq., v. 66, 80, 97, 106-117, x. 351, 448, 458, 471, 570, 601, xi. 68; H. Hunt's Corresp. passim; Greville Memoirs, i. 14, 175, ii. 68, 158, 335, 351, 353, 373, iii. 27, 75; Somerville's The Whistler at the Plough, pp. 263, 295; Dr. Parr's Works, viii. 21; Rump Chronicle 1819, passim; York's Political Register, passim; Birkbeck's Reply, &c.; Recollections of John O'Connell, M.P., pp. 2, 5, 32-5, 39.] E. S.

COBBIN, INGRAM (1777-1851), independent minister, was born in London in December 1777, and educated at Hoxton Academy. He became minister at South Molton in 1802, and afterwards officiated at Banbury, Holloway, Putney, Crediton, Worcester, and Lymington. For some time he acted as secretary to the British and Foreign School Society, and in 1819 he was appointed the first secretary of the Home Missionary Society. Ill-health compelled him to retire from the ministry in 1828, and he thenceforward devoted his energies at his residence in Camberwell to the compilation of a large number of scholastic and biblical works, among which may be mentioned his 'Evangelical Synopsis,' his 'Condensed,' 'Portable,' 'Domestic,' 'Analytical,' and 'Oriental' Commentaries; 'The Book of Popery,' 1840; and 'Bible Remembrancer,' 1848. He died on 10 March 1851.

[Congregational Year-book, 1851, p. 212; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 14352.] T. C.

COBBOLD, ELIZABETH (1767-1824), poetical writer, born in Watling Street, London, in 1767, was a daughter of Robert Knipe, afterwards of Manchester and Liverpool, by his wife, a Miss Waller. In 1787 Miss Knipe published her first work, 'Six Narrative Poems,' by subscription, and dedicated it to Sir Joshua Reynolds, to whom she was well known. In 1789 she wrote an epilogue to a play performed at Liverpool; and at the end of 1790 she was married in that city to William Clarke, comptroller of the customs at Ipswich, a man much her senior and a great invalid. In 1791, as Eliza Clarke, she published

at Liverpool, and also by subscription, 'The Sword, or Father Bertrand's History of his own Times,' a novel, in 2 vols. She lost her first husband, Clarke, six months after their marriage. In 1792 she married John Cobbold of the Cliff Brewery, Ipswich, a widower of considerable property, with fourteen children. Mrs. Cobbold had six sons and one daughter by her second husband; but she was indefatigable with her pen and her pencil, and her hospitalities and charities, both at The Cliff and Holywells, her subsequent residence. In 1800, under the pseudonym of Carolina Petty Pasty, she published 'The Mince Pye,' a poetical skit, the frontispiece to which is a portrait of Mrs. Glasse, from Mrs. Cobbold's own hand. In 1803 she edited the poems of 'The Suffolk Cottager,' Ann Candler [q. v.], prefixing a memoir to them; and having commenced some noted valentine parties about 1806, she published sets of these, as 'Cliff Valentines,' in 1813 and 1814, followed by an 'Ode to Waterloo' in 1815. She established a clothing society for infant poor in 1812, a charitable bazaar in 1820, and she was a frequent contributor to such periodicals as 'The Chaplet,' Raw's 'Ladies' Fashionable Repository,' &c.

Mrs. Cobbold wrote a monodrama, 'Cassandra,' performed by Miss Macauley at what was then called the European Saloon, King Street, St. James's; and she wrote an address for Miss Goward (afterwards Mrs. Robert Keeley), the singer, on her appearance at the Ipswich theatre, the vocalist's talent having been discovered and fostered by her. Mrs. Cobbold died on 17 Oct. 1824. In 1825 many of her fugitive pieces were collected and published at Ipswich in two editions, the large size embellished with her own drawings. For this volume of 'Poems' a memoir was written by Lætitia Jermyn; and the large copies have portraits of the poetess and Mr. Cobbold. Mrs. Cobbold helped Sir W. Smith over his 'Flora Anglica,' and Sowerby named a shell after her, the *Nucula Cobboldiæ*.

[Poems, 1825 (large ed.), the Memoir affixed, et infra; The Mince Pye, by Carolina Petty Pasty.] J. H.

COBBOLD, JOHN SPENCER (1768-1837), divine, son of the Rev. Thomas Cobbold, was born at Occold, Suffolk, on 24 July 1768. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, of which he was elected a fellow. He graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1790, M.A. in 1793. About 1794 he accepted the mastership of the free school at Nuneaton, Warwickshire. He next became curate to his father at Wilby, Suffolk. In 1805 he removed to Woolpit, in the same county, as

his father's curate, and on the decease of his father in 1831 he became the rector of that parish, where he spent the remainder of his life. He also held the vicarage of Shellingham, Suffolk, to which he was instituted in 1793. He died at Woolpit on 3 April 1837 (*Ipswich Journal*, 15 April 1837, 25 Aug. 1838).

In addition to several detached sermons, he published: 1. 'An Essay tending to show in what sense Jesus Christ "hath brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel,"' Ipswich, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay tending to show the advantages which result to Revelation from its being conveyed to us in the form of History,' Coventry, 1797, 8vo (*Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*) Both these essays gained the Norrisian prize.

[Authorities cited above; also Graduatii Cantab. ed. 1856, p. 81; Davy's *Athenæ Suffolcienses*, iii. 246; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. vii. 665.] T. C.

COBBOLD, RICHARD (1797-1877), novelist, born in 1797 at Ipswich, the youngest but one of twenty-one children, was the son of John Cobbold of Holywells and the Cliff Brewery, Ipswich, by his second wife, Elizabeth [see COBBOLD, ELIZABETH], daughter of Robert Knipe of Liverpool. His grandmother on the maternal side, whose maiden name was Waller, was descended from Edmund Waller, the poet. The literary tastes of his mother probably had some influence upon the son. Richard was educated at Bury St. Edmunds under Charles the father of Bishop Blomfield, and proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he gained a scholarship and graduated in 1820. After serving as curate in Ipswich he became rector of Wortham (which he held for half a century) and rural dean of Hartismere. Here he developed into a typical country parson, would ride across country at times with the hounds, and was a keen sportsman with rod and gun. For several years he acted as chaplain to the union, only asking as stipend that the children with their master and mistress should attend the Sunday services at his church. In 1822 he married the only daughter of Jephth Waller, by whom he had three sons, one of them being the celebrated helminthologist, Thomas Spencer Cobbold, M.D. [q. v.] Cobbold is best known as the author of the 'History of Margaret Catchpole,' a novel based on the romantic adventures of a girl living in the neighbourhood of Ipswich, in whom Cobbold's father had taken a kindly interest [see CATCHPOLE, MARGARET]. For the copyright of this book he is said to have received 1,000*l.*; but Cobbold did not make much money by his other literary ventures, which were mostly undertaken for charitable purposes. Thus his

account of 'Mary Ann Wellington' brought in no less than 600*l.*, much of it in small gifts, for the subject of the book, who was afterwards placed in an almshouse by Cobbold's exertions.

Cobbold was of unwearied activity both in mind and body, never without a pen, pencil, or paint-brush in his hand, and a great reader. To large conversational powers he added a quick apprehension, a remarkable memory, lively humour, and wide and generous sympathies. He was devoted to the church of England, always ready to impress its doctrines on others by example and exhortation. He died on 5 Jan. 1877, in his eightieth year.

His works range from 1827 to 1858. Besides several religious pieces, sermons, and addresses, they are chiefly: 1. 'Zenon the Martyr,' 3 vols. 1827. 2. 'Mary Ann Wellington, the Soldier's Daughter, Wife, and Widow,' 1846. 3. 'The History of Margaret Catchpole, a Suffolk Girl,' 1845. 4. 'The Young Man's Home,' 1848. 5. 'J. H. Steggall, a Real History of a Suffolk Man,' 1851. 6. 'Courtland,' a novel, 1852. 7. 'Preston Tower, or the Early Days of Cardinal Wolsey,' 1850. He also wrote, in 1827, 'Valentine Verses,' which he illustrated with spirited pen-and-ink etchings.

[Private information from Rev. E. A. Cobbold and others.] M. G. W.

**COBBOLD, THOMAS SPENCER, M.D.** (1828-1886), helminthologist, was born at Ipswich in 1828, being the third son of the Rev. Richard Cobbold [q. v.] He was educated at the Charterhouse, and in 1844 became a pupil of J. G. Crosse, F.R.S., surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. In 1847 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he became assistant to Professors Hughes Bennett and Goodsir, the latter of whom especially influenced him by his philosophical views of anatomy. In 1851 Cobbold graduated in medicine, being a gold medalist, and after a short visit to Paris returned to Edinburgh and was appointed curator of the anatomical museum. In 1854 the lectures of Edward Forbes attached Cobbold still more deeply to natural history, and his geological field excursions interested him greatly in geology. In 1857 he removed to London, and was appointed lecturer on botany at St. Mary's Hospital, in 1861 obtaining a similar post at the Middlesex Hospital, where he for thirteen years lectured on zoology and comparative anatomy. During this period Cobbold became devoted to helminthology, especially that portion of it dealing with human and animal parasitic worms. Many memoirs

on the subject were contributed by him to the learned societies, and he was elected F.R.S. in 1864. In 1865, failing to obtain remunerative work in biology, he commenced medical practice in London, especially as a consultant on cases where the presence of internal parasites was suspected, and in this department gained considerable success. In 1868, through Sir Roderick Murchison's influence, he was appointed Swiney lecturer on geology at the British Museum, which post he held for five years with distinguished success. In 1873 he received an appointment as professor of botany at the Royal Veterinary College, which shortly afterwards instituted a special professorship of helminthology for him. He died of heart disease on 20 March 1886.

Cobbold's work, which was original and painstaking, successfully elucidated many obscure features in the history of animal parasites. His principal books are: 1. 'Entozoa; an introduction to the study of Helminthology, with reference more particularly to the internal parasites of man,' 1864. 2. 'Entozoa,' a supplement to the last work, 1869. 3. 'The Grouse Disease,' 1873. 4. 'The Internal Parasites of our Domesticated Animals,' 1873. 5. 'Parasites,' 1879. 6. 'Tapeworms,' 1866; fourth edition, 1883. 7. 'Worms,' 1872. 8. 'Human Parasites,' 1882. 9. 'Parasites of Meat and Prepared Flesh Food,' 1884. 10. 'Our Food-producing Ruminants and the Parasites which reside in them,' Cantor Lectures, 1871. 11. 'Catalogue of the Specimens of Entozoa in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of England,' 1866. Cobbold was a contributor to Todd's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' (article 'Ruminantia'), supplement, 1858; the Museum of Natural History (mammalian division), 1859; to Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (articles on 'Human Parasites'); and revised the sixth edition of Maunder's 'Treasury of Natural History,' 1862. Many memoirs were contributed by him to the 'Annals of Natural History,' 'Linnean Society's Journal and Transactions,' 'Zoological Society's Proceedings and Transactions,' 'Microscopical Society's Transactions and Journal,' 'Intellectual Observer,' 'Edinburgh New Phil. Journal,' 'British Association Reports,' &c.

[Barker and Tindal Robertson's Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, ii. 1868, pp. 77-81; Midland Medical Miscellany (Leicester), 1 March 1884; *Lancet*, 27 March 1886, p. 616.]

G. T. B.

**COBDEN, EDWARD, D.D.** (1684-1764), divine and poet, born early in 1684, was educated and took a B.A. degree at Trinity College, Oxford; removing to King's College,

Cambridge, he proceeded to M.A. in 1713, and again changed to Oxford for his B.D. and D.D. degrees, the last being taken in 1723. His earliest works were: 'A Letter from a Minister to his Parishioners,' London, 1718, 8vo, and 'A Poem on the Death of . . . Addison,' London, 1720, 8vo. Bishop Gibson, to whom he was chaplain, gave him the prebend of Erpingham in Lincoln Cathedral in 1721, the prebend of Buckden in 1726, resigned 1727; a prebend in St. Paul's, the united rectories of St. Austin and St. Faith, with that of Acton, Middlesex, in 1730; the chaplaincy to George II, 1730; and the archdeaconry of London, in which he succeeded Dr. Tyrwhitt, in 1742. He published nine sermons separately. One, delivered at St. James's before George II in 1748, led eventually to the resignation of his chaplaincy. He published it in self-defence in 1749, under the title 'A Persuasive to Chastity.' It had been censured, and the preacher had been lampooned in a court ballad. Dr. Whiston calls it 'that seasonable and excellent sermon' delivered 'when crime between the sexes was at its greatest height.' In 1748 he published a volume entitled 'Poems on several Occasions,' London, 8vo, printed for the widow of a clergyman, formerly his curate. In this work he eulogises Stephen Duck's poetic fame, glorifies somebody's squirrel and a lady's canary, and laments over a dead cow. He fell from his horse in 1749, and seriously impaired his memory. In 1751 he was elected president of Sion College, and in 1752 resigned his warrant for chaplain. He says all his preferments together did not amount to 350*l.* a year clear. Soon after he met with losses of 2,000*l.* In 1753 appeared 'Concio ad Clerum,' and in 1755 'An Essay tending to promote Religion,' London, 8vo, a curious piece, half prose, half verse, clearly showing his disappointment at not having a canonry of St. Paul's to add to the archdeaconry. He speaks of his chaplaincy, and affirms that the sum total of reward received for his twenty-two years' service was one meal a fortnight and no salary. In 1756 he published 'A Poem sacred to the Memory of Queen Anne for her Bounty to the Clergy,' London, 4to. In 1757 he published a collection called 'Twenty-eight Discourses on various Subjects and Occasions,' London, 4to, and the next year, when residing at Acton, he republished the whole of his works, under the title of 'Discourses and Essays in Prose and Verse by Edward Cobden, D.D., archdeacon of London, and lately chaplain,' &c. Cobden died on 22 April 1764. His wife, a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Jessop of Tempsford, Bedfordshire, died in 1762.

[The author's works; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 556, ii. 207, 288, 412, iii. 67, iv. 317; Nichols's *Miscellaneous Poems*, vii. 366; *Memoir of Whiston*; Cole's *MS. Athenæ in Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 5865.] J. W.-G.

COBDEN, RICHARD (1804–1865), statesman, was born on 3 June 1804, in an old farmhouse in the hamlet of Heyshott, near Midhurst, on the western border of Sussex. He came of an ancient stock of yeomen of the soil, for several centuries rooted in that district. William Cobden, his father, was a small farmer. The unfavourable circumstances of agriculture at the peace were too strong for him, and the farm was sold. Relatives took charge of his eleven children, and Richard, who was fourth among them, was banished for five miserable years to one of those Yorkshire schools whose brutalities were afterwards exposed in Dickens's famous picture of 'Dotheboys Hall.' In 1819 he became a clerk in his uncle's warehouse in Old Change, and in due time went the circuits as commercial traveller, soliciting orders for muslins and calicoes, collecting accounts, diligently observing whatever came under his eye, and impressing everybody with his power of making himself useful.

In 1828 Cobden determined to set up in business on his own account. He and a couple of friends raised a thousand pounds among them, most of it by way of loan; they persuaded a great firm of calico-printers in Lancashire to trust them with the sale of their goods on commission in London; and they quickly established a thriving concern. In 1831 the partners leased an old factory at Salden, a village between Blackburn and Clitheroe in Lancashire, and began to print their own calicoes. Cobden himself took up his residence at Manchester (1832), the great centre with which so much of his public activity was afterwards identified. The new venture prospered, Cobden prints won a reputation in the trade for attractive pattern and good impression, and the partners appeared to be destined to accumulate a large and rapid fortune. Cobden felt himself free to give some of his time to wider concerns. He was constitutionally endowed with an alert and restless intelligence, and in the hardest days of his youth he had done what he could to educate himself. He taught himself French, practised composition in the shape of two or three very juvenile comedies, took an ardent interest in phrenology, and was profoundly and permanently impressed by George Combe's views on education. He read some of the great writers, and picked up a fair idea of the course of European history. His practical and lively temperament combined with his

position to fix his interest in the actualities of the present, and though he was always a reader, and always very ready to admire men whose chances of scholarship and science had been better than his own, he knew that he must look for the knowledge that his purposes made necessary, in the newspapers, in blue-books, in Hansard's reports, and perhaps, above all, in frequent and industrious travel. In 1835 he made his first rapid visit to the United States (June-August), and in the autumn of the next year he went for six months (October 1836-April 1837) to Constantinople, Greece, Egypt, and the western shores of Asia Minor.

To the same time belong the two remarkable pamphlets in which he practically opened his public career: 'England, Ireland, and America' (1835), and 'Russia' (1836), 'by a Manchester Manufacturer.' He had already tried his hand in print in letters on economic subjects, which had been published in the 'Manchester Examiner,' and had attracted considerable attention by their firmness of thought and clearness of expression. He exhibited the same qualities still more conspicuously in the two pamphlets. Briefly stated, the argument is as follows: America must at no distant date enter into serious competition with our products; in this competition we shall be heavily handicapped, first by protection, secondly by the load of taxation and debt incurred in needless intervention in continental wars. From these propositions he drew what, if they were true, was the irresistible inference, that the sound policy for Great Britain lay in the direction of free trade and non-intervention. Ireland constituted another national danger, hardly less formidable than the debt or the tariff, and was another reason why we should attend more steadfastly to our own affairs. In the second pamphlet the writer shows that the case of Russia, on which David Urquhart was then successfully endeavouring to kindle alarmist opinion, is no exception to his principle as stated above, and that we were not called upon to interfere by arms between Russia and Turkey, either for the sake of European law and the balance of power, or for the security of British interests. The doctrine which he thus preached at the beginning of his public life, was the substance of his policy and object of his urgent exhortations down to its close.

At the general election which followed the accession of Queen Victoria, Cobden was the defeated candidate for Stockport, polling 418 votes out of a total poll of less than nine hundred, in a constituency which to-day has upwards of nine thousand voters on the re-

gister. His defeat did not for an instant damp his concern in public affairs. He was keenly interested in what was then the comparatively obscure field of national education, and he took an active part in the municipal work of Manchester, which had received its charter of incorporation in 1838. In the same year he went for a month's tour to Germany, where he thus early perceived the future political effects of the new Zollverein.

It was now that Cobden joined the great movement with which his name will always be inseparably associated. In 1836 the philosophic radicals, including Grote, Molesworth, Hume, and Roebuck, had formed an association for repealing the duties on corn. But they did not catch the public ear, and nothing had come of it. In October 1838 seven Manchester merchants met to form a new association, which very speedily grew to be the famous Anti-Cornlaw League. The agitation went on until the session of 1846, and its history contains Cobden's biography for the eight years during which the movement lasted. He threw himself into it with unsparing devotion, and though any history of the league would be fatally incomplete which should omit the names of Villiers, Bright, Ashworth, George Wilson, and other fellow-workers as zealous as himself, yet it was Cobden who speedily came to take the foremost place in connection with the subject in the popular mind. He was energetic, bold, and fertile in counsel; he developed singular gifts for organisation on an immense scale; and he showed himself the greatest master that has ever appeared in English public life of the art of bringing home the force of difficult demonstrations to simple and untrained minds. In 1841 he was elected for Stockport. The whigs had gone to the country with the cry of a moderate fixed duty, but they had forfeited the confidence of the nation alike in their sincerity and their capacity. When the new parliament met, Sir Robert Peel carried an amendment on the address by a majority of ninety-one, and in a few days found himself at the head of that powerful administration, 'which contained not only able Tories like Lord Lyndhurst, but able seceders from the whigs like Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham; which commanded an immense majority in both houses; which was led by a chief of consummate sagacity; and which was at last slowly broken to pieces by the work of Cobden and the league.' Cobden early made his mark in parliamentary debate, confining himself almost exclusively to his own subject. He was fluent without being voluble; direct and pointed without strained or studious search; above all, he had



two signal recommendations which never fail to command a position in the House of Commons—he abounded in apt information, and he was always known to be in earnest. The chief scene of his labours, however, was not in the House of Commons, but on the platform. In his own phrase, he lived in public meetings. In company with Mr. Bright, whose name and his own became a pair of household words, he year after year traversed the island from end to end, arguing, replying, exhorting, organising, and raising funds, which, before the agitation reached its goal, are calculated to have amounted to nearly half a million of money. The Anti-Cornlaw League was the first organised appeal on a gigantic scale in Great Britain to popular judgment and popular power; and its operations were viewed with lively alarm. It was denounced by tory landlords, with entire sincerity, as ‘the most cunning, unscrupulous, knavish, pestilent body of men that ever plagued this or any other country.’ Loud cries were raised for its suppression as a seditious conspiracy. In the session of 1843, Sir Robert Peel charged Cobden with using language that held him up to public odium, and, by implication, invited personal outrage. The incident was the most painful in Cobden’s parliamentary life. In the question of factory legislation, which was raised into prominence at this time by Lord Ashley, Cobden, though he did not vote against the bill of 1844, always deprecated the regulation of the hours of labour by law, maintaining that the workmen were strong enough to protect themselves. In 1845 Peel proposed the augmentation of the grant to the catholic college at Maynooth, and Cobden supported it as a means of extending the education of a body of men who were the instructors of millions of the population. This, and a proposal relating to the outlay at South Kensington, were the only two occasions in five-and-twenty years in which Cobden and Mr. Bright took different sides in parliamentary divisions.

The cause, meanwhile, moved slowly. In 1844 trade revived, and the condition of the people began rapidly to improve. This weakened the practical force of Cobden’s argument, that the duty on corn was the great obstacle to a vast increase in the foreign demand for British manufactures; in other words, that extended markets could only be secured by the free admission of foreign corn in exchange for our goods. He now turned to the agricultural side of the question, and began to ask the farmers and the labourers what advantage the corn law had brought to either of them. Cobden spoke at his best in 1845. Probably the most powerful speech

that he ever made was that of 13 March in this year. The men on the tory benches whispered eagerly among one another, ‘Peel must answer this.’ But the minister is said to have crumpled up the notes that he had taken, with the words, ‘Those may answer him who can.’

Events told more powerfully than the most persuasive logic. By the middle of October the government found themselves face to face with the prospect of famine in Ireland, and Peel proposed to his cabinet to summon parliament and advise a temporary suspension of the corn duties. After three meetings of the cabinet the question was left undecided. Lord John Russell then launched the Edinburgh letter, in which he gave up the old whig principle of a fixed duty, and advocated total repeal. The cabinet was again called together, and as they were still unable to come to an agreement, Sir Robert Peel resigned (5 Dec.) Cobden had plunged into the work of agitation with more energy than ever. It was essential to impress on the government, whoever they might be, the impossibility of meeting the crisis by the temporary expedient of opening the ports, or by anything short of total, immediate, and final repeal. On Peel’s resignation the queen sent for Lord John Russell, and Lord John invited Cobden to become vice-president of the board of trade. Cobden declined on the ground that he should be able to render more efficient assistance as the out-of-doors advocate of free trade, than in an official capacity. Owing to internal dissensions among the whig chiefs, the administration was not formed. Peel returned to office, and at the opening of the session of 1846 proposed the total repeal of the corn duty, though the ports were not to be entirely open until 1849. When the bill had passed, and the minister announced to the House of Commons that his defeat on the Irish Coercion Bill compelled him to resign (29 June), he explained the success of the great measure of 1846 in well-known words: ‘The name which ought to be, and which will be, associated with the success of these measures is the name of a man who, acting, I believe, from pure and disinterested motives, has advocated their cause with untiring energy, and by appeals to reason, expressed by an eloquence the more to be admired because it was unaffected and unadorned—the name of Richard Cobden.’

Cobden’s earnest wish at this great party crisis was that Peel, instead of resigning, should dissolve parliament, should place himself at the head of the representatives of the middle class, and should go to the country with the cry of practical reforms, as distin-

guished from those organic questions which, as Cobden urged, had no vitality in the country. These views he pressed upon the falling minister in a long and interesting letter (23 June 1846). Peel replied on the following day, urging that it would be impossible for him to dissolve after a defeat on an Irish Coercion Bill, without seeming to appeal to England against Ireland, which he should deeply lament, and without incurring the suspicion that he was using the power of dissolution, and the popular influence which his conversion to free trade had given him, merely for the sake of personal objects. When Lord John Russell formed his government, he wrote Cobden a very civil letter (2 July), not proposing office at the moment, as he understood that Cobden was going abroad, and that perhaps he did not intend to follow politics as a pursuit apart from free trade. He expressed a hope, however, that on his return Cobden would join the cabinet.

It would, in fact, have been difficult for Cobden to enter an administration at this moment, even if he had been inclined. The absorbing nature of his public labours had been disastrous to his private fortunes. In 1840 he had married Miss Catherine Anne Williams, a young Welsh lady, and he was now the father of a family. His business imperatively needed energy and attention, and his brother Frederick proved unequal to the task which devolved upon him. In the summer of 1845 embarrassments had become serious, and at the moment when his unselfish devotion to the national interest received its triumphant reward, Cobden himself was a ruined man. A subscription was raised, and nearly 80,000*l.* was collected in commemoration of his services to a great cause. Of this sum a considerable portion went to the discharge of debt, some was expended in the purchase of a little property at Dunford, where he was born, and where henceforth he lived; and the balance was invested in the shares of the Illinois Central Railway. The prudence of the investment was in one sense justified by the subsequent prosperity of the line, but for the time both the railway shares and some speculative dealings in land in Manchester proved unfortunate and troublesome. In 1860, after he had been able to render another immense service to the commercial interests of England and France, a second subscription was privately raised to the amount of 40,000*l.*

The enormous labours of seven years had told not only upon Cobden's fortune, but on his health. He sought relief in his favourite refreshment of foreign travel, and spent fourteen months (5 Aug. 1846–11 Oct. 1847) in

France, Spain, Italy, Germany, and Russia, eagerly striving wherever he went to win converts to his great gospel of free trade. He was everywhere received with marks of honour. He was entertained at public banquets, attended large gatherings, and had long private interviews with leading statesmen. At the general election of 1847 he was chosen both for his former borough of Stockport and for the great constituency of the West Riding of Yorkshire. He elected to sit for the West Riding, which he represented for ten years. For the five or six years following his return to England public affairs were comparatively tranquil. He carried on a wide and active correspondence with reformers of all kinds, about temperance, about education, about parliamentary reform, about the land, and, above all, about peace. In 1849 (12 June) he brought forward the first motion in favour of international arbitration, and in 1851 a motion for the general reduction of armaments. He supported the measure for removing Jewish disabilities, and he denounced the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill (1851) as an intolerant and insulting measure. The accession of Lord Derby's government (February 1852) kindled lively apprehensions of a return to a protective policy, the league reassembled, fresh funds were subscribed, and a plan arranged for the electoral campaign. It proved to be a false alarm, for Mr. Disraeli announced that the government had greater subjects to consider than the triumph of obsolete opinions, and free trade was safe. The following year (1853) Cobden once more came forward as an author. His pamphlet, '1792 and 1853, in Three Letters,' was a protest against the panic fear of invasion which had disturbed the public mind after the rise of the Second Empire in France. He attended, for the fourth time, the peace conference, which was held on this occasion at Manchester; and in parliament he again pressed the necessity of reducing expenditure. Friends warned him that he was flogging a dead horse, and destroying without compensation the influence and popularity that he had acquired by his labours in the cause of cheap food. He replied that this only showed that there never was a time yet when it was so necessary for a peace party to redouble its efforts. In the same year he wrote his pamphlet on the second Burmese war, entitled 'How Wars are got up in India.' The narrative, extracted and pieced together from the papers laid before parliament, is left to point its own moral, and is a good specimen of Cobden's diligent and weighty method.

Whatever hopes he may have had in th

direction of peace were soon rudely shattered by the Crimean war (1854-6). True to the views which he had expressed twenty years before, Cobden, along with his constant comrade, Mr. Bright, vigorously withstood the policy of the war, and the strong tide of popular sentiment in its favour. They very soon perceived that public opinion was violently and incurably against them, but this made no difference in the vigour with which they endeavoured to stem the current. His view of the Turkish empire and its prospects had been formed upon the spot years before. 'You must address yourselves,' he said, 'to the question, What are you to do with the christian population? Mahometanism cannot be maintained, and I should be sorry to see this country fighting for the maintenance of Mahometanism. You may keep Turkey on the map of Europe, but do not think that you can keep up the Mahometan rule in the country.' To urge this deliberate judgment, which has not been discredited by the course of subsequent events, Cobden made speeches both in the House of Commons and on the platform, he kept up a busy correspondence, and in the beginning of 1856 he published the pamphlet entitled 'What next? and next?' Austria, acting in concert with France, had just despatched an ultimatum to Russia, proposing terms of peace, and intimating that if they were not accepted Austria would range herself by the side of France and Great Britain. Cobden's pamphlet, passing over all discussion of the origin of the war, was a plea, backed by a heavy array of economic and military facts, against the imposition on Russia of humiliating terms of peace.

Before the peace of Paris was signed, Cobden suffered a heavy domestic blow in the sudden death of his only son (6 April 1856), a promising lad of fifteen, at school near Heidelberg. The severe illness which disabled Mr. Bright at the same time was almost as painful to Cobden as a personal affliction, and to these private sorrows there was speedily added the mortification of a great public repulse. Sir John Bowring had involved this country in hostilities with the government of China, on the ground that they had unlawfully boarded a ship alleged to be British, for the purpose of seizing certain of their subjects on board. The men were given up by the Chinese governor, on Bowring's demand, but Bowring thought it right to persist in vindictive operations, many junks were destroyed, Canton was shelled, and a long and troublesome war was entered upon. On 26 Feb. 1857, Cobden brought forward a motion condemning Bow-

ring's action, on the ground that his demand was not strictly legal, that his violent action was precipitate, and that it would have been better for us to make joint representations with France and the United States, instead of plunging into a conflict which Lord Elgin himself afterwards declared to be a scandal to us. Cobden's motion was carried against Lord Palmerston by a majority of sixteen, by a curious coalition in which the Manchester men were joined not only by the Peelites, headed by Mr. Gladstone, but by Mr. Disraeli and by Lord John Russell. Lord Palmerston at once appealed to the country. Cobden found that his action during the Russian war, and on some other less important subjects, had destroyed all chance of retaining his seat in the West Riding, and he went to Huddersfield. At Huddersfield (26 March) he was beaten by 823 votes against 590. Mr. Bright, Milner Gibson, W. J. Fox, Miall, and nearly every other prominent member of the Manchester school, experienced an equally disastrous defeat.

After this great rout, which at first he felt very sharply, Cobden passed two years in retirement at his home in Sussex. In 1859 he made his second voyage to the United States, and spent three months there, delighted at the immense moral and material progress which America had made in the four and twenty years since his former visit. It all tends to the argument, he said to Mr. Bright, that the political condition of a people is very much dependent on its economic fate. When he landed at Liverpool (29 June), a great surprise awaited him. The conservative government which had come into power after Lord Palmerston's defeat on the Conspiracy to Murder Bill (20 Feb. 1858) had been defeated in April, a general election had followed, the various liberal sections met at Willis's Rooms and made up their differences, a vote of want of confidence was moved in the new parliament by Lord Hartington and carried by a majority of thirteen. Lord Derby resigned, and Lord Palmerston proceeded to form the administration which lasted until his death in October 1865. When Cobden stepped from the steamer, a letter was placed in his hands from the new prime minister, offering him the post of president of the board of trade with a seat in the cabinet. Many of his friends pressed him to accept, but his own judgment did not waver for an instant. He had an interesting interview with Lord Palmerston, and after an explanation, marked by entire good humour on both sides, he declined to join, on grounds which were more easily understood than accurately expressed.

'For the last twelve years,' he said to Lord Palmerston, 'I have been the systematic and constant assailant of the principle on which your foreign policy has been carried on. I believed you to be warlike, intermeddling, and quarrelsome. At the same time I have expressed a general want of confidence in your domestic politics. I may have been altogether wrong in my views, but I put it candidly to you whether it ought to be in your cabinet that I should make the first avowal of a change of opinion respecting your public policy.' Cobden would not have been what he was, if he had been ready to accept a post 'under one to whom the beliefs and the language of a lifetime made him the typical antagonist.' 'I have a horror,' he said, 'of losing my own individuality, which is to me as existence itself.'

At the general election Cobden had in his absence been returned without a contest as member for Rochdale. But his most important work was again to be done outside of parliament. In the early autumn of 1859 Cobden received a letter from Michel Chevalier, urging him to take an opportunity of converting the emperor of the French to the policy of free trade, at least so far as was necessary for the conclusion of a treaty of commerce between England and France. Cobden went to Hawarden to discuss the project with Mr. Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer. Host and guest were in strong sympathy alike in the economic and the ethical sides of national policy. Both were quick to perceive the advantage which a commercial treaty with France would be, not only to the work of tariff reform in England, but at the same time to the restoration of smoother relations in the sentiment of the two countries to one another. Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell were consulted, and though they treated the enterprise coolly, they did not forbid Cobden's volunteer mission. He went to Paris on 18 Oct. 1859, and the prolonged and laborious negotiations that followed did not come to a close until 16 Nov. 1860. In two interviews he converted the emperor to the soundness and the feasibility of lowering or removing duties, though the emperor's adhesion to his views was probably due more to political motives, and less to economic or fiscal, than Cobden knew. The negotiations reached the formal stage in January (1860), when Cobden received official instructions and powers. When the secret came out, it roused violent excitement among the French protectionists, and Cobden fought with them a strenuous battle for many months. The treaty was signed by Cobden and Lord Cowley on behalf of England on 23 Jan. The details of

the tariff remained to be settled, and this was as important in many respects as the treaty itself. After a holiday at Cannes and a short visit to London, Cobden returned to Paris (20 April) as chief commissioner for working out the scale of duties on particular articles. This fatiguing task occupied him for many hours of every day until November, when all was at last brought to a satisfactory close. Nothing short of the most dauntless faith and persistency could have carried him through. Apart from the immense labour of the transaction itself, he was harassed by the occasional vacillations of the emperor, by the lukewarmness of departments at home, by unfriendly articles in the English newspapers, and above all by Lord Palmerston's ostentatious attitude of suspicion and defiance towards the imperial government. When Mr. Gladstone explained the provisions of the commercial treaty to the House of Commons (10 Feb. 1860), in one of his most famous speeches, he paid a well-earned tribute to Cobden's labours. 'Rare,' he said, 'is the privilege of any man who, having fourteen years ago rendered to his country one signal and splendid service, now again within the same brief span of life, decorated neither by rank nor title, bearing no mark to distinguish him from the people whom he serves, has been permitted again to perform a great and memorable service to his country.' Lord Palmerston offered Cobden either a baronetcy or the rank of a privy councillor. The honour was courteously declined. 'The only reward I desire,' said Cobden, 'is to live to witness an improvement in the relations of the two great neighbouring nations which have been brought into more intimate connection by the treaty of commerce.'

The main work of his life was now over, though he persevered manfully in pressing those doctrines of peace and retrenchment which had been the text of his earliest public deliverances. In 1862 he engaged in a sort of single combat with Lord Palmerston on the subject of national defence, and he enforced the same lessons in his pamphlet on 'The Three Panics' of 1848, 1853, and 1862. When the civil war broke out in America, Cobden at first wavered, but it was only for a very short time, and he came forward, along with Mr. Bright, as a strenuous defender of the northern cause. In 1863 he carried on a pungent correspondence with J. T. Delane [q. v.], then the editor of the 'Times' newspaper. The 'Times' had, falsely enough, charged Mr. Bright with proposing to divide the lands of the rich among the poor. Cobden, refusing to allow Delane to shelter himself behind the screen of anonymous

journalism, attacked him publicly and by name for his 'scandalous aspersions' on Mr. Bright, and the matter was the talk of the country for some weeks. The session of 1864 was remarkable for the refusal of parliament and the constituencies to allow Lord Palmerston to go to war with Prussia and Austria on behalf of Denmark. This was a signal proof of the hold which the new doctrine of non-intervention had gained upon the opinion of the day, for there were some peculiar circumstances in the diplomatic history of the question which, but for that doctrine and a few years earlier, would undoubtedly have been held to make the defence of Denmark an obligation of honour on our part. Besides an important speech which he made on this subject (5 July), Cobden moved a resolution for extending the principle of non-intervention by force of arms in the internal affairs of foreign countries to the case of China (31 May); and he introduced a motion that the government should not manufacture for itself articles that could be obtained from private producers in a competitive market (22 July).

This was Cobden's last speech in the House of Commons. In November he addressed at great length an immense meeting in his own constituency. The effort gave him a serious shake, and for many weeks afterwards he was confined to the house with asthma, bronchitis, and irritation of the throat. He followed the proceedings in parliament with watchful interest. The desire to take part in the discussion on a scheme of Canadian fortification became too strong to be resisted, and he travelled up to London in very bitter weather. He was seized with acute bronchitis, and died on 2 April 1865 in lodgings in Suffolk Street, Pall Mall, within a couple of months of the completion of his sixty-first year. He was buried, amid a large concourse of sorrowing friends, public and private, in the churchyard at Lavington, near his home in Sussex, in the grave where his son had been laid nine years before. Cobden was as eminent for the amiability of his private character as for his public virtue. Though incessantly engaged in the keenest controversy, he never made an enemy. The sincerity of his interest in great causes raised him above personalities, as it enabled him to bear with a singular constancy the embarrassments and trials of a life which in some respects had less than its share of happy fortune.

[Speeches on Questions of Public Policy by Richard Cobden, edited by John Bright and J. E. Thorold Rogers, 1870; The Political Writings of Richard Cobden, 1867; *Moxley's Life of Richard Cobden*, 1881; *Ashworth's Recollections*

of Richard Cobden and the Anti-Cornlaw League, 1876; The League: the Exponent of the Principles of Free Trade, and the Organ of the National Anti-Cornlaw League, September 1843 to 4 July 1846.] J. M.-Y.

**COBHAM, LORDS.** [See **BROOKE, HENRY**, *d.* 1619; **OLDCASTLE, SIR JOHN**, *d.* 1417.]

**COBHAM, VISCOUNT.** [See **TEMPLE RICHARD**, 1669-1749.]

**COBHAM, ELEANOR**, DUCHESS OF GLOUCESTER (*d.* 1443?). [See under **PLANTAGENET, HUMPHREY**, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, 1391-1446.]

**COBHAM, SIR HENRY** (1538-1605?), diplomatist, was the fifth son of George Brooke, sixth lord Cobham (the grandfather of Henry Brooke, eighth lord Cobham [q. v.]), but was always known as, and subscribed himself, Henry Cobham. He accompanied Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.] to Spain on the latter being accredited as ambassador resident at Madrid in 1561, returning to England the same year with despatches. In 1567 he carried letters from Elizabeth to the emperor and the Archduke Charles at Vienna, by which the queen hoped to reopen the negotiations for her marriage with the archduke, and returned with the answer which closed that chapter of history. In 1570 he was sent to Antwerp, ostensibly on a mission of courtesy, but really to ascertain the destination of the fleet which Alva was then equipping. Thence he went to Speyer, where he had audience of the emperor (17 Sept.), and proceeded by way of Paris to Spain, being accredited to Philip as an envoy extraordinary. His instructions were to demand (1) the release of the English ships seized by Alva in alleged retaliation for depredations committed by English privateers, (2) the expulsion of the English catholic refugees from Spain. He was treated with signal discourtesy, was hardly admitted to an audience of Philip, and then immediately referred to the council. On his attempting to argue that Alva was the aggressor, De Feria bluntly intimated that he was not speaking the truth, and Cardinal Spinosa suggested that Elizabeth ought to make the first advances by restoring the Spanish treasure taken by the privateers. Cobham then returned to England. He was knighted at Kenilworth in the summer of 1575 (*STRYPE, Ann.*, fol. ii. pt. i. p. 394), and in the autumn was again sent to Madrid, this time to demand, under threat of a breach of amity, religious toleration for English subjects resident and travelling in Spain, and 'ministering no just cause of offence by open word, act, or writing,' and liberty for English am-

bassadors resident to use the forms of the English church in their own houses; and to make an offer of mediation between Philip and the Netherlands. Philip was immovable, but Alva, alarmed at the prospect of a rupture between the two countries, undertook on his own responsibility to secure some slight relaxation of the laws against heretics in favour of English residents. The proffered mediation was rejected. On his return to England Cobham was at once despatched to Brussels to threaten Requesens with war if he proceeded further with coercive measures. Requesens, however, died before Cobham could deliver the message. In 1579 Cobham succeeded Sir Amyas Paulet as ambassador resident at Paris (*Birk MS.* 2442, f. 883). He was instructed (1) to negotiate for a joint expedition to place Don Antonio on the throne of Portugal, (2) to require the establishment of a court for the relief of English subjects injured by the depredations of French privateers, (3) to temporise in the matter of the proposed marriage with Alençon. He was joined by Somers and Walsingham in 1581, when the three ambassadors urged the substitution of a 'league of amity' for the match. He remained at Paris until 1583, when he was recalled. He represented Kent in the parliaments of 1586 and 1589, and was a member of the 'privy council of the house' and several committees. He was living in 1604, but probably died soon after that date (*Cotton MS.* Vesp. F. xiii. f. 285 b). Cobham married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Sutton of Nottinghamshire, relict of Walter Haddon, master of requests, by whom he had three sons. Of these the second, Sir John Cobham of Hekington, Lincolnshire, was raised to the peerage by Charles I at Oxford in 1645, by the title of Baron Cobham, but by his death without issue the title became extinct.

[*Coll. Top. et Gen.* vii. 352; *Cal. State Papers*, (Foreign, 1558-9) p. 281, (1562) pp. 100, 256, 459, 580, (1566-8) p. 369, (1569-71) pp. 303, 328-9, 331, 335, 339, 435, 438, (1575-7) pp. 156, 180, 219-21, 406-7; *Froude's Hist. Engl.* xi. 41, 437; *Murdin's State Papers*, p. 343; *MS. Cott. Cal. E.* vii. 156, *Otho E.* iv.; *Digges's Compleat Ambassador*; *Cal. State Papers* (Dom. 1581-90), p. 119; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl.*; *D'Ewes's Journ. of Parl. temp. Eliz.* pp. 394, 395, 440; *MS. Harl.* 6157, f. 10; *Misc. Gen. et. Her. (N.S.)*, i. 451; *Dugdale's Bar.* ii. 283; *Nicolas's Hist. Peerage* (Courthope), p. 119.] J. M. R.

**COBHAM, JOHN DE**, third LORD COBHAM (*d.* 1408), was the grandson of Henry de Cobham (1260-1335), and son of John de Cobham, constable of Rochester Castle, and, if we may trust Dugdale, 'admiral of the

king's fleet from the Thames westward' in 1335 (*DUGDALE, Baronage*, ii. 65; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig. Seacc.* ii. 78; *Collect. Topog.* vii. 320). His mother's name seems to have been Joan, according to Hasted, a daughter of John, lord Beauchamp (*Hist. of Kent*, i. 490; *Coll. Top.* vii. 342). Dugdale has confused the two John de Cobhams, and has treated them as one individual who, in this case, must have held the barony of Cobham for about seventy years. As Henry de Cobham can be shown to have died in 1335 or 1339 (*Coll. Top.* 322), and as John de Cobham the elder was already married in 8 Edward III (1314-1315), and admiral of the fleet in 1335, on this supposition he can hardly have been less than 110 years old at the time of his death in 1408. The Cobham records (*Top. Gen.* vii. 320) also speak distinctly of two Johns, respectively the son and grandson of Henry de Cobham. Hasted makes John de Cobham the elder to have died in 36 Edward III (*Hist. of Kent*, i. 490), but in this statement he seems to be going beyond his authority, the 'Escheat Rolls' for this year (cf. *Esch. Rolls*, ii. 258). From other evidence we find that John de Cobham the elder was alive in 25 Edward III (1351), but apparently dead by 33 Edward III (1359) (*Coll. Top.* vii. 345, 348); whence we may conclude that the younger John de Cobham succeeded to his father's estates between 1351 and 1359. An entry in the Cobham records dated 32 Edward III, and running in the name of 'John de Cobham, son of Lord John de Cobham' (*ib.* vii. 344), would seem to imply that the elder John survived the year 1357, in which case he must have died in 1358 or 1359. In 40 and 41 Edward III John de Cobham appears to have been serving in France, and in the latter year was despatched as ambassador to Rome (*DUGDALE; RYMER*, vi. 542, 567; *PALGRAVE, Ercheq. Kalendars*, i. 212). In 1374 he was at Bruges negotiating the futile attempts at a treaty with the French (*WALSINGHAM, Ypod. Austr.* 379), and is found associated with the Duke of Lancaster on a similar errand in the two ensuing years (*RYMER*, vii. 58, 88, &c.). On the accession of Richard II he was appointed one of the two barons in the young king's council (*ib.* 161). Two years later he was sent to treat with the French, and to help in the arrangements previous to Richard's marriage (September 1379). In the course of the next few years he is constantly found negotiating with France and Flanders (*RYMER*, vii. 229, 248, 412, &c.). Meanwhile, his name occurs with unbroken regularity as one of the triers of petitions for England, Scotland, and Wales, and later (from 1382) as trier for Gascony

(*Rot. Parl.* iii. 4, 144, &c.) In 1387-8 he was one of the commissioners of the king before whom the appellant lords brought their charges against Robert de Vere, Michael de la Pole, and Richard's other favourites (*ib.* 229). This committee had been appointed about Michaelmas 1386, and was originally only intended to continue till Christmas (*Eulog. Hist.* 360) for the purpose of regulating the royal court and finance. In 1397 he was impeached by the commons for having been a member of this commission, and was brought up for trial in January by the Duke of Lancaster, who prosecuted for the king. A detailed account of the process has been preserved. He pleaded that he had only served on the commission at the king's command; but was unable to meet the retort that he must have been well aware that the king's consent had been obtained by pressure. As regarded the execution of Sir Simon Burley [q. v.], he made a similar defence—that it was carried out by those who were at that time rulers *de facto* 'par yceux q'adonques furent mestres.' Finally he was adjudged a traitor, and sentenced to be hung, drawn, and quartered, a penalty which, however, the king commuted for one of forfeiture and perpetual banishment to Jersey (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 382). There can be little doubt that Cobham's extreme age (he must have been between eighty and ninety at the time) had something to do with obtaining him so lenient a sentence. Walsingham describes him as 'vir grandævus, simplex et rectus,' and speaks of the king as granting 'the old man' 'a life for which he did not care' (*Ypod. Neustr.* 379). It would seem that he had before his impeachment withdrawn from the world to a Carthusian monastery, whence he was removed for his trial (GOWER, *Tripartite Chron.* i. 433). The punishment of Cobham formed one of the charges brought against Richard II on his deposition (CAPGRAVE, *De Ill. Henr.* 103); and on the accession of Henry IV Cobham was recalled from banishment (*Eulog. Hist.* 385). He acted as one of the 'triers' for England in 2 Henry IV, apparently for the last time. His name, however, is appended to the document of 1406 in which Henry IV regulates the succession to the crown (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 580). Shortly after this (10 Jan. 1408) he seems to have died, being probably not very far short of a hundred years old (*Coll. Top.* vii. 829). He married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devonshire, to whom he was perhaps betrothed, if not actually married, as early as 1331 (HASTED, with which cf. *Top. Gen.* vii. 323). His heiress was his granddaughter Joan, whose mother, bearing the same name, had married

Sir John de la Pole (*ib.* 320; HASTED; DUGDALE). This younger Joan, at the time of her grandfather's death, was thirty years of age, and the widow of Sir Nicholas Hawberk. She is said to have been married five times (*Coll. Top.* 329; HASTED). One of her husbands was Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.], who, in the right of his wife, was sometimes known as Lord Cobham (WALSINGHAM, *Ypod. Neustr.* 439). By another husband, Sir Gerard Braybrooke, Joan had a daughter, likewise called Joan, who married Sir Thomas Brooke of Somerset, and thus was ancestress of the Brookes of Cobham (HASTED). Cobham's name is associated with several important occurrences in the reign of Richard II, besides those mentioned above, as, for example, the famous Scrope and Grosvenor case (RYMER, vii. 620), and the letter of remonstrance to the papal court in 1390 (*ib.* 675). In 1372 he is found transacting business with a certain John Gower, probably the poet (*Excheq. Rolls*, ii. 78). Ten years previously (1362) he founded the college, or chantry, of Cobham (HASTED, i. 503), and nearly ten years later (1370-1) received permission to crenellate his house at Cowling, where his inscription and coat of arms were still to be seen over the eastern gate in Hasted's time (*Coll. Top.* vii. 346; HASTED, i. 539). Through his granddaughter Joan this castle passed into the hands of Sir John Oldcastle, and is said to have been the place where he entertained and protected Lollard priests (HASTED).

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 66-7; Hasted's History of Kent, i. 490, &c.; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vii. 320-54, where is to be found a very large collection of records from the muniment room at Cobham House, which have been of the greatest assistance in fixing the dates and successions in the above article; Nicolas's Peerage, ed. Courthope, 118; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), ii. 227; Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), 379, 320; Eulogium Historiarum, ed. Haydon (Rolls Series), 360, 376, 385, &c.; Trokelowe's Chronica et Annales, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), 224; Knyghton ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores, 2685, 2697; Abbreviatio Rotulorum Orig. Scaccarii, 86, 216, 275, 340; Kalendarium Inquisitionum post mortem (Escheat Rolls), 224, 315, &c.; Rolls of Parliament, iii. 4, 34, &c.; Palgrave's Calendars and Inventories, i. 212; Nicolas's Proceedings of Privy Council, i. 12, 59, &c.; Issue Rolls of Exchequer, ed. Devon (1835), 440, &c.; Issue Rolls of Exchequer from Henry III to Henry VI (1837), 208; Rymer's Fœdera, vi. 542-3, vii. 58, 88, &c.; Capgrave, De Illustribus Henricis, ed. Hingston (Rolls Series), 101, 103; Gower's Tripartite Chronicle in Wright's Political Poems (Rolls Series).]

T. A. A.



COBHAM, THOMAS DE (d. 1327), bishop of Worcester, was a member of the well-known Kentish family of Cobham (MON. MALMESB. *Vit. Edw. II.*, p. 197). He graduated in three universities—in arts at Paris, in canon law at Oxford, and in theology at Cambridge (*Annales Paulini*, p. 274). It has also been erroneously stated that he was chancellor of Cambridge (note to GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ii. 42), through a confusion with another Thomas de Cobham, who held that post in 1422 (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, Append. p. 3; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 599, ed. Hardy). Cobham was a secular clergyman and was highly reputed, by the accordant testimony of contemporaries, as a man of eminent learning and unblemished character, so that he came to be known by the distinguishing name of 'the good clerk' (BALE, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* iv. 98, p. 379). He received preferment in seven dioceses. In January 1287–8 the Archbishop of Canterbury instituted him to the benefice of Hollingbourn in Kent; in 1299 he was presented to that of Boxley in the same county (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 172), as well as to the prebend of Piona Parvain Hereford Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 521). On 13 Dec. of the same year he received the prebend of Wedmore the second at Wells (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 532; TANNER). In 1301 he is mentioned as arch-deacon of Lewes (WHARTON; LE NEVE, i. 262), and in 1306 as canon of London (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ii. 992, ed. 1705), where he held the prebend of Ealdstreet in St. Paul's Cathedral (LE NEVE, ii. 385). He was made precentor of York on 14 July 1312 (WHARTON), and given the prebend of Fenton in that cathedral on 6 Dec. of the same year (LE NEVE, iii. 184). These last-named preferments, if not also his stall at Hereford, Cobham retained in plurality with his canonry of St. Paul's, which was in his time one of small value. He has also been generally described as sub-dean of Salisbury, but this statement is plainly due to a confusion with Thomas de Chabham [q. v.], who held this office early in the thirteenth century.

Cobham's ability was recognised in his employment by Edward I on a mission to the pope in 1306 (RYMER, *l. c.*), and by his son on a mission to the king of France in 1312 (*ib.* iii. 313). He was as yet only in sub-deacon's orders, when in May 1313, immediately after the funeral of Archbishop Robert Winchelsey, the monks of Canterbury proceeded to elect him as his successor. The election took place on 28 May (or 23 as one authority gives the date, ap. GODWIN, i. 103 note b), Cobham being at the moment at Paris, engaged on the king's business (A.

MURIMUTH, *Chron.* p. 18, ed. Hog, 1846), or, according to others, 'regent' at the university (GODWIN, i. 103). Thither a deputation of the monks followed him, and persuaded him to accept the election. Edward II was also in Paris, and, it is said, allowed Cobham to be presented to him as elect on 9 June (WHARTON). But he had another candidate in his mind in the person of Walter Reynolds, bishop of Worcester and chancellor of the realm—'a mere creature of court favour' (STUBBS, *Constitutional History of England*, § 251, ii. 365, Library ed.);—and it transpired conveniently that Clement V had reserved to himself the collation of the archbishopric on 27 April, just before Winchelsey's death (WILKINS, *Concilia Magnæ Britanniae*, ii. 424 et seq.). His bull notifying this fact was publicly read in St. Paul's Cathedral on 9 July (*Ann. Paul.* p. 274). Another bull, dated 1 Oct. in the same year, quashed the election of Cobham and nominated Reynolds, the document (printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera,' iii. 439 et seq.) expressly declaring that Cobham's rejection was not caused by any personal demerit, but by consideration of the larger interests of the English church. Others said that the pope was not uninfluenced by a present of thirty-two thousand marks, with which Edward had supported his application (T. BURTON, *Chron. Monast. de Melsa*, ii. 329, ed. Bond, 1867). What contemporaries thought of the proceeding is shown well enough by the comments, for instance, of the monk of Malmesbury (*Vita Edw. II.*, p. 197).

In the meantime Cobham had visited Avignon, and seemed disposed to press his suit at the papal court. Unwilling, however, to offend both the king and the pope, and soothed perhaps by the promise that his patience should be rewarded in due time, he soon renounced his claim to the archbishopric. Not long afterwards Bishop Maidstone, Reynolds's successor at Worcester, died, and John XXII, who had, as usual, made 'provision' for the next voidance of the see, conferred it upon Cobham (A. MURIMUTH, p. 25). Cobham signified his assent on 31 March 1317 (GODWIN, ii. 42), and was consecrated at Avignon on 22 May (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 51). But he was not enthroned at Worcester until 28 Oct. 1319 (*Ann. Paul.* p. 287). He died at his castle of Hartlebury (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iv. 331) on 26 Aug. (*Ann. Paul.* p. 337) or 27 (WHARTON; STUBBS, *Reg. l. c.*) 1327, and was buried in his own cathedral.

Cobham's memory is preserved at Oxford by a library which he founded. About 1320 he made preparations for the building of a room over the old congregation house on

the north side of the chancel of St. Mary's Church, and he bequeathed his books to the university to be deposited there. His executors, however, in order to defray the charges of the bishop's funeral and his outstanding debts, pawned the library. Then Adam de Brome, at their suggestion, redeemed the collection and deposited it in Oriel College. But after a while, about 1337, the scholars of the university, headed by the commissary (or vice-chancellor), deeming the books their property, carried them away by force and placed them in the chamber provided by Cobham (see a document in the Oriel muniments, printed by C. L. Shadwell, in the *Collectanea* of the Oxford Historical Society, i. 62-5, 1885). The claim of the university to possess and regulate the library was declared in a statute, and ratified in 1367 (ANSTREY, *Munimenta Academica*, i. 226-8, Rolls Series, 1868); but the dispute between the college and the university was not finally settled until 1410 (SHADWELL, *l. c.* p. 65). Meanwhile the books remained in St. Mary's Church until they were incorporated with the collection of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, which afterwards came to form the nucleus of the Bodleian Library (compare WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford* (Colleges and Halls), ed. Gutch, p. 133; MACRAE, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 1, 1868).

[*Annales Paulini*, in the *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, ed. Stubbs, vol. i., Rolls Series; *Vita Edwardi II*, by a monk of Malmesbury, in the same collection, vol. ii.; Trokelowe's *Annales*, ed. Riley, pp. 81, 82; Walsingham's *Hist. Angl.*, ed. Riley, i. 136, 137, mainly derived from Trokelowe; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 532 et seq.; Godwin, *De Presulibus*, i. 103, ii. 42 et seq.; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 172.]

R. L. P.

**COBHAM, THOMAS** (1786-1842), actor, was born in 1786 in London. His father, whom in an account of his life which he supplied to the 'Dublin Theatrical Observer,' 1821-2, he vaguely describes as 'distinguished as an algebraist, mathematician, and architectural draughtsman,' died young, and Cobham was apprenticed by his mother to a printer. He rose to be reader and corrector for the press, and came into some relations with Malone, an edition of whose 'Shakespeare' he 'read' for the printers. He first appeared as an amateur in Lamb's Conduit Street as Shylock, a part in which George Frederick Cooke [q. v.] had greatly impressed him. His first professional essay was at Watford, Hertfordshire. He subsequently played in various country towns, taking, like Kean, every part, from leading tragedian to harlequin. At Salisbury he married Miss Drake, an actress of the

Salisbury Theatre. When playing at Oxford, Cobham, with his wife, was engaged by Penley for the theatre in Tottenham Street, where he appeared with much success as Marmion in a dramatisation by Oxberry of Scott's poem. He then went to the Surrey Theatre, and thence to the Royalty. On 16 April 1816 he appeared as Richard III at Covent Garden. That the experiment was a failure was in part ascribed to the supporters of Kean, and especially to the club known as 'The Wolves.' Hazlitt, however, who was present on the occasion, declares his Richard to have been 'a vile one,' a caricature of Kean, and continues: 'He raved, whined, grinned, stared, stamped, and rolled his eyes with incredible velocity, and all in the right place according to his cue, but in so extravagant and disjointed a manner, and with such a total want of common sense, decorum, or conception of the character as to be perfectly ridiculous' (*A View of the English Stage*, 1818, p. 274). The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' (April 1816), on the other hand, says of his performance that 'it was good—very good,' and censures the audience for taking a cowardly advantage and condemning him before he was heard. The performance was repeated with some success on 22 April 1816, and Cobham then disappeared from the West-end. In 1817 he appeared at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, as Sir Giles Overreach, playing afterwards Macbeth and Richard. He was in Dublin in 1821-2, a member of the Hawkins Street stock company, dividing with Warde the principal characters of tragedy. After Warde's disappearance he played, in the memorable engagement of Kean in July 1822, Richmond, Iago, Edgar in *Lear*, and the Ghost in *Hamlet*. Early in his career Cobham played at Woolwich, at the Navy Tavern, Glenalvon to the Young Norval of Kean. Subsequently at the Coburg Theatre the two actors met once more, Kean playing Othello, and Cobham Iago. The reception of Kean on this occasion by the transpontine public, the faith of which in Cobham was never shaken, was unfavourable. A full account of the scene of Kean's indignation and Cobham's speech to the audience appears in Cole's 'Life of Charles Kean,' i. 161-3. Cobham had some resemblance in appearance and stature to Kean, being dark, with flexible features, and about five feet five inches in height. In spite of Hazlitt's unfavourable verdict, he was a fair actor, a little given to rant, and to so-called and not very defensible 'new readings.' In the 'Dramatic Magazine,' ii. 210, he is placed in respect of genius above all actors of the day except Kean, Young, Macready, and Charles Kemble.

It is there also said that 'the modern stage affords few efforts of genius superior to his acting in the last scene of "Thirty Years of a Gambler's Life."' A coloured print of Cobham as Richard III was published in Dublin, presumably in 1821. In his later life he rarely quitted the transpontine stage. He died on 3 Jan. 1842, leaving a son and a daughter on the stage. The latter acted under the name of Mrs. Fitzgerald.

[Authorities cited; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i.; Gent. Mag.; Era newspaper; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 318; Doran's Her Majesty's Servants; private recollections supplied.] J. K.

**COCHRAN, WILLIAM** (1738-1785), painter, born at Strathaven in Clydesdale, N.B., 12 Dec. 1738, came of a family of distinction in Glasgow. He received his first instruction in art in 1754 at the academy founded in Glasgow by the well-known printers, Robert and Andrew Foulis. Towards the close of 1761 he went to Italy, and became a pupil of Gavin Hamilton; there he painted several historical and mythological pictures, of which the best known were 'Dædalus and Icarus' and 'Diana and Endymion.' Not having any very great ambition, he returned to Glasgow, and devoted himself to portrait-painting, practising both in oil and in miniature; in this line of art he attained great proficiency. Among the portraits painted by him was that of William Cullen, professor in Edinburgh University, and first physician to his majesty in Scotland, which was engraved in mezzotint by Valentine Green. Cochran never exhibited his works, and seldom put his name to them; hence he is not so well known as he deserves to be. He continued to reside at Glasgow, and died there on 23 Oct. 1785, aged 47. He was buried in the cathedral in that city, where a monument was erected to his memory.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. (1786), lvi. 82; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; J. Chalonier Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits.]

L. C.

**COCHRANE, SIR ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS** (1758-1832), admiral, younger son of Thomas Cochrane, eighth earl of Dundonald, was born on 22 April 1758, entered the navy at an early age, and was made lieutenant in 1778. In 1780 he was a junior lieutenant of the Montagu, with Captain Houlton, and was wounded in the action off Martinique on 17 April. In the following December he was made commander, and, continuing on the West Indian station under Sir George Rodney, was advanced to

post rank on 17 Dec. 1782. Returning to England at the peace, he was placed on half-pay, and had no further employment till 1790, when he was appointed to the Hind frigate, which he still commanded when war with France broke out in 1793, during the spring and summer of which year he cruised with distinguished success against the enemy's privateers. He was afterwards transferred to the Thetis of 42 guns, which he commanded for several years on the North American station. On 17 May 1795, having the Hussar in company, he fell in with five large French storeships, of which he captured two, frigates armed *en flûte*, after a well-contested action [see BERESFORD, SIR JOHN POO]. In 1799 he was appointed to the Ajax of 80 guns, which he commanded during the following year in the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent, and was specially engaged in the detached squadrons under Sir Edward Pellew and Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] in the expeditions to Quiberon Bay and against Ferrol. The Ajax afterwards joined the Mediterranean fleet, under Lord Keith, with whom she sailed to the coast of Egypt, where Cochrane was appointed to superintend the landing of the troops and to support them with a flotilla of armed boats on Lake Marcotis. His performance of these duties called forth high praise from both Lord Keith and General Hutchinson. At the peace of Amiens the Ajax returned to England and was paid off, when Cochrane was elected member of parliament for the Stirling boroughs. In the following year, however, when the war again broke out, he was appointed to the Northumberland of 74 guns, and on his advancement to be rear-admiral on 23 April 1804, hoisted his flag on board the same ship, and for some time commanded the squadron off Ferrol, from which station he was able to send home the news of the Spanish armament, which led to the seizure of the treasure-ships off Cape Santa Maria on 5 Oct. [see MOORE, SIR GRAHAM]. James (*Naval History*, 1860, iii. 287) implies that the intelligence was incorrect, and that the Spanish armament and war preparations at Ferrol existed only in Cochrane's imagination, a view which appears untenable, though it is quite possible that their immediate importance was exaggerated, and such, indeed, was Lord Nelson's opinion at the time (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 241).

Cochrane was still off Ferrol in February 1805 when he heard of the sailing of Missesey with a strong squadron from Rochefort, and at the same time received orders to follow in pursuit. Missesey, carrying out

his part of the extended programme, had gone to the West Indies, where he was to be joined by Villeneuve, with the fleet from Toulon. Villeneuve was, however, driven back by stress of weather, and Missiessy, after a fruitless attack on Dominica and levying a contribution on St. Kitts, returned to Europe, while Cochrane, unable to get any exact information, had visited Madeira, Barbadoes, and Jamaica, and had returned to Barbadoes, having been meantime appointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands. He was still at Barbadoes, with his flag in the Northumberland, when Nelson arrived there on 4 June in his pursuit of Villeneuve, who, in a second attempt, had succeeded in getting out of the Mediterranean. Nelson now took the Northumberland under his orders, retaining her with him during his ineffectual cruise in the West Indies, but leaving her behind when he sailed on his return voyage. In the following year, when Sir John Thomas Duckworth followed the French squadron to the West Indies, Cochrane again joined the main fleet, and, as second in command, had a very important share in the battle of St. Domingo (6 Feb. 1806), when the Northumberland's loss amounted to a hundred killed and wounded, or nearly one-third of the whole. For his services on this occasion Cochrane was made a knight of the Bath, was presented with the freedom of the city of London, and a sword of honour. Cochrane continued as commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, and after the capture of Guadeloupe in January 1810 was appointed governor of that island, which post he held till 1814, when he was appointed to the command of the North American station. Here, with his flag in the Tonnant of 80 guns, he was employed during the next year in directing the operations along the coast, more especially the unsuccessful attempts against Baltimore and New Orleans, in which, however, he had no active share. At the peace he returned to England, where he remained unemployed till 1821, when he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. This was the end of his active service. He died suddenly in Paris on 26 Jan. 1832, and was buried in Père-la-Chaise.

He attained the rank of vice-admiral on 25 Oct. 1809, admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, and was made G.C.B. in June 1815, on the reconstitution of the order. He married in 1788 Maria, widow of Captain Sir Jacob Waite, bart., R.N., by whom he had several children.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 257; United Service Journal, 1832, pt. i. 372.] J. K. L.

**COCHRANE, ARCHIBALD**, ninth **EARL OF DUNDONALD** (1749-1831), naval officer and chemical manufacturer, born on 1 Jan. 1749, was the son of Thomas Cochrane, the eighth earl of Dundonald. Archibald was in his youth in the navy, in which he became acting lieutenant. A cruise on the coast of Guinea gave the young man a distaste for the naval profession, and on his return home he obtained a commission in the army, joining the 104th regiment, which he after a time also relinquished. He succeeded to the title on the death of his father, 27 June 1778; but the ancient inheritance of the Cochranes had been wasted, and Archibald was so poor that he was unable to equip his son for sea until the Earl of Hopetoun advanced him 100*l*. Although his circumstances were somewhat improved by a second marriage, he expended so much money on his manufacturing pursuits that the family were compelled to return to Scotland. About this time he made extensive experiments for improving the mode of preparing hemp and flax for the manufacture of sailcloth. The admiralty appears to have adopted Dundonald's process; but the inventor derived no benefit from his patent. His son states that 'the unentailed estates were absorbed by extensive scientific pursuits,' that is, in attempts to apply imperfect scientific knowledge to manufacturing processes.

Dundonald was an active-minded young man, and found himself in the midst of a society full of the recent great discoveries made by Cavendish, Priestley, Black, and others. He is said to have been on intimate terms with those philosophers; but his only thought was to retrieve the fortunes of the family by applying the discoveries of that day. While staying with his relations on the Tyne, he became acquainted with the alkali manufacturers; the manufacture was then carried on by employing the ashes of various marine plants. Attempts were being made by continental chemists to prepare carbonate of soda by the decomposition of common salt. Le Blanc, in 1781, patented a process for effecting this by a mixture of sulphate of soda, carbonate of lime, and charcoal calcined together, and Dundonald's attention was attracted to this new process. He was now residing in Newcastle, and he formed an intimate acquaintance with Messrs. Losh and Doubleday, who were employing a process, not very successfully, resembling, in many respects, that of Le Blanc. At the suggestion of Dundonald, and at his expense, Mr. Losh made inquiries at Paris. On Losh's return from France the Walker Chemical Company was formed and a new manufactory esta-

blished. Dundonald became an active member of this firm, and all the experimental trials appear to have been made at his suggestion, chiefly under his superintendence, and at his cost. In 1796 the new process had obtained a considerable degree of success, and in 1808 alkali (carbonate of soda) was obtained by decomposing the waste salt obtained from the soap-boilers. Thus was commenced the alkali manufacture on the banks of the Tyne, which speedily extended itself to Lancashire and Cheshire. Dundonald's motives were excellent, but his means were insufficient. 'Our remaining patrimony,' his son writes, 'melted like the flux in his furnaces.'

Dundonald also established a manufactory for the production of alumina as a mordant, for silk and calico printers; he engaged in the manufacture of British gum (starch, in the form of sago, exposed to a temperature of 600° F.), still extensively used; and he spent money on the economical preparation of sal-ammoniac, and on a new process for obtaining white lead.

When on the west coast of Africa he had noticed the ravages made on ships' bottoms by worms. It now occurred to him to apply coal-tar; and he immediately designed and built, at much cost, retorts for the distillation of tar from coal. He was quite correct in his views, and was very near the discovery of the other coal products, from which fortunes have been derived; but although he urged the admiralty to try the coal-tar on ships in the navy, he was never successful, mainly owing to the introduction of copper sheathing.

In the prosecution of his coal-tar patent Dundonald went to reside, in 1782, at the family estate of Culross Abbey. Here he erected kilns, and superintended the working of his collieries on the adjoining properties of Vallyfield and Kincardine; but his unbusiness-like management led only to ruin. An explosion of one of his kilns, and the combustion of the escaping gas, suggested to Dundonald the possibility of applying coal-gas as an illuminating agent. The result of all these schemes was failure.

In 1795 Dundonald published his 'Treatise showing the intimate connection between Agriculture and Chemistry.' Davy published his 'Elements of Agricultural Chemistry' in 1813. It has been urged that the celebrated chemist was indebted to the earl for many of the hypotheses which gave character to the 'Elements.' But Davy's appointment in 1802 to the post of chemist to the board of agriculture, and the allotment to him by Sir Thomas Bernard and Davies Gilbert of land on their estates for his experiments in agricultural chemistry, gave him the opportunity

of making experiments which Dundonald never thought of.

Dundonald in 1785 proposed the malting of grain for the purpose of feeding cattle, and he published a treatise 'On the Use of Salt Refuse as a Manure.' Several of his suggestions have, with some modifications, been laid before the public as modern discoveries. The creative tendencies of his mind were considerable; but he wanted the methodical training required to reduce his ideas to practice.

He died at Paris on 1 July 1831. His last years were spent in the most depressing poverty. His son writes: 'His discoveries, now of national utility, ruined him, and deprived his posterity of their remaining paternal inheritance.' He was thrice married, and had six sons by his first wife, Anne Gilchrist, the eldest of whom was Thomas Cochrane [q.v.], the admiral. His second wife was the widow of John Mayne; his third Anne Maria, daughter of Francis Plowden. She had a pension from the crown for her father's literary services, which died with her, and after her death (18 Sept. 1822) Dundonald received help from the Literary Fund.

[The Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear, and Tees, 1864; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Thomson's Cyclopædia of Chemistry, 1854; Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald, 1860; Report of the Twenty-third Meeting of the British Association, 1863; Paris's Life of Sir Humphry Davy, 1831; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. 172-3.] R. H.-r.

**COCHRANE, SIR JAMES (1798-1883)**, chief justice of Gibraltar, son of Thomas Cochrane, speaker of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, was born in that colony in 1798. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1829, was appointed attorney-general at Gibraltar in 1837, and in that place he spent the rest of his life. He was made chief justice there in 1841, was knighted in 1845, and he retained his high office for thirty-six years, resigning in 1877. Upon that occasion General Lord Napier of Magdala, governor of the fortress, said of him: 'During the long time that Sir James Cochrane has presided over the supreme court at Gibraltar he has eminently maintained the high character of the bench. The clearness of his judgment, the wisdom of his decisions, and his personal character have commanded the respect of all classes of the community. He has done much for the lower classes, and his firmness and perfect fairness have helped greatly to dispel from the city of Gibraltar the crime of using the knife, which was unfortunately once so prevalent.' Cochrane married in 1829 Theresa, daughter of Colonel William Haly, who died in 1873.

He died at Glenrocky, his house in Gibraltar, on 24 June 1883, leaving one son, the Rev. Thomas Cochrane, rector of Stapleford Abbotts in Essex.

[Foster's Knightage; Times, 27 June 1883.]  
H. M. S.

**COCHRANE, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1650?), soldier and diplomatist, was the eldest son of Alexander Blair, who on his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of William Cochrane of Cochrane, assumed the name of Cochrane. His younger brother William [q. v.] became first earl of Dundonald. He was in command of a regiment at Edinburgh in 1640, and in the following year was implicated in the plot for seizing the chiefs of the parliamentary party. He was arrested, but being released on bail joined the king at York in 1642. Thence he was sent by Charles to Denmark to solicit help in men or money, and returning with the Danish ambassador, who was instructed to attempt to mediate between the king and the parliament, was arrested in London. Having regained his liberty he was placed by the king in command of Towcester in 1643. His estates were forfeited in the following year. He was subsequently employed in raising money for the royal cause in Hamburg, Danzig, and Poland. He was living in 1650, and probably died before the Restoration. His wife was a Butler of the Ormonde family.

[Sir James Turner's *Memoirs*, p. 17; Baillie's *Letters*, i. 392, ii. 9; Spalding's *Memorials of the Troubles* (Spalding Club), ii. 74-7, 86, 208, 430; Spalding's *Hist. of the Troubles* (Bann. Club), ii. 99, 284; Whitelocke, pp. 66, 394, 451, 695; Warburton's *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, ii. 335; Ancram and Lothian *Corresp.* (Bann. Club), ii. 312, 333; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 471; Dundonald's *Autobiography of a Seaman*, p. 11.]  
J. M. R.

**COCHRANE, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1695?), of Ochiltree, second son of William Cochrane, the first Earl of Dundonald [q. v.], by Eupheme, daughter of Sir William Scot of Ardross, Fife, was implicated in Monmouth's conspiracy and the Rye House plot (1683), but escaped to Holland, where he remained till the death of Charles II. On the accession of James II he was attainted while still abroad. He took part in Argyll's insurrection in 1685, on the suppression of which he was harboured for a time by his kinsman, Gavin Cochrane of Renfrew. Betrayed by Gavin Cochrane's wife, whose brother had fallen in a skirmish on the royalist side, he was carried to Edinburgh, led through the streets by the hangman, and lodged in the Tolbooth. Charged with high treason he is said by Fountainhall to have turned approver and saved his head. Burnet states that the

Earl of Dundonald bought his son's pardon by a payment of 5,000*l.* to 'the priests,' and denies that Cochrane disclosed anything of importance. On the promulgation of the declaration of indulgence he was employed (1687) to urge its acceptance upon the presbyterians. His estates were restored to him in 1689. He subsequently held the position of farmer of the poll tax, and in 1695, failing to give satisfactory account of moneys received by him in that capacity, was committed to prison. The date of his death is uncertain. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir William Strickland of Boynton, Yorkshire, one of Cromwell's lords of parliament, he had two sons.

[Fountainhall's *Hist. Notices of Scottish Affairs* (Bann. Club), pp. 600, 653, 661, 665, 666, 818; Burnet's *Own Time* (fol.), i. 634; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 474; Dundonald's *Autobiography of a Seaman*, i. 28-31.]  
J. M. R.

**COCHRANE, JOHN DUNDAS** (1780-1825), traveller, was a nephew of Sir Alexander Cochrane [q. v.] and grandson of the eighth Earl of Dundonald. Having entered the royal navy when ten years old, he served, chiefly in West and East Indian waters, until the peace of 1814. He then made a tour on foot through France, Spain, and Portugal. Returning to England in 1820 he offered his services to the admiralty for the exploration of the Niger, but receiving an unfavourable answer, left England with the intention of making the tour of the world by way of Russia, Siberia, and North America. He travelled by Dieppe, Paris, and Berlin to St. Petersburg, most of the way on foot for the sake of economy. His subsequent progress was facilitated by the Russian government, who supplied him with the means to hire horses, sledges, and canoes. He reached Okhotskin in June 1821, having left England in February 1820. While in Kamchatka he married a lady of the country and abandoned the idea of prosecuting his journey any further. He returned to Europe by way of St. Petersburg, which he reached in June 1823. In June 1824 he left England for South America, with the design of engaging in the mining industry, returned to England in the ensuing year, but after a brief stay sailed again for America. He died the same year of a fever at Valencia in Colombia, now Venezuela. Cochrane published in 1824 '*Narrative of a Pedestrian Journey through Russia and Siberian Tartary*,' London, 8vo. The work passed through several editions. It is written in a lively style and contains much interesting incident. Of scientific value it is entirely destitute.

[Gent. Mag. (1825), pt. ii. 644; Imperial Dict. Biog.]  
J. M. R.

COCHRANE, JOHN GEORGE (1781-1852), bibliographer, was born in 1781 at Glasgow, where his father was engaged in the law. Having received a fair education he was placed with a bookseller, but set out to seek his fortune in London before he was twenty. Here, after a residence of some years, he entered into partnership with John White, and the firm of White, Cochrane & Co. carried on an extensive business in Fleet Street, until they became involved in the almost universal trade ruin which followed the failure of Archibald Constable [q.v.] Cochrane wrote a pamphlet, 'The Case stated between the Public Libraries and the Booksellers' (anon. 1813), calling attention to the hardship suffered by publishers, who were then obliged, under the Copyright Act, to supply copies of their most expensive books to eleven public libraries. He and his partner were examined before the parliamentary committee of 1813. The minutes of evidence include a list of important works, such as Sowerby's 'English Botany,' Lambert's 'Genus Pinus,' &c., published by them. The select committee of 1818 recommended that only five copies should be claimed for public libraries in future, which was made law by the statute of 1835.

Cochrane afterwards became manager of the foreign bookselling house of Messrs. Treuttel, Würtz, Treuttel junior, and Richter of Soho Square, who published in July 1827 the first number of the 'Foreign Quarterly Review.' The editorship was accepted by Cochrane. The review was brought out by the same firm to the twenty-fourth number (October 1833) inclusive, and by their successor, Adolphus Richter, to the twenty-seventh (August 1834). The twenty-eighth number (December 1834) was issued by Cochrane at his own risk. Richter became bankrupt on 9 Dec. 1834, and Cochrane established 'Cochrane's Foreign Quarterly Review' (1835), only two numbers of which appeared. The 'Foreign Quarterly Review' (a list of the contributors to the first fourteen volumes of which may be seen in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 124-7) came to an end in 1846, and was then incorporated with the 'Westminster Review.' Cochrane was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh, and for some time in that city acted as the editor of the 'Caledonian Mercury.' An intimacy with Robert Cadell [q.v.] caused him to be chosen to catalogue Sir Walter Scott's library at Abbotsford. It was necessary to print the catalogue, and extra copies were struck off for members of the Maitland and Bannatyne Clubs (1838). References to passages in Scott's writings connected with the books throw con-

siderable light upon Scott's literary history. A good index completes this excellent catalogue. Cochrane afterwards resided for some time at Hertford as editor of a local newspaper. On 17 Feb. 1841 he became the first secretary and librarian of the London Library, founded in the previous year. This institution was opened on 3 May at 49 Pall Mall, where the first catalogue (1842) was issued by Cochrane. In April 1845 the committee took a lease of the premises now occupied by the library. In 1847 an enlarged edition of the catalogue appeared, and a short time before his death a supplementary volume, in which a general classified index is announced. He died at his apartments in the library, St. James's Square, on 11 May 1852, in his seventy-second year. Cochrane was a zealous and able librarian, with an excellent knowledge of bibliography and literary history. Besides the above-named he published 'The English Works of Roger Ascham, preceptor to Queen Elizabeth, a new edition [ed. by J. G. Cochrane],' London, 1815, sm. 8vo, 250 copies printed, includes life by Dr. Johnson.

[Gent. Mag. June 1852, p. 628; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. viii. 467; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 454; Christie's Explanation of the Scheme of the London Library, 1841; Catalogue of the London Library, by R. Harrison, 1875, pp. vii-xi.] H. R. T.

COCHRANE, ROBERT, EARL OF MAR (d. 1482), Scottish architect and courtier, is known only by his sudden elevation and tragic end. His name is excluded, perhaps erased, from the statute book, as is his title from the peerage books, and Scottish history, more than usually meagre in the reign of James III as of James II, gives only a few glimpses of Cochrane, though probably enough to mark his character. A mason, as was said by his enemies, more probably an architect by profession, Cochrane first attracted the notice of James III by his courage in a single combat, a common amusement of that age, but scarcely so among the lower orders, so that this story told by Buchanan, if true, appears to contradict the view that he was not by birth a gentleman. His name also is not that of a person of low birth. But it was by his skill in his own craft that, according to all accounts, he obtained a hold on the king's favour. This he is reputed to have acquired, but on no certain authority, in Italy. James III was a monarch of the type which repeats itself in all countries in the middle ages, and is not unknown in modern times, in whom a taste for the fine arts carried to excess led to a neglect of the graver studies and pursuits proper for a



king. He gave his confidence to those who could gratify his pleasures, rather than the sterner advisers whom he might have chosen from the nobles and clergy. At what precise date is uncertain, but probably before 1476, Cochrane became his chief favourite. The building of the great hall or Parliament House and the Chapel Royal (afterwards rebuilt by James VI) at Stirling, the favourite residence of the king, was probably his work. Supported originally, it appears, by a faction of the nobles, especially the Homes and Hepburns, he succeeded in alienating James from his brothers, the Duke of Albany and Earl of Mar, by raising the suspicion that they aimed at deposing him. Unlike the king in personal character, and distinguished for their love of martial exercises, these young princes were favourites of the people and the greater part of the nobility. Already in the parliament of 1476 the barons had shown their distrust of James by obtaining the appointment, at its dissolution, of a committee to whom its whole powers were entrusted, at the head of which Albany and Mar were placed. Cochrane is said to have brought to the ear of the king one of those prophecies which passed so readily from mouth to mouth before printing, that a lion in Scotland should be devoured by its whelps, or that he should be slain by one of his own kindred, a version into which it would be easily translated. It was an age of superstition, and Mar was alleged to have used magic, which James himself dabbled in, against his brother's life. Whatever basis there may have been for these stories, Mar, the younger of the two brothers, was seized in 1479, sent to Craigmillar, and soon after transferred to an obscure lodging in the Canongate (a curious parallel to Darnley's fate), where he died, it was said, by a vein opened while he was in a warm bath. The first execution of witches in Scotland is said to have followed, being connected with the death of Mar, who was charged with seeking their counsel. Albany was about the same time committed to Edinburgh Castle, from which he escaped by the aid of a servant to Dunbar, and afterwards fled to France. Cochrane now became all powerful, and the gift of the earldom of Mar, or its revenues, confirmed the suspicion that he was an associate in a secret of guilt. His elevation disgusted the nobles, whose pride was roused by an adventurer receiving one of the oldest titles. A depreciation of the coinage under his advice, by the issue of black money, an alloy of the standard silver, irritated the whole nation. When told that his new coinage would certainly be recalled, 'That day I shall be hanged,' was his arrogant

answer, regarded as a presage of the death which awaited him.

Albany had now come to England and entered into a treaty with Edward IV, by which he surrendered a considerable part of Scotland for the empty title of king and the promise of his assistance. Having laid siege to Berwick in 1482, James mustered the Scotch feudal army and advanced to meet him. At Lauder the barons in secret council, led by Angus, Huntly, and Crawford, but really with one consent—Evandale the chancellor, Lord Home, the former ally of Cochrane, and several of the bishops being specially mentioned as taking their side—mutinied and determined to get rid of the obnoxious favourite, who had been given the command of the artillery. According to the well-known parable, Lord Gray asked which of the mice would bell the cat, and Angus, who replied 'I shall,' received the nickname of 'Bell the Cat.' Cochrane, whose sumptuous extravagance is specially noted—a gold chain on his neck, his horse adorned with precious stones, and his helmet overlaid with gold—came from his tent, whose cords were made of silk, attended by a large retinue in splendid livery, to the church where the barons were assembled. Sir Robert Douglas having asked his name, Cochrane answered 'It is the Earl of Mar.' The answer obtained his admittance, but a reception very different from his expectation. Angus pulled his gold chain off, saying 'A rope will become thee better.' Douglas seized his horse, exclaiming he had been too long a hunter of mischief. 'Is this jest or earnest?' asked Cochrane, a needless question, to which no reply was vouchsafed. The unfortunate favourite was dragged to the Bridge of Lauder, over which, in sight of the king, he was hung, like a thief, with a rope, his petition for the use of the silk cords of his tent being rejected with contempt. Roger, an English musician; Torphichen, a fencing-master; Leonard, a smith; two lowborn associates of the king; and Proctor, a gentleman of the court, met the same fate. John Ramsay of Balmain, another courtier, was spared at the king's personal intercession; and although James himself was conveyed to Edinburgh Castle and kept for some time in custody, the nobles were satisfied by the removal of his favourite, and a reconciliation between him and his brother was soon after effected by Archbishop Schives. Albany received the titles of Mar and March in addition to his dukedom. This circumstance renders it probable, though it has been doubted, that Cochrane had been really created earl, and that the record of his creation was afterwards destroyed.

[Ferreries, Appendix to Boece's History; Lindsay of Pittscottie's Chronicle; Lesley and Buchanan's Histories; and Pinkerton's History, in which there is the fullest account of Cochrane.] Æ. M.

COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD (1775-1860), admiral, son of Archibald Cochrane, ninth earl of Dundonald [q. v.] and of Anne, daughter of Captain James Gilchrist [q. v.], was born at Annsfield in Lanarkshire on 14 Dec. 1775. He was destined for the army by his father, who when he was still a mere child obtained for him a commission in the 104th regiment, while his uncle, Captain Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], placed his name on the books of the several ships he commanded; so that some years later, when his father yielded to his wish to go to sea, he had already nominally served in the navy for nearly five years. In reality he joined his first ship, the *Hind*, commanded by his uncle, on 27 June 1793, at the comparatively mature age of seventeen years and a half. His introduction to the service was a rude one, but he entered into it with a peculiar zest, and under the able teaching of 'Jack' Larmour, the first lieutenant of the *Hind* and afterwards of the *Thetis*, he rapidly learned the practical mysteries of the profession, and was on 14 Jan. 1795 appointed acting lieutenant of the *Thetis*, though he was not confirmed in the rank till 24 May 1796; the required six years of sea service being satisfactorily accounted for by the books of the various ships his uncle had commanded. The *Thetis* was then on the North American station, and continued there till the autumn of 1798, when, on her return to England, Cochrane was appointed to the *Foudroyant*, carrying the flag of Lord Keith, who was going out to the Mediterranean. On arriving at Gibraltar Lord Keith moved into the *Barfleur*, to which ship Cochrane accompanied him, rather to the dissatisfaction, he believed, of older officers. A rugged self-sufficiency had already shown itself in his temper, and, now that he was freed from his uncle's control, was not long in getting him into a difficulty with the first lieutenant, Philip Beaver [q. v.], who brought him to a court-martial for disrespect. Lord Keith, who was anxious to get to sea, hurried the trial over with a gentle admonition to Cochrane to 'avoid flippancy.' He continued in the *Barfleur* during the blockade of Cadiz and the voyage up the Mediterranean; followed Lord Keith to the Queen Charlotte, in which he served during the fruitless pursuit of the French fleet out of the Mediterranean, to Brest, returning also in her when Keith resumed the command of the station

[see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH.]

On the capture of the *Généreux*, 18 Feb. 1800, Cochrane was appointed prize-master, to take her to Port Mahon; and was thus happily absent from the Queen Charlotte when she was burnt off Leghorn on 17 March. He was shortly afterwards, 28 March, promoted to command the *Speedy*, a brig of 158 tons, armed with fourteen 4-pounders, and 'crowded rather than manned' with ninety officers and men. In this burlesque on a ship of war Cochrane was ordered to cruise off the Spanish coast, which he did with signal activity and success, capturing in the course of the summer and autumn several merchant ships and small privateers, and rendering the *Speedy* a marked object of the Spanish authorities. On 21 Dec. he ran close up to a large frigate specially fitted out, in the disguise of a merchantman, to put a stop to his cruise. He had painted the *Speedy* in imitation of a well-known Danish brig, had shipped a Danish quartermaster, and now dressed him in Danish uniform to personate the Danish captain. The Spaniard sent a boat to board her, the *Speedy* ran up the quarantine flag, which effectually kept it at a satisfactory distance, and so the two vessels parted. After cruising with singular good fortune for another month, on 1 Feb. 1801 he put into Valetta, and the same evening attended a subscription fancy-ball, in the dress of an English seaman. Some of the French royalist officers—under whose patronage the ball was given—supposing that he really was a seaman, ordered him out. Cochrane, refusing to go, was collared by a Frenchman, whom he promptly knocked down. He was then carried off to the guardroom. A duel followed, in which the Frenchman was shot through the leg, and a ball passing through Cochrane's clothes bruised his side.

On the following day the *Speedy* again put to sea, and, with occasional intermissions, continued cruising along the Spanish coast, with the now customary good fortune and success, till 6 May, when, off Barcelona, she fell in with a large Spanish frigate, which had put to sea in search of the *Speedy*. As some dissatisfaction had been expressed at his not attacking the frigate on 21 Dec., Cochrane gave the order to prepare for action, though his ship's company was reduced to fifty-four, all told. The result is without a parallel in naval history. Without any surprise, in broad daylight, this little brig ran alongside the frigate, and after a few broadsides, in which every gun from the *Speedy* told, while the Spaniard's shot passed harmlessly overhead, Cochrane, at the head of his men, boarded and carried her, a frigate

named *El Gamo*, of upwards of 600 tons, of thirty-two heavy guns and 319 men, with a loss of four killed and seventeen wounded. The Spaniards had lost fourteen killed and forty-one wounded. To convey the prize to Port Mahon was a work of serious difficulty, for the prisoners were more than eight times as numerous as the prize crew, and were only kept from rescuing themselves by their own main-deck guns, loaded with canister, being pointed down the hatchway, while men with lighted matches stood ready beside them. It would almost seem that the extreme brilliance of this action prevented its being properly rewarded. The senior officer at Port Mahon did not forward Cochrane's official letter for more than a month, and the impression everywhere gained ground that the *Gamo* was taken by surprise. After a very unusual delay, Cochrane was advanced to post rank on 8 Aug. 1801; but his request for the promotion of Mr. Parker, the lieutenant of the *Speedy*, was met with the reply from Lord St. Vincent, then first lord of the admiralty, that 'the small number of men killed on board the *Speedy* did not warrant the application.' Cochrane had the imprudence to answer that there were more casualties on board the *Speedy* in this action than there were on board the *Victory* at St. Vincent, for which his lordship had been made an earl and his first captain a knight. He was afterwards surprised at his want of favour with the admiralty. But meantime the *Speedy*, having been ordered to convoy a dull sailing packet from Port Mahon to Gibraltar, fell in, on 3 July, among a squadron of three French line-of-battle ships, and, after a very remarkable display of ingenious seamanship, was compelled to haul down her flag to the *Dessaix*. When Cochrane went on board, the French captain declined his sword with the complimentary remark that 'he would not accept the sword of an officer who had, for so many hours, struggled against impossibility,' and requested him to continue to wear it, though a prisoner. During the thirteen months of his command the *Speedy* had 'taken or retaken upwards of fifty vessels, 122 guns, and 534 prisoners.' The three French ships proceeded to the Bay of Gibraltar, and anchored off Algeiras, where, on 6 July, they were unsuccessfully attacked by the squadron under Sir James Saumarez, afterwards Lord de Saumarez [q. v.], Cochrane being a witness of the engagement from the *Dessaix*. The next day he, as well as the officers of the *Hannibal*, which had been captured, was permitted to go to Gibraltar on parole; and after the more fortunate engagement in the Straits on the night

of 12 July, was exchanged for the second captain of the *San Antonio*.

After the peace he was not immediately appointed to another ship; and towards the end of 1802 he entered himself as a student in the university of Edinburgh. He pursued his studies earnestly, living in secluded lodgings. In 1803, when the war again broke out, he was ordered to go to Plymouth, and there found himself appointed to command the *Arab*, an old collier which had been bought into the service and was being fitted as a ship of war. When ready for sea she was sent to the Downs, and ordered to keep watch on the enemy in Boulogne. Cochrane soon found that for such a service the *Arab* was useless. He represented this to the admiral in command; his letter was forwarded to the admiralty, and he was ordered to cruise to the N.E. of the Orkneys to protect the fisheries. There appeared to be no fisheries to protect, and he believed that the service was invented as a mark of the board's displeasure. It lasted for fifteen months; nor was he permitted to return to England till Lord Melville had succeeded Lord St. Vincent at the admiralty, when he was appointed to the *Pallas*, a new 32-gun frigate, and, as some compensation for past sufferings, ordered to cruise for a month off the Azores. The cruise, which extended from February to April 1805, proved remarkably fortunate; and having made several rich prizes, and on the homeward voyage escaping from a squadron of French line-of-battle ships by a ruse as clever as it was daring, the *Pallas* sailed into Plymouth Sound with a large gold candlestick, about five feet high, on each masthead. These, which had been made in Mexico for presentation to some church in Spain, Cochrane was desirous of possessing, and had made an arrangement to that effect with his officers and ship's company. Unfortunately the custom-house authorities would not let them pass without the full duty, which was prohibitive; and, though of exquisite workmanship, they were broken up and passed as old gold.

Just at this time there was a vacancy in the representation of Honiton, and Cochrane offered himself as a candidate. He soon found that it was a mere question of bribery, but refused to sanction any on his account, and was consequently rejected (13 March 1806). On this he sent the bellman round the town to announce that his agent would pay ten guineas to every one who had voted for him. The ten guineas was accordingly paid, with an explanation that it was a reward for having withstood the influence of bribery.

In the end of May the *Pallas* was sent to

North America in charge of convoy for the St. Lawrence, and on her return in December was ordered to join Vice-admiral Thornbrough in the Downs, as part of a squadron destined to act in the Bay of Biscay. The cruise lasted from the beginning of February to the end of May 1806, during which time the *Pallas*, for the most part detached from the squadron, captured or drove on shore and burnt a very large number of the enemy's merchant ships, as well as the *Tapageuse* sloop, cut out of the Garonne by the ship's boats, while the *Pallas* herself, left with only forty men on board, chased, drove ashore and destroyed three corvettes, each singly more than her match at the moment. The affair was reported by Thornbrough with very warm commendation, but was passed over by the admiralty without notice; the *Tapageuse* was not bought into the service, and neither prize-money nor head-money was allotted for this capture and destruction of four ships of war. On 14 May, as the *Pallas* was engaged in reconnoitring the French fleet in the roadstead of Aix, the *Minerve* frigate of 40 guns stood out to meet her, accompanied by three brigs. She was very roughly handled, and would probably have been captured had not two other frigates weighed to support her. As the *Pallas* had lost her foretopmast and maintopsail-yard, she was now in a position of some danger, when the *Kingfisher* sloop ran in and took her in tow. This was virtually the end of her cruise, for four days afterwards she was ordered to Plymouth with a convoy, and arrived there on the 27th. In October 1806 there was a general election, when Cochrane again stood for Honiton, and was returned by a triumphant majority. The new member positively refused to entertain the electors' demand for another ten guineas apiece, though he finally agreed to give his constituents a public supper, which was converted into a general treat to the town, at a cost of some 1,200*l*.

On 2 Sept. Cochrane and the crew of the *Pallas* were turned over to the *Impérieuse* frigate, which put to sea on 17 Nov. and on the 29th joined the blockading squadron in Basque Roads. In February 1807 she returned to Plymouth, and at the general election in May, Cochrane and his Honiton constituents being mutually sick of each other, he offered himself as a candidate for Westminster, and was returned at the head of the poll, Sir Francis Burdett being his colleague. He had scarcely taken his seat before he brought forward, on 10 July, a motion on naval abuses. The abuses complained of were real, but Cochrane's attack was injudicious in its form and was negatived without a division. The ad-

miralty ordered him out to the Mediterranean, on account of which his constituents gave him unlimited leave of absence. The *Impérieuse* sailed from Portsmouth on 12 Sept. 1807, and, having captured a Maltese pirate on 14 Nov., joined the fleet under Lord Collingwood off Toulon on the 19th. Cochrane was then directed to go to Corfu to relieve the senior officer there; but having interfered to put a stop to the iniquitous system of granting passes, which his predecessor had sanctioned, he was speedily recalled as 'wanting in discretion.' It does not appear that Collingwood made any inquiries into the merits of the charge, but accepted the report of the officer who had granted and presumably profited by the illegal passes.

Cochrane rejoined the fleet on 2 Jan. 1808, and in the end of the month was sent on a roving commission, with general instructions 'to harass the Spanish and French coast as opportunity served.' It is impossible here to relate in detail the extraordinary events of the next four months, or even to enumerate the vessels that were captured or burnt, the batteries, towers, signal stations and lighthouses that were blown up. In the beginning of June came the change in the relations between France and Spain, and after three weeks of uncertainty, Cochrane received orders, on 21 June, to 'cruise in the Mediterranean and render every possible assistance to the Spaniards against the French.' The *Impérieuse* immediately passed up the coast, fraternising with the Spaniards at the ports, till at Barcelona she found the French in possession. Her work in Catalonia consisted chiefly in breaking down the roads and bridges, seriously interfering with the march and transport service of the French armies. Then, stretching along the south coast of France, destroying whatever could be destroyed, this one frigate brought a pressure on the French armies which largely modified their plans of aggression. Cochrane wrote to Collingwood from the Gulf of Lyons, 28 Sept. 1808: 'With varying opposition, but with unvaried success, the newly constructed semaphoric telegraphs, which are of the utmost consequence to the safety of the numerous convoys that pass along the coast of France, at Bourdique, La Pinède, St. Maguire, Frontignan, Canet, and Fay, have been blown up and completely demolished, together with their telegraph houses, fourteen barracks of *gens d'armes*, one battery, and the strong tower on the lake of Frontignan.' Upon this Collingwood commented thus: 'Nothing can exceed the zeal and activity with which his lordship pursues the enemy. The success which attends his enterprises clearly indi-

cates with what skill and ability they are conducted, besides keeping the coast in constant alarm, causing a general suspension of the trade and harassing a body of troops employed in opposing him.'

Perhaps the most extraordinary of Cochrane's exploits in the *Impérieuse* was the defence of the castle of Trinidad, which commanded the town of Rosas, then besieged by the French. On 22 Nov. the castle was judged to be no longer tenable; Captain Bennett of the *Fame* had withdrawn the marines with which he had strengthened the garrison, and the governor had made up his mind to capitulate. It was at this juncture that the *Impérieuse* arrived. Cochrane was of opinion that the place might still hold out; and—having discretionary orders, with which Bennett, though his senior, would not interfere—he landed a party of seamen and marines from the *Impérieuse*; and there, for the next fortnight, he maintained himself against the thousands of assailants, supported by a heavy battering train. It was not till the town had been occupied by the French, and the citadel was capitulating, that Cochrane thought it necessary to evacuate the castle, which he did on 5 Dec., embarking the whole of the little garrison without loss, and blowing up the shattered fortifications by a carefully laid train.

Early in February 1809 Cochrane received permission to return to England. His health was beginning to suffer; he wished to call attention in parliament to the iniquitous jobbery of the Maltese prize court; and hoped to carry on a war of harassing attacks on the west coast of France. He was always of opinion that had he been entrusted with the command of a small squadron for this purpose, 'neither the Peninsular war nor its enormous cost to the nation from 1809 onwards would ever have been heard of. It would have been easy . . . so to harass the French coast as to find full employment for their troops at home, and thus to render any operations in western Spain, or even in foreign countries, next to impossible.' Towards the end of March the *Impérieuse* arrived at Plymouth, and Cochrane was immediately summoned to attend at the admiralty. The French had been permitted to collect the whole of their western fleet in Aix roads; it was now contemplated to attempt an attack on it there, and Cochrane was led to hope for an important command in the projected expedition. At the admiralty, however, he found that this was not quite the case. Lord Gambier, who commanded in the Bay of Biscay, had written that though 'the enemy's ships lie much ex-

posed to the operation of fireships, it is a horrible mode of warfare, and the attempt hazardous if not desperate.' Cochrane was pressed to give his opinion on this matter. He was told by Lord Mulgrave, then first lord of the admiralty, that 'the present was no time for professional etiquette,' and that 'the board was bent on striking some decisive blow before the French squadron had an opportunity of slipping out.' Thus urged, Cochrane submitted the outline of a plan for such an attack 'which, if seconded by the fleet, must certainly result in the total destruction of the French squadron.' Lord Mulgrave expressed his own satisfaction and that of the board, and asked him 'if he would undertake to put it in execution.' Cochrane naturally demurred; he represented that, being a junior officer, his doing so would excite a great deal of jealousy; that Lord Gambier might consider it presumptuous, and might not impossibly deem the plan still more desperate and horrible than that to which he had already objected. It was only after repeated and urgent solicitation that he consented to undertake the service, Lord Mulgrave saying, 'Make yourself easy about the jealous feeling of senior officers; I will so manage it with Lord Gambier that the *amour propre* of the fleet shall be satisfied.' But no attempt to allay this jealousy was made, and Cochrane on his arrival in the fleet found himself exposed to the indignation of every officer senior to himself. Lord Gambier virtually refused to have anything to do with the undertaking, while Admiral Harvey told Cochrane that as he himself had volunteered for that service, he could only consider his being specially sent out as an insult to the fleet. The work which Cochrane had immediately before him was the conduct of the fireships. He urged Gambier not to wait the arrival of those which were to be sent from England, but to fit up some transports actually with the fleet. To this Gambier consented, and several ships were accordingly got ready, Cochrane personally superintending the preparation of some as 'explosion vessels,' each of which was charged with fifteen hundred barrels of powder closely confined by heavy logs, hundreds of shell, and wedges. In Cochrane's own words, they 'were simply naval mines, the effect of which depended quite as much on their novelty as engines of war, as upon their destructiveness. It was calculated that, independently of any mischief they might do, they would cause such an amount of terror as to induce the enemy to run their ships ashore as the only way to avoid them. This expectation was fully answered, but no ade-

quate attack on the part of the British force following up the effect of the explosion vessels, the stranded ships were permitted to heave off and thus escaped, for the most part.'

The attack was made on the night of 11 April, but with the exception of one explosion vessel, commanded by Cochrane in person, which shattered the boom in front of the French ships, explosion vessels and fire-ships alike, timidly, nervously, and ignorantly conducted, were burnt or blown up without doing any damage to the enemy. But the terror of the one had produced the effect which Cochrane anticipated. The French ships cut their cables and attempted to escape, but the water behind was of insufficient depth. At daylight on the morning of the 12th, all but two of them were helplessly aground. But the fireships had all been uselessly expended, and the fleet, which, according to Cochrane's plan, was to have supported the explosion and fire ships, and completed the destruction, was fourteen miles off; nor could Cochrane's signals induce Gambier to make the attempt. In vain did Cochrane signal 'All the enemy's ships except two are on shore;' 'The enemy's ships can be destroyed;' 'Half the fleet can destroy the enemy;' 'The frigates alone can destroy the enemy;' 'The enemy is preparing to heave off.' Gambier tacitly but practically refused to take any measures whatever; he did indeed get the fleet under way, and approach to within about three miles, when he anchored; and in all probability nothing further would have been done had not Cochrane, indignant at seeing the great opportunity wholly lost, let the *Impérieuse* drift in till she could engage the nearest of the enemy's ships, some of which were still aground, and others had thrown their guns overboard. For very shame, the commander-in-chief was obliged to send in some assistance, and thus four of the enemy's ships were destroyed. Several more might have been, even then; but Lord Gambier peremptorily commanded the assailants to return. The *Impérieuse* was ordered to England with despatches, and sailed the following morning.

On arriving in England, Cochrane was honoured with the order of the Bath, but he felt deeply how much what had been done fell short of what might and should have been done; and when he was told by Lord Mulgrave that a vote of thanks to Lord Gambier would be proposed in the House of Commons, he replied that in his capacity of member for Westminster he would oppose the motion 'on the ground that the commander-in-chief had not only done nothing to merit

a vote of thanks, but had neglected to destroy the French fleet in Aix roads when it was clearly in his power to do so.' To this determination he adhered, despite the entreaties of Lord Mulgrave; and Lord Gambier applied for a court-martial. Cochrane was thereupon, on 29 May, ordered to prefer his charges, which he declined doing, answering that 'the logs and signal log-books of the fleet contained all particulars and furnished premises whence accurate conclusions might be drawn.' He thus had to bear all the odium of having accused his commander-in-chief, without the compensating advantage of being in a position to prove his accusation. Tried by a friendly court, and supported by the whole influence of the admiralty, Lord Gambier was 'most honourably acquitted,' and was thanked by parliament for what, under the most favourable aspect, was a gross error of judgment. The admiralty virtually adjudged Cochrane guilty of falsely libelling his commanding officer on a matter of service. From a naval point of view he was ruined. He submitted a plan for the destruction of the French ships and forts in the Scheldt; the admiralty refused to entertain it. He applied for permission to rejoin his ship, then with the fleet in the North Sea; that also was curtly refused; but several months afterwards, when his speeches in parliament had proved offensive to the admiralty, he was directed to join the *Impérieuse* without delay and proceed to the Mediterranean. Cochrane declined the service, was therefore placed on half-pay, and for the next three years devoted himself to the exposure of gross abuses in the admiralty. Cochrane's well-justified attack, though it indirectly led to great reforms, created in the first instance much ill-feeling. There were many officials with vested interests eager to do Cochrane an ill turn, and many members of the government, irritated by Cochrane's persistency, who would witness his disgrace without compunction.

Towards the end of 1813 Cochrane's uncle, Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane, was appointed to the command-in-chief on the North American station, and went out in a frigate, leaving his flagship, the *Tonnant*, to be equipped and brought out by his nephew, who was nominated his flag captain. While engaged in fitting out the *Tonnant*, Cochrane became acquainted with a Captain de Berenger, a French refugee and officer in one of the foreign regiments, who was recommended to him as a skilled rifle instructor and pyrotechnist, in which capacities he was anxious to secure his services for the *Tonnant*. There is no reason to doubt that De Berenger was fully qualified for this post; but he was

also gifted with an unscrupulous impudence. On 20 Feb. 1814, while at Dover, he sent word to the admiral at Deal (whence the news was brought to London) that he was Lord Cathcart's aide-de-camp, and was the bearer of intelligence from Paris to the effect that Bonaparte had been killed, that the allies were in full march on Paris, and that immediate peace was certain. The funds rose suddenly, and then fell heavily; out of the fluctuation one of Cochrane's uncles, who had taken the name of Johnstone, netted, it was said, a very large sum. De Berenger meanwhile posted up to London, took a hackney coach and drove to Cochrane's house in Green Street, changing his dress on the way from the scarlet coat of a staff officer to his own green coat of a rifleman, and in Green Street again changing into plain clothes which he borrowed from Cochrane. He was traced to Green Street, and Cochrane thus learning that he was the perpetrator of the swindle, gave information that led to his arrest. De Berenger, Johnstone, and with them Cochrane were thus all apprehended and brought to trial. The case of Cochrane, who knew absolutely nothing of the affair, was mixed up with that of the others who were undoubtedly guilty; all were convicted, and Cochrane was sentenced to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, to stand in the pillory for an hour, and to be imprisoned in the king's bench prison for a year. The standing in the pillory was remitted, probably because Sir Francis Burdett, his fellow-member for Westminster, avowed his intention of standing with him, and the government feared a riot; but his name was struck off the list of the navy (25 June); he was expelled from the House of Commons (5 July); and, with every possible indignity, from the number of knights of the Bath. Within a few days of his being expelled from the House of Commons he was enthusiastically returned again by Westminster, the electors in a mass meeting passing a unanimous resolution that he 'was perfectly innocent of the Stock Exchange fraud, that he was a fit and proper person to represent their city in parliament, and that his re-election should be secured without any expense to him.' He, however, had to undergo his term of imprisonment, which, after he had escaped and been recaptured, was made cruelly severe. On 20 June 1815 he was told that, the term being expired, he would be set at liberty on paying the fine of 1,000*l.* On 3 July he reluctantly accepted his liberty, paying the fine with a bank note, on the back of which he wrote: 'My health having suffered by long and close confinement, and my oppressors being resolved to deprive me of property or life, I submit to robbery to

protect myself from murder, in the hope that I shall live to bring the delinquents to justice.' This note is still preserved at the Bank of England. Cochrane always suspected Croker, the secretary of the admiralty, of having helped to contrive his disgrace. But there is no proof beyond the personal and political enmity which subsisted between the two men.

On the day of his release Cochrane appeared in the House of Commons, just in time to give a casting vote against the proposal to increase the Duke of Cumberland's pension, and for the next two years he devoted himself both in and out of parliament to an active and energetic opposition to the government; an opposition which, though honest in principle, was embittered by his keen sense of the injustice to which he had been subjected. In August 1816, immediately after a stormy meeting at the London Tavern, and, as Cochrane maintained, in order to punish him for the very prominent part he had taken, he was brought to trial on a charge of breaking out of the king's bench prison seventeen months before. As he rested his defence entirely on the alleged illegality of imprisoning him, a member of parliament, he freely admitted having made his escape, and was on his own admission found guilty. Sentence was deferred, but three months afterwards, having again taken part in a large political meeting, he was condemned to pay a fine of 100*l.* This he refused to pay, and was taken into custody; the sentence, he said, amounted to one of perpetual imprisonment, as he would never pay a fine imposed for escaping from an illegal detention. The fine was, however, speedily raised by a penny subscription, and Cochrane was released after a confinement of sixteen days. The subscription once started was continued, and the 1,000*l.* previously paid was raised, actually in coppers, together with some further contribution towards his law expenses.

In May 1817 Cochrane accepted the invitation of the Chilean government to undertake the organisation and command of their navy, though in consequence of various delays he did not leave England till August 1818, when, crossing over to Boulogne, accompanied by his wife and two children, he sailed in the *Rose* merchantman. He reached Valparaiso on 28 Nov., and proceeded at once to Santiago, where he was received with the utmost enthusiasm. The Spaniards had a formidable squadron, and were preparing for an attack on Valparaiso, while the whole navy of Chili numbered only seven vessels, one of which, a 50-gun frigate captured from the Spaniards, and rechristened the *O'Higgins*, was an efficient man-of-war; the others were



worn-out merchant ships or English ships of war that had been sold out of the service. Cochrane, who was appointed 'admiral and commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the republic,' determined to forestall the threatened attack, and, having hoisted his flag on board the *O'Higgins*, sailed from Valparaiso on 16 Jan. 1819, accompanied by three other ships of his little navy. His force was too small to achieve any great success; but in a five months' absence from Valparaiso he blockaded the Spanish ships under the shelter of their forts, scattered their soldiers in several skirmishes, and captured both stores and a considerable amount of treasure. In a correspondence with the viceroy at Lima relative to the exchange of prisoners, the viceroy expressed his surprise 'that a British nobleman should come to fight for a rebel community unacknowledged by all the powers of the globe.' Cochrane replied that 'a British nobleman had a right to assist any country which was endeavouring to re-establish the rights of aggrieved humanity, and that he had adopted the cause of Chili with the same freedom of judgment that he had exercised in refusing the offer of an admiral's rank in Spain, which had been made to him not long before by the Spanish ambassador in London.'

After a stay of nearly three months at Valparaiso Cochrane sailed on a second cruise on 12 Sept. He had now with him the whole force of the Chilean navy, including two fire-ships. He was also provided with a quantity of rockets and other explosives, from which great results were hoped. But in an attack on Callao the rockets proved to be worthless; one of the fireships was uselessly expended, and after watching the port for some weeks sickness and want of provisions compelled him to withdraw. Having sent some of the ships to Valparaiso, and leaving others on the coast of Peru, he sailed towards the middle of December with only the flagship for Valdivia, then strongly fortified, and held by the Spaniards as a base of operations against the Chileans from the south. Having reconnoitred the place he went to Concepcion to get a reinforcement of two hundred and fifty soldiers. He was there joined also by a small schooner and a Brazilian brig, which volunteered for the expedition; and thus strengthened returned to Valdivia, where, in the most extraordinary manner, having landed about three hundred men, he stormed the outermost fort of a long chain of works which defended the harbour, and a panic having spread among the Spaniards he chased them from fort to fort in wild confusion. The whole fell into his hands with a loss of not more than seven killed and nineteen wounded. Of the garrisons, upwards

of one hundred were found dead, as many more were made prisoners, and the rest escaped, some into the woods, some up the river to Valdivia, which they sacked and abandoned, flying to Chiloe. Cochrane thus obtained undisputed possession of the town, and with it of a very large quantity of military stores. He returned to Valparaiso on 27 Feb. 1820, and was enthusiastically welcomed by General O'Higgins, the supreme director, and the people generally; but he soon found that among the ministry the prevailing feeling was one of jealousy. He was thus subjected to such indignities and attempted persecutions that, on 14 May, he tendered his resignation. It was refused, but he received a promise of better treatment; the seamen's wages were paid, and the prize-money for Valdivia was awarded. Cochrane's share amounted to sixty-seven thousand dollars, and to this was added a grant of land; but the money was never paid, and the estate was forcibly seized a few years later.

When this dispute had been arranged it was determined to undertake an expedition against Peru with the whole force of the republic. An army of upwards of four thousand men under the command of General San Martin was embarked on board the ships of war, which sailed from Valparaiso towards the end of August 1820. In spite of Cochrane's remonstrances San Martin insisted on the troops being landed at Pisco, where they remained in idleness for nearly two months. On 28 Oct. they were re-embarked, and, again on St. Martin's demand, landed at Ancon. Cochrane had in vain urged the advisability of an immediate attack on Callao and Lima; and now, understanding that his second landing would be as fruitless as the former, he determined with a detachment of his own force to cut out the *Esmeralda* frigate at Callao. Acting entirely on his own responsibility and without consulting San Martin, he made the attempt with complete success. On the night of 5 Nov. the boats pulled into the harbour; about midnight they were alongside the *Esmeralda*, and the Chileans boarded from several points at once. The Spaniards, though surprised, fought obstinately, but were beaten below with great slaughter. Cochrane himself was severely wounded, and the total loss of the victors was eleven killed and thirty wounded. As soon as the uproar on board announced to the garrison that an attack was being made, the batteries at once opened fire on the *Esmeralda*, thus killing or wounding many of their own men. The fire, however, did less damage than might have been expected, being neutralised by one of those simple but ingenious expedients, in which

Cochrane's mind was particularly fertile, and which, more than even the brilliant dash, mark his achievements. There were present in the harbour an English and an American ship of war. Cochrane noticed that as soon as the firing began these hoisted position lights. He at once saw that this was by pre-arrangement with the authorities on shore, and immediately hoisted exactly similar lights on board the *Esmeralda*. The garrison were perplexed; in the darkness they were unable to distinguish, and fired by preference on the two neutrals, which were struck several times, the *Esmeralda* escaping comparatively untouched. Cochrane intended to go on from the *Esmeralda* and capture or set fire to every ship in the harbour. Unfortunately he was incapacitated by his wounds, and the officer on whom the command devolved, less venturesome and less ingenious than his chief, cut the *Esmeralda's* cables. There was then nothing for it but to loose her topsails and get out of range. The exploit, however, though not complete in itself, was so in its results. Not only was the Spanish navy reduced to inaction, but Cochrane, after a short time, finding that there was no further work for him afloat, induced San Martin to lend him some six hundred soldiers, with which and the ships of the squadron he so harassed the coast from Callao to Arica that he virtually compelled Lima to capitulate on 6 July 1821. San Martin, though he had taken little or no part in the work, now appeared to receive the honours and reward. On 3 Aug. he proclaimed himself Protector of Peru, and on the 4th refused to advance a single real for the payment of the seamen unless they, and Cochrane especially, transferred their allegiance to the new-founded republic. Cochrane declined the offers of the protector, sailed to Ancon, and took possession of a large quantity of captured treasure which San Martin had deposited there. With this he paid off the arrears of his officers and men, reserving the surplus for the re-equipment of the squadron. After an absence of more than twenty months Cochrane returned to Valparaiso in June 1822; but though received with popular enthusiasm he found that ministerial jealousy and corruption rendered further service in Chili impossible. San Martin, having been expelled from Peru by a popular insurrection, came back to Valparaiso in October, and, though denounced by Cochrane as a traitor, was loaded with honours and rewards, while Cochrane was unable to obtain payment of the sums due to himself or of the wages due to his men. Had he chosen to enter into the struggle of parties, he might possibly have reaped pecuniary advantage; but declining to do that the only

course open to him was to resign his command in the Chilean navy, which he virtually did on 29 Nov. by requesting leave of absence for an indefinite time.

He had received invitations to enter the service of Brazil, of Mexico, and of Greece; and though intending ultimately to lend his aid to the Greeks he accepted provisionally the offers of Brazil, and sailed from Valparaiso on 18 Jan. 1823. He arrived at Rio de Janeiro on 13 March, and on the 21st was appointed by the newly proclaimed emperor 'first admiral of the national and imperial navy.' The spirit of faction, however, ran exceedingly high, and though during the next eighteen months Cochrane succeeded in quelling the efforts of the Portuguese and completely establishing the naval supremacy of Brazil, he was so embarrassed by the powerful opposition at court that the most serious part of his work was the maintenance of his authority, and at times even of his liberty. Notwithstanding the generally successful results of his operations, they lacked the extreme brilliancy of his exploits under the Chilean flag; much of his work was administrative rather than naval, and he repeatedly expressed his wish to retire from the service, in which he continued at the urgent request of the emperor. In the beginning of 1825 he was at Maranhão, and having restored order and finding his ship's company sickly he resolved to go for a cruise into the temperate latitudes of the North Atlantic. He put to sea on 18 May, and in about three weeks was off the Azores, when, in some strong gales, the frigate's masts and rigging were found to be rotten and no longer serviceable. The provisions, too, ran short. It was therefore necessary to make the nearest friendly port, and he anchored at Spithead on 26 June. He at once reported his arrival to the Brazilian minister in London, and requested to be provided with the means of refitting the ship. None were given him; he was ordered to return at once; he was accused of deserting, of attempting to carry off his ship, and the officers and crew were ordered to repudiate his authority and return without him. Some months thus passed away, and on 3 Nov. peace was declared between Brazil and Portugal. Cochrane seized on this as his opportunity, and on 10 Nov. wrote to the emperor, formally resigning his commission.

He had already received repeated invitations to take the command of the Greek navy. Burdett, Hobhouse, Hume, Bowring, and other leading members of the Greek committee, all agreed that he was the only man capable of achieving the liberation of Greece, though some reminded him of the jealousies

and the want of hearty co-operation to be expected. Cochrane had suffered too much annoyance, both in Chili and Brazil, to think lightly of these objections; but he accepted the invitation, stipulating that out of the loan of 2,000,000*l.* which had just been contracted in London, 150,000*l.* should be devoted to the construction of six steamers in England, and the same amount to the building and fitting out of two large frigates in the United States; they were to be manned by English or American seamen, and he was to have sole, independent, uncontrolled command of the entire Greek fleet. All this was readily agreed to, but for nearly eighteen months Cochrane was fully occupied in endeavouring to forward the building and equipment of the steamers which were unaccountably delayed. It was the dawn of naval warfare under steam, and Cochrane was quick to perceive the enormous advantage they would give him in the narrow confined waters of the Archipelago. 'Steam vessels,' he wrote, 'whenever they shall be brought into war for hostile purposes, will prove the most formidable means that ever has been employed in naval warfare. It is my opinion that twenty-four vessels moved by steam (such as the largest constructed for the Greek service) could commence at St. Petersburg and finish at Constantinople the destruction of every ship of war in the European ports.'

It was not till March 1827 that Cochrane arrived at Hydra, and then only in a small yacht; the steamers and frigates were not ready, and, as a whole, never were ready. The money allotted for them had been lavishly expended; one of the frigates was eventually finished at a cost of 200,000*l.*, and of the steamers only one appears ever to have reached Greece. There was no money to pay the seamen, and the patriotism of the Greek sailors did not extend to trusting their country for payment in the future. In May the new admiral held a review of the fleet at Poros. The men demanded a month's wages in advance, and as this demand could not be complied with they weighed anchor and took their vessels, mostly small brigs, out of the fleet, to swell the ranks of the pirates, which at that time infested the Levant. 'It was impossible,' Cochrane wrote some months later, 'to induce the Greek seamen to submit to the slightest restraint on their inclinations, or to render the most trifling service without being paid in advance, or to perform such service after being so paid, if it suited their interest or convenience to evade the fulfilment of their engagement. More than six crews have passed under my review on board the *Hellas* in the course of as many months, exclusive of those

in other vessels, and notwithstanding all that has been written to praise the courage of the Greek seamen they are collectively the greatest cowards I have ever met with.' It was thus that Cochrane was able to accomplish little or nothing in the Greek war, which came virtually to an end in the following October with the battle of Navarino [see COCHRINGTON, SIR EDWARD]. The business was unfortunate in every way. It had been agreed that he was to receive 57,000*l.* as payment for his services; of this sum 20,000*l.* was never paid, and the other 37,000*l.*, invested in Greek stock at par, was so depreciated as to prove insufficient to meet his expenses. It thus appears that he really derived no pecuniary advantage from his appointment, though scandal made free with his name, for it was patent that he was associated with men beneath whose financial skill the loan of 2,000,000*l.* wasted away without benefit to the Greek cause (FINTLAY, *Hist. of the Greek Revolution*, ii. 154-8). In February 1828 Cochrane returned to England for a few months. He hoped to advance the cause of Greek independence by pushing forward the armaments that had been contracted for. By September he was back again in Greece, not having been able to accomplish any satisfactory end; but in Greece he was received with scant civility, and returned in December.

The object to which Cochrane now devoted himself was his reinstatement in the English navy. He had already during his visit to England in the summer of 1828 presented a memorial to the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral; but the duke having submitted it to the cabinet it was decided that nothing should be done. Other memorials were presented after the accession of the duke as William IV; but it was not till 2 May 1832 that he received, not the annulling of the condemnation nor the investigations for which he had prayed, but a 'free pardon.' He was at the same time restored to his rank in the navy, on 8 May he was gazetted as a rear-admiral, and on the following day was presented at the levée. He had meantime, by the death of his father on 1 July 1831, become in succession Earl of Dundonald. Released from the cares and annoyances of the peculiar service in which he had been so long engaged, he devoted his leisure to mechanical inventions, and especially to improvements of the steam engine in its adaptation to marine purposes, and as early as 1843 he was urging on the admiralty the necessity of adapting steam-power and screw-propellers to ships of the line. 'During the last twelve years,' he wrote, 'I have actually disbursed, to the great inconvenience of my family, upwards of 16,000*l.*

to promote nautical objects which appeared to me of importance.' Some of these, in addition to numerous experiments on the steam engine, were in connection with the problems of naval architecture, and from 1843 to 1848 he was chiefly occupied in the building and equipment of the *Janus* frigate, the lines, the engines, and the boilers of which were all designed by him. In this he had many difficulties to contend with. From the practical men he received none of the assistance on which he must necessarily have depended; and some of them thwarted his plans by such measures as plugging the suction-pipe of the pumps. The ship's weights proved to have been miscalculated or exceeded, and she lay so low in the water as to be unseaworthy. Still, though the *Janus* herself was a failure, the improvement in her lines was acknowledged and adopted, and the screw-propeller rapidly came into general use.

But perhaps the invention which is most commonly associated with the name of Dundonald is the 'secret war plan,' the nature of which was never made public, though he repeatedly declared that it was capable of destroying any fleet or fortress in the world. He first proposed it as early as 1811, when it was referred to a secret committee, consisting of the Duke of York, Lord Keith, Lord Exmouth, and the two Congreves, who pronounced it to be infallible, irresistible, but inhuman. On this ground it was not adopted; but when the inventor entered the service of Chili he was pledged by the prince regent not to use it for any other country than his own. After his readmission to the English navy this secret plan was several times urged on the admiralty and the government, and was brought prominently into notice during the Russian war of 1854-6; but on every occasion it was put on one side as too terrible and inhuman, though always with the clear admission that it was capable of producing the results which Dundonald claimed for it.

In 1848 Dundonald was appointed commander-in-chief on the West Indian and North American station, a command which he held for three years, during which time he submitted to the government several valuable reports on the condition and capabilities of the various colonies which he officially visited. He had no further employment, for it was decided not to use his 'secret plan' against Cronstadt or Sebastopol, which he offered to reduce to ruins. He had become in course of seniority vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and admiral on 21 March 1851; on 23 Oct. 1854 he was nominated rear-admiral of the United Kingdom. On 22 May 1847 he had been reinstated in the order of the Bath, being

gazetted on the 25th as a knight grand cross; but notwithstanding his repeated applications his banner was not replaced in Henry VII's Chapel, out of which it had been ignominiously kicked in 1814, till after his death, which took place on 31 Oct. 1860. During the last years of his life he had been occupied in preparing his 'Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil, from Spanish and Portuguese Domination' (8vo, 1859), and 'Autobiography of a Seaman' (2 vols. 8vo, 1860-1), which was brought to an abrupt termination by his death.

In 1812 he married Miss Katherine Corbett Barnes, a lady of good family, but not wealthy. The marriage gave great offence to his uncle Basil, a rich East India merchant, who consequently struck him out of his will. In writing of this long years afterwards he said: 'Without a particle of romance in my composition, my life has been one of the most romantic on record, and the circumstances of my marriage were not the least so.' Finding that his rich uncle was bent on his marrying an heiress, he prevailed on Miss Barnes to accompany him over the border, and they were secretly married at Annan. The secret was not long kept, and from that time his uncle ceased to acknowledge him. He seems never to have regretted the loss of his uncle's friendship or fortune, considering his wife 'a rich equivalent.' She survived him a few years, and died in 1865. Besides his eldest son, who succeeded him in the title, he left three other sons, one of whom, Arthur Auckland Leopold Pedro, now admiral, was in 1873-6 commander-in-chief in the Pacific.

Dundonald's very remarkable career, distinguished above all others by the attainment of great results with small means, has deservedly won for him a very high place in the roll of naval commanders. What he might have done has been argued from what he did, and he has thus been estimated as one of the greatest of our admirals, whose name must be ranked with those of Nelson, Hawke, Rodney, or Blake. It will, however, be noticed that his exploits, brilliant as they were, were those of a captain or partisan leader, not of an admiral. It is impossible to speak too highly of his daring yet cool courage, or of the quaint inventive genius which directed it; but it is equally impossible to assign him any place among the great masters of naval tactics, for the display of which he never had any opportunity. It is indeed noteworthy that during the whole course of his particularly active service he had no share in any general engagement. The terrible blow which fell on him in 1814 must be considered as having really raised his reputation by giving

his career the peculiarly romantic and adventurous turn which it afterwards assumed. But for that, his life would probably have been passed in parliamentary contests, for which, alike by temper and genius, he was unfitted. The exile which was almost forced on him removed him to a more favourable field, and the renown of such feats as the capture of Valdivia or of the Esmeralda was increased by the results to which they immediately conduced. It is possible that without him Chili might have achieved her own independence and that of Peru. The detailed history of the war shows that more probably she would have succumbed to the better organisation and discipline of Spain. A portrait by Stroehling, lent by the Earl of Dundonald, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868.

[Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald; Life of Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald, completing the Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, eleventh earl of Dundonald, and H. R. Fox Bourne (2 vols. 8vo, 1869); Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald; Stevenson's Twenty Years' Residence in South America (3 vols. 8vo, 1829); Finlay's History of the Greek Revolution (2 vols. 8vo, 1861).]

J. K. L.

**COCHRANE, SIR THOMAS JOHN** (1789–1872), admiral of the fleet, eldest son of Admiral Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], was born on 5 Feb. 1789, was entered as a volunteer on board the *Thetis* in 1796 [cf. COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD], and continued to serve under his father's pennant, or flag, till June 1805, when he was made lieutenant into the *Jason*. In September 1805 he was advanced to be commander of the *Nimrod*, on 23 Jan. 1806 to be acting captain of the *Jason*, and was confirmed in the rank on 23 April 1806, being then only two months over seventeen. It is this rapid promotion that constitutes Cochrane's principal claim to distinction, but which, carried out as it was by the commander-in-chief of a foreign station, in defiance of the admiralty instructions, and for the advantage of his son, can only be called gross jobbery. There were few instances so flagrant as this of a practice then not uncommon. The same interest which had promoted Cochrane was able to keep him employed. He continued in the West Indies till 1809, and after two years on half-pay commanded the *Surprise* frigate on the coast of North America till the peace. From 1820 to 1824 he commanded the *Forte* on the same station, and on 23 Nov. 1841 attained the rank of rear-admiral. From 1842 to 1845 he was second in command in China, with his flag in the *Agincourt*, and

was commander-in-chief from 1845 to 1847. He was afterwards (1852–5) commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and he died in 1872.

In due course of seniority he became vice-admiral on 14 Jan. 1850, admiral on 31 Jan. 1856, and admiral of the fleet on 12 Sept. 1865. He was knighted (29 May 1812) as proxy for his father at his installation as K.B. He was himself made C.B. on 18 April 1839, K.C.B. on 2 Nov. 1847, and G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He was twice married, and had a numerous family.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.]

J. K. L.

**COCHRANE, SIR WILLIAM**, of Cowdon, first EARL OF DUNDONALD (d. 1686), was the second son of Alexander Blair, of the ancient family of Blair of Blair, who, on his marriage to Elizabeth Cochrane, of the ancient family of Cochrane of Cochrane, assumed the name of Cochrane. By prudent management he came to be one of the largest proprietors in the counties of Ayr and Renfrew, and was returned member of the Scottish parliament for Ayrshire in 1644 ('Members of Parliament for Scotland' in FOSTER'S *Collectanea Genealogica*, i. 7). For his services in behalf of the king he was created a peer by the title of Lord Cochrane of Dundonald, by patent dated Scarborough, 27 Dec. 1647, with limitation to heirs male of his body. When it was resolved to raise an army in behalf of Charles I, in 1648, he was sent over to Ireland to bring home the Scotch troops (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, 268). In 1653 he acquired the lordship of Paisley, where he fixed his residence, and lived in great splendour. The following year he was fined by Cromwell for his loyalty 5,000*l.*, which was reduced to 2,000*l.* (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 71), and afterwards to 1,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*ib.* 116). At the Restoration he was appointed a privy councillor and one of the commissioners of the treasury, and for these services was created a peer by the title Earl of Dundonald, Lord Cochrane of Paisley and Ochiltree, 12 May 1669. His tremulous signature appears attached to Claverhouse's marriage contract in 1684. The same year an accusation was preferred against him on the ground that his son, Lord Cochrane, when he was dying in 1679, kept a chaplain who prayed God to bless the rebels in the west with success (FOUNTAINHALL, *Decisions*, i. 299). He died in 1686, and was buried at Dundonald. By his marriage to Eupheme, daughter of Sir William Scot of Ardross, Fifeshire, he had two sons, William, lord Cochrane, who died in his father's lifetime, in 1679, and Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree [q. v.], and one daughter, Grizel, married to George, tenth lord Ross.

He was succeeded in the earldom by his grandson John, the son of William, lord Cochrane.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 471-2; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Fountainhall's Decisions; State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1655, pp. 71, 116, 118; Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee.] T. F. H.

**COCK, GEORGE** (d. 1679), captain, states that in the civil war he 'was employed by the queen mother to negotiate the raising of Lord Newcastle's army, and helped to supply it with arms; raised a troop himself, was plundered, twice shot, imprisoned some years, and remained out of the kingdom eleven more, for his loyalty.' For such services he was rewarded with the office of searcher of the port of Newcastle, his native place, on 31 July 1660. He was in the service of the admiralty, where he was a commissioner for inspecting the chest, and in November 1664 steward for sick and wounded seamen. He was also a prosperous merchant, and possessed large tanning works at Limerick. His love of hospitality rendered him very popular with his colleagues at the admiralty, especially with Pepys, who considered him 'the greatest epicure in the world.' In his 'Diary' Pepys records how on 21 July 1662 he 'did take boat and down to Greenwich to Captain Cocke, who hath a most pleasant seat, and neat,' and how on 1 April 1665 he was 'dining at Captain Cocke's in Broad Streete, very merry.' In 1666 he made Pepys a present of plate of the value of 100*l*. as some return for the profitable contracts which the latter had been able to obtain for him. From his business connections Cock was often enabled to present the Royal Society with some 'natural rarities' from abroad, which led to his being elected a fellow on 21 March 1666. He died in 1679 in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London (Probate Act Book, P. C. C., 1679). In his will, dated 19 Feb., and proved on 3 April of that year, he desired to be buried 'in the parish church of St. Peter's Poore in London, towards the north-east part of that church by my first wife, Anna Maria Cock' (Reg. in P. C. C., 45, King). His second wife, Mary, was, as Pepys tells us, 'a German lady, but a very great beauty.' He left a family of four sons.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1660-1, pp. 66, 136, 575; Pepys's Diary (Bright), i. 380, ii. 83, 247, iii. 78, 137, 288-9, 296, iv. 84, and *passim*.]

G. G.

**COCKAYNE.** [See also **COCKAINE**, **COKAYN**, and **COKAYNE**.]

**COCKAYNE, THOMAS OSWALD** (1807-1873), philologist, born in 1807, was

educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took his degree in 1828 as tenth wrangler. He took holy orders in due course, and devoted himself partly to literature and partly to educational work. He was for many years an assistant-master in King's College School, London, which post he resigned in 1869. He died in 1873. Throughout the greater part of his life he was an industrious student of the Anglo-Saxon language, on which subject he published several works, now out of print, which are characterised both by learning and originality. He was a member of the Philological and the Early English Text Societies. The following is a list of the more important of his published works: 1. 'A Civil History of the Jews, from Joshua to Hadrian,' 1841, a second edition in 1845. 2. 'A Greek Syntax,' 1846. 3. 'Outlines of the History of France,' 1846. 4. 'Outlines of the History of Ireland,' 1851. 5. 'Life of Marshal Turenne,' 1853. 6. 'Leechdoms, Wort-cunning, and Starcraft of Early England, being a collection of documents never before published, illustrating the History of Science before the Norman Conquest,' 1858. 7. 'Spoon and Sparrow, or English roots in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew,' 1861. 8. 'The Shrine, a collection of papers on dry subjects,' 1864.

[Private information.]

A. A. B.

**COCKAYNE, WILLIAM** (1717-1798), astronomer, son of the Rev. George Cockayne, vicar of Doveridge in Derbyshire, was born 3 Nov. 1717. Admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1728, he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1736, took degrees of B.A., M.A., and B.D. respectively in 1740, 1744, and 1751, was junior proctor of the university in 1750, and proceeded D.D. 13 July 1754. His uncle, Francis Cockayne, being elected lord mayor of London in 1750, he was appointed his chaplain, and preached before him the anniversary sermon of 5 Nov. in that year. In 1753 we find him acting as chaplain to the Countess of Orkney and Inchiquin. He filled the chair of astronomy in Gresham College 1752-95, and was nominated, 20 Sept. 1763, rector of Kilkhampton in Cornwall, occupying the post until his death in 1798. He published 'A Sermon preached before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, 5 Nov. 1750,' London, 1751; and 'A Sermon preached before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, 3 Sept. 1753,' London, 1753.

[Cockayne Memoranda, p. 185; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 73; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 431; Parochial Hist.

of Cornwall, ii. 365; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, App. 170; Gent. Mag. 1750, p. 522, 1795, p. 711; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

**COCKBURN, ADAM** (1656–1735), lord justice clerk, was a lineal descendant of John Cockburn the younger of Ormiston, and Margaret Hepburn his wife (NISBET, *System of Heraldry*, 1804, p. 347). On 28 Dec. 1671 he succeeded his brother John in the possession of the lands and barony of Ormiston. He was one of the commissioners for Haddingtonshire in the convention of 1678 and in the parliament of 1681. Cockburn was not a member of the parliament of 1685–6, but again represented Haddingtonshire in the convention of 1689, which afterwards re-assembled as a parliament without re-election of its members. On 23 April 1689 he was appointed by the estates one of the commissioners for the union (*Act Parl.* ix. 60), and was made lord justice clerk on 28 Nov. 1692 (*ib.* 243), thereby vacating his seat for Haddingtonshire. He was admitted to the privy council, and in May 1695 was appointed on the royal commission of inquiry into the massacre at Glencoe, the report of which was presented to parliament on the following 24 June (*ib.* 354, 376; for the report see CARSTARES, 236–54, where it is wrongly dated). For his part in the commission Cockburn was fiercely attacked by the Earl of Argyll, who challenged him to ask satisfaction which way he pleased (CARSTARES, 256). It appears from a letter of the Earl of Argyll to Carstares that about this time special powers were entrusted to Cockburn and Sir Thomas Livingstone 'to seize persons, horses, and arms, without being obliged to be accountable to the council, make close prisoners or otherwise, as they see fit' (*ib.* 373). On 6 Feb. 1699 Cockburn was appointed treasurer depute, in the place of Lord Raith, deceased, and was succeeded in his office of lord justice clerk by Sir John Maxwell of Pollock (*Act Parl.* x. 188–9). Shortly after the accession of Anne he was deprived of the post of treasurer depute (LOCKHART, *Memoirs*, 20–1), but was reappointed lord justice clerk on 8 Jan. 1705 (*Act Parl.* xi. 212), in the place of Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, whose seat on the bench as an ordinary lord of session he also succeeded to. In 1710 he was superseded in the office of lord justice clerk by James Erskine of Grange, but on the accession of George I obtained a patent conferring it on him for life. He retained this office and that of ordinary lord until his death, which occurred at Edinburgh on 16 April 1735, aged 79. Cockburn was a man of great integrity, and though possessed of an over-

bearing temper had a considerable amount of strong good sense and great business capacity. As early as 1698 he endeavoured to break through the old system of short leases, and it was on his own estate at Ormiston that the fields were enclosed for the first time in Scotland. He was a staunch supporter of the presbyterian church, and a firm adherent of the whig party. His zeal gained him the bitter hatred of his political opponents. 'Of all the party,' says Dr. Houston, 'Lord Ormiston was the most busy, and very zealous in suppressing the rebellion and oppressing the rebels, so that he became universally hated in Scotland, where they called him the curse of Scotland, and when the ladies were at cards, playing the nine of diamonds (commonly called the curse of Scotland), they called it the justice clerk. He was indeed of a hot temper and violent in all his measures' (*Works of James Houston*, 1753, p. 92). Cockburn married, first, Lady Susan, third daughter of John Hamilton, fourth earl of Haddington, by whom he had two sons—John, an energetic agriculturist, and Patrick, an advocate, who married in 1731 Alison Rutherford of Fairnalee [see COCKBURN, ALICIA]. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Patrick Houston, and widow of Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), 478–80; State Papers and Letters addressed to William Carstares (1774), passim; Macky's Memoirs (1733), 224–5; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (1863), i. 380; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.; Gent. Mag. (1735), v. 219.] G. F. R. B.

**COCKBURN, SIR ALEXANDER JAMES EDMUND** (1802–1880), lord chief justice of England, was of an ancient Scotch family. A knight of the name fell at Bannockburn, and his grandson Alexander was a knight and keeper of the great seal of Scotland from 1389 to 1396. In 1595 Sir William Cockburn received a grant of the land and barony of Langton in the county of Berwick, and his son William was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1627. Sir James (1729–1804), sixth baronet, had five sons. The three eldest succeeded in turn to the baronetcy. Sir James, seventh baronet (1771–1852), was a major-general, secretary of state in 1806, and governor of the Bermudas in 1811; the eighth, Sir George (1772–1853) [q. v.], was an admiral; the ninth, Sir William (1773–1858), was dean of York. Alexander, father of the chief justice, was younger brother of the three baronets, and fourth son of the sixth baronet, by his second wife, a niece of George, lord Lyttelton. He was British envoy extraordinary and minister plenipoten-



tiary to the state of Columbia. He married Yolande, daughter of the Vicomte de Vignier. His only son, Alexander James Edmund, was born on 24 Dec. 1802. He was privately educated, both at home and abroad. His mother being a foreigner, both of his sisters marrying Italians, and being himself brought up on the continent, he became a fluent linguist, and was an admirable scholar in French, German, Spanish, and Italian. In 1822 he entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he was a contemporary of the first Lord Lytton. He was distinguished in Latin prose, and in his second year won the prizes for English and Latin exercises. He subsequently gained the English essay prize, and was a prominent speaker in debating societies. In 1825 he became a fellow commoner. In 1829 he took the degree of bachelor of civil law in the first class, and was elected to a fellowship, which he long continued to hold. He was an honorary fellow till his death. He was a candidate for the mastership of Trinity Hall in 1852, when Dr. Geldart was elected, and on Geldart's death in 1877 would have been willing, if he had been elected, to accept the office. Sir Henry Maine, however, was elected. A portrait of Cockburn was presented to the college in June 1876 (L. STEPHEN, *Life of Fawcett*, pp. 113, 132). He had entered at the Middle Temple in 1825, and on 6 Feb. 1829 was called to the bar. Though well known for his cleverness and the associate of Dalling and Bulwer, he was at this time far from industrious. There was then a greater opportunity of establishing a reputation at sessions than now, and Cockburn joined the western circuit and the Devon sessions, which had then a strong bar. It was led by Follett. Here he soon attained a good practice, but he was so little employed in London that he was with difficulty induced to keep his chambers open there at all. In 1832, in collaboration with Mr. Rowe of the western circuit, afterwards knight and recorder of Plymouth, he published a volume of reports of election cases decided in election committees of the House of Commons. The reports, which were of an admirable kind, were found at that moment, just after the reform of 1832, of such importance that they were issued in parts, but not more than one volume was published in all. This brought him a considerable quantity of election petition practice. He received on 26 March 1833 his first parliamentary brief for the sitting members for Coventry, Henry Lytton Bulwer and Edward Ellice, and, led by Sir William Follett, he also appeared in the Lincoln and Dover petitions for the sitting members. All three seats were successfully defended. On 18 July 1834 he was appointed

a member of the commission of inquiry into the state of corporations in England and Wales, and with Messrs. Whitcombe and Rushton he was allotted to report upon the northern midland towns, and Leicester, Warwick, and Nottingham. The reports on Bridgworth, Derby, Newark, Newcastle-under-Lyne, Retford, Stafford, Shrewsbury, and Wenlock, which are the joint work of Cockburn and Rushton, are very full and clear. Those on Coventry, Leicester, Nottingham, and Warwick, which are his and Whitcombe's, and Bewdley, Kidderminster, Newport, Sutton Coldfield, Tamworth, and Walsall, which are his alone, though very impartial, are not so full as those executed with Rushton. The mode in which his work as a commissioner was performed brought him a client in the person of Mr. Joseph Parkes, the chief parliamentary agent of the whig party. In 1835 and 1838 he appeared in election petitions. In 1838 he appeared for the first time as leading counsel in the Taunton election petition. At the same time he was diligent in his attention to his circuit, became recorder of Southampton, and in 1841 was made a queen's counsel by Lord Cottenham. Though of a very distinguished courtesy at all times, he was often a little testy in his advocacy. He appeared to the best advantage when conducting a defence, and in 1843, when Sir William Follett, the solicitor-general, appeared for the crown, was leading counsel for McNaughten, who shot Mr. Drummond, Sir Robert Peel's secretary, and, in spite of the discredit cast on the plea by its employment in the case of Oxford, procured his acquittal on the ground of insanity. His speech, which was made on a Saturday, was reported at the length of ten columns on the following Monday, one reporter only being employed. It occupied the largest space which had till then been supplied by a single hand to one day's newspaper. In the same year he appeared with Sir Cresswell Cresswell against Campbell, the attorney-general, Wilde, the solicitor-general, Dundee, and Phillimore, for his uncle, Dr. Cockburn, the dean of York, in a proceeding against the archbishop of York for illegally depriving the dean by his commissary, Dr. Phillimore, upon a charge of simony. After a three days' argument in the queen's bench the rule for prohibition against the archbishop was made absolute. In 1844 he appeared for its owners in the remarkable case about the racehorse Running Rein. In this case he made a fierce attack on Lord George Bentinck, who had personally prepared all the details of the case for the other side, the owners of Orlando. Lord George wrote to him expostulating and begging that he might be sworn and have an

opportunity of clearing himself, whereupon a day or two afterwards Cockburn withdrew all imputations in court. In 1847 he became a candidate as a liberal reformer for Southampton with Mr. Wilcox. He was elected without a contest, and soon gained the ear of the House of Commons by short speeches on topics of legal reform. The opportunity for distinction soon came. In 1850 the House of Lords passed a vote of censure on the government of Lord John Russell for Lord Palmerston's conduct of the 'Pacifico' dispute with Greece. In the House of Commons Roebuck, member for Sheffield, moved a counter vote of confidence (24 June), and a close division was expected, on which hung the fate of the ministry. Lord Palmerston at first applied to Mr. Crowder, afterwards a justice of the common pleas, to state the points of law for him, and on his refusal committed the task to Cockburn. On the night of 28 June, at the close of the fourth night's debate, Cockburn rose to reply to a long and damaging speech by Mr. Gladstone, and moved the adjournment. He made a fine speech, full of eloquence and sarcasm, and developing the legal argument showed that no redress was obtainable by Don Pacifico in the Greek courts. He proceeded to a general vindication of Lord Palmerston's policy in Naples and Lombardy, and so successfully that, as was said by Sir Robert Peel, who spoke next and for the last time, 'one-half of the treasury benches were left empty, while honourable members ran one after another, tumbling over each other in their haste, to shake hands with the honourable and learned member.' He proceeded to push his success. In the next great debate, not many hours later, he rose and denounced the cruelties practised by the Austrian government upon the Magyar rebels. Accordingly on 12 July he was knighted and made solicitor-general, and when Sir John Romilly was appointed master of the rolls early in 1851 Cockburn succeeded him as attorney-general. He resigned with the rest of the ministry in February 1852, resumed office with them in December, and continued to be Lord Palmerston's attorney-general until November 1856. Meantime he was in the full tide of a prosperous professional career. He conducted the prosecution on behalf of the customs department against the dock companies, and fought before a parliamentary committee the cause of the narrow gauge against Austin and Thesiger, who appeared for the broad gauge system. In June 1852 he led for the defence in Dr. Achilli's libel action against Dr. Newman, which was tried before Lord-chief-justice Campbell. Newman, in his 'Letters on the Present Position

of the Catholics in England,' had spoken of Achilli, who had joined the reformed church, as 'a profligate under a cowl' and 'a scandalous friar.' The defence was a plea that the libel was true, and the evidence in support of this plea lasted for four days. In the end a verdict was given for the plaintiff, and the defendant having obtained a rule for a new trial the litigation was brought to an end. Others of his *causes célèbres* were a suit of the Duke of Manchester's at Kingston; an issue directed by Vice-chancellor Page Wood to be tried at Liverpool in 1855, as to the validity of the will of Mr. R. Gregg Hopwood, which, as executor, the Earl of Sefton propounded; the great Swynfen will case, in which Mrs. Swynfen, the plaintiff, after repudiating a settlement effected on the first trial by her counsel, Sir F. Thesiger, obtained a new trial, which she won, chiefly through the exertions of Mr. Charles Rann Kennedy [q. v.], her counsel. Cockburn also led the prosecution of William Palmer in the Rugeley poisoning case with Edwin James, Q.C., Bodkin, Welsby, and Huddleston. For the defence were Serjeant Shee, Grove, Q.C., Gray, and Kenealy. The case lasted twelve days at the central criminal court, and turned exclusively upon circumstantial evidence. Though far from being the strongest case, Cockburn elected to have Palmer tried on the indictment in Cook's case, and at the end of the case replied without a single note. Chiefly by his advocacy Palmer was convicted and hanged on 14 June 1856. So thorough was Cockburn in his work that in getting up the evidence he had experimented with and studied poisons to a considerable degree. In 1853 he was elected treasurer of the Middle Temple, and in 1854 was appointed recorder of Bristol. During the Crimean war he proved himself a very efficient debater, and his finished advocacy, aided by his powerful and melodious voice, dignified bearing, and keen humour, made him unrivalled at the bar. At length in 1856, after the death of Sir John Jervis on 2 Nov., Cockburn, though loth to abandon his huge professional income, succeeded him as chief justice of the common pleas, and was sworn of the privy council. 'Sir Alexander Cockburn,' writes Lord Campbell in his journal (*HARDCASTLE, Life of Lord Campbell*, ii. 347), 'has frequently declared that he would not accept any judicial appointment, that he would prefer a political office, and that he would rather remain at the bar without office than become a judge.' His next entry continues: 'As I suspected, Cockburn's abjuration of the bench turns out to be only *nolo episcopari*. . . . He is a man of great intellectual ability; he is capable of keen,

though not as yet of continuous application; he is ambitious of fame, and he has very courteous manners both in public and in private.' When Lord Palmerston came into power in 1859, Cockburn was ambitious to receive the great seal, but Lord Campbell becoming chancellor, he succeeded him on 24 June 1859 as lord chief justice of England. In the previous year, upon the death of the dean of York, he had succeeded to the baronetcy. He now, as afterwards on his return from the Geneva arbitration, declined a peerage; but on the latter occasion accepted the grand cross of the Bath.

As an advocate Cockburn's knowledge of the law was not profound; before his death he certainly was a good lawyer. He is said to have acquired his knowledge by sitting on the bench with Mr. Justice Blackburn. In style, however, his charges and considered judgments were masterpieces, and his summing up in the Matlock will case was especially eloquent. He preferred to take an adjournment in order to obtain time to throw his judgments into good form. It was his great pleasure to try all the most notorious cases himself. Thus the motion for a criminal information made by the Earl of Cardigan in the case of *Reg. v. Calthorpe* in order to vindicate his character, the action in 1865 in which Mrs. Ryves sought to prove that she was of the blood royal, the Jamaica rebellion case in 1867, the Roman catholic convent scandal of *Saurin v. Starr* (an action by a nun against the superior of her convent for conspiracy), the prosecution of those concerned in the Clerkenwell explosions in 1867, the second Tichborne trial in 1873, the Wainwright murder in 1875, and the Franconia collision case (*Reg. v. Keyes*) in 1876 all came before him. His charge to the grand jury at the central criminal court on the indictment against Brigadier-general Nelson and Lieutenant Brand for their conduct on Gordon's trial during the Jamaica rebellion occupied six hours in delivery, and was a masterly disquisition upon the whole field of martial law. Subsequently it was published with notes by Mr. Frederick Cockburn. The jury threw out the bill. The trial at bar of Orton or Castro in the court of queen's bench for perjury committed during the trial of the action of ejectment, *Tichborne v. Lushington*, took place before the lord chief justice, Mr. Justice Mellor, and Mr. Justice Lush. Sir John (now Lord) Coleridge and (the present Sir Henry) Hawkins, Q.C., were for the crown, and Dr. Kenealy defended the prisoner. During the trial, which lasted 188 days—the longest except that of Warren Hastings upon record—Dr. Kenealy, who had owed much to

Cockburn's patronage, behaved to the court in the most unprofessional manner, and after the trial labelled the chief justice in his paper, the 'Englishman.' During the whole trial Cockburn assiduously perused his notes of the day night by night, and his charge to the jury occupied eighteen days in delivery, and was afterwards published in 1874 in two volumes of eight hundred pages each with his own corrections. On 23 April 1875 Dr. Kenealy, having been elected for the borough of Stoke, moved for a royal commission to inquire into the conduct of the Tichborne trial, and during the debate Mr. Disraeli, the prime minister, said of Cockburn: 'He is a man of transcendent abilities; his eloquence is remembered in this house, and when he left it to ascend the highest tribunal almost within the realm, he sustained the reputation which he had attained here and in the courts of his country with learning and majesty' (*Hansard*, vol. cccxiii. col. 1598). Shortly after this trial the freedom of the city of London was conferred on the chief justice.

At the same time Cockburn played a conspicuous part in public life. The same overflowing energy which led him to elaborate his judgments perpetually precipitated him into pamphlet controversy or stray publications. He published in 1869 a pamphlet on 'Nationality,' in which he discussed the report of the Nationalisation Commission. He published also a letter of remonstrance to the lord chancellor upon the judges being required to try election petitions; an attack on the then projected Judicature Act, under the title of 'Our Judicial System,' being a letter to Lord-chancellor Hatherly, dated 4 May 1870; a remonstrance on Sir Robert Collier's appointment to the judicial committee of the privy council in 1871; and a letter, dated 10 Dec. 1878, to Lord Penzance, in reply to the latter's animadversion in his judgment in the case of *Combe v. Edwards* upon the conduct of the chief justice and Mr. Justice Mellor in issuing a prohibition against his proceedings as ecclesiastical judge in the case of *Martin v. Mackonochie*.

But his most conspicuous public appearance consisted in representing the British Government under the treaty of Washington at the Alabama arbitration held at Geneva. For this duty his knowledge of international law, his perfect mastery of French, and his courtly demeanour peculiarly fitted him. The American claims were excessive and not very fairly urged, and as he dissented from the award, he explained his reasons in an elaborate report, dated 14 Sept. 1872, and presented to parliament with the award in 1873. He held the British government liable for

the depredations of the Alabama, though on grounds different from those of the other arbitrators, but considered that in the case of the Florida want of due diligence was not sufficiently proved, and that in the case of the Shenandoah no blame attached to the British government at all. The English translation of the Act of Decision was prepared by him, with Mr. C. F. Adams, and after the decision of the majority had been read and signed, he presented his reason for dissenting. In a letter dated 4 Oct. 1872 to Lord Granville, expressing his gratitude for the queen's acknowledgment of his services, he said: 'When I undertook the office of arbitrator I believed that the only question would be whether her majesty's government had by any oversight or omission failed to fulfil the obligation admitted by the treaty of Washington to have been binding on it. When I found that, with a view to a favourable decision on this question, charges involving the honour and good faith of the queen's government and the country were put forward in the pleadings of the United States, and saw plainly that these charges were unfounded and unjust, I thought it my duty not to pass them over in silence.' In 1877 and 1878 he was chairman of the Cambridge University Commission, and he received at various times the degrees of D.C.L. and LL.D. In the summer of 1878, at the Exeter assizes, his health began to fail, and signs appeared of fatty degeneration of the heart. He took relaxation by means of a voyage in his yacht, the *Zouave*, an amusement of which he was very fond, and, having spent the autumn according to his custom at Spa, returned to his duty. In the summer of 1880 he went the south-eastern circuit, and again visited Spa in the autumn. On 18 and 19 Nov. he sat to try special jury causes, on the 20th presided with all his usual brilliancy in the court of crown cases reserved, walked home to his house, 40 Hertford Street, Mayfair, dined, was seized with an attack of *angina pectoris* near midnight, and died in fifteen minutes, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He was buried in his family vault at Kensal Green, attended by a great number of the bench and the bar, all the courts adjourning for the day. At the time of his death he had material in hand, very carefully prepared, for a work on the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius,' which was to have been published in the 'Academy,' and was writing a series of articles on the 'History of the Chase' in the 'Nineteenth Century.' He was at work upon these so late as the afternoon of the day on which he died. In private life he was very fond of society, was a good musician,

an admirable host and *raconteur*, and an equally good listener. He was an intimate friend of Dickens, and a constant attendant at his readings in London. To him Dickens, it is said, used to direct all the best points in each piece (*DOLBY, Dickens as I knew him*, p. 28). He was not a great judge like Parke or St. Leonard's, or an authority on mercantile usagelike Willes; he had not a retentive legal memory, and got up his law very often for the occasion; but his grasp of facts made him an admirable judge at nisi prius, and although he sat for twenty-four years on the bench he never lost interest in the cases before him. His best judgments are those in the Franconia case and in the newspaper libel case *Campbell v. Spottiswoode*, and the law of libel as now laid down is largely his creation. He was a small man, but carried himself so well that he never looked small. Though always kind and courteous he was never garrulous or familiar in court, but stood up for the dignity of his office and took a wide view of the law of contempt of court. He entertained a particular prejudice against the Judicature Act, and restricted its operation as much as possible. The Cockburn baronetcy became extinct on his death.

[*Law Magazine*, 1851, p. 193, and 4th series, vi. 191; *Solicitors' Journal*, 27 Nov. 1880; *Times*, 22 Nov. 1880; *Law Times*, lxx. 68-88; *Academy*, 27 Nov. 1880, p. 383; *Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister*, ii. 30, 113; *Ashley's Life of Palmerston*, i. 224; *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd series, ii. 251, iii. 346.] J. A. H.

**COCKBURN, ALICIA** or **ALISON** (1712?-1794), authoress of the exquisite Scottish lyric, 'I've seen the smiling of fortune beguiling' (printed in the 'Lark,' Edinburgh, 1765), one of the sets of the 'Flowers of the Forest,' was a daughter of Robert Rutherford of Fairnalee, Selkirkshire, and was born about 1710 or 1712. She was distantly related to the mother of Sir Walter Scott, with whom she lived on terms of intimate friendship. In her youth she is said to have been very beautiful, and in a book by Mr. Fairbairn, published at Edinburgh in 1727, entitled 'L'Eloge d'Ecosse et des Dames Ecossoises,' her name appears among a list of the most charming ladies of Edinburgh society. In 1731 she married Patrick Cockburn, advocate (son of Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, lord justice clerk of Scotland) [q. v.], commissioner of the Duke of Hamilton. He died 29 April 1753. She had an only son, a captain of dragoons, who died in 1780. In December 1777 Mrs. Cockburn spent an evening in George Square, the house of Sir Walter Scott's father, and, writing to Dr. Douglas of

Galashiels, describes the future romancist as 'the most extraordinary genius of a boy I ever saw.' The admiration was mutual, for when taken to bed that night the boy told his aunt he liked that lady, and on being asked what lady answered, 'Why, Mrs. Cockburn, for I think she is a virtuoso like myself' (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*). Lockhart prints in the 'Life of Scott' a copy of verses found among his mother's papers, headed 'Lines to Mr. Walter Scott on reading his poem of Guiscard and Matilda,' inscribed to Mrs. Keith of Ravelston, which he supposes to have come 'from the pen of his old admirer, Mrs. Cockburn.' She also wrote lines on Sir Walter Scott's father, printed in the 'Life of Scott.' 'They made,' says Lockhart, 'one among a set of poetical characters which were given as toasts among a few friends, and we must hold them to contain a striking likeness, since the original was recognised as soon as they were read aloud.' Mrs. Cockburn is stated to have cultivated poetry from a very early period, and to have indulged in it to nearly the close of her life, but only comparatively few of her compositions have ever been published. In Stenhouse's notes to Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum' it is stated that she composed the lyric to the air of the 'Flowers of the Forest' at the request of a gentleman, who had heard the air played by a shepherd on a flute while passing through a sequestered glen. According to Sir Walter Scott, 'the occasion of the poem was a calamitous period in Selkirkshire or Ettrick Forest, when no fewer than seven lairds or proprietors, men of ancient family and inheritance, having been engaged in some imprudent speculations, became insolvent in one year.' Burns, in a letter to Thomson in 1793, expresses high admiration of the verses, and his sincerity in doing so is proved by the fact that he had imitated them closely in a poem 'I dreamed I lay,' written in 1776. Mrs. Cockburn met Burns in 1786, and wrote of him, he 'has a most enthusiastic heart of love.' In Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum' two other songs of Mrs. Cockburn are inserted, both to the tune of 'All you ladies now at land;' the one entitled 'A Copy of Verses wrote by Mrs. Cockburn on the back of a picture by Sir Hew Dalrymple,' and the other a drinking song beginning 'All health be round Balcarras board.' During the rebellion of 1745 Mrs. Cockburn was a strong adherent of the government, and wrote a song on the Pretender's manifesto to the tune 'Clout the Caldron.' She is described in the following eulogistic terms by Sir Walter Scott: 'She was one of those persons whose talents for conversation made a stronger impression on

her contemporaries than her writings can be expected to produce. In person and features she somewhat resembled Queen Elizabeth, but the nose was rather more aquiline. She was proud of her auburn hair, which remained unbleached by time even when she was upwards of eighty years old. She maintained the rank in the society of Edinburgh which French women of talents usually do in that of Paris, and in her little parlour used to assemble a very distinguished and accomplished circle, among whom David Hume, John Horne, Lord Monboddo, and many other men of name were frequently to be found. Her evening parties were very frequent, and included society distinguished both for condition and talents. The *petit souper*, which always concluded the evening, was like that of Stella, which she used to quote on the occasion:—

A supper like her mighty self,  
Four nothings on four plates of delf.

But they passed off more gaily than many costlier entertainments. She spoke both wittily and well, and maintained an extensive correspondence, which, if it continues to exist, must contain many things highly curious and interesting. My recollection is that her conversation brought her much nearer to a French woman than to a native of England.' Three letters of Mrs. Cockburn are published in 'Letters of Eminent Persons addressed to David Hume,' edited by J. Hill Burton, 1849. Their frank directness and playful wit indicate that she was with Hume on terms of cordial intimacy, and there are many expressions of warm esteem, notwithstanding a wide divergence from him in her religious views. She died at Edinburgh 22 Nov. 1794, when she was above eighty. 'Even at an age,' says Sir Walter Scott, 'advanced beyond the usual bounds of humanity, she retained a play of imagination and an activity of intellect which must have been attractive and delightful in youth, but were almost preternatural at her period of life.' In her will, an interesting document, confirmed 23 Jan. 1795, she bequeaths to Sir Walter Scott's mother her emerald ring. A letter from a lady to Charles Kilpatrick Sharpe, printed in Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum,' thus describes her: 'She had a pleasing countenance and piqued herself upon always dressing according to her own taste, and not according to the dictates of fashion. Her brown hair never grew grey, and she wore it combed up upon a toupee, no cap, a lace hood tied under her chin, and her sleeves puffed out in the fashion of Queen Elizabeth, which is not uncommon now, but at that time was peculiar to herself.'

[Lockhart's *Life of Scott*; *Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*; Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's *Scots Musical Museum*; *Scots Magazine*, lvi. 735; Chambers's *Biog. Diet. of Eminent Scotsmen*, i. 378-9; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 298-300. Large quotations are given from Mrs. Cockburn's unpublished letters in *Songstresses of Scotland*, i. 52-196.] T. F. H.

**COCKBURN, ARCHIBALD** (*d.* 1722), divine, describes himself as being 'M.A., rector of the parishes of St. Mary Cayon and Christ's Church, Nichola Town, in St. Christopher's.' At the request of the Hon. William Matthew, lieutenant-governor of the Leeward Caribbee Islands, he wrote 'A Philosophical Essay concerning the intermediate State of Blessed Souls,' London, 1722, 8vo, which is curious from the author's profound belief in apparitions. The extracts which Noble professes to give would be highly interesting were they only to be found in the book. Cockburn's portrait was engraved by Gerard Vandergucht.

[Noble's *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 140-1.]  
G. G.

**COCKBURN, CATHARINE** (1679-1749), dramatist and philosophical writer, was born in London on 16 Aug. 1679. Her father was David Trotter, a naval commander, who died during her infancy, leaving a widow, Sarah (Ballenden), with two daughters. Mrs. Trotter, who was connected with noble Scotch families, was left in distress, and received a pension of 20*l.* a year under Queen Anne. Catharine was remarkably precocious. She wrote verses at the age of fourteen, and her first tragedy, 'Agnes de Castro,' was produced at the Theatre Royal in 1695, and published (anonymously) next year. In 1697 she made acquaintance with Congreve, upon whose 'Mourning Bride' she had written some verses; and in 1698 her tragedy of the 'Fatal Friendship' was successfully produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Farquhar sent her his 'Love and a Bottle' 'to stand its trial before one of the fairest of the sex (whom he was accused of affronting) and the best judge.' She contributed to the 'Nine Muses; or Poems written by as many Ladies upon the Death of the late famous John Dryden, Esq.' (1 May 1700); and in the same year her comedy 'Love at a Loss' was written but apparently not acted. Her last play, the 'Revolutions of Sweden,' upon which Congreve had given her some hints, was acted and published in 1706. She had meanwhile studied philosophy. At an early period she had been converted to catholicism, through an intimacy with some distinguished families of that persuasion. She afterwards studied

Locke's essay, and in May 1702 published an anonymous defence of his theories against Thomas Burnet of the Charterhouse [q. v.], repelling the charge of materialism. Locke warmly acknowledged her advocacy, and sent her a present of books. She was still a catholic, and even injured her health by a strict observance of the fasts. Sympathy with Locke and acquaintance with Bishop Burne were not favourable to her faith, and about the beginning of 1707 she returned to the church of England, publishing an explanation of her reasons in the same year. Burnet added a preface, and the book had been shown to Samuel Clarke.

She had received several offers of marriage, and made up her mind to take a clergyman. After rejecting a Mr. Fenn, she was married in the beginning of 1708 to Patrick Cockburn [q. v.], who in the same year became curate of Nayland, Suffolk. He was soon afterwards curate of St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street. On the accession of George I he had scruples about taking the oaths, and maintained himself by teaching in an academy. Having surmounted his scruples, he became minister to an episcopal congregation at Aberdeen in 1726. The lord chancellor, King, then presented him to the living of Long Horsley, near Morpeth. After holding it for some time as an absentee, Bishop Chandler called upon him to reside, and he left Aberdeen to settle in his living in 1737. A growing family with narrow means had forced Mrs. Cockburn to give up literature for some years after her marriage. In 1726 and 1727 she again appeared in defence of Locke against a Dr. Holdsworth. In 1737 she wrote an essay upon moral obligation, for which she could find no publisher. It appeared in August 1743 in the 'History of the Works of the Learned.' Rutherford's 'Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue,' advocating a system of egoistic utilitarianism, brought her once more into the field in a treatise which was published in 1747, with a preface by Warburton. Mrs. Cockburn here accepts and defends the ethical theory of Clarke, and it is not much to the credit of her philosophical acuteness that she does not perceive it to be inconsistent with the theories of her old teacher Locke. She now proposed to publish her works by subscription. Her health was declining, and the death of her husband in his seventy-first year (4 Jan. 1748-9) gave her a fatal shock. She died on 11 May 1749, and was buried by the side of her husband and youngest daughter at Long Horsley.

She was celebrated for beauty in her youth, small in stature, with bright eyes and delicate complexion. Her character was irreproachable. Her plays are: 1. 'Agnes de

Castro,' 1696. 2. 'Fatal Friendship,' 1698. 3. 'Love at a Loss, or most Votes carry it,' 1701; revised as 'The Honourable Deceivers,' but never brought out. 4. 'The Unhappy Penitent,' 1701. 5. 'The Revolution of Sweden,' 1706.

Her philosophical writings are: 1. In defence of Locke. 2. 'A Discourse concerning a Guide in Controversies, in two Letters,' 1707. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Holdsworth,' 1726. 4. 'A Vindication of Mr. Locke's Christian Principles from the injurious imputations of Dr. Holdsworth' (published in posthumous works). 5. 'Remarks upon some Writers in the Controversy concerning the foundations of Moral Duty . . . particularly (E. Law and Warburton . . .) in Works of the Learned,' 1743. 6. 'Remarks upon the Principles . . . of Dr. Rutherford's Essay . . . in vindication of the contrary principles . . . of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke,' 1747. Her collected prose works were published in 1751 by Dr. Birch, with a life. Some of her poems, including the lines upon 'the busts in the Queen's Hermitage,' originally published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for May 1737, will be found in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies,' 1755, i. 228-38.

[Life by Birch prefixed to Works; Biog. Dram.; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 72, 155, 234, 347; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 349, iii. 62.]  
L. S.

**COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE** (1763-1847), general and pamphleteer, eldest son of George Cockburn, by a sister of Admiral Sir Benjamin Caldwell, G.C.B., was born in Dublin in 1763. He was gazetted an ensign in the 1st, afterwards the Grenadier, guards on 9 May 1781, and in the following year went to Gibraltar, where he acted as aide-de-camp to General Eliott during the famous siege. For his services he was promoted captain-lieutenant into the 105th regiment in 1784, and transferred in the following year to the 65th, which was then quartered in Dublin. His new colonel, the Earl of Harrington, took a great fancy to the young man, and instead of letting him go to Canada with the rest of the regiment in June 1785, he kept him at home for recruiting duties, and sent him to study the Prussian autumn manœuvres. In the following years he went to Austria, France, and in 1788 to Spain for the same reason, and in March 1790 he was promoted captain into the 5th (Royal Irish) light dragoons. In the same year he was made major of the Royal Irish Independent Invalids, and in November 1793 was transferred to the 92nd regiment, of which he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy in the following month, and soon after went upon half-pay. In 1797 he was

promoted colonel, and in 1803 major-general, and from 1806 to 1810 he held a command in the northern district. In April 1810 he was appointed to the command of a division in the army of occupation in Sicily, and took charge of Messina, but his tenure of command was not long, and in November, on the news arriving that he had been promoted lieutenant-general, he had to resign. Before that time, however, he had been present at the defeat of Cavaignac's division when it attempted to land in Sicily, but the chief credit of the action is due to the adjutant-general, James Campbell. Cockburn then proceeded to travel about Sicily, and on his return to England published two elaborate volumes with illustrations, which he called 'A Voyage to Cadiz and Gibraltar, up the Mediterranean to Sicily and Malta in 1810 and 1811, including a description of Sicily and the Lipari Islands, and an Excursion in Portugal.' He then settled down at his seat, Shanganah Castle, near Bray, county Wicklow, which he had purchased, and began to devote himself to politics. He began as a violent reformer and an admirer of Cobbett, and erected a column in his grounds in memory of the Reform Bill, which he speedily knocked down when the whigs ceased to please him. In 1821 he was made a K.C.H. by George IV, and in 1837 William IV made him a G.C.H., rather in recognition of his activity as a magistrate than for his military services. In 1843 he published a pamphlet, which was praised at the time, 'A Dissertation on the State of the British Finances,' in which he advocated that bank notes should be issued by government and not the Bank of England, and in 1846 he issued a still more curious one, in which he examined such historical puzzles as Hannibal's passage over the Alps, and the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius,' which he ascribed, on the testimony of Dr. Parr, to Charles Lloyd. In 1821 Cockburn had been promoted general, and when he died at Shanganah Castle, on 18 Aug. 1847, he was fourth general in seniority in the British army.

[Gent. Mag. November 1847, and Cockburn's own pamphlets.] H. M. S.

**COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE** (1772-1853), admiral of the fleet, second son of Sir James Cockburn, bart., was at the age of nine entered as captain's servant on the books of the Resource frigate and afterwards of the William and Mary yacht; he did not really go to sea till 1786, and after serving in the East Indies, Channel, and Mediterranean, was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant on 2 Jan. 1793. In June he was appointed as one of the lieutenants of



the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship off Toulon; in October he was promoted to the command of the Speedy sloop; and on 20 Feb. 1794 was posted to the Meleager frigate, which served as a repeating ship in Hotham's two actions off Toulon, 14 March and 13 July 1795. For the following twelve months the Meleager was employed in the Gulf of Genoa, under the immediate orders of Captain Nelson, whose friendship Cockburn won by his zeal during an irksome period of service. In August 1796 Cockburn was moved into the Minerve, a large frigate lately captured from the French, and on board which Nelson hoisted his broad pennant when, in December 1796, he was sent back from Gibraltar to relieve the garrison of Elba, and to obtain the latest news of the movements of the French and Spanish fleets. On the way up, off Cartagena, on 20 Dec. she captured the Spanish frigate Sabina, commanded by Don Jacobo Stuart, a descendant of the Duke of Berwick [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT], and on her return, passing the Straits of Gibraltar, ran through the Spanish fleet and joined the fleet under Sir John Jervis the day before the battle of Cape St. Vincent (DRINKWATER-BETHUNE, *Narrative of the Battle of Cape St. Vincent*), in which the Minerve was present, though without any active participation. With but a short interval the Minerve, under Cockburn's command, continued in the Mediterranean till the peace, and captured, or assisted in capturing, several of the enemy's privateers and smaller ships of war, and more especially the Succès and Bravoure frigates, which were driven ashore on the coast of Italy, 2 Sept. 1801 (JAMES, *Naval History*, 1860, iii. 79). She returned to England and was paid off in February 1802.

In July 1803 Cockburn was appointed to the Phaeton, which he commanded for the next two years in the East Indies. In July 1806 he was appointed to the Captain, and in March 1808 to the Pompée, in which in September he went out to the West Indies, where in the following February he had an important share in the reduction of Martinique, flying a broad pennant with a captain under him, by the appointment of the commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Cochrane [see BRENTON, EDWARD PELHAM]. He afterwards shifted his pennant to the Belle-Isle, and returned to Europe in charge of the prizes, carrying the captured garrison of Martinique, which he took in the first instance to Quiberon Bay, intending there to exchange them. The French authorities, however, would not give up an equal number, and after a vexatious correspondence Cockburn

quitted the place in disgust and carried the prisoners to Portsmouth. He afterwards commanded the flotilla of gunboats and bomb-vessels which in July and August co-operated with the army in the reduction of Flushing, and in September covered its retreat as it withdrew from the Scheldt. In February 1810 Cockburn was appointed to the Indefatigable and ordered to Quiberon Bay, where on 7 March he landed two agents who had undertaken to effect the escape of the king of Spain, then imprisoned in the castle of Valençay. Cockburn's share in the business was merely to land the agents and wait for their return with the king; but as these men were speedily arrested, Cockburn went back to England. The Indefatigable, with Sir Richard Keats's flag on board, next went to Cadiz, then besieged by the French, against whom Cockburn, in command of the boats of the fleet, rendered important assistance. He was afterwards sent to the Havana, in charge of two Spanish three-deckers, and on his return was, in November 1811, appointed to act as a commissioner in the attempted mediation between Spain and her South American colonies. The Cortes proved impracticable, and the commission returned to England in August 1812. A few days later (12 Aug.) he was advanced to be rear-admiral, and, hoisting his flag on board the Marlborough, was sent to command the squadron before Cadiz. In November, however, in consequence of the war with the United States, he was ordered to proceed to Bermuda, where he was joined by Sir J. B. Warren, the commander-in-chief, and by him was sent with a small squadron to attack the enemy in the Chesapeake. Here the war resolved itself into numerous desultory skirmishes between boats or small landing parties and the American militia. The expedition forced its way up the northern branch of the Chesapeake to the Head of Elk, burning or destroying government stores wherever they were found, and being in almost daily conflict with the enemy, more especially at Havre de Grace, Georgetown, and Frederickstown.

In the following year (1813), after the battle of Bladensburg, 24 Aug., in which Cockburn himself took part, in concert with his friend Major-general Ross, the joint naval and military force entered the city of Washington, virtually without resistance, and retired unmolested, after having destroyed government stores of a value differently estimated at from half a million to three millions sterling. Cockburn was the guiding spirit throughout the campaign, and was actually engaged on most occasions. The

capture of Washington seems to have been entirely suggested and planned by him, and though, from the preponderance of the land forces engaged, the larger share of the credit publicly awarded fell to Ross 'of Bladensburg,' Ross himself, in reporting the success, properly wrote: 'To Rear-admiral Cockburn, who suggested the attack upon Washington, and who accompanied the army, I confess the greatest obligations for his cordial co-operation and advice.' Still co-operating with General Ross, Cockburn, at his special request, accompanied him on his advance against Baltimore, and was with him in the paltry skirmish in which Ross received his death-wound, 12 Sept. During the rest of the year he continued the operations in the Chesapeake in the same desultory but dashing manner, while Sir Alexander Cochrane, with the greater part of the force at his disposal, attempted to carry New Orleans. He was just arranging an expedition against Savannah when, on 25 Feb. 1815, he received intelligence that peace had been concluded. On 2 Jan. he had been nominated a K.C.B., and, being now recalled to England, anchored at Spithead on 4 May, in time to find that war with France had again broken out. He was therefore ordered to hold himself ready for immediate service. It came, but of a nature very different from what he could have expected. He was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Northumberland and convey General Bonaparte to St. Helena. He accordingly went round to Plymouth, whence, with the general on board, he sailed on 8 Aug. On 15 Oct. he arrived at St. Helena, and having landed his prisoner, remained in the twofold character of governor of the island and commander-in-chief of the station, the duties of which posts were rendered extremely irksome by the necessity of unceasing vigilance. In the summer of 1816, however, he was relieved by Sir Hudson Lowe and Sir Pulteney Malcolm, and arrived in England on 1 Aug. He was made G.C.B. on 20 Feb. 1818, and became vice-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, but had no employment till December 1832, when he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American and West India station. His return from that command in February 1836 was the end of his service afloat. He became admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and admiral of the fleet on 1 July 1851. In 1820 he was elected F.R.S. In 1818 he was returned to parliament for Portsmouth, in 1820 for Weobley, in 1826 for Plymouth, and in 1841 for Ripon. He was repeatedly a junior lord of the admiralty, and first naval lord, 1841-6. In April 1827 he was nominated a privy councillor. On

26 Feb. 1852, by the death of his brother James without a son, he succeeded to the baronetcy, a dignity which he enjoyed for only a short time. He died on 19 Aug. 1853, also without a son, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother William, dean of York. He married in 1809 his cousin Mary, daughter of Thomas Cockburn, and left issue one daughter, who married in 1856 Commander J. C. Hoseason.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

**COCKBURN, HENRY THOMAS, LORD COCKBURN** (1779-1854), Scotch judge, was born, probably in Edinburgh, 26 Oct. 1779. His father, successively sheriff of Midlothian, judge admiral, and baron of the Scottish court of exchequer, was a rigid tory, and his mother's sister was the wife of Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, long the tory autocrat of Scotland. At the high school and university of Edinburgh he received an education of which he said in old age, 'We were kept about nine years at two dead languages which we did not learn.' He acknowledges, however, his obligations at the university to Dugald Stewart's lectures on moral philosophy, and to the free discussion of the academic debating societies which he joined, and of one of which Brougham, Francis Horner, and Jeffrey were active members. Cockburn became a zealous whig, and formed a lifelong intimacy with Jeffrey. Admitted in December 1800 to the Faculty of Advocates, in 1806 he was appointed one of the advocates-depute by his tory relatives, the Dundases. He was assured that his acceptance of the office need not involve infidelity to whig principles, but on his exhibition of political independence he was dismissed from it in 1810. In 1811 he married and settled at Bonaly, near Edinburgh, at the northern base of the Pentlands, his new home consisting of 'a few square yards and a scarcely habitable farmhouse.' His whiggism prevented official preferment, but he soon shared with Jeffrey the leadership of the Scottish bar. Cockburn shone in criminal cases, especially as counsel for the defence. He retained his Scottish accent, and was fond of Scotch allusions. His manner was extremely homely, and he spoke with an air of sincerity which gave him a singular influence over Scottish juries. In 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' Lockhart has given a graphic description of Cockburn's early forensic style and its contrast to Jeffrey's. One of the most effective of his speeches was that in which he opened the defence for Stuart of Dunearn, tried (10 June 1822) for killing Sir Alexander

Boswell [q. v.] in a duel. Sir James Mackintosh said of it in the House of Commons that it 'had not been surpassed in the whole range of ancient or modern forensic eloquence.'

After 1815 Cockburn was engaged as counsel for the defence of prisoners accused of political offences, and was a prominent speaker at whig public meetings. He also advocated the extension of the parliamentary and municipal franchises of Edinburgh in the following pamphlets: (1) 'A Letter to the Inhabitants of Edinburgh on the New Police Bill,' 1822; (2) 'Considerations submitted to the Householders of Edinburgh on the State of their Representation in Parliament,' 1823; (3) 'An Explanation of the State of the Case of the Edinburgh Representation in Parliament,' 1826. They were issued anonymously, but on the flyleaf of each of them in the library of the British Museum appears the statement, in Cockburn's handwriting, 'Written by me, H. C.' Another pamphlet of Cockburn's similarly acknowledged by him is entitled 'Observations on the Mode of Choosing Juries in Scotland,' 1822, a protest against the now long-abolished practice which allowed the judge in a criminal case to select at his pleasure from the jury-lists jurors who were to try it. To the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1824 he contributed the article, 'Office of Lord Advocate of Scotland,' objecting to that official's combination of the functions of an English home secretary with those of an English attorney-general. An article, 'Criminal Law of Scotland,' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1825, enforced the same view, which was virtually adopted by the legislature sixty years later. He contributed another article on the Scottish poor laws in October 1824. In 1825 he presided at the Edinburgh banquet (5 April) to Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham [q. v.]

In the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1830 Cockburn wrote upon 'Scottish Judicial Reforms: the Law of England and Scotland,' and in the October number a trenchant article on 'The Parliamentary Representation of Scotland.' On the formation of the Grey ministry in the following December he was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland, Jeffrey becoming lord advocate, and he was summoned to London the same month to confer with a committee of the whig cabinet upon a measure of Scottish parliamentary reform. During a second visit to London in September 1831 the draft, mainly Cockburn's handiwork, of the first Scotch Reform Bill was completed. In 1831 he was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow in preference to Joseph Hume and John Gibson Lockhart, delivering his inaugural address 6 Jan. 1832. In 1833, the votes

of the four 'nations' being equally divided between himself and Sir Daniel Sandford, the professor of Greek, he gave his casting vote in favour of his own re-election, explaining his reasons for the step (see his *Journal*, i. 55) in a printed 'Letter by the late Rector of the University of Glasgow to the Electors, November 1833.' In November 1834 he was appointed, as Lord Cockburn, one of the judges of the court of session, and in 1837 he became a lord of justiciary. As a judge he was more eminent in criminal than in civil cases, having been always somewhat deficient in a technical knowledge of the law. His decisions in civil cases were therefore often reversed by his brethren, but often, too, confirmed on appeal, by the House of Lords, a result said to have been due to the 'utterly untechnical character of his mind, which made his exceptionally terse and lucid judgments read in the eyes of a foreign lawyer with a force not due to their intrinsic merits' (*North British Review* for November 1856, art. 'Cockburn's Memorials'). He strenuously co-operated with some of his whig brethren in judicially upholding those claims of the Scottish kirk to independence of the state which, repelled by a majority of the judges of the court of session and rejected by parliament, led to the disruption of 1843 and the formation of a free kirk of Scotland. Apparently his one contribution during his judgeship to the 'Edinburgh Review' was the article in the number for January 1846, 'Scottish Criminal Jurisprudence and Procedure.' In 1852 appeared, in two volumes, his agreeable and sympathetic work, 'The Life of Lord Jeffrey, with Selections from his Correspondence,' a second edition of which was called for immediately. Cockburn's last appearance in print, made a few weeks before his death, was as the writer of letters in a local newspaper, suggesting a scheme for the architectural improvement of Edinburgh. He was fond of protesting against such acts of vandalism and projects for defacing the Scottish capital as are chronicled in his 'Letter to the Lord Provost on the best ways of Spoiling the Beauty of Edinburgh' (reprinted as an appendix to his 'Journal'). One of its chief modern educational institutions, the Edinburgh Academy, was (in or about 1823) projected by Cockburn in conjunction with Leonard Horner, and its citizens have given his name to the most picturesque of the streets built in Edinburgh since his death. Cockburn died 26 April 1854 at Bonaly, the house and grounds of which he had greatly improved, extended, and embellished, and he was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh, near the grave of his friend, Lord Jeffrey. He was below

the middle height, with a handsome and intellectual face, fond of outdoor exercises, and a devoted lover of nature. Among friends he was a delightful companion, and his general unconventionality and genial familiarity with his countrymen of every class contributed to make him one of the most personally popular of Scotchmen. On hearing of his death, a few weeks after that of John Wilson, 'Christopher North,' Carlyle wrote of him in his 'Journal' as 'in all respects the converse or contrast of Wilson; rustic Scotch sense, sincerity and humour, all of the practical Scotch type. . . . Cockburn, small, solid, and genuine, was by much the wholesomer product; a bright, cheery-voiced, hazel-eyed man; a Scotch dialect with plenty of good logic in it, and of practical sagacity; veracious, too. A gentleman, I should say, and perfectly in the Scotch type, perhaps the very last of that peculiar species' (FROUDE, *Thomas Carlyle, a History of his Life in London*, ii. 158). In 1856 appeared Cockburn's posthumous volume of 'Memorials of his Time,' containing his autobiography up to his appointment to the solicitor-generalship, interspersed with sketches of Scottish social and political history, and with characteristic anecdotes of Edinburgh notables. Its graphic sketches of men and manners were accompanied by reflections on the social changes which Cockburn had witnessed in Scotland and Edinburgh, and the volume was very successful. In some strictures on it, above all in those contained in an article in the 'Law Review and Magazine' for August and November 1856, then generally attributed to Brougham, Cockburn's veracity was seriously impugned. It was successfully defended in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1857 in an article, 'Scottish Lawyers and English Critics,' which also gave an interesting description of Cockburn's personal appearance, habits, and peculiarities, with an excellent estimate of his character and career. In 1874 was issued in two volumes Cockburn's 'Journal . . . 1831-44,' a work resembling the 'Memorials,' of which it is a continuation, though its interest, if the same in kind, is less in degree. Among its contents is a valuable contemporary record of the development of the strife which issued in the disruption of the Scottish kirk. A number of letters of Cockburn's on Scotch politics and law reform, addressed to a Scotch whig M.P., and latterly a minor minister and government official, are published in a volume of 'Letters chiefly connected with the affairs of Scotland from Henry Cockburn to T. F. Kennedy, M.P., with other Letters from eminent persons during the same period, 1818-1852' (1874). The copy in the British Mu-

seum Library of 'The Chronicle of the City' (by Douglas Cheape), a squib produced by the Edinburgh election of May 1834, when Sir John, afterwards Lord, Campbell was returned, contains explanatory manuscript notes by Cockburn. The publication of an edition of 'Lord Cockburn's Works,' begun at Edinburgh in 1872, stopped with the reissue of the 'Life of Jeffrey' and the 'Memorials.'

[Cockburn's writings, especially the Memorials and the Journal; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh; authorities cited.] F. E.

**COCKBURN, JAMES** (*n.* 1783), colonel 35th foot, commandant at St. Eustatius in 1781, was second son of Dr. James Cockburn, and grandson of Dr. William Cockburn [q. v.], physician-general to the British army in the Duke of Marlborough's campaigns. During a long and meritorious service of thirty-six years, mostly in the 35th foot, of which he was adjutant from 1757 to 1772, he was several times wounded, and fought under Wolfe at Quebec, in the subsequent conquest of Canada, and in the American campaigns of 1775-6, including the battles of Bunker's Hill and White Plains. He was in command at St. Eustatius when that island, garrisoned by detachments of the 13th and 16th foot and a few artillery, was surprised and captured by a small French naval squadron on 26 Nov. 1781. For this he was tried by a general court-martial, held at the Horse Guards 31 May 1783, which sentenced him to be cashiered. He died soon afterwards. Cockburn married Lætitia Little, heiress of the ancient Irish houses of Rossiter and Devereux, and by her had several children. His eldest son, William, succeeded his uncle in the baronetcy and estates of Cockburn of Cockburn and Ryslaw, Berwickshire, and served with distinction in the army in India [see COCKBURN, SIR WILLIAM, lieutenant-general].

Printed copies of the court-martial proceedings, one edition with numerous notes (London 1783), will be found in the British Museum Library. The Egerton MSS. also contain two letters, one from Cockburn to Brigadier Christie announcing the capture of St. Eustatius, and the other from Mrs. Lætitia Cockburn, dated Greenwich, 18 March 1781, to General Vaughan, thanking him for having appointed her husband to the post of quartermaster-general (in the West Indies), an appointment he appears never to have taken up.

[Burke's Baronetage; British Museum Catalogues.] H. M. C.

**COCKBURN, JAMES PATTISON** (1779?-1847), major-general royal artillery, was born about 1779. He entered the Royal

Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, 19 March 1793, and passed out, as a second lieutenant royal artillery, 2 March 1795, the dates of his subsequent commissions being as follows:—First lieutenant 1803, captain 1806, brevet-major 1814, lieutenant-colonel 1825, brevet-colonel 1837, major-general 9 Nov. 1846. He served at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, in the expedition which was sent against Manilla in 1798, but recalled when on its passage owing to the threatening aspect of affairs in the Carnatic, and also at the siege and capture of Copenhagen in 1807. He held the post of director of the Royal Laboratory, Woolwich, from 10 Oct. 1838 to 31 Dec. 1846. As a cadet Cockburn had been a pupil of Paul Sandby, royal academician (who was many years professor of landscape-drawing at the Royal Military Academy), and became a very accomplished artist. During periods of leave from Malta and Woolwich, where he was stationed after the peace, he executed many drawings of continental scenery, which were engraved and published under the titles of 'Swiss Scenery' (London, 1820); 'Views of the Valley of Aosta' (London, 1822); 'Views to illustrate the Simplon Route' (London, 1822); 'Views to illustrate the Mont Cenis Route' (London, 1822). These drawings supplied the continental 'scenes' for illustrated editions, annuals, and similar works of various descriptions for long afterwards. He also executed the landscapes in Professor T. L. Donaldson's fine work 'Pompeii Illustrated' (London, 1829), which from a preface by the artist appear to have been executed in 1819. A notice in Spohr's 'Autobiography,' quoted in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd series, viii. 309, suggests that Cockburn was in the habit of using the camera lucida to insure exactness of landscape detail.

Cockburn, who had long been in feeble health, died at his residence, Woolwich Common, 10 March 1847.

[Kane's Lists of Officers R. Art. (revised ed. 1869); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. new series, xxvii. 350.] H. M. C.

**COCKBURN, JOHN, D.D. (1652-1729),** Scottish divine, son of John Cockburn, a gentleman of some estate in the north of Scotland, who married a sister of Patrick Scougall of Salton, afterwards bishop of Aberdeen, was born on 20 April 1652. In 1666 he was entered at Edinburgh University, but was taken thence by his uncle the bishop, and entered in November 1668 at King's College, Aberdeen, as 'Joh. Cobron, Edinb.,' pursuing his studies under Scougall's eye, and graduating A.M. on 20 June 1671. In 1673 he became

tutor to Lord Keith, son of George, earl Marischall, and remained in this situation till 1675, when he was ordained by his uncle, who presented him on 14 Feb. 1676 to the living of Udny, Aberdeenshire. He was instituted on 21 (or 31) May, but not without 'great tumult,' the laird of Udny claiming the right to present. In the following August (before the 15th) his cousin Cockburn, laird of Langton, Berwickshire (a presbyterian whom the bishop of Edinburgh had much difficulty in getting to present any 'orderly person'), presented him to the living of Langton, but he did not accept. He was translated from Udny to Old Deer (a parish partly in Aberdeenshire, partly in Banffshire), between 10 Aug. and 7 Sept. 1681, on the presentation of George, earl Marischall. On 31 Aug. the Test Act was passed, compelling the holders of all offices, civil and ecclesiastical, to swear adherence to the confession of faith of 1560, and to pledge themselves to support the existing government of church and state. Cockburn refused the test (of which his uncle the bishop was one of the strongest opponents), but early next year (1682) he complied with the act, being among the last of the clergy of Aberdeen diocese to do so. On 13 June 1683 he was translated to the living of Ormiston, Haddingtonshire, of which Sir A. Cockburn was patron. This living had been vacant since the deprivation of John Sinclair in December 1682 for refusing the test. During his occupancy Cockburn, though assiduous in the duties of his charge, got into many difficulties. He was obnoxious to the presbyterians, and could not until 25 Nov. get any of his parishioners to act as elders and 'keep session with him.' Wodrow states that the Scottish bishops issued blank warrants to their clergy for the appointment of elders, leaving them to fill in the names of men who, it was known, would not serve, for the purpose of mulcting them in the courts. As a specimen he prints a warrant from John Patterson, bishop of Edinburgh, to Cockburn, dated 20 May 1685, which had never been filled up. Cockburn's first literary enterprise was a spirited project of a monthly magazine of literature; but the first number (for January 1688) contained passages unpalatable to members of the Roman catholic church, which was now tolerated by the king's proclamation, and the publication was stopped. Nevertheless Cockburn was not prepared to transfer his allegiance to William of Orange. In August 1689 he was 'cited before the privie councill at the desyre of some within the paroch, to witt, Alexander Wight and Alexander Ramsay, for not reading the proclamation which forfaulted King James.'

This he should have done on 21 April. The privy council deprived him on 29 Aug., and he lay in prison 'upwards of half a year.' On his release he bade farewell to his native land; indeed, he is said to have been banished, and went to London, which he was obliged to leave 'for writing of pamphlets.' He crossed to France and attended the court of King James at St. Germain; but here he was importuned to change his religion, and declining to do so was sent off as a dangerous man. From France he proceeded to Rotterdam, where, according to the account of his representatives, he 'set on foot' the English episcopal church. Steven says there was no stated minister of the church of England at Rotterdam from 1656 till 1700. It is possible that Cockburn started the movement for erecting St. Mary's English church (of which the records date from 1699). He seems to have been in London in 1697, and had by this time got the degree of D.D.; he returned to Rotterdam early in 1698. From Rotterdam he removed to Amsterdam, where he was appointed by Henry Compton, bishop of London, English episcopal chaplain in 1698 (after April). In 1708 he obtained from the burgomasters for the English chaplain the privilege of celebrating marriages according to the English form. He left Amsterdam in 1709, and during the next five years he was probably in London. The account of his representatives is that 'upon the troubles of those times ceasing by the revolution taking place' he had been presented to two livings in Somersetshire. But it must have been after swearing allegiance to Anne that he obtained these preferments. As he was 'preparing to take up his residence at one of them,' the vicarage of Northolt, Middlesex (then called Northall), fell vacant, and at the instance of Queen Anne, Robinson, bishop of London, the patron, presented Cockburn, somewhat unwillingly, on 8 June 1714. He was for some time kept out of the house and, as he complains, otherwise injured by the representatives of Alston, the deceased vicar. Anne designed him as one of the bishops for the American colonies, had the scheme of an episcopate for America been carried out. As a parish clergyman Cockburn was business-like and diligent, compiling in a register (begun 22 April 1715, 'on which day there hapned a Totall Eclipse of ye Sun') a very exact account of the state and history of the parish; and providing during his life for the education of ten boys and six girls of his parishioners. His efforts were not seconded as he expected. He died on 20 Nov. 1729, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's, Northolt. He married first, on 15 Nov. 1677, a daughter

of Alexander Gairden or Garden, minister of Forgue, and sister of James Garden, D.D., professor of divinity, and of George Garden, D.D., minister at Aberdeen, and had by her nine children, of whom Patrick [q. v.] was the eldest (a daughter Marie was baptised on 3 Dec. 1681 at Old Deer); secondly, during his residence abroad, he married a daughter of Sir J. Littlepage of Buckinghamshire, and had by her also nine children (a daughter Esther was buried on 14 March 1728 at Northolt).

He published: 1. 'Jacob's Vow,' Edin. 1686, 8vo (Scott). 2. 'Bibliotheca Universalis, or an Historical Account of Books and Transactions of the Learned World begun Anno Dom. M.D.C.LXXXVIII.' Edin. 1688, 12mo (published about 20 Jan.; the first and only number of a magazine which was to be issued monthly, and to consist of six duodecimo sheets at the price of sevenpence; Cockburn had got a license from the privy council, but for the reason stated above the license was recalled on 13 March by the chancellor, the Earl of Perth, who said 'he would cause his own churchmen do it better'). 3. 'Eight Sermons,' &c., Edin. 1691, 8vo (dedicated to the Faculty of Advocates; some were preached in St. Giles', Edinburgh, and one before the clergy at Dalkeith). 4. 'An Enquiry into the Nature, Necessity, and Evidence of Christian Faith,' pt. i. 1696, 8vo (by J. C., D.D.); pt. ii. 1697, 8vo; 2nd ed., both parts, 1699, 8vo; a third part was intended. 5. 'Fifteen Sermons,' &c., 1697, 8vo (includes the contents of No. 3). 6. 'Bourignianism detected . . . Narrative I,' 1698, 4to. 7. Ditto, 'Narrative II,' 1698, 4to. 8. 'A Letter . . . giving an Account, why the other Narratives . . . are not yet published,' &c., 1698, 4to (Cockburn was led to examine the tenets of Anthoinette Bourignon, of whom he gives some interesting particulars, both from his residence in Holland and from the fact that his brothers-in-law were promulgating them in Scotland; George Garden, in his 'Apology for M. Antonia Bourignon,' 1699, 8vo, twits Cockburn with a former leaning to writings of a kindred spirit, instancing those of his cousin, Henry Scougall). 9. 'Right Notions of God and Religion,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 10. 'The Dignity and Duty of a Married State,' 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. n. d. (sermon at Amsterdam from Heb. xiii. 4, on occasion of the first marriage celebrated in the English form). 11. 'A Discourse of Self-murder,' 1716, 8vo. 12. 'Answers to Queries concerning some important points of Religion,' &c., 1717, 8vo (against Hoadly). 13. 'A . . . Review of the Bishop of Bangor's Sermon,' &c., 1718, 8vo. 14. 'An History and Examination of Duels,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 15. 'A Specimen of

some free and impartial Remarks on publick Affairs and particular Persons, especially relating to Scotland, occasioned by Dr. Burnet's "History of his own Times" [1724], 8vo (Cockburn was at one time intimate with Burnet, who had succeeded Patrick Scougall at Salton; he gives an account of Burnet's antecedents and early training, and traverses Burnet's statement of the proceedings against him (Burnet) in 1665). 16. 'A Defence of Dr. Cockburn against . . . A Vindication of the late Bishop Burnet . . .' 1724, 8vo. Also seven separate sermons, including a funeral sermon for Bishop Compton, 1713, 4to. Cockburn 'left behind him divers manuscripts which he intended for the press, but these since his death have been mislaid and lost.'

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 301, iii. 617, 620; A View of the Court of St. Germain, 1696, p. 15; Fountainhall's *Decisions*, 1759, i. 502; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* 1824; Wodrow's *Hist. Ch. of Scotland*, 1829, iii. 361, iv. 178; Steven's *Hist. Scottish Ch. at Rotterdam*, 1832, pp. 282, 326; Grub's *Ecl. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, iii. 224, 270, 300, 339; Abbot's *Lit. Doctrine of a Future Life* appended to *Alger's Crit. Hist.* 1864, p. 823, No. 3487; Manuscript Biography of Cockburn in Register Book at Northolt, communicated by Rev. D. H. Gordon; Extracts from University Records of Edinburgh and Aberdeen, and from Parochial and Presbytery Records of Old Deer, Ellon Presbytery, Langton and Ormiston, communicated by their custodians; information from Rev. St. J. F. Michell, Rotterdam.] A. G.

**COCKBURN, PATRICK** (1678-1749), Scottish divine, eldest son of John Cockburn, D.D. [q. v.], was born in 1678 at Udny, Aberdeenshire. It is not known whether he accompanied his father to France as a child, or where he was educated, but he was in Holland in 1705, for on 17 Aug. he received the degree of M.A. from the Edinburgh University, he being then 'in Batavia agens.' Early in 1708 he married Catharine Trotter [see **COCKBURN, CATHARINE**], and is said to have shortly afterwards obtained the perpetual curacy of Nayland, Suffolk, but he was probably only a temporary curate-in-charge. He went to Nayland in June 1708. The sole reference to him in the Nayland registers is the entry of the baptism on 13 April 1712 of 'Mary, daughter of Patrick Cockburn, curate, and Catharine his wife.' From Nayland he removed to London, where he was curate at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, but soon lost this employment through refusing the oath of abjuration in 1714 (he is not mentioned in the list at the end of Kettlewell's 'Life,' 1718, 8vo). For a time he made a scanty living by teaching Latin at a school in Chancery Lane. On 29 Nov. 1726

(having taken the oath) he was appointed minister of St. Paul's episcopal chapel, Aberdeen (erected 1722). He resigned this incumbency on 1 June 1739. Soon after his Aberdeen settlement he had been preferred to the vicarage of Long Horsley, Northumberland, but did not reside until compelled to do so in 1737. He died on 4 Jan. 1748-9, and was buried on 7 Jan. at Long Horsley. He published: 1. 'A Penitential Office,' &c., 1721, 8vo. 2. 'The Duty and Benefit of Praying for our Governors,' &c., 1728, 8vo (sermon from 1 Tim. ii. 1-4, on accession of George II). 3. 'The Lawfulness and Duty of Praying for our present King and Governor,' &c., 1735, 8vo (in reply to a pamphlet criticising No. 2; there were later pamphlets in the controversy, which Cockburn does not seem to have answered). 4. 'An Enquiry into the Truth and Certainty of the Mosaic Deluge,' &c., 1750, 8vo (defends the universality of the flood). He published also, according to Birch, in the 'Weekly Miscellany,' a 'defence of prime ministers in the character of Joseph.' But Cockburn's chief service to literature was his edition (the 6th) in 1726, 8vo, of Henry Scougall's 'Life of God in the Soul of Man,' with brief preface, dated from St. John's, Clerkenwell, and the addition of Scougall's 'Nine Discourses' (all, but two, previously unprinted) and the funeral sermon by George Garden, D.D. (then first printed), of much moment for Scougall's biography. Garden was Cockburn's uncle, and Scougall his father's first cousin. Cockburn's edition was reprinted, 1735, 8vo, 'the second edition.'

[Birch's *Life of Catharine Cockburn*, prefixed to her Works, 1751, i. xxxiii sq.; also Works, ii. 206; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* 1824; Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, 1873, vol. ii.; information from the late David Laing, from Rev. S. Clark, of St. Paul's Chapel, Aberdeen, and from the vicars (in 1873) of Nayland and Long Horsley.] A. G.

**COCKBURN, WILLIAM or PIERS** (d. 1529), a renowned border freebooter, resided at the old square tower of Henderland, of which there are still some vestiges, near the mouth of the river Megget, which falls into St. Mary's Loch in Selkirkshire. According to Bishop Lesley, Cockburn of Henderland and Adam Scott of Tushielaw, called the king of thieves, were brought before a great convention of the lords with the king at Edinburgh on 10 May 1529, and having been convicted of theft, reset, and maintenance of thieves, slaughter, and other crimes, were beheaded, and their heads fixed upon the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. Another account



states that Cockburn was surprised by James V while sitting at dinner, and hanged over the gate of his own tower. The latter version harmonises better with the exquisitely pathetic ballad 'The Border Widow's Lament,' which is founded on the circumstances attending his death, and in which his widow narrates:—

I took his body on my back,  
And whiles I gaed and whiles I sat  
I digged a grave and laid him in,  
And happed him with the sod sae green.

According to Sir Walter Scott the ballad was long current in Ettrick. The wife of Cockburn on learning his capture is stated to have retreated into the recesses of the Dowglen, to a place still pointed out as the Lady's Seat, where amid the roar of the foaming cataract she strove to drown the sounds attending his execution. At a spot called the Chapel Knowe, lately enclosed and planted, the grave of Cockburn is still pointed out, marked with a slab sculptured with armorial bearings, and having an inscription, now legible with difficulty: 'Here lyes Perys of Cockburne and hys wyfe Mariory.'

[Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland (Bannatyne Club), 1830, pp. 141-2; Sir Walter Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border; Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland, under 'Henderland.']

T. F. H.

**COCKBURN, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1669-1739), physician, was second son of Sir William Cockburn, baronet, of Ryslaw and Cockburn. He proceeded M.A. at Edinburgh. His name occurs in the register of the university of Leyden as a student of medicine under date 29 May 1691, he being then in his twenty-third year. He probably took his M.D. degree at Leyden. On 2 April 1694 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London (he never got promotion in the college hierarchy), and about the same time was appointed physician to the fleet. His first book, 'Economia Corporis Animalis,' was published the year after. It was a sort of scheme of general pathology, or first principles of physic. In 1696 he brought out a small work on the 'Nature and Cure of Distempers of Seafaring People, with Observations on the Diet of Seamen in H.M.'s Navy.' This was a record of his two years' experience as ship's doctor on the home station. Among other things, it points out that chills are due to the suppression of the perspiration, and it contains remarks on the cause of scurvy: the 'boatswain's favourites,' he points out, suffered much more from scurvy than the men set to do the hard work, a diet of salt beef and pork requiring active exercise to carry it off. He had no notion, how-

ever, of the importance of succulent vegetables in the victualling. Scurvy was not effectually banished from the fleet until Blane's rules of victualling in 1795, and Cockburn was inclined to despise the ignorance of those who, 'at the name of scurvy, fly to scurvy-grass, water-cresses, and horse-radishes, but to what advantage may be easily understood by our foregoing theory.' He was sensible enough to see that land-scurvy, which the dogmatists of the 'scorbutic constitution' discovered under many guises, 'is not so very frequent as it is commonly imagined, and that so-called cases of it are something else.'

Through his connection with the fleet Cockburn was able to introduce his secret remedy for dysentery, which made his fortune. The account given (pamphlet on a 'Medicine against Looseness,' by La Touche, 1757) is that in July 1796 he was dining on board one of the ships in the company of Lord Berkeley of Stratton, when, after some compliments to him, it was remarked that 'there was nothing farther wanting but a better method of curing fluxes.' Cockburn replied that he thought he could be of use. The trial was made next day upon seventy patients on board the Sandwich, and proved brilliantly successful. The result was reported to the admiralty board by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, who was directed to purchase a quantity of the electuary for the use of the Mediterranean squadron. Cockburn supplied the fleet with his electuary for forty years, and it was probably in use also in the army on foreign service. William III conveyed his thanks to the inventor for a benefit of national importance, and Louis XIV in 1698 was in treaty, through his ambassador in London, for the purchase of the secret for use in the French fleet, when war broke out and put an end to the negotiations. Its fame brought him crowds of private patients suffering with fluxes of various kinds. In the long list of electuaries given in Cooley's 'Cyclopædia' there is none bearing Cockburn's name, and it does not appear that the composition of it was made public; but it is almost certain that it was not a preparation of ipecacuanha, or the ordinary 'dysenteric root,' for we know that Cockburn, like many of his contemporaries, had lost faith in that remedy.

The date of his settling in London as a physician is not known exactly. He seems to have kept his connection with the navy for many years, and in 1731 he became physician to Greenwich Hospital. On the title-page of a pamphlet published after his death with the object of keeping up the sale of the secret remedy he is described as 'late of St. James's

Street.' When Swift came to London in September 1710, on his three years' visit chronicled in the 'Journal to Stella,' the first of his many recorded dinners was with Dr. Cockburn. The latter is often mentioned in the 'Journal,' once as 'honest Dr. Cockburn,' and another time as having 'generally such a parcel of Scots with him.' Although Swift was more in the company of Drs. Freind, Arbuthnot, and Garth, than of Cockburn, it was the latter whom he chose as his medical adviser. He was in large practice, some of it brought to him by the secret remedy for fluxes, and some of it doubtless by his other writings (in which the treatment was also vaguely given at first), on the 'Lues venerea,' and on the 'Symptoms, Nature, and Cure of a Gonorrhoea.' The latter was well thought of, went through four editions, and was translated abroad. In the same class of writings was his 'Account of the Nature and Cure of Looseness,' 2nd ed. 1710. In 1699 he contributed a paper on the 'Operation of a Blister' to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' of which he became fellow. His other writings were pamphlets connected more or less directly with his secret remedy. One of these, 'The Present Uncertainty in the Knowledge of Medicines,' 1703, was a letter to the physicians in the commission for sick and wounded seamen, in which he remonstrates with them for their dogmatic narrowness of view. Another on 'The Danger of Improving Physick,' 1730, is a well-written rejoinder to the 'cabal' of academical physicians, who opposed him on account of his secret remedy, and particularly to Dr. Freind, who had turned against him in his 'History of Physick' (1725) after being on good terms with him for twenty years. 'The most learned physicians,' he says, 'are always most subject to obloquy, on account of their superior knowledge and discoveries.'

Cockburn was twice married: first, in 1698, to Mary de Baudisson, widow, who died on 5 July 1728, aged 64; and again on 5 April 1729 to Lady Mary Fielding, eldest daughter of Basil, fourth earl of Denbigh. According to the contemporary gossip, he found the latter, who was his patient, in tears at the prospect of having to leave London owing to her reduced circumstances; whereupon the doctor said, 'Madam, if fifty thousand pounds and the heart of an old man will console you, they are at your service.' Cockburn is described as 'an old, very rich quack,' and the lady as 'very ugly.' He died ten years after (November 1739), aged 70, and was buried in the middle aisle of Westminster Abbey.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 2nd ed. 1878; authorities referred to in the text.] C. C.

VOL. XI.

COCKBURN, SIR WILLIAM (1768-1835), lieutenant-general, only son of Colonel James Cockburn (*A.* 1783) [q. v.], who was wounded by the side of Wolfe at the battle of Quebec, and afterwards became quartermaster-general of the forces, was, to quote the obituary notice in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' born 'in a camp' in 1768. About his family and the baronetcy which he afterwards assumed as fifth baronet of Ryslaw and Cockburn, there is much doubt (see FOSTER's *Baronetage*, 'Chaos'), but he certainly entered the army as an ensign in the 37th regiment in 1778, when a mere boy. He was promoted lieutenant in 1779, and after serving through the latter part of the American war became captain in the 92nd on 27 April 1783. His regiment was disbanded at the end of the war, and he went on half-pay until 1790, when he received a company in the 73rd regiment, which was then in India. He served through the last campaigns of the first Mysore war in the western army, under Sir Robert Abercromby [q. v.], and when the two armies met before Seringapatam he was appointed acting engineer, and made a valuable survey of the ground, which was afterwards published. He was promoted major in 1794 and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1798, and in 1802 he returned to England, and exchanged to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 4th regiment. In 1804 he was appointed inspecting field officer of volunteers in Ireland, and was promoted colonel on 25 April 1808, and major-general on 4 June 1811. In 1813 he was appointed inspecting general officer for the Severn district, and on 19 July 1821 he was promoted lieutenant-general. On 19 March 1835 he died at his house in Lansdowne Crescent, Bath, aged 67. In the latter years of his life he was a prominent supporter of all the local charities of Bath, and was particularly active in founding the Society for the Relief of Occasional Distress, which had been projected by Lady Elizabeth King.

[Gent. Mag. June 1835; notice by the Rev. Richard Warner in the Bath Chronicle, March 1835; and for his baronetcy, Foster's *Baronetage*, 'Chaos.'] H. M. S.

COCKER, EDWARD (1631-1675), arithmetician, was born late in 1631, as shown by two dated portraits (1657, æt. 26; 1660, æt. 28). A passage under 'Norfolk' in 'Cocker's English Dictionary,' 2nd ed. 1715, cited to show that he was a Norfolk man, was added forty years after his death, and has no special reference to a particular county. He was probably one of the Northamptonshire Cockers. In 1657 he was living 'on the south side of St. Paul's Churchyard, over

against St. Paul's Chain . . . where he taught the art of writing and arithmetick in an extraordinary manner.' In 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. temp. Chas. II) a warrant was issued to pay 'Edward Cocker, scrivener and engraver, 150*l.* as a gift.' His advertisements in 'The Newes,' September and October 1664, set forth that he is starting at Michaelmas a public school for writing and arithmetic, and takes in boarders, near St. Paul's. The last leaf of his 'London Writing Master' shows he was living in 'Gutter Lane, near Cheapside,' in 1665. Shortly after he was settled at Northampton, as appears from a letter of John Collins to Wallis in February 1666-7. Pepys mentions him several times in 1664, describing him as 'very ingenious and well read in all our English poets,' and a pleasant companion. He had collected a large library of rare manuscripts and printed books on science in various languages. His quaint poems and distichs show some poetical ability; and if he was the author of 'Cocker's Arithmetick' his fame is well deserved, for the book is well written and suited to the wants of his day. His sudden death at an early age is sufficient to account for this and other works being left for posthumous publication by his friend John Hawkins, a probable successor in a school originally founded by Cocker near St. George's Church, Southwark. He died in 1675. In Bagford's 'Collections' (*Harl. MS.*) there is a copy of a street ballad of 1675, 'Cocker's Farewell to Brandy,' with these lines:

Here lyes one dead, by Brandy's mighty power,  
Who the last quarter of the last frown hour,  
As to his health and strength, was sound and well.

Hatton in his 'New View of London,' 1722, writing of St. George's Church, Southwark, says he 'learned from the sexton that the famous Mr. Cocker was buried in the passage at the west end near the school,' and John Hawkins, whose school had been there, lies close by. The largest and best of Cocker's numerous portraits is in 'A Guide to Penmanship,' 1675.

Cocker's works, many of which went through several editions, are: I. *Calligraphic*: 1. 'The Pen's Experience' [before 1657]. Of this no copy is known, but it is called his first work in 'Poems by S. H.' (in the 'Pen's Triumph'), 1658, and by H. Pinhorne in 'The Rules of Arithmetic,' 1660. 2. 'Art's Glory, or the Penman's Treasury,' 1657. 3. 'The Pen's Transcendencie, or Fair Writings Store-house,' 1657 (sometimes with the title 'Labyrinth for Store-house'). 4. 'The Pen's Triumph . . . adorned with incomparable knots and flourishes,' 1657, portrait, 1658 (some-

times quoted as 'Plumæ Triumphus,' the design of the first plate). 5. 'The Pen's Gallantry,' 1657 (probably the original of No. 16). 6. 'The Rules of Arithmetic . . . in Ornamental Writing,' 1660. 7. 'The Copy Book of Fair Writing,' 1657 or 1660? (no copy known). 8. 'The Pen's Celerity,' 1660? (unknown, except from advertisements). 9. 'The Penman's Recreation, by James Hodder, engraved by Edward Cocker' [1660]. 10. 'Penna Volans, or the Young Man's Accomplishment,' 1661. 11. 'A Guide to Penmanship,' 1664. 12. 'Daniel's Copy Book . . . all the hands of England, Netherlands, France, Spain, and Italy . . . ingraven by Edw. Cocker, Philomath,' 1664. 13. 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetick: Part i. Calligraphic,' 1664; 'Part ii. Arithmetical,' is the first work of the kind done by Cocker [1664] (see No. 24). 14. 'England's Penman, or Cocker's New Copy Book' [1665]. 15. 'The London Writing Master, or Schollar's Guide' [1665]. 16. 'Multum in Parvo, or the Pen's Gallantry' [1670] (see No. 5). 17. 'Magnum in Parvo, or the Pen's Perfection . . . engraved on silver plates,' 1672. No copies are known of the following five works: 18. 'Youth's Directions to write without a Teacher.' 19. 'The Young Lawyer's Writing Master.' 20. 'The Pen's Facility.' 21. 'The Country Schoolmaster.' 22. 'Introduction to Writing.' 23. 'The Competent Writing Master,' 23 pp. 8vo, published before 1675.

II. *Arithmetical Works*: 24. 'Cocker's Tutor to Arithmetic, &c.' [1664] (the second or letterpress part of the 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetic,' No. 13). De Morgan, who thought that the arithmetical books attributed to Cocker were forged by Hawkins, had not seen this book, which gives rules, definitions, and examples. He says that the 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetick' was only an engraved book of copies and arithmetical examples. 25. 'Cocker's Compleat Arithmetician,' published before 1669. No copy is known, but in Wing's 'Ephemeris for Thirty Years,' London, 1669, is mentioned "'Cocker's Compleat Arithmetician," which hath been nine years his study and practice; the piece so long and so much expected.' 26. 'Cocker's Arithmetick, being a Plain and Easy Method . . . composed by Edward Cocker. . . . Perused and published by John Hawkins, Writing Master . . . by the author's correct copy,' 1678. This contains an address by John Collins, an early F.R.S. and mathematician, certifying his acquaintance with Cocker. The name Collins is spelt correctly in the first editions, though De Morgan infers forgery from an error in the later editions. Hawkins says that the author had refused

to publish in his lifetime. The work is far more learned than the author's earlier 'Arithmetick' (No. 24). It is generally said that sixty editions of this book appeared: but there were probably at least 112, including Scotch and Irish editions. An allusion in Murphy's farce, 'The Apprentice' (1756), is thought by De Morgan to account for the popularity of the name, but fifty editions had already appeared. 27. 28. 29. 'Cocker's Decimal Arithmetic: His Artificial Arithmetic, or Logarithms; His Algebraical Arithmetic, or Equations. Composed by Edward Cocker . . . perused and published by John Hawkins,' &c., 3 parts. 1684, 1685, 8vo. These are announced (though De Morgan asserts the contrary) in early editions of the 'Arithmetick.' A dedication in cipher to John Perkes speaks of Hawkins's labours as an editor, but does not claim the authorship. Hawkins's own works are very inferior.

III. *Miscellaneous Works*: 30. 'The Young Clerk's Tutor for Writing. . . A Collection of the best Presidents of Recognizances, Obligations, Bills of Sale, Warrants of Attorney, &c., by Edward Cocker. Ex Studiis N. de Latibulo *φιλονόμου*' [1st ed. 1660?]. This book is by Hawkins himself, with a few plates of Cocker's writing hands at the end, and the title-page only claims the plates, not the letterpress, for Cocker. 31. 'Cocker's Urania, or the Scholar's Delight,' a series of alphabetical couplets in letterpress, 1670, 4to. 32. 'Cocker's Morals, or the Muses Spring Garden. . . containing Disticks and Poems,' 1675. 33. 'Cocker's English Dictionary . . . Historico-Poetical . . . Proper Names, &c. By Edward Cocker, the late famous Practitioner in Fair Writing and Arithmetick, from the author's correct copy. By John Hawkins,' 1704, 8vo.

[Cocker's Works in the Brit. Mus. Lib.; Massey's Origin of Letters, ii. 51; Pepys's Diary, 1664; More's Invention of Writing; Champion's Parallel; Evelyn's Sculptura, p. 92; Hatton's New View of London, i. 247; Murphy's Apprentice; Miller's Fly Leaves, 1855, p. 40; Willis's Current Notes, 1851, p. 61; Wing's Ephemeris, 1669; The Newes, 1664, pp. 623, 645, 653; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 56; Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 30, 454; Correspondence of Scientific Men in Seventeenth Century, ii. 471; Athenæum, 1869, pp. 412, 463, 672, 706; All the Year Round, xxiii. 590; Once a Week, xvii. 324; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 57, 2nd ser. ii. 252, 312, 4th ser. v. 63, 142, 159, 205; Hawkins's Works; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 266; Bibliographer, 1885, ii. 25; Bagford's Collections, Harl. MS.] J. W.-G.

COCKERAM, HENRY (fl. 1650), is known only as the author of 'The English

Dictionary, or a new Interpreter of hard English Words,' which was the first dictionary of the English language ever published. It is a small pocket volume, and, as the title indicates, does not profess to contain all the words in the language, but only those which specially require explanation. The second part, which occupies half the volume, may be called a dictionary for translating plain English into fine English, giving the ordinary words in alphabetical order, with their equivalents in the pompous literary dialect affected by writers of his period. Cockeram himself, however, was no admirer of the grandiloquent diction of his contemporaries, but remarks that he has thought it necessary to insert even 'the fustian termes used by too many who study rather to hear themselves speake than to understand themselves.' On the title-page the author is designated only as 'H. C., Gent.,' but the dedication, to Richard, earl of Cork, is signed with his name in full. In this dedication he states that he was a relative of a Sir William Hull, whom the earl had befriended, but he gives no other autobiographical information. The first edition of the book is said to have been published in 1623, and to have contained some complimentary verses by the dramatist John Webster, addressed 'To his industrious friend, Master Henry Cockeram' (WEBSTER'S *Works*, ed. Dyce, p. 378); but these lines were omitted in the succeeding editions. The second edition appeared in 1626, and the eleventh in 1655. A twelfth edition, 'revised and enlarged by S. C.,' in which the second part is suppressed and material alterations are made in the arrangement, was published in 1670.

[Preface and dedication to the English Dictionary; Brit. Mus. Cat.] H. B.

COCKERELL, CHARLES ROBERT (1788-1863), architect, the son of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], architect was born in London on 28 April 1788. He received his earliest education at a private school near the City Road. In 1802 he went to Westminster School, continuing there until his sixteenth or seventeenth year, and then entered his father's office, with whom he remained five years. In 1809 the rebuilding of Covent Garden Theatre devolved on Sir Robert Smirke, and in the completion of this work he was assisted by young Cockerell, who acted as confidential assistant. In May 1810 he commenced a course of professional studies by exploring Greece, Asia Minor, and Sicily. These travels produced later on important results, chiefly in respect to Grecian architecture and sculpture. He

first sailed for Constantinople, leaving London with despatches entrusted to him by Mr. William R. Hamilton, F.R.S., then under-secretary for foreign affairs. Three months later he left for Athens, where he spent the winter in the company of several distinguished men, among whom was Lord Byron. In the month of April 1811, accompanied by Baron Haller von Hallerstein, architect to the king of Bavaria, Mr. Foster, architect, of Liverpool, Mr. Linckh of Würtemberg, and Baron Stackelberg of Esthonia, Cockerell proceeded to Ægina, where the celebrated remains of the so-called temple of Jupiter Panhellenius were discovered. This discovery was followed by that of the reliefs forming the frieze of the temple of Apollo Epicurius near the ancient Phigaleia in Arcadia in 1812. These reliefs were purchased in 1813 by the English government for the sum of sixty thousand dollars, and they now form one of the chief ornaments of the British Museum. No sooner were the Ægina marbles found than information was sent to the British ambassador at the Porte, and also to the British government at home through Mr. Hamilton. Shortly afterwards Messrs. Gally Knight and Fazakerly offered a sum of 2,000% to the two German co-proprietors to relinquish their shares, engaging, together with the English proprietors, Messrs. Foster and Cockerell, to present the whole collection to the British Museum. These terms, however, were declined on the part of Baron Haller and Mr. Linckh, from a desire to secure the marbles for their own countrymen. Advertisements were accordingly inserted in the Gazette of every country in Europe, announcing the sale at Zante, and Mr. Gropius, Austrian consul there, was appointed to act as agent in the business. At the instance of Mr. Hamilton, H.M.S. Paulina was sent out, under Captain Perceval, with a most liberal offer for the immediate purchase. The engagement already entered into with the public made it impossible to accept the offer, but still, under the apprehension of a French attack, the proprietors removed the marbles to Malta. But no announcement was made in the 'Gazette' by the agent, Mr. Gropius. The English authorities despatched Mr. Taylor Combe to bid on their behalf. Meanwhile the sale took place at Zante, and the marbles were purchased without opposition by the crown prince of Bavaria. These antiquities are now at Munich. In 1811 Cockerell started for a tour through the country of the 'seven churches,' and cruised along the coasts of Ionia, Lycia, Cilicia, Karamania, and southern shore of Asia Minor. It was in the spring of 1812 that he met at Adalia, and after-

wards joined, Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.], who commanded H.M.S. Frederiksteen. In his book entitled 'Karamania, or a Brief Description of the South Coast of Asia Minor,' &c., London, 1818, 8vo, p. 113, Beaufort tells us: 'We had the satisfaction of meeting here (Adalia) with Mr. Cockerell, who had been induced by our report to explore the antiquities of these desolate regions. He had hired a small Greek vessel at Athens, and crossing the Archipelago had already coasted part of Lycia. Those who have experienced the filth and other miseries of such a mode of conveyance, and who know the dangers that await an unprotected European among the tribes of uncivilised Mahommedans, can alone appreciate the ardour which could lead to such an enterprise. I succeeded in persuading him to remove to his majesty's ship.' Cockerell afterwards proceeded to Sicily. The principal scenes of his labours in this island were Syracuse and Girgenti. At Syracuse, according to his journals, he resided about three months, studying and measuring the ancient Greek fortifications; and at Girgenti collecting materials for his restoration of the temple of Jupiter Olympius, commonly called the Temple of the Giants, and which ranks after that of Diana at Ephesus among the temples of ancient Greece. The results of his researches were afterwards published in the supplementary volume to the second edition of Stuart's 'Athens' in 1830. In 1813, on returning to Greece, Cockerell visited the north of the Peloponnesus, Argos, Orchomenos, Sicyon, Corinth, and other places. In the same year he went to Candia, and towards the end of 1814 to Italy. During the following year he visited Naples and Pompeii, passing the winter of 1815-16 in Rome, where he formed a lasting friendship with the French painter Ingres, by whom there exists a masterly portrait of the young architect. The spring of 1816 he spent in Florence, and conceived the pedimental disposition of the Niobe group, of which he etched a plate, accompanied by some letterpress descriptions written in Italian, addressed to the 'Cav<sup>e</sup> Bartholdy,' and signed thus: 'C. R. Cockerell, archi<sup>o</sup> inglese, inventò e incisè, 1816.' A copy of this scarce work is in the library of the British Museum, with the following manuscript title: 'Congettura del Signor Cockerell sopra la Famiglia di Niobe.' The autumn he passed in Lombardy and Parma, returning home in 1817. About this period he etched another plate, representing a view of Athens, &c. On arriving in London Cockerell commenced business on his own account in Savile Row, and his name first

appeared as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1818. In the following year he was appointed surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and was associated with his father in the surveyorship of the India House, having his office at 8 Old Burlington Street. In the same year he exhibited his 'Idea of a Restoration of the Capitol and Forum of Rome,' which was the companion design to the 'Restoration of Athens,' both familiar from the published engravings. In 1820 he sent to the Royal Academy (No. 888) 'Restoration of the East Front and Pediment of the Parthenon,' &c., and in 1821 replaced the ball and cross of St. Paul's with a new one. Between 1822 and 1824 he was engaged upon several works, among which should be mentioned a chapel at Bowood for Lord Lansdowne, and the Bristol Literary and Philosophical Institution, a view of which building was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821. This work was rendered difficult both æsthetically and practically by the extreme declivity of Park Street, in which it was erected. During the summer of 1825 he completed the Hanover Chapel in Regent Street—it is noted for the picturesque effect of its portico—the first stone being laid on 6 June 1823. In June 1828 Cockerell married Anna Maria, second daughter of John Rennie [q. v.], the engineer of Waterloo Bridge, &c. In the following year (1829) he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and undertook the construction of a wing of the Cambridge University Library, the Westminster Fire Office in King Street, Covent Garden, and St. David's College at Llanepeter (Lampeter), Cardiganshire, the latter a Gothic design. About this time he exhibited 'Sections of the National Monument of Scotland,' of which the western portico is now to be seen on the Calton Hill, Edinburgh. In 1830 the trustees of the British Museum requested Cockerell to execute a drawing of the restoration of the western pediment of the temple of Athene Parthenos at Athens, and in 1832 he erected in the Strand the office of the Westminster Insurance Company. In 1833, when Sir John Soane resigned all his appointments, Cockerell was nominated architect of the Bank of England and carried out various changes and alterations which were required in that building, especially on the south side of the Garden Court in Threadneedle Street. In 1836 he became a full academican, and in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Tite completed (1837-9) the London and Westminster Bank in Lothbury. Two years later (1838) he published and exhibited at the Royal Aca-

demy a 'Tribute to the memory of Sir Christopher Wren,' with the motto 'Lector, si monumentum requiris, circumspice.' This had the form of a large engraving containing the whole of Wren's works, drawn on one scale, and served as a companion print to 'The Professor's Dream,' representing the principal buildings of ancient and modern times. In 1840, on the death of William Wilkins, R.A., Cockerell was called upon to fill the chair of professor of architecture in the Royal Academy, which post he held till 1857, delivering in the course of his duty an important series of lectures. He now resided at North End, Hampstead. On the death of George Basevi, the architect [q. v.], in 1845, the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, begun in 1837, was placed in Cockerell's hands for completion, and many of the interior finishings are from his design. This museum was completed by Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.] in 1874. He also built (1841-2) the so-called 'Taylor Buildings' at Oxford, the erection of which in the midst of the Gothic revival prevented its receiving the amount of admiration which it deserved. Though laying itself open to some criticisms, the beauty and entire originality of the structure will some day gain it a place among the finest monuments of English nineteenth-century art. Cockerell likewise designed and carried out the building of several country mansions, and competed for the erection of the Houses of Parliament, the National Gallery, the London University, the Royal Exchange, and the Carlton and Reform Clubs. In 1845 he was presented with the honorary degree of D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. The death of Harvey Lonsdale Elmes in 1847 led Cockerell to complete St. George's Hall for the corporation of Liverpool. This work occupied him four or five years. The sculpture of the tympanum of this building was designed by Cockerell and executed by Nichol. In 1857 he completed the offices of the Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Company in Liverpool. His last contribution to the Royal Academy was in 1858, 'Study for the Mausoleum of Hali-carnassus, &c.' (see *Classical Journal*, 1847). As president of the Royal Institute of Architects in 1860-1 he was the first to have the honour of receiving her majesty's gold medal. He was chevalier of the Legion of Honour, one of the eight foreign associates of the Académie des Beaux-Arts de France, member of the Academy of St. Luke, Rome, member of the Royal Academies of Bavaria, Belgium, and Denmark, besides the academies of Geneva and Genoa, the Archaeological Society of Athens, and the American Institute of Architecture. He died at his resi-

dence, 13 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, on 17 Sept. 1863, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on the 24th following, by the side of Rennie and near Sir Christopher Wren. A short time before his death Cockerell volunteered to have his name placed on the list of retired academicians. His portrait appears in the 'Illustrated London News' of 3 Oct. 1863, p. 341, and his effigy is appropriately placed on the Albert Memorial, Hyde Park, between Pugin and Barry; another portrait is in the rooms of the Institute of Architects. In all his buildings, so varied in their style and character, there is so much originality of design that they have established his reputation as an architect of the highest order. His lectures, essays, and contributions to the literature of sculpture and architecture are numerous. Most of them are to be found in the 'Transactions of the Archaeological Institute,' of which association he was an active member. Among these articles should especially be mentioned 'An Architectural Life of William of Wykeham' and the 'Sculpture of Lincoln Cathedral.' Cockerell's most marked characteristic as an artist was his catholicity. During his seven years' study abroad he gained an intimate knowledge of and sympathy with all the forms of art. To his unrivalled drawings of the human figure no less than of inanimate objects was due much of the fastidiousness of his taste. Cockerell laboured for many years in furtherance of the Artists' Benevolent Society, and laid the foundation of the Architects' Benevolent Society.

His works are: 1. 'Progetto di collocazione delle statue antiche esistenti nella Galleria di Firenze che rappresentano la favola di Niobe,' plate, and text, large fol., Firenze, 1816. 2. 'Le Statue della Favola di Niobe dell' Imp. e R. Galleria di Firenze situate nella primitiva loro disposizione da C. R. C.,' plate, 8vo, Firenze, 1818. 3. 'On the Labyrinth of Crete and other Grecian Antiquities,' in 'Travels in various Countries of the East,' by Robert Walpole, ii. 402, 2 vols. 4to, 1820. 4. 'Antiquities of Athens and other places of Greece, Sicily,' &c., supplementary to the 'Antiquities of Athens,' by J. Stuart and N. Revett, illustrated by C. R. C., &c. 5 parts, fol., London, 1830 (German translation, fol., Leipzig and Darmstadt, 8vo, 1829, &c.) 5. 'The Temple of Jupiter Olympius at Agrigentum, &c.,' plates, fol., London, 1830. 6. 'Plan and Sections of the New (Bank of England) Dividend, Pay, and Warrant Offices, and Accountant's Drawing Office above; together with six allegorical subjects, forming the decoration of the lower offices,'

4 plates, oblong fol., London, 1835. 7. 'Ancient Sculptures in Lincoln Cathedral,' 12 plates, 8vo, London, 1848. 8. 'Observations on Style in Architecture,' sessional paper, London, 1849. 9. 'Iconography of the West Front of Wells Cathedral, with an Appendix on the Sculptures of other Mediæval Churches in England,' 4to, Oxford and London, 1851. 10. 'Illustrations, Architectural and Pictorial, of the genius of M. A. Buonarroti, with descriptions of the plates by C. R. C., Canina, &c.,' fol., London, 1857. 11. 'The Temples of Jupiter Panhellenius at Ægina, and of Apollo Epicurius at Bassæ, near Phigaleia in Arcadia,' &c., fol., London, 1860. 12. 'Address delivered at the Royal Institute of British Architects,' sessional paper, London, 1860. 13. 'A Descriptive Account of the Sculptures of the West Front of Wells Cathedral, photographed for the Architectural Photographic Association,' 1862, and 4to, London, 1862.

[Some Account of the Professional Life and Character of the late Professor C. R. Cockerell, R.A., Fellow and late President R.I.B.A., by Sidney Smirke, R.A., Fellow, read at the Ordinary General Meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects, November 16, 1863, with facsimiles and a volume of the British Museum Marbles; Builder, 1863, p. 683; Art Journal, 1863, p. 221; private information.] L. F.

**COCKERELL, FREDERICK PEPYS** (1833–1878), architect, the second son of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], was born at 87 Eaton Square in March 1833. In 1845 he was sent to Winchester School, and at the close of 1848 he matriculated at King's College, London, where he is recorded on the books for about five or six terms. He first received lessons in perspective drawing from John E. Goodchild, who was his father's clerk and intimate friend. During the summer of 1850 Cockerell made a sketching tour in Northern France, and on his return obtained some employment, through Sir M. Digby Wyatt, in connection with the Exhibition building in Hyde Park. In 1853 he spent some months studying architecture in Paris, and in 1854 exhibited, for the first time at the Royal Academy (No. 1205 of the catalogue), 'Thanksgiving in St. Paul's after the Victory over the Spanish Fleet, 1718, from Sir Christopher Wren's office window.' The figures were put in by W. C. Stanfield, R.A. In the same year (1854) he became a pupil of Philip C. Hardwick, R.A., whose office Cockerell left in 1855 in order to visit Paris and the chief cities of Italy. On his return home he read a paper, at the Institute of British Architects, on the 'Architectural



Accessories of Monumental Sculpture' (*Seasonal Paper, Brit. Architects*, 1861). This paper received the full approbation of Professor Donaldson. Cockerell's first independent professional works were executed in 1858-9. They consisted of a cemetery chapel and some buildings at Ledbury. His earliest success was in raising and making additions to Coleorton Hall, the seat of Sir George Beaumont. This was soon followed by the planning and erecting of Down Hall, Essex; Lythe Hill, Haslemere, Surrey; and Crayley Court, near Winchester. He also erected the Carlisle memorial column at Castle Howard (*Builder*, 1870, p. 347), and another column in Sir R. Bateson Harvey's park at Langley. This column is noted for its correctness of dimensions and beauty of design. Among his London buildings should be mentioned the Freemasons' Hall (1861) in Great Queen Street (*ib.* 1866, p. 613). He became a member of the Grand Lodge, and was appointed to the high office of grand superintendent of works. He also designed the front and entrance to the Gallery of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, Pall Mall East (*ib.* 1875, p. 371). Cockerell died suddenly, in Paris, on 4 Nov. 1878, on which day he had been invited to a dinner party at the house of M. Viollet le Duc, the architect. He left a widow and six children, at the time residing at 18 Manchester Square, London. Cockerell was a trustee of Sir John Soane's Museum, and a short time before his death was chosen assessor for the Spa buildings belonging to the Scarborough Cliff Bridge Company. He exhibited at the Royal Academy twenty-four works between 1854 and 1877, and was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1860, a fellow on 30 May 1864, and honorary secretary in 1871. The following list contains some of the principal buildings erected by him in different parts of the country: Ballards, Croydon; Foxholes, Christchurch, Hampshire; Woodcote Hall, Newport, Shropshire; Clonalis, Roscommon, Ireland; Bургate, Godalming, Surrey; Kidbrooke Park, East Grinstead; Condover Hall, Shrewsbury; St. John's Church, Hampstead; Little Holland House, Kensington; the schools at Highgate—a Gothic design; church at Marske, Yorkshire; a highly decorated house, 1 South Audley Street, completed from his designs by G. Aitchison, A.R.A. Cockerell's competition designs for the alterations to the National Gallery were commended and much admired, and that for the Albert Memorial was selected by the judges, but the queen preferred a Gothic design, and that of Sir G. G. Scott was finally accepted. He was

equally familiar both with Gothic and classic architecture, as his erected works testify.

[*Builder*, 1878. 16 Nov. p. 1194. 23 Nov. p. 1230. 20 Dec. p. 1393. and 27 Dec. p. 1433.]  
L. F.

**COCKERELL, SAMUEL PEPYS** (1754-1827), architect, was son of John Cockerell of Bishop's Hall, Somersetshire, by Frances Jackson, his wife, and brother of Sir Charles Cockerell, M.P., of Sezincote, Gloucestershire, who was created a baronet in 1809. His mother was daughter of John Jackson, the nephew and heir of Samuel Pepys, and through her Cockerell became the representative, and inherited many interesting relics, of the great diarist. He was a pupil of Sir Robert Taylor, and soon rose to eminence in his profession, gaining an extensive practice towards the end of the century. He held the appointment of surveyor to the East India House, and was district surveyor under the building acts of parliament, besides filling other important professional offices. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1785, sending some designs for ornamental structures in the park of White Knights in Berkshire. He did not exhibit again till 1792, from which year up to 1803 he was a frequent contributor, chiefly of designs for mansions and churches. In 1796-8 he rebuilt the church of St. Martin Outwich, London, his most important work, some of the designs for which he sent to the Royal Academy. This church was pulled down in 1874. He built several large and handsome residences, and was employed in altering many more, among those designed or improved by him being Middleton Hall, Carmarthenshire, Gore Court, near Sittingbourne, Kent, and Nutwell Court, near Exeter. Cockerell lived at the house at the corner of Savile Row and Burlington Street, and latterly at Westbourne Lodge, Paddington, where he died on 12 July 1827, aged 74. He married Ann, daughter and coheir of John Whetham of St. Ives, by whom he had six sons and five daughters; one of his sons was Charles Robert Cockerell [q.v.], a far more distinguished architect than his father. Sir William Beechey painted a half-length portrait of Cockerell, which was engraved in mezzotint by Hodgetts, and published on 9 Aug. 1834. There is also a profile by George Dance, engraved by Daniell.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; *Diary and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys*, ed. Bright, Appendix; *Builder*, 26 Sept. 1863; *Evans's Cat. of Portraits*; *Catalogues of the Royal Academy*.]

L. C.

**COCKERILL, WILLIAM** (1759-1832), inventor, was born in Lancashire in 1759, and began life by making 'roving billies,' or flying shuttles. He was gifted, however, with an extraordinary mechanical genius, and could make with his own hands models of almost any machine. In 1794 he went to Russia, having been recommended as a skilful artisan to the Empress Catherine II. At St. Petersburg he received every encouragement, but the death of the empress only two years later totally ruined his prospects. Her successor, the madman Paul, sent Cockerill to prison, merely because he failed to finish a model within a certain time. Cockerill, however, escaped to Sweden, where he was commissioned by the government to construct the locks of a public canal; but his attempts to introduce spinning and other machines of his own invention were not appreciated. He therefore proceeded in 1799 to Verviers in Belgium, where he entered into a contract with the firm of MM. Simonis and Biolley, by which he was enabled to supply his machines. On the expiration of the contract in 1807 Cockerill fixed himself at Liège with his sons, and there established factories for the construction of spinning and weaving machines. His business increased rapidly. He had thus secured to Verviers supremacy in the woollen trade, and had introduced at Liège an industry of which England had hitherto possessed the sole monopoly. The merits of his inventions and workmanship were acknowledged by the industrial commission of 1810. At this time also he received letters of naturalisation. Two years later Cockerill retired from business in favour of his two younger sons, Charles James and John. Of his eldest son William we hear little. His daughter, Nancy, married James Hodson, a skilful mechanic, of Nottingham, who settled at Verviers in 1802, and realised a princely fortune. Cockerill died at the Château de Behrensberg, near Aix-la-Chapelle, the residence of his son, Charles James, in 1832, aged 73.

His son, **JOHN COCKERILL** (1790-1840), born on 30 April 1790 at Haslingden, Lancashire, joined his father at Verviers when twelve years of age. In 1807, when only seventeen, he shared with his brother, Charles James, the management of the factory at Liège. Soon after the battle of Waterloo the brothers were permitted, through the kind offices of M. Beuth, the Prussian minister of finance, to set up a woollen factory at Berlin. Their success tempted John Cockerill to propose a still greater enterprise. On 25 Jan. 1817 the brothers established at Seraing-on-the-Meuse what was hereafter to prove the most

extensive ironfoundry and machine manufactory on the continent, or perhaps in the world. The king of the Netherlands, William I, warmly seconded their plans, and was until 1835 a partner in the business, having invested in it the sum of 100,000*l*. In that year (1835) John Cockerill became the sole proprietor. In February 1839 the firm was in liquidation, but the reverse proved only temporary. Shortly afterwards John Cockerill went to St. Petersburg to submit to the czar his plans for the construction of railways in Russia. On his return he was, on 19 June 1840, cut off by typhoid fever at Warsaw. By his wife, Jannette Frédérique Pastor of Aix-la-Chapelle, he left no issue. The removal of his remains from Warsaw to Seraing was made the subject of a popular demonstration at the latter town, 9 June 1867. His statue was unveiled at Seraing on 29 Oct. 1871. Under his name was published: '*Portefeuille de John Cockerill: ou, description des machines construites dans les établissements de Seraing . . . publié avec l'autorisation de la Société Cockerill*,' 3 vols. (Atlas. 3 vols.), Paris and Liège [printed], 1859-76, 4to and fol. Of this publication a new series was commenced in 1881, and is still in progress.

[Waller's Imperial Dict. of Univ. Biog. i. 950; Gent. Mag. new ser. xiv. 550; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biographie Nationale de Belgique, iv. 229-39; Nouvelle Biog. Gén. xi. 12-15.] G. G.

**COCKIN, WILLIAM** (1736-1801), author, son of Marmaduke Cockin, was born at Burton in Kendal, Westmoreland, in September 1736. After a short time spent as a teacher in schools in London, he was in 1764 appointed writing-master and accountant to the grammar school at Lancaster, a situation he held for twenty years. He was afterwards for eight years at Mr. Blanchard's academy at Nottingham, and then retired to his native town. He was a friend of Romney the painter, and of the Rev. Thomas Wilson of Clitheroe, and he died at the house of the former, at Kendal, on 30 May 1801, aged 65. He was buried at Burton. He was the author of the following works:—1. '*Rational and Practical Arithmetic*,' 1766, 8vo. 2. '*The Art of Delivering Written Language*,' 1775. 3. '*Occasional Attempts in Verse*,' privately printed at Kendal, 1776, 8vo. 4. '*Ode to the Genius of the Lakes*,' 1780, 4to. 5. '*The Theory of the Syphon*,' 1781. 6. '*The Fall of Scepticism and Infidelity predicted*,' 1788, 8vo. 7. '*The Freedom of Human Action explained*,' 1791, 8vo. 8. '*The Rural Sabbath*,' a poem, 1805, 12mo. This posthumous volume includes a reprint of the '*Ode*

to the Lakes,' with biographical notes. He also assisted in the compilation of West's 'Guide to the Lakes,' and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'An Account of an Extraordinary Appearance in a Mist near Lancaster' (*Phil. Trans.* (1780), lxx. 157).

[Account of the Author in Cockin's Rural Sabbath; Rev. T. Wilson's Miscellanies, ed. Raines (Chetham Society), p. lviii; Hayley's Life of G. Romney, 1809, pp. 278-9, 295-6; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. i. p. 575.] C. W. S.

**COCKINGS, GEORGE** (d. 1802), writer, had a small place under the British government at Boston, America. Returning to England he obtained the post of registrar of the Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce in the Adelphi. After holding this for thirty years, he died on 6 Feb. 1802. His American experiences led him to write poems and dramas, which, in respect of construction and literary style, are of the feeblest order. Some of these obtained a measure of success, and went through three or four editions in America and England. His writings include 'The Conquest of Canada, or the Siege of Quebec,' an historical tragedy in five acts, 8vo, 1766, a contemptible production without either form or significance; 'Benevolence and Gratitude,' a poem, London, 1772, 8vo; 'War, an Heroic Poem, from the Taking of Minorca by the French to the Reduction of the Havannah,' 1760, 8vo, and 2 vols. in one, including some minor poems, 2nd edit. Boston, N.E., 1762, 4th edit. 1765, and again in 1785; 'Poems on several Subjects,' London, 1772, 8vo; 'Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce,' a poem, London, 1766, 8vo, and 1769, 8vo.

[Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Allibone's Critical Dictionary of English Literature; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808.] J. K.

**COCKIS, JOHN.** [See COXE, JOHN.]

**COCKS, ARTHUR HERBERT** (1819-1881), Bengal civilian, third son of Colonel the Hon. Philip James Cocks, M.P., who was second son of Sir Charles Somers-Cocks, created first Lord Somers of the second creation, and half brother of the first Earl Somers by Frances, daughter of Arthur Herbert of Brusterfield, co. Kerry, was born on 18 April 1819. He received a nomination to the Indian civil service, and after finishing his education at Haileybury College he went to Bengal in 1837. He soon became very popular and gave marked signs of ability, and was one of the young Bengal civilians sent to Sir Charles Napier when, after the conquest of Scinde, he asked for administra-

tors. He gave great satisfaction to Napier, and on the outbreak of the second Sikh war in 1848 he was attached to Lord Gough's headquarters as political officer. In this capacity he showed great courage and coolness in the battle of Chillianwallah, the affair of Ramnuggur, and the battle of Goojerat, and during the latter battle he rode away from the staff and engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with a Sikh sowar, who was threatening to attack the commander-in-chief and his escort, and was wounded. Lord Gough was so pleased with this gallant action that he presented Cocks with the sword he was wearing, and for his services throughout the campaign he received the Punjab war medal. Immediately after the peace Cocks was attached to the famous Punjab commission. He was one of the most distinguished of this band of famous men, and a friend of Sir Robert Montgomery, Sir Herbert Edwardes, John Nicholson, and others, though his early retirement caused him to be less known. On 15 April 1847 he married Anna Marian Jessie, daughter of Lieutenant-general John Eckford, C.B. In 1860 he was made a C.B., and in 1863 he resigned the Bengal civil service and returned to England. During the mutiny his district had fortunately been undisturbed, so he did not gain so much credit as some of his colleagues; but his talent for administration, with the extraordinary affection he won from the natives, would have secured his promotion to high office if he had cared for it. On his retirement he settled down into a country squire; he became a J.P. for Worcestershire, and acted as captain in the Worcestershire militia from 1865 to 1872. He died at his house in Ashburn Place, London, on 29 Aug. 1881. He left three sons, of whom the eldest is (1887) heir-presumptive to the barony of Somers.

[Foster's Peerage; Times obituary notice, 2 Sept. 1883; Lady Edwardes's Memorial of Sir Herbert Edwardes.] H. M. S.

**COCKS, ROGER** (fl. 1635), divine, was the author of 'Hebdomada Sacra, a Weekes Devotion; or Seven Poeticall Meditations upon the Second Chapter of S. Matthew's Gospel,' London, 1630, small 8vo, a work which of itself plainly shows, apart from the information supplied in a rhyming preface, that 'no profest poet but a preacher wrote it.' He also published, in 1642, 'An Answer to a Book set forth by Sir Edward Peyton.' Peyton (who was a baronet, and who sat in parliament for Cambridgeshire from 1620 to 1627) had been refused the sacrament by Cocks, because he insisted on receiving it in a standing posture, and had published a vindication of his refusal to kneel, based chiefly on scrip-

tural grounds. To this Cocks replied in the work under notice, a closely argued little pamphlet of twenty-two pages. From the introductory notice it appears that Cocks was still only a curate, seemingly in some parish in Suffolk. In 'Epiccedium Cantabrigiense in obitum . . . Henrici, Principis Walliæ' (Cambridge, 1612) there is a set of Latin hexameter verses, signed Roger Cocks, Trinity College, who was probably the future writer of the 'Hebdomada.'

[Brydges's *Restituta*, ii. 505; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]  
A. V.

COCKSON or COXON, THOMAS (*Æ*. 1609-1636), one of the earliest English engravers, left a large number of portraits engraved in a dry, but neatly finished manner. Among them are James I sitting in parliament, Princess Elizabeth, Charles I sitting in parliament, Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, on horseback, George Clifford, earl of Cumberland, on horseback, Louis XIII, Marie de Médicis, Mathias I, emperor of Germany, Demetrius, emperor of Russia, Concini, marquis d'Ancre (1617), Henri Bourbon, prince de Condé, Francis White, dean of Carlisle (1624), Samuel Daniel (1609), John Taylor (title-page to his poems, 1630), Thomas Coryat, and others. He also engraved a plate called 'The Revells of Christendome' (1609), some sea pieces with shipping, and (in 1636) a large folding plate, with explanatory letterpress, of various postures for musketeers and pikemen, invented by Lieutenant Clarke; on either side of this remarkable print are the coats of arms of various captains of the time. Cockson often signed his prints with his initials interlaced; hence it is difficult to distinguish them from those of Thomas Cross [*q. v.*] or Thomas Cecil (*Æ*. 1630) [*q. v.*], who each used a similar monogram.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Leblanc's *Manuel de l'amateur d'estampes*; Nagler's *Monogrammisten*, v.]  
L. C.

COCKTON, HENRY (1807-1853), humorous novelist, born in London on 7 Dec. 1807, was the second of three brothers, the eldest of whom was William and the youngest Edward. Nothing is known of his parentage or education. His first and most successful work was 'Valentine Vox the Ventriloquist,' published in monthly numbers, and afterwards (1840) in book form, with sixty illustrations by Thomas Onwhyn. The 'Times' declared that it would keep the most melancholy reader in side-shaking fits of laughter. On 9 May 1841 he was married to Ann Howes at St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds. There he lost much money in a malting speculation, a busi-

ness of which he was entirely ignorant. In 1841 he published 'George St. George Julian the Prince,' with twenty-five illustrations by Onwhyn. The hero is a 'prince' of ingenious knaves, and the book is meant to put the inexperienced on their guard against adventurers, and to expose the defective state of the laws upon bigamy. The frontispiece was an engraving from the portrait of Cockton, painted by James Warren Childe [*q. v.*] 'Stanley Thorne' appeared in 'Bentley's Miscellany' between January 1840 and August 1841, and was afterwards published in three volumes, with fifteen illustrations by George Cruikshank, John Leech, and Alfred Crowquill. Cockton's next work, entitled 'England and France,' was a description of the contrasts of modern life in the two countries. 'Sylvester Sound the Sonnambulist' was issued in numbers in 1843 and 1844, and published in 1844, with forty-three illustrations by Onwhyn. 'The Love Match,' 'designed to illustrate the various conflicting influences which sprang from the union of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Todd,' appeared in 1845, with twenty-two embellishments by Onwhyn. Prefixed to the book was a laconic 'address,' in which Cockton announced that it would be his last work. He proceeded, however, to publish a romance in real life called 'The Steward' (first issued in six monthly numbers) in 1850, with twenty-two illustrations by Onwhyn. 'The Sisters, or the Fatal Marriages,' was completed in 1851, with eighty illustrations by Thomas Onwhyn, Kenny Meadows, and Alfred Crowquill; 'Lady Felicia' in 1852; and 'Percy Effingham, or the Germ of the World's Esteem,' in 1852, in two volumes. On 26 June 1853 Cockton died of consumption at his residence in Bury St. Edmunds. His elder brother, William, died on 19 Sept. 1853; his younger brother, Edward, went to Australia, and was never afterwards heard of. His widow married again, and died soon afterwards. His only son, who was a mere boy when his father died, has been unable to preserve or to obtain any record at all as to either the surroundings or antecedents of his father.

[Recollections derived personally from the novelist's only son, Mr. Edward Stanley Cockton, now musical director at Greenwich Hospital; Bury and Norwich Post, 28 June 1853; *Gent. Mag.* xl. (new ser.) 212, 539; Allibone, i. 401.]  
C. K.

CODDINGTON, HENRY (*d.* 1845), mathematician, graduated in 1820 from Trinity College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman; proceeded M.A. in 1823, and obtained a fellowship and sub-

tutorship in his college. Thence he retired to the college living of Ware in Hertfordshire, and in the discharge of his clerical duties burst a blood-vessel, thereby fatally injuring his health. Advised to try a southern climate, he travelled abroad, and died at Rome 3 March 1845. He married a daughter of Dr. Batten, principal of Haileybury College, and left seven children. His attainments were various. Besides taking the first place in the mathematical tripos, he had competed successfully for classical honours; he was a good modern linguist, an excellent musician and draughtsman, and a skilled botanist. His published works on science, with the exception of an anonymous tract on 'The Principles of the Differential Calculus,' were exclusively devoted to optics. The first of these, entitled 'An Elementary Treatise on Optics' (Cambridge, 1823, 2nd edit. 1825), made little pretension to originality. Based on Dr. Whewell's lectures, it was, however, the first attempt to make English students acquainted with modern methods of investigation in the subject treated. His next work, entitled 'A System of Optics,' published at Cambridge, in two parts, 1829-1830, raised higher his claims as an independent inquirer in mathematical physics. The first part, 'A Treatise on the Reflection and Refraction of Light,' contained a very complete investigation of the paths of reflected and refracted rays; while in the second, styled 'A Treatise on the Eye and on Optical Instruments,' were explained the theory and construction of the various kinds of telescope and microscope. On 22 March 1830 he read a paper 'On the Improvement of the Microscope' before the Cambridge Philosophical Society (*Transactions*, iii. 421), the strong recommendation contained in which of the 'grooved sphere' lens, first described by Brewster in 1820 (*Edin. Phil. Jour.* iii. 76), brought it into general use under the designation of the 'Coddington lens' (*Encyc. Brit.* xiv. 769, 8th edit.) He wrote besides, 'A few Remarks on the New Library Question, by a Member of neither Syndicate' (Cambridge, 1831), and 'The Church Catechism explained, enlarged, and confirmed by quotations from Holy Scripture' (London, 1840). His name occurs on the first list of members of the British Association. He was one of the earliest members of the Royal Astronomical Society, was a fellow of the Geological and Royal Societies, and sat on the council of the latter body in 1831-2.

[Mem. R. A. Soc. xvi. 484; Annual Reg. (1845), p. 257; Gent. Mag. (1845), ii. 90; Monthly Notices, vii. 48; Encyc. Brit. xvi. 260, 9th edit.]

A. M. C.

CODDINGTON, WILLIAM (1601-1678), governor of Rhode Island, New England, a native of Lincolnshire, was born in 1601. He was chosen in England to be an 'assistant' or magistrate to the colony at Massachusetts Bay, and arrived at Salem 12 June 1630, along with the governor and the charter, after which he was several times re-elected. He is said to have built the first brick house in Boston, where he was a 'principal merchant.' For some time he was treasurer of the colony. Having in opposition to Governor Winthrop and the ministers of Boston warmly espoused the cause of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, he was so chagrined at the result of the trial that he abandoned his lucrative business in Boston, and joined the emigrants who in 1638 left for Rhode Island. His name appears first on the covenant signed by eighteen persons at Aquidneck, or Rhode Island, 7 March 1638, forming themselves into a body politic 'to be governed by the laws of the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings.' After a more formal code was drawn up he was appointed judge at Portsmouth, then the chief seat of the government, three elders being joined with him in the administration of affairs. At Portsmouth he held office for a little over a year; he was then appointed judge at Newport, and when Portsmouth and Newport were united in 1640, he was appointed the first governor. The four towns, Portsmouth, Newport, Providence, and Warwick, were united in 1647, and he was the second president chosen, holding office from May 1648 to May 1649. This year he made an unsuccessful attempt to have Rhode Island included in the confederacy of the United Colonies of New England. In 1651 he went to England, and was commissioned governor of Aquidneck Island, separate from the rest of the colony; but as the people were jealous lest his commission should affect their laws and liberties, he resigned it, and for a time retired from public life. In his later years he was, however, prevailed upon to accept the chief magistracy. He died 1 Nov. 1678.

[Callendar's Historical Discourse on the Civil and Religious Affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island in vol. iv. of Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Savage's Winthrop; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England Settlers; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay.]

T. F. H.

CODRINGTON, CHRISTOPHER (1668-1710), soldier, was born at Barbadoes in 1668. His father, also Christopher Codrington, was captain-general of the Leeward Islands. Young Codrington was sent to

England to be educated, and went to school at Enfield under Dr. Wedale. From Enfield in 1685 he passed as a gentleman commoner to Christ Church, Oxford. Thence he was elected to All Souls as a probationer fellow in 1690. At All Souls—if we may believe the writer of his funeral sermon, W. Gordon—he ‘industriously improved’ his time ‘to the storing of his understanding with all sorts of learning, with logick, history, the learned and modern languages, poetry, physick, and divinity . . . Nor was he less careful of those politer exercises and accomplishments which might qualifie him to appear in the world and at the nicest courts with reputation and advantage, inso-much that he soon acquir’d the deserv’d character of an accomplished, well-bred gentleman, and an universal scholar.’ Already, too, at All Souls he was an enthusiastic book-collector. In 1694, still keeping his fellowship, he followed King William to Flanders. Having fought with distinction at Huy and Namur, in 1695 he was made by the king captain of the 1st regiment of foot guards. In the same year he attended his majesty to Oxford, and, in the absence of the public orator through indisposition, was selected by the university to deliver the university oration. ‘Mr. Codrington of All Souls,’ says Dr. Gibson, afterwards bishop of London, ‘in a very elegant oration expressed the publick joy of the university to see his majesty.’ Codrington had by this time acquired the reputation of a wit and scholar, though his fame is rather to be inferred from the dedications addressed to him by Creech, Dennis, and others, than from actually existent performances on his part. But he wrote some lines to Garth on his ‘Dispensary,’ 1696, containing the couplet :

Thou hast no faults, or I no faults can spy,  
Thou art all beauty, or all blindness I;

and we trace him in 1700 among the assailants of Blackmore’s ‘Satire against Wit.’ Tickell, in his poem of ‘Oxford,’ 1706, couples him with Steele as a poet and soldier :

When Codrington and Steele their verse unrein,  
And form an easy, unaffected strain,  
A double wreath of laurel binds their brow,  
As they are poets and are warriors too.

Almost immediately after the peace of Ryswick in 1697 his father seems to have died, and King William gave him the succession to his father’s office of captain-general and commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands. As a governor his rule does not seem to have been wholly popular, since in 1702 an appeal was made against his proceedings by the inhabitants of Antigua. This document,

which is still to be seen in the Codrington Library at All Souls with his comments attached, was ultimately laid before the House of Commons, by whom it was summarily dismissed. When, in the beginning of Anne’s reign, war broke out again with France and Spain, Codrington’s first military operations as captain-general were successful. But in 1703 took place the expedition against Guadaloupe, which, notwithstanding the gallantry of its leader, was a failure. After this he resigned his governorship, and retired to his estates in Barbadoes, passing the remainder of his life in seclusion and study, chiefly of church history and metaphysics. He died on 7 April 1710, and his body was brought to England and buried on 19 June following in All Souls Chapel. By his will dated 1702 he left 10,000*l.*, and 6,000*l.* worth of books to the college, a legacy which sufficed to erect, furnish, and endow a magnificent library, in the middle of which stands his statue by Sir Henry Cheere. He also left 20*l.* for his own gravestone and 1,500*l.* for a monument to his father in Westminster Abbey. His two estates in Barbadoes, now known as the ‘Society’ and the ‘College,’ together with part of the island of Barbuda, he left ‘to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts for the foundation of a college in Barbadoes,’ in which a convenient number of professors and scholars were to be maintained, ‘all of them to be under the vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience,’ and ‘obliged to study and practice physick and chirurgery, as well as divinity, that by the apparent usefulness of the former to all mankind they may both endear themselves to the people, and have the better opportunity of doing good to men’s souls, while they are taking care of their bodies.’ The monastic intention of the testator has been lost sight of, but Codrington College, built 1714–42, still flourishes. The present principal (1887) is the Rev. Alfred Caldecott, brother of the artist [see CALDECOTT, RANDOLPH].

[See funeral sermon by W. Gordon, M.A., rector of St. James’s, Barbadoes, 1710, 4to; Copy of petition against Colonel Christopher Codrington, 1702, 4to; Orations by Cotes and Young, 1716, 8vo; Biographia Britannica; Boyers’s Queen Anne; Burrows’s Worthies of All Souls, 1874; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 2, f. 77.] A. D.

CODRINGTON, SIR EDWARD (1770–1851), admiral, of the old family of Codrington of Dodington in Gloucestershire, and grandson of Sir Edward Codrington the first baronet, was born on 27 April 1770 and entered the navy in July 1785. After serving continuously on the Halifax, Mediterranean, and home stations, he was confirmed in the

rank of lieutenant on 28 May 1793, and by Lord Howe's desire appointed to the *Pegasus* repeating frigate, specially for signal service. He was afterwards transferred to the *Queen Charlotte*, Howe's flagship, on board which he acted as signal officer during the anxious days preceding 1 June 1794. In the battle of that day he had command of the foremost lower-deck quarters, and with his own hands fired each gun in succession, double-shotted, into the *Montagne's* stern. On the arrival of the fleet and prizes off the Isle of Wight he was sent up to London with despatches, and was promoted on 7 Oct. 1794 to be commander of the *Comet* fireship, out of which he was posted on 6 April 1795 to the command of the *Babet* frigate of 22 guns. In her he was present in the action off L'Orient on 23 June 1795, and in July 1796 was moved into the *Druid*, on the Lisbon station, which ship early in 1797 he brought home and paid off.

In May 1805 he commissioned the *Orion* of 74 guns. In her, in August, he joined the fleet off Cadiz, and on 21 Oct. took part in the battle of Trafalgar, where he was selected by Nelson as leader of the squadron which he at first proposed to hold in reserve, in order the more easily to strengthen either of the columns of attack (*Nelson Despatches*, vii. 154). He afterwards continued in command of the *Orion* and attached to the fleet under Lord Collingwood [q.v.] till December 1806. In November 1808 he was appointed to the *Blake* of 74 guns, which was employed during the next summer in the North Sea, under Sir Richard Strachan, bore Lord Gardner's flag in the Walcheren expedition, and was hotly engaged in forcing the passage of the Scheldt on 14 Aug. In the early summer of 1810 Codrington, still in the *Blake*, was sent to co-operate with the Spaniards at Cadiz, and in August was charged with the difficult duty of conveying to Minorca four crazy old Spanish line-of-battle ships, only half manned, half provisioned, and crowded with refugees, a task which was safely accomplished after a distressing passage of thirty-eight days. During 1811-12 he commanded a detached squadron on the east coast of Spain, co-operating with the Spaniards wherever opportunity offered, and waging a desultory but harassing war against the French invaders. Early in 1813 he returned to England, and in the beginning of 1814 was sent out to the North American station with a broad pennant in the *Forth* frigate. On 4 June 1814 he was advanced to flag rank and appointed captain of the fleet to Sir Alexander Cochrane [q.v.], under whom he conducted the operations of the fleet in

the Chesapeake, and afterwards at New Orleans, with his flag in the *Havannah* of 36 guns. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and on 10 July 1821 became a vice-admiral.

In December 1826 Codrington was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed for his station on 1 Feb. 1827, with his flag in the *Asia* of 84 guns. After a stay of some months at Malta he was induced by the extreme development of piracy and the urgent appeals of Stratford Canning, the ambassador at Constantinople, to go into the Levant, in the hope of mitigating the horrors of the war of Greek independence. He left Malta on 19 June and arrived on the coast of Greece in the early days of July. There the position was one of extreme difficulty, for while a large section of the British public was enthusiastic in the cause of the Greeks, the English government was suspicious of the objects of the Russians. George Canning, the then prime minister, was anxious that any interference with the war should be made in concert; and in July succeeded in concluding a treaty between England, France, and Russia, by which it was provided that each of the three powers should instruct its admiral in the Mediterranean 'to exert all the means which circumstances might suggest to his prudence to obtain the immediate effect of the desired armistice, by preventing, as far as should be in his power, all collision between the contending parties.' Codrington was further ordered to receive instructions from Stratford Canning. It is impossible to doubt that the provisions of the treaty and such orders to the admiral contemplated the employment of force as at least probable; and they were so interpreted by the ambassador, who wrote on 19 Aug. that 'the true meaning of the second instruction under the treaty is, that we mean to enforce, by cannon-shot if necessary, the armistice which is the object of the treaty; the object being to interpose the allied forces and to keep the peace by the speaking-trumpet if possible, but in case of necessity by force.' This interpretation he repeated in even stronger language on 1 Sept., and it must be held as a sufficient warrant to Codrington to employ force if he should deem it necessary to do so.

On 25 Sept. Codrington and the French admiral, De Rigny, had an interview at Navarino with Ibrahim Pasha, the commander-in-chief of the Turkish sea and land forces, explained to him their instructions, and, through the interpreter, obtained from him a verbal assent to the proposed armistice. But a few days later, on receiving the



news of the attack on the Turkish ships and batteries in Salona Bay, made by Frank Hastings on 29 Sept., Ibrahim Pasha considered himself absolved from his engagement by the action of the Greeks, and sent a strong squadron from Navarino with orders to attack Hastings in the Gulf of Corinth. On 3 Oct. this squadron was met off the mouth of the gulf by Codrington, and, yielding to his remonstrance, returned to Navarino. Codrington was indeed loud in his complaint of the Turk for violating his plighted word; but assuredly no armistice, even though much more formally agreed to, would permit the free exercise of hostilities by the other belligerent, and the aggressors were unquestionably the Greeks (FINLAY, *History of the Greek Revolution*, ii. 178). Ibrahim, however, understanding that he would not be permitted to carry on any operations against the Greeks by sea, although the Greeks were acting without any reference to the armistice, landed in force in the Morea and proceeded to devastate the country in the customary way, and with all the usual atrocities. On 14 Oct., Codrington having been joined by his whole available force, and by the French and Russian squadrons, numbering in all eleven ships of the line, eight large frigates, and eight smaller vessels, arrived off Navarino, where the Turkish fleet was still anchored. It consisted of three ships of the line, fifteen large frigates, and smaller vessels, bringing up the total to eighty-nine; a force strong in mere number, but in its composition far inferior to that of the combined fleet, of which Codrington was the commander-in-chief. After the desire which the Turks had shown to leave Navarino, and the actual resumption of hostilities, the allied admirals were of opinion that the blockade of the bay was a necessary precaution. A very few days were sufficient to convince Codrington of the difficulty and danger of blockading Navarino in the then advanced season: he therefore determined to go inside and anchor. But the Turks had so moored their ships round the bay, under the direction, it was said, of a sympathetic Frenchman, that any ships anchoring near the middle of the bay would be exposed to the concentrated fire of every one of the eighty-nine Turkish vessels; and to avoid this, as well as on account of the great depth, Codrington ordered the ships under his command to anchor close in and alongside of the Turks.

Accordingly, on 20 Oct., with a fair wind, they stood into the bay, the guns loaded, the men at quarters. The Turks were equally prepared. It is impossible to suppose that

Codrington had any real expectation of peace being preserved between two fleets so situated. The Dartmouth frigate found herself anchored dead to leeward of a Turkish fire-ship, and sent a boat to move her, or order her to move; and the Turk, taking for granted that the boat was coming on a hostile mission, fired a volley of musketry into it. The Dartmouth replied, other ships took it up, and within a few minutes the action became general. The real disparity of force was very great, and the issue could scarcely be a moment doubtful. That the battle did last for nearly four hours shows how obstinately the Turks defended themselves. Their loss in killed and wounded, never accurately known, was said to amount to the enormous total of four thousand; that of the allies was 650. Whether this last was entirely due to the Turkish fire is a little doubtful. Twenty-eight years after the battle the present writer was told by officers of the French navy that it was a tradition in their service that their men at Navarino did, as often as opportunity permitted, fire into the Russian ships, with some idea that they were avenging the retreat from Moscow. If so, the Russian ships probably also fired into the French. It is quite impossible to say whether there is even a grain of truth in this statement, but no suspicion of it appears in Codrington's correspondence, either at the time or afterwards.

In England the news of the sanguinary contest and the destruction of the Turkish fleet was received with very doubtful satisfaction. By the express urgency of the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral, rewards were bestowed with unprecedented liberality; so much so, that it was said at the time that 'more orders were given for the battle of Navarino than for any other naval victory on record' (CHAMBER, *Continuation of James's Naval History* (ed. 1860), vi. 372). The admiral himself received the G.C.B., as well as the grand cross of St. Louis from France, the second class of the order of St. George from Russia, and, at a later period, from Greece the gold cross of the Redeemer of Greece. As a matter of policy, however, the battle was very differently considered. Canning had died in the previous August, and his successors were more alive to the practical danger of Russian aggression than to the sentimental advantage of Greek liberation. Codrington was accordingly called on for detailed answers to a schedule of questions, out of which it was hoped the blame might be shown to rest with the admiral; but while answering these questions with perfect candour, he based his defence mainly on the treaty itself and the official inter-

pretation of it sent to him by Stratford Canning. On that score no blame could be attached to Codrington; and when, on the opening of parliament, 29 Jan. 1828, his majesty, lamenting the conflict, spoke of it as 'this untoward event,' the expression called forth angry protests in both houses, and drew from the ministry explanations and the distinct statement that 'they did not make the slightest charge, nor cast the least imputation upon the gallant officer who commanded at Navarino.' Notwithstanding this a feeling of dissatisfaction continued to exist. At the admiralty, too, there seems to have been some personal feeling, which was certainly able to keep back from the Duke of Wellington, and even from the Duke of Clarence, several of Codrington's letters, and thus to present a very imperfect report of his further proceedings in the Mediterranean, and ultimately to lead to his somewhat summary recall, the news of which reached him at Corfu on 21 June 1828. It was of course some little time before he could be relieved, and he did not sail from Malta till 11 Sept. On 7 Oct. he arrived in England, and spent the winter in London, endeavouring, but of course in vain, to arrive at some understanding of his recall. The Duke of Wellington in a personal interview assured him of his esteem, but would give no explicit statement or explanation. Codrington then drew up and printed for private circulation a 'Narrative of his Proceedings' in the Mediterranean, which is now published in the 'Memoirs of his Life' (ii. 585), and, together with the mass of official and private correspondence, permits us to form a fair judgment of the whole transaction, and to say that while Codrington was certainly warranted by his instructions in acting as he did, he would have been equally warranted in doing the exact opposite; and that the determining cause was probably his own horror of the Turkish massacres and a knowledge that the public feeling of England was strongly Philhellenic. One thing appears certain, that the Duke of Clarence had practically no share in the determination. It was long the custom to attribute the whole of it to him, and to a letter couched in words said to be exactly quoted as 'Go in, my dear Ned, and smash these damned Turks.' There is no trace of any such letter ever having been written; but there are many letters inculcating the greatest possible caution; and though there are very many private and friendly letters, they are all addressed 'My dear Sir.' Another and more harmless story rests on good authority. Shortly after his return from the Mediterranean he met in town a casual country acquaintance, who

greeted him with, 'Hallo, Codrington, how are you? I haven't seen you for some time. Had any good shooting lately?' 'Why yes,' answered Codrington, 'I've had some rather remarkable shooting;' and so passed on.

In September and October 1830 Codrington visited St. Petersburg, where he was received by the emperor with the highest distinction; and similarly by the king of France during a visit to Paris in the following January. In June 1831 he was appointed to the command of the Channel squadron for the summer experimental cruise, and hoisted his flag in the *Caledonia* till the end of the season, 24 Oct. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue, and on 22 Nov. 1839 was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. His active career ended with the termination of that command on 31 Dec. 1842, though he lived pleasantly and in good health for several years, and died after a few months' illness on 28 April 1851. He was buried in St. Peter's Church, Eaton Square, where there is a tablet to his memory: a memorial tablet has also been placed in the family church of Doddington.

Codrington married in December 1802 Jane, daughter of Jasper Hall of Kingston, Jamaica, and had by her three sons and two daughters. Of the sons one died young, lost by the upsetting of a boat; the other two, William John [q. v.] and Henry John [q. v.], rose to high distinction. The eldest daughter married Captain Sir Thomas Bourchier, who died superintendent of Chatham dockyard in 1849. Lady Bourchier has since published (1873, 2 vols. 8vo) a very full life of her father, which, in addition to its biographical interest, is rich in valuable reminiscences taken down at different times from his dictation, and is thus an important contribution to naval history. She has also had printed for private circulation a short life of her brother, Sir Henry John Codrington.

[Memoir of the Life of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, with selections from his public and private correspondence, edited by his daughter, Lady Bourchier (with portraits and other illustrations).] J. K. L.

**CODRINGTON, SIR HENRY JOHN** (1808-1877), admiral of the fleet, third son of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], entered the navy in 1823 on board the *Naiad* frigate with Captain the Hon. Robert Cavendish Spencer, to whose early training he owed much. During 1824 the *Naiad* was actively employed during the little known Algerine war in blockading the coast and burning such of the corsairs as she could catch. She was afterwards for nearly two years on the

coast of Greece watching, but taking no part in the Greek war of independence, and returned to England towards the end of 1826, in time to permit young Codrington to join the *Asia*, carrying out Sir Edward Codrington to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief. He continued in the *Asia* during the whole period of his father's command, and acted as signal midshipman at the battle of Navarino, where he was severely wounded. Partly on this account, and more, perhaps, as a compliment to his father, he was decorated by each of the monarchs of the alliance: the emperor of Russia conferred on him the cross of St. Vladimir, by the king of France he was made a knight of the Legion of Honour, and some time later he received from King Otho the order of the Redeemer of Greece. On 12 June 1829 he was made lieutenant, and, after serving through the summer of 1831 as his father's flag-lieutenant, was advanced to be commander on 20 Oct. Three years later he was appointed to command the *Orestes* sloop in the Mediterranean, and out of her he was posted on 20 Jan. 1836. During the following two years he was on half-pay, and devoted himself to a course of scientific study in a manner at that time very unusual in the service; it was not till March 1838 that he was appointed to command the *Talbot*, one of an abominable class of ships popularly known as jackass frigates. She was exceedingly low between decks, and Codrington's height was nearly six feet five inches. Her armament consisted of twenty 32-pounder carronades, with an extreme effective range of six hundred yards, and a few old 9-pounders bored out to carry 15 lb. shot, for which they were altogether too light. She was also very ugly. 'I never saw such a beast,' said Sir Robert Stopford when he joined the fleet at Palermo: 'I am astonished that the admiralty should pick out such a ship to come out to a fine-looking squadron like this;' and added, 'I should very much like to set fire to that ship of yours, Codrington.' And yet this little ship, with an armament of obsolete popguns, was so handled by Codrington as to be an effective addition to the Mediterranean fleet, and to take a not unimportant part in the bombardment of Acre, 4 Nov. 1840, the preliminary survey being made by Codrington himself, taking the soundings by night close in under the walls of the town. In his private letters afterwards he expressed himself strongly as to the behaviour of Commodore Napier, who disobeyed orders, and apparently wished it to be understood that he was conqueror of Acre. Between the two there does not indeed seem to have been any actual quarrel, but there was no friendship. Codrington described Napier as

'excellent at irregular shore work, and a most enterprising partisan warrior, but not what I call a good officer.' Early in 1841 Codrington was recalled to England to command the *St. Vincent* as flag-captain to his father, then commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He held this appointment till the close of 1842, and four years later was appointed to the *Thetis* frigate, which, after some months' desultory service, went to the Mediterranean in September 1847. The following years were years of excitement, revolution, and anxiety; and during the whole time the *Thetis* was employed on the coast of Italy, protecting British interests and British subjects, and incidentally also native potentates flying from revolutionary fury; as one instance of which he wrote on 10 Feb. 1849 from San Stefano: 'Here I am in attendance on the grand duke, his duchess and family, with every prospect of being their head chamberlain this very night on board *Thetis*. Oh, dear me! I'm not made for chamberlain to grand dukes and duchesses and six children and seventeen attendants;' and again on the 21st: 'Since I have commanded *Thetis* it seems to me as if I had been a sort of travelling diplomatic agent to all parts of the world, taking a passage in a frigate; but really as captain of the ship I have not been able to attend to the details of my ship duty as I used to do in *Talbot*.' And yet, thanks to his care and the energy of the first lieutenant, John McNeill Boyd, the *Thetis* was kept at all times fully up to the mark, and was described by the commander-in-chief at Plymouth when she paid off in May 1850 as 'a specimen of the most useful man-of-war I have seen.' One feature of her discipline, which gave her at the time an extremely bad name, and which made Codrington and Boyd perhaps the most unpopular men in the service, was the strict discipline maintained over the midshipmen. It is quite possible that tact was occasionally wanting.

In October 1853, in anticipation of the war with Russia, Codrington was appointed to command the *Royal George*, an old three-decker to which an auxiliary screw had been fitted. When the fleet for the Baltic was ordered in the very beginning of 1854, the *Royal George* was one of the first ships named, and under the command of Codrington she formed part of the Baltic fleet during the two seasons of 1854 and 1855. Controversy afterwards arose as to the conduct of the fleet in 1854. Between Sir Charles Napier, the commander-in-chief, and Codrington, the senior captain in the fleet, there was little love lost. It would almost seem that in Codrington's opinion his commander-in-chief was a blustering booby, and communications between them

were limited to the bare necessities of the service, marked by rudeness on the one hand and cold incivility on the other. There were faults on both sides: but on the part of Codrington it may be said that the provocation was very great. It was known at the time that few officers in the fleet were better versed in theoretical tactics than Codrington. It is only since a selection of his correspondence has been printed (1880) that it has been at all generally known what his theory amounted to, or how completely his and all other theory was shelved by Sir Charles Napier. In February 1856 Codrington was moved to the *Algiers* of 90 guns, as commodore of a flotilla of gunboats: but the peace deprived him of any opportunity of using them, and may be said to have ended his active service.

On 19 March 1857 he became a rear-admiral, and from 1858 to 1863 was admiral superintendent at Malta. On 24 Sept. 1863 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, to be admiral 18 Oct. 1867, and to be admiral of the fleet 22 Jan. 1877. He was commander-in-chief at Plymouth 1869-72, but his flag was never hoisted on board a sea-going ship: he never had command of a squadron at sea. He had thus no opportunity of winning distinction or even recognition as a flag officer: but from the attention which up to the last he paid to every problem connected with the tactics as well as the organisation of fleets, there is little room to doubt that had opportunity offered he was capable of seizing it, and might in more troubled times have sent his name down to posterity among those of our most distinguished admirals. He died 4 Aug. 1877.

In recognition of his service at Acre he was made C.B. 18 Dec. 1840, and on 13 March 1867 K.C.B. His portrait by Lowes Dickinson, a good likeness, but a very inferior picture, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. He was twice married, and left a widow and several children.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biog. Dict.*; Selections from the Letters (private and professional) of Sir Henry Codrington, edited by his sister, Lady Bourchier (privately printed, 1880); Fraser's *Mag.*, January 1881; personal knowledge.]

J. K. L.

**CODRINGTON, ROBERT** (*d.* 1665), author, born 'of an ancient and genteel family in Gloucestershire,' was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, 29 July 1619, at the age of seventeen, and took the degree of M.A. in 1626 (Wood). After travelling, he returned home, married, and settled in Norfolk. In May 1641 he was imprisoned by the House of Commons for publishing an elegy

on the Earl of Strafford (Letter of Codrington to Sir E. Dering, *Pressed upon in Kent*, p. 49, Camden Society). Codrington was a voluminous writer and translator. His best known work is the 'Life and Death of Robert, Earl of Essex,' London, 4to, 1646, which is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (i. 217, ed. Park). 'In this book,' says Wood, 'he shows himself a rank parliamenteer.' It is a compilation of small value, in which whole sentences are occasionally stolen from contemporary pamphleteers: the author seems to have had no acquaintance with Essex, and no personal knowledge of his campaigns. In the latter part of his life Codrington lived in London, where he died of the plague in 1665.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to the one above mentioned, viz. translations from the French: 1. 'Treatise of the Knowledge of God,' by Peter Du Moulin, London, 1634. 2. 'The Memorials of Margaret de Valois, first wife of Henry IV. of France,' 8vo, 1641, 1658, 1662. 3. 'The fifth book of Caussin's Holy Court,' London, 1650, fol. 4. 'Heptameron, or the History of the Fortunate Lovers,' by Margaret de Valois, London, 1654, 8vo. 5. 'Shibboleth, or the Reformation of several places in the translation of the French and English Bibles,' by J. D'Esparre, 1655. The British Museum Catalogue also attributes to him the translation of 'A Declaration sent to the King of France and Spain from the Catholiques and Rebels in Ireland,' 1642.

From the Latin Codrington translated: 1. 'The History of Justin, taken out of the four and forty books of Trogus Pompeius,' London, 12mo, 1654, 1664, 1682. 2. Sanderson's 'Several Cases of Conscience discussed,' 1660. 3. 'Life and Death of Alexander the Great,' by Q. Curtius Rufus, London, 1661, 1670, 1673. 4. 'Ignoramus, a Comedy,' London, 1662, 4to. Hawkins, in his edition of this play (1787), after pointing out some of the defects of Codrington's translation, concludes 'that he has preserved more of the satire, and even of the wit and humour of the original, than could well be expected, and it would be difficult to render some passages with more accuracy, or into so good English' (*Pref.* lxxxiii). 5. 'Prophecies of Christopher Kotterus,' London, 1664, 8vo. He was also the author of the 'Life of Æsop' in French and Latin, prefixed to Philpot's 'Æsop's Fables,' 1666, folio, and translated 'The Troublesome and Hard Adventures in Love,' 1652, 4to, attributed to Cervantes.

Codrington's English works are as follows: 1. A revised edition of Lloyd's 'Pilgrimage of Princes,' under the title of 'The Marrow of

History, or the Pilgrimage of Kings and Princesses, 1653, 4to. 2. A second part added to Hawkins's 'Youth's Behaviour, 1664 and 1672, together with a collection of proverbs, which was also published separately in 1672. 3. 'Prayers and Graces' attached to Seager's 'School of Virtue, 1620 (Hazlitt). 4. 'His Majesty's Propriety and Dominion on the British Seas asserted, together with a true account of the Netherlanders' insupportable Insolencies, 1665. 'The Happy Mind, or a compendious direction to attain to the same,' London, 1640, is also attributed to him, and the following poems: 1. 'Seneca's Book of Consolation to Marcia,' translated into an English poem, 1635 (Hazlitt). 2. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Margaret, Lady Smith' (Hazlitt). 3. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Elizabeth, Lady Ducey' (MS. Hazlitt).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*: Hazlitt's *Handbook to the Popular Poetical and Dramatic Literature of Great Britain*, 1867; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

C. H. F.

**CODRINGTON, THOMAS** (d. 1691?), catholic divine, was educated in the English college at Douay, where he was ordained priest, and became an eminent professor of humanity. Afterwards being invited to Rome by Cardinal Howard, he acted for some time as his chaplain and secretary. In July 1684 he returned to England, and was soon afterwards appointed one of the chaplains and preachers in ordinary to James II. While at Rome he had joined the German Institute of Secular Priests living in community, and on his return to England he and his companion, John Morgan, were appointed procurators with a view to the introduction of the institute into this country. This design was cordially approved by Cardinal Howard. The rule of the institute was for two or more priests to live in common in the same house, without female attendance, and in subjection to the ordinary of the diocese. In 1697 the rules of the institute were published in England, under the title of 'Constitutiones Clericorum Sæcularium in communi viventium à SS. D. N. Innoc. XI stabilitæ, novi Cleri Sæcularis Anglicani pro temporum circumstantiis accommodatæ, et à RR. DD. Episcopis approbatæ.' But the scheme encountered much opposition, especially from the chapter, on whose behalf the Rev. John Sergeant wrote 'A Letter to our worthy Brethren of the new Institute.' This letter gave the death-blow to the institute, which was subsequently, in 1703, suppressed by Bishop Giffard, vicar-apostolic of the London district.

At the Revolution Codrington followed James II to Saint-Germains, and continued

to officiate as his chaplain. He died about 1691. He published: 1. 'A Sermon preach'd before their Majesties, in St. James's, on Advent Sunday, November 28, 1686.' 2. 'A Sermon preach'd before the Queen-Dowager, in her Majesty's Chapel at Somerset-house, on Quinquagesima Sunday, February 6, 1686-7. Being also the anniversary-day of his late Majesty, King Charles the II, of blessed memory,' London, 1687. Both sermons were reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' vol. i. London, 1741.

[Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 484; Gillow's *Bibl. Diet. of the English Catholics*, i. 520; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 2243; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*] T. C.

**CODRINGTON, SIR WILLIAM JOHN** (1804-1884), general, second son of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], the victor of Navarino, was born on 26 Nov. 1804. He entered the army as an ensign in the Coldstream guards in 1821, and was promoted lieutenant in 1823, lieutenant and captain in 1826, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1836, and colonel in 1846, and throughout that period had never been on active service. He found himself at Varna in the summer of 1854, when the English and French armies were encamped there, either as a mere visitor and colonel unattached, as Kinglake says, or in command of the battalion of Coldstream guards, when his promotion to the rank of major-general was gazetted on 20 June 1854. As a general officer on the spot he was requested by Lord Raglan to take command of the 1st brigade of the light division, consisting of the 7th, 23rd, and 33rd regiments, which had become vacant owing to the promotion of Brigadier-general Richard Airey [q. v.] to be quartermaster-general in the place of Lord de Ros. As a general commanding a brigade and absolutely without experience of war, Codrington went into action in his first battle, the battle of the Alma. The light division got too far ahead and fell into confusion in crossing the Alma, and Codrington, seeing that his men could not lie still and be slaughtered by the Russian guns, boldly charged the great redoubt and carried it. But he had soon to fall back before the weight of the Russian column, and ran a risk of being utterly crushed, until the Russian column was broken by the charge of the highland brigade under Sir Colin Campbell. His bravery in this battle showed that Codrington deserved his command, and he again proved his courage at the battle of Inkerman, where he occupied the Victoria Ridge throughout the day, and perpetually sent off all the troops who came up to his help to assist in the real battle on the Inkerman tusk.

Sir George Brown [p. v.] who commanded the light division, was severely wounded in this battle, and after it Codrington assumed the command of the whole division as senior brigadier. Throughout the winter 1854-5 he remained in command of the division, and on 5 July 1855 he received the reward of his constancy by being made a K.C.B. Codrington arranged with General Markham, commanding the 2nd division, the attack on the Redan of 8 Sept., but blame seems to have been showered more freely on Sir James Simpson, who commanded in chief since Lord Raglan's death, than on the actual contrivers of that fatal attack. On 11 Nov. 1855, for some reason that has never been properly explained, Codrington succeeded Sir James Simpson as commander-in-chief instead of Sir Colin Campbell, who had much better claims to the succession, and he commanded the force occupying Sebastopol, for there was no more fighting, until the final evacuation of the Crimea on 12 July 1856. On his return to England, Codrington was promoted lieutenant-general, appointed colonel of the 54th regiment, and in 1857 was elected M.P. for Greenwich in the liberal interest. From 1859 to 1865 he was governor of Gibraltar. He was made a G.C.B. in the latter year, and was promoted general in 1863. In 1860 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 23rd regiment, and in 1875 to that of the Coldstream guards, the regiment in which he had risen. He remained an active politician to the end of his life, and contested Westminster in 1874, and Lewes in 1880, in the liberal interest. He saw no active service except in 1854 and 1855, and yet he was twice offered the rank of field-marshal, which he wisely refused. He wore a medal and four clasps for the Crimea, and was a commander of the Legion of Honour, a knight grand cross of the order of Savoy, and a member of the first class of the Medjidie. Codrington died on 6 Aug. 1884, in his eightieth year, at Danmore Cottage, Heckfield, Winchfield in Hampshire, leaving a son in his old regiment, the Coldstream guards, and a daughter, the widow of Major-general William Earle, C.B., C.S.I.

[Times obituary notice, 8 Aug. 1884; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea.] H. M. S.

COEMGEN, SAINT (498-618), of Glendalough, popularly St. KEVIN, was the son of Coemlog, who was eighth in descent from Messincorb, from whom the territory of Dal Messincorb, on the borders of Wicklow and Wexford, derived its name. He and his wife Coemell were christians, and placed the child Coemgen under the charge of Petroc, a Briton,

with whom he remained five years. Then, 'seeing much grace in the boy,' they entrusted him to the holy seniors Eoghan, Lochán, and Enda. The first named was probably of the same race as himself, being seventh in descent from Messincorb (*Coengus*, cxxxix). Lochán and Enda were of Cill na Manach, in the Fotharda of Leinster, near the river Dodder. Here a young girl having shown some liking for him, Coemgen flagged her with nettles to signify his desire to avoid female society. When his education was in progress he made an excursion one day to a mountain valley in which were two lakes, and resolved to settle in the upper part where the lake was narrowest, and the mountains closed in on both sides. The place was originally known as Gleand dé, the valley of God, but afterwards became famous as Gleann-da-locha, the valley of the two lakes, or Glendalough. Living here in a hollow tree, he subsisted on herbs and water for some time, until his retreat was discovered by a cowherd, and those in whose charge he was placed came and took him home. The next we hear of him is with the hermit Beoan, who seems to have been the Beoan, son of Nesson, who was of Fidh chuillinn, now Feighcullen, in the county of Kildare. In course of time he went with the consent of his tutor to Lughaidh of Tir da craob, now Teernacreeve, in the county of Westmeath, by whom he was admitted to the priesthood, and then directed to go forth and found a 'cell' or small church for himself. Proceeding in quest of a suitable place, he settled at Cluain-duach, the situation of which is not known, and after some time returned to his own country with such of his monks as chose to accompany him. Once more he resorted to Glendalough. Here in the lower part of the valley, at the confluence of two streams, he erected a monastery which afterwards became the fruitful parent of many monasteries and cells throughout Leinster. This is now known as the Lady Church, and his tomb was shown there within the last century. Having seen the institution firmly established, he withdrew again to the solitude of the upper valley, about a mile from the monastery, where he constructed for himself a small abode (*mansiunculum*), in a narrow place between the mountain and the lake where the forest was dense. This was one of those round or oval buildings common in many parts of Ireland, and from their form known as 'beehive' houses. The ruins of this building may be traced at a little distance from the Rifert Church at Glendalough. He gave orders that no one should bring him food or come to him except on the most urgent business. 'Four years,' we are told,



'he remained here in fasting and prayer, without fire or proper shelter, nor is it known how he subsisted.' His monks, following there, erected a cell on the south side of the upper lake between it and the mountain, which was known as Disert Coemgin, the desert or hermitage of Coemgen. This is now known as the Rifert Church, or the church of the graves of the kings. By the influence of many saints who assembled for the purpose, he was induced to leave his hermit life and to dwell with his monks in this cell. Again, however, overcome by his absorbing passion for solitude, he left them, and built himself a rude shelter of branches and twigs, where he lived quite unknown. One day the huntsman of Bran dubh, king of Leinster, in pursuit of a wild boar, entered his solitude, the boar having rushed for shelter into his little hut. During the tumult St. Coemgen remained in prayer under a spreading tree, while 'many birds perched on his hands, arms, and shoulders, or flew about him singing.' To the imaginative spirit of St. Coemgen it seemed as though 'the branches and leaves of the trees sometimes sang sweet songs to him, and celestial music alleviated the severity of his life.' It seems to have been during this retirement that he took refuge in the cave since known as 'St. Coemgen's bed.' Here he had a narrow escape from being killed by the fall of an overhanging rock, but was warned in time, divinely as he thought, to leave it. To this occurrence allusion is made in the 'Calendar of Oengus Céle dé:'

Free me, O Jesu, for I am a thrall of thine,  
As thou freedst Coemgen from the falling of the  
mountain.

Now and then, however, the thought would occur to him to leave this rugged district, which then appeared to him the 'fit abode of demons;' but he regarded such a feeling as a suggestion of Satan. Eventually he was admonished by an angel, according to the usual statement on such occasions, to remove to the east end of the smaller lake, 'where there was an abundance of earthly goods,' and a site having been made over to him, he erected a church and consecrated a cemetery there, and in course of time this settlement grew into 'a great city' whose fame extended far and wide.

One of the observances practised at his monastery during the festival of St. Patrick was the recital of St. Patrick's hymn. According to Tighearnac, who flourished at the close of the seventh century, two of the honours paid to the memory of St. Patrick in his time throughout Ireland were 'to sing his hymn during the whole time of the festival, which

lasted three days, and to sing his Irish chant always.' The latter was the Irish hymn called the 'Feth Fiadha,' and also the 'Lorica' (or corselet), from its supposed virtue in protecting against demons. The former was the Hymn of St. Sechnall in praise of St. Patrick, and it is probably the one referred to here, as St. Coemgen is represented as ordering it to be recited three times, viz. on each day of the festival. Soon after his settlement in his latest monastery he paid a visit to Usny Hill in Westmeath, where SS. Columba, Comgall, and Cainnech were assembled, and then went on to see St. Ciaran of Clonmacnoise, who, however, had died three days before his arrival. He would have again gone forth into the wilderness but for the remonstrance of a holy hermit named Garbhan, who told him 'it was more becoming for him to fix himself in one place than to ramble here and there in his old age, as he could not but know that no bird could hatch her eggs while flying.' Garbhan lived at Swords, not far from where Dublin now stands, and on leaving him he paid a visit on his way home to St. Mobhi of Glas Naoidhen, now Glasnevin, of whose monastery an interesting description is given as consisting of a group of huts or cells and an oratory, situated on either bank of the Finglas, or fair stream, now the Tolka, from which Glasnevin (the stream of Naoidhen) derives its name. At this time took place the invasion of Leinster by the king of Ireland, Aedh Mac Ainmire, in order to exact the boruma, or cow-tribute imposed on Leinster by a former king of Ireland, which Bran-dubh, the reigning king of Leinster, refused to pay. When the invading army entered his territory he resolved to proceed to Glendalough to consult St. Coemgen as to the course he ought to pursue, and no doubt to encourage his followers by obtaining the sanction of the famous saint to his resistance. But St. Coemgen would not suffer him to enter the precinct of his sacred city. He was compelled to halt on the summit of the mountain on the south, where he received the saint's answer, 'A king by human right ought to fight for the country committed to his charge, if he cannot otherwise defend it.' This was enough for the warrior king. He met the forces of the king of Ireland and his northern allies at Dunbolg, now Dunboyke, near Holly-wood, in the county of Wicklow, where he utterly defeated them, and slew and beheaded King Aedh. A curious description of the contest and the ingenious stratagem of Bran-dubh is given in the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' When at length St. Coemgen's end approached, he received the holy communion at the hands of Mochuarog, a Briton who lived



at Delgany, not far off, and passed away on 3 June 618, in the 120th year of his age, according to the usual account (USHER). Among the numerous remains at Glendalough, besides those already mentioned, may be noticed St. Coemgen's house, known to Irish writers as Cro Coemgin, which combined the purposes of oratory and house, like St. Columba's house at Kells, and another small house called the priest's house, so called from several priests having been buried there. The doorway of this building is surmounted by a triangular pediment, in the tympanum of which is a sculptured bas-relief, of which Dr. Petrie gives an engraving (p. 250). The central figure, in his opinion, represents St. Coemgen, the patron of the place. It bears on its head a 'notched band or fillet,' which he thought might be the base of a mitre, of which the upper part was obliterated; but a glance at the engraving will convince the reader that it is really a crown; for it is known now that the bishops of the primitive Irish church wore crowns after the manner of the Greek church, and not mitres. The meaning of his name is 'fair offspring,' but it seems also intended as a play on the word *caom*, 'fair,' treated as a family name; for his father, mother, and two brothers had also this prefix to their names. His father, as we have seen, was Coem-log, and then we have this stanza:

Coem-án, Coem-gin, mo-Coem-og,  
Three choema (lovable) sons of Coem-eil;  
Good was the triad of brothers,  
Three sons of a delightful mother.

He belonged to the second order of Irish saints, and in the parallel list of Irish and foreign saints in the 'Book of Leinster' he is coupled with Paul, the Egyptian hermit. He was undoubtedly one of the most famous of the hermit saints of the sixth century.

[Bollandist's *Acta Sanct.* vol. xix., Junii 3, p. 406; Book of Leinster, 350 a, 351 c, 370 c, d; Todd's *St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland*, p. 430; Ussher's Works, vol. vi.; O'Donovan's *Annals of the Four Masters*, i. 219; Petrie's *Essay on the Round Towers of Ireland*, 169-73, 245-50; Calendar of Oengus Óble dá, p. xcvi; Lanigan's *Eccles. Hist.* ii. 43, 44; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 143; Olden's *Epistles and Hymn of St. Patrick*, with the Poem of Secundinus, pp. 106, 110.] T. O.

COENRED or CENRED (reigned 704-709), king of Mercia, was the son of Wulfhere, king of Mercia, and his queen, Eormengild or Eormenhild. On Wulfhere's death in 675 the succession did not pass to Coenred, who was probably too young to rule, but to Wulfhere's brother Æthelred. The *'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle'* tells us that in 697 the South-

umbrians (Bæda says the chiefs of the Mercians) put Æthelred's queen Osthryth to death; that in 702 Coenred became king of the Southumbrians; and that in 704 Æthelred assumed the monastic habit, and was succeeded on the throne of Mercia by Coenred. The interpretation to be placed on these brief statements depends on the meaning of the name Southumbrians, which is of very rare occurrence. In the *'Chronicle'* under the year 449 this name appears to be used as a synonym of Mercians. If it has that sense in the passages just quoted, the entry under the year 702 (which is found only in three, and those not the oldest, of the six manuscripts of the *'Chronicle'*, and has nothing corresponding to it in Bæda) must have been inserted by mistake, being a misdated reference to the event afterwards recorded under the true date of 704. The later historians, as Florence of Worcester and Henry of Huntingdon, evidently take this view, as they ignore the accession of Coenred to the kingdom of Southumbria in 702. It seems, however, unlikely that the chronicler should have committed so obvious a blunder, and the more probable conclusion is that Southumbria is here the name of a portion only of the Mercian kingdom. Whether it denotes the territory of Bæda's 'Northern Mercians' (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 24), which was bounded on the south by the Trent, or the province of Lindsey (Lincolnshire), which Æthelred had recently recovered from the Northumbrians, there is not sufficient evidence to determine. We may reasonably infer from the statements of the *'Chronicle'* that the Southumbrians, whoever they were, had revolted from Æthelred in 697, that in 702 they chose Coenred as their king, and that in 704 Æthelred was induced to yield up the kingdom of Mercia to Coenred. In 709, possibly owing to a reaction against the Southumbrian party, Coenred abdicated in favour of Æthelred's son Ceolred, and, in company with Offa, the young king of the East Saxons, went to Rome, where he received the tonsure, and spent the rest of his life in works of piety. The date of his death is unknown.

The few incidents of Coenred's reign which are recorded are all of a religious or an ecclesiastical nature, and it seems probable that his character was more suited for the cloister than for the throne. Bæda mentions that at the request of his predecessor Æthelred, who had then become abbot of Bardney, he gave an asylum and his friendship to Wilfrith, the banished archbishop of York. The same writer speaks of Coenred as having earnestly striven to effect the conversion of one of his chief nobles, who was a faithful servant to

him in the affairs of the kingdom, but irreligious. The king's exhortations were fruitless, and the recipient of them died in despair, after having related to Coenred a fearful vision in which his own future condemnation had been revealed to him. According to William of Malmesbury and succeeding writers, this circumstance was the cause which impelled Coenred to resign his kingdom and become a monk. He was present at a council of the Mercian clergy, held in 705, to consider the readmission to church privileges of a certain Ælfthryth, of whom nothing is known, unless, indeed, she was the abbess of Repton who bore that name. A circumstance which is of some little historical interest, as bearing on the mutual relations of the English kingdoms at this period, is that Coenred's signature and that of his successor Ceolred are attached by way of ratification to a charter (dated 13 June 704) by which Swæb-red, king of Essex, granted lands at Twickenham to Waldhere, bishop of London. He also subscribed a charter of Æthelheard and Æthelweard, joint under-kings of the Hwiccas, addressed to the abbess Cuthswith of Worcester, and another of Æthelweard alone, endowing the newly founded abbey in Evesham with land at Ombersley. The other Evesham charters containing Coenred's name (*Cod. Dipl.* 57-61) are with good reason considered spurious.

It does not appear that Coenred was married. The great variety of forms in which his name occurs may need explanation. The early Mercian form is Coenraed or Coenred; Coenred is the Northumbrian spelling adopted by Bæda; Cenred or Kenred is West Saxon, and Chenred or Chenret the Norman orthography used by Gaimar. All these forms are phonetically correct according to the usage of the respective dialects, but Florence's spelling Cynred is a mistake due to a common confusion between the prefixes *Cæn* and *Cyme*.

[*Angl.-Sax. Chron.* years 702, 704, 709; Bæda's *Hist. Eccl.* book v. ch. xiii. xix. xxiv.; *Flor. Wig.* (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*) i. 46, 47, 251; Kemble's *Cod. Dipl.* nos. 26, 52, 53, 56-62; William of Malmesbury, *Gest. Reg.* (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*), i. 111; *Gest. Pont.* (*Rolls Series*), pp. 239, 317, 351-2, 386; *Haddan and Stubbs's Councils*, iii. 273.] H. B.

**COETLOGON, CHARLES EDWARD** DE (1746?-1820), divine, was the son of the Chevalier Dennis de Coetlogon, M.D., a knight of St. Lazare, and author of 'An Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' published in 1745. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital in April 1755, and the following entry relating to him is contained in the register for that date: 'Charles Edward Coetlogon,

son of Dennis Coetlogon, deceased. Baptised 13 March 1747, admitted from St. Leonard, Shoreditch. Richard Beckford, Esq.' Having obtained an university exhibition in 1766, he proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1770, and that of M.A. in 1773. Soon after his ordination he was appointed assistant-chaplain to Martyn Madan at the Lock Hospital, where he quickly became known as a popular and eloquent preacher. In 1789 he was appointed by Mr. Alderman Pickett as his chaplain during his mayoralty, and in 1794 was instituted vicar of Godstone, Surrey. Towards the close of his life he became so infirm that he was unable to discharge his parochial duties. He died in Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road, on 16 Sept. 1820, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried in Godstone churchyard on the 25th of the same month. Aided by a fine presence and great fluency of speech, De Coetlogon acquired a considerable reputation as a preacher of the Calvinistic school. He was the editor of 'The Theological Miscellany, and Review of Books on Religious Subjects,' from January 1784 to December 1789, and frequently wrote 'recommendatory prefaces' to editions of serious books. Besides a large number of separate sermons, he published the following works: 1. 'The Portraiture of the Christian Penitent,' attempted in a course of sermons upon Psalm li. (2 vols. Lond. 1775, 8vo). 2. 'A Seasonable Caution against the Abominations of the Church of Rome' (Lond. 1779, 8vo; second edition ditto). 3. 'Ten Discourses delivered in the Mayoralty of 1790' (Lond. 1790, 8vo). 4. 'Hints to the People of England for the year 1793' (Anon. Lond. 1792, 8vo). 5. 'The Temple of Truth, or the Best System of Reason, Philosophy, Virtue, and Morals analytically arranged' (published under the pseudonym of Parresias, Lond. 1806, 8vo). 6. 'The Miscellaneous Works of the Rev. C. E. De Coetlogon, Vicar of Godalming (*sic*), Surrey' (3 vols. London, 1807, 8vo). The first volume of these works contains the second edition of 'The Temple of Truth,' &c. (1807); the second, 'Studies Sacred and Philosophic: adapted to the Temple of Truth' (1808); and the third 'Additional Studies: perspective of the Temple of Truth' (1810). It may be added here that De Coetlogon was never vicar of Godalming. 7. 'The King, or Faint Sketches for a true portrait of the Venerable Sovereign of the British Empire' (Lond. 1818, 8vo); second edition with additions, 1820. 8. 'The Protestant Reformation of the Sixteenth Century, briefly celebrated as a motive to national gratitude,' &c. (Lond. 1818, 8vo).

[Gent. Mag. 1820, vol. xc. pt. ii. pp. 371-2; The Pulpit by Onesimus, ii. (1812), 57-63; A. W. Lockhart's List of Univ. Exhibitioners from Christ's Hospital (1885), p. 33; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hosp. (1834), p. 302; Graduat Cantab. (1856), p. 107; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey (1850), iv. 139, 142; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 91; Watt's Bibl. Brit. (1824), i. 243-4; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

COFFEY, CHARLES (*d.* 1745), dramatist, a 'native of Ireland,' is first heard of in Dublin. Being deformed in person he acted *Æsop* at the theatre, Dublin (presumably Smock Alley). In Dublin he produced: 1. 'The Beggar's Wedding,' a ballad opera in three acts, London, 1729, 8vo. This piece was afterwards given at the Haymarket 1729, compressed into one act and rechristened (2) 'Phoebe, or the Beggar's Wedding;' it was played at Drury Lane 4 July 1729, Justice Quorum being assigned to an actor named Fielding, who has more than once been confounded with the novelist, and Phoebe to Miss Raftor (afterwards Kitty Clive [q. v.]). The same year (3) 'Southwark Fair, or the Sheep-shearing,' an opera in three scenes, said to have been acted by Mr. Reynolds's company from the Haymarket (probably at a booth, since no record of performance survives), was printed in 8vo. 4. 'The Female Parson, or the Beau in the Suds,' 8vo, 1730, was played the same year at the Haymarket and damned. 5. 'The Devil to Pay, or the Wives Metamorphosed,' opera, three acts, 8vo, 1731. This, the most successful piece with which Coffey had any connection, was acted at Drury Lane 6 Aug. 1731, and has been frequently revived. Genest records a performance at Covent Garden so late as 9 May 1828. This piece was written by Coffey and John Mottley, each being said to have contributed half. It was altered by Theophilus Cibber, who introduced into it songs by his father and by Rochester. The basis of the plot is said to be found in Sidney's 'Arcadia,' whence it was drawn by Thomas Jevon, the actor, who, not without suspicion of assistance from his brother-in-law, Shadwell, wrote 'The Devil of a Wife, or a Comical Transformation,' 4to, 1686, from which 'The Devil to Pay' is taken. 6. 'A Wife and no Wife,' a farce, 8vo, 1732, was never acted. 7. 'The Boarding School, or the Sham Captain,' a ballad farce in two acts, 8vo, 1733, called in Genest 'Boarding School Romps,' was played at Drury Lane 29 Jan. 1733. It is taken from D'Urfey's 'Love for Money, or the Boarding School.' 8. 'The Merry Cobbler, or the Second Part of The Devil to Pay,' a one-act farcical opera, was played unsuccessfully at Drury Lane 6 May 1735. 9. 'The Devil upon

Two Sticks, or the Country Beau,' a ballad farce, 8vo, 1745. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says it was acted without success at Drury Lane in 1729. Of the performance no record survives. Whincop says it is an alteration much for the worse of a comedy called 'The Country Squire,' by Sir John Vanbrugh and others. The 'Biographia Dramatica,' following Whincop, represents it as an adaptation of 'The Country Squire.' No piece of that name from which it could be taken is, however, known. 'The Devil upon Two Sticks' was acted one night at Sheppard's Wells in Mayfair, 1744. Coffey's pieces are principally, if not exclusively, adaptations of previous works, and have no literary merit. Coffey appears to have been treated with some consideration by managers, and frequently had a benefit. He died 13 May 1745, and is buried in the parish of St. Clement Danes. He prepared the materials for an edition of Drayton, and obtained a large subscription for it. It was published after his death by Dodsley, Jolliffe, and Reeve, London, folio, 1748, but not for the benefit of Coffey's widow, as Whincop, writing in 1747, said would be the case.

[The British Theatre, 1750, by W. R. Chetwood; List of Dramatic Authors appended to Scanderbeg; Genest's Account of the English Stage; works mentioned.] J. K.

COFFIN, *alias* HATTON, EDWARD (1571-1626), jesuit, was born at Exeter in 1571, and arrived at the English college at Rheims on 19 July 1585. He left that city for Ingoldstadt on 7 Nov. 1586 in company with Dr. Robert Turner, who defrayed the cost of his education. On 26 July 1588 he entered the English college at Rome. Having been ordained priest on 13 March 1592-3 he was sent to England on 10 May 1594, and he entered the Society of Jesus in this country on 13 Jan. 1597-8. In the Lent of 1596 he was seized by the Dutch at Lillo, near Antwerp, while travelling to the novitiate in Flanders, and was sent back to England, where he spent his novitiate and the first five years of his religious life in prison, chiefly in the Tower of London (the Beauchamp tower). On the accession of James I, 'as a favour,' he was sent with a large number of other ecclesiastics into perpetual banishment. Repairing to Rome, he acted for nearly twenty years as confessor to the English college. He then resolved to return to his native country, and left Rome for Flanders, but at St. Omer he was taken ill and died in the college there on 17 April 1626, 'leaving behind him the reputation of great learning, perfect integrity, and unaffected piety.'

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise in Defence of the Celibacy of Priests,' St. Omer, 1619, 8vo, under the initials C. E., in reply to Joseph Hall [q. v.], who published a rejoinder, entitled 'The Honor of the Married Clergie maintayned against the Challenge of C. E., Masse Priest,' 1620. 2. A translation of Cardinal Bellarmine's 'Art of Dying Well,' 1621, also under the initials C. E. 3. 'A True Relation of the Last Sicknes and Death of Cardinall Bellarmine,' 2 parts [London], 1622, 8vo. Also in Latin 'De morte Cardinalis Bellarmini,' St. Omer, 1623, 8vo. 4. 'Marci Antonii de Dominis Archiepiscopi Spalatrensis Palinodia, quâ reditûs sui ex Angliâ rationes explicat,' St. Omer, 1623, 8vo; translated by Dr. John Fletcher under the title of 'My Motives for renouncing the Protestant Religion, by Antony de Dominis, D.D., dean of Windsor,' London, 1627, 8vo. 5. 'De Martyrio PP. Roberts, Wilson, et Napper,' manuscript at Stonyhurst College, in 'Anglia,' vol. iii. n. 103.

He edited the posthumous reply of Father Parsons to Dr. William Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, entitled 'A Discussion of Mr. Barlowes Answer to the Book entitled the Judgment of a Catholic Englishman concerning the Oath of Allegiance,' St. Omer, 1612, 4to. Coffin wrote the elaborate preface, which occupies 120 pages.

[Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 71; Foley's Records, i. 69 n. vi. 178, 522, 677, vii. 145; Douay Diaries, 18, 207, 213; Strype's Annals, iii. 318, folio; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 416; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 166; Archaeologia, xiii. 84; Southwell's Bibl. Scripturum Soc. Jesu, 184; De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1316; Gillow's Bibl. Diet. i. 523; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus. under E. C.] T. C.

**COFFIN, SIR EDWARD PINE** (1784-1862), commissary-general, youngest son of the Rev. John Pine [see **COFFIN, JOHN PINE**, major-general], and was born at Eastdown, Devonshire, on 20 Oct. 1784. He entered the commissariat as clerk on 25 July 1805, was made acting assistant in the following year, assistant commissary-general in 1809, deputy commissary-general in 1814, and commissary-general on 1 July 1840. He served at the Cape from 1805 to October 1808, in Spain in 1808-9, including the Coruana retreat, and in the Peninsula from April 1809 to August 1810, from October 1810 to June 1811, and from July 1812 to September 1814; also in the Netherlands and France in 1815-16, on special service at Brussels in 1819, and in Canada from June 1819 to December 1822. During the next ten years he was on half-pay in China, and

afterwards on service in Canada from September 1833 to August 1835. From that time until April 1841 he was in Mexico charged with the duty of raising dollars for the commissariat chests, after which he served from April 1843 to July 1845 in China, and from January 1846 to March 1848 in Ireland and Scotland, and had charge of the relief operations at Limerick and in the west of Ireland during the famine up to August 1846, at the termination of which he was knighted by patent in recognition of his services. He was employed and paid from 1 April 1848 as one of the commissioners of inquiry into the working of the royal mint, whose report will be found in 'Parliamentary Papers: Accounts and Papers,' 1849, vol. xxviii. Coffin, who was unmarried, died at his residence, Gay Street, Bath, 31 July 1862.

[Commissariat Records in possession of War Office; Gent. Mag. 3rd series, xiii. 372; Parl. Papers: Accounts and Papers, 1847, vol. ii. (Ireland, Distress, Commissariat series), 1849, vol. xxviii. (Mint Commissioners).] H. M. C.

**COFFIN, SIR ISAAC** (1759-1839), admiral, the son of an officer of the customs at Boston, Massachusetts, was born there on 16 May 1759. He entered the navy in 1773 under the patronage of Rear-admiral Montagu, then commander-in-chief on the North American station, and was advanced to be lieutenant in January 1778. He was then appointed to the command of the Placentia cutter, and afterwards of the Pinson armed ship, which last was wrecked on the coast of Labrador. In 1781 he was one of the lieutenants of the Royal Oak with Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, and acted as signal-lieutenant in the action off Cape Henry [see **ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT**]. On 3 July 1781 he was made commander, and towards the winter, when Sir Samuel Hood was returning to the West Indies, obtained permission to serve as a volunteer on board the Barfleur, Sir Samuel's flagship. He was thus present in the brilliant action at St. Kitt's, and by Hood's interest was promoted to be captain of the Shrewsbury of 74 guns on 13 June 1782. He had scarcely taken up his commission before he was involved in a difficulty, which an older officer might well have feared. Three boys, of respectively five, four, and two years' service at sea, were appointed by Sir George Rodney as lieutenants of the Shrewsbury. Coffin, in the first instance, refused to receive them, as not qualified according to the instructions, and as incapable of doing the duty. Afterwards, understanding that it was Rodney's positive order, he did receive them; but was nevertheless ordered to be tried by court-martial

for disobedience and contempt. The trial was held at Port Royal on 29 July, when his own commission was scarcely more than six weeks old. He was acquitted of contempt, and the court, pronouncing that 'the appointment of these officers by commission was irregular and contrary to the established rules of the service,' acquitted him also of the charge of disobedience. The lieutenants, however, having been appointed by the commander-in-chief, remained on board the Shrewsbury, notwithstanding the decision of the court, and it was not till Coffin wrote (20 Sept. 1782), begging their lordships to have them suspended, as he considered 'it necessary to have lieutenants on board who knew their duty,' that the admiralty issued an order (14 Dec.) cancelling their commissions. Before the order came out Coffin had been removed into the Hydra of 20 guns, which he took to England and paid off.

He then spent some time in France, and in 1786 was appointed to command the *Thisbe* frigate, which was ordered to carry out Lord Dorchester and his family to Quebec. While still on the North American station he was, in 1788, accused by the master of knowingly signing a false muster. When the case was brought before a court-martial it was shown that four young gentlemen were borne on the ship's books as captain's servants, but had not been present on board; and though the custom was general throughout the service, though there was probably not one captain on the court who had not himself been guilty of the same offence, and though the charge unquestionably arose out of personal malice, the court was compelled, by the plain letter of the law, to find Coffin guilty. The law directed the person so offending to be cashiered. The court not unnaturally thought that this punishment was altogether out of proportion to the offence, and therefore sentenced Coffin to be dismissed his ship. When the sentence came home, Lord Howe, then first lord of the admiralty, at once saw that it was a blunder, and by way of correcting it ordered Coffin's name to be struck off the list. Against this Coffin petitioned, and by the king's command the case was submitted to the judges, who pronounced that the sentence of the court was illegal, and also that the punishment as directed by the act could not be inflicted by any other authority. Coffin was therefore reinstated in the service, Lord Howe not considering it advisable to exercise the right of the admiralty arbitrarily to dismiss him from the navy. The case is still quoted as a precedent, establishing the limits of admiralty interference with the sentence of a court-martial (McARTHUR, *Prin-*

*ciples and Practice of Courts-martial* (2nd edit.), ii. 227; *Times*, 29 Nov. 1882).

Coffin, who had retired to the continent, now returned to England, and in 1790 was appointed to the *Alligator* of 28 guns. The ship was lying at the Nore, with a strong tide running and the wind blowing fresh, when a man fell overboard. Coffin immediately jumped after him, and succeeded in rescuing him; but in the exertion he ruptured himself badly. In the following year the *Alligator* was sent to America to bring back Lord Dorchester; after which the ship was paid off. Coffin then paid a lengthened visit to Denmark, Sweden, and Russia, possibly with the idea of entering the service of one of those states. On the outbreak of the war with France he returned to England, and was appointed to the *Melampus* frigate in the Channel. While serving in her, towards the end of 1794, an accidental strain brought on the worst effects of his former rupture. He was never again fit for active service. He was appointed regulating captain at Leith, but in October 1795 was sent out to Corsica as commissioner of the navy. When that island was evacuated in October 1796, he was sent to Lisbon in the same capacity. In 1798 he was removed to Minorca; a few months later to Halifax, and afterwards to Sheerness, where he still was when he attained the rank of rear-admiral, 23 April 1804. During all this time, though unable to undertake any active service, he earned a distinct reputation as an energetic and efficient commissioner, and in acknowledgment of his exertions he was created a baronet 19 May 1804. He continued as superintendent at Portsmouth till he was promoted to be vice-admiral 28 April 1808, after which he had no further employment. He became admiral 4 June 1814, and sat in parliament from 1818 to 1826 as member for Richester. He died 23 July 1839, and leaving no children the title became extinct. In 1811 he married Elizabeth, only child of Mr. William Greenly of Titley Court, and by royal permission assumed the name and arms of Greenly, which, however, he again dropped two years later. His wife died 27 Jan. 1839.

[*Minutes of the Courts-martial* and other documents in the Public Record Office; *Marshall's Roy. Nav. Dig.* i. 229; *Genl. Mag.* (1840), vol. cxx. pt. i. p. 206.] J. K. L.

**COFFIN, Sir ISAAC CAMPBELL** (1800-1872), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, son of Captain F. H. Coffin, royal navy, was born in 1800, and entered the military service of the East India Company on 3 June 1818. He arrived in India on 12 Jan. 1819, and was posted as lieutenant to the



21st Madras pioneers in 1821. He was appointed adjutant to the 12th Madras native infantry from 4 June 1824, and served with that corps in Burmah, being present in the attack on the enemy's lines before Rangoon on 9 and 15 Dec. 1824. He was appointed quartermaster, interpreter, and paymaster to the 12th Madras native infantry on 27 Oct. 1826; captain, 26 July 1828; paymaster to the Nagpore subsidiary force, 30 June 1829; paymaster in Mysore, 7 Jan. 1834; major, 24 July 1840; lieutenant-colonel, 15 Sept. 1845. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd, or Palamcottah regiment, Madras native light infantry, 7 Oct. 1845; attained the rank of colonel, 20 June 1854; of major-general, 29 May 1857; and lieutenant-general, 18 July 1869. As colonel, with the rank of first-class brigadier, he commanded the Hyderabad subsidiary force from 6 Nov. 1855, a post he held during the mutiny. As major-general he commanded a division of the Madras army from 28 March 1859 to 28 March 1864. He was made a K.C.S.I. in 1866. Coffin, who was twice married, first to a daughter of Capt. Harrington, H.E.I.C.S., and secondly to the eldest daughter of the late Major Shepherd, Madras army, and left several children, died suddenly at Blackheath, 1 Oct. 1872.

[India Office Records; Illust. London News, lxi. (1872), pp. 359, 454.] H. M. C.

**COFFIN, JOHN PINE** (1778-1830), major-general, lieutenant-governor of St. Helena 1819-23, fourth son of the Rev. John Pine of Eastdown, Devonshire, who took the name of Coffin in 1797, by his wife, the daughter of James Rowe of Alverdiscot, Devonshire, was born on 16 March 1778. In 1795 he obtained a cornetcy in the 4th dragoons, in which James Dalbiac and George Scovell were among his brother subalterns, and became lieutenant therein in 1799. He was attached to the quartermaster-general's staff of the army in Egypt in 1801, and was present at the surrender of Cairo and the attack on Alexandria from the westward. On the formation of the royal staff corps (for engineer and other departmental duties under the quartermaster-general), he was appointed to a company therein, but the year after was promoted to major and removed to the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department, in which capacity he was in Dublin at the time of Emmet's insurrection, and continued to serve in Ireland until 1806, afterwards accompanying Lord Oathart [see CATHECART, Sir WILLIAM SCHAW] to the Isle of Rugen and in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807. In 1808 he was sent to

the Mediterranean as deputy quartermaster-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was employed with the expedition to the Bay of Naples, which ended in the capture of Ischia and Procida. In 1810 he organised the flotilla of gunboats equipped for the defence of the Straits of Messina, when Murat's army was encamped on the opposite shore; and in 1813 he commanded the troops—a battalion 10th foot—on board the Thames, 32, Captain afterwards Admiral Sir Charles Napier, and the Furieuse, 36 (18-pounders), Captain William Mounsey, sent to attack the Isle of Ponza, which was captured by the frigates sailing right into the harbour, under a heavy cross-fire from the shore-batteries, and landing the troops without losing a man (see JAMES, *Naval Hist.* vi. 19). He was afterwards employed by Lord William Bentinck [see BENTINCK, LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH] on staff duties at Tarragona and at Genoa, and attained the rank of brevet-colonel in 1814. After the renewal of hostilities in 1815, when the Austrian and Piedmontese armies of occupation, a hundred thousand strong, entered France (see ALISON, *Hist.* xiv. 27), Coffin was attached, in the capacity of British military commissioner with the rank of brigadier-general, to the Austro-Sardinians, who crossed Mont Cenis, and remained with them until they quitted French territory, in accordance with the treaty of Paris.

In 1817 he was appointed regimental major of the royal staff corps, at headquarters, Hythe, Kent, and in 1819 was nominated lieutenant-governor and second in command under Sir Hudson Lowe at St. Helena, in the room of Sir George Bingham, returned home. This portion of Coffin's services has been left unnoticed by previous historians and biographers. When Sir Hudson Lowe left the island in July 1821, after the death of the imperial captive, Coffin succeeded to the command, which he held until, the last of the king's troops having been removed, he was relieved, in March 1823, by Brigadier-general Walker, H.E.I.C.S., when the government of the island reverted for some years to the East India Company. Coffin's correspondence with the council of the island, which was at first disposed to question his authority, will be found in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 20206. Coffin was advanced to the rank of major-general in 1825.

He married, in 1820, the only daughter of George Monkland, late of Belmont, Bath, by whom he had no issue. He died at Bath on 10 Feb. 1830. Coffin was the English translator of Stutterheim's 'Account of the Battle of Austerlitz' (London, 1806).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, under 'Pine-Coffin'; Gent. Mag. c. (i.), 369. The following works may be consulted for details of some of the historic events with which Coffin was connected: Sir J. W. Gordon's *Military Transactions*, London, 1809 (for affairs in the Baltic); Sir H. E. Bunbury's *Narrative of Passages in the War with France, 1851* (for some very curious information respecting the expedition to the Bay of Naples and the defence of Sicily); and Henry's *Events of a Military Life* (for St. Helena). Coffin's letters to Sir Hudson Lowe, of various dates from 1808 to 1822, will be found in Add. MSS. 20133, 20139, 20191, 20192, 20206, 20211.]

H. M. C.

**COFFIN, ROBERT ASTON, D.D.** (1819-1885), catholic prelate, was born at Brighton on 19 July 1819, and educated at Harrow School and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1841, M.A. 1843). In 1843 he became vicar of St. Mary Magdalene, Oxford, but he resigned this preferment two years later, and was received into the Roman catholic church on 3 Dec. 1845. For a year after this he resided with Mr. Ambrose Lisle Phillips at Grace Dieu manor, and then he proceeded with Dr. (now Cardinal) Newman to Rome, where he was ordained priest in 1847. He joined the oratory of St. Philip Neri, and in 1848-9 he was superior of St. Wilfrid's, Cotton Hall, Staffordshire. Feeling strongly drawn to the congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, he entered the novitiate of the Redemptorist Fathers at Trond in Belgium, and made his profession on 2 Feb. 1852. In 1855 he was chosen rector of St. Mary's, Clapham, and in 1865 appointed to the office of provincial, in which he was successively confirmed every three years until his elevation to the episcopate. From 1852 to 1872 he was almost constantly employed in preaching missions and giving clergy retreats throughout England, Ireland, and Scotland. In April 1882 Pope Leo XIII nominated him to the see of Southwark, in succession to Dr. James Danell. He was consecrated by Cardinal Howard in the church of St. Alfonso, on the Esquiline, at Rome, 11 June 1882, and enthroned at St. George's Cathedral, Southwark, on the 27th of the following month. He died at the house of the Redemptorists at Teignmouth on 6 April 1885.

He published excellent English translations of many of the works of St. Alphonsus de' Liguori; and of Blossius's 'Oratory of the Faithful Soul.'

[Tablet, 8 April 1882, p. 526, 15 April, p. 564, 11 April 1885, p. 583; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 523; *Men of the Time* (1884), 266; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates* (1851), 137; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*; *Catholic Directory* (1885), 240.]

T. G.

**COGAN, ELIEZER (1782-1855)**, scholar and divine, born at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, in 1782, was the son of John Cogan, a surgeon, then sixty-four years old. The father, who survived until 1784, and was the author of 'An Essay on the Epistle to the Romans' and of other anonymous pieces, married twice, if not thrice; by his first wife he had a son, called Thomas [q. v.], and by the second he was the father of Eliezer. The boy had a wonderful memory, and mastered the Latin grammar before he was six years old. For six months he was placed at Market Harborough in the school of the Rev. Stephen Addington [q. v.], but his early life was mainly passed under his father's roof, and he was self-taught in the rudiments of Greek. To complete his education he was sent to the dissenting academy at Daventry, where for the space of six years, three as pupil and three as assistant tutor, he had the advantage of the society of Thomas Belsham [q. v.] There were at this time about fifty pupils in that institution, and nearly the whole of them became distinguished in after life as unitarians. When the Rev. John Kenrick moved from Daventry to Exeter in 1784, his place was taken by Cogan, who thus became Belsham's colleague in the work of instruction. In the autumn of 1787 Cogan was elected as minister of the ancient presbyterian congregation at Cirencester, and continued in that position until 1789. During this period of his life he printed for his friends, though he did not publish, a 'Fragment on Philosophical Necessity.' On 21 Sept. 1790 he married Mary, the daughter of David Atchison of Weedon, and in the following July he settled for a short time at Ware in Hertfordshire, but after a few months he removed first to Enfield and then to Cheshunt. Cogan was elected minister of the chapel in Crossbrook Street, Cheshunt, in 1800, and in January of the subsequent year he was appointed to a like position over the dissenting congregation at Walthamstow. During that year he preached alternately there and at Cheshunt, but at its close he transferred his school from Cheshunt to Higham Hill, Walthamstow, and confined his ministerial services to the congregation of the latter village. The school over which he presided soon reached to great fame, the secret of his success as a teacher lying in his zeal for his labours and his skill in laying the foundations of instruction. Among his pupils were Samuel Sharpe, the Egyptologist and translator of the Bible, Benjamin Disraeli, Lord Beaconsfield (of whom he used to say, 'I don't like Disraeli; I never could get him to understand the subjunctive'), Mr. Milner Gibson, Mr. Russell Gurney, and Lord Over-



stone. He preached his farewell sermon at Walthamstow on the last Sunday of 1816, and in 1828, after thirty-six years of scholastic life, during which he had never been absent from his duties in pursuit of pleasure, he withdrew from the task of teaching into private life. His portrait in life-size was painted at the cost of his pupils by Thomas Phillips, R.A., and engraved by Samuel Cousins, and the picture was presented to him at a dinner at the Albion tavern on 20 Dec. 1828. Cogan lived many years after his retirement, his days being passed in incessant reading. Whether he walked in the streets of London or in the country lanes of Hertfordshire, a book was his companion, and at the time of his death he is supposed to have read more Greek than any of the students whom he left behind him. He died at Higham Hill on 21 Jan. 1855, and was buried on 27 Jan. in a vault in the burial-ground at the Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney, which contained his wife's remains. She died on 1 Dec. 1850, aged 81.

Cogan had a high reputation as a Greek scholar. In the section of 'Porsoniana' appended to Dyce's 'Table-talk of Samuel Rogers,' p. 302, occurs the anecdote that when Cogan was introduced to Porson with the remark that he was intensely devoted to Greek, the reply of Porson was, 'If Mr. Cogan is passionately fond of Greek, he must be content to dine on bread and cheese for the remainder of his life.' Dr. Parr highly praised Cogan's 'intellectual powers, his literary attainments, and candour,' and in 1821 stated that he had given directions that on his death a ring should be presented to Cogan. His works were numerous. To the 'Fragment on Philosophical Necessity,' already mentioned, must be added: 1. 'An Address to the Dissenters on Classical Literature,' 1789, in which he strongly urged the study of the classics. 2. 'Moschi Idyllia tria, Græce,' 1795, which he edited with notes for the use of his scholars, but afterwards suppressed. 3. 'Reflections on the Evidences of Christianity,' 1796. 4. 'Purity and Perfection of Christian Morality,' 1800. 5. 'Christianity and Atheism compared,' 1800. To this an answer was issued by a Mr. Robinson, whereupon Cogan published: 6. 'An Examination of Mr. Robinson's reply to Mr. Cogan on the Practical Influence of a belief in a Future State,' 1800. 7. 'Sermons chiefly on Practical Subjects,' 1817, 2 vols. 8. 'Contributions to the Monthly Magazine, Dr. Aikin's Athenæum, the Monthly Repository, and the Christian Reformer,' by the late Rev. Eliezer Cogan, 3 parts, I. Classical; II. Theological, Metaphysical, and Biblical. Extracted and compiled by his son, Richard

Cogan,' 1856. He was the author of several sermons on the deaths of members of his congregation at Cheshunt and Walthamstow, and he read in manuscript and suggested some alterations in Dr. Alexander Crombie's 'Natural Theology' (1829). Dr. Priestley was his guide in theology and metaphysics. A long memoir of Cogan appeared in the 'Christian Reformer,' xi. 237-59 (1855), and was printed at Hackney as a pamphlet the same year. His daughter, Mrs. Gibson of Tunbridge Wells, printed recently for private circulation twenty-five copies of a little work entitled 'Recollections of my Youth,' giving some pleasing particulars of school-life under Cogan.

[Murch's Presb. Churches in West of England, p. 26; Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, pp. 26-9; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 60; Beaconsfield on the Constitution, ed. by F. Hitchman, p. xxv; Notes and Queries, 3 Jan. 1885, p. 16.] W. P. C.

COGAN, THOMAS (1545?-1607), physician, was born about 1545 at Chard, Somersetshire. He was educated at Oxford, graduated B.A. 1562-3, M.A. 1566, and M.B. 1574. He became fellow of Oriel in 1563. In 1574 he resigned his fellowship, and then (or in 1575) was appointed master of the Manchester grammar school. He practised as a physician at Manchester. Before 1586 he married Ellen, daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, and widow of Thomas Willott, who had property in Manchester. In 1591-3 he was the family physician of Sir Richard Shuttleworth. In 1595 he presented Galen's works and other medical books to the library of Oriel, where they are still preserved. He resigned the schoolmastership before 1602, died in June 1607, and was buried on the 10th of that month in the church at Manchester. His will mentions property both in Somersetshire and Manchester, and bequeaths books to all the fellows and other officers of the college, and 4*z.* to each boy in the school. His widow died in December 1611.

His works are: 1. 'The Well of Wisdom, containing Chiefe and Chosen Sayings . . . gathered out of the Five Bookes of the Olde Testament . . .,' 1577. 2. 'The Haven of Health, made for the comfort of Students . . .,' 1584 (several later editions). With this was published 'A Preservative from the Pestilence, with a short censure of the late sickness at Oxford.' 3. 'Epistolarum familiarium M. T. Ciceronis epitome . . .' (with an 'Epistle to all Schoolmasters,' the book being intended as an introduction to Latin). Wood also mentions: 4. 'Epistolæ item aliæ familiares Ciceronis.' 5. 'Orationes aliquot facilliores Ciceronis.'

[Wood's *Athenæ* (1838), ii. 19; Fasti, i. 161, 172, 196; Wharton's *History of Manchester School*, p. 193. Mr. J. E. Bailey, in *Palatine Notebook*, 2 April 1883, has given all ascertainable information.]

COGAN, THOMAS (1736-1818), physician and philosopher, born at Rothwell in Northamptonshire on 8 Feb. 1736, was the half-brother of Eliezer Cogan [q. v.]. For two or three years he was placed in the well-known dissenting school at Kibworth Beauchamp, but was removed from this establishment at the age of fourteen, and spent the next two years with his father. He was then sent to the Mile End academy, where Dr. John Conder was the divinity tutor, but being dissatisfied with its management was transferred at his own request to a similar institution at Homerton. Doubts as to the truth of the doctrines of Calvinism prevented him from joining the dissenting ministry. While he was undecided an accident induced him to cross in 1759 from Harwich to Holland, where he found that the Rev. Benjamin Sowden, the English minister of the presbyterian church, maintained at Rotterdam, by the joint authority of the English and Dutch governments, with two pastors, required a substitute to enable him to revisit his native shores. Cogan promptly applied for and obtained the place. He still, however, continued to seek for a pastorate over a dissenting congregation in England, and about 1762 he was selected as the minister of a chapel at Southampton, where he soon publicly renounced Calvinism and adopted the doctrines of unitarianism. A quarrel with his congregation naturally followed, and Cogan thereupon returned to Holland, becoming the junior minister of the English church at the Hague. He was introduced to Mr. Graen or Groen, originally a silversmith at Amsterdam, and afterwards a banker, and was wooed and won, as the story goes, by the banker's only daughter, a beauty and an heiress, with a fortune of eight or ten thousand pounds. It was a condition of the marriage that Cogan should enter the more settled profession of medicine, and he accordingly matriculated at Leyden on 16 Oct. 1765, and took his degree of M.D. in 1767. Restlessness was his characteristic in early life, and he is said to have practised during the few years which he passed in Holland 'successively at Amsterdam, Leyden, and Rotterdam.' From the latter city he returned to London and settled in Pater-noster Row, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice, especially in midwifery. This could not well have been later than 1773, and by 1780 he was once more in Holland. According to one account his labours had

told on his health, according to another the fortune which he had inherited and the fees he had pocketed during his short term of professional life satisfied his desire for wealth. In 1780 at any rate he resigned his connection to Dr. John Sims, for many years the leading accoucheur in London, and retired to Holland to prosecute his studies in moral philosophy. To gratify his wife they rented the noble mansion of Zulestein, the ancestral home of the family ennobled in this country by the title of Rochford, and in this magnificent retreat they dwelt until the invasion of Holland by the French republicans in 1795 drove them once more back to Harwich. After resting for a time at Colchester, so as to be in a convenient position to return to Holland on its liberation from the invader, Cogan and his wife fixed their home at Bath. Although authorship was always his chief pleasure, a subordinate attraction was now found in farming. He rented a farm at South Wraxall, near Bradford-on-Avon, studied agriculture, practically and scientifically, competed for and won some of the prizes awarded at the meetings of the Bath and West of England Society, and if he did not by his exertions materially add to his resources, at least he found pleasure in his work and preserved the natural vigour of his mind. Farming remained a joy to him throughout his life; when he quitted Bath he took farms at Clapton and at Woodford, and at the time of his death he was the tenant of a farm near Southampton. Mrs. Cogan died at Bath in 1810 and was buried at Widcombe; her niece, Miss Gurnault, died soon after. Cogan gave up housekeeping at Bath and removed to London. The last years of his life were mainly passed in his lodgings in London or at his brother's house at Higham Hill. On the closing day of 1817 he caught a cold by walking in a thick fog from his rooms in Covent Garden to visit a friend. A few weeks later he went to his brother's with a presentiment that he could not recover, and died there on 2 Feb. 1818. On 9 Feb. he was buried at Hackney. His vivacity and good temper remained with him until the last.

Cogan's thesis for his medical degree at Leyden was delivered there on 20 Feb. 1767, and printed in the same year. It was entitled '*Specimen Medicum inaugurale de animi pathematum vi et modo agendi in inducendis et curandis morbis*,' and could have been amplified by him had not a want of leisure at first and the subsequent labours of others rendered such a proceeding unnecessary. A society for the preservation of life from accidents in water was instituted at Amsterdam

in 1767, and its operations became known to Cogan. On his return to England a few years later he found that Dr. William Hawes had expended much time and money on a similar project, and the two doctors thereupon united their energies in the undertaking. Each of them brought fifteen friends to a meeting at the Chapter Coffee-house in St. Paul's Churchyard in the summer of 1774, when the Royal Humane Society was duly formed. Cogan translated from the original Dutch in 1773 the 'Memoirs of the Society instituted at Amsterdam in favour of Drowned Persons,' 1767-71, and prepared the first six annual reports of the English society. His interest in this charitable work lasted unimpaired throughout his life. He started a branch at Bath in 1805, and left the mother-foundation in his will the sum of 100*l*. One of the five gold medals minted for the society is inscribed to the memory of Cogan, and in its annual report for 1814 is a portrait of him, with a handsome eulogy of his talents as an author and of his zeal as the co-founder of the Royal Humane Society. His next publication was an anonymous account of 'John Buncle, junior, gentleman,' 1776, which purported to be a memoir of the youngest son of Thomas Amory's whimsical creation of John Buncle, by his seventh wife, Miss Dunk. In 1793 he published, without his name, two volumes entitled 'The Rhine; or, a Journey from Utrecht [*sic*] to Francfort [*sic*],' described in a series of letters in 1791 and 1792. The success of this labour justified its republication in 1794 with his name on the title-page, and the printing at Haarlem of a Dutch translation in 1800. This translation of Cogan's work into Dutch was balanced by his translating into English from that language in 1794 the work of Professor Peter Camper, 'On the Connexion between the Science of Anatomy and the Arts of Drawing, Painting, Statuary.' All these books were, however, eclipsed by his elaborate treatises on the passions. The first of them bore the name of 'A Philosophical Treatise on the Passions,' 1800, 2nd edit. 1802. Then succeeded an 'Ethical Treatise on the Passions,' in two parts, the first of which appeared in 1807 and the second in 1810. Two volumes of 'Theological Disquisitions on Religion as affecting the Passions and on the Characteristic Excellencies of Christianity' followed in 1812 and 1813 respectively, and the whole five treatises were published in a set in 1813. Last of all came in 1817 a bundle of 'Ethical Questions, or Speculations on the principal subjects of Controversy in Moral Philosophy.' His design was 'to trace the moral history of man in his pursuits, power, and motives of

action,' and the excellence of his definitions and illustrations has been highly extolled. He analysed the subject with as much tenderness as he had been taught to dissect the human body. A long analysis of Cogan's writings will be found in Jared Sparks's 'Collection of Essays and Tracts in Theology' (1824), iii. 196-233, which also contains (pp. 237-362) a reprint of his 'Letters to William Wilberforce on the doctrine of Hereditary Depravity, by a Layman' (pseud. i.e. T. Cogan), in which he warmly denounced the view supported by Wilberforce in his 'Practical View of the prevailing Religious Systems of Professed Christians,' and strongly argued, as he always did, for the happiness of all mankind. These letters originally appeared in 1799, and were printed in more than one cheap edition for the use of the unitarian book societies. A fragment of his 'Disquisition on the Characteristic Excellencies of Christianity' was appended in 1822 to a discourse by Lant Carpenter [q. v.]. A miniature portrait of Cogan is preserved in the museum at Bristol.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. pt. i. pp. 177-8, 648 (1818); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 181, 239, 732; Jay's Autobiography, pp. 465-70; Monthly Repository, xiv. 1-5, 74-6, 105 (1819), with portrait; Annual Biography, iii. 73-99 (1819); Hunter's Old Age in Bath, Sherwen and Cogan (1873), pp. 29-56; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 116 (1878).] W. P. C.

COGAN, WILLIAM (d. 1774), philanthropist, son of John Cogan by Elizabeth, daughter of John Battie, was a citizen of Kingston-upon-Hull, of which town he was chamberlain in 1712, sheriff in 1714, and mayor in 1717 and 1736. In 1753 he founded a charity school for twenty girls in Salthouse Lane, Kingston-upon-Hull, endowing it with stock to the amount of 2,000*l*, which he subsequently increased by 500*l*. He lived on terms of intimacy with the Wilberforces and other benevolent families. By his will he bequeathed 2,000*l*. in trust for apprenticing poor lads to certain trades. He died in 1774.

[Hadley's Kingston-upon-Hull, p. 874; Tickell's Kingston-upon-Hull, pp. 834-6; Gent. Mag. (1856), i. 151.] J. M. R.

COGGESHALL, HENRY (1623-1690), mathematician, was the third son of John Coggeshall of Orford in Suffolk, where he was baptised 23 Dec. 1623, and buried 19 Feb. 1690. He married, and left one son, William Coggeshall of Diss, Norfolk. He invented the sliding-rule known by his name, first described by him in 1677 in a pamphlet entitled, 'Timber-Measure by a Line of more Ease, Dispatch, and Exactness than any other

Way now in use, by a Double Scale. As also Stone-Measure and Gauging of Vessels by the same near and exact Way. Likewise a Diagonal Scale of 100 parts in a Quarter of an Inch, very easie both to make and use' (London, 1677). He soon after improved the rule, and revised the little work in which the mode of using it was set forth, republishing it in 1682, with the heading, 'A Treatise of Measuring by a Two-foot Rule which slides to a Foot.' A third, considerably modified, edition appeared in 1722. It was designated 'The Art of Practical Measuring easily performed by a Two-foot Rule which slides to a Foot,' and contained 'some useful Instructions in Decimal Arithmetick, and lastly some useful Directions in Dialling not hitherto published.' A fourth edition, carefully revised by John Ham, was issued in 1729, and a seventh in 1767.

[Davy's *Athenæ Suffolcences*, in *Brit. Mus. MSS.* i. 533; *Hutton's Mathematical Dict.* ii. 404.] A. M. C.

COGGESHALL, RALPH (fl. 1207), chronicler, a native of Bernewell, Cambridgeshire, and a monk of the Cistercian abbey at Coggeshall, was chosen abbot in 1207, and about midsummer 1218, contrary to the wish of the convent, resigned the abbacy on account of ill-health. He took up the chronicle of Ralph Niger (edited by Colonel Robert Anstruther for the Caxton Society, 1851), who ended his work at 1161, corrected the expressions of indignation against Henry II with which the earlier writer concludes, and carried the chronicle down to 1178. The '*Chronicon Anglicanum*' that bears the abbot's name begins at 1066. It contains several references to the affairs of the Cistercian order and to local events, such as those which concerned the monastery itself or its neighbourhood, and a large number of matters which were either told to the writer by visitors to the abbey, or which in various ways came under his notice and struck him as especially important or curious. Up to 1187 the entries are generally brief. After that date, when Ralph undertook the work, they become full, and are often of considerable importance. Although from an entry under 1207 it would seem as though the work was carried down to 1227, none of the copies of it extend beyond 1224. Manuscripts of the '*Chronicon*' exist in the Cottonian collection in the British Museum, in the College of Arms, and in the National Library at Paris. From the imperfect Paris thirteenth-century manuscript, formerly belonging to the church of St. Victor, Martene printed the '*Chronicon*' down to 1200, and from 1213-16 as dis-

tinct works in his '*Veterum Scriptorum . . . collectio*,' v. 801-69, and nearly the whole is reprinted in '*Dom. Bouquet*,' vol. xviii. The Cottonian MS., the author's autograph copy, has been followed by Mr. J. Stevenson in the edition he prepared for the Rolls Series in 1875. The '*Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ*,' which has been ascribed to the author of the '*Coggeshall Chronicle*,' is by another hand. Both the '*Chronicon Anglicanum*' and the '*Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ*' were printed by Mr. A. J. Donkin in 1856.

[R. de Coggeshall's *Chronicon Anglicanum*, preface, and 162, 163, 187, ed. Stevenson, *Rolls Series*; Hardy's *Descriptive Catalogue*, ii. 415, 541, iii. 65, *Rolls Series*.] W. H.

COK, JOHN (1392?-1467?), brother of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was born about 1392, probably in or near London, as he was apprenticed to Thomas Lamport, a goldsmith in Wood Street (then Wodestreet), Cheapside, and when a boy saw the coronation of Henry V in Westminster Abbey. In 1417 he was ordained priest, and in 1419 became a brother of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. That venerable foundation was then three hundred years old; its functions did not differ from those which it discharges at the present day, but instead of governors, physicians, surgeons, nurses, and chaplains, its temporal, medical, and ecclesiastical affairs were administered by a master, eight brethren, and four sisters, all following the rule of St. Austin, owning a nominal respect to the prior of the Augustinian canons of St. Bartholomew's of West Smithfield, but independent in estate and in internal regulation. John Whyte, a friend of the famous Sir Richard Whittington, was then master of the hospital, but resigned 19 Feb. 1422, and was succeeded by John Wakeryng, alias Blakberd, a brother of the hospital whom Cok and the other six brethren elected '*per viam Spiritus Sancti*,' that is, by acclamation and without discussion. Wakeryng was a most active head during a period of forty-four years, and Cok's expressions show that he always regarded the master with love and admiration. Cok himself became the *redituarius* or renter, and in that capacity wrote with his own hand in the years succeeding 1456 a chartulary still preserved in St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This large manuscript, of which the whole, a very few lines of later date excepted, is in Cok's hand, contains a copy of every document of importance belonging to the foundation or bearing upon its property or rights. It begins with a record of the details of the estate in London and without, arranged by parishes, and of the chief tenants, from the first acquisition of each

piece of property. These are carefully indexed, and are followed by copies of royal charters, papal bulls, and episcopal compositions, by a chronological record of the masters, a short dictionary of legal terms, a copy of the title deeds of each property, a copy of many wills of benefactors, and finally a very short chronicle of the kings of England, obviously abridged by Cok from some longer history. The writing of this book is beautiful throughout; the Latin is occasionally erroneous, but there are few mistakes of penmanship. There is one highly finished illumination representing the exaltation of the Cross, in honour of which the hospital was founded, and this, with all the rubrications, seems to have been done by Cok himself, who has worked his own shield, argent between three cocks a chevron sable, into the ornamentation. The book took many years to write, and at the end of a long bull of Pope Nicholas V is written, 'scriptum per fratrem Johannem Cok in etate declinata, cujus animam propitiatur Deus: amen.' Cok survived his beloved master, and Dr. John Needham, Wakeryng's successor, is the last master whom he records. Needham was succeeded by William Knight in 1470, so that Cok's death no doubt took place before that year. In the Cottonian Collection in the British Museum is a small manuscript (Plut. clxxviii. c) in the handwriting of Cok, and written by him in 1432 (fol. 1 b). It is in Latin and contains extracts from St. Augustine and several theologians of the Augustinian order and others, hymns, prayers, litanies, a long poem on the theological and moral condition of England, and at the end some curious diagrams of what may be called theological palmistry, or an arrangement of the virtues and vices upon the hands. At the end of almost every section is Cok's signature in several forms, as 'Amen quod Johannes Cok qui scripsit istum librum,' 'amen quod John Cok,' 'scriptum a fratre Johanne Cok.' The sole original work of this laborious scribe is only known by his mention of it, and is a history of the famous actions of John Wake-ryng, master of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Stow had seen a finely illuminated Bible, written by Brother John Cok in 1466, and in Stow's time in the possession of Mr. Walter Cope (Stow, *Survey*, ed. 1633, p. 415). In all probability the hospital library, dispersed in the reign of Henry VIII, contained other manuscripts in his hand. Cok is no doubt buried within the hospital, but his grave is unknown, and his chartulary, to the faithfulness of which a great chest full of the original charters bears testimony, remains his only monument in the foundation to which he gave so many years' service. The manuscripts

of Cok are the only authorities for his life. The four which are known are: 1. Theological MS. [Cok's MSS.], 1432, Brit. Mus. 2. 'Acts of John Wakeryng,' before 1456, at present lost. 3. 'Chartulary of St. Bartholomew's, with abstract of Chronicle,' 1456, St. Bartholomew's Hospital. 4. Bible, 1466, seen by Stow, at present lost.

N. M.

**COKAYNE, SIR ASTON** (1608-1684), poet, was the representative of an ancient family long seated at Ashbourne in Derbyshire, which by marriage, temp. Henry IV, with the heiress of the family of Hertthull, had acquired large estates in several midland counties, including the lordship of Pooley (in Polesworth), Warwickshire. He was son and heir of Thomas Cokayne [q. v.] and Ann, half-sister of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield, daughter of Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rocester, Staffordshire; his father being son and heir of Sir Edward Cokayne, the youngest son, but eventually heir of Sir Thomas Cokayne [q. v.]

Cokayne's life can, in a great measure, be compiled from his 'poems.' He was born at Elvaston (*Poems*, 184), and baptised 20 Dec. 1608, at Ashbourne. He was educated at 'Chenies school' (*ib.* 138), doubtless 'Chenies,' Buckinghamshire, of which Peter Allibond [q. v.] was rector. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner (*ib.* 11, line 3, 194), being under Robert Creighton, D.D., orator and Greek professor (*ib.* 237). He entered one of the Inns of Court in London 'for fashion's sake,' and about 1642 was created M.A. at Oxford, 'but neglected to be registered.'

On 16 July 1632, when aged 24, he started, with a 'Mr. Maurice La Meir, *alias* Ardenville' (*ib.* 192), on a tour to France and Italy, of which he gives an elaborate account in a poem (*ib.* 93-7) to his son, 'Mr. Thomas Cokaine.' Soon afterwards he married Mary, daughter of Sir Gilbert Knyveton, bart., of Mercaston, Derbyshire, the 'My Mall' of the epigram to his wife (*ib.* 188). His son was born on 8 May 1636. On 26 Jan. 1638-9 he succeeded, by his father's death, to Pooley Hall, &c., but not to the estate of Ashbourne, which was held by his mother till her death there on 29 Aug. 1664.

Between these dates most of his writings were undertaken, the earliest being (1) a translation into English of 'Dianea, an excellent new romance written in Italian by Gio. Francisco Loredano, a noble Venetian,' to whom 'The Author's Epistle' is inscribed, being dated 'from Venice, 25 Oct. 1635,' though



the work was not published in London till 1654. (2) 'Small poems of divers sorts written by Sir Aston Cokain,' 1658. The 'poems' include the 'Masque presented at Bretby in Darbyshire [the seat of the Earl of Chesterfield] on Twelfth Night, 1639' (118-28), and are followed by the comedy of 'The Obstinate Lady,' of which a copy had surreptitiously been printed in the previous year, 1657. (3) A reissue of the above poems in 1659, entitled 'A Chain of Golden Poems, embellished with wit, mirth, and eloquence, together with two most excellent comedies, viz. The Obstinate Lady and Trappolin suppos'd a Prince, written by Sir Aston Cokayn.' (4) Another reissue of the above in 1662, entitled 'Poems, with The Obstinate Lady and Trappolin a supposed Prince, by Sir Aston Cokain, Baronet; whereunto is now added The Tragedy of Ovid.' Finally (5), in 1669, came the last reissue, entitled 'Choice Poems of several sorts, with three new plays, &c.'

The literary merit of the 'two most excellent comedies' and of 'The Tragedy of Ovid' is small, while that of the 'Poems' is marred by an extreme coarseness. For genealogical purposes, however, these numerous poems and epitaphs are invaluable, the number of persons and facts therein mentioned being probably without parallel. Though doubtless (*Poems*, p. 197) Cokayne loved a 'fine little glass' and alienated every acre of his inheritance, whatever his extravagance, he was staunch to his religion and to his king, and sustained heavy pecuniary losses in their cause. His name appears among the 'compounders' for 356*l.*, while the fines inflicted on him as a 'popish delinquent' were probably much larger. He had previously been created a baronet by the late king, the date ascribed being 10 Jan. 1641-2, but the patent was never enrolled. The fact is recognised by Dugdale (his neighbour and friend) in his 'Warwickshire' and in the 'Heralds' Visitation of Derbyshire,' 1662. In 1671 he joined with his son in selling the long-inherited estate of Ashbourne, and in 1683, shortly before his own death, he sold his 'beloved Pooley' (*ib.* p. 111, line 11). Having survived his only son, who died childless, and his wife, who died at Pooley (May 1683), a few months before him, he died in his seventy-sixth year, a ruined man, in lodgings at Derby, 'at the breaking up of the great frost,' and was buried with his wife, 13 Feb. 1683-4, at Polesworth. By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1683-4, and proved at Lichfield, he left twenty shillings to his daughter Mary Lacy and to each of her children, and the residue to his daughter Isabella Turville, which, including

'purse and apparell, 10*l.*,' amounted in all to but 79*l.*, his goods and chattels being still at Pooley. After his death the male representation of the family seems to have devolved on his 'cousin' Bryan Cokayne, then Viscount Cullen. Wood says that he 'was esteemed by many an ingenious gentleman, a good poet, and a great lover of learning, yet by others a perfect boon-fellow, by which means he wasted all he had.' In 'Cotton's Poems' (1689) he is highly praised for his 'Tragedy of Ovid,' while his neighbour, Thomas Bancroft [q.v.], in his 'Epigrams' (book i. No. 120) writes to him and of him:

He that with learning vertue doth combine,  
May, tho' a laick, passe for a *divine*  
*Piece of perfection*; such to all men's sight  
Appeares yourselfe.

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 128; British Bibliographer, ii. 450-63; Cokayne's Works.]

G. E. C.

COKAYNE, GEORGE (1619-1691), independent minister, son of John and Elizabeth Cokayne, was baptised at Cople, Bedfordshire, on 16 Jan. 1619. He was educated at Sidney College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1639-40. In the civil war period he was presented to the rectory of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London, and became a celebrated preacher among the independents. Wood speaks of him as 'a prime leader in his preachings in Oliver's time' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 470). On 9 Nov. 1648 he was appointed to preach the monthly fast sermon before the House of Commons, in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, and was ordered to print it. Not long afterwards he became chaplain to Sir Balstrode Whitelocke, one of Cromwell's lords. In 1658 he published 'Divine Astrologie, or a Scripture Prognostication of the sad events which ordinarily arise from the good man's fall by Death,' being a funeral sermon on Colonel William Underwood. He was ejected from his rectory in 1660, and his congregation going out with him formed an independent community in Rodeross Street. Among the eminent citizens who adhered to him were Sir Robert Tichborne, Sir Balstrode Whitelocke, Sir John Iretton, and Sir John More. He died on 21 Nov. 1691, and was buried in Tindall's Ground, afterwards called the Bunhill Fields Burial-ground. After his death the congregation removed to a building in Hare Court, called the Stated Room, which was succeeded by a more commodious building in 1772. An elaborate biography of Cokayne will be found in 'The Story of Harecourt, being the History of an Independent Church,' by John B. Marsh, 1871. That work contains

a portrait of him, engraved on wood, from an oil-painting preserved in the vestry at Hare Court.

Besides the above-mentioned sermons, Cokayne wrote prefaces to T. Crisp's 'Christ alone Exalted,' 1643, to Obadiah Sedgwick's funeral sermon for Rowland Wilson, and to Bunyan's 'Acceptable Sacrifice.' It has been stated that he had some share in the 'English-Greek Lexicon,' 1658, compiled by Joseph Caryl and others (WILSON, *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 281); but the contributor to that work was more probably Thomas Cokayne [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 470, 482). Cokayne made free remarks upon the quakers, on which account he is animadverted upon by George Fox in his 'Great Mystery.'

[Authorities quoted above; also Calamy's *Ejected Ministers*, ii. 35; Calamy's *Contin.* 51; Palmer's *Nonconf. Memorial*, ed. 1802, i. 175; Crowe's *Cat.* (1668), 74, 108.] T. C.

**COKAYNE, SIR JOHN** (d. 1438), judge, son of Edmund Cokayne of Ashbourne in Derbyshire and Pooley in Warwickshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard de Herthull, was recorder of London in 1394, and appears as an advocate in a suit before the privy council in 1397 between two grantees by letters patent of the governorship of Rothelan Castle in Wales. Cokayne appears also in two cases (reported by Bellewe) in 1399, being still recorder of London. In 1400 he was created chief baron, was summoned to the council in the following year, and created a justice of the common pleas in 1405. In May of this year he was accused in parliament of having seized by force the manor of Baddesley Ensor in Warwickshire, and of keeping the owners out of possession, and was ordered to appear in person to answer to the charge. Of the further proceedings in this matter there is no record. The manor, however, remained in his possession, since by his will, which he made before starting for France with the military expedition sent to the aid of the Duke of Orleans in his struggle with the Duke of Burgundy in 1411-12, he entailed it upon his son John. It is not clear in what capacity he accompanied the expedition to France. On the accession of Henry V he retained the office of justice of the common pleas, but vacated that of chief baron. His patent for the former office was again renewed on the accession of Henry VI. In 1422-3, 1428-9, 1434-5, he held the office of sheriff of the combined counties of Derby and Nottingham. He is included in the list of contributors to the expenses of the French war drawn up in 1436 by the title of Sir

John Cokayne, but as no fine appears to have been levied before him after the summer of 1429, it is probable that he resigned office in that year. At his death, which occurred in 1437-8, he held, besides the manor of Ashbourne in Derbyshire, extensive estates in Warwickshire and Staffordshire. He was buried in the north aisle of the parish church of Ashbourne under an alabaster monument representing him in a recumbent posture, wearing his judicial robes and the coif of a serjeant, and with a greyhound at his feet. The monument is no longer extant, but an engraving of it is given by Dugdale (*Orig.* 100), and reproduced in Mr. Serjeant Pulling's 'Order of the Coif.' His wife Isabel was the daughter of Sir Hugh Shirley, who was killed at Shrewsbury fighting on the side of Henry IV. By her he had four sons. A lineal descendant of the judge, Charles Cokayne of Rushton in Northamptonshire, was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Cullen in 1642. The peerage became extinct by the death of the sixth viscount in 1810.

[Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, 1120-1121; Bellewe's *Ans du Roy Rich.* II, pp. 2, 195; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, i. 72-4, 162, iv. 327; Dugdale's *Chron. Ser.* 55, 56, 58; Rot. Parl. iii. 561; Fuller's *Worthies* (Derby); Cal. Inq. P.M. iv. 182; Cusans's *Hertfordshire* (Half Hundred of Hitchin), p. 27; Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 92; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; Foss's *Judges of England*.] J. M. R.

**COKAYNE, SIR THOMAS** (1519?-1592), hunt-master, born about 1519, was the eldest son of Francis Cokayne or Cockaine of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, by his wife, Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Thomas Marrow, serjeant-at-law (*Cockayne Memoranda*, 1st series, pp. 24-6). Thomas was brought up in the house of the Earl of Shrewsbury, but succeeding to the family estates at the age of nineteen, on the death of his father in 1538, he was known as 'a professed hunter and not a scholler' for fifty-two years, and he became a great hunting authority. In 1544 he was sent by Henry VIII to Scotland, and knighted for his services. About 1547 he married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth Castle (at that time married to Cokayne's widowed mother). By this marriage he had several children, among them a son, Edward, the father of Thomas Cokayne, lexicographer [q. v.]. In 1548 Cokayne was sent by Edward VI to 'rescue the siege at Haddington,' after which he returned to his country occupations, which he never again left. He served several times as high sheriff; he was arbitrator in 1550 in a



dispute about land; he contributed 50*l.* in 1558 towards the expenses for repelling the Spanish; and later on he helped to found schools at Ashbourne and became one of the governors. His most important county work was in 1587, when Sir Ralph Sadler, then conducting Mary Stuart from Wingfield to Tutbury, desired him 'to be ready to attend the queene to Derby, with but a small traine.' After this he prepared his book, 'A Short Treatise of Hunting, compiled for the Delight of Noblemen and Gentlemen,' and dating it 'from my house neere Ashbourne, the last of December 1590,' he dedicated it to Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, the grandson of his early friend, and it was published in 1591. This quaint little work concludes with directions for blowing huntsmen's horns. These are, Cokayne asserts, the identical measures of blowing ordered by Sir Tristram, King Arthur's knight, whose 'first principles of hunting, hawking, and blowing' are the best he knows.

Cokayne was of the reformed religion. He died in 1592, aged about seventy-two, and was buried at night on 15 Nov. at Ashbourne. The monument erected to him and his wife (who died 1595) still exists.

[Cockayne's Hunting, n.p.; Cockayne Memoranda, 1st ser. pp. 24-6.] J. H.

**COKAYNE, THOMAS** (1587-1638), lexicographer, born at Mapleton, Derbyshire, 21 Jan. 1587, was of the family of Cokayne or Cockaine, of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, and was son and heir of Sir Edward Cokayne, his mother being Jane, daughter of Nicholas Ashby of Willoughby-in-the-Wolds, Nottinghamshire (*Cockayne Memoranda*, i. 35). He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, which he left without taking a degree. About 1607 he married Ann, daughter of Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, by whom he had two sons and five daughters, the eldest being Sir Aston Cokayne [q. v.] He abandoned his wife and children at Ashbourne, and hid himself in London under the name of Browne. Lodging in Gray's Inn Lane, he died there in 1638, aged 51 (*ib.* 36), and was buried in St. Giles's Church, 27 Jan. In 1640 the inquisition into his property was held, this being the last of the kind in his family (*ib.* ii. 222 et seq.)

Wood says that Cokayne published an 'English-Greek Lexicon, containing the derivations and various significancies of all the words in the New Testament, with a complete index in Greek and Latin,' in London, 1658, and printed with it an 'Explanation on Romans II, with all the Greek dialects in the New Testament.' This statement is accepted

in the 'Cockayne Memoranda.' Wilson's assumption that Thomas Cokayne is confused with George Cockayne, independent minister, to whom he assigns the lexicon, is improbable. Wood states that 'he had assistants in this work.' No copy is in the British Museum.

[*Cockayne Memoranda*, 1899-73, i. 35-7, ii. 222 et seq.; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 470; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 279-81.] J. H.

**COKAYNE, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1626), lord mayor of London, was second son of William Cokayne of Baddesley Ensor, Warwickshire, merchant of London, sometime governor of the Eastland Company, by Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Medcalf of Meriden, Warwickshire, being descended from William Cokayne of Sturston, Derbyshire, a younger son of Sir John Cokayne [q. v.] of Ashbourne in that county. He was apprenticed, Christmas 1582, to his father, and made free of the Skinners' Company by patrimony 28 March 1590. On the death of his father, 28 Nov. 1599, he succeeded to his business, and became one of the most successful merchants of that period, being sheriff of London 1609, and alderman of Castle Baynard soon afterwards. In 1612, when the plantation of Ulster was commenced, he was the first governor of the colonists sent thither, and under his directions the city of Londonderry was established. On 8 June 1616 the king honoured him with his presence at dinner at his house in Broad Street (Cokayne House, exactly opposite St. Peter's Church), where he dubbed him a knight. During Cokayne's mayoralty (1619-20) James visited St. Paul's Cathedral with a view to raising money to complete the spire, and was received by Cokayne in great state. A pageant entitled 'The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity' was performed; the entertainments, which commenced at Cokayne's house on Monday and Tuesday in Easter week 1620, terminated on Saturday with service for the lords of the privy council, when 'that noble marriage was celebrated [22 April 1620] betwixt Charles, lord Howard, baron of Effingham, and Mary, first daughter of the said Sir William Cockaine.' The king frequently consulted with him both in council and privately, speaking most highly of his method of handling business, and of 'his language, accent, and manner of delivering himself.' By him and others of the Merchant Adventurers' Company the well-known William Baffin was equipped for one of his northern voyages, and in his honour a harbour in Greenland, called in the admiralty chart 'Cockin's Sound,' was named. He purchased large estates in several counties, more par-

ticularly Elmhurst, Leicestershire, and Rushton, Northamptonshire, long the residence of his descendants. He gave each of his numerous daughters 10,000*l.* on marriage, leaving his son a rent roll of above 12,000*l.* a year. He died 20 Oct. 1626, in his sixty-sixth year, at his manor house at Comb Nevill in Kingston, Surrey, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a stately monument with an elaborate inscription was erected to him. His funeral sermon was preached by the celebrated Dr. Donne. His widow remarried, 6 July 1630, Henry (Carey), fourth lord Hunsdon, first earl of Dover, and, dying 24 Dec. 1648, was buried with her first husband at St. Paul's. It has been well said of him, 'that his spreading boughs and fair branches have given both shade and shelter to some of the goodliest families of England,' and such truly was the case. His sons-in-law were (1) Charles (Howard), second earl of Nottingham; (2) Sir Hatton Fermor, ancestor of the Earls of Pomfret; (3) John Ramsay, created Earl of Holderness; (4) Montagu (Bertie), second earl of Lindsey, ancestor of the dukes of Ancaster; (5) John (Carey), second earl of Dover; (6) Thomas Fanshawe, created Viscount Fanshawe; and (7) Hon. James Sheffield, son of the Earl of Mulgrave. His only surviving son and heir, Charles Colkayne, having married Lady Mary O'Brien, first daughter and coheir of Henry, fifth earl of Thomond, was on 11 Aug. 1642 created Viscount Cullen, co. Tipperary, a dignity which became extinct (or dormant) 21 Aug. 1810, by the death of Borlase, the sixth viscount, the last heir male of his body.

[Wilford's Memorials; Barksdale's Memorials; Dugdale's St. Paul's, 2nd edit. pp. 69, 137; Payne Fisher's Tombes of St. Paul's; Lodge's Irish Peerage, edit. 1789, iv. 329; Funeral Certificates, 1599 and 1626, at College of Arms; Markham's Voyages of William Baffin, &c.] G. E. C.

**COKE, DANIEL PARKER** (1745–1825), politician, born on 17 July 1745, was the only son of Thomas Coke, barrister-at-law, a younger member of the Cokes of Trusley, whose settlement in Derbyshire dates from the reign of Edward III. By the death of his grand-uncle, William Coke, without male issue, he became, after his father, the chief representative of the family, though this distinction was not accompanied by any addition of fortune, the patrimonial estate of Trusley descending in the female line. He was educated under the Rev. Thomas Manlove, and matriculated at All Souls, Oxford, in 1762; B.A. 1769, M.A. 1772. He was called to the bar and practised for many years on the midland circuit. He made his

first appearance in the House of Commons in 1775 as member for Derby, which he represented till 1780. At the general election in that year he visited the neighbouring town of Nottingham to assist the tory candidate Sir Edward Every, brought forward by the tory party, and was himself nominated and elected along with Mr. Robert Smith (whig) [q. v.], afterwards Lord Carrington. He sat for Nottingham till 1812. Six years later he resigned the chairmanship of the quarter sessions for the county of Derby, and finally withdrew from public life. He died at his house, The College, Derby, on 6 Dec. 1825, aged 80, and was buried in the local church of All Saints. He was never married.

In Coke's time the French revolution was the chief political topic. At the general election in 1802 the excitement in Nottingham was so great that he suffered personal violence and was obliged to leave the town. The polling went against him, but a committee of the House of Commons declared the election void for want of freedom, and, on the issue of a new writ, he was re-elected. The alleged supineness of the mayor and local authorities in preserving order led him to promote a bill extending the jurisdiction of the county magistrates to the borough; the measure, which ultimately became law, was an obvious blow to whig interests, and was earnestly opposed by the whig leader, Fox. But though faithful to his party Coke was not a bigoted politician. He held a brief for the crown in the prosecution of the ringleaders of the Church and King mob, which in 1791 sacked Dr. Priestley's house in Birmingham, and said in opening the case: 'Had I been in Birmingham when his (Dr. Priestley's) property was attacked, I would have lost my life in his defence, and this sentiment I hold all the more strongly because I do differ from him.' At the close of the American war he was appointed one of the commissioners for settling the American claims, but this position he shortly afterwards resigned.

He was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, particularly during the administration of Lord North, and, considering his political connections, some of his views were decidedly untraditional. Thus during a financial discussion (4 Dec. 1783) he suggested the taxation of the stalls of deans and prebends, whom he characterised as the most useless of ecclesiastics. He proposed a like charge on church pews appropriated to private families and municipal corporations; and in recommending a tax on gravestones he condemned, on sanitary grounds, the burial of the dead in churches. In the pre-

vious year (May 1782) he raised a debate on the proposal to form volunteer corps in certain large towns, of which the Rockingham ministry had accepted the responsibility. He considered it necessary that the measure should be sanctioned by parliament, and he was apprehensive that public liberties might be endangered by the arming of evil-disposed persons. He was answered by Fox, then one of the secretaries of state. In a nomination speech in 1803 he declared it was 'quite fair' that landlords should exercise political influence over their tenants, and that he would be 'sorry to see the day when men of property would not use such influence.' In commercial policy he was a strong protectionist, and in the interests of his constituents supported the restrictions on Irish industries. Judged by the standard of his time his public career was marked by independence, moderation, and sober feeling.

[Burke's Landed Gentry (1838); Gent. Mag. xiv. 569; List of Members of Parliament (official return of); Parliamentary Debates; Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, 1750-1850 (1852); Blackner's History of Nottingham, 1815; The Paper War carried on at the Nottingham Election, 1803.] J. M. S.

COKE, SIR EDWARD (1552-1634), judge and law writer, commonly called LORD COKE (or Cooke as the name was pronounced and frequently written in his own day), 'the name of pre-eminence which he hath obtained in Westminster Hall' (BARRINGTON, *Observations*, 4th ed. 127), came of an old Norfolk family, whose pedigree is traced from a William Coke of Doddington, or Didlington, mentioned in a deed of 1206 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, v. 807; COLLINS, *Peerage*, 3rd ed. iii. 678; HASTED, *Kent*, i. 288 n.) His father, whom he describes as 'a gentleman of Lincoln's Inn,' was lord of the manor of Mileham, where Coke, the only son of a family of eight, was born on 1 Feb. 1551-2. He was educated at the Norwich free school, leaving which in September 1567 he was admitted into Trinity College, Cambridge, and afterwards proceeded by grace master of arts (*Holkham MS.* 727). Fuller mentions that Whitgift was his tutor, but this is probably a misstatement of the fact that Whitgift about this time became master of Trinity. After three years and a half spent at Cambridge, Coke in 1571 went to reside in Clifford's Inn, one of the inns of chancery dependent on the Inner Temple, and in the following year (24 April) he was 'entered,' as Fuller puts it, 'a student of the municipal law in the Inner Temple.' He was called to the bar on 20 April 1578, after a period of

study somewhat shorter than was then customary. Already he had gained a considerable reputation as a lawyer, and practice came to him quickly. The first occasion of his rise, we are told by Lloyd, 'was his stating of the cook's case of the Temple so exactly that all the house who were puzzled with it admired him; and his pleading it so that the whole bench took notice of him' (*State Worthies*, ii. 109). What the 'cook's case' was does not appear; Lord Campbell gives no authority for his more detailed account, *Chief Justices*, i. 243). In 1579 Coke was counsel for the defendant in *Cromwell v. Denny* (4 *Rep.* 13), an action 'de scandalis magnatum' for words uttered by Denny, a Norfolk vicar, imputing sedition to the Lord Cromwell; and two years afterwards he was engaged in the famous Shelley's case (1 *Rep.* 94), which has ever since remained one of the leading cases in the law of real property. The year after his call he was appointed reader of Lyon's Inn, a post generally held by an utter barrister of ten or twelve years' standing (Stowe, 6th ed. i. 125), and in 1584 he was retained as counsel by the corporation of Ipswich, with a yearly fee of five marks (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 255 a). In 1582 he married Bridget Paston, a descendant of the family of the 'Paston Letters' (FENN, *Paston Letters*, ii. 158; *Extinct Baronetages*, p. 402), who brought him a fortune of 30,000*l.*, besides considerable property in land. Throughout a long life Coke steadily added to his possessions. 'Beginning on a good bottom left him by his father,' says Fuller, 'marrying a wife of extraordinary wealth, having at the first great and gainful practice, afterwards many and profitable offices, being provident to chuse good pennyworths in purchases, leading a thrifty life, living to a great age, during flourishing and peaceable times (born as much after the persecution under Queen Mary, as dying before our civil wars), no wonder if he advanced a fair estate, so that all his sons might seem elder brethren by the large possessions left unto them' (*Worthies*, Norfolk, p. 250). His advancement in public life was very rapid, owing at the outset in a great measure to the powerful assistance of Burghley. The following is a list of the chief offices held by him at various times before his fall: recorder of Coventry, 1585; recorder of Norwich, 1586; bencher of the Inner Temple, 1590; solicitor-general, reader of the Inner Temple, and recorder of London, 1592; speaker of the House of Commons, 1592-3; attorney-general, 1593-4; treasurer of the Inner Temple, 1596; chief justice of the common pleas, 1606; chief

justice of the king's bench, 1613; and high steward of the university of Cambridge, 1614. His readings at the Inner Temple were cut short by the plague of 1592. He had delivered five of his lectures on the Statute of Uses when he was forced to leave London for his house at Huntingfield in Suffolk, nine benchers, forty barristers, and other members of the inn bearing him company as far as Romford. He sat in the parliament of 1589 as one of the burgesses of Aldborough in Suffolk. In 1592 he was returned as one of the knights of the county of Norfolk; 'et ista electio,' as he mentions in his notes, 'fuit libera et spontanea, nullo contradicente et sine ambitu, seu aliqua requisitione ex parte mea.' In the following year he was chosen speaker, an office invariably filled in Elizabeth's reign by a lawyer. The struggle between the queen and the parliament as to the right of the latter to meddle with ecclesiastical affairs was then at its height, and, standing between them, Coke occupied a very delicate position, in which he showed much subtlety in avoiding a conflict. On the occasion of a bill relating to abuses practised by the court of high commission, whose powers were being used not against papists but against puritans, he dexterously succeeded in putting off discussion till he received the queen's message prohibiting the house from entering on such matters—a message which he conveyed to them in courtly and submissive language, and against which no protest was raised (*Parl. Hist.* i. 878, 888; *SPEDDING, Bacon*, i. 229). His appointment as attorney-general in 1593 led to the first collision between him and Bacon, whose claims to the office were strongly pressed by Essex. Bacon failed even in becoming solicitor-general, owing, as he believed, to Coke's interference (see Bacon's Letter to Coke, *SPEDDING*, iii. 4); and in fact no solicitor-general was appointed till 1595, Coke performing the duties of both offices. His wife died on 27 June 1598, and on 6 Nov. of the same year he married Lady Elizabeth Hatton, granddaughter of Burghley. 'The seventh of this moneth,' writes Chamberlain, 'the queenes attorney married the Lady Hatton, to the great admiration of all men, that after so many large and likely offers she should decline to a man of his qualitie, and the will not beleve it was without a misterie' (*Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 29, and see p. 63). The fact that Bacon, again warmly supported by Essex, was also a suitor for the lady's hand, may explain Coke's unseemly haste. The marriage ceremony, moreover, was itself irregular, being celebrated in a private house, without banns

or license; Coke and his bride and other persons present were prosecuted in the archbishop's court, for 'they had all of them fallen under the greater excommunication and the consequent penalties' (*COLLIER, Eccl. Hist.* ii. 662); but on making submission they were absolved. (Most of Coke's biographers say that the irregularity was due to the fact that Whitgift had just before issued a circular forbidding private marriages; but this was no new provision of church law. The circular, in fact, is dated 19 Nov.: Whitgift's Life in *STRYPE, Works*, xvii. 400; while the marriage was either on the 6th, Coke's own date, or on the 7th, Chamberlain's date. The irregularity of Coke's marriage may very well have called forth the circular.) The marriage thus ominously celebrated proved one of the plagues of Coke's life, Lady Hatton's fortune and her own character proving fruitful causes of quarrel in his later years. Meanwhile his great learning and his energy were gaining for him a brilliant position. 'There is a common tradition . . . in Westminster Hall,' says Barrington, 'that Sir Edward Coke's gains at the latter end of this century equalled those of a modern attorney-general' (*Observations*, 4th ed. 508). Coke had become so great a man that in 1601 he entertained Elizabeth in his house at Stoke Pogis—the 'ancient pile' in Gray's 'Long Story'—and is said to have presented her 'with jewels and other gifts to the value of a thousand or twelve hundred pound' (*CHAMBERLAIN*, Camden Soc. p. 118). From the time of his call to the bar he had taken careful notes of cases which he heard argued, and in 1600 he began their publication with the first volume of his 'Reports,' afterwards bringing out the other ten volumes (vols. xii. and xiii. were not published in his lifetime) at various dates up to 1615. In the same year there began a series of great state prosecutions, in which Coke, first as attorney-general, and then as judge, was a chief actor. At the bar he conducted the prosecution in the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton in 1600 (1 *St. Tr.* 1333), of Sir Walter Raleigh in 1603 (2 *ib.* 1), and of the gunpowder plotters in 1605 (2 *ib.* 159 et seq.). In all of these he exhibited a spirit of rancour, descending even to brutality, for which no one has attempted a defence, his biographers one and all agreeing that his conduct towards Raleigh was simply infamous. 'Thy Machiavelian and devilish policy,' 'thou hast a Spanish heart, and thyself art a spider of hell,' 'I will now make it appear to the world that there never lived a viler viper upon the face of the earth than thou'—these

are some of the flowers of his speech. 'The extreme weakness of the evidence,' says Sir James Stephen, 'was made up for by the rancorous tenacity of Coke, who reviled and insulted Raleigh in a manner never imitated, so far as I know, before or since in any English court of justice, except perhaps in those in which Jeffreys presided' (*Hist. of Crim. Law*, i. 333). But there seems no reason to doubt that, with his excited ideas about Spain and the Jesuits, he honestly believed in Raleigh's guilt.

On the death of Gawdy in 1606 Coke was made chief justice of the common pleas, and his new office brought into light a new side of his character. Hitherto he had been engaged in the pushing of his own fortunes and in a strenuous defence of the crown: he was now to enter on an equally strenuous and more courageous defence of the law. He had immediately to face a determined attempt on the part of the church to shake off the control of the courts of common law. In 1605 Archbishop Bancroft in the name of the whole clergy had presented to the Star-chamber his famous articles of complaint, styled in the judges' answer, after a statute of Edward II, *articuli cleri*, concerning the issue of prohibitions against the decrees of the ecclesiastical courts, arguing that these should have co-ordinate jurisdiction with the secular courts, the powers of both being held by delegation from the king. The judges answered the clerical arguments one by one, and treated them with very little ceremony: in issuing prohibitions they had acted strictly according to law, and till the law was altered by parliament they could not alter their mode of administering it (see 2 *Inst.* 601; 2 *St. Tr.* 131). James was flattered by the absolutist doctrines of the clergy, which were still more manifest in the unpublished canons of the convocation of 1606, and, eager to carry into practice his exaggerated notions of the prerogative, he gave his strong support to the archbishop. The controversy with the judges was but one phase of the struggle for ecclesiastical independence which fills so large a part of the parliamentary debates of the period. In the House of Commons, constituted as it was, the attempt to secure legislative independence was hopeless; but with a less resolute opponent than Coke the claim of the ecclesiastical courts to judicial independence might very well have succeeded for a time. Coke's attitude was no doubt mainly that of a jealous lawyer, but with a man like James his technicalities were more likely to prevail than any broad statement of policy. Still something more than loyal pride—a real sense of the danger of extending the

royal and ecclesiastical authority—is needed to explain the energy with which to the end of his life he continued the struggle. But his mind habitually turned to the narrower view. In 1607, when Bancroft renewed his protest against prohibitions, the king called the judges together, and told them that, as he was informed, he might take what causes he pleased from the judges, who were but his delegates, and determine them himself. Coke, with the clear consent of all his colleagues, told him that it was not law. 'Nothing,' it has been said, 'can be more pedantic, nothing more artificial, nothing more unhistorical, than the reasoning' which he employed. 'But no achievement of sound argument, no stroke of enlightened statesmanship, ever established a rule more essential to the very existence of the constitution than the principle enforced by the obstinacy and the fallacies of the great chief justice' (*DICEY, Law of the Constitution*, 15). The interview ended with a subtlety of which Coke was very fond. 'Then the king said that he thought the law was founded upon reason, and that he and others had reason as well as the judges. To which it was answered by me, that true it was that God had endowed his majesty with excellent science and great endowments of nature, but his majesty was not learned in the laws of his realm of England, and causes which concern the life, or inheritance, or goods, or fortunes of his subjects, they are not to be decided by natural reason, but by the artificial reason and judgment of law, which law is an act which requires long study and experience before that a man can attain to the cognisance of it; and that the law was the golden met-wand and measure to try the causes of the subjects; and which protected his majesty in safety and in peace; with which the king was greatly offended, and said that then he should be under the law, which was treason to affirm, as he said: to which I said that Bracton saith, *Quod rex non debet esse sub homine, sed sub Deo et lege*' (12 *Rep.* 64, 65; and see *LOPEZ*, iii. 364). Bancroft, sure of the king's support, continued his efforts. In February 1609 another angry scene took place at Whitehall between the king and Coke, who with some other judges had been summoned to discuss the question of prohibitions, when the king lost his temper and Coke is said to have fallen grovelling on the ground begging for mercy (*GARDINER*, ii. 41).

In 1611 Coke successfully opposed, on the bench and in the council, the claim made by Abbot, the new archbishop, in Chauncy's case, that the court of high commission had full power to fine and imprison in all ecclesiastical

causes (12 Rep. 82, 84). Next year it was hoped to conciliate him by placing him with six other judges on the commission, which, as they were vaguely assured, had been reformed in divers points. But he refused to sit, saying that he was not acquainted with the new commission, which for aught he knew might be against law. The commission was solemnly read, and was found to be in several respects illegal; and then all the judges, some of whom before had inclined to accept the position, 'rejoiced that they did not sit by force of it' (12 Rep. 88. As Gardiner points out, 'Bancroft' in Coke's report should be 'Abbot').

In other ways Coke rendered great service in resisting James's exaggerations of the prerogative. Bate's case, which raised the question of the king's right to put impositions on imported merchandise, did not come before him judicially, but it was reviewed by him in a conference with Chief-justice Popham. Probably the king had sought from them a confirmation of the judgment of the exchequer; but, if this was the case, he was disappointed. They do not seem to have questioned the actual decision, but they gave no support to Fleming's doctrine that in these matters the king's discretion was unconfined. 'The king,' they resolved, 'cannot at his pleasure put any imposition upon any merchandise to be imported to this kingdom, or exported, unless it be for advancement of trade and traffick, which is the life of every island, *pro bono publico*' (12 Rep. 33). In his 'Institutes' he condemned the decision without any qualification (2 Inst. 57). In 1610 a danger not less grave was met still more decidedly. The House of Commons having presented an address to the king, in which they called attention to the increased frequency of proclamations affecting contrary to law men's liberties and property, Coke was sent for to attend the council, and two cases were submitted to him in the hope that he would give legal countenance to the king's proceedings. He was asked whether the king might by proclamation prohibit, first the erection of new buildings in and about London, and secondly the making of starch from wheat. The statute of proclamations having been repealed, this was a claim that by the common law the king might make new laws otherwise than by act of parliament. Coke was strongly pressed by the chancellor and by the others present, including Bacon, to maintain the king's prerogative, but he declined to give an opinion without consulting with the other judges. In the conference which followed it was resolved that the king cannot by proclamation create an offence

which was not an offence before; that the king's proclamation forms no part of the law; and that he hath no prerogative but that which the law of the land allows him. 'And after this resolution no proclamation imposing fine and imprisonment was afterwards made.' Later instances, however, are common in the seventeenth century; but this conference finally settled the question of legality (12 Rep. 75. It is curious that in Coke's report, while the statute of proclamations is referred to, no mention is made of the repealing statute, 1 Edw. VI, c. 12).

Among the other famous cases of this period was that of the post-nati, involving the question whether or not persons born in Scotland after the union were aliens in England. The judges were consulted on the general question, and the point was afterwards specifically raised in Calvin's case. On both occasions Coke, with the majority of the judges, decided in favour of the view which so alarmed the House of Commons, that a post-natus, being still under allegiance to King James, was a natural-born subject and no alien (7 Rep. 1; 2 St. Tr. 559). Lord Campbell, it may be noted, has expressed an opinion that the decision was erroneous (*Chief Justices*, i. 269. See *Isaacson v. Durant*, 17 Q.B.D. 54). Among the things observable in this case Coke records 'that no commandment or message, by word or writing, was sent or delivered from any whatsoever to any of the judges; which I remember for that it is honourable for the state, and consonant to the laws and statutes of this realm' (7 Rep. 28 a).

Fleming, the chief justice of the king's bench, died in August 1613. Partly to secure his own advancement, partly to remove Coke to a position in which he would come less seldom into conflict with the king and his advisers, Bacon proposed that Coke should be transferred to the vacant place. The income was less than that of the other chief-justiceship, but the dignity was higher (see, however, *Somers Tracts*, ii. 382, where Coke's annual fee as chief justice of the king's bench is given as 22*l.* 1*9s.* 9*d.*, with 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for circuits; while the chief justice of the common pleas had only 16*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, and 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*). 'My lord Coke,' said Bacon, laying his reasons before the king, 'will think himself near a privy councillor's place, and thereupon turn obsequious. . . . Besides the remove of my lord Coke to a place of less profit (though it be with his will) yet will be thought abroad a kind of discipline to him for opposing himself in the king's causes, the example whereof will contain others in more awe' (SPEDDING, iv. 381). The advice was



followed, and much against his will Coke was made chief justice of the king's bench. 'He parted dolefully,' says Chamberlain, 'from the common pleas, not only weeping himself, but followed with the tears of all that bench, and most of the officers of that court' (*S. P. Dom.* lxxiv. 89). Ben Jonson, in an epigram written about this date, pays an eloquent tribute to his character as a judge, and such evidence as we possess confirms the praise of his integrity and public spirit (*Underwoods*, lxxv.) Meeting Bacon soon after, Coke accosted him, very much as Lord Campbell did Bethell on a similar occasion: 'Mr. Attorney! this is all your doing; it is you that have made this great stir.' 'Ah, my lord,' replied Bacon, 'your lordship all this while hath grown in breadth; you must needs grow in height, else you will prove a monster' (*GARDINER*, ii. 209, from BACON'S *Apophthegms*). So little weight, however, did the king attach to Bacon's first reason, that ten days later Coke was made a privy councillor. Had he become obsequious, or even conciliatory, he would certainly have risen still higher; but he remained as rigid as ever, and he was soon in trouble. His attitude on the subject of benevolences might seem to show a more yielding disposition; but in his opinion, given in the Star-chamber, he was careful to insist that a benevolence was legal, not as a compulsory tax, but as a free-will offering (*2 St. Tr.* 904; *12 Rep.* 119. A note dated 8 Nov. 1614, in Coke's handwriting, on the precedents of benevolences, contains additional references, *Lansd. MS.* 160, fol. 118). As his own contribution he gave 200*l*.

In *Peacham's case* [see BACON, FRANCIS] he made an unsuccessful attempt to check the practice of consulting the judges extrajudicially, and his conduct in the matter has been censured as obstructive. He had certainly to retreat from his first position, 'that such auricular taking of opinions was not according to the custom of the realm,' qualifying it afterwards by saying that 'this auricular taking of opinions, *single and apart*, was new and dangerous;' and by agreeing at last to give an opinion he admitted that in strictness his objection could not be sustained. But in substance he was right. The practice against which he argued was not new. Ideas, in Coke's time undeveloped, of the necessity of keeping distinct the judicial function of government, have confirmed his opinion that the practice is dangerous. In objecting, moreover, to advise on the case without consulting his fellow-judges, he was making no claim that the judges should be treated as one whole body or class; he was making a natural protest against a compulsory

separation of himself from the others, in which he saw a clear attempt to force them to give an opinion favourable to the prosecution. That was undoubtedly the king's intention, and the device which he adopted is the strongest evidence of the great influence possessed by Coke (see SPEDDING, v. 114; and GARDINER, ii. 279. Hallam's statement, *Const. Hist.* ch. vi., that the other three judges were 'tampered with,' is far too strong).

A more serious conflict arose with regard to the jurisdiction of the court of chancery. In 1615 the king had remonstrated with Coke and the chancellor about the disgraceful disputes which took place on the subject, bidding them be moderate and refer all difficult cases to himself (*S. P. D.* lxxxviii. 381). But the remonstrance had no effect, and in the following year two glaring cases brought matters to a crisis. The court of chancery granted equitable relief against two judgments obtained in the king's bench by some very sharp practice. Coke and the other judges sitting with him held in both cases that the interference was illegal (*Heath v. Rydley*, Cro. Jac. 335; *Courtney v. Glanvil*, Cro. Jac. 343). Soon after two indictments of *præmunire* were brought against the parties to the suits in chancery, their counsel, &c., and a suspicion seems to have been entertained that this step was taken with Coke's sanction, if not at his instigation. But in spite of remonstrances from the presiding judge, the grand jury refused to find a true bill, and, on a reference to the law officers on the general question of equity jurisdiction, the court of chancery was held to be within its rights. That Coke, even off the bench, had something to do with this attempt to test the chancellor's powers is very likely, though there is hardly any direct evidence to prove it. At any rate he was considered by the king and by Bacon to have again taken up a hostile position, and to have shown his determination on all occasions to claim for the common law judges an absolute and dangerous independence. According to Blackstone, Coke was clearly in the wrong (iii. 54). This does not merely mean, as Hallam suggests, that the contrary opinion has prevailed, for the right of the chancery to interfere by injunction had been long established. Yet we cannot judge Coke's conduct without considering that in his day the powers of the chancellor were not clearly defined, and were therefore open to great abuse (SPEDDING, v. 252, 371, 380; GARDINER, iii. 11. CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, 4th ed. ii. 363, evidently takes his story from KENNET, ii. 704, but tells it inaccurately and makes bold additions. See also *Rep. in Chancery*, where the controversy



as to jurisdiction is discussed, and *Collect. Jurid.* i. 20, where this treatise is printed more correctly).

The famous case of commendams brought matters to a crisis. An action brought against the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield in respect of a living held by him in commendam was being argued in the exchequer chamber before twelve judges (Colt v. Bishop of Coventry, *Hob.* 140). It affected the king's right of granting commendams, and James had through Bacon directed first Coke and then the other judges to stay the action until his majesty's further pleasure should be known as to consulting with him. They agreed to disregard the injunction, and justified their conduct in a letter to the king, probably written by Coke, in which they declared Bacon's message to be contrary to law, and such as they could not yield to by their oath. They were at once summoned before the council, and after an angry scene, in the course of which the king tore up their letter, and together with Bacon, the attorney-general, lectured them severely, the question was put to them directly whether they would obey a similar order in the future. Eleven of the twelve promised obedience. Coke alone remained firm, saying merely that he would do that which an honest and just judge ought to do (*Holkham MS.* 726; *S. P. D.* lxxxvii. 371). 'This simple and sublime answer,' says Campbell (*Chief Justices*, i. 286), 'abashed the attorney-general; a most improbable statement, which would hardly be credible, even if there were any authority for it. Coke's conduct, on the other hand, has been criticised by Mr. Spedding less favourably than it seems to deserve; for it showed at least his courage in resisting what he thought then and afterwards to be a threatening danger, the frequent exercise, even within strictly legal limits, of the king's power (*SPEDDING*, v. 357 et seq.; *GARDINER*, iii. 16 et seq.; *S. P. D.* lxxxvii. 371; *Collect. Jurid.* i. 1.)

Other causes operated against Coke. In the trials arising out of the mysterious murder of Overbury (2 *State Trials*, 911 et seq.), though he drew high compliments even from Bacon—'never man's person and his place were better met in a business than my Lord Coke and my lord chief justice in the cause of Overbury'—yet he was felt to have been over-zealous in his eagerness to discover the truth. During Sir Thomas Monson's trial he hinted darkly at some important secret affecting persons of high station; rumour connected his words with the death of Prince Henry; Weldon, indeed (*Court and Character of King James*, p. 123), quoting as Coke's actual words, 'God knows what became of that

sweet babe, Prince Henry, but I know somewhat; and the staying of the trial by the king's intercession made people believe that the king feared the disclosure of awkward facts. 'Sure,' says Roger Coke, 'the displacing Sir Edward Coke the next year gave reputation to these rumours.' (The words quoted by Weldon do not appear in the report in the *State Trials*. On the Overbury scandals, see *Truth brought to Light by Time; Somers Tracts*, ii. 262 et seq.)

Another subject of offence was Coke's refusal to appoint Villiers's nominee to a post in the green wax office, which, says Roger Coke (*Detection*, i. 19), who, however, is a very untrustworthy authority, 'I have it from one of Sir Edward's sons,' was the cause of his removal. Doubtless there were many such influences at work, but of course the charges formally brought against him were of a more public nature. They were chiefly his attempts, some successful and others not, to weaken the ecclesiastical commission, the Star-chamber, the chancery and other courts, the list of such grievances being set forth in a paper entitled 'Innovations introduced into the Laws and Government,' written partly in Bacon's hand, and evidently submitted by him to the king (*SPEDDING*, vi. 90). Many of the grievances were of comparatively old date; and only the year before, when Ellesmere was ill, it seemed at least possible that James might make Coke lord chancellor. Bacon, with full knowledge of them, took much pains in his begging letter to the king to state the objections to the appointment of Coke, 'who,' he wrote, though he erased the words (*SPEDDING*, v. 242 n.), 'I think in my mouth the best choice.'

The storm thus broke upon Coke suddenly. A meeting of the council was held on 6 June 1616 to consider his case; the letters of the time are full of it; and in the general opinion his disgrace was imminent. 'If he escape,' writes Chamberlain, 'it will be because the king is told that if he falls he will be honoured as the martyr of the commonwealth.' He himself was much alarmed, and in a letter to the queen begged that she and the blessed prince would intercede for him. On 26 June he was summoned before the council to answer the charges against him, which were declared to be (1) that he bound over Sir Christopher Hatton not to pay a debt of 12,000*l.* due to the crown by the late Chancellor Hatton; (2) that he uttered contemptuous speeches in his seat of justice, especially in the case of *Glanville v. Allen*, threatening the jury, and declaring the common law of England would be overthrown; (3) that he behaved disrespectfully to the king, in being the only

judge that refused to submit in the matter of the commendams (*S. P. D.* lxxxvii. 376). Coke defended himself, but only made matters worse. The king, not satisfied with his answers, had him summoned again on 30 June, when he was suspended from the council and from the public exercise of judicial duties. It was further ordered 'that during this vacation, while he hath time to live peaceably and dispose himself at home, he take into consideration his books of reports, wherein (as his majesty is informed) there be many exorbitant and extravagant opinions set down and published for positive and good law.' Even his styling himself chief justice of England, instead of merely the king's bench, was mentioned as a cause of offence. On 2 Oct. he appeared before Ellesmere and Bacon, and handed in a statement of five errors which he had found in his reports, all of the most trivial character, e.g. 'that he had set Montagu to be chief justice in Henry VIII's time, when it should have been in Edward VI's, and such other stuff; not falling upon any of those things which he could not but know were offensive' (*BACON'S Account; SPEDDING*, vi. 94-6). This of course would not do, and on 17 Oct. he was informed that the king out of his gracious favour was pleased that his memory should be refreshed, and a selection of five points, touching the prerogative, was made from his reports by Bacon and Yelverton, and submitted to him. In a few days he gave his answer to the effect that his statement of the law did not affect the prerogative, though as regards four of them he was prepared to modify his language so as to make this more clear. He was found impracticable, and no further attempt was made to bring him to submission. On 10 Nov. the king announced to the council his removal from the bench, and gave elaborate reasons for the step: Coke's 'perpetual turbulent carriage' towards the church, the prerogative, and the jurisdiction of certain courts; his popularity arising not from his being liberal, affable, or magnificent, but from design; his refractory conduct in the council, 'rather busying himself in casting fears . . . concerning what they could not do, than joining his advice what they should do; and his scornful treatment of the proposal to review his reports' (*SPEDDING*, vi. 96). Chamberlain summed up the reasons very correctly when he wrote to Dudley Carleton (14 Nov. 1616): 'The common speech is, that four p's have overthrown and put him down—that is, pride, prohibitions, præmunire, and prerogative.' He was removed from the chief justiceship on 15 Nov., receiving the news, it is said, with dejection and tears.

Towards the end of 1616 appeared an anonymous letter addressed to Coke, which deserves to be noted, both because it gives an interesting picture of his character, and also because Bacon was long supposed to have written it (see *Cabala*, 3rd edit. 86). Coke's failings are frankly stated: in discourse he delighted to speak too much, not to hear other men, so that sometimes his affections were entangled with a love of his own arguments, even though they were the weaker; he conversed with books and not with men, who are the best books: his bitter tongue bred him many enemies; he was too much given to vainglory, to making the law lean to his own opinion, and to the love of money. In the Overbury trials and in the chancery dispute his intentions were good, but he showed a want of discretion. He is recommended to give way in the meantime to power, 'to make friends of the unrighteous mammon,' so that he may be enabled to carry on still more vigorously his war against the papists—advice which Coke for some years strove to follow. This candid criticism points at real defects in his character, and must have been written by some one who had observed him closely (see *SPEDDING*, vi. 121 et seq., where sufficient reasons are given for believing that Bacon was not the author).

The public blow had not long fallen upon him before Coke was plunged into exciting family troubles. He still cherished hopes of returning to favour; for he was assured by the king that, save as regards the matters wherein he had offended, he was still esteemed a good servant, who would be had in remembrance, and employed in some other condition. Moved evidently by the desire to make powerful friends, he agreed to a proposal, which he had formerly opposed, of a marriage between his youngest daughter, then only fourteen, and the elder brother of the Duke of Buckingham. Lady Hatton, however, whose consent had not been obtained, took away her daughter to her cousin's house at Oatlands, and a famous and undignified squabble ensued. Coke applied for a warrant from the privy council. Bacon refused, but Winwood granted it. Coke, without his warrant, went to Oatlands and recovered his daughter by force. His wife in turn appealed to the privy council, where Bacon, now lord keeper, took up her quarrel, and an information against Coke was filed in the Star-chamber. The matter was ultimately patched up, but not before Bacon had come under the censure of the king; and the marriage took place (see Coke's proceedings at Oatlands, described in letter of the council to Sir Thomas Lake, *Camden Miscell.* v., Camd. Soc.

vol. lxxxvii.; *S. P. D.* xcii. 476). Between Coke and his wife there had been dissensions, chiefly concerning her property, before this incident. While his fate was uncertain she had interceded for him, and refused to 'sever her interests from his;' but she left him after his fall—'divided herself from him,' says Chamberlain, 'and disfurnished his houses in Holborn and at Stoke of whatever was in them, and carried all the moveables and plate she could come by God knows where, and retiring herself into obscure places, both in town and country.' There was a brief reconciliation in 1621 (*S. P. D.* cxxii. 275; on their property quarrels see *ib.* cclxxx. 405, 406).

Gradually Coke came back to public life, and he had reason to expect that his highest ambition would yet be gratified. Among lawyers there was a hope that he would be the next lord chancellor (*ib.* xc. 432). He was occasionally consulted by the king on private matters, and in September 1617 he was recalled to the council. The rumour ran that he was to be raised to the peerage; and the statement is made by so many different letter-writers that evidently some very marked recognition of his services was looked for (*ib.* lxxxviii. 392, lxxxix. 413, 414, xciii. 489, xcv. 511). But it was only rumour. He had to submit to be 'tossed up and down like a tennis-ball' (*ib.* xciii. 489). During the next years, however, he sat in the Star-chamber, and was a member of several commissions of inquiry concerning the enforcement of the laws against seminary priests, the disputes between the Dutch East India Company and English traders, various matters of finance, and other subjects (see index to RYMER's *Fœdera*, xvii). He was made one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord treasurer, and the general impression was that he would be appointed to the office whenever it should be filled up. But in 1620 he was passed over.

In 1620 began the last, and in many respects the worthiest, period of Coke's life. He had taken part in the preliminary consultations relating to the parliament which was summoned in that year, and was himself returned as member for Liskeard, 'by the king's commandment' (*Holkham MS.* 727). From the first he appeared as a leader on the popular side, and his learning and experience made him the most powerful man in the house (see *Proceedings and Debates* . . . in 1620 and 1621). 'He did notable good service in the House of Commons during the last parliament,' says D'Ewes, 'and thereby won much love and credit' (*Autobiography*, 213). After one of his speeches a member who had

sat in James's previous parliaments exclaimed 'that this was the first parliament that ever he saw counsellors of state have such care of the state.' He moved an address to the king praying for the better execution of the laws against recusants. On the great question of monopolies he took a most active part, his zeal on at least one occasion getting the better of his law and his sense of justice. When the abuses in connection with the patents for alehouses were before the house, he moved that Sir Francis Michell, a magistrate whose name appeared unfavourably in the proceedings, should be sent to the Tower and struck off the commission of the peace; and when the motion was carried, and sentence passed, he induced the house to refuse Michell's request to be heard. It was soon found that they had exceeded their powers, since Michell's offence was not specially against the House of Commons; and in Momperson's case Coke frankly avowed the illegality of the course which he had advised. His eagerness to stamp out abuses led to an attack upon himself. Two men, Lepton and Gouldsmith, whose patents had been condemned, were accused of having out of revenge induced one Howard to prefer a bill against him in the Star-chamber, such, they said, as 'should ruin him,' charging him with abusing his judicial position to enrich himself, and with having enforced juries to give false verdicts. The conspiracy was warmly resented by the house as a breach of privilege; but in the many discussions on the subject the question is not raised what ground there was for these old charges against Coke (*Proceedings and Debates*, ii. 201 et seq.) Among the most striking incidents of this parliament was that with which Coke marked the adjournment in June. Warlike speeches had been delivered, and a declaration of the readiness of the commons to support the king had been agreed to amid wild enthusiasm. The solemnity of the occasion moved every one. And before the motion of adjournment was put, 'Sir Edward Cooke, one of the king's privy council, with tears in his eyes, standing up, said the prayer (which is in the Common Prayer-book) for the king and his issue, adding only to it, "and defend them from their cruel enemies"' (*ib.* ii. 174). He shared fully in the popular feeling against Spain; and when the house met again later in the year, he surpassed every one in the violence of his language. In a speech which recalls the prosecution of the gunpowder plotters he declared that there never came hither anything from Spain that did not either damage us or endeavour it. Among his other speeches of interest may

be mentioned one on the scarcity of money (26 Feb.) He enumerated seven causes: (1) the turning of money into plate; (2) the use of gold folia in gilding; (3) the undervalue of silver; (4) the East India Company, who intercept 'the dollars and other moneys that would otherwise come into the kingdom, and bring in for it nothing but toys and trifles;' (5) the excess of imports over exports; (6) 'the French merchants for wine carry forth 80,000*l.* per annum, and bring in nothing but wines and lace and such like trifles;' (7) the patent for gold and silver lace and thread, which wastes our bullion and coin, and hinders the bringing of it into the kingdom (*ib.* i. 96; *Parl. Hist.* i. 1194). The impeachment of Bacon took place in the same year; and Coke, who was member of the committee of investigation, was, along with Digges, Phillips, and Noy, entrusted with the drawing up of the charges. It has even been suggested that he instigated the proceedings: but there is no reason to believe that this is true. Mainly by his advice, indeed, the House of Commons declined to accept the novel mode of trial proposed by the king; but his conduct exhibits no trace of unseemly eagerness to secure the disgrace of his old rival. From the appearance of such unworthiness he was saved by Bacon's plea of guilty. 'Even Sir Edward Coke,' says Macaulay, 'for the first time in his life behaved like a gentleman.' The general condemnation which is here implied was shared, it must be confessed, by some of his contemporaries. 'He would die,' writes Sir E. Conway in 1624, 'if he could not help to ruin a great man once in seven years.' Since his removal from the bench he and Bacon had worked together much more harmoniously; but there could never have been any real sympathy between them. They differed absolutely in character and in intellect, and each probably despised the other. Coke's opinion of Bacon's philosophical work has been curiously preserved in the copy of the 'Novum Organum' which Bacon presented to him. It bears the inscription:

Edw. C. ex dono auctoris.

Auctori consilium.

Instaurare paras veterum documenta sophorum:

Instaura leges, justitiamque prius,

and a sketch of a ship, with the lines:

It deserveth not to be reade in Schooles,  
But to be freighted in the Ship of Fooles.

(*BACON'S Works*, 1819, vi. 252.)

By his conduct in parliament Coke had finally cut himself away from all hope of restoration to office. James especially resented

an address which he had moved concerning the Spanish marriage, called it 'Sir Edward Coke's foolish business,' and said 'it had well become him, especially being our servant and one of our council, to have explained himself unto us, which he never did, though he never had access refused to him.' The great debate which concluded with the protestation in favour of the liberties of parliament exhausted the patience of the king. He tore the entry from the journal of the house, dissolved parliament, and arrested Coke and other leaders of the 'turbulent' party. In the hope of finding treasonable matter Coke's chambers were ransacked and his papers were brought to the council to be searched (*S. P. D.* cxxvii. 333, 336). He himself was kept closely confined in the Tower for nine months. When he was released in August 1622, it was only subject to conditions as to the limits within which he might live, and he was removed from the council. While he was in the Tower five different suits were brought against him, in all of which he was successful; he was examined four times on state matters, and delivered of all kind of suspicion, and nothing that could bring him into question was found among his papers. These are described as his seven great deliveries while he was prisoner in the Tower (*Holkham MS.* 727).

In the parliament of 1624 Coke sat for Coventry. The king had resolved to exclude him along with Pym and others, and being unable to do so openly had placed them on a commission to inquire into the condition of religion and trade in Ireland. The manoeuvre was perfectly understood by everybody, and somehow Coke contrived to escape from what was meant as a temporary exile. 'No restraint,' he said afterwards, referring to the attempt, 'be it never so little, but is imprisonment, and foreign employment is a kind of honourable banishment.' He remained to take a leading part in the impeachment of the Earl of Middlesex, to speak against the excessive taxation of the people, to advocate a stricter observance of 'the king's ecclesiastical laws,' to renew his protest against the Spanish marriage, and to encourage the feeling for war, which made him, he said, feel seven years younger. Buckingham's eagerness for war made him exclaim that 'never any man deserved better of his king and country'—the speech to which Clarendon must refer (*Hist. bk. i.* 10) when he accuses Coke of having blasphemously called Buckingham 'our Saviour.' Coke was afterwards heard to speak very differently of Buckingham's influence on home policy. Meanwhile he had so far regained favour that a few months before James's death the oath of a privy councillor was again

administered to him (*S. P. Ireland*, 1615-25, p. 456). James died 27 March 1625, and in Charles's first parliament Coke sat for Norfolk. The king's demand for money to carry on the war was the chief subject of debate. With their minds full of unredressed grievances, and ignorant of the purposes to which the money was to be devoted, the commons confined the grant of tonnage and poundage to one year, instead of following the old practice of granting it for the king's life, and for the special needs of the time gave two subsidies, amounting to about 140,000*l*. Charles had named no sum, but this was probably not a tenth part of what he wanted. He summoned the parliament to meet again at Oxford, and demanded a new subsidy. Coke, in what has been described as one of his greatest speeches, argued strongly against concession, pointing to the depression of trade and the inability of the people to bear a greater load, refusing to acknowledge the alleged necessity for a larger grant, and saying that so long as the king was led by ill advisers there was no encouragement to give. Subsidies were for exceptional circumstances, whose existence in this case was not established, while the ordinary expense and charge should, and with an economical and honest administration could, be borne by the income from lands and revenues. He entered fully into the causes of deficiency, and insisted that a thorough reform of administration was the remedy required. The speech, says Eliot, had a prodigious effect (*FORSTER, Eliot*, i. 373). A few days afterwards he offered to contribute 1,000*l*. out of his own pocket rather than grant a fresh subsidy. The second parliament met in 1626, and again an attempt was made to exclude him; for Charles, who when prince used to say he never tired of hearing Coke—'he so mixed mirth with wisdom'—found him as fiery and turbulent as James had done. He was returned once more for Norfolk. But he had already been pricked as sheriff for Buckinghamshire, on purpose, as was believed, to keep him out of the house, and the scheme was so far successful that he was accorded only the technical rights of a member, without power of sitting. He attempted to evade the result by objecting first to an informality in his patent, which was amended, and next to the terms of the sheriffs' oath, because among other grounds it required him to 'suppress all errors and heresies commonly called Lollardries,' which he argued meant that he should proceed under a repealed statute against true protestants. The objection was sustained by the judges, but Coke did not escape, as by an order of council this part of the oath was omitted. It is curious to note that in 1621

the case of a sheriff elected to parliament had been submitted to him, and he had given an opinion that the sheriff could not sit in the house while holding office (*S. P. D.* cxxiii. 311). He refers to his own case in 4 'Inst.' 48, stating that a subpoena having been served upon him at the suit of Lady C. (Lady Hatton) he was allowed the privilege of parliaments. In 1628 he was returned both by Buckinghamshire and Suffolk, and he decided to sit for the former county, in which he resided. 'Raro,' he observes, 'electus est aliquis duorum comitatuum;' but of him and his colleague in Suffolk, it is said in a letter of the time, 'they would not have been chosen if there had been any other gentlemen of note, for neither Ipswich had any great affection for them, nor most of the country' (*S. P. D.* xcv. 6). Now in his seventy-eighth year he was as active as ever. He spoke out earnestly on the illegality of the enforced loan by which Charles had attempted to save himself. He was one of the representatives of the commons to support in the conferences with the lords their resolutions against illegal imprisonment and taxation. He brought in the bill of liberties, out of which grew, apparently at his suggestion, the petition of right. During the debate on the king's answer to the remonstrance, in which he bade the commons rely on his royal word, Secretary Coke admitted the illegality of the loan, and advised them to petition his majesty not to repeat it. Sir Edward Coke took up the phrase. 'Was it ever known,' he said, 'that general words were a sufficient satisfaction to particular grievances? . . . The king must speak by a record and in particulars, and not in general. Let us have a conference with the lords and join in a petition of right to the king for our particular grievances . . . not that I distrust the king, but because we cannot take his trust but in a parliamentary way' (2 *Parl. Hist.* 348, and see *Harl. MS.* 4771, fol. 139 b). The subsequent alteration made in the petition by the lords—the saving of the king's 'sovereign power'—he strenuously resisted. This 'sovereign power' was a new and dangerous phrase, unknown, he said, to Magna Charta and other statutes of freedom. 'Take we heed what we yield unto; Magna Charta is such a fellow that he will have no sovereign' (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 357).

The old man appeared in yet one more historical scene. During the debate on the 'Grand Remonstrance' came two messages from the king, the first recommending the house to prepare for an early prorogation, which, though intended to take the house off the remonstrance and so understood, was disregarded; the second peremptorily directing

them not to enter on any new business that might bring scandal to the state or its members, which meant not to discuss the conduct of Buckingham. This second message led to one of the most dramatic episodes in the history of parliament. Eliot, alluding, though not by name, to Buckingham, was stopped by the speaker. It was felt to be a supreme moment in the struggle for liberty of speech. Digges, Rich, Pym, and lastly Coke himself, attempted to speak, but were overcome with tears. The whole house was in confusion, the greater part weeping, the others, as we are told, blaming those that wept. Some signs of wavering restored courage: the house went into committee to consider as to the safety of the kingdom, and the door was locked so that no man might leave. After others had referred in general terms to the ill-advisers of the king, Coke rose and spoke what was in every one's mind. He recalled how previous parliaments had dealt plainly with dangerous ministers, and declared that they themselves had been over-patient; 'and, therefore, he not knowing whether ever he should speak in this house again would now do it freely, and there protested that the author and cause of all those miseries was the Duke of Buckingham; which was entertained and answered,' says a reporter of the scene, 'with a cheerful acclamation of the house; as when one good hound recovers the scent the rest come in with a full cry, so they pursued it, and every one came on home, and laid the blame where they thought the fault was' (Letter of Alured in RUSHWORTH, i. 609). This was Coke's last great speech in parliament. His name appears in connection with the presentation of the remonstrance and with financial bills, but it is absent from the records of the next session.

The height of Coke's legal fame has overshadowed his other claims to greatness. It is often forgotten how largely in the great struggle against personal government his courage and the extraordinary weight of his influence contributed to the final result. He had certainly many grave defects. It was a liberty of a restricted kind for which he fought, and in more placid times he would have been distinguished as a stout defender of authority. In matters of religion he was the most intolerant of men, regarding all forms of laxity as the chief of political dangers. During the debate on Dr. Montague's book in 1625, he expressed a wish that 'no man may put out any book of divinity not allowed by convocation' (*Com. Journ.* i. 809); while he represented in its most exaggerated form the prevailing dread of the growth of popery. He has been charged very justly with other forms of narrowness;

with a want of generosity to his opponents, and of breadth of view in his treatment of public questions. Of originality in his political ideas there is no trace: and he probably despised the vast political schemes of Bacon as much as he did the 'Novum Organum.' Yet his fanatical narrowness may well be considered to have been of as much service as would have been a temperate wisdom. The key to his whole life is his veneration for the law, for its technicalities as well as for its substance, and the belief that on its rigorous maintenance and the following of precedents depended the liberties of England. Possessed with this one idea he exercised a great and beneficial restraint on two of the most dangerous and unwise of English kings. He has been accused of inconsistency; but in reality no man's life was more of a piece. The same spirit which he showed in requiring the king's assent 'in a parliamentary way' is evident in his conduct in the case of commendams, and even in his violence at the bar. To his unity of purpose and to his intense earnestness, as well as to the reputation which he bore of boundless legal learning, we can trace the influence which he exerted over his contemporaries. From the fragments of his parliamentary speeches which survive, we can still understand how, with all their grim pedantry, they stirred the blood of those who listened to them.

Coke's remaining years were spent at Stoke, among his 'much honoured allies and friends of Buckingham,' as he says in the preface to his 'Institutes.' We have few facts of his life during these years. In 1630 one Jeffes was convicted of libelling him, having affirmed his judgment in the case of Magdalen College 'to be treason, and calling him therein "traitor, perjured judge," and scandalising all the professors of the law.' We hear of him again in 1631. A friend, learning that he was in ill-health, sent him 'two or three doctors;' but he told them that 'he had never taken physic since he was born, and would not now begin; and that he had now upon him a disease which all the drugges of Asia, the gold of Africa, nor all the doctors of Europe could cure—old age. He therefore both thanked them and his friend that sent them, and dismissed them nobly with a reward of twenty pieces to each man.'

Coke died at Stoke Pogis, 3 Sept. 1634, and was buried at Tittleshall in Norfolk, where his epitaph records in English the chief facts of his life, and in Latin his virtues and genius. 'His parts were admirable,' says Fuller; 'he had a deep judgment, faithful memory, active fancy; and the jewel of his mind was put into a fair case, a beautiful body, with a

comely countenance; a case which he did wipe and keep clean, delighting in good cloaths, well worn, and being wont to say, that the outward neatness of our bodies might be a monitor of purity to our souls' (*Worthies*, Norfolk, 251. For a list of portraits, see GRANGER's *Biog. Hist.* i. 383, and WOOLRYCH, p. 193; JOHNSON, ii. 483. The history of the Coke family will be found in BURKE's *Commoners*, i. 3, and *Peerage*, 'Leicester.' Lord Coke's fourth son, Henry, was the great-great-grandfather of the first earl of Leicester).

To the last Coke was an object of suspicion. In 1631 the king, knowing that he was infirm, had given orders that on his death his papers should be secured, lest anything prejudicing the prerogative might be published, 'for he is held too great an oracle among the people, and they may be misled by anything that carries such an authority as all things do which he either speaks or writes' (*S. P. D.* clxxxiii. 490). Under a warrant issued in July 1634 (*ib.* cclxxii. 165), Sir Francis Windebank came to Coke's house to seize his papers, and 'he took,' says Roger Coke, 'Sir Edward Coke's comment upon Littleton, and the history of his life before it, written with his own hand, his comment upon Magna Charta, &c., the Pleas of the Crown and Jurisdiction of Courts, and his 11th and 12th Reports in manuscript, and I think 51 other manuscripts, with the last will of Sir Edward, wherein he had for several years been making provisions for his younger grandchildren. The books and papers were kept till seven years after, when one of Sir Edward's sons in 1641 moved the House of Commons that they might be delivered to Sir Robert Coke, heir of Sir Edward, which the king was pleased to grant, and such as could be found were delivered; but Sir Edward's will was never heard of more to this day' (*Detection*, i. 309). From his chambers in the Temple were also taken many books and papers, including a book of 'Notes of arguments at the bar when I was solicitor, attorney, and before' (*S. P. D.* cclxxviii. 351. As to his manuscripts, see *infra*).

Of Coke as a lawyer it is difficult to speak without attaching either too great or too little weight to his vast reputation. In avoiding the indiscriminate laudation with which he has been injured there is a danger of falling into the still more unbecoming error of speaking without due respect of a great man who has exercised a really profound influence on English law.

Coke's chief works are his 'Reports' and his 'Institutes.' The former, which enjoy the distinction of being cited as 'The Reports,'

partly overlap those of Dyer and Plowden, and extend to the period when their author presided over the king's bench. While they were being published, it has been noted, no other reports appeared; 'as it became all the rest of the lawyers to be silent whilst their oracle was speaking' (5 *Mod. Rep.* viii). They are much ampler than previous reports. They set out the pleadings, not only for the proper understanding of the cases, but as models for the student. A knowledge of the art of good pleading was in Coke's eye the necessary foundation of all thorough knowledge of the common law; 'and for this cause,' he says, 'this word placitum is derived a placendo, quia bene placitare super omnia placet.' Earlier cases are collected with laborious care; the arguments are stated; and the reasons of the judgment are thrown into the form of general propositions of law. The report of each case, in short, forms a brief treatise on the points of law raised therein. The arrangement is not chronological, but more or less according to subjects; and covering, as the reports do, a period of nearly forty years, they present a fairly complete account of English law in the time of Elizabeth and James. They are not reports in the strict sense. As appears from the prefaces, Coke prepared the cases not simply for citation, but so that they might serve an educational purpose. To a great extent, though how great it is impossible to say, they contain his own statement of the law, and not a mere record of the arguments, and of the judgment of the court. For instance, to Anderson's report of Shelley's case (1 *And.* 71), there is appended a note: 'Le Attorney Master Cooke ad ore fait report en print de cest case ove arguments et les agreements del Chanceler et auters juges mes rien de c fuit parle en le court ne la monstre' (but see WALLACE's *Reporters*, 130). And, to quote another contemporary, we have Bacon's criticism: 'Great judges,' he says, 'are unfit persons to be reporters, for they have either too little leisure or too much authority, as may appear well by those two books, whereof that of my Lord Dier is but a kind of notebook, and those of my Lord Cokes hold too much de proprio' (SPEDDING, v. 86); and see Bacon's praise of the reports (*ib.* p. 65). Not only does he interpolate, but he is often inaccurate. Sometimes, as in Gage's case (5 *Rep.* 45 b; see 1 *Salk.* 53, and *Will.* 569), he gives a wrong account of the actual decision; and still more often the authorities which he cites do not bear out his propositions of law. On Southwell's case see Jones on 'Bailments.' And see Stephen's 'History of Criminal Law,' ii. 205. This last is a fault which is common



to his 'Reports' and his 'Institutes' alike; and it has had very serious consequences on English law. His treatment of Pinnel's case is an example. By laying down as actually decided by the court what was at the most only a dictum not necessary for the particular decision, he made it a rule of our law that a creditor who on the day when his debt falls due accepts a smaller sum than is due to him in satisfaction of the whole, and executes no deed of acquittance, is not bound by the arrangement (*Co. Litt.* 212 *b*; and see Foakes *v. Beer*, *L. R. 9 App. Cas.* 605, 616). Judges are now more ready than they were formerly to scrutinise his law. It is less true than it used to be that his works have an 'intrinsic authority in the courts of justice, and do not entirely depend on the strength of their quotations from older authors' (BLACKSTONE, i. 72). But in days when this intrinsic authority had a real existence, many of his doctrines were so firmly established by judicial decision that no judge can now disregard them. 'I am afraid, said Chief-justice Best, 'we should get rid of a good deal of what is considered law in Westminster Hall, if what Lord Coke says without authority is not law' (2 *Bing.* 296).

The 'Institutes' are in four parts: the first is a reprint of Littleton's treatise on tenures, with a translation and a commentary; the second, the text of various statutes from Magna Charta to the time of James I., with a full exposition; the third is on criminal law; and the fourth is a treatise on the jurisdiction of the different courts of law. The first part, by which Coke is best known, and which is commonly described as 'Coke upon Littleton,' was intended as a law student's first book. The commentary is very minute. The meaning of legal terms is explained; their etymology is insisted upon as an invaluable aid to their right understanding; and Littleton's summary statement of the law is amplified by references to the year-books and the older writers. Coke's etymologies are of the quaintest and most innocent character. 'Parliament' of course comes from 'parler la ment' (110 *a*); 'terra dicetur a terendo quia vomere teritur' (4 *a*): 'in French *coine* signifieth a corner, because in ancient times money was square with corners, as it is in some countries at this day'; 'moneta dicetur a monendo, not only because he that hath it, is to be warned providently to use it, but also because nota illa de auctore et valore admonet' (207 *b*); 'robberie . . . because the goods are taken as it were *de la robe*, from the robe, that is, from the person' (288 *a*). 'Coke upon Littleton' is almost everything that an institutional work should not be.

Its text is a treatise in Norman French, which may be, as Coke, with a brotherly lavishness of praise, called it, 'the most perfect and absolute work that ever was written in any humane science,' but whose law was a century and a half old, and was fast growing obsolete. The commentary makes no attempt to bring into strong light the broad principles of law, the educational value of which nevertheless Coke himself seems to have appreciated. His evident anxiety is to let no legal crevice lie unexplored, for Littleton is to be studied like holy writ. 'Certain it is,' he says in the preface, 'that there is never a period, nor (for the most part) a word, nor an &c. but affordeth excellent matter of learning.' And in this spirit he writes throughout, distracting his patient reader with unimportant exceptions and 'divers diversities.' By binding himself, moreover, to Littleton's text, and by crowding together in his notes all the points which the text suggests, Coke could not avoid an arrangement of topics which to a student is hardly more useful, and is certainly not more attractive, than that of an ordinary digest. In short, there is much to be said for the opinion of Roger North, which has excited the indignation of Coke's admirers, that the 'comment upon Littleton ought not to be read by students, to whom it is, at least, unprofitable; for it is but a commonplace, and much more obscure than the bare text without it' (*Lives*, i. 17). Compared with such a scientific treatise as Fearn's 'Contingent Remainders,' it is only a learned collection of somewhat disjointed notes, not distinguished by any profound analysis of legal ideas. 'Truly,' said Hobbes, the severest and among the acutest of his critics, 'I never read weaker reasoning in any author on the law of England than in Sir Edward Coke's Institutes, how well so ever he could plead' (*Eng. Works*, vi. 144). His merits and the causes of his reputation are not far to seek. For the first time he made accessible in English the older learning, which till then had to be painfully gathered from the year-books and from forbidding abridgments. And so fully has the service been appreciated that since Coke's days the lawyers are few who have known their year-books at first hand. What was obscure and difficult even to the learned he put into language which, in spite of all its pedantry, and of the many unprofitable subtleties which it covers, is direct and clear. Bare justice has been done to his style. His legal propositions may often be unsound in substance, but in his mode of stating what he believes or wishes to be law he often reaches a perfection of form, exhibiting that freedom from flabbiness and that

careful use of terms which is essential to a good legal style. So vast have been the changes in English law since he wrote, and so completely has the practical part of Coke's learning been appropriated by other text-writers, that his works tend more and more to possess mainly an historical interest. It was a subject of marvel to Sir Henry Spelman that Coke did not enter into the field of feudal learning, 'from whence so many roots of our law have of old been taken and transplanted.' As is observed by Butler, his best editor, Coke never once mentions the feudal law. The explanation that his chief purpose was to write a book of practical utility is obviously insufficient, for Coke insists repeatedly on the importance of the study of legal origins. But the omission is natural if we consider how greatly the feudal law as a part of the English law of real property is an invention of later writers. And its very absence gives to Coke's work an historical value not possessed by those of Spelman, Gilbert, and Wright, who have thrust into English law the ideas of continental jurists. On this account at least we may join in Fuller's quaint eulogy, that 'his learned and laborious works will be admired by judicious posterity while fame has a trumpet left her, and any breath to blow therein.'

Coke's works were: 1. 'Reports' in thirteen parts. The first eleven parts were published in French, with the pleadings in Latin, 1600-15, printed at St. Omer; reprinted, 1609-19; in French, 1619-31; and 1624-9 (parts 5, 7, 8); in English, 1658, without the pleadings, which were published separately, 1659; in French, 2 vols. 1672; in English, 1680, without the pleadings; in French, 1697, with Chilton's marginal references; in French, 2 vols. 1762, with additional references: all in folio. The 12th and 13th parts were left unfinished, and in point of authority are held in less esteem (*Hob.* 300; pref. to BULSTRODE's *Reports*, 10 B. & C. 275). Besides reports of cases, much more loosely stated than in the previous parts, they contain accounts of conferences at the privy council, and of consultations of judges, notes of legal points without reference to particular cases, and other extra-judicial matters. They deal largely with questions of prerogative, which is probably the reason why Coke did not elaborate and publish them during his lifetime. Their authority in law was much discussed with regard to the legality of the University Commission of 1851 (see *Law Review*, vol. xv.) They were seized with his other papers in 1634, restored in 1641, and published, the 12th part in 1656, the 13th ('Certain Select Cases in Law') in 1659. They had been written,

like the others, in French, but the Long parliament having required English to be exclusively the law language, they were published in a translation, and the original French has never been printed. The translation is said to be very inaccurate. Five manuscripts in French are mentioned in the 'Report on Public Records,' 1837, p. 382; Hargrave's MS. No. 34, a selection, 'said to be from Coke's own handwriting;' Lansdowne MSS. 601 (Hale's copy) and 1079; Harleian MSS. 4815-16; Maynard's MSS. No. 80, in Lincoln's Inn Library. The 12th and 13th parts were reprinted separately from the others in 1677. Editions containing the thirteen parts, all in English and 8vo: 7 vols. 1727, 7 vols. 1738, 7 vols. 1777, with Serjeant Wilson's notes; Dublin reprint, 1793; 6 vols. 1826, with notes by Thomas and Fraser. The edition of 1727 has the pleadings in Latin. The 'Reports' have been done into verse (1742; new edition 1825), the point of each case being given in a couplet. Thus Whitlock's case is summarised:

*Whitlock*, for years twenty-one or lives three,  
To lease for more years or three lives mayn't be.

And Savil's case:

*Savil*, the count, must an ejectment shew,  
Number of acres, and their nature too.

Among the abridgments are that of Ireland (3rd edition 1657) and of Sir J. Davies (1651). To the 5th part was published in 1606 an answer 'by a catholicke devyne' (Parsons the jesuit); see Coke's reference thereto, in the preface to the 6th part. 2. 'A Booke of Entries, containing perfect and approved Presidents of Courts, Declarations, Informations, &c.'—a book of practice. Cited as 'new entries,' to distinguish it from older books, such as Rastell; in Latin 1614 and 1671, both folio. 3. 'The First Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England, or a Commentary upon Littleton; not the name of the author only, but of the law itself,' 1st edition 1628 (this edition is said to be very incorrect: Butler's preface); 2nd, 1629; 3rd, 1633; 4th, 1639; 5th, 1656; 6th, 1664; 7th and 8th, 1670; 9th, 1684, with the Reading on Fines, and treatise on Bail and Mainprize, also included in the 10th, 11th, and 12th editions; 10th, 1703, with the Complete Copyholder, also in the 11th and 12th; 11th, 1719, with the 'Olde Tenures,' also in the 12th; 12th, 1738 (this edition is severely censured in Hargrave's preface); 1775 (Brit. Mus.); 13th, 1788, with notes, an edition which is the basis of all the subsequent ones; besides the editor's notes, it contains notes from manuscripts of Hall, Sir W. Jones, and Lord Nottingham, begun by Hargrave and continued

by Butler: 14th, 1789; 15th, 3 vols. 8vo (previous editions are in folio), 1794; 16th, 3 vols. 1809; 17th, 2 vols. 1817; 18th, 2 vols. 1823; 19th, 2 vols. 1832. Among the American editions is a reprint, with additions by Day, of the 15th in 1812, and a reprint with additions by Small of the 19th in 1853. There are many abridgments, &c.; among them: 'A systematic arrangement of Lord Coke's First Institute, . . . on the plan of Sir Matthew Hale's Analysis,' by J. H. Thomas, 3 vols. 1818; 'A readable edition of Coke upon Littleton,' omitting obsolete matter, by Coventry, 1530; Serjeant Hawkins's 'Abridgment,' 8th edition, by Rudall, 1822. 4. 'The Second Part of the Institutes . . . containing the exposition of many ancient and other statutes.' This and the 3rd part were finished in 1628; for the fourth he had collected materials (see pref. to 1st Inst.) Ordered by the House of Commons, 12 May 1641, that Coke's heir should 'publish in print the commentary on Magna Charta, the Plees of the Crowne, and the jurisdiction of courts, according to the intention of the said Sir Edward Coke.' Separate editions: 1642, 1662, 1664, 1669, 1671, 1681, all in folio. Published, with the 3rd and 4th parts, in 8vo, 1797, 1809, 1817 (last edition). 5. 'The Third Part of the Institutes . . . concerning high treason, and other pleas of the crown, and criminal causes.' Separate editions: 1644, 1648, 1660, 1669, 1670, 1680, all in folio. 6. 'The Fourth Part of the Institutes . . . concerning the jurisdiction of courts.' Separate editions: 1644, 1648, 1660, 1669, 1671, 1681, all in folio. Many errors are pointed out in Prynn's 'Brief Animadversions on the Fourth Part of the Institutes, &c.' (1659). 7. 'The Compleat Copyholder, being a learned discourse of the antiquity and nature of manors and copyholds with all things thereto incident,' 4to, 1630, 1640, 1641, 1644, 1650 (with Calthorp's reading between the lord of a manor and a copyholder, his tenant, and the orders of keeping a court leet and court baron), 8vo, 1668 (with supplement 1673), and in editions 10 to 12 of 1 Inst. Reprinted in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts,' 1764. 8. 'A Little Treatise of Bail and Mainprize,' written at the request of Sir William Hayden, 4to, 1635, 1637, 1715 (Brit. Mus.); also in editions 9 to 12 of 1 Inst., and in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts.' 9. 'Le Reading del mon Seigneur Coke sur l'estatute de 27 Edw. I appellé l'estatute de Finibus Levatis,' 4to, 1662; also in editions 9 to 12 of 1 Inst., and in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts.' 10. 'The Lord Coke, his Speech and Charge at the Norwich Assizes,' 4to, 1607.' Coke himself describes it (pref.

to 7 Rep.) as 'libellum quendam, nescio an rudem et inconcinnum magis . . . quem sane contestor non solum me omnino insciente fuisse divulgatum, sed (omissis etiam ipsis potissimis) ne unam quidem sententiam eo sensu et significatione, prout dicta erat, fuisse enarratam.' 11. 'Discourse on the Unlawfulness of Private Combats' (GUTCH's Collect. Cur. i. 9; WALLACE's Reporters; BRIDGMAN's Legal Bibliog.; MARVIN, SOULE, LOWNDES, Brit. Mus. Cat.)

What Roger Coke calls the copy of his commentary of Littleton, with the history of his life before it, is now in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 6687). It does not contain the commentary in its final form, but seems rather to have been a general note-book, mostly written at an earlier period of his life. Besides memoranda of his life, chiefly relating to the offices which he held and to the births of his many children, it comprises a copy of Littleton's 'Tenures,' with profuse notes in French; historical observations; a treatise on pleading, &c. The personal notes are printed in 'Collect. Top. et Gen.' vi. 100. Among the Holkham MSS. (727) is another biographical note-book, containing additional facts, and written partly in Coke's own hand (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 373).—A treatise on ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and a letter to the princes and states of Germany warning them of dangers impending from the house of Burgundy and the Spanish monarchy (*Holkham MS.* 677).—On serjeanties of sundry times, from the records in the Tower, supposed to be by Coke (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 201).—Various manuscripts in British Museum, including a speech in the Inner Temple Hall, 1614 (*Add. MS.* 22591, f. 93 b), and a statement of his religious faith (*ib.* f. 289). In a letter of 1605, Coke says that he has almost finished his book proving that the king's right to the jurisdiction ecclesiastical throughout his realms is declared by ancient laws, and not merely by those of Henry VIII and later (*S. P. D.* xiii. 210); and, writing in 1607, Chamberlain mentions a pamphlet of Coke's which was suppressed the day after publication, but does not name its subject (*ib.* xxvi. 348). Still later is calendared among the State Papers, out of Laud's possession, a 'treatise of Sir Edward Coke on the power assumed by the clergy not only in convocation to make laws and canons for the government of the church, but also to put them in execution as laws ecclesiastical, and to imprison, deprive, and put the subjects out of their freehold by colour of the same' (*ib.* cclv. 344). This is evidently MS. 2440 in Queen's College, Oxford, mentioned in Johnson's 'Life,

ii. 480.—Johnson refers also to 'A demurre about the burgesses for both the universities' in the Bodleian, No. 8489, and a law commonplace book, 2 vols., supposed to be by Coke, in the Bishop's Library, Norwich, No. 462. For the household book which Johnson mentions see Holkham MSS. 724, 729.

[There is no good biography of Coke. That by Johnson (2 vols. 1837) is inaccurate and disorderly; Serjeant Woolrych's (1826) is shorter and better. In the article in the Penny Cyclopædia the Harl. MS. 6687 was first used. See also Biog. Brit.; Foss's Judges, vol. vi.; and Campbell's Chief Justices, vol. i. Lord Campbell's life is very inaccurate. Calendar of State Papers, Dom. for the period of Coke's life; Reps. of the Hist. MSS. Comm.; Spedding's Bacon; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] G. P. M.

COKE or COOKE, GEORGE, D.D. (d. 1646), bishop successively of Bristol and Hereford, was brother of Sir John Coke [q.v.], secretary of state, and son of Richard Coke of Trusley, Derbyshire, by Mary his wife, daughter and heiress of Thomas Sacheverell of Kirby, Nottinghamshire (Wood, *Athens Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 882). He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship, and in 1605 he was junior taxor of the university (*Addit. MS.* 5865, f. 65 b). After taking orders he obtained the rectory of Bygrave, Hertfordshire, where, Fuller quaintly observes, 'a lean village (consisting of but three houses) maketh a fat living' (*Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 255; CHAUNCEY, *Hertfordshire*, ed. 1700, p. 45). On 10 Feb. 1632–3 he was consecrated bishop of Bristol (GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, pp. 497, 563), and in July 1636 he was translated to the see of Hereford (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 216, 471). During the rebellion he was one of the protesting bishops, and was imprisoned on that account. When Colonel Birch [see BIRCH, JOHN, 1616–1691] took the city of Hereford in 1645, he rifled the bishop's palace and after wards took up his habitation there till the Restoration. Moreover he had great part of the revenues of the see to his own use, 'and to this day,' wrote Walker in 1714, 'the manor of Whitborn, by the sorry compliance of some who might have prevented it, continues in his family' (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 94). The bishop died at Quedgley, Gloucestershire, 10 Dec. 1646, and was buried in Erdesley parish church. After the Restoration a handsome altar-monument was erected to his memory in Hereford Cathedral (RAWLINSON, *Hist. of Hereford*, p. 218).

[Authorities cited above; also Lloyd's *Memoires* (1677), p. 600; Fuller's *Church Hist.* lib. xi. 183; Heylyn's *Cyprianus Anglicus* (1671), pp. 214, 459, 460.] T. C.

COKE, JEREMIAH (d. 1817). [See BRANDRETH, JEREMIAH.]

COKE, SIR JOHN (1563–1644), secretary of state, second son of Richard Coke of Trusley, near Derby, and Mary Sacheverell, was born on 5 March 1562–3 (*Melbourne Papers*). Being one of a family of eleven children, and his father dying in 1582, John Coke began life with nothing but an annuity of 40*l.*, payable by his elder brother, Francis. It has been supposed that he was educated at Westminster School. It is certain that he was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, about Easter 1580, and became a fellow of the same society in October 1583 (*Trinity College Register*). According to Lloyd, he was 'chosen rhetoric lecturer in the university, where he grew eminent for his ingenious and critical reading in that school' (*State Worthies*, 945). He seems from his correspondence to have entered the service of Lord Burghley, and in March 1591 appears to have been deputy-treasurer of the navy. The year 1594 and the two following years were spent in travelling, and on his return in 1597 Coke attached himself to the service of Fulke Greville [q.v.], then treasurer of the navy, under whom he was deputy-treasurer, supervising also his patron's household, and watching his interests at court. In 1604 Coke was rich enough to buy Hall Court in Herefordshire, and in the following year he married Mary, daughter of Mr. John Powell of Preston in that county. The years which followed this marriage were spent in farming in the country, varied by periodical journeys to Warwickshire and elsewhere to audit the accounts of Sir Fulke Greville's estates (*Melbourne Papers*). Owing probably to Greville's influence, Coke was appointed in June 1618 one of a special commission for the examination of the state of the navy, and was continued in that service when the commission became a permanent board, February 1619 (GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 203). According to Bishop Goodman, the reform of the naval administration (and also of the Tower establishment) was mainly Coke's work (*Court of James I.*, 308). The king rewarded his industry by a grant of 300*l.* a year, charged on the funds of the navy, expressly stated to be given 'for his service in several marine causes, and for the office of ordnance which he had long attended far remote from his family, and to his great charge' (November 1621, *Melbourne Papers*). In November 1622 Coke was also appointed one of the masters of requests, but still continued to act as one of the commissioners of the navy. 'The rest of the commissioners,' says Eliot, writing of 1625, 'were but cyphers unto him' (*Negotium Posterorum*, ii. 8).

In the parliament of 1621 Coke sat for the borough of Warwick; in the parliaments of 1624 and 1625 he was returned for the borough of St. Germans by the interest of Valentine Cary [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, the husband of his sister, Dorothy Coke. In the parliaments of 1626 and 1628 he represented the university of Cambridge. Coke lost his wife in February 1624, but married a second time in the November of the same year. His second wife was Joan, widow of Sir John Gore, late alderman of London, and daughter of Sir John Lee, another alderman (*Melbourne Papers*). On 9 Sept. 1624 Coke was knighted, and about the same time rumours began to designate him as the successor of Calvert or Conway in one of the secretaryships of state (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 484, 506). Although this promotion was deferred, Buckingham selected Coke to act as the mouth-piece of the government in the parliament of 1625. Dr. Gardiner, in criticising this selection, describes Coke as an experienced official, a man without any particular political views, except a fixed dislike of anything which savoured of the papacy; 'in general a mere tool, ready to do or say anything he was bidden by Buckingham and the king' (*History of England*, v. 370). In this first parliament of Charles I, Coke's duties were confined to explaining the plan of the war, begging supply for the king's necessities, and defending the administration of the navy against the attacks of Eliot (*Debate of the Commons in 1625*, Camden Society, 56, 74, 90, 138). He was also actively engaged in preparing the fleet for the Cadiz expedition, was concerned in the complicated intrigues relating to the loan of English ships to France for the reduction of Rochelle, and eagerly pressed the severe measures against French ships carrying contraband of war, which were the chief cause of the breach with France. In 1625, on the death of Sir Albert Morton, Coke was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state, and received the seals at Plymouth in September (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 14). The appointment was unfortunate, for Coke was, according to Dr. Gardiner, 'the only man amongst the government officials who had incurred the positive dislike of the opposition leaders of the commons' (*op. cit.* 311), and this statement is confirmed by the terms in which he is referred to by Eliot (*Negotium Posterorum*, ed. Grosart, i. 113). In the parliament of 1628 Coke's unpopularity and want of tact helped to produce the rupture between king and commons. He was obliged to begin the session by confessing that the king had broken the law, and urging the law of necessity as his excuse (*Parliamentary History*, vii. 372). Vainly he endeavoured

to turn the rising excitement of the commons against 'the intended parliament of jesuits at Clerkenwell' (*ib.* 373). On 7 April, when he reported to the house the king's thanks for the subsidies they had granted, he foolishly spoilt their effect by representing Buckingham as mediating with the king to grant the desires of parliament (*ib.* 431). On 12 April he gave fresh offence by accusing the house of attacking not merely the abuses of power, but power itself, and on 1 May, during the discussions on the question of imprisonment, he announced that, whatever laws they might make on the point, he should consider it his duty as a privy councillor to commit persons without showing cause to any but to the king himself (*ib.* vii. 437, viii. 95). He is also credited with a speech in which he urged the commons to comply with the king, because the wrath of a king was like a roaring lion, and all laws with his wrath were of no effect (*ib.* viii. 79). In the second session of the same parliament he had to apologise to the commons for words used when introducing the bill for tonnage and poundage (*ib.* viii. 277-9). In the administration of the kingdom during the period of the king's personal government Coke found a more suitable sphere. Strafford praised his carefulness, and the 'full, clear, and reasonable answers' which he gave to the questions which the lord deputy laid before him for decision (*Strafford Letters*, i. 346). He praised also the fidelity with which Coke guarded the interests of the revenue (Strafford to the King, *Letters*, i. 492). For these reasons he pressed the king in 1635 to reward the secretary by a grant of Irish lands, and advised him two years later to put the charge of all Irish business into his hands (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 83). Coke was employed in 1633 in the intrigues carried on by the king to induce the discontented Netherlanders to set up an independent Belgian state (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, ii. 54-92), but he was not in the secrets of the king's foreign policy. On 15 March 1635 Coke was appointed one of the five commissioners of the treasury, which office he held till the appointment of Juxon as lord treasurer. On 22 June in the following year he delivered Laud's new statutes to the university of Oxford. In a remarkable speech, printed in Laud's history of his chancellorship, he set forth the theory of the king's absolute power in the strongest terms, and compared the prosperity enjoyed by England under it with the troubles and miseries of foreign countries. This is the most complete exposition of Coke's political creed (LAUD, *Works*, v. 126-32). But although a favourer of absolute monarchy, Coke enjoyed a certain popularity as

being a sound protestant. In Prynne's tract, entitled 'Rome's Masterpiece' (1643), it is stated that 'Secretary Coke was a most bitter hater of the jesuits, from whom he intercepted access to the king; he entertained many according to their deserts, he diligently inquired into their factions. . . Hereupon being made odious to the patrons of the conspiracy, he was endangered to be discharged from his office; it was laboured for three years, and at last obtained' (p. 17). The real causes of Coke's fall were rather more complicated. In June 1638 the king appointed a committee for Scotch affairs, of which Coke was a member, and in which he was considered to belong rather to the peace than the war party (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 181-6). At the conclusion of the first Scotch war, and in consequence of the unsatisfactory nature of the peace, 'it being necessary that so infamous a matter should not be covered with absolute oblivion, it fell to Secretary Coke's turn (for whom nobody cared), who was then near fourscore years of age, to be made the sacrifice' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 54). Clarendon says that it was pretended that Coke 'had omitted the writing what he ought to have done, and inserted somewhat he ought not to have done.' Dr. Gardiner assigns three causes: that he was growing too old for his work, accounted a puritan, and suspected of drawing a pension from the Dutch government (*History of England*, ix. 87). Even his old friend Strafford opposed his removal, solely from hatred of his successor. The Earl of Northumberland describes with some scorn the dismissal of the 'Old Noddy' (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 631). Coke himself wrote to his son that he found 'both a gracious countenance and profession that no offence is taken against me, and so much expression of good opinion and good will towards me both in court and city that I could never withdraw myself with a more favourable aspect' (*Melbourne Papers*). He retired to Derbyshire, where he had acquired in 1628 the property of Melbourne, and resided there until the war forced him in January 1643 to remove to Tottenham. The Long parliament summoned him from his retirement to answer complaints made of commitments in 1628 (*Diurnal Occurrences*, 1 Nov. 1641), but with this exception he escaped unquestioned. He seems to have sympathised with the cause of the parliament, for in a letter to Essex asking for protection, dated 20 Sept. 1642, he wrote: 'My heart is faithful and my prayers assiduous for the prosperity of the parliament, wherein consisteth the welfare of this church and state' (*Melbourne Papers*). Moreover, his eldest son, Sir John Coke (knighted 16 July 1636), who represented Derbyshire, took the

popular side, though his younger son, Thomas, who sat for Leicester, was a cavalier. Sir John Coke the elder survived removal from Melbourne little more than eighteen months, dying at Tottenham on 8 Sept. 1644.

Clarendon, who has left but a brief and disparaging notice of Coke, asserts that his most eminent infirmity was covetousness (*Rebellion*, i. 142). In spite of this it does not appear that Coke stooped to unworthy means of raising a fortune. As an official he was honest and capable, and his private character was blameless. The servility which stains his public career was inseparable from the theory of absolutism which he professed.

[Sir John Coke's papers at Melbourne Hall; Briggs's Hist. of Melbourne; Calendar of Domestic State Papers; Strafford Letters; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Lloyd's State Worthies; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] C. H. F.

COKE, ROGER (fl. 1696), political writer, third son of Henry Coke of Thorington, Suffolk (fifth son of Sir Edward Coke), by his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Lovelace of Kingsdown, Kent, was born some time after 1626. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he 'became well vers'd in several parts of learning.' He did not take a degree. He is described as of Thorington on 17 April 1672. By his wife, Frances, he had a daughter, Mary, baptised at Mileham, Norfolk, on 6 Feb. 1649. Coke is now only remembered by 'A Detection of the Court and State of England during the four last Reigns and the Interregnum, consisting of private memoirs, &c. . . . Also an Appendix discovering the present State of the Nation,' 2 vols. London, 1694, 8vo, a work written in an easy gossiping style and abounding in curious anecdote. It attained a second edition in 1696. A fourth edition, 'continued . . . to the death of Queen Anne,' 3 vols. London, 1719, 8vo, was issued after the author's death. To this edition (i. xiii) the anonymous editor has added a few lines of introduction which, although incorrect in some particulars, give what is probably the only known account of Coke's latter days. 'Tho', in his day, he had good speculative notions in trade, he was not so successful in the practice of it, which, with some other incidences, brought him into distresses, and the best support he had, was an hundred pounds annuity out of the grand estate of the family, which, if I mistake not, was settled upon him by his nephew, not long after he came into the possession of it; so that he liv'd for some years within the rules of the Fleet, and died . . . about the seventy-seventh year of his age.' Coke's

other writings are: 1. 'Justice vindicated from the false focus put upon it by Thomas White, Gent., Mr. Thomas Hobbs, and Hugo Grotius. As also Elements of Power and Subjection,' &c., 2 parts, London, 1660, fol. 2. 'A Discourse of Trade, in two parts,' London, 1670, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise wherein is demonstrated that the Church and State of England are in equal danger with the Trade of it. Treatise I. (Reasons of the Increase of the Dutch Trade. Treatise II.),' 2 parts, London, 1671, 4to. 4. 'England's Improvements. In two parts: in the former is discoursed how the Kingdom of England may be improved in strength, employment, wealth, trade. In the latter is discoursed how the navigation of England may be increased. Treat. III. (-IV.),' 2 parts, London, 1675, 4to. The above four treatises are praised by McCulloch. 5. 'Reflections upon the East Indy and Royal African Companies: with animadversions concerning the naturalisation of Foreigners,' London, 1695, 4to.

[Carchew's Hundred of Launditch, pt. iii. pp. 109, 110, 111; McCulloch's Lit. of Polit. Econ. p. 40.] G. G.

COKE, THOMAS, D.C.L. (1747-1814), methodist bishop, was born at Brecon on 9 Sept. and baptised on 5 Oct. 1747 (DREW; his tombstone says, born 9 Oct.) His father, who first spelled the family name Coke, was Bartholomew, son of Edward Cooke, rector of Llanfyrnach, near Brecon. His mother was Anne (*d.* 17 May 1783, aged 70), daughter of Thomas Phillips of Trosdre. Bartholomew Coke (*d.* 7 May 1773, aged 71) was an apothecary and medical practitioner, who made money and filled the chief municipal offices at Brecon (he was J.P. in 1768). Thomas, the third son (two others died in infancy), received his early education under Griffiths at the 'college of the church of Christ,' transferred by Bishop William Barlow from Abergwilli to Brecon, among his classfellows being Walter Churchey [q. v.] On 11 April 1764 he matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner. In his early undergraduate days his tutor encouraged him in scepticism regarding revelation; but by help of Sherlock's 'Trial of the Witnesses' he had got over his doubts before he took his B.A. degree on 4 Feb. 1768. Returning to Brecon, he became bailiff and alderman of the borough, and J.P. in 1771. He took deacon's orders at Oxford on 10 June 1770, proceeding M.A. on 13 June, and entered priest's orders at Abergwilli on 23 Aug. 1772. His first curacy was at Road, Somersetshire (1770), whence he was transferred to South Petherton in the same county.

He ascribes his conversion (after 1772) to a visit paid to South Petherton by Thomas Maxfield [q. v.], one of Wesley's evangelists. This event gave new fervour to his preaching, and to accommodate an increased congregation he erected at his own expense a gallery in South Petherton church. On 17 June 1775 he was created D.C.L., and had considerable prospects of church preferment. At this time he was a rather stiff high churchman; being desirous of meeting Hull, a dissenting minister of South Petherton, he scrupled at going to his house or admitting him to his own, so they were brought together under the roof of a friend. His prejudices were softened by further intercourse with methodists. At his own request he was introduced to Wesley on 13 Aug. 1776 by Brown, a clergyman at Kingston, near Taunton, who had already lent him some of the writings of Wesley and Fletcher of Madeley. Wesley counselled him to stick to the duties of his parish, 'doing all the good he could' there. Osborn, following Hill, reckons him a methodist from 1776. He began open-air preaching and cottage services, a proceeding unpalatable to influential parishioners. His bishop reproved, but declined to remove him; his rector dismissed him. Hereupon he threw himself into the arms of the methodists, and attended the conference at Bristol in 1777. Coke's methodist ministry began in London. His name first appears on the conference minutes in 1778 as a preacher of the London circuit. Wesley employed his hand in conducting some of his enormous correspondence, and sent him to Bath to compose a difference in the methodist society there. It is rather characteristic of Coke that in 1780 he thought it his duty to bring a hasty charge of Arianism against two distinguished methodist preachers, Samuel Bradburn [q. v.] and Joseph Benson [q. v.] Bradburn at once set the imputation at rest, and after the investigation of Benson's case by a committee of conference (he held, after Isaac Watts, the pre-existence of our Lord's human soul), Coke publicly asked his pardon. In 1782 Coke visited Ireland and was the first president of the Irish conference, an office which, with few intermissions, he held for the rest of his life. Coke in 1783 had a good deal to do with the drawing up of Wesley's 'deed of declaration' (attested 28 Feb. 1784), and was accused of having influenced Wesley in the choice of the number and names of the 'legal hundred.' Wesley cleared him of the charge in the emphatic words 'Non vult, non potuit,' adding, 'in naming these preachers I had no adviser.' Coke was in fact opposed



to any arbitrary limitation of the legal conference to a selected number of preachers. In January 1784 Coke issued the first methodist 'plan of the society for the establishment of missions among the heathen.' On 2 Sept. 1784 Wesley, assisted by Coke and James Creighton [q. v.], in a private room at Bristol, and without the knowledge of his brother Charles, who was in Bristol at the time, ordained Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey as presbyters for America; and then, in conjunction with the other three, set apart Coke as 'a superintendent' to discharge episcopal functions in the American methodist societies. For this step, which was entirely Wesley's own idea, Coke was not at first prepared; he took two months to examine patristic precedents before consenting to receive this new character; but having made up his mind he urged Wesley (in a letter dated 9 Aug.) to complete his scheme in due form, and he thoroughly entered into the spirit of the office after accepting it. Leaving England on 18 Sept. 1784, he arrived at Baltimore in time to meet the conference on Christmas day, when he ordained Francis Asbury [q. v.] as deacon, next day as elder, and on 27 Dec. as superintendent. Coke, in 1787, got the American conference to alter the title from 'superintendent' to 'bishop,' and to strengthen the powers attached to the office. The change of style was severely rebuked by Wesley, who wrote to Asbury (20 Sept. 1788): 'Men may call me a knave or a fool, a rascal, a scoundrel, and I am content; but they shall never, by my consent, call me bishop.' Yet the American conference in 1789 assigned to Wesley 'the episcopal office in the methodist church in Europe.' The confirmation of the episcopal powers of Coke and Asbury by the conference at Baltimore in 1792 led to the secession of James O'Kelly, with a following of about a thousand. The seceders called themselves at first 'Radical Methodists,' but in 1804, on the suggestion of Rice Haggard, adopted the designation of 'the Christian Church' (the name is usually pronounced Christ-ian). Coke made nine voyages to America, the last being in 1803. Asbury, as being constantly on the spot, had more of the actual work of the churches, but Coke was the more energetic and effective organiser. His name was given to Cokesbury College, founded not far from Baltimore on 5 June 1785. From the first Coke, greatly to the credit of his courage as well as of his humanity, took a firm stand against slave-holding, and met with no little opposition in consequence. He gave great offence in England by signing, on 29 May 1789, an address of congratulation from 'the

bishops of the methodist episcopal church' to George Washington, a measure which the next English conference strongly condemned. In the same year the first methodist 'missionary committee' was formed, with Coke at the head of it, and henceforth he was the recognised director of the wide-spreading operations of methodist enterprise beyond the British isles. On the news of Wesley's death (2 March 1791), which reached him in Virginia, Coke at once made his way homeward. It was supposed, and with some reason, that he aspired to the vacant dictatorship. He first attended the Irish conference, contrary to the advice of his friends; he was disappointed in his expectation of being again elected president, but bore the rebuff with equanimity. The English conference (1791) in electing its president passed over both Coke and Alexander Mather (ordained by Wesley in 1788 as a 'superintendent' for England); but Coke was elected the first secretary of conference, and continued in this office for many years. He was elected president in 1797 and again in 1805. Wesley had bequeathed his manuscripts to Coke, Henry Moore, and John Whitehead, M.D. The three arranged that Whitehead, as a man of leisure, should prepare the biography of Wesley. But there soon arose disagreements, and in 1792 Coke and Moore forestalled Whitehead's labours by publishing a life of Wesley, with the disadvantage of not having access to his papers. Moore did most of the work; Coke was partly disabled through having scalded his right hand. It seems clear that after Wesley's death Coke would have been glad to repeat his American policy in England. Already in 1788 he had ventured upon the innovation (at once prohibited by Wesley) of directing that methodist services should be held at Dublin during church hours, giving as his reason that he wished to keep the methodists from attending dissenting chapels. He advocated the concessions of the Leeds conference in 1793, permitting the administration of the sacraments in methodist societies; and in 1794 he got together at Lichfield a meeting of methodist preachers who resolved to urge the conference to appoint an order of bishops. The scheme fell flat, and Coke, changing his policy, endeavoured to place the methodist system in organic connection with the church of England. He addressed Bishop Porteus of London on 29 March 1799 with a proposal that a number of the leading methodist preachers should be admitted to Anglican orders with a travelling commission. He had previously (1792) tried without success to effect a junction between the methodist

and episcopalian churches in America. Porteus consulted John Moore, archbishop of Canterbury, who rejected the proposal, construing it as involving 'a presumption that all the regularly ordained clergy of the church of England are immoral.' It is impossible to follow the record of Coke's cosmopolitan labours in the mission field. In this department neither zeal nor resource ever failed him. By the conference of 1804 the committee for the management of foreign missions was reorganised, with Coke, 'the general superintendent of all the missions,' as its president. He never surrendered his own direct control of the work of the missionaries, who, on their part, were devoted to him. His last enterprise was a voyage undertaken with a view to promote the evangelisation of India. Early in 1813 he had unsuccessfully applied to the prime minister, Lord Liverpool, for the appointment of bishop in India, offering 'to return most fully into the bosom of the established church.' He set sail from Portsmouth in the *Cabalva* on 30 Dec. 1813. On the voyage his health failed; six days after passing the island of Galega, in the Indian Ocean, he was found dead of apoplexy in his cabin on 3 May 1814. His body was committed to the deep. In 1828 a monument was erected to his memory in the Priory church of Brecon. He married, first, in April 1805, Penelope Goulding (d. 25 Jan. 1811, aged 48), daughter of Joseph Smith, an attorney at Bradford, Wiltshire; secondly, at Liverpool in December 1811, Ann (d. 5 Dec. 1812, aged 56), daughter of Joseph Loxdale of Shrewsbury. There was no issue by either marriage. Coke was a man of short stature and bright winning countenance. His nature was impulsive (Southey says 'his Welsh blood was soon up') and not unambitious, but he was an unselfish worker of generous spirit. He had a private fortune of some 1,200*l.* a year. He did much to bridge the interval in methodism between the period of Wesley and that of Jabez Bunting [q. v.], and to him, more than to any other, the creation of the vast network of the methodist foreign missions is due.

Coke's publications were numerous, the earliest being a sermon on education, 1773; the following are the most important: 1. 'The substance of a Sermon preached at Baltimore . . . before the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church on 27 Dec. 1784, at the ordination of the Rev. Francis Asbury to the office of Superintendent,' 1784, 12mo (text Rev. iii. 7, 8). Charles Wesley published 'Strictures' on this sermon. 2. 'The Doctrines and Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Ame-

rica,' 1787, 12mo; revised 1798, 12mo (this was drawn up in conjunction with Asbury). 3. 'The State of Dewsbury House,' 1788. 4. 'Address to the Methodist Society in Great Britain and Ireland, on the settlement of the Preaching Houses,' 1790. 5. 'Extracts of the Journals of the Rev. Dr. Coke's Five Visits to America,' 1790, 8vo (dedicated to Wesley as his 'first publication of any magnitude'; preface, 25 Jan. 1790, says the journal of his first visit was then first printed, the others being reprints). 6. 'The Life of the Rev. John Wesley, A.M.,' 1792, 8vo (portrait); often reprinted (see above). 7. 'A Commentary on the Old and New Testaments,' 1803-8, 4to, 6 vols. (a compilation largely from Dodd, and partly from manuscripts of the father-in-law of Maclaine, the translator of Mosheim). 8. 'A History of the West Indies,' &c., Liverpool, 1808-11, 8vo, 3 vols. 9. Revised edition of Samuel Wesley's 'Life of Christ,' 1809, 12mo, 2 vols. (the original poem was published in 1693, fol.) 10. 'Six Letters . . . to the Methodist Societies,' 1810 (defending Wesley's doctrine of justification from the attack of Melville Horne). 11. 'History of the Bible,' 1812 (partly printed, but never finished). 12. 'The Cottager's Bible' (left unfinished, but since completed and issued by the Methodist Book Committee). In some he was greatly helped by Samuel Drew [q. v.] Coke published also funeral and other sermons.

[The Life of Coke was written by Jonathan Crowther, and more briefly by Joseph Sutcliffe; then, at the request of his executors, by Samuel Drew, 1817 (portrait); next, by J. W. Etheridge, 1860 (portrait), on the whole the best, though it contains much superfluous writing; lastly, by W. Moister, 1871, a popular sketch. Harvard's Narrative of . . . the Mission to Ceylon, &c., 1823, gives an account of Coke's last voyage and death. See also Osborn's Alphabetical Arrangement of Wesleyan Methodist Ministers, 1869, p. 208; Tyerman's Life and Times of Rev. John Wesley, 1871, vol. iii.; Humphreys's Memoirs of Deceased Christian Ministers, 1880, pp. 151, 257; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 138.]

A. G.

COKE, THOMAS WILLIAM, EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM (1752-1842), was the eldest son of Robert Wenman (who on succeeding to the estate of his maternal uncle, Thomas Coke, earl of Leicester, assumed the surname and arms of Coke) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Chamberlayne, afterwards Denton, of Waddington, Oxfordshire. He was born on 4 May 1752, and educated at Eton, after which he travelled abroad, spending a considerable time at Rome, where he acquired the name of 'the handsome Eng-

lishman.' In 1774 he returned to England, a fact which Horace Walpole relates (accompanied as usual with a small piece of scandal) in his letter to Conway dated 18 Aug. 1774: 'The young Mr. Coke is returned from his travels, in love with the Pretender's queen, who has permitted him to have her picture' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, Cunningham, vi. 109). Upon the death of his father in 1776, Coke was elected in his place as member for Norfolk without a contest. He was then only in his twenty-fifth year, and was at that time very reluctant to enter parliament, but was induced to do so on being assured that if he did not stand a tory would get in. He was again returned in 1780; but at the general election of 1784, owing to the action of the leading dissenters of the district, he did not present himself as a candidate. He was re-elected, however, in 1790 and 1796 without a contest, and also in 1802, when the tory candidate, Colonel Wodehouse, was placed at the bottom of the poll. In 1806 he was again returned by a considerable majority, but the election was declared void, and in February of the following year he was elected member for the borough of Derby in the room of his brother Edward. At the general election in the following June he was once more returned for Norfolk without a contest, and from that time he continued in the undisturbed possession of his seat until his retirement from the House of Commons at the end of the last unreformed parliament. For many years he had been the father of the house, and on the occasion of his retirement a public dinner was given him at St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich, on 12 April 1833, when the Duke of Sussex took the chair.

Throughout his parliamentary career Coke was a zealous whig, and one of Fox's staunchest supporters. Though not a frequent speaker in the house, he moved the address for an administration entitled to the confidence of the people on 24 March 1783, which was carried almost unanimously. Though favouring the cause of reform, he always voted for the protection of agricultural interests, and on one occasion in 1815 he narrowly escaped the violence of an anti-corn law mob at Norwich through the timely interference of a butcher named Kett, who let a bull loose upon the crowd, which was quickly dispersed by this ingenious contrivance. After having refused the offer of a peerage in 1776, and again in 1806, he was created Earl of Leicester of Holkham and Viscount Coke on 12 Aug. 1837. At the time the patent was granted there was already an earldom of Leicester in existence belonging to the Townshend family, but Coke

was naturally anxious to adopt the title which had become extinct on the death of his great-uncle in 1759. When Coke came into his estates in 1776 the whole district around Holkham was unenclosed, and the cultivation was of the most miserable character. The sheep were of the old Norfolk breed, and, with the exception of a few milch cows, no cattle were kept upon the farms. The origin of the wonderful improvement of the district was the refusal of one of Coke's tenants to accept a renewal of his lease at a rent of 5s. an acre. Coke thereupon determined to farm the land himself, and the lease having expired in 1778, he commenced farming on his own account. Being ignorant of farm management, he collected around him a number of practical men, and annually invited the farmers from the neighbouring districts to examine his farm and discuss its management. These annual meetings gradually developed into the famous Holkham sheep-shearing gatherings, the last of which was held in 1821. By adopting an improved course of cropping, by the application of manure and the increase of live stock, the land became so much improved, that in 1787 wheat was for the first time sown on the farm. Though Coke soon proved by his own practice that wheat could be profitably grown in that part of the country, it was some time before any of the farmers ventured to follow his example. Gradually the old system of agriculture fell into disrepute, and at length Coke was able truthfully to boast that he had converted West Norfolk from a ryegrowing into a wheat-producing district. This result, however, would not have been attained had not he insisted upon the introduction of covenants as to the mode of cultivation in all the leases on his estate. Prior to this, farming leases had contained no covenants of this character, and the tenants had been at liberty to cultivate the land in any way they chose. With regard to sheep, after a trial of the new Leicester breed, and of the merinos, he eventually adopted the Southdowns; while, with respect to cattle, after persevering for many years with Bakewell's Leicester breed of Longhorns, he finally bred nothing but Devons. He also greatly improved the Suffolk breed of pigs by crossing them with the Neapolitan, thereby obtaining a superior quality of meat. He is said to have raised the rental of his Holkham estate, which at the time of his father's death stood at 2,200*l.*, to above 20,000*l.*, the annual fall of timber and underwood alone averaging about 2,700*l.* In the erection and repair of his farmhouses and outbuildings he spent more than 100,000*l.* On the death of Fran-

cis. fifth duke of Bedford, he became the chief agriculturist in the country. Coke was a keen sportsman, and in his younger days was considered to be one of the boldest riders and best shots in England. In the game-book at Holkham it is recorded that on one day in November he killed for a bet eighty-two partridges in eighty-four shots. Coke married twice. On 5 Oct. 1775 he married his cousin Jane, the youngest daughter of James Lenox Dutton, and sister of the first Lord Sherborne, by whom he had three daughters. She died on 2 June 1800. After remaining a widow for more than twenty-one years, Coke, when sixty-nine years of age, married, on 26 Feb. 1822, Lady Anne Amelia Keppel, third daughter of William Charles, fourth earl of Albemarle, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. He died at Longford Hall, Derbyshire, on 30 June 1842, in his ninety-first year, and was buried on 11 July in the family mausoleum attached to Tittleshall Church, Norfolk. A memorial column was erected to his memory at Holkham by public subscription. Among the many portraits of Coke, the one by Gainsborough at Holkham is perhaps the most interesting, as it represents him in the actual costume in which he appeared before George III when presenting an address from the county of Norfolk in favour of the acknowledgment of the independence of the American colonies. The principal features of this costume consisted of a broad-brimmed hat, a shooting jacket, and long boots. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas William, viscount Coke, who is the present earl. His widow afterwards married the Rt. Hon. Edward Ellice, M.P., and died on 22 July 1844.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, new ser. xviii. 316-17, 677; Annual Register, 1842, lxxxiv. 275-6; Derby and Chesterfield Reporter, 7 and 14 July 1842; Norwich Mercury, 9 and 16 July 1842; The Georgian Era (1834), iv. 50-2; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of My Life (1877); Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, iii. 1-9, v. 341-3; Narrative of the Proceedings . . . connected with the Dinner to T. W. Coke, Esq. (1833); Dr. E. Rigby's Holkham, its Agriculture (1818), where a long description of one of the annual sheephearings will be found; Parl. Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.] G. F. R. B.

COKER, JOHN (*d.* 1635?), antiquary, describes himself in his 'Survey of Dorsetshire' as belonging to the younger branch of 'the antient and well-respected familie of Cokers,' who were beholden to Coker in Somersetshire for their name, but who were then dwelling at Mappowder in Dorsetshire (*Survey*, p. 98). According to the pedigree of the Cokers of Mappowder, inserted in Hutchins's

'Dorset' (3rd ed. iii. 723), John Coker was the third son of Robert Coker of Mappowder (died 14 Eliz. I. by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Beaumont of Giddesham, Devonshire. He appears never to have married. He was in holy orders, and in 1576 succeeded the Rev. John Gerard as incumbent of Tincleton, Dorsetshire. His name is often found in the parish register between 1576 and 1579. It is generally said that his incumbency ceased in 1579, but the name of the next incumbent (John Moriton) does not occur till 1582. On his resignation of Tincleton Coker perhaps retired to Mappowder. The parish register of that place records the burial of 'Mr. John Coker' in 1631 and of another in 1635. Coker's 'Survey' was probably written during the first quarter of the seventeenth century. He alludes in it to Dr. Francis Godwin's 'Catalogue of Bishops,' a work published in 1601, and to 'Digby, earl of Bristol,' a creation which took place in 1622. According to Gough (*Brit. Topog.* i. 319), 'an authentic copy' of the 'Survey' 'fell into the hands of Mr. Earbery, a non-juring clergyman, who published proposals for printing it in 1727, but not meeting with encouragement sold the manuscript to Mr. Wilcox, a London bookseller, who printed it' in 1732. The title of the printed work is: 'A Survey of Dorsetshire, containing the Antiquities and Natural History of that County, with a particular Description of all the Places of Note and Antient Seats, and a Copious Genealogical Account of Three Hundred of the Principal Families, with their Arms fully described and curiously engraved on six folio copper-plates. To which is prefix'd a Map of the County. Publish'd from an original Manuscript written by the Reverend Mr. Coker of Mapowder in the said county,' London, printed for J. Wilcox, &c., 1732, folio. The map (by R. W. Seale) is very incorrect, and the book swarms with typographical errors. The copy of it in the King's Library of the British Museum has a number of manuscript emendations inserted in it from a manuscript copy of the 'Survey' which belonged to 'Mr. George Harbin.' Regarded as a history of the county Coker's work is slight, though he speaks of himself (p. 128) as knowing Dorsetshire well, and he has preserved various useful details which Hutchins has incorporated in his 'Dorset.' The 'Copious Genealogical Account' of the bookseller's title-page is not borne out by the contents of the work, and Coker himself says that he has 'omitted to sett downe anie Pedigrees especiaillie of modern Families, because in my Opinion it is not fitt they should bee divulged, for that they might

breed Emulation amongst Gentlemen and ill Will toward mee' (p. 127).

[Coker's Survey in King's Library, Brit. Mus.; Gough's *British Topography*, i. 319; Upcott's *Eng. Topog.* i. 173; Hutchins's *Hist. of Dorset*, 2nd ed. ii. 211, 213, iii. 272, 273, 279, 3rd ed. especially iii. 722-5; Mayo's *Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis* (1885), pp. 1, 2.] W. W.

COLBATCHE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1729), physician, a native of Worcester, where he practised for some years as an apothecary, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1696, was knighted by George I on 5 June 1716, and died on 15 Jan. 1728-9. His books are ridiculed in Garth's 'Dispensary,' cant. v. He published: 1. 'The New Light of Chirurgery,' 1695, 12mo. 2. 'Physico-Medical Essays,' 1696. 3. 'Causes and Nature of Gout,' 1697. 4. 'Extraordinary Cure of the Bite of a Viper by Acids,' 1698. 5. 'Collection of Tracts,' including the foregoing, 1700, 1704. 6. 'Further Considerations concerning Alkaly and Acid,' 1698. 7. 'Scheme for Methods to be taken should it please God to visit us with the Plague,' 1721. 8. 'Dissertation concerning Mistletoe, a remedy in Convulsive Distemper,' 3rd ed. 1723. 9. 'Dr. Colbatch's Legacy, or the Family Physician,' 1733. His earlier tracts called forth 'Examination of John Colbatch, his books,' by Richard Boulton, 1699.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* i. 517; *Cat. of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc.'s Library*, i. 154, 264.]

COLBATCHE, JOHN, D.D. (1664-1748), was admitted to St. Peter's, Westminster, as a scholar in 1680, and proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1683. He became fellow of his college, proceeding B.A. 1686, M.A. 1690, S.T.B. 1701, S.T.P. 1706. Upon first taking orders he was appointed chaplain to the British factory at Lisbon, where he remained some seven years, and wrote, at the request of Bishop Burnet, an 'Account of the State of Religion and Literature in Portugal,' for which he received promises of preferment from the bishop and from Queen Mary. He returned to England to prepare for Trinity College Gilbert Burnet, the bishop's eldest son, and in 1701, owing to the good offices of Bentley, was selected by the Duke of Somerset, chancellor of Cambridge University, as tutor to his eldest son, the Earl of Hertford. After two years at Cambridge Colbatch was persuaded by the duke to travel for two years more with his pupil on the continent, but at the end of the tour the duke suddenly quarrelled with him and dismissed him from his post, allowing him only his bare salary minus his personal expenses,

and passing certain harsh reflections on his character. These reflections the duke was persuaded by Bentley to retract, but he refused any additional salary or the fulfilment of his promises of preferment. Burnet's patronage resulted only in a prebend's stall at Salisbury worth 20*l.* yearly, and Colbatch returned to Cambridge at the age of forty soured and disappointed. His university, however, elected him professor of casuistical divinity, and his lectures on moral philosophy brought him great reputation. Unfortunately his residence at Cambridge as fellow of Trinity involved him in the feud between the master and fellows of Trinity College. Colbatch at first was the chief counsellor of moderation, and published a pamphlet in defence of Bentley's contention that any B.D. or D.D. should, for college rooms or a college living, have priority of a master of arts. After the death of Bishop Moore (of Ely) in 1714 he felt it impossible to remain neutral in the quarrel, and his refusal in that year of Bentley's offer of the vice-mastership of the college began his long contest with the master. He took the lead of the fellows in the efforts made to cause Bishop Fleetwood, Moore's successor, to move against Bentley, and in 1716 came to an open rupture with the master, because he refused to accede to his claim to the vice-mastership. In 1720 there was another public quarrel between them, in which Colbatch had the best of it, and forced Bentley to agree to appointing him to the college living of Orwell, Cambridgeshire, which he held till his death. In 1720 also Bentley published a pamphlet violently abusing Colbatch, to whom he erroneously attributed Conyers Middleton's attack upon his proposals for a new edition of the Greek Testament. Colbatch endeavoured to get damages in the courts for this libel. In 1722 he issued a tract entitled 'Jus Academicum,' in which his irritation at the failure to bring Bentley to justice led him to use certain expressions questioning the authority of the court of king's bench over the university. For this Bentley brought an action. Unfortunately for Colbatch the judge imagined that certain thrusts intended for Bentley were aspersions upon the court of king's bench, and Colbatch, owing partly to his own want of tact at the trial in 1723, was fined 50*l.* and imprisoned for a week. In 1727 Bentley presented him with the old college clock for his church at Orwell, the one instance of kind feeling manifested during the quarrel. In 1729 Colbatch published, and in 1732 republished, a tract which finally was entitled 'A Defence of the Lord Bishop of Ely's Visitation Jurisdiction over Trinity College in general, and over the Master

thereof in particular.' In 1733 he wrote 'An Examination of the late Archdeacon Echarde's Account of the Marriage Treaty between King Charles II. and Queen Catharine, Infanta of Portugal,' defending Echarde against Lord Lansdowne's criticisms. In 1738 he was prosecuted by Bentley as archdeacon of Ely because he refused certain fees due to the archdeacon at his visitation. The archdeacon had ceased to visit, but the fees nevertheless were usually paid. Colbatch was defeated in the courts, but showed the justice and reason of his course of action in a pamphlet entitled 'The Case of Proxies payable to Ecclesiastical Visitors.' He died on 11 Feb. 1748. He left 30*l.* a year to a charity school at Orwell, and was during his lifetime a considerable benefactor to the church.

[*Alumni Westmon.* p. 200; *Cole's MSS.* ii. 75, xlv. 243, 332; *Monk's Life of Bentley*, passim; *Carter's Cambridgeshire*, p. 247; *Jebb's Bentley*. An unfavourable, but confessedly biassed, estimate of Colbatch's motives in his quarrel with Bentley will be found in *De Quincey's Essay on Richard Bentley*.] R. B.

**COLBORNE, SIR JOHN**, first **BARON SEATON** (1778-1863), general, only son of Samuel Colborne of Lyndhurst, Hampshire, was born there on 16 Feb. 1778. He entered the army as an ensign in the 20th regiment on 10 July 1794, and won every step of promotion without purchase. He was promoted lieutenant on 4 Sept. 1795, and captain-lieutenant on 11 Aug. 1799, in which year he was first engaged in war in the fruitless expedition to the Helder. In 1801 he accompanied his regiment to Egypt, where it particularly distinguished itself, and was promoted captain on 12 Jan. 1800 shortly before it sailed. From Egypt the 20th went to Malta, and then to Sicily, and Colborne particularly distinguished himself at Maida, and shortly afterwards Sir John Moore took notice of him, secured his promotion to the rank of major on 21 Jan. 1808, and made him his military secretary. He accompanied Sir John Moore to Sweden and to Portugal, and was by his side all through the retreat to Corunna, and when the general was dying he said to Colonel Paul Anderson, 'Anderson, remember you go to — and tell him it is my request, and that I request that he will give Major Colborne a lieutenant-colonelcy. He has been long with me, and I know him to be most worthy of it.' The general's dying request was of course granted, and Colborne was, on 2 Feb. 1809, gazetted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 5th garrison battalion, from which he exchanged to the 66th regiment on 2 Nov. 1809, and to the 52nd Oxfordshire light infantry on 18 July 1811.

In 1809 Colborne proceeded to the Peninsula, and was at once sent by Lord Wellington on a mission to the Spanish general Venegas, whose utter defeat at Oçana he witnessed and reported upon. He then joined the 66th, and was present at Busaco, and in the following year temporarily commanded a brigade of the second division as senior colonel at the battle of Albuera. Directly after that battle he assumed the command of the 52nd, one of the three famous regiments which formed the light brigade and the nucleus of the famous light division. He first took them into action in storming the fort of San Francisco, an outwork of Ciudad Rodrigo, where he was so severely wounded that he was unable to be present at the storming of Badajoz. He commanded his regiment only at the battle of Salamanca, but in 1813 he again assumed the command of the left brigade of the light division, and commanded it through the three great battles of Vittoria, the Nivelle, and the Nive. He then again reverted to the command of his regiment and commanded it at the battles of Orthes and Toulouse. On the conclusion of peace he was promoted colonel on 4 June 1814, given a gold cross and three clasps, and on the extension of the order of the Bath was made one of the first K.C.B.'s, and afterwards an aide-de-camp to the prince regent. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, the 52nd, under the command of Colborne, was ordered to Belgium, and brigaded with the 71st and 95th regiments under Major-general Adam [see **ADAM, SIR FREDERICK**] in the division of Lord Hill. This division was posted on the extreme right of the English position in order to keep open the communications with Hal; but when it was perceived that Napoleon was not trying to turn the English line, but to force his way through it, the brigade gradually moved forward so as to be able to pour in a flank fire on any charge in column that might be made within its reach. The opportunity arrived when the Old Guard advanced to the charge; then Colborne, who, as Napier says, was 'a man of singular talent for war,' suddenly fired a volley into the flank of the dense column, and then charged it and routed it. Whether this charge of Colborne's really defeated the Old Guard and won the battle of Waterloo is a point which will always be disputed, but it is perfectly certain that he defeated a body of the guard, either the main body or a detached portion, and most probably the second line. Anyhow there can be no doubt that the Duke of Wellington never gave fair credit to Colborne's exploit. Colborne, however, received the orders of Maria Theresa and St. George, and directly he was promoted major-general in 1825 he

was made lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. There he made himself both useful and popular, especially by restoring the Elizabeth College, with its rich foundation, to a legitimate purpose. In 1830 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, an appointment he vacated on his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1838. At the moment he was preparing to leave Canada the Canadian rebellion broke out; Colborne was at once ordered, if he had not embarked, to assume the office of governor-general and commander-in-chief. He quelled the rebellion so speedily, and acted with such prudence, that his elevation to the peerage as Lord Seaton of Seaton in Devonshire, on 14 Dec. 1839, was received with universal approbation. From 1843 to 1849 he was lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and made a G.C.M.G. in the latter year. In 1854 he was promoted general and transferred from the colonelcy of the 26th regiment to that of the 2nd life guards. From 1855 to 1860 he acted as commander of the forces in Ireland, and was sworn a privy councillor in that country. On 30 March 1860, on his retirement, he was created a field-marshal. His health soon began to decline, and on 17 April 1863 he died at Valetta House, Torquay, aged 85. He married, in 1814, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. J. Yonge, rector of Newton Ferrers, Devonshire, and left two sons, both generals in the army, besides other children.

[Leeke's *Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo*, 1866, in which the author asserts that the battle was won by Lord Seaton, and especially vol. ii. chap. xvi., which contains a biography of the general.] H. M. S.

**COLBURN, HENRY** (d. 1855), publisher, began his career in the shop of Mr. William Earle, a bookseller in Albemarle Street, and was afterwards in the service of Mr. Morgan, who kept a circulating library in Conduit Street. With the assistance of Mr. Frederick Shoberl he started in 1814 'The New Monthly Magazine and Universal Register,' in opposition to the old 'Monthly Magazine' of Sir Richard Phillips. Dr. Watkins and Alaric Watts were among the first editors. A new series was commenced in 1820 under the care of Thomas Campbell, the terms of agreement with whom are given by Beattie (*Life*, ii. 357). Bulwer Lytton (1832), Theodore Hook, and Harrison Ainsworth (3rd ser., 1836) successively filled the editorial chair. The magazine came to an end in 1875. Colburn succeeded to the proprietorship of Morgan's Library in 1816, and carried on the business with advantage until he resigned it to Messrs. Saunders & Otley, in order to devote himself entirely to the

production instead of the circulation of light literature. Lady Morgan's 'France' (1817) was one of his earliest successful ventures. A furious attack in the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1817), as not unfrequently happens, did more good than harm to the book, which, however, owed much of its popularity to the skilful advertising of the publisher.

On 25 Jan. 1817 he brought out the first number of the 'Literary Gazette,' price one shilling. Mr. H. E. Lloyd, a clerk in the foreign department of the Post Office, and a Miss Ross appear to have been joint editors. The department of fine arts was under the care of William Paulet Carey [q. v.] After the twenty-sixth number (19 July 1817) W. Jerdan purchased a third share of the property and became sole editor. Messrs. Longman also purchased a third, and with a brilliant staff of contributors the periodical was rapidly successful, alike in a financial and a literary sense. In 1842 Jerdan became sole proprietor. The 'Gazette,' whose history is told in Jerdan's 'Autobiography' (1852-3, 4 vols. 12mo), was incorporated with the 'Parthenon' in 1862. It was the earliest weekly newspaper devoted to literature, science, and the arts which obtained repute and authority. At the suggestion of Upcott the topographer Colburn brought out the first edition of Evelyn's 'Diary' in 1818, a speculation only paralleled by his publication of Pepys's 'Diary' in 1825. At the height of Hook's headlong London career Colburn offered him 600*l.* for a novel, and 'Sayings and Doings' (1824) was the result. Six thousand copies of the three volumes are said to have been sold. On 31 Dec. 1827 Colburn wrote to Jerdan that he had joined the new literary journal, the 'Athenæum,' 'in consequence of the injustice done to my authors generally (who are on the liberal side) by the "Literary Gazette"' (*Autob.* iv. 68). He was constantly speculating in journalism. In 1828 he founded the 'Court Journal,' in the following year he brought out the 'United Service Magazine and Naval and Military Gazette,' and he had some interest in the 'Sunday Times.' He was a man of keen business perception, but just and liberal in his transactions. His name is now chiefly remembered in connection with his magazine, and with the series of 'Colburn's Modern Standard Novelists' (1835-41, 19 vols. 12mo), containing works by Bulwer Lytton, Lady Morgan, R. P. Ward, Horace Smith, Captain Marryat, T. H. Lister, Theodore Hook, G. P. R. James, and G. R. Gleig. There were also numbered among 'my authors' Ainsworth, Disraeli, Banim, and all the fashionable novelists of the day.



In 1830 he took his printer, Richard Bentley (1794-1871) [q. v.], into a partnership, which was, however, dissolved in August 1832. Having first set up business again at Windsor for a short time, Colburn paid a forfeiture for breaking the covenant not to commence publishing within twenty miles of London, and opened a house in Great Marlborough Street. He finally retired from business in favour of Messrs. Hurst & Blackett, but kept his name attached to a few books. These were Warburton's 'Crescent and the Cross,' the 'Diaries' of Evelyn and Pepys, Miss Strickland's 'Lives,' Burke's 'Peerage,' &c., the copyrights of which produced at Messrs. Southgate's, on 26 May 1857, about 14,000*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458). Colburn amassed a considerable fortune, his property being sworn as under 35,000*l.* He was twice married, the second time to Eliza Anne, only daughter of Captain Crosbie, who survived him. He died at his house in Bryanston Square on 16 Aug. 1855.

[Gent. Mag. November 1855; Curwen's History of Booksellers (1873), pp. 279-95; A. A. Watts, *Alaric Watts*, a narrative, 1884; P. J. Murray's *Life of John Banim*, 1857; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, 1839, p. 931.] H. R. T.

**COLBY, THOMAS FREDERICK**, LL.D. (1784-1852), major-general, and director of the ordnance survey, belonged to a family of property in South Wales. He was the eldest child of Major Thomas Colby, royal marines (*d.* 1813), by his wife, Cornelia Hadden, sister of Major-general Hadden, royal artillery, sometime surveyor-general of the ordnance. He was born at St. Margaret's-next-Rochester on 1 Sept. 1784. His boyhood was passed in charge of his father's sisters at the family place, Rhosygilwen, near Newcastle Emlyn, South Wales, and at school at Northfleet, Kent, under the Rev. W. Crakelt, M.A., translator of Manduit's 'Spherical Trigonometry,' and adapter of various educational works. Thence he was transferred to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and passed out for the royal engineers before attaining the age of seventeen. His commissions were as follows: second lieutenant royal engineers, 2 July 1801; first lieutenant, 6 Aug. 1802; captain (second), 1 July 1807; brevet major, 19 July 1821; regimental lieutenant-colonel, 29 July 1825; regimental colonel, 10 Jan. 1837; major-general, 9 Nov. 1846.

At the beginning of the present century the system of triangulation carried on in 1784 and 1787 by General Roy, under the auspices of the Royal Society, for the geodetic connection of Greenwich and Paris observa-

tories, and resumed after Roy's death by the board of ordnance for a survey of South Britain, had extended over the southern counties into Devonshire and Cornwall. It was becoming the custom to attach young engineer officers to the survey for a time to learn topographical drawing under the ordnance draughtsmen. Either in this way or through the good offices of his uncle, Colonel Hadden, royal artillery, at that time secretary to the master-general, young Colby attracted the notice of Major Mudge, director of the ordnance survey, who asked that he should be attached in some permanent manner to that duty. The request was granted the same day, 12 Jan. 1802, on which date commenced the future General Colby's connection with the ordnance survey, which ultimately extended over a period of forty-five years. Up to that date the British ordnance survey had helped little towards the solution of the great astronomical problem of the earth's figure, but the tardy completion of a new zenith-sector, a noble instrument, ordered by the board of ordnance from the famous maker, Ramsden, years before, induced Major Mudge to apply the projected extension northwards of the ordnance triangulation to the measurement of an arc of the meridian between Dunnose, Isle of Wight, and a station near the mouth of the Tees, and the young lieutenant's first services appear to have been in connection with the sector observations made at Dunnose in the summer of 1802. In December 1803, when on duty at Liskeard, Colby met with a fearful accident through the bursting of a pistol loaded with small shot with which he was practising, his left hand being so shattered as to necessitate amputation at the wrist, and part of the barrel or charge being permanently lodged in the skull, so as to seriously affect his health through life, and eventually to cause his death. Youth, a vigorous constitution, and the kind care of friends carried him through this trial, and he recovered sufficiently to resume his survey duties, and in the face of lifelong difficulties, which would have daunted any ordinary man, he persevered in his profession. In 1804 he was observing the pole star for azimuths at Beaumaris; in 1806 he was assisting Colonel Mudge in the measurement of a base-line on Rhuddlan Marsh, near St. Asaph, and in astronomical observations in Delamere Forest, Cheshire, and on the Yorkshire moors; later, again, he was selecting trigonometrical stations on the mountains in South Wales. The intervals were spent in the ordnance map office, in the Tower of London, in computing results and superintending the construction and engraving of the ordnance

maps, the publication of which was, however, suspended during the continuance of the war. In 1811 appeared the third volume of 'Trigonometrical Survey of England—An Account of the Trigonometrical Survey extending over the period 1800–1809. By Lieut.-colonel Mudge, Royal Artillery, and Capt. Colby, Royal Engineers,' the first two volumes of the work containing accounts of the previous surveys reprinted from 'Philosophical Transactions.' Meanwhile, in July 1809, Colonel Mudge had been appointed lieutenant governor of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and Colby became the chief executive officer of the survey.

In 1813 it was decided to extend the measurement of the meridional line between Dunnose and the mouth of the Tees into Scotland, in combination with a mineralogical survey entrusted to Dr. McCulloch. In that and the following year Colby and his chief assistant, James Gardner, were busily engaged in selecting stations in the south-west of Scotland, and observing from them with the great theodolite belonging to the survey. The Waterloo year brought extra work at the Tower map office, and the Scottish observations, completing the connection between Cumberland, Isle of Man, part of the north coast of Ireland and the south-west of Scotland as far as Ayr, were carried out by Gardner, but in 1816–17 Colby was again in the field carrying the triangulation round the eastern coast towards the Orkneys and Shetland, and in the latter year, in conjunction with Gardner, measured the base-line of Belhelvie Links, near Aberdeen, the only base-line in Scotland. He was also engaged in observations in Shetland with M. Biot, who had been deputed by the French Institute to make pendulum and other observations there in connection with the prolongation of the arc of the meridian, the measurement of which had been carried from the Balearic Isles, through France, to Dunkirk. Unfortunately, owing to petty causes, which have been discussed at some length by Colby's biographer (PORTLOCK, *Mem. of Colby*, pp. 73–84), there was an utter want of harmony between the two observers. Colby, however, afterwards accompanied General Mudge to Dunkirk, and took part in the observations made, in conjunction with MM. Biot and Arago, with Ramsden's sector, which was set up in Dunkirk arsenal. In 1819 Colby was again engaged in Scotland, the season's work commencing, early in May, on Corrie Habbie, Banff, and ending in Caithness at the end of September. One of his subalterns, the late Lieutenant-colonel Dawson, has left some reminiscences of Colby's

extraordinary activity and of the arduous character of the survey duties in the highlands (*ib.* pp. 131–53). During the summer, when exploring the eastern side of Inverness, Ross, and Caithness, and the mainland of Orkney, with a party of artillerymen, and afterwards the western sides of Ross and Skye with a fresh party, Colby traversed on foot 1,099 miles in forty-five consecutive days, including Sundays and other rest days, besides scaling many heights, as in the Coolin range in Skye, the ascent of which involved some mountaineering skill. While thus employed in Scotland Colby was made LL.D. of the university of Aberdeen and F.R.S. Edinburgh.

Early in 1820 General Mudge died, and the Duke of Wellington, then master-general of the ordnance, after consulting Sir Joseph Banks and other scientific authorities, appointed Colby to succeed him at the head of the survey (*Mem. of Colby*, pp. 106–7). On 13 April 1820 Colby became a fellow of the Royal Society of London. Later in the same year Lord Melville nominated him to a seat on the board of longitude, which he retained until the board was dissolved by act of parliament in 1828. He also became an associate and afterwards an honorary member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, in the proceedings of which he always continued to manifest active interest. Living constantly in London, then the headquarters of the survey, and possessing, in addition to his pay, moderate private means, he was a most untiring worker in the cause of science. His name appears among the proprietors of the London Institute, in Finsbury Circus, as early as 1818. He was one of the founders of the Royal Astronomical Society, and with Colonel Mark Beaufoy, Dr. Olinthus Gregory, Troughton, the mathematical instrument maker, and one or two more fellows of the Royal Society, was charged with the task of framing rules and regulations for its government. He was also one of the early members of the Athenæum Club. After General Mudge's death there was a cessation of the mountain work of the survey; but in 1821 Colby was employed in making observations in Orkney and Shetland, and on the two lone islets of Fairs and Foula; and in 1821–3 he was deputed by the Royal Society, in conjunction with Captain H. Kater, late of 12th foot, an Indian geodesist of great experience, to co-operate with MM. Arago and Matthieu, acting on behalf of the French Institute, in verifying the observations made forty years previously for connecting the observations of Greenwich and Paris. The results are given in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1828. To facilitate the observations across the Channel

between Folkestone and Calais, Fresnel's compound lenses, then new to science, were used at night, and to Colby's notes thereupon, communicated to his friend Robert Stevenson, the engineer of the Bell Rock lighthouse, we owe the adoption of these lenses in British lighthouses (A. STEVENSON, *Treatise on Lighthouses*, ii. 5, in Weale's series).

In 1824 a survey of Ireland was ordered after a very careful consideration of the subject before a select committee of the House of Commons, which recommended that the work should be entrusted to the ordnance (*Parl. Reports*, 1824, viii. 77, 79). The Duke of Wellington, as master-general, selected Colby to plan and execute the survey, and left the number and selection of persons to be employed thereon entirely to him (*Wellington Supp. Despatches*, iv. 219, 333). Into this, the great work of his life, Colby forthwith entered with all his energy and skill. Being intended to facilitate a general valuation of property throughout Ireland, with a view to secure a more equal distribution of local taxation, the survey was required to be so precise that the accuracy of the details should be unquestioned, while yet the cost was to be kept within reasonable limits. Colby determined to make it dependent on chain measurement, controlled by a very complete system of primary, secondary, and minor triangulation, allowing of the fixation of a trigonometrical point for each four hundred statute acres. He also decided to have the work carried on under direct official supervision, instead of by contracts with civil practitioners, a practice then largely followed in the ordnance survey of England. For this reason he adopted a military plan of organisation, and obtained the Duke of Wellington's approval of a plan for raising three companies of sappers and miners to be trained in survey duties. The cost of these three companies of 105 men each, who could at any time be made available for the ordinary service of the country, was defrayed out of the annual parliamentary grants for the survey. Later, as the work progressed, he subdivided the duties into so many different branches, serving as mutual checks, that he was enabled to avail himself of the natural aptitude of the lower orders of Irish, large numbers of whom were employed on the survey. The Irish survey was begun by Colby with a small party of sappers on Divis mountain, near Belfast, in 1825. Not approving of the appliances used or proposed for base-line measurements, Colby instituted a series of experiments on the expansion and contraction of metal bars under variations of temperature, guided by which he eventually

devised a dual arrangement of brass and iron, called by him a 'compensation bar,' which, with an ingenious arrangement of connecting microscopes, forms the beautiful apparatus known by his name, and since used in base-measurements in all parts of the world (*Mem. of Colby*, pp. 268-72). With this apparatus a base-line, eight miles long, was measured under Colby's personal superintendence, on the southern side of Lough Foyle, in 1827-8, an account of which was published long afterwards by order of the board of ordnance (*An Account of the Measurement of the Lough Foyle Base*, 1847). Colby ordered two ten-foot iron standard bars to be constructed, to serve as a permanent record of the length of the compensation bars and of the base-measurements therewith at a temperature of 62° Fahr.; likewise two three-foot bars, which in March 1834 he caused to be compared by a committee of experts with the parliamentary standard yard, and which bars formed part of the evidence on which the parliamentary committee had to rely for the restoration of the standard yard, after the latter was destroyed by the fire which burned down the houses of parliament in the autumn of the same year. Colby's biographer also claims for him that he was the first to point out the collateral advantages to be derived from combining with the national survey researches and collections illustrative of the geology, natural history, statistics, and antiquities, especially as regards local names, of the country. His ideas on this subject were overruled by financial considerations, but have since borne rich fruit in many quarters.

The great difficulty at the outset was the want of a trained staff, training in such duties being a work of time. Hence the progress made was slow and unsatisfactory, and an idea arose that the methods adopted were too refined for the particular purpose in view (*Wellington Supp. Despatches*, iv. 331, 333). These representations led to the appointment of an engineer committee, with Sir James Carmichael Smyth at its head, which, after a vexatious inquiry, recommended the adoption of more rapid but less accurate methods than those in use.

In 1828 Colby married Elizabeth Hester Boyd, second daughter of Archibald Boyd of Londonderry, sometime treasurer of that county. By this lady, who was a descendant of the Errol and Kilmarnock families, and on her mother's side of the Earls of Angus, he had a family of four sons and three daughters. After his marriage Colby removed from London to Dublin, residing at first in Merriion Square, and afterwards at Knockmaroon Lodge, at the gates of Phoenix Park, within

easy distance of the survey office, which was established in the old Mountjoy barracks.

Under Colby's personal superintendence the organisation of the survey steadily developed, and the attempt to substitute speed for accuracy having been finally abandoned in 1832, the work began to progress more satisfactorily. In May 1833 the publication of the first Irish county—Londonderry—in fifty sheets, took place. Other counties followed in quick succession, so that on the completion of the map in 1847 there had been issued 1,939 sheets, surveyed and plotted on a scale of six inches to the statute mile, and which in the completeness of the details, the elaborate system of check and counter-check applied to them, and in harmony of artistic style and finish, far surpassed anything of the kind before produced. The amount of work involved in their preparation is indicated by the fact that from 1828 to the completion of the Irish survey in 1846, the average force employed thereon was twenty officers, two hundred sappers and miners, and two thousand civilian assistants, the expenditure during that time amounting to 720,000*l*. After he had got his system into working order, and finished maps were annually completed to the extent of two million to three million acres, Colby, as the ordnance records prove, did not hesitate year after year to take upon himself the responsibility of exceeding by large sums the votes sanctioned by parliament, rather than diminish the rates of expenditure and progress by discharging qualified assistants. To keep down the current expenditure, Colby for some time did not draw his own salary. When he subsequently applied for the arrears, they were refused and never paid. That the scientific accuracy on which Colby so strongly insisted was, in the highest sense, utilitarian and economical in its results, is shown by the following passage in the 'Annual Report of the Royal Astronomical Society' for 1852-3 (p. 16): 'It (the Irish map) has formed the basis of the poor-law boundaries in detail, determining the localities called electoral divisions, according to which the poor-law assessment is made; it has served for the poor-law valuation, which includes tenements, and which is distinct from the town-land or general valuation of all Ireland; it has been used as a means of obtaining an accurate annual return, at a very small cost, of every variety of agricultural produce in Ireland; it has been made the basis of the Irish census, and employed in the sale of property, the boundaries of fields and farms sold being laid down on the map and accurately coloured, and each map subsequently "enrolled," so that at any future time the

property sold can be traced on the map, and from it identified on the ground; it has further been employed in carrying out the provisions of the Land Improvements Act; and last, but not least, it has greatly facilitated the task of carrying on in the most economical manner the various engineering works executed in the country.'

To these results thus achieved must be added a very complete series of tidal observations, made under Colby's direction during the progress of the survey, at twenty-two different stations round Ireland, and extending over a period of two months. The astronomer royal, in a paper on the 'Law of the Tides on the Coasts of Ireland,' based on them, observed: 'The circumstances of place, simultaneity, extent of plan, and conformity of plan appear to give them extraordinary value, and extent of time alone appears wanting to render them the most important series of tide observations that has ever been made' (*Philos. Trans.* 1845, p. 1). When Colby commenced the Irish survey, there was, strictly speaking, no topographical staff. At the close of the survey all branches of the work had been organised in one harmonious whole, and the country was in possession of a topographic corps composed of engineer officers, sappers, and civilians, which was, and has continued, second to none in the world. Among other improvements introduced by Colby during its progress may be mentioned the now familiar process of electrotyping, whereby the maps can be reproduced from duplicate plates without wearing out the originals; the introduction of contours or equi-distant level lines on the six-inch maps, the feasibility of such an undertaking at moderate cost having been previously ascertained by experiment in the barony of Ennishowen; and the training of picked men of the sappers and miners (now royal engineers) in the use of the larger instruments, whereby the services of an extra number of good geodesical observers (with whom strong sight and steadiness of hand are the chief essentials) were secured to the country at small cost. In 1833 Sir Henry, then Mr. De la Beche, suggested the preparation of a geological map of the west of England, which, after some deliberation, was entrusted by the government to Colby in conjunction with the projector, the ordnance finding the funds and engraving the maps, and Mr. De la Beche being answerable for the accuracy of the geological details placed on them. The arrangement continued in force until 1845, when the geological survey was transferred to the department of woods and forests. With this exception, and the publication of the sheets of the one-inch

ordnance map of England and Wales, which had been resumed, the operations of the British survey were at a standstill after the death of General Mudge until 1838, when the survey of Scotland was resumed, and Colby removed from Dublin to London. In that year he made his last appearance as an observer in the field on Ben Hutig in Sutherlandshire. Two years later, on the urgent representations of various scientific bodies in England and Scotland of the advantages which had attended the publication of the ordnance maps of Ireland, the government consented to extend these advantages to the six counties in England remaining unsurveyed, viz. Lancashire, Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, and Northumberland, and to the whole of Scotland, the survey of which was ordered to be conducted and the maps engraved on the six-inch scale, while the publication of the one-inch map was continued for the rest of England. The assistants employed on the Irish survey, as they completed their work, were successively transferred to England, part, after a while, being removed to Scotland. The work was proceeding very slowly when, in November 1846, just as the sheets of the last Irish county were preparing for issue, Colby attained the rank of major-general, and in accordance with the rule of the service was retired from the post he had so long held. Thenceforward he devoted himself to the education of his sons, residing for some time at Bonn, on the Rhine. He died at New Brighton, near Birkenhead, in the midst of his tenderly attached home circle, on 9 Oct. 1852, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. A monument was erected to him in St. James's cemetery, Liverpool.

Colby was a knight of Denmark, a distinction conferred in recognition of aid afforded by the ordnance survey to the Danish geodesists under Professor Schumacher; a LL.D. of the university of Aberdeen, a member of the Royal Irish Academy, fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and of various learned societies of London and Dublin, and a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. While living he received no mark of distinction from his own country; but after his death his eminent public services were recognised by the grant of a life pension to his widow. The only entry of authorship under his name in the 'Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books' is a reprint of an address delivered before the Irish Geological Society, the 'Survey of the County of Londonderry' (Dublin, 1837, 4to), which appears under his name in most catalogues, being there assigned, by cross reference, to one of his assistants, Sir E. Larcom.

In person Colby was rather short, with a wiry active frame. The best likeness of him is considered to be a bust in the ordnance map office, Southampton. Notwithstanding the loss of one hand, his dexterity as an instrumental observer was remarkable. His brother officers have testified to his single-mindedness, his kindly and unselfish nature. His administrative qualifications are shown in his apt choice of assistants as well as in the scope and results of their united labours.

[General Colby's family claims to be of Norfolk descent. A pedigree of two or three generations of Colby of South Wales is given in T. F. Colby's *Addenda to Colby of Great Torrington, Devonshire*, with notices of families of the same name in other counties, a pamphlet privately printed in 1880, of which there is a copy in the British Museum. A memoir of General Colby, by the late Major-general J. E. Portlock, at one time his most trusted subaltern, appears in *Papers on Subjects connected with the Royal Engineers*, vols. iii. iv. v., and was afterwards published as *Memoirs of the Life of General Colby* (London, 1869). Obituary notices appeared in *Abstracts Roy. Soc.* 1853, *Annual Report R. Astronom. Soc.* 1852-3, *Annual Report Institution of Civil Engineers*, 1852-3; the two last, which are the best, were subsequently issued as separate reprints. The art. 'Trigonometrical Surveying' in *Encyc. Brit.* 8th ed., and one on the Irish survey in *Brit. Almanac and Companion*, 1849, may be consulted; also the chapters on the 'survey companies' in *Captain and Quartermaster Connolly's Hist. Roy. Sappers and Miners*; also *Accounts and Papers*, 1844, xxx. 527; also the Reports on Ordnance expenditure in *Sessional Papers* of various dates up to 1849; also the various publications of the Ordnance Survey relating to the period in question, and the Records of the Board of Ordnance (Ordnance In-Papers) now in the Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

**COLCHESTER, LORD.** [See ABBOT, CHARLES.]

**COLCHU, SAINT** (d. 792), of the family of Ua Dunechda, was ferleighinn or prelector, that is in modern style head-master, of the famous school of Clonmacnoise. He is termed in the 'Annals' 'chief scribe and master of the Scots' (Irish), the office of scribe being so honourable in those days that the title was frequently added to enhance the celebrity of an abbot or bishop; and from the specimens which have come down to us, such as the 'Book of Kells,' many of them appear to have been artists of no mean skill. He was also known as 'Colchu the wise,' and the 'general opinion was that no one in his age or country was equal to him in learning or superior in sanctity.' The only literary production of his of which we have any notice is that which

bears the peculiar title of the 'Scuap Crab-haigh,' or 'the sweeping brush of devotion,' which Colgan had in his possession and meant to publish, though he never carried out his intention. The name was probably suggested by St. Luke xi. 25, where the soul from which the unclean spirit is gone forth is described as 'swept' ('scopis mundatam,' Vulg.)

The chief subject of interest connected with him is his correspondence with Alcuin [q. v.] Only one letter of the series has been preserved: it is from Alcuin to Colchu, and throws considerable light on Colchu's position in the literary world and the influence of the Irish on the continent in that age. It was published by Ussher and forms the eighteenth in his 'Sylloge Epistolarum.' The superscription is, 'To the blessed master and pious father Colchu, from the humble Levite Alcuin.' Alcuin calls him his holy father and speaks of himself as his son. The writer was at this time the preceptor and confidential adviser of Charlemagne, and he mentions Irish friends of Colchu as being with him in France. In reply to Colchu's desire for information on foreign affairs, he tells him of the progress of the church in Europe, lamenting at the same time the Saracen conquests in Asia and Africa respecting which he had previously written to him in detail. Alcuin in conclusion refers to certain presents which he sends Colchu from Charlemagne and himself. 'I have sent,' he says, 'fifty sicli of silver to the brethren, of the king's alms, and fifty of my own; thirty of the king's alms to the southern brethren of Baldhuninga, and thirty of my own; twenty sicli of the alms of the father of the family of Areida, and twenty of my own; and to every hermit three sicli of pure silver.' At the present value of silver this sum of two hundred or more siculi would be worth 10*l.* or 11*l.*, but the value would be immensely greater at the early period of which we are treating.

The studies of Colchu were chiefly directed to the elucidation of the epistles of St. Paul, whom he accepted as his 'special master and patron in the spirit as well as in the letter,' and the story went that one day when returning with his books on his shoulder, St. Paul appeared in person, relieved him of the satchel, and bore it for him to his destination. An important theological discussion took place among the learned men of the school of Clonmacnoise; and the fathers of another establishment, with some others of high position and learning, took the opposite side to Colchu. The final decision was in his favour, his knowledge of the epistles of St. Paul giving him the advantage. It was after this, and no doubt in consequence of the ability

of which he had given proof, that he was appointed to the responsible position of head-master. It is to be regretted that we have no information as to the nature of the question under discussion. Colgan discusses the meaning of his name. Alcuin writes it Coelchu, which he interprets 'slight or thin hound.' Another form is Colga, which he thinks may be for Colg-cu, 'fierce hound.' The application of the name hound to an ecclesiastic was derived from secular usage, the word cu entering into the composition of the names of some of the most famous personages in Irish history and legend. His day is 20 Feb.

[Colgan's *Acta Sanct.* 20 Feb.; Petrie's *Essay on the Round Towers*, pp. 214-21; *Annals of the Four Masters*, i. 397; Ussher's *Works*, iv. 466; Reeves's *Adamnan*, p. 57, note; Lanigan's *Ecl. Hist.* iii. 207; Hallam's *State of Europe during the Middle Ages*, iii. 520; Stowe *Missal in Royal Irish Academy*; C. O'Connor's *Dissertations on the History of Ireland*, p. 219.] T. O.

**COLCLOUGH, JOHN HENRY** (1769-1798), Irish rebel, was descended from the old family of Colclough which had settled in Wexford in the time of Edward III. Owing to the importunity of his tenants he joined the insurrection of 1798, and acted as one of the leaders at the battle of New Ross. On the occupation of Wexford by the royalists he fled along with Bagenal Beauchamp Harvey [q. v.] to the Saltee Islands, where for some time he lay concealed in a cave. He was tried by court-martial and executed on Wexford Bridge on 28 June 1798.

[Madden's *United Irishmen*; Edward Hay's *History of the Insurrection in Wexford in 1798*, Dublin, 1803; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*.] T. F. H.

**COLDEN, CADWALLADER** (1688-1776), botanist, author, and lieutenant-governor of New York, son of the Rev. Alexander Colden, was born at Dunse in Scotland, of which place his father was minister, on 17 Feb. 1688. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1705, and then went to the state of Pennsylvania, where he practised his profession from 1708 to 1715. In the latter year he returned to England, where he published his first scientific work on 'Animal Secretions,' and after a short visit to Scotland he went back again to Pennsylvania in 1716. In 1718 he removed to New York, and in the following year commenced his official life, when he was appointed the first surveyor-general of the colony of New York and a master in chancery by Governor Hunter. In 1720 he was made a member of the king's council by Governor Burnet, and from

that time his life was divided between politics and science. His most interesting, but least scientific, work was his 'History of the Five Indian Nations of Canada,' published in 1727, which passed through several editions. Of his medical works the best known are his 'Account of Diseases prevalent in America,' 1736, and his 'Essay on the Cause and Remedy of the Yellow Fever so fatal at New York in 1743;' and his devotion to pure science is shown by his 'Treatise on Gravitation' (1745), subsequently enlarged and republished as 'Principles of Action in Matter, with a Treatise annexed on the Elements of Fluxions or Differential Calculus.' But his favourite study was botany; he introduced the Linnæan system into America only a few months after its publication in Europe, and he sent a description of between three hundred and four hundred American plants to Linnæus, who published it in the 'Acta Upsaliensia' (1743), and who in recognition of his correspondent's energy called a new genus of plants the *Coldenia*. Besides writing to Linnæus, Colden regularly corresponded with the most eminent men of science, both in Europe and America, such as Lord Macclesfield, Gronovius, and Benjamin Franklin, and enjoyed a great reputation among his contemporaries. Colden rose to the rank of senior member of council, and in that capacity administered the government before the arrival of Governor George Clinton, whom he received and inducted into office in July 1748. About 1755 he received a large grant of lands some nine miles from Newburgh on the Hudson, where he was exposed to Indian attacks, and from that time he only lived at New York for part of the year. In politics he was a strong royalist and partisan of prerogative; he was never tired of inveighing against the democratic lawyers, and he even went so far as to propose the establishment of an hereditary council of landholders in the colony of New York, who should have similar legislative powers to the English House of Lords. His principles naturally made him popular with the English authorities, and after administering the government as president in 1760 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the colony of New York in 1761. As lieutenant-governor he had to administer the government upon the death or during the absence of a governor, and during one of these periods, in October 1765, the stamped paper made necessary by Grenville's Stamp Act reached New York. The official distributor of stamps refused to receive it, so Colden swore to issue it himself, and retired with it to Fort George, where he strengthened himself with a garrison of marines. The people

of New York assembled to protest against it, and Colden ordered the marines to fire upon them, but in vain. The people, however, satisfied themselves with seizing his carriages, dragging them in torchlight procession through the town, and finally burning them with effigies of Colden himself and the devil on the bowling-green of New York (BANCROFT, *History of the United States of America*, iii. 521). The old man once or twice administered the government again, but in 1775, after the Declaration of Independence and the return of Governor Tryon, he retired to his seat on Long Island, where he died on 28 Sept. 1776. Colden left many manuscripts behind him, including a series of meteorological observations, a daily register of the barometer and thermometer during the greater part of his residence in America, and memoirs on vital movement, the properties of light, the intelligence of animals, and the phenomena attaching to the mixture of metals. A. Garden describes him as 'a truly great philosopher and very great and ingenious botanist.' Colden's son was a distinguished mathematician and natural philosopher, and his grandson, a well-known lawyer, was for some time a senator for the state of New York in the congress of the United States.

[Drake's Diet. of American Biog.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 484.] H. M. S.

**COLDINGHAM, GEOFFREY DE** (*f.* 1214), historian of the church of Durham, was, according to the heading prefixed to the manuscripts of his book, sacrist of Coldingham priory, a 'cell' or dependent establishment of the priory of Durham. Of his life nothing is known. His history begins with the death of Bishop William de St. Barbara in 1152, and ends abruptly with the election of Morgan (an alleged natural son of Henry II) to the bishopric in 1214. From this point the work was continued by Robert de Graystones, afterwards himself bishop of Durham. Two manuscripts of Geoffrey's work are known to exist, one of them in the possession of the dean and chapter of York, and the other in the British Museum (Cotton Tit. A 2). The book was first edited, from the Cotton MS., by Wharton, in his 'Anglia Sacra' (1691); but the edition swarms with the grossest blunders, besides many important omissions. A satisfactory edition of Geoffrey is included in the volume 'Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres,' edited by the Rev. J. Raine, and published by the Surtees Society in 1839.

[Raine's Preface to Hist. Dun. Script. Tres; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 715.] H. B.



**COLDLOCK, FRANCIS** (1530-1602), stationer and printer, 'by birth a gentleman' (so runs his widow's monument), was apprenticed to William Bonham, and made free of the Stationers' Company 2 Dec. 1557 (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 70), began to take apprentices 6 July 1558, was under warden in 1580 and 1582, upper warden in 1587 and 1588, and was twice master, in 1591 and 1595. The first entry to him in the Registers is for Bishop Bale's 'Declaration of E. Bonner's Articles' in 1561, which, however, was printed for him by J. Tysdall. In the same year he was fined 2s. 'for that he ded revyle Thomas Hackett with unsemely wordes' (ib. i. 183), as well as on other occasions for keeping open on St. Luke's day and during sermon time. He was one of those who signed the petition setting forth their grievances from the various book monopolies, presented by the stationers and printers to Queen Elizabeth in 1577 [see **BARKER, CHRISTOPHER**]. He seems to have been more of a bookseller than a printer. Many volumes issued by him in conjunction with Henry Bynneman [q.v.] were very probably printed by the latter. He printed a few important books, among which may be mentioned the 'Æthiopian Historie' of Heliodorus, translated by Thomas Underdowne, who refers in the preface to his 'friend' Coldock. He first had a shop 'in Lombard strete, overagaynste the Cardinales hatte,' and afterwards 'in Pawles churchyard at the signe of the greene Dragon.' He was a benefactor to the company, presenting on 4 Aug. 1589 'a spoone gilt poiz. 3 oz. 3s. or thereabouts with his name on it,' on being made warden, and in 1591 'a silver college pot' on being made master.

On his widow's monument in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft is this inscription: 'Near . . . lieth Alice Byng, in a vault with her father, Simon Burton. She had three husbands, all bachelors and stationers. Her first was Richard Waterson, by him she had a son. Next him was Francis Coldock, by birth a gentleman; he bare all the offices in the company, and had issue two daughters, Joane and Anne, with whom she lived forty years. Lastly, Isaac Byng, gent., who died master of his company. She died the 21st day of May A.D. 1616, aged 73 yrs. 5 months and 25 days' (Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, 1754, i. 400). Coldock died 13 Jan. 1602, aged 72, and was buried in the vault of St. Faith, in the crypt of St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's Cath.*, ed. Ellis, 1818, p. 86).

[Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 918-923; Collier's *Extracts from the Registers of the Company of Stationers* (1557-70), 1848, 8vo; *Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica*, i.; Catalogue of

Books in the British Museum printed before 1640; Timperley's *Encyclopaedia*, 1848, pp. 411, 436; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 572, 590; *Illustr.* viii. 461.] H. R. T.

**COLDSTREAM, JOHN** (1806-1863), physician, only son of Robert Coldstream, merchant, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Phillips of Stobercross, Glasgow, was born at Leith 19 March 1806, and after attending the high school, Edinburgh, continued his studies at the university. He early took an interest in Bible and missionary societies, and in 1822 wrote the report of the Leith Juvenile Bible Society. On his selection of the medical profession he became apprentice to Dr. Charles Anderson, an eminent practitioner in Leith, and one of the founders of the Wernerian Society. His great love of natural history led to his election as a member of the Plinian Society, 18 March 1823; he acted as secretary and treasurer the same year, and was chosen one of the presidents in 1824 and 1825. In 1827 he graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh, and took his diploma at the Royal College of Surgeons, and then proceeded to Paris to continue his medical education. In 1828 he declined an offer of the post of assistant in the Natural History Institution at Portsmouth, and in 1829 settled down as a practitioner in Leith. On 9 Jan. 1830 he was enrolled a member of the Wernerian Society. About 1840 the subject of medical missions began to occupy the attention of professional men. Coldstream was one of the first to recognise their value and importance, and never ceased to labour for them. With his friend, Mr. Benjamin Bell, he became associated secretary of the Medical Missionary Society. In 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, but scarcely took any part in their proceedings, and in October 1846 he greatly aided in establishing at Leith a hospital for the sick poor. He removed to York Place, Edinburgh, in 1847, his weak health no longer being equal to the incessant toils of a practice at Leith. His interest in the treatment and education of imbeciles led to the establishment in 1855 of the Home and School for Invalid and Imbecile Children in Grayfield Square, Edinburgh, and here for nearly five years he was almost a daily visitor. In September 1857 he went to Berlin to attend the meeting of the Evangelical Alliance, and to bring to its notice the cause of medical missions. During the winter of 1858-9 the illness began which eventually proved fatal, an organic disease of the stomach; however, he was well enough to deliver a course of lectures on ethnography in the winter of 1859-60. After this the state of his health obliged him to move about from

place to place, and he died at Irthing House, near Carlisle, 17 Sept. 1863. He was a deeply religious man.

He married, 7 May 1835, Margaret, youngest daughter of the Rev. William Menzies of Lanark, by whom he had a family of ten children.

He was the author of: 1. 'De Indole Morborum Periodica utpote Sideribus orta,' 1827. 2. 'An Account of the Topography, Climate, and State of the Town of Torquay,' 1833. 3. 'The Abendberg, an Alpine Retreat, by G.L. of Geneva, with an introduction by J. Coldstream,' 1848. 4. 'On the Responsibilities attaching to the Profession of Medicine,' Lecture 6 in 'Lectures on Medical Missions,' 1849. 5. 'Notice of Attempts made to improve the Condition of the Fatuous,' 1850. 6. 'On a Case of Catalepsy,' 1854. 7. 'History of the Medical Missions in Addresses to Medical Students,' 1856. He was also a contributor to the transactions of the Plinian, Wernerian, Royal Medical, Edinburgh Medical and Surgical, and other societies.

[Balfour's Biography of J. Coldstream, 1865 (with portrait); Sketch of Life of J. Coldstream, Edinburgh, 1877; Dr. J. Coldstream, the Christian Physician, London, 1877 (with portrait); Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office (1882), iii. 259; Catalogue of Scientific Papers, ii. 12.] G. C. B.

**COLDWELL, JOHN** (d. 1596), bishop of Salisbury, born at Faversham, Kent, matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 15 May 1551, proceeded B.A. 1554-5, and commenced M.A. 1558, was admitted fellow in March, and was presented to the rectory of Aldington, Kent, the same year. In 1564 he was created M.D., and while continuing to reside in Kent appears to have practised medicine for some time. Archbishop Parker made him his domestic chaplain, and he probably performed medical as well as clerical duties in the household of his patron. His services were rewarded in 1571 with the archdeaconry of Chichester, which he resigned in 1575, and he was further admitted to the rectory of Tunstall, Kent, 13 June 1572, and in November 1580 was instituted to the rectory of Saltwood with Hythe in the same county. On 26 Sept. 1581 he was installed dean of Rochester, and while holding this office served in 1587 on a commission of visitation appointed by Archbishop Whitgift. He was elected bishop of Salisbury on 2 Dec. 1591, the see having then been vacant for three years, and was consecrated on the 26th, being the first married bishop of that church. In a manuscript letter dated 23 Aug. 1593 he petitions the lord keeper that he might have

the privilege of nominating the justices of the peace for the city of Salisbury as his predecessors had done. He is accused of impoverishing his see; during his episcopate Sir Walter Raleigh robbed it of the castle, park, and parsonage of Sherborne, together with other possessions. A bishop, however, had little chance of keeping anything if the queen or one of her favourites wanted it. Coldwell complains bitterly of Raleigh in a letter to Henry Brook, dated 10 April 1594 (MURDIN), and on 22 April 1596 prays Sir R. Cecil to tell him that owing to the conduct of 'his man Mears' in keeping his 'farm and arrearages' from him he cannot pay the queen his 'duties' (*Addit. MS.* 6177). He died on 14 Oct. 1596, and was then so deeply in debt that it is said that his friends were glad to bury him 'suddenly and secretly' in Bishop Wyville's grave. He wrote 'Medical Prescriptions' and a 'Letter to John Hall, chirurgion,' concerning the treatment of a certain case, together in manuscript in the Bodleian Library. Some of his letters are printed in various collections.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 220; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), i. 260, ii. 377, 607; Mores's *Hist. of Tunstall*, p. 55; Strype's *Annals*, ii. ii. 119, Whitgift, i. 516, ii. 112 (8vo edit.); Harington's *Nugæ Antiq.* ii. 122; Murdin's *State Papers*, p. 675; Harl. MS. 286, f. 121; *Addit. MS.* 6177, f. 30; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 188.] W. H.

**COLE, ABDIAH** (1610?-1670?), physician, was a copious translator and manufacturer of medical books, of whose career little is known. He must have been born early in the seventeenth century, and appears to have passed the earlier part of his life abroad, since he is said to have 'spent twenty-nine years in the service of three of the greatest princes in Europe.' He describes himself as 'doctor of physick and the liberal arts,' but where he graduated is unknown. He did not belong to the College of Physicians. His name is often associated with that of Nicholas Culpeper in numerous translations and compilations. These were for the most part originally written by Culpeper, and Cole's name does not appear on the title-pages (with one exception) till after Culpeper's death in 1658. Cole was, therefore, probably employed to edit and revise these works; and the fact that the later editions were mostly printed by Peter and Edward Cole suggests a possible relationship between the printers and the writer. They were all either translations of standard continental works, or semi-popular works of an inferior stamp, and contain little that is original.

The titles of some are: 1. 'The Practice

of Physick, in seventeen books, by Nicholas Culpeper, Abdia Cole, and William Rowland, being chiefly a translation of the works of Lazarus Riverius, &c., London, 1655, 1668, 1672, folio. 2. A translation of Felix Plater, entitled 'A Golden Practice of Physick, by F. Plater, Abdia Cole, &c.,' London, 1662, folio. 3. 'Chemistry made easy and useful, by D. Sennertus, N. Culpeper, and Abdia Cole' (really a translation from Sennertus), 8vo, London, 1662, 1664. 4. 'Pharmacopeia Londinensis, translated and edited (not officially) by N. Culpeper and A. Cole,' London, 1661, folio. 5. 'Experimental Physick, or 700 cures, being part of the Physitian's Library, by N. Culpeper and Abdia Cole,' London, 1662, 8vo. These cases (really one thousand in number) were translated from M. Rulandus. This book contains a catalogue of 'Several Physick Books of N. Culpeper and A. Cole, commonly called the Physitian's Library, containing all the works in English of Riverius, Sennertus, Platerus, Riolanus, Bartholinus.' It was also called 'The Rational Physician's Library, out of the best authors, and from our own experience.' The list contains twenty-seven books in folio and 8vo, including ten volumes of Sennertus, and the anatomical treatises of Riolanus, Bartholinus, and Veslingus, besides those mentioned above; but Cole was not concerned in all of these.

Cole's portrait, in advanced age, with a furred doctor's gown, was engraved by T. Cross, and appears with three others on the frontispiece of the 'Riverius.'

[Cole's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. F. P.

COLE, CHARLES NALSON (1723-1804), lawyer, was son of Charles Cole, rector of North Crowley, Buckinghamshire, who was the son of an apothecary of Ely (*Addit. MS.* 5865, f. 172b). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, which he left after taking his B.A. degree in 1743, and became a student of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar (*Cantabrigienses Graduat.* ed. 1787, p. 90). Afterwards he became registrar of the Bedford Level Corporation, and published 'A Collection of Laws which form the Constitution of the Bedford Level Corporation, with an Introductory History thereof,' London, 1761, 8vo. He also prepared the second edition of Sir William Dugdale's 'History of Imbanking and Draining of divers Fens and Marshes, both in Foreign Parts and in this Kingdom,' London, 1772, fol. His next publication was an edition of the 'Works of Soame Jenyns,' with a sketch of his life, 4 vols. 1790, 12mo (*Nichols, Lit. Anecd.* iii. 129). He died in

Edward Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 18 Dec. 1804, aged 81 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiv. pt. ii. p. 1248).

[Authorities cited above; also Nichols's *Illustr.* of Lit. i. 161, iv. 718, viii. 549; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 695, iii. 128, v. 280.] T. C.

COLE, SIR GALBRAITH LOWRY (1772-1842), general, second son of William Willoughby Cole, first earl of Enniskillen in the peerage of Ireland, by Anne, daughter of Galbraith Lowry Corry of Ahenis, co. Tipperary, and sister of the first earl of Belmore, was born in Dublin on 1 May 1772. He entered the army as a cornet in the 12th light dragoons on 31 March 1787, was promoted lieutenant into the 5th dragoon guards on 31 May 1791, captain into the 70th regiment on 30 Nov. 1792, and major into the 86th on 31 Oct. 1793. He was on his way to join his new regiment when he came upon the fleet and army, under Sir John Jervis and Sir Charles Grey, which were going to attack Martinique, and stopped with them as a volunteer and joined in the attack of 24 March 1794. He was then attached to Sir Charles Grey's personal staff as aide-de-camp, and was present at the reduction of Guadeloupe and St. Lucia, and was, on 26 Nov. 1794, promoted lieutenant-colonel into Ward's regiment, from which he soon exchanged into the Coldstream guards. Cole then again went on staff service, and acted as deputy adjutant-general in Ireland, as aide-de-camp to Lord Carhampton, the commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1797, and as military secretary to General Lord Hutchinson in Egypt. In 1798 he was returned to the Irish House of Commons as M.P. for Enniskillen, and sat for that borough until the union. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted colonel, and appointed to command the regiment with which his family was associated, the 27th Inniskillings, and assumed the command at Malta in 1805. From Malta he proceeded to Sicily, and commanded his own regiment and a battalion of grenadiers as brigadier-general, and second in command at the battle of Maida on 4 July 1806. It is true that the chief credit of that victory rests with Brigadier-general Kempt, of the light infantry brigade, who commanded on the left, and with Colonel Ross, of the 20th regiment, but nevertheless a mistake on Cole's part would have imperilled the success they had gained. He was promoted major-general on 25 April 1808, and left Sicily in the summer of 1809 on account of differences with Sir John Stuart, who commanded in chief. He then asked to be sent to the Peninsula, and on arriving there was posted to the 4th division in 1809, which was formed of two

English brigades, the fusilier brigade consisting of the two battalions of the 7th and the 23rd fusiliers, and the other of the 27th, 40th, and 48th, with General Harvey's Portuguese brigade. This was the famous 4th division, which was always coupled with the 3rd and the light divisions by Wellington as his three best divisions, and to the absence of which he attributed his repulse at Burgos. Cole had every qualification for a good general of division, and if he had not the same genius for war as Picton and Craufurd, he had the advantage of being more obedient to the commander-in-chief than they always were. At the battle of Busaco the 4th division was stationed on the extreme left of the position, and did not come into action at all, but in the following year it was to show its strength at Albuera. After Masséna had been driven out of Portugal the 2nd and 4th divisions were detached to the south of the Tagus under Marshal Beresford to make an attack on Badajoz, and on the way Cole was left to reduce the small fortress of Olivença, which surrendered to him on 15 April 1811. He then assisted at the first siege of Badajoz, and when Beresford advanced to form a junction with Blake's Spanish army and prepared to fight Soult, who was coming up from Andalusia to relieve Badajoz, Cole was left behind to cover the advance and destroy the siege material. The story of the battle of Albuera need not be told here [see BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR], but the part Cole played is too important to be passed over. It is known that the 2nd division had got into confusion, and that Soult had won a commanding position on Beresford's right flank, and it is generally asserted, by Napier as well as other historians, on the authority of Lord Hardinge, that it was owing to Hardinge's orders and advice that Cole ordered the advance of his fusilier brigade, which saved the day. Cole, however, afterwards declared, and he was not contradicted (see his Letter to the *United Service Magazine*, January 1821), that he sent his aide-de-camp, Captain de Roverea, to Beresford, suggesting that he should advance, but that the captain was mortally wounded and did not return, and that when Colonel Rooke and Colonel Hardinge advised him to move, he had already made up his mind to do so. There can be no doubt that the advance of the fusiliers saved the day, but at a fearful loss; one of the three colonels of the brigade, who was acting as brigadier-general, Sir W. Myers, was killed; the other two, Blakeney and Ellis, and Cole himself were all wounded. Cole, however, rejoined his division in July 1811, but left it again the following December to take his seat

in the House of Commons, to which he had been elected in 1803 as M.P. for Fermanagh county. He thus missed the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, where Sir Charles Colville commanded the 4th division, but rejoined the army in June 1812 in time to be present at the great battle of Salamanca in the following month. In that battle Cole's division was posted on the extreme left of the position opposite to the French hill of the two known as the Arapiles, and for a moment the defeat of his Portuguese brigade under Pack made the day doubtful until the hill was carried by the 6th division under Major-general Henry Clinton, and in the attack Cole was shot through the body. He, however, soon rejoined his division at Madrid, and when the repulse before Burgos made it necessary for General Hill to evacuate Madrid, it was Cole who covered the retreat. In winter quarters he made himself very popular, and the excellence of his dinners is testified to by a remark of Lord Wellington's to a new-comer in the camp, 'Cole gives the best dinners, Hill the next best, mine are no great things, and Beresford's and Picton's are very bad indeed.' One festivity deserves special mention, when on 5 March 1813 Lord Wellington invested Cole with the order of the Bath at Ciudad Rodrigo. At the battle of Vittoria the 4th division acted on the right centre, and did not bear any special part, though Cole was mentioned in despatches, but in the series of battles known as the battles of the Pyrenees the 4th division played a very great part indeed, especially in the combat at Roncesvalles, when its hard fighting gave time for Lord Wellington to concentrate on Sorauren. At the battle of the Nivelle the 4th division, under Cole, together with the 7th, carried the Sarre redoubt, at the Nive it was in reserve, at Orthes it carried the village of St. Boës, the key of the enemy's position, and at Toulouse it was the 4th and 6th divisions, under the command of Beresford, which carried the height of Calvinet and repaired the mischief done by the flight of the Spaniards. On the conclusion of peace Cole received no reward but the order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal and a gold cross with four clasps, and being transferred to the colonelcy of the 70th regiment from that of the 103rd, for he had been promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June 1813. This neglect, when so many peers and baronets were being made, as naturally and as justly irritated the friends of Cole as similar neglect did those of Sir Thomas Picton. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, the Duke of Wellington at once asked for Cole as one of his generals of division in Belgium, and the

latter after his honeymoon prepared to join the duke. But before that honeymoon had well commenced, for it was on 15 June 1815 that Cole married Lady Frances Harris, second daughter of the first Earl of Malmesbury, the final victory of the Duke of Wellington was won. On 15 Aug., however, Cole joined the army of occupation in France, and commanded the 2nd division until the final evacuation of France in November 1818. In 1823 Cole resigned his seat in the House of Commons, which he had held for twenty years, on being appointed governor of the Mauritius. There he remained until 1828, when he was promoted to the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, which he ruled with equal success and popularity until 1833. He then returned to England and established himself at Highfield Park, near Hartford Bridge, Hampshire, where he died suddenly on 4 Oct. 1842. He had previously been made colonel of the 27th Inniskillings in 1826, and promoted full general in 1830. His body was solemnly conveyed with military honours to Ireland and buried in the family vault at Enniskillen, and a column more than a hundred feet high with a statue of the general upon it has been erected in his honour on the Fort Hill near that city. By his wife Cole left a large family, of whom the eldest, Colonel Arthur Lowry Cole, C.B., was a distinguished officer, and commanded the 17th regiment throughout the Crimean war.

[The best biography of Cole is contained in *Memoirs of British Generals distinguished in the Peninsular War*, by John William Cole, a relative of the general, who had also the use of the 'Marches and Movements of the 4th Division,' by Sir Charles Broke Vere, deputy quartermaster-general to the division; see also Napier's *Peninsular War and the Wellington Despatches*.]

H. M. S.

COLE, GEORGE (1810-1883), portrait, landscape, and animal painter, was born in 1810. He was self-taught, and began his artistic career at Portsmouth as a portrait-painter. Some of his early studies were made in a travelling menagerie belonging to Wombell, who, on application, allowed the youth to work from living animals, and afterwards commissioned him to execute a large canvas of twenty feet square illustrating a tiger hunt in the jungle with elephants. This composition was exhibited first at Weyhill Fair, but on the following day a terrific storm almost destroyed it; the pieces were, however, collected, sent to London, and carefully put together, which enabled its proprietor to show it again at the 'Great Barthelémy Fair.' These show-cloths were far beyond the ordinary in artistic quality, and were very mas-

terly in execution. Cole now felt that he was deceiving the public by representing animals of unnatural sizes, and decided to leave the showman. He went to Holland to study animal painting with the best Dutch masters. Among his patrons on his return home were Sir J. B. Mill, bart., General Yates, Mr. Edmund Peel, and Admiral Codrington. Cole first exhibited at the British Institution in 1840. One picture, about 1845, representing 'Don Quixote and Sancho Panza with Rosinante in Don Pedro's hut,' attracted much attention there. He was elected a member of the Society of British Artists in 1850, and took to landscape finally. In 1864 the Society for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts awarded him a medal for a landscape. Cole died on 7 Sept. 1883. He exhibited between 1838 and 1880 sixteen pictures at the Royal Academy, thirty-five at the British Institution, and 209 at the Suffolk Street Gallery. The following pictures are among his principal works: 'Llandago on the Wye,' 'Ebenberg Castle on the Nobe,' 'Loch Lubnoig, and the Braes of Balquhiddar,' 'Loch Katrine,' 'Homeshall in Carnarvonshire,' 'A Welsh Interior,' 'Pride and Humility' (engraved), 'Evening,' and 'Harvesting in Surrey.' His son is the well-known Royal Academician, Mr. Vicat Cole.

[Art Journal, 1883, p. 343; Athenæum, September 1883, p. 345; private information.]

L. F.

COLE, HENRY (1500?-1580), dean of St. Paul's, was a native of Godshill in the Isle of Wight. He received his education at Winchester College, Oxford, and thence migrated to New College, of which he was a fellow from 26 Oct. 1521 to 1540 (BOASE, *Register of the University of Oxford*, i. 313). He proceeded bachelor of the civil law, 3 March 1529-30, and soon afterwards travelled and studied abroad. In 1530 he was at Padua (*Cotton MSS.* Nero B, vi. ff. 145, 168), and in June 1537 at Paris. Some time in the reign of Henry VIII he read a civil law lecture at Oxford, receiving a stipend from the king. He complied with the ecclesiastical changes made in this reign acknowledging the king to be the head of the church in England. When long afterwards this was laid to his charge by Jewel, he could only reply that his accusers had also temporised in the same way (JEWEL, *Works*, ed. Ayre, i. 60). In 1539 he became prebendary of Yatminster secunda in the church of Sarum. In July 1540 he was created doctor of the civil law at Oxford, and in the same year he resigned his fellowship at New College, and was admitted an advo-

cate of the arches (COOTE, *Civilians*, 36). On 11 Sept. 1540 he was collated to the rectory of Chelmsford, Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 153), and on 5 Sept. following to the prebend of Holborn in the church of St. Paul. This he exchanged successively for other prebends in that church, namely, Sneating on 9 April 1541, and Wenlakesbarn on 22 March 1541-2. On 25 March 1542 he was ordained deacon on the title of his church of Chelmsford, and on 4 Oct. in that year he was elected warden of New College. He was instituted, on the presentation of the society of New College, to the rectory of Newton Longueville, Buckinghamshire, on 14 Sept. 1545.

It is said that in the earlier part of the reign of Edward VI he was zealous for the Reformation, that he was a warm admirer of Peter Martyr, that he frequented the protestant service and received the communion according to the new rite, and that he publicly advocated the reformed doctrines in the church of St. Martin, commonly called Carfax, at Oxford (HUMFREDUS, *Vita Juelli*, 129-31). He seems, however, to have soon withdrawn from the cause of the reformers, for he resigned the rectory of Chelmsford in or about March 1547-8, the wardenship of New College on 16 April 1551, and the rectory of Newton Longueville in 1552.

On the accession of Queen Mary he entirely threw away the mask, and from that time forward stood firm to the old form of religion. He obtained the archdeaconry of Ely in 1553, and was in the commissions under which Tunstall and Bonner were restored to the bishoprics of Durham and London. In April 1554 he was one of the disputants against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford (STRYPE, *Memorials of Cranmer*, 335 folio), and on the 20th of that month he was installed canon of Westminster. On 13 July 1554 he was made provost of Eton College (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* 7), and seven days afterwards the university of Oxford granted him the degrees of B.D. and D.D. without any exercise for the same.

Queen Mary privately gave Cole instructions to prepare a sermon to be preached at the burning of Archbishop Cranmer at Oxford. On 21 March 1555-6 Cranmer was brought to St. Mary's Church and placed on a low scaffold opposite the pulpit. Cole then began to deliver his sermon, the chief scope of which was a justification of putting the archbishop to death, notwithstanding his recantation. The preacher in concluding his discourse exhorted Cranmer not to despair, and, as an encouragement to hope for eternal salvation, alluded to the example of the penitent thief upon the cross. Cranmer had had no

previous direct intimation of his intended execution. Cole has been severely censured for this uncharitable sermon, a sketch of which, written from memory by one of the auditory, is printed by Foxe and Strype (*Memorials of Cranmer*, 385 folio).

In July 1556 he was one of Cardinal Pole's delegates for the visitation of the university of Oxford, and on 11 Dec. he became dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, on the removal of Feckenham to Westminster. About this time he resigned the archdeaconry of Ely. His name occurs in the special commission against heresy issued 8 Feb. 1556-7, and on the 16th of the same month he was incorporated in the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, being then one of Cardinal Pole's delegates appointed to visit that university, with a view to the more complete re-establishment of the catholic religion. In this capacity he was present at the burning of the bodies of Bucer and Fagius (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 112-15, 119-22, 125, 126).

On 28 Aug. 1557 Cardinal Pole appointed him his vicar-general in spirituals, on 1 Oct. the same year he became official of the arches and dean of the peculiars; and in November he was constituted judge of the archiepiscopal court of audience (*Lansdowne MS.* 981, f. 153; STRYPE, *Ecol. Memorials*, iii. 390, 391 folio). Cardinal Pole collated him on 6 July 1558 to the rectory of Wrotham, Kent, and on the 20th of the same month commissioned him to visit All Souls' College, Oxford, 'but the said Dr. Cole, whether by resignation or otherwise under some cloud with the cardinal, was this year divested of the spiritual offices conferred on him the last' (*ib.* 453). Soon afterwards he was sent to Ireland with a commission for the suppression of heresy. On his journey he stayed at Chester, where he was entertained by the mayor. The mayor's wife being a protestant, and suspecting his errand, opened the box containing the commission, which she abstracted, substituting for it a package of similar bulk and weight. Cole landed at Dublin on 7 Oct. 1558, and announced the object of his mission at a meeting of the privy council, whereupon Lord Fitzwalter, the lord deputy, handed the box to the secretary, who opened it, expecting of course to find the commission enclosed. Great was the consternation when it was discovered that it contained only a pack of cards with the knave of clubs uppermost. The lord deputy said: 'Let us have another commission, and we will meanwhile shuffle the cards' (*Life of Abp. Browne*, ed. 1681, p. 17). Cole hurried back to England, and obtained another commission, but while he was staying for a wind at the waterside the news reached him that

the queen was dead, 'and thus God preserved the protestants in Ireland.' This singular anecdote is related on the authority of Archbishop Ussher (Cox, *Hist. of Ireland*, i. 308). Cardinal Pole constituted Cole one of the overseers of his will (STRYPE, *Eccles. Memorials*, iii. 468).

He was one of the eight Roman catholic divines appointed to argue against the same number of protestants in the disputation which began at Westminster Abbey, 31 March 1559, before a great assembly of peers and members of the House of Commons. Cole was appointed spokesman of the catholic party, and on the first day defended the use of the Latin language in the public services of the church. Jewel, in a letter to Peter Martyr, says: 'I never heard any one rave after a more solemn and dictatorial manner. Had my friend Julius been present, he would have exclaimed a hundred times over, Poh! whoreson knave!' (JEWEL, *Works*, iv. 1202, 1203). On the second day the conference was abruptly brought to a termination by the lord keeper (Bacon). Cole was fined five hundred marks for contempt, and then, or soon afterwards, lost all his preferments. On 20 May 1560 he was committed to the Tower, whence he was removed to the Fleet on 10 June following (MACHYN, *Diary*, 235, 238). His subsequent history is involved in some uncertainty. It is said that he regained his liberty on 4 April 1574, but his name occurs in a list of prisoners in the Fleet in 1579. According to some accounts, he died in or near Wood Street compter in December that year: and, according to another statement, he was buried on 4 Feb. 1579-80. He was probably eighty years of age. It has, indeed, been asserted that he was in his eighty-seventh year, but this may be reasonably questioned.

Leland, the antiquary, who was personally acquainted with Cole, speaks of him in terms of high praise (*Encomia*, 79). Roger Ascham also commends him, remarking in a letter addressed to him: 'I have heard so much by common report of your erudition, and by Mr. Morysin of your humanity, that I must renounce all pretensions to learning if I did not esteem you, and be altogether inhuman if I did not love you' (*Epistole*, 261, 270). Strype, on the other hand, describes Cole as 'a person more earnest than wise.'

His works are: 1. Disputation with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 2. The sum and effect of his sermon at Oxford, when Archbishop Cranmer was burnt. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 3. Answer to the first proposition of the protestants at the disputation before the lords at Westminster,

1559. Manuscript in library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 121, p. 185; printed in Burnet's 'Hist. of the Reformation,' Records, pt. 2, b. 3, n. 4. 4. 'Letters to John [Jewel], Bishop of Sarum, upon occasion of a Sermon that the said Bishop preached before the Queen's Majesty and her most honorable Counsell, an. 1560,' London, 1560, 8vo. Also in Jewel's 'Works.' 5. 'Answer to certain parcels of the letters of the Bishop of Sarum' (respecting the said sermon). In Jewel's 'Works.'

[Bentham's Ely, 277; Biog. Brit.; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 417; Cox's *Hibernia Anglicana*, i. 308; Dodd's *Church Hist.* i. 520; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*; Fuller's *Church Hist.* (Brewer), ii. 367, 454, iv. 274; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 43; Parker Society Publications (gen. index); Rymer's *Fœdera* (1713), xv. 334; Strype's *Works* (gen. index); Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 450, *Fasti*, i. 81, 113, 144.] T. C.

COLE, SIR HENRY (1808-1882), official, was born at Bath 15 July 1808. He was the son of Captain Henry Robert Cole, then of the 1st dragoon guards, by his wife Lætitia Dormer. He was sent in 1817 to Christ's Hospital, and upon leaving school in 1823 became clerk to Francis (afterwards Sir Francis) Palgrave, and then a sub-commissioner under the record commission. Cole was employed in transcribing records, but found time to study water-colour painting under David Cox, and exhibited sketches at the Royal Academy. He lived with his father in a house belonging to Thomas Love Peacock, who retained two rooms in it, and became a friend of young Cole. Cole drew for him, helped him in writing critiques of musical performances, and was introduced by him to J. S. Mill, Charles Buller, and George Grote. The friends used to meet at Grote's house in Threadneedle Street for discussions twice a week. A new record commission was issued in 1831, and in 1833 Cole was appointed a sub-commissioner. The secretary, Charles Purton Cooper [q. v.], quarrelled with the commission, and with Cole, who applied to Charles Buller for protection. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed upon Buller's motion in 1836, which reported against the existing system, and the commission lapsed on the death of William IV, 20 June 1837. Cole wrote many articles in support of Buller. He was appointed by Lord Langdale, who, as master of the rolls, administered the affairs of the commission, to take charge of the records of the exchequer of pleas. The record office was constituted in 1838, and Cole became one of the four senior assistant-keepers. He ar-



ranged a large mass of records in the Carlton House Riding School, where he was placed for the purpose 2 Nov. 1841. His reports upon the unsuitability of this place contributed to bring about the erection of the building in Fetter Lane (begun in 1851). Cole's duties at the record office did not absorb his whole energy. In 1838, with the leave of his superiors, he became secretary to a committee for promoting postal reform. He edited their organ, the 'Post Circular,' suggested by himself, of which the first number appeared 14 March 1838. He got up petitions and meetings with such energy that Cobden offered to him in 1839 the secretaryship of the Anti-Cornlaw League. Parliament granted power to carry out the new postal scheme in August 1839, and the treasury offered premiums for the best proposals as to stamps. Cole gained one of the premiums; he attended the treasury to discuss details, and was employed there till the beginning of 1842 in working out the scheme.

Cole's labours in the record office had led him to take an interest in various works of mediæval art. His taste had been stimulated by his acquaintance with the antiquary, Francis Douce [q. v.], whom he had known through Palgrave. He studied engraving, and in later life learned to etch, exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1866. In 1841 he began the issue of 'Felix Summerly's Home Treasury,' a series of children's stories illustrated by woodcuts after famous pictures. Mulready, the Linnells, and other eminent artists co-operated. Illustrated handbooks to Westminster Abbey, Hampton Court, and other places by 'Felix Summerly' were also issued. In 1845 he competed successfully for a prize offered by the Society of Arts for a tea service. Many hundred thousands of the so-called 'Summerly tea cup and saucer and milk jug' have since been sold by Messrs. Minton; and an organisation was started in 1847 for producing a series of 'Summerly's Art Manufactures.'

In 1846 Cole became a member of the Society of Arts. He was elected to the council, of which he was afterwards chairman in 1851 and 1852. In 1847-8-9 the society held exhibitions of 'Art Manufactures,' and in 1850 an exhibition of 'Ancient and Mediæval Decorative Art.' These led the way to the Great Exhibition of 1851. An 'executive committee' was appointed in 1849 to carry out the scheme, Cole obtaining leave of absence from the record office in order to serve upon it. It was confirmed by a royal commission on 3 Jan. 1850, Cole's chief colleagues being Mr. (afterwards Sir) C. W. Dilke, Robert Stephenson,

and Digby Wyatt. Cole was a most energetic member and was brought into close connection with the prince consort, president of the royal commission. He was made C.B. in recognition of his services, at the conclusion. A balance of 213,305*l.* was the result of the success of the exhibition. Cole was afterwards 'general adviser' to the exhibition of 1862, with a fee of 1,500*l.*; he had the chief share in managing the unsuccessful exhibitions of 1871-4; and he was acting commissioner and secretary to the royal commission for Great Britain at Paris in 1855 and 1867.

On 31 Oct. 1851 the secretaryship of the school of design, which had languished in a very precarious state since its foundation in 1840, was offered to Cole by Lord Granville. Cole had proposed various reforms, and a committee of the House of Commons had examined the question in 1849. The disposal of the surplus from the exhibition of 1851 brought the subject forward. The nucleus of a museum was formed by purchases from the exhibition with a grant of 5,000*l.* from the treasury. This was exhibited at Marlborough House. Other purchases followed, especially that of the Soulaiges collection, secured by Cole in 1855. Lord Palmerston refusing to sanction the acquisition, Cole induced the trustees of the Manchester Fine Arts Exhibition to purchase it. They afterwards lent it to South Kensington, at a rental, and Cole induced the government to make annual purchases from it, until in twelve years it became the property of the nation. Cole meanwhile had been appointed (January 1852) secretary of the department of practical art, which was a remodelled version of the school of design. There were thirty-six subordinate schools of design in 1852, which in 1864 had developed into ninety-one schools of art. Other subordinate classes were formed throughout the country. In 1853 the department of practical art became a department of science and art by the annexation of various minor institutions. Dr. Playfair was joint secretary with Cole until 1858, when upon his resignation Cole became sole secretary to the department.

The funds arising from the exhibition of 1851, with an advance from government, had been invested in the purchase of the estate at South Kensington, now occupied by a number of different bodies. Many suggestions were made for rebuilding different institutions upon the land. In 1855 an iron building, popularly known as the 'Brompton boilers' (the design of which was unjustly attributed to Cole), was erected upon part of the estate, to give shelter to various collections. In 1858 this land became the property

of government, who dissolved their previous partnership with the exhibition commissioners. The collections from Marlborough House had already been moved into them. A new gallery, built for the pictures presented by Mr. Sheepshanks, was opened by the queen 20 June 1857. The erection of the buildings on this land, the formation of various collections, and the development of the department of science and art were Cole's great occupations until his final resignation in April 1873. His activity was always conspicuous; and his belief in the advantages of publicity occasionally led him to steps which made him the object of much (and often very unfair) ridicule in the press. His imperturbable good temper was never ruffled, and he generally succeeded in getting his own way. The great development of the system was chiefly due to his unremitting energy.

In 1858 he had proposed to build a great hall to be opened on occasion of the exhibition of 1862. Financial difficulties caused the abandonment of the scheme, but it was revived as part of the national memorial to the prince consort. The subscriptions being insufficient, Cole exerted himself to raise the funds by 'perpetual or freehold admissions.' The scheme was finally launched in 1865, the first stone laid in 1867, and the Royal Albert Hall finally opened 29 March 1871. Cole was also very active in starting the National Training School for Music, which was opened 17 May 1876, and formed the basis of the Royal College of Music, with its similar but wider scheme of open scholarships, founded in 1882.

After retiring from office, Cole continued to take an interest in many schemes of social and educational reform. He helped in organising the school for cookery during 1873-6. From 1876 to 1879 he lived at Birmingham and Manchester, and was director of a company formed to carry out General Scott's processes for the utilisation of sewage. He returned to London in 1880, and died there 18 April 1882.

He was made K.C.B. in March 1875; was nominated to the Legion of Honour in 1855; promoted to the higher grade in 1867; and received the Iron Cross of Austria in 1863.

Cole was a most amiable man in private life, and a friend of many distinguished contemporaries, especially of Thackeray, who contributed caricatures at his suggestion to the 'Anti-Cornlaw Circular.' His official papers and writings in periodicals of various kinds were numerous; he edited a cheap newspaper called the 'Guide' during his struggle with the record commission, Buller and Molesworth being co-proprietors with him, and

from 1849 to 1852 edited a 'Journal of Design.' In 1875 he edited a collected edition of Peacock's works, to which Lord Houghton contributed a preface.

He was married, 28 Dec. 1833, to Marian Fairman, third daughter of William Andrew Bond of Ashford, Kent. She survives with a family of three sons and five daughters.

[Fifty Years of Public Work of Sir Henry Cole, 2 vols. 1884 (the second volume gives a selection from Cole's reports and papers); information from Mr. Alan S. Cole.]

COLE, HUMFRAY (*n.* 1570-1580), engraver, was, according to his own description, a native of the north of England, and the specimens we have of his work show him to have been a careful and ingenious workman. He was employed in engraving mathematical and similar instruments in brass, of which there are some specimens in the British Museum. One of these is an astrolabe, most ingeniously constructed and beautifully engraved, at one time in the possession of Henry, prince of Wales. For the second edition of Archbishop Parker's, or the 'Bishops' Bible,' published in 1572, he engraved a map of the Holy Land, on which he describes himself as 'Humfray Cole, goldsmith, a Englishman born in y<sup>e</sup> north and pertayning to y<sup>e</sup> Mint in the Tower, 1572.' On the strength of his having engraved this map he has been credited with the portraits of Queen Elizabeth, Leicester, and Burghley, which appear in the same book; but the execution of these does not resemble his work, and they occur in the first edition of the bible published in 1568, from which Cole's map is absent. From his employment at the mint and the general character of his work he appears to have been only a mechanician and not an artist.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving.] L. C.

COLE, JOHN (1792-1848), bookseller and antiquary, of Northampton and Scarborough, was born on 3 Oct. 1792 at Weston Favell in Northamptonshire. He was apprenticed to Mr. W. Birdsall, a bookseller of Northampton, and began his literary career with a 'History of Northampton and its Vicinity' in 1815. About two years later he married Susanna, second daughter of James Marshall of Northampton, and in 1817 purchased for 1,000*l.* the stock and goodwill of a bookseller at Lincoln. He printed his first 'Catalogue of Old Books' at Lincoln in that year. He brought out a 'History of Lin-

coln' in 1818, and then seems to have gone to Hull and afterwards to Scarborough, where we find him in 1821 publishing 'An Enigmatical Catalogue of Books of Merit, on an entirely new plan.' During the next ten years he issued most of his antiquarian and biographical works, many of which relate to Scarborough. He also helped Baker in his 'History of the County of Northampton.' As unfortunate at Scarborough as at his previous dwelling-places, Cole tried Northampton once more, and opened a shop in the market square some time after 1830. He added to his small income by giving lectures on natural philosophy, &c. 'The late Mr. Bean, a well-known scientific individual and conchologist, . . . says: "I have known Mr. John Cole and have attended many of his lectures on astronomy, the anatomy of costume, architecture, and natural history. These several subjects [were] discussed in a scientific, pleasing, and popular manner"' (J. B. BAKER, *History of Scarborough*, 1882, p. 457). He instituted the commemoration in honour of the Rev. James Hervey held at Weston Favell on 18 June 1833. He was forced to make a composition with his creditors at Northampton, and went to live at Wellingborough about 1835. 'There Cole opened a small school, and placed geological specimens, &c. [as well as such incongruous wares as apples, bacon, and ham] in his window for sale. He was a quiet man and regarded as very eccentric because he and his sons would go out all day, and return laden with wild plants, &c. . . . His industrious curiosity was never appreciated in Northamptonshire, where he dragged out a miserable existence. From Wellingborough he removed to Ringstead, or some village in its vicinity, where he ransacked every nook for relics of antiquity and natural curiosities' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, i. 509). He tried again as a schoolmaster at Rushden in 1837, and successively lived at Polebrook, Huntingdon, and Woodford (near Thrapston), where he died in greatly reduced circumstances on 12 April 1848, aged 56. His wife died on 30 July 1832, at the age of thirty-six, and was buried in All Saints' churchyard at Northampton. Whether as bookseller, lecturer, 'general factor,' or schoolmaster, Cole was invariably unsuccessful. A self-trained and industrious antiquary, he appears to have been utterly unsuited for the cares of a business life.

His literary activity was remarkable. His publications are over a hundred in number. The chief among them are mentioned below. They are usually of small size and tastefully printed and produced. The letterpress and illustrations appear over and over again under

different titles. Cole generally printed but few copies of his books, and usually a few were on coloured paper. Both for their rarity and as containing much out-of-the-way information they are sought after by Yorkshire and Northamptonshire collectors. He was in the habit of binding up extra plates and additional manuscript matter in his private copies of his pieces. A silhouette portrait of Cole and facsimile of his handwriting are given in the 'Yorkshire Library' (1869, p. 206) of W. Boyne.

Cole's principal works are: 1. 'History of Northampton and its Vicinity,' Northampton, 1815; 2nd edition, 1821; 3rd edition, 1831, sm. 8vo. 2. 'History of Lincoln,' Lincoln, 1818, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Histronic Topography,' London, 1818, sm. 8vo, 13 plates by Storer. 4. 'A Catalogue of Standard Books, made out on an entirely new plan,' sm. 8vo (the titles are drawn up in enigmas). 5. 'An Enigmatical Catalogue of Books of Merit, on an entirely new plan,' Scarborough, 1821, sm. 8vo (2nd edition, enlarged, of No. 4). 6. 'A Key to Cole's Enigmatical Catalogue of Books,' Scarborough, 1821, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Questions on Cooke's Topography of the County of York,' 1821, 1834. 8. 'Herveiana; or graphic and literary Sketches illustrative of the Life and Writings of the Rev. James Hervey,' Scarborough, 1822-3-6, 3 pts. sm. 8vo. (pt. ii. includes some unpublished letters of Hervey). 9. 'Graphic and Historical Sketches of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1822, sm. 8vo (with wood engravings by Mason). 10. 'A Biographical Sketch of the late Robert North, Esq., the founder of the Amicable Society, Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1823, sm. 8vo. 11. 'Picture of Scarborough for the year 1823,' Scarborough, 1823, sm. 8vo (this is a 2nd edition of No. 9, reprinted in 1824, 1825, 1829, and 1832 as the 'Scarborough Guide,' ed. by C. R. Todd, 1836 and 1841). 12. 'Bibliographical and Descriptive Tour from Scarborough to the Library of a Philobiblist [Archdeacon Wrangham],' Scarborough, 1824, sm. 8vo (a few supplementary pages were printed but not published). 13. 'Sketch of the History of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1824, sm. 8vo. 14. 'The Scarborough Repository and Mirror of the Season, consisting of historical, biographical, and topographical subjects,' &c., Scarborough, 1824, 8vo, vol. i. (8 Nos.), all published. 15. 'Scarborough, Yorkshire [Letters] to the Editor of the Port-Folio,' Scarborough [1824], sm. 8vo. 16. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of a select portion of the Stock of John Cole,' Scarborough, 1825, 8vo. 17. 'The Scarborough Album of History and Poetry,' Scarborough, 1825, sm. 8vo. 18. 'The History and Antiquities of Ecton, county of

Northampton,' Scarborough, 1825, 8vo. 19. 'A Series of Cabinet Views of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1825, sm. 8vo. 20. 'Extracts of Sermon on death of Thomas Hinderwell,' Scarborough, 1825. 21. 'Scarborough Worthies,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo (little more than a life of Hinderwell). 22. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Character of the late Thomas Hinderwell, Esq.,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 23. 'Le petit Visiteur; containing a Sketch of the History of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1826, sm. 8vo. 24. 'A Tour round Scarborough, historically and bibliographically unfolded,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo (the etchings are different in all copies). 25. 'Bookselling Spiritualised: Books and Articles of Stationery rendered Monitors of Religion,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 26. 'The Antiquarian Trio,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 27. 'The Fugitive Pieces of Thomas Hinderwell,' Scarborough, 1826. 28. 'The Casket of Poetry,' Scarborough, 1827, sm. 8vo. 29. 'Tribute to the Memory of Mr. Wm. Abbott,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 30. 'An unique Bibliomaniac displayed in a Biographical Account of Mr. Wm. Abbott,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo (with Catalogue of Books, the latter also issued with a separate title-page). 31. 'Dialogues in the Shades respecting the Cliff Bridge,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 32. 'The History and Antiquities of Weston Favell in the county of Northampton,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 33. 'The Scarborough Souvenir,' Scarborough, 1827, sm. 8vo. 34. 'The Scarborough Collector and Journal of the Olden Time,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo (plates). 35. 'A pleasant and profitable Journey to London,' Scarborough, 1828, sm. 8vo. 36. 'The History and Antiquities of Filey in the county of York,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 37. 'The Oldfieldian Cookery Book,' Scarborough, 1828, sm. 8vo (from the receipts of J. Oldfield). 38. 'Journal of the Entrance upon their Journey of Life of the Young Travellers, John [born 3 Oct. 1792] and Susanna [born 3 Aug. 1796] Cole,' Scarborough, 1828. 39. 'Select Remains of the Rev. John Mason, M.A.,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 39\*. 'Letter to John Tindal relating to the remains of an ancient village near Cloughton,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 40. 'Historical Sketches of Scalby, Burniston, and Cloughton, with Descriptive Notices of Hayburn Wyke and Stainton Dale in the county of York,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 41. 'The Antiquarian Bijou,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 42. 'The Antiquarian Casket,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 43. 'Bibliotheca Coleiana: a Catalogue of the Collection of Books the private property of John Cole,' Scarborough, printed for John

Cole for the perusal of his friends and not for sale, 1829, 8vo. 44. 'Original Letters of the Rev. James Hervey,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 45. 'The Curiosities of Scarborough described in Verse,' Scarborough, 1829, sm. 8vo. 46. 'A Month's Excursion,' Scarborough, 1829, sm. 8vo. 47. 'Scarborough Graphic Gems,' Scarborough, 1829, 16mo. 48. 'Biographical Account of Master Herbert,' Scarborough, 1830, 8vo. 49. 'A Critique on the performance of Master Herbert, the youthful Roscius,' Scarborough, 1830, sm. 8vo. 50. 'Scarborough Tales,' Scarborough, 1830. 51. 'Critique on the performance of Juliana by Miss Hilton,' Scarborough, 1831, sm. 8vo. 52. 'Biographical Account of the late Rev. S. Bottomley,' Scarborough, 1831, 8vo. 53. 'Critique on the performance of Othello by F. W. Keene Aldridge, the African Roscius,' Scarborough, 1831, 8vo. 54. 'An Account of the Proceedings at the Commemoration in Honour of Hervey at Weston Favell, 18 June, 1833,' Northampton, for private distribution, 1833, sm. 8vo. 55. 'Reminiscences tributary to the Memory of Thomas Allen,' Northampton, for private distribution, 1833, 8vo. 56. 'Cole's Graphic Cabinet,' Northampton, 1833, sm. 8vo. 57. 'Fifty original Hymns by James Edmeston,' Northampton, 1833, sm. 8vo. 58. 'Ten Minutes' Advice on Shaving,' London, 1834, sm. 8vo. 59. 'Historical Notices of Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1834, 12mo. 60. 'History and Antiquities of Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1837, sm. 8vo, and Northampton, 1865, sm. 8vo. 61. 'Conundrums conceived and arranged by John Cole during his residence at Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1837, sm. 8vo. 62. 'History and Antiquities of Higham Ferrers,' Wellingborough, 1838, sm. 8vo. 63. 'Annals of Rushden, Irthlingborough, and Knuston,' Wellingborough, 1838, sm. 8vo. 64. 'Memoirs of Mrs. Chapone,' London, 1839, 32mo. 65. 'Popular Biography of Northamptonshire,' Wellingborough, 1839, 32mo. 66. 'Buds of Poesy' [by W. L. Cole], London, 1839, 32mo. 67. 'The Calendar of every-day Reference for the County of Huntingdon,' Huntingdon, 1845, 2 (or more) parts, sm. 8vo. 68. 'The Real Romance of the Tombs at Great Addington,' Wellingborough, 1847, 8vo. 69. 'Northampton pictorially Illustrated,' Northampton, 1847, sm. 8vo. The following are undated: 70. 'The Talents of Edmund Kean delineated,' 8vo. 71. 'Scarborough Natural Historians,' 8vo. 72. 'Catalogue of Books on Sale by John Cole, Market Square, Northampton.' Nearly all of Cole's publications are in the British Museum; the Northampton Free Library contains those relating to the

county. Cole also issued a few other small pieces and single sheets, and left unpublished several local histories.

[Information obligingly contributed by Mr. J. Taylor of Northampton. Cole's own MS. Diary in 17 sm. 4to vols. is now in the possession of Mr. Edward Hailstone, F.S.A., of Walton Hall, Wakefield, to whom the writer is also indebted. For the bibliography of Cole's publications see J. Martin's *Bibliographical Catalogue of Privately Printed Books*, 2nd ed. 1854, 8vo; *Catalogue of Works on the County of York*, belonging to Edward Hailstone, 1858; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 509-10, 6th ser. i. 301-2; *Bibliotheca Northantonensis*, catalogue of a unique collection of historical manuscripts, antiquarian and topographical publications of John Cole, collected by John Taylor, Northampton, 1883, 8vo.]

H. R. T.

**COLE, SIR RALPH** (1625?-1704), amateur artist, was son and heir of Sir Nicholas Cole, first baronet, of Brancepeth Castle, Durham. The founders of this family were Nicholas and Thomas Cole, sons of James Cole, smith, of Gateshead. Thomas Cole amassed a large fortune in bills, bonds, &c., and died in 1620; Nicholas was father of Ralph Cole, sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1625, and mayor in 1633, who in 1636 bought Brancepeth Castle. This stately edifice had been forfeited by the attainder of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, to whom it had been granted by James I, the crown having sequestered the estates of the Earl of Westmorland for participation in the rising of the north in the reign of Elizabeth. Ralph Cole was father of Nicholas Cole of Kepyer, near Durham, who was created a baronet in 1640; he was sheriff of Newcastle in 1633, and mayor in 1644, in which year he defended the town against the Scots. For his loyalty to the royal cause he was degraded, imprisoned, and in 1646 fined 4,000*l*. He married Mary, second daughter of Sir Thomas Liddell, bart., of Ravensworth, and left three sons, the eldest of whom was Sir Ralph Cole, the subject of this notice. Sir Ralph Cole thus inherited the vast fortune of his ancestors, and spent the greater part of it on art and the patronage of artists. He took lessons in painting from Vandyck, and has left a memorial of his powers in a portrait of Thomas Wyndham, preserved at Petworth, and engraved in mezzotint by R. Tompson. He also exercised himself in the more mechanical branches of the art, and scraped in mezzotint a portrait of Charles II. His own portrait was painted by Lely, and used to hang in Brancepeth Castle; it was engraved in mezzotint by his friend and brother dilettante, Francis Place. He is said to have

retained several Italian painters in his service. He represented Durham city in parliament from 1675-6 to 1678, and in 1685 commanded the Durham regiment of militia. In 1674 he sold Kepyer, and in 1701 he sold Brancepeth to Sir Henry Bellasyse. He died 9 Aug. 1704, and was buried at Brancepeth. He was twice married: first to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Wyndham, a niece of Sir William Wyndham, first baronet, of Orchard Wyndham, Somersetshire, and secondly to Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Foulis, of Ingleby Manor, Yorkshire, who died 29 Sept. 1704, and was buried at Brancepeth. He left three sons by his first wife, but was succeeded by his grandson, Sir Nicholas Cole, third baronet. The fortunes of the family having been impaired in the way described above, the family sank into a position of actual want, and the last baronet, Sir Mark Cole, grandson of Sir Ralph, was buried at the expense of his cousin, Sir Ralph Milbanke. There is a portrait of Sir Ralph Cole facing p. 387 of Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters* (4th ed. 1798).

[Redgrave's *Dict. of English Artists*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*; J. Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotint Portraits*; catalogue of the pictures in Petworth House; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Burke's *Vicissitudes of Families*; Brand's *Hist. of Newcastle*; Surtees's *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii.; Chelsum's *Hist. of Mezzotint Engraving*; De Laborde's *Histoire de la Gravure en manière noire*; *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser. iv. 182; information from John Hamerton Cramp, esq.]

L. C.

**COLE, THOMAS** (d. 1571), divine, a native of Lincolnshire, was educated at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1546, and M.A. in 1550. He held the mastership of Maidstone School in 1552, was dean of Sarum during part of the reign of Edward VI, but emigrated to Frankfort on the accession of Mary. There he made the acquaintance of John Knox. He subsequently removed to Geneva. Having returned to England he was presented to the rectory of High Ongar, Essex, in 1559, collated to the archdeaconry of Essex in the ensuing year, and subsequently appointed commissary of the archbishop in the archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester. In 1560 he was also installed in the prebend of Rugmere in the church of St. Paul. He was present at the convocation of 1562 and subscribed the original Thirty-nine Articles and the petition for discipline presented by the lower house. In 1564 he commenced D.D. at Cambridge, and the same year he was presented to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex. He had a repu-

tation for eloquence and also for a tendency towards nonconformity. He died in 1571. He published: (1) A sermon preached at Maidstone in Lent, 1553; and also (2) A sermon preached before the queen at Windsor in 1564. He had a hand in the framing of the Genevan form of worship. He has been confounded with William Cole (*d.* 1600) [q. v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, one of the authors of the Genevan translation of the Bible.

[Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 336, 434, 617 n.; Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 116; Newcourt's *Rep.* pp. 453, 547; Strype's *Cranmer* (fol.), p. 314; *Mem.* (fol.) iii. i. 241; Grindal (fol.), p. 36; *Annals* (fol.) i. i. 327, 343; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* p. 603; Knox's *Works* (Bann. Club), iv. 13, 30, vi. (pt. i.), 85; Zürich *Letters* (Parker Soc.), i. 242, 256; Machyn's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.); Cooper's *Athenæ Cant.*]

J. M. R.

**COLE, THOMAS** (1627 ?-1697), independent minister, a native of London, was born about 1627. William Cole, his father, was a man of some property, and sent him to Westminster School, whence, in 1646, he was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in 1649, and M.A. 8 July 1651, and in 1656 became principal of St. Mary Hall. As a tutor he had 'some eminent divines' for pupils, among whom was John Locke. The restoration of Charles II was followed by the ejection of Cole from his position at Oxford. He then opened an academy at Nettlebed, Oxfordshire, and one of those under his charge was Samuel Wesley, the father and the founder of methodism. Samuel Wesley was the son of an ejected minister, but having entered the church, he attacked his former tutor, whose character was cleared by Samuel Palmer in his 'Vindication of the Dissenters.' In February 1674 Cole succeeded Philip Nye as minister of the now extinct independent congregation of Silver Street, London. He was also one of the ministers of the merchants' lecture at Pinners' Hall. His church, after leaving Silver Street, met at Tallow Chandlers' Hall, Dowgate Hill, and afterwards at Pinners' Hall, where he preached his last sermon 22 Aug. 1697. Cole is described by Palmer as 'a man of a most innocent and spotless life in his usual conversation.' Beyond three sermons in the 'Morning Exercises,' 1674, and one in the 'Casuistical Morning Exercise,' 1690, his writings are: 1. 'The old Apostolical Way of Preaching: a funeral sermon for Rev. Edward West,' London, 1676. 2. 'Discourses on Regeneration, Faith, and Repentance,' London, 1689. 3. 'The Incomprehensibleness of imputed Righteousness for Justification by Human Reason, till

enlightened by the Spirit of God,' London, 1692. 4. 'Discourses on the Christian Religion,' London, 1700. A manuscript copy of some of his sermons, including his last, with an account of his deathbed conversation, is described by Wilson, who gives from it an account of his decease, 16 Sept. 1697, in the seventieth year of his age. A copy of verses by him is prefixed to Cartwright's poems in 1653, and there is another in the Oxford collection on the peace in 1654. He is buried in the upper ground of Bunhill Fields, but the precise spot is not known.

[Wilson's *History of Dissenting Churches in London*, iii. 79-89; Jones's *Bunhill Memorials*, p. 29; Welch's *Alumni West.* pp. 125, 126; Wood's *Fasti*, ii. 120, 166; *History and Antiq.* iii. 672.]

W. E. A. A.

**COLE, WILLIAM, D.D.** (*d.* 1600), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1568-1598, dean of Lincoln 1598-1600, a native of Lincoln, 'ortu Lincolnensis' (*Registers of C.C.C.*), was admitted at Corpus Christi 28 July 1545. He proceeded to the degree of B.A. in 1548, M.A. 1552, and became fellow of his college. Having embraced reformed doctrines, and taken rank as one of the leaders of the protestant cause in the university of Oxford, on the accession of Queen Mary in 1553, he found it necessary to seek safety by flight, forming one of the large band of scholars and divines who took refuge in various towns of Germany and Switzerland till the storm of persecution had passed. The place of refuge selected by Cole and his companions was Zurich, of which the celebrated Bullinger was then chief pastor. Cole's name appears in the signatures to the letter addressed by the protestant exiles on their arrival at Zurich in 1554 to the magistrates of the town, stating the cause of their banishment, and requesting permission to reside there, and praying to be protected from all violence (*Zurich Letters*, iii. 752, Parker Society). Zurich, we are told, attracted 'the greatest scholars' among the refugees (FULLER, *Church Hist.* iv. 206). Among Cole's companions were Pilkington and Horne, afterwards respectively bishops of Durham and Winchester, and Horne's wife Margery. Their request was readily acceded to by the civil authorities of the town, and the exiles found a congenial home at Zurich, where they were treated most hospitably by the leading inhabitants, until the death of Mary allowed them to return to England. Cole with eleven others, including Laurence Humphrey, afterwards regius professor of divinity at Oxford, and Parkhurst, afterwards bishop of Norwich, were received in the house of Christopher Froschover, the celebrated protestant printer, who had been

resident in Oxford in 1550 and 1551, while studying under Peter Martyr. Here they were welcomed with the greatest kindness, only paying for their board, and 'dwelling together like brothers with great glee' (LAURENCE HUMPHREY, *Life of Jewell*; STRYPE, *Memorials*, III. i. 232, 519). During his residence at Zurich Cole received great kindness from Rudolph Gualter, the host of Parkhurst, then minister of St. Peter's Church, and afterwards Bullinger's successor as chief pastor of the town. 'Cole in his letters speaks very gratefully of the 'numberless benefits' with which Gualter, 'above all others,' 'loaded him and the other English exiles.' These acts of kindness he had an opportunity of repaying when Gualter's son, Rudolph the younger, who had visited England for the purpose of study at Bishop Parkhurst's cost, after a residence at Cambridge, came in 1573 to Oxford, where he made Magdalen College his home, and received the degree of M.A., returning to Zurich in 1574. There are several letters of Cole's to Gualter senior in the 'Zurich Letters' of the Parker Society (ii. 222, 256, 307), and one of Gualter junior to Simler, describing Cole's behaviour to him (*ib.* p. 218). The last of Cole's letters to Gualter was written in 1579 to condole with him on his son's death. In this letter Cole mentions that nearly all the company of Zurich exiles were dead, scarcely five of them surviving (*ib.* 307). During his residence at Zurich Cole united with Coverdale, Whittingham, Calvin's brother-in-law, Gilby, Sampson, and others in the revision of the English translation of the holy scriptures, which resulted in that which is known as the 'Geneva Bible.' The work was incomplete when the accession of Queen Elizabeth broke up the society of revisers by removing the obstacle to their return to their native country. Cole was among those who at once came back to England, leaving Whittingham and one or two more to complete the work, which was published in 1560 (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 343). We may conclude that he returned to Oxford, and was restored to his fellowship, which he exchanged for the presidentship of his college in 1568. He was appointed by the queen, in defiance of the wishes of the college, which, Strype tells us, 'being popishly inclined,' 'having no mind to have Cole, his wife and children, and Zurichian discipline introduced among them' (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 165), refused to admit the royal nominee, and elected one Harrison, who had previously left the college 'on popish grounds.' The opposition of the college to the royal will was fruitless. Elizabeth annulled the election, and Cole's former companion in exile, Horne, now bishop of Win-

chester, and visitor of the college, was commanded to admit Cole. The college gates, which were closed against the new head, were broken in, and Cole was placed by force in the presidentship, and sworn in 19 July 1560 (STRYPE, *Grindal*, 196; Parker, i. 528). A visitation was held; some of the fellows were expelled as Roman catholics, while those who were 'inclined that way were curbed, and the protestants encouraged' (Wood, *Annals*, u.s.) Cole's long tenure of his office, extending over thirty years, has left but little record. According to Wood, he was considered 'an excellent governor of youth,' but the same writer charges him with having 'so foully defrauded the college and brought it into such debt' that his old friend Bishop Horne, to whom as visitor complaints had been made, 'plainly told him he and the college must part without more ado, and he must provide for himself.' On this, writes Wood, 'Cole fetched a deep sigh, and said, "What, my lord, must I then eat mice at Zurich again?"' This allusion to the first miseries of their joint exile touched Horne, who 'bid him be at rest and deal honestly with the college' (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 166; *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 13, iii. 430). He filled the office of vice-chancellor in 1577, when 24 Nov. he sent to the privy council a certificate of the popish recusants within the university and town, with additional particulars regarding them (*State Papers*, Domestic, sub ann.) Ecclesiastical preferment now began to flow in. In 1571 he was presented by his college to the benefice of 'Heyford ad pontem,' now Lower Heyford, Oxfordshire (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 194 note). In 1574 he received the prebendal stall of Bedford Major in the cathedral church of Lincoln, and 29 July 1577 was made archdeacon of Lincoln by royal letters (RYMER, xv. 780), a dignity resigned by him in 1580. Cole was unsuccessfully recommended by Bishop Aylmer for the see of Oxford (STRYPE, *Aylmer*, p. 110). In 1598 Cole exchanged the presidentship of Corpus for the deanery of Lincoln with the celebrated Dr. John Reynolds, 'that treasury of erudition,' a member of the same college. Reynolds had been appointed to the deanery in 1594, but an academic life was far more to his taste, and after a short trial of his new office he gladly returned to his beloved Oxford, where he had 'more leisure to follow his studies, and to have communication with learned men' (Wood, *Ath. Oxon.* ii. 13). Cole was installed dean by proxy 17 Oct. 1598, and personally 2 June 1599. His enjoyment of his decanal office was brief, and has left no record in the chapter acts beyond his signature to receipts, in a very



clear, well-formed hand. He died about Michaelmas 1600, and was buried in his cathedral church. A monument, now destroyed, was erected to him by his daughter Abigail, with a rhymed epitaph, characterised by detestable plays upon words, given by Browne Willis (*Cathedrals*, iii. 79), recording that

He sought God's glory and the Church's good,  
Idle Idol worship firmly he withstood;

and expressing the assurance that

When the latter Trump of Heaven shall blow,  
Cole, now raked in ashes, then shall glow.

Cole had several children, but the above-named daughter, who married Henry Stratford of Hawley in the county of Gloucester, is the only one of whom there is any record. Among the letters of Simon Trippe (*Addit. MS. Brit. Mus.* 6251, p. 39) is one to him accompanying a gift of rosewater, which he thinks may prove serviceable to Mrs. Cole, who had very recently become the mother of a son, on whose birth the writer congratulates him. Cole's only known writings are the letters to the Parker Society's series already referred to.

[Wood's *Fasti*, i. 182, 194, 205, 238; *Athenæ*, i. 447, ii. 13, iii. 430; Boase's *Registers of Univ. of Oxford*, p. 215; *Strype's Annals*, i. i. 343; *Memorials*, iii. i. 232, 519; *Parker*, i. 528; *Grindal*, p. 196; *Aylmer*, p. 110; *Zurich Letters*, ii. 218, 222, 256, 307, iii. 752; *Rymer*, xv. 780; Willis's *Cathedrals*, iii. 79; *State Papers, Domestic*, 1598, pp. 118, 567; *Landsdowne MS.* 982, f. 219.] E. V.

COLE, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1653), provost of Enniskillen, was descended from the ancient house of Cole in Devonshire and Cornwall, mentioned in a deed of William the Conqueror. He was the only son of Emanuel Cole, third son of Thomas Cole of London, and Margaret, daughter of Mr. Ingram, and aunt of Sir Arthur Ingram, who was knighted in 1629. He was the first of the family who settled in Ireland, and early in the reign of James I fixed his residence in the county of Fermanagh. On 10 Sept. 1607 he was made captain of the long boats and barges at Ballyshannon. On 16 Nov. 1611 he received an assignment, as undertaker of the northern plantation, of the property of Dromskeagh in Fermanagh, containing a thousand acres of escheated lands, at the crown rent of 8*l.* English, to which were added 320 acres in the same county. On the incorporation of the town of Enniskillen he was elected the first provost. On 5 Nov. 1617 he received the honour of knighthood (*Calendar Carew Manuscripts*, 1603-24, p. 385). On 21 Sept. 1623 he received a grant of the castle to-

gether with two-thirds of the islands of Enniskillen by lease for twenty-one years at a yearly rent of five harps (*State Papers, Irish Series*, 1615-25, p. 285). On the muster-roll of 1618 he appears as supplying twenty-four men, six muskets, eight culvers, ten pikes, and twenty-two swords. In 1639 he was chosen to represent Fermanagh in parliament. He was the first to give notice to the government of the rebellion of 1641, and on its outbreak received the commission of colonel of five hundred foot, most of whom were raised in Fermanagh, and was named governor of Enniskillen. He specially distinguished himself during the war, and when, in January 1643, his regiment was in need of provisions, fed the men at his own expense. In 1644 he was accused by Sir Frederick Hamilton of having traitorously concealed his knowledge of the intended outbreak in Ireland above a fortnight after he had obtained his information, and of having assumed the command of nine companies while he had only received a commission for five, but he was acquitted of the charges. He died in October 1653, and was buried in St. Michan's Church, Dublin. He was twice married: first to Susanna, daughter and heiress to John Croft of Lancaster, relict of Lieutenant Segar of the castle of Dublin, by whom he had two daughters; and second to Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Lawrence Parsons of Birr, King's County, by whom he had two sons.

[The *Genealogie or Pedigree of the Right Worshipfull and Worthie Captaine Sir William Cole*, of the Castell of Enniskillen, in the countie of Färmanagh, in the Kingdome of Ireland, knight, by Sir William Segar, Garter, and William Penson, Lancaster, with sub-additions under the certificates of Sir William Betham and Sir J. Bernard Burke, Ulster Kings of Arms, copied from the original roll in the possession of the Right Honourable the Earl of Enniskillen, privately printed, 1870; Cole's *Genealogy of the Cole Family*, pp. 43-9; *Lodge's Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), vi. 43-6; *The Information of Sir Frederick Hamilton, knight and colonell, given to the Committee of both Kingdoms concerning Sir William Cole, knight and colonell, with the Scandalous Answer of the said Sir William Cole, knight, together with the Replication of Sir Frederick Hamilton to the said scandalous and recriminatory pamphlet of Sir William Cole, with divers Letters and Depositions, &c.*, 1645; *The Answer and Vindication of Sir William Cole, a knight and colonell, presented to the Right Hon. the Lords and others the Committee of both Kingdoms, and by them sent to be reported to the Honourable the Commons House of Parliament of England at Westminster into a charge given in by Sir Frederick Hamilton, knight, to the said Committee against the said Sir William Cole*, 1645.] T. F. H.

COLE, WILLIAM (1626-1662), botanist, was born in 1626 at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, being the son of John Cole. He entered New College, Oxford, in 1642, and was soon after made a postmaster of Merton College, by his mother's brother, John French, senior fellow and registrar of the university. He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1650, having become a public notary, and having already devoted much attention to botany. He afterwards resided at Putney, Surrey, 'where he became the most famous simplier or herbalist of his time' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) He became B.D. and fellow of New College, and in 1660 was made secretary to Duppa, bishop of Winchester, in whose service he died in 1662. His works are: 1. 'The Art of Simpling, or an Introduction to the Knowledge and Gathering of Plants,' London, 1656, pp. 123, 12mo, with which was bound 2. 'Perspicillum Microcosmologicum, or a Prospective for the Discovery of the Lesser World. Wherein Man is in a Compendium, theologically, philosophically, and anatomically described, and compared with the Universe.' 3. 'Adam in Eden, or Nature's Paradise. The History of Plants, Herbs, Flowers, with their several . . . names, whether Greek, Latin, or English, and . . . virtues,' London, 1657, pp. 629, fol. His name, given by Wood, Rose, and others as Cole, appears as Coles on the title-pages of both his works.

[*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, 1817, iii, col. 621-2.]  
G. S. B.

COLE, WILLIAM (d. 1701), naturalist, was surveyor of customs at Bristol, and the owner of an estate at Bradfield, in the parish of Hullavington, Wiltshire, where he died on 30 Aug. 1701. There are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18598, 18599) two folio volumes of letters, chiefly upon subjects of natural history, addressed to him by Sir Robert Southwell, president of the Royal Society and principal secretary for Ireland, and by his eldest son Edward Southwell, with drafts of Cole's letters in reply.

[Aubrey and Jackson's *Wiltshire*, p. 249; Additions to the MSS. in *Brit. Mus.* (1848-53), 119.]  
T. C.

COLE, WILLIAM (1635-1716), physician, born in 1635, was educated at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, as a member of which society he graduated M.B. 7 Aug. 1660, and M.D. 9 July 1666 (Woon, *Fasti*). He practised first at Worcester, where, as appears from his writings, he was consulted by persons of distinction, and was probably successful. From Worcester he wrote in 1681 to Sydenham (though personally unknown to

him) the letter which called forth the latter's well-known 'Dissertatio Epistolaris.' The personal reference to Cole in this work shows that he was already well known by his medical writings. About 1692 he removed to London, and was admitted 26 June 1693 a candidate, and 25 June 1694 a fellow of the College of Physicians. Some time before his death he appears to have retired to the country. He died 12 June 1716, and was buried at Allesley, near Coventry, where his grave with memorial inscription still exists (MUNK). His portrait, drawn and engraved by R. White, adorns some of his books.

Cole enjoyed in his day great repute as a medical writer, his works being several times reprinted on the continent. Sydenham speaks of him with respect. Haller calls him 'iatromathematicus et hypothesium inventor,' and by his writings Cole belongs unmistakably to the mechanical school of medicine, though he did not meddle with mathematics. But he early recognised the practical superiority of Sydenham's more natural method, and readily adopted that great physician's treatment for the small-pox. His first work, 'De Secretione Animalium,' is chiefly physiological, giving an explanation of secretion on mechanical principles, but it is entirely deductive or conjectural, not experimental. His 'New Hypothesis of Fevers' is very wild in the theoretical part, but in the practical advocates the use of Peruvian bark. In his work on apoplexies he attributes much to the effect of cold, and dates the supposed frequency of such attacks from the severe winter of 1683. This is the only work Cole wrote in English, and among other excuses for using the vernacular he modestly pleads his deficiency in the learned languages, as shown in his former works. His last tract on a case of epilepsy was written in answer to Dr. Thomas Hobart of Cambridge, who, after the fashion of the day, asked his advice in a Latin letter.

Cole's works deal so little in actual observation of disease, and so much in explanations based on hypotheses long since exploded, that they are now of small value. He wrote: 1. 'De Secretione Animalium cogitata,' Oxford, 1674, 12mo; The Hague, 1681, 12mo (Haller); (with R. Morton's works), Geneva, 1696 and 1727, 4to; Lyons, 1737, 4to. 2. 'Novæ Hypotheses ad explicanda Febrium Intermittentium Symptomata Hypotyposis,' London, 1694, 8vo; Amsterdam, 1698, 8vo; (with R. Morton's works), Geneva, 1696 and 1727, 4to; Lyons, 1737, 4to. 3. 'Physico-medical Essay concerning the late Frequency of Apoplexies,' Oxford, 1689. 4. 'Consilium Ætiologicum de Casu quodam Epileptico; annexâ Disquisitione de Perspiratione Insensibili,' London,

1702, 8vo (portrait). 5. Medical cases in 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xv. 1685: De falsa graviditate, p. 1045; De prænobili femina apoplexia perempta (Lady Pakington), p. 1068; Historiæ convulsionum, &c., pp. 1113-15; Letter on stones voided per penem, p. 1162.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. 1721, ii. 132, 165; Haller's Biblioth. Med. Pract. iii. 362; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 509.] J. F. P.

COLE, WILLIAM (1714-1782), the Cambridge antiquary, was descended from a family of respectable yeomen, who lived for several generations in that part of Cambridgeshire which borders on Essex. The antiquary's father, William Cole of Baberham, Cambridgeshire, married four times, his third wife, the mother of the antiquary, being Elizabeth, daughter of Theophilus Tuer, merchant, of Cambridge, and widow of Charles Apthorp. The son was born at Little Abington, a village near Baberham, on 3 Aug. 1714, and received his early education in private schools at Cambridge, Linton, and Saffron Walden. From Saffron Walden he was removed to Eton, where he remained for five years on the foundation. His principal friend and companion there was Horace Walpole, who used even at that early period to make jocular remarks on his inclination to Roman catholicism. While yet a boy he was in the habit of copying monumental inscriptions, and drawing coats of arms in trick from the windows of churches. On leaving Eton he was admitted a pensioner of Clare Hall, Cambridge. 25 Jan. 1733, and in April 1734 he obtained one of the Freeman scholarships in that college; but in 1735, on the death of his father, from whom he inherited a handsome estate, he entered himself as a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, and the next year migrated to King's College, where he had a younger brother, then a fellow (*Addit. MS.* 5508, f. 58). In April 1736 he travelled for a short time in French Flanders with his half-brother, Dr. Stephen Apthorp, and in October of the same year he took the degree of B.A. In 1737, in consequence of bad health, he went to Lisbon for six months, returning to college in May 1738. The following year he was put into the commission of the peace for Cambridgeshire, in which capacity he acted for many years. In 1740 his friend Lord Montfort, lord-lieutenant of the county, appointed him one of his deputy-lieutenants, and in the same year he commenced M.A. In 1743, his health being again impaired, he took another trip through Flanders, described in his manuscript collections. During his travels on the continent

he formed lasting friendships with Alban Butler [q.v.] and other catholic ecclesiastics. On Christmas day 1744 he was ordained deacon, and for some time officiated as curate to Dr. Abraham Oakes, rector of Withersfield, Suffolk. In 1745, after being admitted to priest's orders, he was appointed chaplain to Thomas, earl of Kinnoul, in which office he was continued by the succeeding earl, George (ib. 5808, f. 73 b). He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1747. In 1749 he was residing at Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, and on 25 Aug. in that year he was admitted to the freedom of the city of Glasgow (ib. 6402, f. 132). In the same year he was collated to the rectory of Hornsey, Middlesex, by Bishop Sherlock. 'Sherlock,' says Cole, 'gave me the rectory of Hornsey, yet his manner was such that I soon resigned it again to him. I had not been educated in episcopal trammels, and liked a more liberal behaviour; yet he was a great man, and I believe an honest man.' The fact, however, was that Cole was inducted on 25 Nov.; but as he found that the parsonage-house required rebuilding, and understood that the bishop insisted upon his residing, he sent in his resignation within a month. This the bishop refused to accept, because Cole had rendered himself liable for dilapidations and other expenses by being instituted to the benefice. Cole continued, therefore, to hold the rectory till 9 Jan. 1751, when he resigned it in favour of Mr. Territ. During this time he never resided, but employed a curate, the Rev. Matthew Mapletoft. In 1753 he quitted the university on being presented by his early friend and patron, Browne Willis, to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire.

In 1765 he made a lengthened tour in France with Horace Walpole. Cole's intention was to find out some quiet and cheap spot in Normandy or elsewhere to which he might eventually retire. It has been conjectured, with great appearance of probability, that this scheme of settling permanently in France originated in a wish to openly join the Roman church, for in his manuscripts he takes little or no pains to conceal his partiality for the catholic religion and his contempt for the English and German reformers. But he was dissuaded from carrying out his design of self-banishment chiefly by the earnest representations of Walpole, who pointed out to him that under the *droit d'aubaine* the king of France would become the possessor of all Cole's cherished manuscripts, which even at this period consisted of no fewer than forty folio volumes. 'They are,' he wrote to Walpole (17 March 1765), 'my only delight—they are my wife and children—they have been, in short, my

whole employ and amusement for these twenty or thirty years : and though I really and sincerely think the greatest part of them stuff and trash, and deserve no other treatment than the fire, yet the collections which I have made towards an "History of Cambridgeshire," the chief points in view of them, with an oblique or transient view of an "Athenæ Cantabrigienses," will be of singular use to any one who will have more patience and perseverance than I am master of to put the materials together. These therefore I should be much concerned should fall into the hands of the French king's officers.' Moreover in the course of his travels he was shocked at the prevailing spirit of irreligion (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd series, iv. 483; WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 329). He therefore determined not to make France his home. There is a journal of his tour in vol. xxxiv. of his collections.

He left Bletchley in November 1767, and on Lady day in the following year he very honourably resigned the rectory in favour of Browne Willis's grandson, the Rev. Thomas Willis, merely because he knew it was his patron's intention so to bestow the living if he had lived to effect an exchange. Cole now went into a hired house at Waterbeach, five miles from Cambridge. This house, little better than a cottage, was very uncomfortable (*Addit. MS.* 5824, f. 36 b). To make matters worse, he discovered that he had got into a parish which abounded with fanatics of almost all denominations. Writing about this period to his friend Father Charles Bonaventure Bedingfeld, a Minorite friar, he says: 'My finances are miserably reduced by quitting the living of Bletchley, and by half my own estate being under water by the breaking of the Bedford river bank at Over after the great snow in February was twelvemonth;' and he proceeds to remark: 'Yet I am not disposed to engage myself in any ecclesiastical matters again, except greater should be offered than I am in expectation of. I have already refused two livings, one in Glamorganshire, the other in Oxfordshire; for I have no inclination to the duty and do not love to be confined.' He still had a hankering after a semi-monastic life, for he wrote to Bedingfeld on 20 April 1768: 'Could I have my books and conveniences about me, I should nowhere like better than to finish my days among my countrymen in a conventual manner; though not, he takes care to explain, as a monk or friar, because he had no religious vocation' (*ib.* 5824, f. 41 b). A second overflow of the Hundred Foot river at Over still further

diminished the value of his estate, and on 18 Feb. 1769 he wrote to the Rev. John Allen: 'I hardly ever now really enjoy myself for three days together, as the continued wet weather alarms me constantly; so that I am come to a resolution to sell my estate and purchase elsewhere, or buy an annuity' (*ib.* f. 51 b). At Michaelmas 1769 he had his first attack of gout, which complaint afterwards caused him severe and frequent suffering. About May 1770 he removed from Waterbeach to a small house at Milton, a village on the Ely road, three miles and a half from Cambridge. Here he spent the remainder of his days, and was familiarly distinguished as 'Cole of Milton,' though he was sometimes spoken of jocularly as 'Cardinal Cole.' In May 1771, by Lord Montfort's favour, he was put into the commission of the peace for the borough of Cambridge. In the following year Bishop Keene, without any solicitation, sent him an offer of the vicarage of Madingley, near Cambridge, but he civilly declined it. He was, however, on 10 June 1774 instituted by Dr. John Green, bishop of Lincoln, on the presentation of Eton College, to the vicarage of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, vacant by the cession of his uterine brother, Stephen Aphorp, D.D. He still continued to reside at Milton, where he died on 16 Dec. 1782, his constitution having been shattered by repeated attacks of gout. He lies buried in St. Clement's Church, Cambridge, under the steeple, which bears on its front his motto, 'Deum Cole.' On the right hand of the entrance to the church is a monument, with an inscription stating that the steeple was erected with money left by him for the purpose.

A half-sheet print of Cole, from a drawing by Kerrich, was engraved by Facius. A portrait of him was also published in Malcolm's collection of 'Letters to Mr. Granger,' 1805, and is reproduced in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

He numbered among his friends and correspondents some of the most learned men of his time, including Horace Walpole, who called him his 'oracle in any antique difficulties,' the poet Gray, Dr. Michael Lort, Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, Dr. Farmer, master of Emmanuel College, Dr. William Bennet, bishop of Cloyne, John Nichols, Richard Gough, and Alban Butler. Although he published no separate work of his own, he rendered substantial assistance to many authors by supplying them either with entire dissertations or with minute communications or corrections. He wrote the account of Pythagoras's School at Cambridge in 'Grose's Antiquities;' and he was a great contributor

to Bentham's 'History of Ely,' 1771, writing the lives of the bishops and deans, and the description of the Ely tablet (*Athenæ Cantab.* B. pt. i. f. 113; DAVIS, *Olivo of Biographical Anecdotes*; *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. pt. ii. pp. 307, 413). He also contributed largely to Masters's 'History of Corpus Christi College.' Having a large collection of engraved portraits, he was enabled to give valuable assistance to Granger in preparing his 'Biographical History of England.' To Dr. Ducarel he sent a complete list of the chancellors of Ely, and afterwards several hints respecting his 'Tour in Normandy.' To Gough's 'Anecdotes of British Topography' he contributed in 1772 some valuable remarks; as he afterwards did respecting the 'Sepulchral Monuments;' and when the 'Memoirs of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding' were printed in 1780, he supplied several anecdotes of the early members. He was a frequent writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and he gave John Nichols biographical hints and corrections relative to 'A Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems.' In a similar way he improved the same author's 'Anecdotes of Hogarth' and 'History of Hinckley.' He transcribed Browne Willis's 'History of the Hundreds of Newport and Cotslow in Buckinghamshire,' and methodised them in ten folio volumes from the originals in four volumes, which Willis had delivered to him a few weeks before his death with a request that he would prepare them for publication. Cole's transcript is in the British Museum, and Willis's original copy is preserved, with his collections for the whole county, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 667 n.) His notes on Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' are printed in Bliss's edition of that work. Finally he collected all the materials for Horace Walpole's 'Life of Thomas Baker,' the Cambridge antiquary.

Cole's chief literary monument, however, is the magnificent collection of manuscripts, extending to nearly a hundred folio volumes, in his own handwriting, which are deposited in the British Museum. He began to form this vast collection while at college, beginning with fifteen volumes, which he kept in a lock-up case in the university library, where he examined every book likely to yield information suitable to his purpose, besides transcribing many manuscript lists and records. The principal interval from this labour was during his residence at Bletchley (1752-67), but even there, with the aid of his own books and those he could borrow from his neighbours, he proceeded with his great undertaking, and on his frequent journeys he added to his topographical collections, illustrating

them with neat copies of armorial bearings and rough but faithful drawings of churches and other buildings. At Waterbeach and Milton, where he was within an easy distance of Cambridge, he resumed his labour of love with renewed ardour, and in addition to dry historical matters, he carefully transcribed all his literary correspondence, and minutely chronicled all the anecdotes he heard respecting his contemporaries at the university. Some idea of his industry as a transcriber may be gathered from this passage in a letter to Walpole (12 Sept. 1777): 'You will be astonished at the rapidity of my pen when you observe that this folio of four hundred pages [Baker's 'History of St. John's'], with above a hundred coats of arms and other silly ornaments, was completed in six weeks; for I was called off for above a week to another manuscript, which I expected would be demanded of me every day; besides some days of visiting and being visited.' Again he remarks in a letter to Allen: 'I am wearing my eyes, fingers, and self out in writing for posterity, of whose gratitude I can have no adequate idea, while I neglect my friends, who I know would be glad to hear from me.' As he freely jotted down his inmost thoughts as to the merits or demerits of his acquaintances, he took care that no one, with the exception of two or three intimate friends, should see his manuscripts, either during his lifetime or within twenty years after his death. On the occasion of his sending the 'History of King's College' to Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill, he wrote (2 March 1777) with reference to his manuscripts: 'No person except Dr. Lyne and Mr. John Allen of Trinity College ever looked into them. Indeed, you are the only person that I should think a moment about determining to let them go out of my hands: and, in good truth, they are generally of such a nature as makes them not fit to be seen, for through life I have never artfully disguised my opinions, and as my books were my trusty friends, who have engaged never to speak till twenty years after my departure, I always, without guile, entrusted them with my most secret thoughts, both of men and things; so that there is what the world will call an ample collection of scandalous rubbish heaped together.' As an example of his strong prejudices, and his occasionally violent style of expressing them, the subjoined characteristic passage, which he added to his 'History of King's College' only a few months before his death, may be cited: 'Here I left off this work in 1752, and never began it again, quitting college that year for the rectory of Blecheley in Buck-

inghamshire, at the presentation of Browne Willis, esq., and so lost fifteen years of the best part of my life for disquisitions of this sort, and never having a relish to recommence this work when I retired into my native county again in 1767, when I made of an old dilapidated cottage at Milton near Cambridge, a decent gentleman's house, laying out upon the premises at least 600*l.*, the annual rent being only 17*l.* per annum, hired of the college, and no lease till my time; yet after six years' occupancy Cooke, the snotty-nosed head of it, soon after his election, had the rascality, with Paddon, a dirty wretch, and bursar suitable to him, to alter my lease, and put new terms in it. But from such a scoundrel, and I am warranted to call him no other, and would call him so to his face the first time I see him, with the addition of a liar and mischief-maker through life, no other than dirty treatment can be expected. I write this 9 June 1782' (*Addit. MS.* 5817, f. 194).

As late as 1778 Cole was perplexed as to the disposal of his manuscripts. 'To give them to King's College,' he wrote, 'would be to throw them into a horsepond,' the members of that society being 'generally so conceited of their Latin and Greek that all other studies are barbarous.' At one time he thought of Eton College and of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but eventually he resolved to bequeath his collections to the British Museum on condition that they should not be opened until twenty years after his death. Accordingly they did not become accessible to the public until 1803. Vol. xvii. never reached the Museum; it is conjectured to have contained a 'History of Queens' College.' The multifarious contents of Cole's collections are described in great detail in the 'Index to the Additional MSS., with those of the Egerton Collection, acquired in the years 1783-1835,' London, 1849, folio. There are also three thick volumes of Cole's own indexes in the reading-room of the Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 5799, 5800, 5801). The most important sections of the manuscripts are: 1. 'Parochial Antiquities of Cambridge-shire, illustrated with drawings of Churches, Monuments, Arms, &c.' 2. 'Collections for an Athenæ Cantabrigienses, alphabetically arranged,' *Addit. MSS.* 5862-85, 5954, 5955. These collections, though they have proved very serviceable to biographers, consist for the most part only of references to printed works, and do not contain connected narratives of the lives of Cambridge authors. Some extracts, relating for the most part to persons with whom Cole was personally acquainted, are printed in Brydges's 'Restituta.' 3. 'His-

tory of King's College, Cambridge,' 4 vols., *Addit. MSS.* 5514-17. 4. 'Collections relating to the University of Cambridge.' 5. 'Extraneous Parochial Antiquities, or an account of various Churches in different Counties in England, with drawings,' *Addit. MSS.* 5806, 5811, 5836. 6. 'Topographical, Genealogical, and Miscellaneous Collections.' 7. 'Parochial Antiquities for the County of Bucks, with drawings,' *Addit. MSS.* 5821, 5839, 5840. 8. 'Parochial Antiquities for the County of Huntingdon, with drawings,' *Addit. MSS.* 5837, 5838, 5847. 9. Transcript of Baker's 'History of St. John's College, Cambridge,' with additions, *Addit. MS.* 5830. 10. Literary correspondence, chiefly in *Addit. MS.* 5824.

[Cole's MSS. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 657-701; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 49, 65; Gent. Mag. lii. 599, lxxvi. 693; Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole, ii. 359; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham); Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. vol. i. preface; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 406; Dyer's Hist. of Cambridge, i. 13, 14, ii. 198; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 22; Granger's Letters, p. 320; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), ii. 1142; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 428, 3rd ser. i. 487, viii. 379; D'Israeli's Calamities of Authors (1812), i. 236, 271, 272; Charity Reports. xxxi. 55; Ellis's Original Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 388; Camden's Britannia, Cambs. (Gough), ii. 143\*; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 39, iii. 214, iv. 24; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] T. C.

COLE, WILLIAM (1753-1806), classical scholar, was born on 8 Dec. 1753 at Mersham in Kent, and received in early life great assistance from a friend of his mother, John Chapman, archdeacon of Sudbury (1704-1784) [q. v.]. Chapman sent him first to Ashford school, and afterwards to a private seminary at Berton, near Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. In 1766 he was admitted at Eton on the foundation, and in 1773 was made scholar of King's College, Cambridge, and fellow in 1776, proceeding B.A. in 1778, and M.A. in 1781. In 1777 he returned to Eton as a master, but, having ruptured a blood-vessel while an undergraduate, found himself not strong enough for the post, and resigned it in 1780 on being appointed tutor to George, marquis of Blandford, and Lord Henry Spencer, the sons of the Duke of Marlborough, to whom he became chaplain. To the Marquis of Blandford he dedicated his 'Oratio de Ridiculo,' to which the first of Sir William Browne's medals was awarded; he printed it along with some Latin verse in 1780. In 1781 he was inducted to the first portion of the rectory of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, on the presentation of the Duke

of Marlborough, but resigned it in 1788, on being collated to the rectory of Mersham, Kent, by the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1792 he was installed prebendary of Westminster, and in 1795 received the degree of D.D. by the archbishop's diploma at the archiepiscopal visitation at Canterbury. In 1796 he was presented to the vicarage of Shoreham, Kent, by the dean and chapter of Westminster. In 1795 he married Mary, the second daughter of Sir William Blackstone, but left no issue. Besides the 'Oratio de Ridiculo' Cole was the author of a Latin explanation prefixed to the second volume of the 'Marlborough Gems,' privately printed under the auspices of George, duke of Marlborough (MARTIN, *Privately Printed Books*, p. 56), and of several sermons. He died on 24 Sept. 1806, and was buried in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1072; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 497; Hasted's Kent, 2nd ed. iii. 13, vii. 602.] R. B.

COLE, WILLIAM (1754-1812), miscellaneous writer, was the eldest son of the Rev. Denny Cole of Sudbury, and afterwards of Wickham Market, Suffolk. He was educated at Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship (B.A. 1780, M.A. 1783). He was afterwards instituted to the vicarage of Broad Chalke in Wiltshire on the presentation of his college. For several years he resided at Yoxford, Suffolk, and had the curacy of Theberton in that neighbourhood, but he subsequently removed to London, where he officiated at a chapel near his residence in Baker Street, Portman Square, where he died in December 1812.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Key to the Psalms; being an easy, concise, and familiar explanation of words, allusions, and sentences in them,' Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'To the Feeling Heart. Exalted Affection; or Sophia Pringle; a Poem,' London, 1789, 8vo. 3. 'The Contradiction,' a novel, London, 1796, 12mo.

[Addit. MSS. 19167 f. 64, 19209 f. 164 b; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 352.] T. C.

COLEBROOKE, HENRY THOMAS (1765-1837), the first great Sanskrit scholar of Europe, was the son of Sir George Colebrooke, the head of an old and wealthy firm of bankers. Sir George sat in the House of Commons for Arundel, and had made himself useful to the directors of the East India Company by his defence of their privileges in parliament; in return for this service he was invited to join the court of directors, of which

he eventually became chairman in 1769. His son Henry, who was born in London on 15 June 1765, may have inherited his scholarly bent from his father, who was something of an antiquary and a man of culture; but he undoubtedly derived more of his intellectual vigour from his mother, Mary, daughter and heiress of Patrick Gaynor of Antigua, a woman of remarkable energies of mind. Henry was brought up at home, where, with the aid of a tutor, he gained a considerable mastery of the classical languages, together with French and some German, and began to show that delight in mathematics which afterwards became a ruling passion. His father's influence with the court of directors naturally pointed to an Indian career for the son, and Henry received a writership in the Bengal service in August 1782. As he sailed from Portsmouth he was a witness of the founding of the Royal George. The thirty-two years of service in the East India Company's civil departments upon which he was now entering were occupied with the monotonous but not uninteresting routine of official duties, varied by little travelling, and no personal experience of war or danger. Colebrooke was appointed assistant collector at Tirhut in 1786, and was not sorry to leave Calcutta, where the gambling and drinking of the representatives of English civilisation disgusted him. Though a retired student, who at first preferred his chair to the saddle, he was not disinclined to win his experience of the world, and took his turn at the gambling-table, with a little temporary interest, which soon wore off. The drinking bouts of the Calcutta bucks only aroused his contempt; he had a strong head himself, and despised people who lost theirs. Still more indignant was he with the low moral tone which pervaded Anglo-Indian society at that time; and in a letter to his father he accuses Warren Hastings of being the author of this debauched condition, by filling the country with a set of 'harpies, who adopted one pursuit—a fortune.' He left his small appointment at the board of accounts with satisfaction, to enter upon his revenue duties at Tirhut. His brother, who also held an appointment at Calcutta, had weaned him somewhat from his too close application to study, and had induced him to spare what time he could for riding and shooting, and so keen did the sporting taste become, that in after years he would take more pride in his shooting, which was admirable, than in his highest scholarly attainments. His official duties, however, left little leisure for either sport or study. He soon established a reputation for thorough and capable work, and what time he had to



spare was devoted to an inquiry connected with his office. He became engaged upon a minute examination into the state of husbandry in Bengal, and the results of his inquiries were privately printed in 1795. The volume was not only a masterly survey of the conditions of agriculture in India, but a searching criticism of the policy pursued by England, and a comprehensive view of what that policy ought to be. It opposed the renewal of the company's monopoly, and advocated free-trade principles. The work gave no little offence to the directors, and it was not considered advisable to publish it in England.

During the preparation of this volume Colebrooke had been transferred from Tirhut to Purneah, where his recognised administrative ability was much in request, and here he at length began to prosecute the study of oriental languages and especially Sanskrit. During his first years in India the literatures of the East seem to have repelled him by their extravagance and flighty imagery. His was not a mind to tolerate sins of excess in poetry; he was wont to express very contemptuous criticisms on Persian and Arabic literature, and what he had learnt of Hindu culture affected him with a similar repulsion. His fondness for mathematical pursuits, however, and especially astronomy, led him to inquire what degree of proficiency the Hindus had attained in science, while the difficulties attending the administration of justice among natives according to their own law made a study of the latter essential to the proper exercise of the judicial functions with which Colebrooke was now entrusted. The recent foundation of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta, and the publication of its valuable papers in 'Asiatic Researches,' had doubtless a share in stimulating Colebrooke's curiosity concerning the actual facts of Hindu antiquity; but the imperative necessity of a better knowledge of Indian law than could then be obtained from English works was an incentive that pressed most cogently upon the zealous magistrate. Just as revenue duties had stimulated him to undertake a thorough survey of Indian husbandry, so legal functions now compelled him to learn Sanskrit in order to read the Hindu law-books. The code of Gentoo law drawn up by a commission of Brahmans under the direction of Warren Hastings in 1776 was very inadequate to the needs of the law courts, and Sir William Jones had proposed to government the compilation of an extensive code, of both Mohamadan and Hindu law, arranged after the method of Justinian's Pandects, with extracts from the native authorities. Sir Wil-

liam died before he could do much more than plan the work, and it was carried on by a pundit, Jagannátha. The important task of translating this great work was undertaken by Colebrooke. He had already acquired a considerable mastery of the language, in spite of the lack of suitable grammars and dictionaries, which made the task difficult to a degree that can hardly be realised now. But the very refinements of Sanskrit grammar, and the flexibility and capability of the language—or, to use the words of Paulinus, 'the admirable craft of the devil which had led the Brahman philosophers to form a language at once so rich and complicated'—attracted the ingenious and exact mind of Colebrooke, and in 1794 he wrote to his father, 'I am now fairly entered among oriental researches, and . . . Sanskrit inquiries.'

The first-fruits of this study appeared in the paper on the 'Duties of a Faithful Hindu Widow,' in the 'Asiatic Researches,' 1794, in which he published various Sanskrit texts relating to the suttee or burning of widows. His appointment in 1795 to the magistracy of Mirzapur, near the great centre of Brahmanical learning at Benares, was a notable advantage, for he soon established friendly relations with the learned men of the Sanskrit College, and obtained access to their manuscripts. Leisure for study was, however, very scanty; an Indian judge, instead of enjoying the comfortable sinecure with which he was often credited by detractors in England, had 'to hear from three hundred to five hundred causes a month, record his proceedings at large, with all the pleadings, evidence, &c., in writing, furnish monthly reports of every cause decided, monthly accounts of all moneys passing through the court, and correspond on the business of the police, &c., with the native magistrates under him, with the magistrates of other districts, and with government.' Besides ordinary stress of official work, Colebrooke was still further interrupted in his studies (though he had now completed his translation of the 'Digest of Hindu Law') by being sent on a mission to the court of Nagpur, where he was to carry out the Marquis Wellesley's policy by inducing the Raja of Berar to join the defensive alliance with the company against the power of Scindia, who threatened to support Tippu. By the time Colebrooke arrived at Nagpur in 1799 events had forestalled him; Seringapatam had fallen, and Tippu was dead; and the jealousy and suspicion of the Mahrattas had been so excited by the proceedings of the English in the distribution of the Mysore dominions, that any attempts at conciliation were useless, and an alliance was out of the ques-

tion. After the usual oriental delays and excuses, Colebrooke left Nagpur in 1801, with a sense of unavoidable failure. The subsequent struggles with the Mahratta states, ending in the victories of Assaye and Argaum, and the annexation of Outtack, showed the temper which the Mysore proceedings had evoked.

Meanwhile the 'Digest' had been published in four folio volumes (Calcutta, 1798), and Colebrooke had received the thanks of the governor-general. The work had taken him two years of hard labour, and he had refused remuneration; he had 'committed himself,' he wrote, 'to disinterestedness in literary labours.' But the value and thoroughness of the work, joined to other evidence of his capability as a judge, led to his appointment to a seat on the bench of the new court of appeal at Calcutta in 1801, and he became the president of the bench in 1805. Simultaneously Lord Wellesley appointed him professor of Hindu law and Sanskrit at the recently founded college of Fort William, the repute of which it was intended to raise by attaching to it the most conspicuous names in Indian studies, who were to give their countenance and guidance to the institution without salary. Colebrooke was too deeply occupied to give lectures, but he assisted in examinations, and undertook a 'Sanskrit Grammar' in recognition of the compliment which had been paid him. This grammar, which he had for some years contemplated, was a methodical arrangement of the intricate rules of Pāṇini and his commentators, and, lacking illustrations and examples, was too complicated and difficult for the use of beginners, who found Wilkins's grammar, published at nearly the same time, better suited to their needs. But Colebrooke's work, of which the first volume alone appeared, 1805, had the merit of placing the results of the native grammarians in their true light for the first time, and vindicating their authority against the scholars who had regarded them as of little value. It is also interesting to note how his studies at this period foreshadowed many of the discoveries of the as yet unborn science of comparative philology.

In spite of 'continuous labour from morning till sunset' at the business of his office, he contrived to do a considerable amount of valuable scholarly work. Indeed, his best efforts belong to this busy period, for it was during his judicial employment at Calcutta that he wrote his essays on the Sanskrit and Prākrit poetry and languages, his papers on the religious ceremonies of the Hindus, his 'Observations on the Sect of Jains,' and, above all, his 'Essay on the Vedas.' His vigorous

mind found relaxation in a change, not a cessation, of study, and after the long business hours of the day, filled with trying judicial duties, he would turn with fresh zest to his Sanskrit manuscripts, and would be found in his study, *multis circumfusus libris*. He was at all times a devourer of books, and it is recorded that when on a voyage nothing printed could be obtained but the technical library of the ship's surgeon, Colebrooke set himself to a vigorous course of medical studies, of which he soon obtained a remarkable mastery. In Sanskrit his reading must have been immense, since every paper he wrote testifies not merely to his originality and ingenious turn of intellect, but to the breadth and extent of his researches; and it must be remembered that all this oriental reading had to be pursued in manuscript, and there was hardly a printed book to smooth his progress.

The essay on the Vedas was among his most important works; it was the first authentic account of these ancient scriptures. 'It must have been a work of great labour, and could have been executed by no one except himself, as, independently of the knowledge of Sanskrit which it demanded, the possession of the books themselves was not within the reach of any European save one whose position commanded the respect and whose character conciliated the confidence of the Brahmans. This essay is still the only authority available for information respecting the oldest and most important religious writings of the Hindus.' So wrote Horace Hayman Wilson in 1837. The importance of Colebrooke's essay and his other papers was increased by their opportuneness. There was at the time when he wrote a considerable, and not unnatural, distrust of Indian scholarship. The first leaders of Hindu discovery, among whom the brilliant but imaginative Sir William Jones held the first place, were very much in the hands of their pundits; and engrossed by theories of correspondence between Hindu and other civilisations, they sought out points of relation and comparison, which their pundits were only too ready to supply out of their own imaginations, or from comparatively modern books, or even from downright forgeries. Sir William Jones, despite his real and sterling qualities of mind, was absolutely incapable of reigning in his imagination, and he set up theories which had positively nothing authoritative to rest upon. Indian scholarship began to be regarded with suspicion; men of learning in other studies ventured to doubt the existence of the Vedas, as ancient writings, and to agree with Dugald Stewart, that Sanskrit might after all be a mere invention of the Brahmans—a literary

language coined by priests to conceal their impositions.

Colebrooke's apposite appearance upon the scene dispelled these doubts. His honesty, learning, and extreme caution were apparent to all who were competent to examine the question: he treated the literary problems with which he dealt as though they were problems of physical science, and made a point of under- rather than over-stating his case. Precision, scientific sobriety, absolute accuracy and truthfulness were his characteristics. He could say exactly, and in precise terms, what the Sanskrit writers had to tell about astronomy, or contracts, or prosody, or religion, and the very dryness and moderation of his tone carried with it the conviction of his accuracy. He had read the Vedas through with the help of the scholiasts, and to a thorough knowledge of Sanskrit he added what was almost as important for the scientific matters he also discussed, a competent knowledge of astronomy and mathematics. The result was that he restored the Vedas to their rightful place, demolished the absurd speculations which ignorance, or worse, a partial knowledge, had induced, and showed what Indian science really was worth when divested of the fanciful excrescences of learned Europeans. The estimate was arrived at not without disappointment, for he had conceived great hopes of what the scientific writings of the Hindus might contain. The essay on the Vedas was written when Colebrooke was at the zenith of his reputation, and soon after its publication he was elected president of the Bengal Asiatic Society.

At the same time Colebrooke had not abandoned his juridical studies. In 1810 he was at work at a supplement to the 'Digest,' which was to recast the imperfect section on inheritance, and to add others on criminal law, evidence, pleadings, &c. The task was abandoned, like several others, for he had always more on hand than he could finish; but his translation of two treatises on inheritance, published in 1810, fulfilled in part his object, and he also issued the beginning of a great treatise on contracts. 'By the collection and revision of the ancient texts, which would probably have been lost without his intervention, he became in some degree the legislator of India' (MAX MÜLLER).

The highest honour to which the civilian aspirer was reached in 1807, when Colebrooke attained his seat on the council; and his five years of office corresponded very nearly with Lord Minto's administration. Among the multifarious questions that came before the council, he showed a special activity in regard to reforms in the internal admini-

stration, which the governor-general's pacific policy fostered in a marked degree, and, as might be expected, Colebrooke lost no opportunity of stimulating oriental studies—not only Sanskrit, but other Eastern tongues, in many of which he was proficient—and notably encouraged the excellent work of the Serampur mission press. In 1810 he married Miss Elizabeth Wilkinson, by whom he had three sons, and after the conclusion of his term on the council he prepared to return to England, and take the leisure which the fortune he had amassed during his thirty-two years' service would now enable him to enjoy. On the eve of their departure, however, in October 1814, his wife died, and he returned home alone.

After his return, Colebrooke presented his valuable collection of Sanskrit manuscripts to the India House, where they have proved a priceless treasure to all succeeding scholars: and abandoning to some extent the literary studies which had made his name famous, devoted himself principally to scientific pursuits and experiments. He finished, however, some of the works which he had begun in Calcutta such as the inheritance and contract treatises, and his volume on Hindu mathematics, and wrote his well-known papers on Hindu philosophy for the 'Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society,' which he had helped to found in 1823, and of which, as he declined to be president, he was elected to the specially constituted office of director. He also contributed to the 'Transactions of the Astronomical Society' (of which he became president in 1824), as well as to the Linnean and the Geological, of both of which he was a member. Ten papers from his pen also appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science.' With the exception of the translation of the 'Śāṅkhya Kārika,' which was published after his death by H. H. Wilson, Colebrooke's literary labours came to an end with his paper on the 'Hindu Courts of Justice,' 1828. He had much to harass him in his latter years; the property which, on his homeward voyage from India, he had purchased at the Cape of Good Hope proved unremunerative; and he was forced to make a journey thither in 1821 to look after it; the charge of two nieces under chancery involved litigation; and the death of two of his sons, both promising young men, served to break down much of his remaining health and spirits. Cataract reduced him to total blindness, other sufferings supervened, and some years of bodily helplessness, borne bravely, ended in his death on 10 March 1837, in his seventy-third year. At the time of his death he was a foreign member of the French Institute and the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg.

His life has been written with much skill and discrimination by his only surviving son, Sir T. E. Colebrooke (Trübner, 1873), and Professor Max Müller contributed an appreciative notice of Colebrooke's achievements to the 'Edinburgh Review,' which was republished in 'Biographical Essays.' The following is a complete list of his works: I. Separate works: 1. 'Remarks on the Present State of Husbandry and Commerce in Bengal,' 4to, Calcutta, 1795, printed for private circulation. 2. 'A Digest of Hindu Law on Contracts and Successions, with a Commentary by Jagannátha Tercapanchána,' translated from the original Sanskrit, 4 vols. folio, Calcutta, 1798. 3. 'Introductory Remarks to the Hitópodésá,' Calcutta, 1804. 4. 'A Grammar of the Sanskrit Language,' vol. i., Calcutta, 1805. 5. 'The Amara Cōsha, a Sanskrit Lexicon, with marginal translations,' Serampore, 1808. 6. 'Two Treatises on the Hindu Law of Inheritance,' Calcutta, 1810. 7. 'Algebra, with Arithmetic and Mensuration, from the Sanskrit of Bramegupta, and Bhāscara, preceded by a Dissertation on the State of Science as known to the Hindus,' London, 1817. 8. 'On Import of Colonial Corn,' London, 1818. 9. 'Treatise on Obligations and Contracts,' part i., London, 1818. 10. 'The Sāṅkhya Kārika,' translated from the Sanskrit (published posthumously by Professor H. H. Wilson), London Oriental Translation Fund, 1837. II. Contributions to learned societies: Articles in 'Asiatic Researches': 'On the Duties of a Faithful Hindu Widow,' 1795; 'Enumeration of Indian Classes,' 1798; 'Indian Weights and Measures,' 1798; 'On the Religious Ceremonies of the Hindus,' three essays, 1798-1801; 'Inscription on the Lat of Firūz Shah,' 1801; 'On the Origin and peculiar Tenets of certain Muhammedan Sects,' 1801; 'On the Sanskrit and Pracrit Languages,' 1801; 'On the Vedas,' 1805; 'On a Species of Ox named Gayāl,' 1805; 'On the Sect of Jains,' 1807; 'On the Indian and Arabian Divisions of the Zodiac,' 1807; 'On Olibanum or Frankincense,' 1807; 'On Ancient Monuments with Hindu Inscriptions,' 1807; 'On Sanskrit and Pracrit Poetry,' 1808; 'On the Sources of the Ganges,' 1810; 'On the Notions of Hindu Astronomers concerning the Procession of the Equinoxes and Motions of the Planets,' 1816; 'On the Height of the Himalayas,' 1816; 'On the Camphor Tree,' 1816.—Articles in the 'Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society': 'A Discourse at the first General Meeting,' 1823; 'On the Philosophy of the Hindus,' five parts, 1823-7; 'On Inscriptions in South Bihār,' 1824; 'Three Grants of Land,' 1824; 'The

Valley of the Setlej,' 1825; 'Inscriptions of the Jaina Sect in South Bihār,' 1826; 'On Hindu Courts of Justice,' 1828.—Articles in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science': 'On the Height of the Himalaya Mountains,' 1819, 1821; 'On Fluidity,' 1820; 'Meteorological Observations on the Atlantic,' 1823; 'On the Climate of South Africa,' 1823; and six other articles.—Articles in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society': 'On Select Indian Plants,' 1817; 'On Indian Species of Menispermum,' 1819; 'On Boswellia,' 1826. Articles in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society': 'On the Valley of the Setlej River,' 1820; 'On the Geology of the North-eastern Border of Bengal,' 1821.—'Narrative of a Journey from Mirzapūr to Nagpur,' anonymous ('Asiatic Ann. Register'), 1806; 'On the Origin of Caste' (published in the 'Life'); 'Reply to attack of Mr. Bentley' ('Asiatic Journal'), 1826; 'On Dichotomous and Quinary Arrangements in Natural History' ('Zoological Journal'), 1828. The most important of these papers have been collected in 'Miscellaneous Essays.'

[Authorities cited above; and Sir T. E. Colebrooke's personal information.] S. L. P.

**COLECHURCH, PETER DE** (d. 1205), architect of old London Bridge, was chaplain of St. Mary Colechurch. The first stone bridge over the Thames was begun by him in 1176. He died in 1205, and was buried in the chapel on the bridge dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury.

[Waverley Annals, *Annal. Monast.* ii. 240, 256, 257; Thomson's *Chronicles of London Bridge*, London, 1827, pp. 58, 59, 70, 87, where views of the chapel are given.] H. R. L.

**COLEMAN, CHARLES** (d. 1664), Mus. Doc., was a member of Charles I's private band. On 4 May 1617, a Charles Coleman played the part of Hymen in a masque, by Robert White, which was performed at the Ladies' Hall, Deptford; it is probable that this individual was the musician. When the rebellion broke out Coleman settled in London as a teacher of music, and seems to have been in favour with the parliamentary party, for on 26 June 1651 the committee for the reformation of the university of Cambridge specially recommended him for the degree of Mus. Doc., though he had not taken the preliminary degree of Mus. Bac. He was accordingly admitted Mus. Doc. on 2 July. Wood says that he was 'an approver of the viollyra way and an improver of it by his excellent inventions.' In 1656 Coleman, with Captain Cooke, Henry Lawes, and George Hudson, contributed music to Davenant's 'First Dayes Entertainment at

Rutland House, by declamations and musick, after the manner of the ancients.' This was merely an argument in dialogue form as to the fitness of dramatic representations. It was performed on 21 May 1656, the audience being admitted at five shillings a head. According to a contemporary account (*State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, cxxviii. No. 105), the 'music was in a covered place and concerted,' the entertainment lasted an hour and a half, and though four hundred people were expected only one hundred and fifty came. It was followed by the same author's 'Siege of Rhodes made a Representation by the Art of Prospective in Scenes, and the Story sung in Recitative Musick.' In the preface to this work—which was really the first English opera—Davenant states that 'the musick was compos'd. and both the vocal and instrumental is exercis'd, by the most transcendent of England in that art, and perhaps not unequal to the best masters abroad; but being *recitative*, and therefore unpractis'd here; though of great reputation amongst other nations, the very attempt of it is an obligation to our own.' The work was in five entries or acts, the 1st and 5th set by Henry Lawes, the 2nd and 3rd by Captain Cooke, and the 4th by Matthew Locke, while the instrumental music between the acts was the work of Charles Coleman and George Hudson. At the Restoration, Coleman and his younger son Charles were granted the office of 'viol in ordinary, amongst the lutes and voices in the king's private music,' with a fee of 40*l.* a year and 20*l.* for strings. He also seems to have been in receipt of the usual yearly allowance of 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery. In November 1662, on the death of Henry Lawes, he was appointed composer to the king, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and on 28 Oct. of the same year he became an assistant of the newly revived company of musicians.

On 31 Jan. 1663 it was ordered by the same company that Locke, Christopher Gibbons, and W. Gregory should each of them pay 10*l.* to the company or show cause to the contrary; this payment was probably for licenses to practise as musicians, the whole aim of the corporation being to create a professional monopoly. Coleman died at his house in Churchyard Alley, Fetter Lane, in July 1664. His will, dated in the same month, was proved on 16 July by his wife Grace; in it he mentions his three younger children, Charles, Reginah, and Grace, the first of whom was one of the musicians in ordinary in 1694, though his name is absent in the lists for 1700. Songs and instrumental pieces by Charles Coleman are to be found in many of the con-

temporary collections, notably in the various editions of 'Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues,' and 'Courtly Masquing Ayres.' Manuscript compositions by him are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, the British Museum, Lambeth Palace, Christ Church, Oxford—and especially the Music School collection, where there are many fantasies and other instrumental pieces by him. Coleman contributed the definitions of musical terms to E. Phillips's 'New World of Words' (1655).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 377; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 898; Hawkins's *History of Music*, iv. 63; Davenant's *Siege of Rhodes*; Prefatory Memoir to Davenant's Works, *The Dramatists of the Restoration* (1872); Add. MS. 18941; Harl. MS. 1911; Notes and Queries for 1 Aug. 1857 and 5 June 1858; *State Papers* Chas. II. Domestic Series, xi. Docquet Book, lxxv. Domestic Correspondence: Docquet 1661 (no date); Coleman's Will, Probate Registry, 88 Bruce; Wood's MSS. Bodleian Library, 19 D (4), No. 106; Chamberlayne's *Notitiæ* for 1694, &c.; Grace Book of the University of Cambridge, communicated by the Rev. H. R. Luard.] W. B. S.

COLEMAN, EDWARD (d. 1669), musician, a son of Dr. Charles Coleman [q. v.], was a celebrated teacher of the viol, lute, and singing. He was the original composer of Shirley's fine lines in the 'Contention of Ajax and Ulysses,' beginning 'The glories of our blood and state,' on its production in 1658. In 1656 he sang the part of Alphonso in Davenant's 'Siege of Rhodes,' his wife Catherine being the Ianthe, and Captain Cooke [q. v.] Solymán. At the Restoration, Coleman became a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on 21 Jan. 1662 he took John Lanier's place in the royal band, as 'a musician for the lute and voice,' with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and a yearly allowance of 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery. Frequent glimpses of Coleman and his wife—who was the first woman who appeared on the stage in England—are met with in Pepys's Diary. On 31 Oct. 1665, at Pepys's house, 'Anon comes Mrs. Coleman and her husband, and she sang very finely; though her voice is decayed as to strength, but mighty sweet though soft, and a pleasant, jolly woman, and in mighty good humour. . . . But for singing, among other things, we got Mrs. Coleman to sing part of the opera, though she would not own she did get any of it without books in order to the stage; but above all her counterfeiting of Captain Cooke's part, in his reproaching his man with cowardice—"Base slave, &c."—she do it most excellently.' On 6 Dec. 1665 Pepys relates how he went with his wife and Mercer to Mrs. Pierce's, where they met the

Colemans, who played and sang so that the diarist 'spent the night in an extasy almost,' and on 3 Jan. following Coleman 'sang my words I set, of "Beauty, retire," and they praise it mightily.' Mrs. Coleman does not seem to have sung on the stage on any other occasion than the production of the 'Siege of Rhodes;' neither she nor her husband took part in the revival of Davenant's work in 1662. Coleman is mentioned by a contemporary as 'one of the greatest renown for his abilities in singing.' He died at Greenwich on Sunday, 29 Aug. 1669. He seems to have been in bad circumstances, for administration of his goods was granted on 16 Sept. following to Thomas Loup, a creditor, his widow Catherine consenting. Compositions by Coleman are to be found in 'Select Musickall Ayres and Dialogues,' and Playford's 'Musical Companion;' a few other songs by him are in the British Museum, Lambeth Palace, and Fitzwilliam Museum libraries.

[Authorities as under CHARLES COLEMAN (*d.* 1664); Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault, pp. 94, 128, 214; State Papers, Chas. II. Domestic Series, xlix. Docquet; P-pys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Batchiler's Life of Susanna Perwich.] W. B. S.

COLEMAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1678), conspirator, was probably born before 1650. Brought up as a protestant, with extreme strictness, he revolted against the puritans, embraced Romanism, and is always supposed to have been admitted to the society of the jesuits, several of whom held a correspondence with him from St. Omer and Paris, and held secret meetings with him in London. His conversion must have taken place before 1673, probably in 1670. His zeal and ability secured the countenance of James, duke of York, and he became secretary to the duchess, Mary of Modena, a post which he seems to have held in 1674 and later. A vain, meddling man, of shallow intellect, prodigal expenditure, inordinate conceit, and strong ambition, his strength was early wasted in enforced fasts. His sad, sunken eyes, and his lean, withered countenance, showing more ghastly pale while surrounded by his black peruke, gave him at least the appearance of one zealously affected towards ecclesiastical discipline. He was always ready to flatter and cajole foreign ecclesiastics by news-letters and by visits, even involving a journey to Paris without any authorising 'pass.' In 1674, and with few intervals to near the close of 1675, he held such dangerous communications, beseeching aid from foreign powers. His first correspondence in France was by

letters addressed to Sir William Throckmorton, which led him into a second correspondence with La Ferrier, *alias* Le Phaire, on whose death in September 1675 he sent a letter to Père la Chaise, the confessor and almoner of Louis XIV. He corresponded also with the pope's nuncio at Brussels, avowedly in furtherance of a supposed proposal from the pope to furnish a sum of money, provided that Charles II would accord greater indulgences to the catholics in England. The Duke of York sent Coleman to Brussels to arrange with the nuncio, who disclaimed the authority to discuss such a proposal, but offered his services in a private capacity to bring the scheme to an issue after Coleman's return. This seems to have somewhat damped the ardour of the intriguing convert, for the correspondence with the higher ecclesiastics then became infrequent, or wholly ceased for several years. Titus Oates [*q. v.*], who had already given evidence of the 'popish plot,' appeared before the council on 28 Sept. 1678, and accused Coleman and other persons, who were ordered for immediate arrest. At the suggestion of Danby, Coleman's papers were to be searched for strictly. The warrant for his apprehension was sent out on Sunday night, 29 Sept. His papers were found, some of recent date in paper bags; the incriminating letters of earlier years were in a deal box, slightly nailed down. These were carried off, but Coleman's wife declared him to be absent. On Monday morning he came forward voluntarily, and offered himself to the secretary of state, Sir Joseph Williamson. In the afternoon he was heard before Sir Robert Southwell, and others of the council, in presence of Oates, who was unable to recognise him, and Coleman replied to the accusation of 'those vile things as thinking himself innocent.' He was only committed to the messenger. His papers were not searched carefully till a week later. The informer seemed about to lose credit when the murder or suicide of Sir Edmond-bury Godfrey revived the flagging interest.

Parliament reassembled amidst great excitement on 21 Oct., and on Saturday, 23 Nov. 1678, Coleman was arraigned for high treason, and the trial took place on Wednesday, the 27th, at the king's bench bar, before the lord chief justice, William Scroggs, who showed the strongest prepossession. Coleman declared that he had not continued the correspondence beyond 1674. Oates swore that he had carried a treasonable letter from Coleman to the rector of St. Omer, containing a sealed answer to Father La Chaise, with thanks for the ten thousand pounds given for the propagation of the catholic re-

ligion, and chiefly to cut off the king of England. Then followed details of 'consults' with the jesuits in May 1678 (N.S.) Arrangements had been made to assassinate the king. 'This resolve of the jesuits was communicated to Mr. Coleman in my hearing at Wild House.' Then Oates told of a consultation in August at the Savoy, with Coleman present, arranging to poison the Duke of Ormonde and to rise in rebellion. Four Irish ruffians had been sent to Windsor, and 50*l.* for their payment was ordered to be carried by a messenger, to whom Coleman gave a guinea. Ten thousand pounds were to be offered to Sir George Wakeman, physician, to poison the king: instructions had been seen and read by Coleman, by him copied out and sent to other conspirators. Coleman had been appointed a principal secretary of state by commission from Father D'Olive, general of the society of jesuits. In cross-examination Oates shuffled and excused himself in a way that should have been conclusive. Bedloe [q. v.] was examined concerning packets of letters from Coleman to Father La Chaise in 1675, and money received. Bedloe had carried the warrant to apprehend Coleman and search for his papers. The finding of the letters having been certified, and the handwriting identified as Coleman's, they were put in evidence, 'as good as a hundred witnesses to condemn him,' the attorney-general said. No doubt they carried weight, as proving the zealous desire of Coleman for the dissolution of parliament. He plainly advocated foreign bribery of the king to insure such a dissolution, and used some strong phrases as to the catholic hopes of suppressing heresy. There was not the smallest proof of connivance with any plot for assassination or rebellion except the testimony of Oates and Bedloe. The jury found Coleman guilty. Scroggs replied to his solemn declarations of innocence, 'Mr. Coleman, your own papers are enough to condemn you.' Next morning sentence of death and confiscation of property was pronounced, and on Tuesday, 3 Dec., he was executed, avowing his faith and declaring his innocence. Several street ballads were immediately circulated. Three of these have been reprinted by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth for the Ballad Society: 1. In 'Bagford Ballads,' p. 698, 'The Plotter's Ballad: being Jack Ketch's Incomparable Receipt for the cure of Trayterous Recusants, or wholesome physick for a Popish Contagion.' This has a most interesting woodcut, containing the only trustworthy portrait of Coleman; also one of Jack Ketch, agreeing with those in the Algernon Sidney woodcuts. 2. 'The Plotter executed,' Roxb. Coll. iii. 32 (c. 20, f. 9), and 'Roxburghe

Ballads,' iv. 125. 3. 'A Looking-Glass for Traytors,' reprinted in 'Roxburghe Ballads,' iv. 130, from Wood's collection of broadsides at the Bodleian (E. 25, fol. 33). Printed copies of the trial, and of the letters to Père la Chaise, were extensively circulated. Henry Nevill, a priest, wrote an elegy on Coleman, found in Nevill's pocket when he was apprehended at Westminster in December 1678. It was addressed 'to the glorious martyr, Edward Coleman, Esq.' It was probably printed, for there is preserved at the British Museum (Press-mark, 1872, a, art. 27) 'An Answer of Coleman's Ghost to H. N.'s Poetick Offering,' beginning, 'Rise, Nevil, rise!' This is reprinted, with the elegy, in 'Roxburghe Ballads,' vol. vi.

[The Whole Tryal of Edward Coleman, gent.; A Plea for Succession, in Opposition to Exclusion, 1682; Tracts; North's Examen; The Compendium, or A Short View of the Late Tryals, 1679; A Vindication of the English Catholics from the Pretended Conspiracy, 2nd ed. 1681; Oates's Narrative of the Popish Plot vindicated, by J. P. gent. (John Phillips, Milton's nephew), 1680; An Historical Narrative of the Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of Titus Oates, 1816, 8vo; Cobbett's Parliamentary History, June 1808 ed., iv. 1024, 1025, &c.; Coleman's Ghost, Roxburghe Ballads, vol. vi. 1887; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 1, 4; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1879, ii. 345, 377; Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, ed. 1875, pp. 147, 169; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 76, where it is mentioned that 'he had been made to believe that he should have a pardon, which he depended on with so much assurance that a little before he was turned off, finding himself deceived, he was heard to say, "There is no faith in man!"' The Trial of Coleman was printed by order of the House of Commons, 1678, and authorised to Robert Paulet by Lord-chief-justice W. Scroggs; Sam. Smith's Account of the Behaviour of the Fourteen late Popish Malefactors while in Newgate, 1679, gives a few words about Coleman, whom Smith maliciously declared to have had an arrogant opinion of his own abilities, and, 'out of an hope to be canonised for a saint, despised and rejected any assistance from me, either by discourse or prayer;' Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of Soc. Jesus, 1879, v. 107, 752 n., where Coleman is mentioned as 'a zealous convert to the catholic faith.']

J. W. E.

COLEMAN, THOMAS (1598-1647), divine, a native of Oxford, entered Magdalen Hall in 1615, graduated B.A. in 1618, M.A. in 1621, took holy orders, and acquired such a reputation for profound knowledge of Hebrew that he went by the sobriquet of 'Rabbi Coleman.' He held for a time the rectory of Blyton in Lincolnshire, which he exchanged in 1642 for that of St. Peter's, Cornhill. He



was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. Selden describes him as a learned man and an Erastian. He published some sermons and tracts. Wood says that he died early in 1647.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 211; *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 378; Selden's *De Synedriis*, i. 13.] J. M. R.

COLEMAN, WALTER. [See COLMAN.]

COLEMAN, WILLIAM HIGGINS (*d.* 1863), botanist, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1836, M.A. in 1838, and was ordained deacon and priest by Kaye, bishop of Lincoln, in 1840. In 1834 he was author, in conjunction with John William Colenso [q. v.], (afterwards bishop of Natal), of 'Examples in Arithmetic and Algebra' (Cambridge); and becoming a master at Christ's Hospital, Hertford, he was engaged from 1840 to 1847 with the Rev. R. H. Webb in preparing the 'Flora Hertfordiensis' (London, 8vo, 1849). In 1847 he became assistant-master in the grammar school, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. The 'Flora Hertfordiensis' contains an 'Introduction on the Physical Geography and Botanical Divisions of the County,' by Coleman, written in 1846, which is the first case in which a county flora was distributed into river-basin districts; and appendices (1) on this system, embodying the substance of a paper 'On the Geographical Distribution of British Plants' in the 'Phytologist' (1848, iii. 217); and (2) on *Enanthe fluvialis*, which he was the first to diagnose (*English Botany Supplement*, 2944, and *Ann. Nat. Hist.* v. 13, 183, t. 3). He also added *Carex Boeninghauseni*, Weihe, to our British list in 1842 (*Eng. Bot. Sup.* 2910) and *Rubus Colemanii* was dedicated to him by the Rev. A. Bloxam. In 1851, in conjunction with Mr. Webb, he published a supplement to the 'Flora Hertfordiensis,' and a second in 1859; and he also contributed notes upon mosses and flowering plants to the flora of the district surrounding Tutbury and Burton-on-Trent, by Edwin Brown, in Sir Oswald Mosley's 'Natural History of Tutbury,' London, 1863. Having 'been long engaged in minute and extensive researches . . . for the purpose of illustrating the more striking and difficult of the poetical passages of the Old Testament,' he published in the 'Journal of Biblical Literature' for July 1863 an elaborate paper on 'The Eighteenth Chapter of Isaiah,' which was reprinted with others, after his death, under the title of 'Biblical Papers; being Remains of the Rev. W. H. Coleman,' London, 1864, 8vo. He died at

Burton-on-Trent, 12 Sept. 1863, and among his papers were found fragments of treatises on the Sinaitic inscriptions, and on the geology of the midland district.

[*Journal of Botany*, 1863, p. 318; Preface to *Biblical Papers.*] G. S. B.

COLENZO, JOHN WILLIAM (1814-1883), bishop of Natal, born at St. Austell, Cornwall, on 24 Jan. 1814, was the son of John William Colenso, the mineral agent for part of the duchy of Cornwall. The adverse results of some mining operations seriously straitened his father's circumstances, and his son, still a lad and struggling manfully to carry on his own education, was weighted on his first start in life with the burden of helping to support his family. Early in 1831 he became an assistant in a school kept by Mr. Grubb, incumbent of St. Petrox, Dartmouth, where, with duties which occupied him from five a.m. to eight p.m., he managed to get some two hours daily for his own reading. His letters at this time show the serious tone of his mind, expressed in language usually described as Evangelical. His great desire was to enter the ministry, especially in the church of England. With this view he wished to go to Cambridge as a sizar of St. John's College; and going with the help of some of his relatives, he nobly redeemed his promise of repaying to them the full amount of their aid.

His life at Cambridge was hard to severity. In 1836 he became second wrangler and Smith's prizeman. Three years later Dr. Longley, then head-master of Harrow, appointed him mathematical tutor at the school. His sojourn at Harrow was marked by many misfortunes. A fire destroyed his boarding-house; and the depressed state of the school under the management of Dr. Wordsworth left him so heavily in debt that a change became necessary. Returning to St. John's College, of which he had been admitted a fellow 14 March 1837, he worked there as tutor from 1842 to 1846, when he married Miss Sarah Frances Bunyon, and became vicar of Fornsett St. Mary, a college living in Norfolk, where he worked for seven years among his parishioners and with his pupils. His school treatises on arithmetic (1843) and algebra (1841) had raised his reputation to the highest pitch, and a natural ambition might have led him to look for higher promotion in England. But in 1853 he received and accepted the offer of the new bishopric of Natal, which, with that of Grahamstown, was formed out of the original see of Capetown.

Shortly before his consecration he dedicated to his intimate friend, Frederick Denison Mau-

rice, a volume of sermons, which showed at the least that he could not rest contented with some notions generally associated with the theological school in which he had been trained. His sermons were violently attacked by the 'Record' newspaper; but he vindicated himself ably in a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury. The turning-point of his life had now come. Up to this time his moral and spiritual instincts lacked free play; but the questions of the 'intelligent Zulu' became for him questions like those which led Luther to nail his paper of theses on the church door at Wittenberg.

Sailing from Plymouth on 15 Dec. 1853, he made a visitation of his diocese, of which his small volume, 'Ten Weeks in Natal,' is a pleasant record. But he could not break ground in the field allotted to him without running counter to the prejudices of certain sections of his countrymen. This opposition was roused in the first instance by his remarks on Kafir polygamy. Holding most firmly that polygamy was debasing and demoralising in every way, he yet saw that the divorcing of wives on the conversion or baptism of the husband only made bad worse. He protested strongly against the injustice so caused to the women and to the children; and to his surprise he found that the whole body of the American missionaries in Burmah had reached the same conclusions with himself.

Returning to obtain help for his mission work, he remained in England for some months, and then took his family to Natal, where he landed on 20 May 1855. The work done during his first seven years is astonishing. The list of books written, and for the most part printed under his direction by natives, contains a grammar of the Zulu language (1859), a Zulu-English dictionary (1861), selections and reading-books in Zulu, manuals of instruction for the natives in the English language in geography, history, astronomy, and other subjects, with translations of Genesis, Exodus, Samuel, and of the whole of the New Testament (1876). In the printing of these books great part of the work was done by a Zululand whom he took as a young savage from his kraal, with some others who were given up to him by their fathers for education during a period of five years only. To these poor lads the bishop was emphatically Sobantu, the 'father of the people;' but as he was their teacher and guide, so in turn he was stimulated by their questions to the most momentous inquiries. Early in 1861 he published his 'Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' a work which, according to Bishop Gray of Capetown, bristled from beginning

to end with heresies. There can be no question that it struck at the roots of what is commonly called the sacramental system. The Epistle to the Romans, in his opinion, dealt the death-blow to all notions of covenant and privilege. It asserted that the benefits received from and through Christ were received for all the world, and that the divine work was a work for the extinction of sin, not merely for its punishment. He allowed that on this point his eyes had been opened to see that all theories of partial satisfaction implied, not the conquest of evil, but a compromise with it: and having been brought to this conviction, he expressed it with absolute fearlessness.

He was now translating the book of Genesis for human beings with the docility of a child, but with the reasoning powers of mature age, and he was met at every step by the point-blank question, 'Is all that true?' 'My heart,' he says, 'answered, in the words of the Prophet, Shall a man speak lies in the name of the Lord? I dared not do so.' These questions had set him free. Critics in England found satisfaction in relating how 'the newly appointed bishop went to convert and was converted himself.' The bishop went on with his scrutiny of the Pentateuch, and came to the conclusion that with some historical matter these books contained a large amount which was not historical at all, and that the extremely minute and highly wrought ecclesiastical legislation of the books of Numbers and Leviticus was the work of an age later by many centuries than that to which it professedly belonged. This was the substance of the first three volumes of his critical examination of the Pentateuch, published in the latter part of 1862 and in the following year. From all sides came the indignant summons to give up his office as bishop, and retire from all work as a christian teacher. Shaken at first, but only for a moment, the bishop soon came to see that he would be basely deserting his post and doing an irreparable wrong to the coming generations if he should foreclose the debate by declaring that such conclusions as these might not lawfully be maintained by a clergyman of the church of England.

The publication of these was to cost him one most valued friendship. Almost from the first they shocked Maurice, who broke off all intercourse with his old friend. The examination of the Pentateuch soon resolved itself into an examination of all the Hebrew scriptures. The book of Deuteronomy contained many passages which could not have been written until long after the settlement of the Jews in Canaan. He was struck by

its resemblance to the prophecies of Jeremiah. Now the historical books showed that the so-called Mosaic law was never carried out before the Babylonish captivity. The popular religion down to the time of the great prophets was a debased idolatry, according to the witness of the prophets themselves. But in the time of Josiah occurred the discovery of the Book of the Law in the Temple. This book, whatever it was, had been utterly forgotten. He inferred that the book discovered was the book of Deuteronomy, and this book is identical in feeling, style, purpose, and language with the book of the prophecies of Jeremiah. The conclusion followed that it was written by Jeremiah and placed in the Temple in order that its discovery should lead to a resolution on the part of the king to put down the abominations which were eating out the spiritual life of his people. This conclusion, the bishop insisted, threw light on many difficulties, and proved the books of Chronicles to be a narrative deliberately falsified with the set purpose of exalting the priests and Levites.

A state of wild excitement followed the publication of these books. Answers were poured out in shoals, but they displayed rather the perturbation of the writers than strength or consistency of argument. In South Africa, Bishop Gray, as metropolitan of Capetown, claimed to exercise coercive jurisdiction over Bishop Colenso, and this jurisdiction the latter utterly denied. The claim might have been conceded if Bishop Gray had not professed also to interfere with the course of ecclesiastical law and justice in this country. He protested against the tyranny of secular courts, and resolved that he would allow no appeal to them. He claimed the power of trying, and, if need be, of condemning and deposing, the Bishop of Natal, and of doing so on charges some of which could not even be entertained against him in England.

To these ecclesiastical pretensions the Bishop of Natal determined to oppose a firm resistance. In the court constituted for his so-called trial at Capetown he appeared by proxy, simply to protest against Bishop Gray's jurisdiction. Putting aside this protest, Dr. Gray pronounced sentence of deposition on 16 Dec. 1863, and, when Bishop Colenso disregarded this sentence, he followed it up by what he termed the greater excommunication. Dr. Colenso appealed to the crown, and the judicial committee of privy council pronounced the whole of these proceedings null and void in law.

Soon after the giving of this judgment Bishop Colenso returned to his diocese, where

he was welcomed with unexpected warmth. The great majority admired him as an outspoken and honourable man, who was still their lawful bishop; although Archbishop Longley declared that they could not receive him as their bishop 'without identifying themselves with his errors.'

In the eye of the law he was bishop of Natal. The two societies, for the Propagation of the Gospel and the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, chose to regard him as canonically deposed, and transferred to the Bishop of Capetown all their grants in aid of missions in the Natal diocese. In all cases in which it was possible to do so the clergy were told that they must either renounce their allegiance to the bishop or cease to receive their incomes from these two societies. The clergyman who called himself vicar-general of the Bishop of Capetown bade him depart from the house of God as one who had been handed over to the power of the Evil One. His native converts were warned against him. The bishop bore all with patience, and his sermons were listened to with unbroken attention by crowded congregations in the cathedral. These 'Natal Sermons,' afterwards published in England, are full of interest as showing the thorough compatibility of the deepest spiritual faith and trust with the most advanced and searching historical criticism. Another attempt was made to hinder or to stop his work by a refusal of the trustees of the Colonial Bishops' Fund to pay him his episcopal income. The question was brought before the rolls court, and Lord Romilly gave judgment (1866) that Dr. Colenso was still bishop of Natal and fully entitled to the temporalities of the see. The society which called itself the church of South Africa was declared to have no standing in the eye of English church law, and the principles which had guided Bishop Gray in the so-called trial and sentence of the Bishop of Natal were emphatically condemned.

Meanwhile the bishop continued his examination of the Pentateuch. The sixth part was published in 1871, the seventh and last in 1879. He brought at length to an end a work which remains as a monument of sound learning, unwearied industry, and of keen critical insight. The so-called 'Speaker's Commentary' was announced in terms which plainly showed that it was designed to answer the Bishop of Natal. With the same patience he examined each portion relating to the Pentateuch as it came out, and the six parts of his 'New Bible Commentary' literally examined' appeared in 1871-4. The result was not a triumph for the 'bishops

and other clergy' who had undertaken to cross lanes with him.

Colenso was gaining more thoroughly the confidence of his own clergy and laity, whom he met from time to time in consultation in the church council, the first session of which was held in 1855; and it is probable that nothing would have occurred to hinder the growth of this friendly feeling among the colonists for the bishop had it not been for the grave troubles with the natives. These troubles arose out of incidents connected with the diamond-fields. Some young men belonging to the Amahlubi brought home guns which they had received instead of money wages. Their chief, Langelibalele, was summoned to Maritzburg to account for the possession of these unregistered guns. He made a false excuse, and, in fact, refused to appear, his plea being that he was afraid of treachery. Langelibalele's tribe were hunted out of their location, many were killed, those who were caught were apprenticed out for terms of years among the colonists, and the chief himself was tried and sentenced to death, which was commuted to transportation for life. The bishop protested against the hard measure dealt out to him, and circumstances led to the discovery of facts which perfectly explained the cause of Langelibalele's fears. The Matshana inquiry proved that English officials in years long past had been guilty of bad faith in their dealings with natives. Failing to obtain justice in Natal, the bishop came to England, brought the whole matter before Lord Carnarvon, and returned (1875) with something like redress for the prisoner. In this he was greatly assisted by the help of the late Colonel Durnford, R.E. But although his own action was thus vindicated, it had roused very bitter feelings in the colony, and these feelings were exasperated when the bishop showed himself as determined that, so far as his power went, right should be done to the Zulu king Cetshwayo as he had been that it should be done to the humbler chief of the Amahlubi. The alarm of a Zulu invasion had been raised, and the colonists lost the balance of their judgment. For this the responsibility lay beyond doubt with the high commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere. But he was not to be turned aside, and the bishop raised his voice against the pertinacity with which Sir Bartle Frere fanned the strife until he kindled the flame of war. On the day of humiliation appointed to be kept (12 March 1879) after the disaster of Isandhlwana, he spoke with equal fearlessness, and he had to carry on the fight for the restoration of Cetshwayo although his own strength was

failing. Work and anxiety had told upon him more, probably, than he had himself supposed. But his actual illness was brief. On the last Sunday of his life he was not able to preach, as usual, at the cathedral: two days later (20 June 1883) he peacefully passed away, preserving to the last an unclouded mind. He had done a great work, and he had done it with singular sweetness and serenity of temper. Those who knew him will remember the charm and dignity of his manner, and for those who never saw him, his writings will attest at the least his unswerving and incorruptible veracity. Colenso's daughter, FRANCES ELLEN, born 30 Mar 1849, wrote, with Colonel Edward Durnford, the 'History of the Zulu War' (1880), and 'The Ruin of Zululand' (1884-1885). She died 29 April 1887.

[Unpublished Life of John William Colenso, D.D., Bishop of Natal, by the Rev. Sir George W. Cox; for a full bibliography, see Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 76-9, iii. 1125-7.]  
G. W. C.

COLEPEPER. [See also CULPEPER.]

COLEPEPER, JOHN, first LORD COLEPEPER (d. 1680), was the only son of Sir John Colepeper of Wiggell, Sussex, and Elizabeth Sedley (HASTED, *History of Kent*, ii. 476). According to Clarendon he spent 'some years of his youth in foreign parts, and especially in armies, where he had seen good service and very well observed it, and might have made a very good officer' (*Life*, ii. 10). Returning to England he married Philippa, daughter of Sir John Snelling (HASTED), and after his marriage 'betook himself to a country life, and studied the business of the country and the concerns of it, in which he was very well versed; and being a man of sharpness of parts and volubility of language, he was frequently made choice of to appear at the council board in those matters which related to the country, in the managing whereof his abilities were well taken notice of' (CLARENDON). Having thus become popular, he was in 1640 elected to the Long parliament as second of the two members for Kent (*Proceedings in Kent*, 15, Camden Soc.) In the Long parliament he distinguished himself by a great speech against monopolies (9 Nov. 1640, RUSHWORTH, iv. 133); was ordered to impeach Judge Berkeley [see BERKELEY, SIR ROBERT] on behalf of the commons (12 Feb. 1641, *ib.* 189); took part in the proceedings against Strafford, and spoke on behalf of the bill of attainder (FORSTER, *Remonstrance*, 140). He was also a member of the committee of defence appointed by the commons on 14 Aug. 1641 (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*,

x. 2). Nevertheless, even during the first session, his divergence from the leaders of the popular party was considerable. He opposed the acceptance of the London petition against episcopacy (8 Feb.) and the demands of the Scots for religious union. When the House of Commons went into committee to discuss the latter subject, Colepeper was placed in the chair in order to silence him in the debate (17 May). On 11 June he moved an important amendment to the Root and Branch Bill, and on 1 Sept. brought forward a resolution in defence of the prayer-book (*ib.* ix. 281, 377, x. 14). Thus it was specially on religious questions that Colepeper separated himself from the popular party. Clarendon thus explains his attitude: 'In matters of religion he was in his judgment very indifferent, but more inclined to what was established, to avoid the accidents which commonly attend a change, without any motives from his conscience, which yet he kept to himself, and was well content to have it believed that the activity proceeded from thence' (*Life*, ii. 12). In the second session he opposed the Grand Remonstrance, and attempted to enter his protest against its being printed. He also spoke against the Militia Bill and against the declaration proposed by Pym to refuse toleration to the Irish catholics (GARDINER, x. 76, 95). So soon, therefore, as the king decided to confer office on the leaders of his party in the commons, Colepeper became a member of the privy council and chancellor of the exchequer (2 Jan. 1642, *ib.* x. 127). The king's attempt to seize the five members was made without his privity, and, like Hyde and Falkland, he was 'much displeased and dejected' thereby (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 158). But it was in accordance with Colepeper's advice, although mainly owing to the influence of the queen, that the king gave his assent to the bill for the exclusion of the bishops from the House of Lords (13 Feb. 1642, CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 18). It was also by Colepeper's sole advice, given without the knowledge of Falkland or Hyde, that Charles formed the design of removing to the north of England with the object of obtaining possession of Hull (*ib.* ii. 17). After the king left London, Colepeper continued to meet Hyde and Falkland at Hyde's lodgings to prepare the king's answers to the messages of the parliament and concert plans for his service, in spite of the warning that the parliamentary leaders intended to send all three to the Tower (*ib.* ii. 38-9). Escaping this fate by his precautions, he remained in London till about the end of May, and then joined the king at York. He was one of the councillors who signed their names to the

declaration professing their belief that the king had no intention of making war on the parliament (15 June), and to the promise not to obey any order not warranted by the known laws of the land, or any ordinance concerning the militia not assented to by the king (13 June, HUTSBANDS, *Exact Collection*, 1643, 350, 357). In company with the Earl of Southampton and two others, Colepeper was despatched from Nottingham on 25 Aug. 1642 to hear the king's last offer to negotiate before the war began. He was refused permission to address the house from his seat, and obliged to deliver his message from the bar. 'There standing bareheaded,' says D'Ewes, 'he looked so dejectedly as if he had been a delinquent rather than a member of the house, or privy counsellor, or a messenger from his majesty' (SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations*, 529). Colepeper was present at Edgehill, where he charged with Prince Rupert, and vehemently opposed those who urged the king to retreat under cover of the darkness instead of holding his ground (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, Appendix 2 Y). In December following the post of master of the rolls became vacant, and the king appointed Colepeper to fill it, intending Hyde to fill his place as chancellor of the exchequer. But Colepeper, 'though he professed much friendship, had no mind he should be upon the same level with him, and believed he would have too much credit in the council.' Accordingly, although installed as master of the rolls on 28 Jan. 1643 (*Black Doctrines of Letters Patent signed by Charles I at Oxford*, 2), he delayed the surrender of the chancellorship of the exchequer as long as possible (22 Feb. 1643), and even after it persuaded the king to infringe the prerogatives of that office by a grant to Mr. Ashburnham. Nevertheless, though this caused considerable coolness between Hyde and Colepeper, 'it never broke out or appeared to the disturbance or prejudice of the king's service' (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 77, iii. 31). In the Oxford parliament Colepeper played a considerable part, being one of the two privy councillors who were included in it (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, Appendix 3 Y). It was believed in London that he took up an attitude of opposition, moved that peace propositions should be sent to Westminster, and urged the sacrifice of Digby and other obnoxious councillors (GARDINER, *History of the Great Civil War*, i. 351). His influence with the king in military affairs roused the hostility of the generals (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 28-93). He was particularly charged with advising the siege of Gloucester; 'all conspired to lay the whole reproach upon the master of the rolls, who

spake most in those debates, and was not at all gracious to the soldiers' (*ib.* vii. 239). Rupert in consequence 'crossed all he proposed,' and Wilmot plotted a petition of officers that he might be excluded from all councils of war (*ib.* viii. 96, 165). Hence, when the king created the master of the rolls Lord Colepeper of Thoresway in Lincolnshire (21 Oct. 1644, DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 472), 'it did much satisfy both the court and army' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 170). The parliament also, when Colepeper was appointed one of the commissioners for the Uxbridge treaty, refused to recognise his new dignity (WHITELOCKE, ff. 125-6). In March 1645 Charles appointed Colepeper one of the council of the Prince of Wales, effected a reconciliation between him and Hyde, and despatched both with the prince to the west of England. A large amount of his correspondence with Goring and other royalist commanders during the disastrous campaign of 1645 is preserved in the Clarendon Papers and the Tanner MSS. In August the king sent for Colepeper to Brecon, and there commissioned him in case of danger to convey the prince to France, a destination which later letters altered to Denmark. The council, including Colepeper, remonstrated and urged the king to select Scilly or Jersey as a refuge for the prince when all hope of holding out in Cornwall was lost (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, 74, 112, 116). Colepeper himself hoped still to get aid from Scotland, and with that object procured the liberation of the Duke of Hamilton from his imprisonment (*ib.* Appendix 40). He urged Ashburnham to 'bend all his wits to advance the treaty with the Scots. It is the only way to save the crown and the three kingdoms; all other tricks will deceive you. All they can ask, or the king part with, is a trifle in respect of the price of a crown' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 188). A few days later (2 March 1646) he was forced to embark with the prince for Scilly, whence he was sent to France to inform the queen of her son's position and needs. The queen won over Colepeper to the view that the prince's removal to France was absolutely necessary, and when the rest of the prince's council determined to remain in Jersey, he alone decided to accompany Prince Charles to France. Apart from distrust of France, the chief reason was that the policy of making religious concessions to gain the Scots, which was advocated by the queen and by Mazarin, commended itself to Colepeper while it was disapproved by Hyde and the others (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*). From St. Germain Colepeper, in joint letters with Jermyn and Ashburnham, continued to press this policy on

the king (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 271). 'As for your advice,' replied the king to one of these letters, 'you speak my soul in everything but one; that is, the church' (*ib.* ii. 243). And in an earlier letter to the queen Charles wrote: 'As for Colepeper I confess never much to have esteemed him in religion, though in other things I revered his judgment' (BRUCE, *Letters of Charles I in 1646*, 30). They also urged the king to retain at all costs his right to the militia, and neither to suffer himself to be handed over to the parliament without security for his safety, nor to leave his own dominions (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 301). Sir John Berkeley's mission to England in the following year to promote an agreement between the king and the army was largely the work of Colepeper (BERKELEY, *Memoirs; Masères Tracts*, 356). On the revolt of a portion of the fleet in the summer of 1648, Colepeper accompanied the prince to sea, and was his principal adviser. The failure of this expedition to achieve anything was generally attributed to him, and some accused him of corruption. Clarendon repels this charge: 'he was not indeed to be wrought upon that way, but having some infirmities and a multitude of enemies, he was never absolved from anything of which any man accused him' (*Rebellion*, xi. 82). Lord Hatton, however, writing to Nicholas, goes so far as to say: 'I am sure I saw him plot and design against the relieving Pembroke and Colchester, and endeavour what in him lay to hinder any commission to the Duke of Buckingham unless he would be solely under the Earl of Holland and declare for the covenant and such popular ways' (*Nicholas Papers*, 96). On the return of the prince to the Hague the old quarrel between Colepeper and Prince Rupert broke out again, and was industriously inflamed by Herbert, the attorney-general. On one occasion, when Rupert in the council nominated a certain Sir Robert Walsh as agent for the sale of prize goods, Colepeper, who opposed the appointment, concluded by offering to fight Rupert, but the intervention of Hyde and Cottington induced him to apologise a few days later (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 128). Walsh, however, instigated by Herbert, violently assaulted Colepeper in the streets on 23 Oct. 1648, and was for that offence forbidden to appear at court and banished from the Hague (CARTE, *Ormonde*, vi. 592; CLARENDON, xi. 130). After the execution of the king Colepeper was one of the chief supporters of the Scotch proposals to Charles II (June 1649; *Nicholas Papers*, 135). When Charles II decided to go to Ireland instead of Scotland, Colepeper was sent to Russia to borrow money from the czar, and succeeded

in obtaining a loan of twenty thousand roubles in corn and furs. An account of his reception at Moscow (May 1650) is printed in the 'Nicholas Papers' (182-5). Shortly after his return he was, by the influence of Lord Jermyn and the queen, to whose party he still belonged, sent to Holland as agent for Charles II, in the hope of obtaining armed support from the United Provinces, then (June 1652) at war with England (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 106). It was also intended to despatch him to Scotland in 1654, but this mission came to nothing (*ib.* iii. 225). By the treaty of August 1654 between Cromwell and Mazarin (Guzot, *Cromwell*, ii. 468) it was stipulated that Colepeper should be expelled from French territory, and he seems to have spent the rest of his exile in Flanders. From occasional notices in Clarendon's correspondence he appears to have been in more prosperous circumstances than most of the royalists. On the death of Cromwell, Colepeper wrote a remarkable letter to Hyde (20 Sept. 1658) on the policy to be adopted by the royalist party (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 412). He urged that the English royalists should be kept quiet until the divisions of the republicans brought the true season for activity; meanwhile he advised him to apply secretly to the discontented officers and statesmen, but especially to Monck. 'The person that my eye is chiefly on, as alone able to restore the king and not absolutely averse to it neither in his principles nor affections, is Monck;' and he went on to point out the way to deal with him, and to predict with astonishing foresight the probable course of events. In September 1659 Colepeper followed the king to the south of France during the unsuccessful attempt of Charles to obtain some advantage from the treaty of the Pyrenees. Several letters written by Colepeper during this journey are among the Egerton MSS. (Eg. 2536). At the Restoration he returned to England, but died in the same summer (11 June 1660; KENNET, *Register*).

Colepeper's character is described at length by Clarendon (*Life*, ii. 10; *Rebellion*, iv. 122) and Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, 195). Both agree in praising his ability in debate and his fertility in counsel, and complain of a certain irresolution and changeableness which prevented him adhering to his first conclusions. Both agree also in the statement that the uncertainty of his temper greatly diminished his usefulness. Clarendon in his correspondence frequently speaks of the difficulty of doing business with him. Nicholas echoes the same charge (*Nicholas Papers*, 315), and Warwick talks of his

'eagerness and ferocity.' This was largely the result of his education. When he came to court, says Clarendon, 'he might very well be thought a man of no good breeding, having never sacrificed to the Muses or conversed in any polite company.'

Colepeper's estates were restored by a private act passed after his death (KENNET, *Register*, 255). By his first wife he had one son, who died young, and a daughter, Philippa, who married Sir Thomas Herlackenden. By his second wife, Judith, daughter of Sir T. Colepeper of Hollingbourn, Kent, he had seven children, of whom Thomas, the eldest, became his successor in the title, which passed to his two younger brothers John and Cheney, and became extinct on the death of the last in 1725 (HASTED, *Kent*; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ix. 422).

[Clarendon's Life, History of the Rebellion, and State Papers; Nicholas Papers, Camden Society, 1886; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Gardiner's History of England; Sanford's Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion.]  
C. H. F.

COLEPEPER, THOMAS (1637-1708), colonel, was the only son of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knt., lieutenant of Dover Castle, and of St. Stephen's, otherwise Hackington, Kent, by his wife, Lady Barbara, daughter of Robert Sydney, earl of Leicester, and widow of Sir Thomas Smythe, K.B., first viscount Strangford (HASTED, *Kent*, fol. ed. iii. 595-6, iv. 76). Born, according to his own statement, on the Christmas day of 1637, he lost both his parents six years later. He lived as steward with the Strangford family. With his half-brother, Philip, viscount Strangford, he busied himself in promoting the king's return, and was imprisoned by the council of state in August and September 1659 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60). In 1662 he married Frances, third and youngest daughter of John, lord Frecheville, of Staveley, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter and heiress of Sir John Harrington, knt. It was a stolen match, and so displeasing to Lord Frecheville, that, while outwardly reconciled, he refused to make his daughter any settlement. At his death, in March 1682, he left her an annuity of 300*l.*, which owing to the reduced state of his fortune was probably never paid. Lord Frecheville had in fact been obliged to sell his manor of Staveley and other lands appurtenant thereto to the Earl of Devonshire [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, 1640-1707] in the October previous to his death for the sum, it is stated, of 2,600*l.* (*Harl. MS.* 6820, f. 100). This was afterwards made the subject of much litigation by Colepeper. He used every means in his



power to set aside the suit, and, exasperated by repeated failure, he took occasion to publicly insult his opponent by striking him within the precincts of the court at Whitehall, on 9 July 1685. The assault was witnessed by Evelyn (*Diary*, 1680-2, ii. 227). For this offence Colepeper was imprisoned in the marshalsea, and subsequently condemned to lose his hand. His wife's devotion alone saved him. Her letters to him during his imprisonment (*Harl. MS.* 7005) and the account of her efforts to procure his release are deeply pathetic. At her entreaty Lord Danby used his influence with the king, and Colepeper was pardoned. After Monmouth's defeat Colepeper for some reason was encouraged to show himself at court, where he would in all probability have obtained some minor office. But on the evening of 26 April 1687 the Earl of Devonshire, encountering him in the Vane Chamber at Whitehall, while the king and queen were in the presence, challenged him to walk out, and on Colepeper's refusal struck him with his cane (BRAMSTON, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., pp. 275, 278-9). It was now the earl's turn to be imprisoned and tried. In the result he was fined 30,000*l.* (*Lords' Journals*, April-May 1689), and in default of payment was committed to the king's bench, from which, however, he soon managed to escape, and in the next reign the fine was remitted (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 343). The sequel is recorded by Luttrell, who under the date of 1 July 1697 writes: 'Yesterday the Duke of Devon meeting Coll. Culpepper at the auction house in St. Albans Street, caned him for being troublesome to him in the late reign' (*Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 246).

Colepeper had now lost all hope of preferment at court, and, having sold his family estate in 1675, was left without provision in his old age. His wife had died on 3 Dec. 1698, leaving no issue. The rest of his life is a dismal record of want and sickness, of perpetual schemes for the amendment of his fortunes, by pretended discoveries of mines, and of various projects for the improvement of the army, navy, and revenue, besides inventions without number. He died at his lodging in Tothill Street, Westminster, in December 1708, and was buried on the 28th in the neighbouring church of St. Margaret (*Burial Register*).

Although flighty and eccentric even to madness, Colepeper was possessed of undoubted abilities and knowledge. His scientific attainments had procured his election to the Royal Society on 28 May 1668. He was the familiar friend of Thomas Bushell, the engineer [q.v.] (*Westminster Abbey Registers*,

*Harl. Soc.*, pp. 183-4*n.*). Many of his manuscripts are preserved in the British Museum. The more important are his transcript of the 'Frecheville Evidences,' from a copy 'made by some herald,' probably Richard St. George (*Harl. MS.* 7535), and the eighteen volumes of what he called 'Adversaria' (*Harl. MSS.* 7557-7605). 'In these volumes,' writes Sir F. Madden, 'is contained an immense mass of information relative to the lands and descent of the Frecheville family, and more particularly to the claims advanced by Col. Colepeper, in right of his wife, to the title and estate of Lord Frecheville, and to his own various schemes and undertakings; but the whole is written so negligently, and with so many errors, as to make these collections of less value than they otherwise would be' (NICHOLS, *Collectanea*, iv. 218). Other manuscripts are 'Collections from Public Records, &c.' (*Harl. MS.* 6833), 'Commonplace Books' (*ib.* 6817-18), 'Memorandum Book' (Addit. MS. 11265). At the end of *Harl. MS.* 7560, ff. 293-7, are some sheets of a petition to the court of chancery, a most extraordinary document, detailing a secret marriage between the colonel and the widow of Sir Thomas Grosvenor, and told with a graphic vigour and minute references to dates and persons which make us think that Colepeper would have excelled as a writer of fiction.

[Reliquary, iii. 152, 154-6, xii. 27-32; *Gent. Mag.* lxvii. i. 477, ii. 563, xcvi. ii. 296; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 401, iii. 197; Nichols's *Collectanea*, iv. 5, 6, 210, 213, 218, 384, 386-8; Wilson's *Hist. of St. Laurence Pountney*, p. 240 *n* (d); *Cal. State Papers* (Treas. 1702-7), p. 223; *Harl. MSS.* 6819-20, 7005, 7559-62; Addit. MSS. 11324, 28094, p. 127; Will of Lord Frecheville, reg. in P. C. C. 155, Cottle; *Cal. State Papers* (Dom.), 1660-7.]

G. G.

**COLEPEPER, WILLIAM** (d. 1726), poet and politician, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knight, of Hollingbourn, Kent. On account of a quarrel with Sir George Rook an attempt, at the instance he affirmed of Rook, was made upon his life, and after trial before Lord-justice Holt, 14 Feb. 1701, certain persons were fined for attempts to do him injury. He was one of five gentlemen who on 8 May 1701 delivered a petition to the House of Commons from the deputy-lieutenants, justices, and grand jurors of Kent, desiring that the house would turn their loyal addresses into bills of supply, &c., which petition being voted insolent and seditious they were ordered into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms, and thence sent as prisoners to the Gatehouse, where they remained till the end of the session. Cole-

peper was chairman of the quarter sessions at Maidstone and drew up the petition. He intermeddled with poetry as well as with politics, and was the author of a 'Heroick Poem upon the King,' 1694, and a 'Poem to the Lady Duty,' and 'Poem to the Rev. John Brandreth,' in 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations by several Hands,' published by Richard Savage, son of Earl Rivers, 1726. He died in 1726. By his wife, Elizabeth Gill, he had three sons and three daughters.

[Hasted's Kent; Parliamentary History, v. 1247-57; History of the Kentish Petition in 1701 in Somers Tracts.] T. F. H.

COLERAINE, LORDS. [See HANGER and HARE.]

COLERIDGE, DERWENT (1800-1883), author, second son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Keswick 14 Sept. 1800. He was sent with his brother Hartley [q. v.] to be educated at a small school near Ambleside. Derwent in his later life had a panoramic view of the district hanging in his study, and was very fond of standing in front of it and tracing out with his finger the route he used to travel. The two brothers were in those days in continual intercourse with Southey and Wordsworth. Derwent was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, and here he formed intimate friendships, which lasted for life, with W. M. Praed, Macaulay, Moultrie, Sidney Walker, Charles Austin, and Bulwer. In the autumn of 1822 he joined them as a contributor to 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine.' His contributions, signed 'Davenant Cecil,' were mostly poetical. He proceeded B.A. 1824, and M.A. 1829. In 1825 he was ordained by Bishop Carey of Exeter: soon afterwards he was appointed master of the grammar school at Helston, Cornwall. One of his most distinguished pupils there was Charles Kingsley. While at Helston he published his largest work, 'The Scriptural Character of the English Church' (1839). He agrees with the conclusions which Mr. Gladstone supported in 'Church Principles considered in their Results,' published the following year, although Mr. Gladstone wrote as a pronounced high churchman, while Coleridge aimed at setting forth the views of his father on church and state. The avowal that he wished to be regarded as his father's disciple induced F. D. Maurice to dedicate to him his 'Kingdom of Christ.' Coleridge's book, though eloquent, missed popularity, perhaps on account of its impartiality. In 1841 he was appointed first principal of St. Mark's College, Chelsea, just established by the National Society. He held that post until 1864,

and undoubtedly did much to shape the course of elementary education in England. He was a strong advocate of Latin in mental training, placing it altogether above mathematics or physical science. The study of languages was always a passion with him. Dean Stanley once declared him the most accomplished linguist in England. He could read Cervantes and Alfieri as easily as Racine and Schiller, and was well acquainted with Hungarian and Welsh poetry. Of the latter he was intensely fond. He could also read not only Arabic and Coptic, but Zulu and Hawaiian.

Under his guidance sacred music was made a large part of the training of the college students. Choral services were not known in 1841, except in cathedrals, and when one was established in St. Mark's College Chapel pilgrimages used to be made to hear the novelty, not only from all parts of London, but by country clergy. 'The chapel service is the keystone of the arch,' he wrote in an interesting letter to Archdeacon Sinclair, published in 1842. He published several pamphlets in the course of his principalship, all evidently inspired by the desire to place the education of the people in the hands of the church, though his view of the church itself and its doctrines was by no means a narrow one. His last publication on the subject was a manifesto against compulsory education and in favour of denominational schools.

His life of his brother Hartley, published in 1849, is a very well-written biography, and he also edited some of his father's works in conjunction with his sister [see under COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR]. In 1864 the works of Praed appeared under his editorship, and with a memoir by him. In 1854 Bishop Blomfield offered him the living of Northolt, but he declined it. Ten years later he accepted from Bishop Tait the rectory of Hanwell. Finding the parish church a long way from the population, he set to work to build a new one in the midst of them, and it was consecrated on the last day of 1879, when he was in his eightieth year. His mind had lost none of its vigour when he resigned next year, but he had become subject to constant attacks of acute neuralgia, and he retired to Torquay, where he died on 2 April 1883. His wife, to whom he had been married for more than fifty-five years, survived him. He left a son and a daughter.

[Materials furnished by the family; Memoir of Hartley Coleridge; personal recollections.]

W. B.

COLERIDGE, HARTLEY (1796-1849), the eldest son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Clevedon, Somersetshire,

19 Sept. 1796. From a very early age he gave evidence of uncommon endowments, and a temperament still more unusual, first, by a fondness for abstractions and a power of metaphysical analysis startling at such tender years; subsequently, by a faculty for weaving endless imaginative romances, which he appeared unable to distinguish from fact. He is the subject of two most beautiful passages in his father's poems, 'The Nightingale' and 'Frost at Midnight;' and of an exquisite but painfully prophetic address from Wordsworth, who read his character and divined the misfortunes of his after life. After the separation of his parents he was brought up in Southey's family at Greta Hall, and was greatly influenced, not altogether for his benefit, by the indulgence of Mr. Robert Jackson and his housekeeper, Mrs. Wilson, who occupied part of the house. He was educated principally at Ambleside school, where, says his brother, he never played, but passed the time he could spare from school tasks 'reading, walking, dreaming to himself, or talking his dreams to others.' Intensely sensitive, impatient of control, shy and awkward to excess, insignificant in personal appearance, and infirm of will, it would be difficult to conceive one less calculated to battle with the world. His intellectual promise, however, was such as to justify a university career, and he proceeded to Oxford with means contributed by his well-to-do relatives at the urgent solicitation of Southey. Alexander Dyce remembered him at Oxford as a young man of great simplicity of character and considerable oddity of manner, but in conversation, or rather declamation, second to his father alone. It is hinted that the freedom of his opinions on politics and church endowments offended the authorities, and disposed them to take a harsher view than needful of his subsequent transgressions. However this may have been, his excitable temper, injuriously acted upon by disappointment at his failures to win the Newdigate prize, yielded to the seductions of Oxford wine-parties, and after having creditably gained an Oriel fellowship, he was at the end of a year's probation (1826) removed on the ground of intemperance. 'The sentence,' says his brother, 'might be considered severe, it could not be said to be unjust.' It may have been partly prompted by his incapacity to manage pupils, or in any way perform the ordinary duties of a fellow; but in this case arrangements should have been made to allow him to resign. He received a gift of 300*l.* from the college, but the blow to one so sensitive destroyed any chance that might have existed of his taking a place in the world corresponding to his intellectual ability. For the rest

of his life despondence, self-reproach, procrastination, and irregularity were his constant companions, and allowed him nothing but an occasional flash of mental energy, generally in the shape of a letter or a short poem.

After two years in London, spent in ineffectual aspirations rather than efforts to earn his bread by his pen, Hartley returned to Ambleside with the intention of taking pupils. He was subsequently associated with a schoolmaster named Suard, the successor of his old instructor, but failed from inability to control his boys. After abandoning the attempt (1830), he resided for some time in the family of Mr. F. E. Bingley, a publisher at Leeds, to whom he bound himself by contract to produce a biographical work on the worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire. Three numbers, containing thirteen biographies, were actually printed, when the undertaking was interrupted by the bankruptcy of the publisher. The lives, republished under the title first of '*Biographia Borealis*' (1833), and of '*Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire*' (1836), are, as Derwent Coleridge remarks, 'more than they profess to be.' The book was carefully read by the elder Coleridge, whose annotations were added to a subsequent edition. A small volume of poems containing some of his most beautiful sonnets, and 'Leonard and Susan,' reprinted from '*Blackwood's Magazine*,' was also printed by Bingley in 1833. Returning to the Lake district, Hartley took up his residence at Grasmere, with a kind and hospitable lady, Mrs. Fleming, with whom and her successors in the house the remainder of his life was spent, so far as permitted by his roaming propensities, which, however, never carried him beyond the region of the Lakes. For two short intervals, in 1837 and 1838, he assisted in the management of Sedburgh grammar school, and, having to deal with a superior class of boys, acquitted himself surprisingly well. In general, however, his time was spent in study, reverie, and aimless wanderings about the country, with occasional lapses into dissipation. His kind host frequently had to go in search of him and bring him back from some remote vale. Wordsworth's celebrated description of the elder Coleridge seems to have been yet more applicable to the younger. Mingling on terms of perfect intimacy with the peasantry, noticeable for his diminutive stature, his prematurely white hair, and the singular gentleness of his manner, he became one of the characteristic figures of the Lake district, and his name is deeply associated with its characteristic scenery. 'Poet Hartley,' says one who knew him there, 'is much better known

to the people than poet Wordsworth.' There is a vivid description of his conversation in Caroline Fox's 'Journals,' 1 Oct. 1844. His only literary effort of any consequence was an edition of Massinger and Ford, published in 1840, accompanied by valuable biographies of the dramatists, but the projected criticisms were never written. He died of bronchitis, 6 Jan. 1849, after a short illness, during which he was affectionately attended by his brother Derwent. Wordsworth selected the place for his grave, indicating at the same time the spot immediately adjoining where he was himself laid little more than a twelvemonth afterwards. Two volumes of Hartley's poetical and two of his prose remains were edited by Derwent Coleridge in 1851.

Hartley possessed a mind of extreme refinement, in which beautiful thoughts seemed to spring up without an effort, and all his literary work was in the highest degree elegant and symmetrical. What he wanted was power. He was not merely deficient in strength of will and steadiness of purpose, but he had not the energy to impress his ideas upon his readers with full effect. His poems are full of graceful beauty, but almost all fall below the level of high poetry. They are not sufficiently powerful for vivid remembrance, and are much too good for oblivion. His striking fragment of 'Prometheus' almost seems an exception; but although his brother attributes it to an earlier period, it is plainly composed under the influence of Shelley. The one species of composition in which he is a master is the sonnet, which precisely suited both his strength and his limitations. His sonnets are among the most perfect in the language. As a critic ('Shakspeare as a Tory and a Gentleman,' 'On the Character of Hamlet') he is delicate and suggestive; as an essayist ('Brief Observations on Brevity,' 'Ignoramus on the Fine Arts,' 'On Black Cats') he is quaintly humorous, with a strong resemblance to Charles Lamb. His pure style is admirable for its elegance and perfect adaptation to the matter in hand. His marginalia are as discursive as his father's, and sometimes almost as acute, but have little of the latter's weight and pregnancy.

[Memoir by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to Hartley Coleridge's Poems, 1851; Letters, &c., of S. T. Coleridge, edited by T. Allsop, where Hartley is denoted by the initial J.; Journals and Letters of Caroline Fox; Fraser's Magazine, vol. xliii.; Macmillan's Magazine, vol. xliii.]

R. G.

**COLERIDGE, HENRY NELSON** (1798-1843), nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], and son of Colonel James Cole-

ridge of Ottery St. Mary, was born on 25 Oct. 1798. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. In 1825 he accompanied his uncle, William Hart Coleridge [q. v.], the bishop of Barbados, to the West Indies, and described his excursion in a bright and lively little book, 'Six Months in the West Indies in 1825,' published anonymously in the following year. In 1826 he was called to the bar, and in 1829 married his cousin Sara [q. v.], daughter of the poet. He was the author, as appears from Southey's correspondence, of 'The Life of Swine,' a pamphlet called forth by the rick-burning disturbances of 1830, which went through several editions. In the same year he published an introduction to Homer, the first of a contemplated series on the Greek poets, which was not continued further. He became Coleridge's literary executor on the death of the latter in 1834, and the short remainder of his life was chiefly devoted to the fulfilment of this trust. Coleridge's 'Literary Remains,' 'Aids to Reflection,' and 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit' were edited by him. His most signal service, however, was the preservation of Coleridge's 'Table Talk,' which he had taken down from his lips during a series of years, and of which he published in 1835 'such parts as seem fit for present publication.' How much was withheld we do not know. The work is accompanied by an eloquent preface, vindicating Coleridge's conversation from the charge of obscurity, and his literary character from the charge of plagiarism. Henry Nelson Coleridge died on 26 Jan. 1843, after long suffering from a spinal complaint. He was lecturer on equity to the Incorporated Law Society, and contributed several articles to the 'Quarterly Review.' He is described as singularly bright and animated when in health, which the general character of his writings tends to confirm. His son Herbert is separately noticed.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. xx.; Memoirs and Letters of Sara Coleridge.] R. G.

**COLERIDGE, HERBERT** (1830-1861), philologist, the son of Henry Nelson [q. v.] and Sara Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Hampstead on 7 Oct. 1830. Educated at Eton by his uncle, the Rev. Edward Coleridge, he obtained the Newcastle medal and the Balliol scholarship in 1847, and in 1848 was declared Newcastle scholar. His university career at Oxford, which began in 1848, was honourably concluded in 1852 with the attainment of a double first-class in classics and mathematics. Life was now opening upon him with every prospect of happiness. In the spring of 1853

he was married to Ellen, daughter of T. M. Phillips, and in the November following he was called to the bar, and began practising as a chancery barrister at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn. As his private means, though small, were sufficient to relieve him from any pressing pecuniary anxieties, he felt at liberty to devote his leisure hours to philological studies—Sanskrit, the northern tongues, and particularly the language and literature of Iceland, being his chosen field of study. These interests naturally led to the formation of many congenial acquaintances. In February 1857 he was elected a member of the Philological Society, and contributed two papers on diminutives in 'let' and the Latin words 'ploro' and 'exploro,' which were read at their March and May meetings. The society was then engaged on a proposal for remedying the acknowledged deficiencies of the two standard dictionaries of Johnson and Richardson by issuing a supplement, which soon developed into a scheme for a complete new English dictionary. Into this project Coleridge threw himself with his characteristic enthusiasm, and was appointed hon. secretary of a special committee 'formed for the purpose of collecting words and idioms hitherto unregistered,' a post for which he was well fitted by his learning and literary facility, no less than by his methodical habits. His new duties, practically constituting a general editorship of the work, involved a large correspondence with the numerous volunteer helpers. The results of his researches are embodied in his 'Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century' (1859), which he describes as 'the foundation-stone' of the proposed English dictionary. The scheme developed into the 'New English Dictionary' now being published by the Clarendon Press.

His efforts were necessarily relaxed, though never entirely relinquished, in consequence of a failure of health, which ended in consumption. Yet, in spite of increasing weakness, he continued to communicate papers on various philological topics, as well as reports of the progress of work; and during the last fortnight of his life, while confined to bed, he still sometimes dictated notes for the dictionary. An essay on King Arthur was printed by the Philological Society after his death, which took place on 23 April 1861 at 10 Chester Place, Regent's Park.

[Personal knowledge.]

E. C.

**COLERIDGE, JAMES DUKE** (1788–1857), divine, eldest son of James Coleridge of Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, by Frances Duke Taylor, one of the coheirresses

of Robert Duke of Otterton, was the elder brother of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] and of Henry Nelson Coleridge [q. v.] He went to Balliol College, Oxford, and became B.C.L. on 27 Jan. 1821 and D.C.L. on 5 March 1835. Having determined on taking orders in the English church, he sought and obtained work in his native county, and within the limits of the diocese of Exeter all his curacies and preferments were situate. In 1817 he was curate of the small parish of Whimple, near Exeter, and a year or two later he was working energetically as curate in the city benefice of St. Sidwell's, Exeter. By his diocesan he was advanced in 1823 to the vicarage of the then united parishes of Kenwyn and Kea, Cornwall, where he laboured until 1828. During this period the church of Chacewater, with seating for fifteen hundred persons, and the smaller church of St. John, Kenwyn, were built in the parish, and became the centres of separate work. One of Coleridge's printed sermons was 'On the Funeral of the late Mr. William Gill of Chacewater' (1827), his most active assistant in the erection of that church. From 1826 to 1839 he held the rectory of Lawhitton, and from 1831 to 1841 he was vicar of Lewannick, both of which livings are situate in the county of Cornwall. In 1839 he was appointed to the vicarage of Thorverton, Devonshire, and he died there on 26 Dec. 1857, aged 69. He held the post of official to the archdeacon of Cornwall, and in August 1825 the honour of a prebendal stall in Exeter Cathedral was conferred upon him. Coleridge married on 9 June 1814 Sophia, daughter of Colonel Stanhope Badcock, and at his death he left behind him two daughters.

Coleridge's religious views were those of the old-fashioned high-church school, and he laboured zealously, both by personal instruction and by printed works, to promote the opinions which he had adopted. His publications were numerous. Many of them were ephemeral sermons intended for his parishioners, but some were prepared for a wider circle. In the latter class came: 1. 'Observations of a Parish Priest in scenes of sickness and death,' 1825, the substance of which was reprinted in the sixth volume of the religious tracts of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. 2. 'A Selection of Family Prayers,' 1820; 2nd edition, 1824; 3rd edition, 1831. 3. 'A Companion to First Lessons for the Services of the Church on Sundays and the Fast and Festivals,' 1838. The last was dedicated to his brother, John Taylor Coleridge, in language touching from its affectionate simplicity. The titles of many of his publications are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.'

[Gent. Mag. February 1858, p. 224; Burke's Peerage; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub. i.* 79-80, 313, 1128.] W. P. C.

**COLERIDGE, JOHN (1719-1781).** [See under **COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR.**]

**COLERIDGE, SIR JOHN TAYLOR** (1790-1876), judge, was the second son of Captain James Coleridge of Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, by Frances Duke, daughter of Mr. Bernard F. Taylor, through whom he was connected with the Duke family of Otterton and Power Hayes. He was a grandson of the Rev. John Coleridge, father of Samuel Taylor Coleridge. He was born at Tiverton in 1790, and was educated first by his uncle, the Rev. George Coleridge, at Ottery St. Mary, then at Eton, where he was a collegier, and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he was elected a scholar in April 1809. His tutor here was George Leigh Cooke, on whose advice, to his subsequent regret, he discontinued entirely the study of mathematics. Keble, his senior in standing but junior in years, lived in a garret on the same staircase, and was his intimate friend. He graduated a B.A. in Easter term 1812, after a brilliant university career. He took a first class in the final classical schools, and gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse upon the subject of the Egyptian pyramids in 1810. He was elected to a fellowship at Exeter College, and gained the Vinerian scholarship, and in 1813 took both bachelors' prizes for English and Latin essays on the subjects respectively of 'Etymology' and 'The Influence of the Roman Censorship on the Morals of Rome,' a feat which, besides himself, only Keble and Milman have achieved. In 1814, on the opening of the continent, he travelled to Geneva with Charles Dyson and Nathaniel and Noel Ellison. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1819, but, with the literary bent and influence natural in a nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, he directed his attention for some time to literature. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' and during the interregnum in 1834, between the retirement of Gifford and the appointment of Lockhart, he acted as editor for three or four months. He was a friend of Wordsworth and of Arnold and of Pusey and Newman, and afterwards contributed to Dean Stanley's 'Life of Arnold' the letter describing Corpus Christi College as it was when Arnold was there. He was also the author of a 'Life of Keble' (1869), which, owing to serious illness, was long delayed, and of the best edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (1825). He published a lecture, deli-

vered at the Athenæum, Tiverton, in 1860, on 'Public School Education,' which reached a third edition in 1861; a letter, dated 21 March 1871, to Canon Liddon, entitled 'Remarks on some parts of the Report of the Judicial Committee in *Elphinstone v. Purchas*;' and an introduction to Miss James's 'City which hath Foundations,' also in 1871. Though never a great, he was always a sound lawyer, and in 1832 became serjeant-at-law and recorder of Exeter. In 1835, when a seat in the king's bench became vacant by the death of Mr. Justice Taunton, it was offered to and declined by Mr. Bickersteth, and then to Coleridge, although men so distinguished as Serjeant Stephen, Serjeant Spankie, and Mr. Wightman, the 'devil' to the attorney-general, were also mentioned for the post. In his judgments his literary tastes and classical knowledge appear rather than deep learning. He was a member of the court before which the mandamus to the Archbishop of Canterbury to proceed with the confirmation of Dr. Hampden as bishop of Hereford was applied for 14 Dec. 1848, and his known tractarian views raised the hopes of that party. The rule for the mandamus was discharged on 1 Feb. 1849. After sitting on the bench twenty-three years, he retired, and was sworn of the privy council, where his knowledge of ecclesiastical law proved of great service. His fairness of temper often caused him to be selected as an arbitrator. In politics he was a tory. He was appointed in 1834 a member of the Inns of Court Commission, in 1858 of the Law Courts Commission, and also of the Oxford University and Education Commissions. In 1852 he received the degree of doctor of civil law at Oxford. He married in 1818 Mary, second daughter of the Rev. Gibb Buchanan, D.D., vicar of Northfleet in Kent, and rector of Woodmansterne, Surrey, by whom he had two sons, John Duke, afterwards lord chief justice, and Henry James, who took orders; and a daughter, Alethea, who married the Rev. J. Mackarness, afterwards bishop of Oxford. He was handsome in person and courtly in manner. He died at Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, on 11 Feb. 1876, and was buried in the family vault there on 17 Feb.

[Times, 12 Feb. 1876; Law Mag. xiii. 278; Law Journal, 19 Feb. 1876; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. iii. 116.] J. A. H.

**COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR** (1772-1834), poet and philosopher, was born 21 Oct. 1772 at Ottery St. Mary. His father, John Coleridge (1719-1781), vicar of the town and master of the grammar school, was a man of learning and simplicity, often com-

pared by his son to Parson Adams. He edified his congregation by quoting Hebrew in the pulpit. In 1768 he published 'Miscellaneous Dissertations,' arising from the 17th and 18th chapters of the Book of Judges; and in 1772 a 'Critical Latin Grammar,' in which the name 'quale-quare-quiddive' was substituted for the old-fashioned ablative. An advertisement appended states that he took pupils at sixteen guineas a year for boarding and teaching. Many anecdotes were told of his absent-mindedness. He was twice married. He had three daughters by his first wife (Mary Lendon). His second wife, Anne Bowdon (d. 1809), was a sensible woman and a good housekeeper, though not highly educated. He had by her ten children. James, the third son (1760-1836), entered the army, married a lady of fortune, Miss Frances Duke Taylor, and by her was the father of Mr. Justice Coleridge, of Henry Nelson Coleridge, of Edward Coleridge, assistant-master at Eton, of Frances Duke, the wife of Sir John Patteson and mother of Bishop Patteson, and three other children. The fifth and sixth children of John Coleridge, Edward and George, took orders, George (d. 1828, aged 63) afterwards succeeding to his father's school and benefice. The seventh child, Luke Herman, became a surgeon, and died in 1790, aged 25, leaving one son, William Hart, afterwards bishop of Barbados [q. v.]. The tenth, Samuel Taylor, was singularly precocious and imaginative. 'I never thought as a child,' he says, 'never had the language of a child.' He read the 'Arabian Nights' before his fifth birthday (*The Friend*, 1818, i. 252), and preferred day-dreams to active games (for anecdotes of his infancy see *Biog. Lit.* 1847, ii. 313-28). His father died 4 Oct. 1781. Sir Francis Buller [q. v.], the judge, a former pupil of the father, obtained for the son a presentation to Christ's Hospital, where the boy was placed 18 July 1782. Here he was protected by Middleton, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, then a 'deputy Grecian,' and became the friend of Charles Lamb. Lamb describes the school in his 'Recollections of Christ's Hospital' and in 'Christ's Hospital Thirty-five years ago; one of the 'Essays of Elia.' In the last there is the often-cited description of Coleridge as the 'inspired charity-boy,' expounding Plotinus and reciting Homer in the Greek. The 'poor friendless boy' also represents Coleridge (GILLMAN, *Life of Coleridge*, p. 13). Middleton found the boy reading Virgil for his pleasure, and spoke of him to the head-master, James Boyer, often called Bowyer (for whom see TROLLOPE, *Christ's Hospital*, pp. 136-41), a severe but sensible teacher. Boyer flogged

pitilessly, but Coleridge was grateful for his shrewd onslaughts upon commonplaces and bombast. Coleridge became a good scholar, and before his fifteenth year had translated the 'eight hymns of Synesius from the Greek into English Anacreontics' (*Biog. Lit.* 1817, i. 249). In one of his day-dreams in the street his hands came in contact with a gentleman's clothes. On being challenged as a pickpocket, Coleridge explained that he was Leander swimming the Hellespont. His accuser was not only pacified but paid his subscription to a library: whither he afterwards 'skulked out' at all risks and read right 'through the catalogue' (GILLMAN, pp. 17, 21). His brother Luke was now walking the hospitals. Coleridge was seized with a passion for the study of medicine, begged to hold plasters and dressings at operations, and devoured medical books, learning 'Blancard's Latin Medical Dictionary' almost by heart. From medicine he diverged, 'before his fifteenth year,' into metaphysics. Thomas Taylor's 'Plotinus concerning the Beautiful,' published in 1787, probably fell in his way and affected his speculations (BRANDL, *S. T. Coleridge*, p. 21). Voltaire seduced him into infidelity, out of which he was flogged by Boyer, the 'only just flogging' he ever received (GILLMAN, p. 24). He was ready to argue with any chance passenger in the streets, and it is doubtless to this phase that Lamb's description of the 'inspired charity-boy' applies. He was recalled from metaphysics to poetry, in which he had already dabbled, by falling in love with Mary Evans, a schoolfellow's sister (GILLMAN, p. 28; ALLSOP, 1836, ii. 86), and by reading the sonnets of Bowles, first made known to him by Middleton. Within a year and a half he had made over forty transcriptions of Bowles for presents to friends, being too poor to purchase the book. At the same time he incurred permanent injuries to his health by such imprudences as swimming the New River without undressing, and neglecting to change his clothes. The food was both scanty and bad. Half his time between seventeen and eighteen was passed in the sick ward with jaundice and rheumatic fever. He rose to the top of the school, having abandoned a passing fancy for an apprenticeship to a friendly shoemaker (GILLMAN, p. 21), and left Christ's Hospital on 7 Sept. 1790. He was appointed to an exhibition of 40*l.* a year in 1791. He was entered as a sizar at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 5 Feb. 1791, and came into residence in the following October, when he became a pensioner (5 Nov. 1791). He matriculated on 26 March 1792. He no doubt came to Jesus to obtain one of the Rustat scholarships, which are confined to the sons



of clergymen. He received something from this source in his first term, and about 25*l.* for each of the years 1792-4. He became also a foundation scholar on 5 June 1793 (information from the master of Jesus). He was stimulated to work in his first year by his friend Middleton (B.A. 1792); he won the Browne medal for a Greek ode (on the slave trade) in 1792, but failed in 1793. He was one of four selected candidates for the Craven scholarship in 1793, Keate, the famous headmaster of Eton, being another; but it was won by S. Butler, afterwards headmaster of Shrewsbury. The chief test of classical excellence at that time, the chancellor's medal, was open only to wranglers and senior optimes. Coleridge's ignorance of mathematics made it improbable that he would even be qualified to compete, and this prospect is said to have discouraged him. Whether from discouragement or indolence, his reading became desultory, while he enjoyed society, was already famous as a talker, and keenly interested in the politics of the day (LE GRICE's 'Recollections' in *Gent. Mag.* for December 1834, pp. 605-7).

Coleridge had taken the liberal side, and shared the early revolutionary fervour. He always disavowed Jacobin principles, but he was an ardent admirer of Fox and of more extreme radicals. From Lamb's letters, it appears that the two friends were rivals in 'adoring' Priestley, then at the height of his fame, whom Coleridge addresses in the 'Religious Musings' (Christmas, 1794) as 'patriot and saint and sage.' In May 1793 William Frend [q. v.], a fellow of Jesus College, was tried in the vice-chancellor's court at Cambridge for a pamphlet expressing strong liberal opinions both in politics and theology. After various legal proceedings he was banished from the university. Coleridge, a member of the same college, was deeply interested, and is said to have incurred some risk by applauding Frend at the trial. The master of his college afterwards remonstrated with him for his extreme opinions: and Coleridge was getting into other difficulties. It is said by Gillman (pp. 42, 56) that he had rashly incurred a debt 'of about 100*l.*' for furnishing his rooms. His own statement (*ib.* p. 64) is that his debts were the cause of great depression and of a flight to London at the end of 1793; while his family believed them to be the result of debauchery on that occasion. Cottle (*Reminiscences*, p. 279) states that the love affair with Mary Evans, which certainly continued beyond this time, had something to do with his escapade. For whatever reason, he went to London. Here, according to Stuart, he sold a poem for a guinea to Perry of the 'Morning Chronicle,' in which

paper he published a series of 'Sonnets on Eminent Characters' in 1794-5 (HALL CAINE in *Athenæum*, 11 July 1885). He then enlisted in the 15th dragoons, and was sent to be drilled with his regiment at Reading, where he was entered as a recruit on 4 Dec. 1793, under the name Silas Tomkyn Comberback, suggested by, or suggesting, the obvious pun (Cottle gives the name Cumberbatch, and says that it was taken at random from a name in the Inns of Court). Coleridge was always a totally incapable horseman. His officers, however, noticed him kindly; he conciliated his comrades by writing their letters and nursing them in hospital. An accident which discovered his classical knowledge, or the chance encounter with a Cambridge friend, led, according to various accounts, to his recognition and discharge, 10 April 1794. A penitent letter (20 Feb.) to his brother James, first printed by Brandl (pp. 66-8), shows that his brothers had consented to buy him out (see GILLMAN, pp. 57-61; COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 279; Bowles's Letter to *Times*, 13 Aug. 1834, reprinted in *Poetic Works*, 1877, p. xxii; and MISS MITFORD, *Literary Life*, ii. 144, for questionable anecdotes of this transaction). Charles Lloyd introduced the incident in a novel called 'Edmund Oliver.' Coleridge returned to Cambridge, where on 12 April he was admonished by the master in presence of the fellows (*College Register*). In June of the same year he visited an old schoolfellow at Oxford, and made the acquaintance of Robert Southey, then at Balliol. In July he made a trip to Wales, described by himself (*Biog. Lit.* Appendix); and by his companion, J. Hucks, in a little book called 'A Pedestrian Tour in North Wales' (1795). At Wrexham he had a glimpse of Mary Evans. He returned to Bristol, and there met Southey and Robert Lovell. Lovell was married to Mary Fricker, one of the six children of the widow of a ruined Bristol manufacturer, whose sister Edith was engaged to Southey. Coleridge himself now became engaged to a third sister, Sara, a year or two his senior (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 404). Southey, Coleridge, Lovell, George Burnett [q. v.], and others formed an enthusiastic scheme to which they gave the name 'Pantisocracy.' They were to marry and emigrate to the banks of the Susquehanna, selected, according to Cottle, on account of its melodious name, though they seem to have had some rather better reasons (SOUTHEY, *Correspondence*, i. 218). Two hours a day of labour were to provide them with food, and the rest of their time was to be spent in rational society and intellectual employment. Private property was to be abolished. It

must be doubted how far this dream was seriously entertained, though for a year or two it was the theme of Coleridge's enthusiastic eloquence. The 'Fall of Robespierre' was projected by the three friends, each of them having one day agreed to produce an act of a tragedy by the next evening. Coleridge produced the first act, though not in the time proposed: Southey the second and ultimately the third, as Lovell's work would not fit. The tragedy was published as Coleridge's at Cambridge in September 1794. An appended prospectus of a work by Coleridge in two volumes, containing imitations from the modern Latin poets, with an essay on the 'Restoration of Literature,' shows that he was looking to writing for support (see COTTE, *Rem.* p. 73).

Coleridge left Cambridge without a degree at the end of 1794. He visited London during the winter, where he met Lamb, who has celebrated their meetings at the Cat and Salutation. The landlord is said to have found his conversation so attractive that he begged him to prolong his stay with free quarters. Ultimately Southey had to go to London to induce him to return to Miss Fricker at Bristol (*ib.* p. 405). On 24 Dec. 1794 he addressed a letter to Mary Evans, who had finally dismissed him, and says that his passion, now hopeless, will 'lose its disquieting power' (*Morrison MSS.*, where there are other letters to the Evanses, written during his Cambridge career). Here he formed an acquaintance with Joseph Cottle, a young bookseller, already known to Lovell. The 'pantisocratics' lodged together at 48 College Street, and at present had not the funds to carry out their scheme or even to pay for their lodgings. Coleridge applied to Cottle for a loan of five pounds to enable him to discharge this bill. Cottle advanced the money, and then offered thirty guineas to Coleridge for a volume of poems, offering Southey fifty guineas at the same time for his 'Joan of Arc.' Both offers were gladly accepted, and the two young men endeavoured to increase their supplies by lecturing. Coleridge's first two lectures were delivered at the Plume of Feathers, Wine Street. Two more followed at the end of February 1795, which were published as 'Conciones ad Populum.' Two others were published as the 'Plot Discovered.' In June he gave a series of six political lectures, followed by six 'On Revealed Religion: its Corruptions and its Political Views.' The lectures all represented his strong political sympathies and were vehemently 'anti-Pittite.' The preparation of his volume of poems continued, though with many characteristic delays. At last Cottle offered him a guinea and a half for every hun-

dred lines he should write after finishing his volume. He regarded this as a sufficient provision for a couple, and was married to Sara Fricker at St. Mary Redcliffe's on 4 Oct. 1795. He then settled at a small cottage at Clevedon, one story high, with a garden, for which the rent was 5*l.* a year. The cottage, described in his contemporary poems, still exists.

Southey married Edith Fricker 14 Nov. 1795, leaving his bride at the church door for Portugal. He wrote to Coleridge, stating that the scheme of pantisocracy must be abandoned. Coleridge was still so far an enthusiast as to take offence at this desertion, and a temporary coolness ensued, followed by a reconciliation on Southey's return to England next year. Lovell and Edmund Seward, another friend of Southey's, who had sympathised with the scheme, both died in the summer of 1796, and pantisocracy vanished.

At the end of 1795 Coleridge returned to Bristol, where his first volume of poems, including three sonnets by Lamb, was published by Cottle in April 1796. Another sonnet, twice printed as Lamb's, was afterwards published as Coleridge's. He now thought of journalism. In January 1796 he started on a tour to the north (described with great humour in the *Biographia Literaria*) to engage subscribers for his new venture. He visited Birmingham, Sheffield, Manchester, and other towns, and came back with a list of nearly a thousand names. A prospectus was issued of the 'Watchman,' price fourpence, which was to appear on 1 March, and on every eighth day (in order to avoid the tax payable on weekly newspapers), and to contain original matter, reviews, and full reports of parliamentary speeches. Cottle procured many subscribers at Bristol, and provided for part of the expenditure. The first number, as Coleridge tells us, was behind its time; the second (on 'fast days') lost five hundred subscribers by 'a censurable application of a text from Isaiah for its motto' (the motto was, 'my bowels shall sound like an harp,' Isaiah xvi. 11); the two next disgusted the Jacobins and republicans, and the work dropped at the tenth number, with a frank statement of the 'short and satisfactory reason' that it did 'not pay its expenses.' Many subscribers did not pay, and the result was a loss, borne chiefly, it would seem, by Cottle (COTTE, *Reminiscences*, pp. 74-82). Coleridge had become an occasional preacher in unitarian chapels. Friend, according to Gillman (p. 317), had influenced his studies. Cottle records his first performance in the chapel of David Jardine at Bath, where he discoursed in 'blue coat and white waistcoat' on the corn laws and the powder tax, and put to flight a very thin con-

gregation. He preached during his 'Watchman' tour at Nottingham and Birmingham, submitting to a black coat in the latter place. At Birmingham Coleridge had won the admiration of Charles Lloyd, son of a banker in the town, one of the first of the many friends so fascinated by the extraordinary charm of his conversation that they were willing to contribute to his support rather than see his genius wasted in mere writing for bread. Lloyd now abandoned his bank and came to live with Coleridge at Bristol in a house on Kingsdown. Coleridge's first son, Hartley, so called in his zeal for David Hartley's philosophy, was born 19 Sept. 1796. His other children were Berkeley, born 30 May 1798, died 16 Feb. 1799; Derwent [q. v.], born 14 Sept. 1800; and Sara [q. v.], born 22 Dec. 1802. Various plans for writing in the 'Morning Chronicle,' for tuition in the family of Mrs. Evans (of Darley, near Derby), and other occupations, were contemplated without success in the summer of 1796. Thomas Poole of Nether Stowey, near Bridgewater, whose acquaintance he had made as early as 1794, now found Coleridge a small house at Nether Stowey for 7l. a year, and Coleridge, with Lloyd, settled there in the winter of 1796-7. Poole, a man of plain exterior, was engaged in business in a tannery at Nether Stowey. He had acquired much knowledge of literature and economics, and was beloved in the district in spite of his strong political views. He got up a subscription to provide Coleridge with a small annuity, and remained one of his best friends. (A life of Poole is in preparation by Mrs. Sandford of Chester.) Coleridge still dreamed of maintaining himself in part by manual labour. He told Thelwall that he should raise enough corn and vegetables from his acre and a half to keep himself and his wife, and feed a couple of pigs from the refuse. A second edition of Coleridge's poems, with additional poems by Lloyd and Lamb, appeared in the course of 1797. Lamb, with his sister, visited Coleridge in June, and in the same month Coleridge went to see Wordsworth at Racedown in Dorsetshire. They had already met (*Memoir* prefixed to *Poems*, 1877, i. xxviii). Soon afterwards the Wordsworths moved to Alfoxden (or Alfoxton), near Nether Stowey, the 'principal inducement' being 'Coleridge's society.' Coleridge had already been struck at Cambridge by the power manifested in Wordsworth's 'Descriptive Sketches.' Both poets had tried their hands at dramatic writing. Wordsworth had written the 'Borderers.' At Stowey Coleridge wrote 'Osorio,' afterwards called 'Remorse.' Cottle (*Recollections*, i. 167) offered thirty guineas apiece for the 'Borderers' and 'Osorio,' which was

declined in the hope of producing them on the stage. 'Remorse' was sent to Sheridan, who took no notice of it. The 'Borderers' was declined. The poets had long conversations, which exposed them to the suspicions of the authorities. Coleridge's avowed principles had made him sufficiently notorious. An intimacy with the agitator Thelwall, who also visited Coleridge here, encouraged the suspicion. In writing to Thelwall (who thought of settling at Stowey) Coleridge expresses serious alarm as to the probable effect upon the 'aristocrats' of such a conjunction of extreme politicians. The discussions with Wordsworth really turned upon the principles of their art. They agreed to combine forces in a volume, where Wordsworth should exemplify the power of giving interest to the commonplace by imaginative treatment, while Coleridge should make the supernatural interesting by the dramatic truth of the emotions aroused. The result was the 'Lyrical Ballads,' published in September 1798. Coleridge's principal contribution was the 'Ancient Mariner.' The circumstances of the composition have been described by Wordsworth (*Memoir*, i. 105-8). It was planned during a walk across the Quantocks in November 1797. Wordsworth supplied a few lines, and suggested some subsidiary points. The original thought, as he says, was suggested to Coleridge by a dream of his friend Cruikshank. Wordsworth suggested the albatross from a passage lately read by him in Shelvocke's 'Voyages' (1726), where an albatross is shot in hopes of improving the weather. De Quincey (*Works*, ii. 45) has made a needless charge against Coleridge for denying obligations to Shelvocke, of which he may have been ignorant or which he may have forgotten. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1853 it is suggested that Coleridge took some hints from a story told by Paulinus, secretary to St. Ambrose. The only other poems contributed by Coleridge were the 'Nightingale' and two scenes from 'Osorio.' The next edition (1800) included also the poem called 'Love,' or an 'Introduction to the Tale of the Dark Ladie.' The first parts of 'Christabel' and 'Kubla Khan' were also written in the winter of 1797. Coleridge tells us that he composed from two to three hundred lines of 'Kubla Khan' during a sleep of three hours, and wrote down the fragment now existing (fifty-four lines) upon awaking. He was interrupted by a visitor, and the remainder vanished from his mind. These poems were not published for eighteen years.

The 'Lyrical Ballads,' for which Cottle had given thirty guineas, failed for the time. A year or two later Cottle retired from business,

and sold all his copyrights to the Longmans at a valuation, in which the value of the 'Lyrical Ballads' was put down as nil. He thereupon begged the worthless copyright from Longman, and presented it to Wordsworth. Wordsworth explained the failure, he adds, by the severity of the reviews and by the 'Ancient Mariner,' which nobody seemed to understand (COTTE, *Reminiscences*, 259). A third edition of Coleridge's previous volume, however, was contemplated in 1798. Coleridge contributed to the 'Monthly Magazine' for November 1797 three sonnets ridiculing himself, Lloyd, and Lamb. Some misunderstanding arose with his two friends, attributed by Cottle to this performance, or to Coleridge's proposing to exclude his friends' poems from the projected edition. It was almost certainly due to some silly tattling of Lloyd's (see FITZGERALD, *Lamb*, ii. 16). Lamb was on friendly terms with Coleridge in January 1798. He afterwards wrote a sarcastic letter, in which were included certain 'theses quædam theologicæ,' intimating that Coleridge's high qualities were combined with self-conceit and insincerity. Lloyd left Coleridge's family for Birmingham about the same time. Lamb and Coleridge speedily resumed the old friendship, and Lamb saw the next edition (1803) of Coleridge's poems through the press, his own and Lloyd's being excluded (see a reference to the separation in Lamb's dedication of his works to Coleridge, 1818).

Coleridge, during his stay at Stowey, preached occasionally in the unitarian chapel at Taunton (GILLMAN, p. 94; *Estlin Letters*, p. 39). He thought of becoming a regular minister in the persuasion, although he felt some scruples, and feared that his political notoriety would be against him (*Estlin Letters*, p. 51). In a letter to Cottle (p. 171) he says that a draft for 100*l.* has been sent to him by Josiah Wedgwood, 'in order to prevent the necessity of his going into the ministry.' John, Josiah, and Thomas Wedgwood had inherited the fortune of their father, the elder Josiah, who died on 3 Jan. 1795. John had taken Cote House, at Westbury, near Bristol, towards the end of 1797. Here Thomas, a man of great abilities and miserable health, often stayed. He had already passed some time at Clifton, to be under the care of Dr. Beddoes (1760-1808) [q.v.], and had probably made Coleridge's acquaintance through Poole. The brothers were munificent to many poor men of promise, especially Mackintosh and John Leslie of Edinburgh. Coleridge returned the 100*l.* after some hesitation. He had received an invitation to be minister at Shrewsbury, and he went thither to try the place in January 1798. William Hazlitt (b. 10 April

1778) was then with his father, a unitarian minister at Wem, near Shrewsbury. He has left a graphic account of Coleridge as he then appeared. Hazlitt describes the extraordinary impression produced by the 'half-inspired speaker,' and his kindly notice of the minister's son, who afterwards spent three weeks with him at Nether Stowey. At Hazlitt's house Coleridge announced that he had received an offer of an annuity of 150*l.* from Josiah and Thomas Wedgwood, on condition of devoting himself entirely to philosophy and poetry. Coleridge, says Hazlitt, seemed to make up his mind to accept the proposal while 'tying on one of his shoes' (see *Christian Reformer*, 1834, p. 838, for his letter of resignation). In fact, he certainly hesitated longer (*Estlin Letters*, pp. 63-73). The acceptance of the annuity led to his separation from the unitarian body. His later language implies a more rapid divergence of opinion than seems actually to have been the case. His letters to Estlin in 1802 show that up to that date he was still on the whole a unitarian (*ib.* p. 86). His philosophical reading had hitherto been chiefly in the English writers, especially Berkeley, Hartley, and Priestley. His early study of Plotinus had been followed by some acquaintance with the mystical writers to whom he acknowledges his obligations in the 'Biog. Lit.' (chap. ix.) His early poems are marked by a kind of platonic pantheism oddly combined with reverence for the materialism of Hartley and Priestley. The Wedgwoods' munificence now enabled him to fulfil a plan already formed for studying the 'Kantian philosophy' in Germany. He started in company with Wordsworth and Miss Wordsworth, the expenses of Coleridge at least being paid by the Wedgwoods (METEYARD, p. 99). He left Yarmouth for Hamburg on 16 Sept. 1798, and has given some description of his tour in 'Satyrane's Letters,' published in the 'Friend' and the 'Biographia Literaria' (other letters were printed in the 'Amulet,' and more fully in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1835, pt. iii. 211-26). Coleridge and Wordsworth visited Klopstock at Hamburg. The Wordsworths went to Gozlar, while Coleridge settled with a protestant pastor at Ratzeburg, where he set vigorously to work upon the language. In January 1799 he moved to Göttingen, where he met Carlyon, who has described the period in his 'Early Years and Late Reflections.' Coleridge seems to have been popular with his fellow-students, and to have indulged freely in his 'perennial pastime' of disquisition. In May 1799 he made a walking tour through the Hartz, and wrote the 'Lines on ascending the Brocken.' He attended the lectures of

Blumenbach on physiology, and obtained notes of Eichhorn's lectures on the New Testament, while making apparently a superficial acquaintance with Kant. On 24 June 1799 he gave a farewell entertainment and returned to England. He was at Stowey in August, and in the north with the Wordsworths in September 1799, whence he went for a time to London, and resumed the old friendship with Lamb.

Coleridge's first literary employment was to translate Schiller's 'Wallenstein,' omitting 'Wallenstein's Lager,' the first part. According to Gillman, he shut himself up for six weeks in Buckingham Street, Strand, to finish this work; but the statement is more than doubtful (see Lamb to Manning, 17 March 1800, and PAUL, *Life of Godwin*, ii. 2). The translation, which has always been regarded as a masterpiece, was published by Longman in 1800, contemporaneously with the original (see BRANDL, p. 272, for Schiller's share in this transaction). Coleridge's prediction to the publishers, that the piece 'would fall dead from the press,' was verified, and they neglected his advice to preserve the copies with a view to future success. Most of it was sold as waste paper, though sixteen years later it was eagerly sought for and doubled its price (GILLMAN, pp. 145-7). A projected life of Lessing came to nothing.

At the same period Coleridge made a serious attempt at journalism. He had already contributed occasionally to the 'Morning Chronicle.' Daniel Stuart (see *Gent. Mag.* for 1833, i. 485, 580, ii. 24, 124) states that Coleridge met Mackintosh (afterwards Sir James) at the Wedgwoods' at Cote House in the winter of 1797-8. Mackintosh (*b.* 1765) had some dialectical encounters with Coleridge, in which his more rapid and dexterous logic gave him the advantage over the discursive eloquence of his opponent. Coleridge, says Stuart, 'was driven from the house' by his opponent. Mackintosh was, however, struck by Coleridge's ability, and recommended Stuart to engage both him and Southey at a salary, apparently, of a guinea a week (*Estlin Letters*, p. 52) as contributors to the 'Morning Post.' Coleridge sent several poems, and among them the verses called 'Fire, Famine, and Slaughter,' written in 1796. They were published in the 'Morning Post' on 8 Jan. 1798, and attracted much notice (for a list of Coleridge's poetical contributions see preface to *Poetical Works*, 1877). The 'Morning Post' was an anti-ministerial, though also an anti-Jacobin paper, and represented Coleridge's opinions at the time. It is to his honour that, whatever his difficulties, he avowed and acted upon the principle of only contributing

to papers whose politics commanded his sincere approval.

About Christmas 1799 Coleridge became for a time a regular contributor. Stuart took lodgings for him in King Street, Covent Garden, and frequently consulted him. He wrote some articles during the early part of 1800 upon the peace negotiations and the French constitution. While repudiating Jacobinism, Coleridge was still anti-Pittite, was strongly in favour of peace, and held that the first war was unjustifiable and conducted on erroneous principles. The ode to France (dated February 1797) shows that the attack upon Switzerland had alienated his sympathies from the republicans. He still thought, however, in 1800 that Napoleon might turn out to be a Washington. He soon became disenchanted, and after the peace of Amiens became a thorough supporter of the war. His dislike of Pitt remained through life. Stuart occasionally took him to the reporters' gallery, where his only effort appears to have been a report of a remarkable speech delivered by Pitt 17 Feb. 1800. A story of Canning's calling next day and asking for the reporter (GILLMAN, p. 208) is pronounced by Stuart to be a 'romance.' Coleridge attacked the speech on 22 Feb. and expressed his annoyance on finding that it had been generally admired. On 19 March 1800 appeared an article by Coleridge giving a severe character of the minister. A similar article upon Bonaparte was promised for 'to-morrow,' but never appeared. Stuart speaks of the sensation made by the first, and the frequent inquiries for its successor.

The famous 'Devil's Thoughts' had appeared in its first form on 6 Sept. 1799. The first three stanzas of fourteen were by Southey. This amusing doggerel was reprinted in Coleridge's 'Sibylline Leaves' (1817), and in his collected poems, 1829 and 1834, with due statement of Southey's share. It was imitated by Byron and claimed for Porson. In Southey's poems it is reprinted with many additional stanzas, including some referring to the Porson story. This squib caused a large sale of the number, and appears to have been Coleridge's most successful contribution. His services to the paper have been variously estimated. Coleridge wrote to Poole in March 1800 stating that Stuart had offered him half shares in the 'Morning Post' and the 'Courier' on condition of his devoting himself to them. This would be worth 2,000*l.* a year. 'But I told him,' says Coleridge, 'that I would not give up the country and the lazy reading of old folios for two thousand times 2,000*l.*—in short that beyond 350*l.* a year I considered money a real evil' (*Essays*

on his own *Times*, p. xci). In the 'Biographia Literaria' he speaks of the 'rapid and unusual increase' of the circulation of the paper, and intimates that he wasted the 'prime and manhood of his intellect upon these labours'. In the 'Table Talk' he is reported as saying that he raised the sale of the 'Morning Post' to seven thousand copies. We need not doubt Coleridge's sincerity, but cannot accept the accuracy of his impressions. Stuart states that Coleridge was, as might be expected, a most irregular contributor, who was paralysed by compulsion; that his contributions were almost confined to a few months in the beginning of 1800, and a few articles in 1802; and that the paper reached its highest circulation of 4,500 in 1803, in the August of which year he parted with the property. The two poems and the article on Pitt were clearly very successful, and some of the other articles show (as Mr. Traill, a most competent judge, points out) remarkable aptitude for journalism. But Coleridge's attempt to contribute regularly lasted only for the six or seven months from Christmas 1799; the circulation of the paper increased before and after that period, and the few contributions afterwards sent by Coleridge were of no importance. A man living at Keswick could not be an effective London journalist. There can be no doubt that Coleridge's estimate of the value of his writings was, though sincere, one of his customary illusions; and there must have been some misconception as to Stuart's offer of a share in the paper (compare Stuart's statement in the *Gent. Mag.* with the feeble reply of Sara Coleridge in *Essays on his own Times*, xc-xciii, and *Biog. Lit.* ii. 391-403).

Coleridge removed with his family to Greta Hall, Keswick, in July 1800. He shared the house (or two houses under one roof), which was not quite completed, with his landlord, Mr. Jackson. Southey occupied the other part from 1803, and after Jackson's death in 1809 the whole (see *Memoirs of Sara Coleridge*, p. 12, and letter to Purkis in BRANDL, p. 285, for a description). At Keswick, Coleridge wrote the second part of 'Christabel' in 1800. Here, too, on 4 April 1802, was written the 'Ode to Dejection,' almost his last poem of importance, expressing the deepest regret for the decay of his imaginative powers, and saying that he can only distract himself by abstruse metaphysical research. The poetic impulse, already flagging, almost expired with this period.

His health, injured by his follies and bad food at school, had never been strong. Complaints of depression, due partly to his precarious prospects, but also to ill-health, are

found even in his Stowey letters (COTTE, *Reminiscences*, 102, 161); they become increasingly frequent, and at Keswick are continuous. Rheumatism and neuralgic pains in the head tormented him. He had resort to a disastrous means of cure. On 5 Nov. 1796 he tells Poole that he has relieved his sufferings by laudanum (*Biog. Lit.* 1847, ii. 379). On 17 Dec. following he told Thelwall that a painful nervous affection had made 'the frequent use of laudanum absolutely necessary.' 'Kubla Khan' was written in 1797 under the influence of an 'anodyne.' In January 1800 he incidentally mentions the 'pleasurable sensations of a dose of opium' (COTTE, p. 430). The habit, according to his own statements, became fixed about 1803. In 1826 he attributes this to his relief from a violent attack of rheumatism by the 'Kendal black drop' (apparently at Keswick), and he speaks of some stanzas written twenty-three years before (i.e. in 1803), 'soon after my eyes had been opened to the true nature of the habit' (GILLMAN, p. 246, &c.) He constantly expressed the bitterest compunction for his enslavement. In 1808 he says that he has reduced his dose to one-sixth, but that a total abandonment would cost his life (*Estlin Letters*, p. 103; and see COTTE, *Reminiscences*, pp. 367, 380, 430). He solemnly protested that the habit was due to the dread of physical agony, not to 'any craving after pleasurable sensations.' 'My sole sensuality was not to be in pain' (note of 23 Dec. 1804 in GILLMAN, p. 246). The cruel levity with which De Quincey asserts the contrary (*Works*, ii. 94, xi. 109) can only be attributed to his annoyance at passages published by Gillman (pp. 248, 250). Coleridge there charges De Quincey with seducing others into opium-eating, and prays for him with unction. De Quincey was naturally stung by this; but it is impossible to disregard Coleridge's passionate and obviously sincere statement of facts only knowable by himself, or to doubt that the chain was forged under severe suffering (see ALLSOP, i. 76). He gradually became so habituated to the drug that in 1814 he had long been in the habit of taking two quarts of laudanum a week, and had once taken a quart in twenty-four hours (COTTE, *Early Recollections*, ii. 169). He had recourse to the usual devices of such persons for evading the vigilance of his friends. His statements about himself became utterly untrustworthy. The effect upon his intellectual activity must be a matter of speculation. De Quincey holds that it 'killed him as a poet,' but stimulated him as a philosopher (xi. 106-7), though it doubtless weakened whatever powers of systematic application he possessed. From the first Cole-

ridge was infirm of will, a dreamer of great schemes never to be fulfilled, diverted at any moment by his marvellous versatility from every path which he entered, and as conspicuous from first to last for the absence of all business-like power as for the presence of other faculties. His incapacity for business is as marked in the 'Watchman' (1796) as in the 'Friend' (1809). Opium aggravated his weakness, but there is no proof of any abrupt transformation of character.

His domestic circumstances were uncomfortable. De Quincey makes the assertion, based on Coleridge's own statement long afterwards, that he had been forced into marriage by thoughtlessly going too far in a flirtation. A report is also given by De Quincey from a 'neutral spectator,' that he was 'desperately in love' (DE QUINCEY, xi. 63). The continued passion for Mary Evans is certainly in favour of the first statement. In any case Mrs. Coleridge, though a good mother and a conscientious wife, was unable to manage a most difficult husband. They seem to have gradually drifted apart. There are painful indications in unpublished letters of a complete alienation in later years. A remark reported by Allsop (ALLSOP, ii. 154) to the effect that really affectionate though selfish women may make a grievance of their husbands leaving them in search of health is significant. Coleridge was impatient of domestic details (see STUART in *Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 24), utterly careless of money till his debts became pressing, and, though always fond of his children, gradually came to leave much of his own burden to the steady, laborious, and overburdened Southey (see Mrs. Coleridge's letters to Miss Betham; *Fraser's Mag.* July 1878).

Keswick continued to be Coleridge's headquarters for a time, though he made frequent excursions. Lamb visited him in 1802. In 1803 he accompanied the Wordsworths on a tour to Scotland (see *Dora Wordsworth's Recollections*, ed. by J. C. Shairp), but left them after a fortnight in bad health and spirits. Spite of his physical weakness Coleridge loved mountain scenery, and describes occasional scramblings in the hills (a manuscript in possession of Mr. Ernest H. Coleridge describes an ascent of Scawfell at this time, 1802; see also DAVY's *Fragmentary Remains*, p. 79). He plunged into metaphysics, and now for the first time made a serious study of Kant. In November 1802 he had made a tour in Wales with Thomas Wedgwood. Wedgwood, whose health was breaking up and whose spirits were greatly depressed, talked of a journey abroad. Coleridge was suggested as a companion; but his state of

health made him a doubtful attendant for a sinking invalid. He desired, however, to travel on his own account, first intending a visit to Madeira. Four medical men had strongly urged the trial of an 'even and dry climate' (to Sir G. Beaumont, 2 Feb. 1804). At the end of 1803 he started from Keswick, but was detained for a month with the Wordsworths at Grasmere by an illness 'induced by the use of narcotics' (METEYARD, p. 222). The thrifty Wordsworth 'forced upon him' a 'loan' of 100*l.* towards his expenses. His brothers were expected to advance another 100*l.*, and he was able to leave his whole annuity to his wife (To Sir G. Beaumont, 30 Jan. 1804). He reached London at the end of January. A friend, Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Stoddart, Hazlitt's brother-in-law, at the time a judge at Malta, proposed to him to substitute Malta for Madeira. Coleridge sailed 2 April 1804, and reached Valetta 18 April. Here he became acquainted with the governor, Sir Alexander Ball [q. v.], whose secretaryship was vacant. Coleridge filled the place, which gave him incessant occupation for some months of a kind little suited to his habits. His health was very weak; his breathing became laborious, a weakness which increased slightly until his death (GILLMAN, p. 167); he suffered severe pains, which could not be relieved by opium or other medicines. His heart was undergoing a slow organic change (GILLMAN, p. 268). De Quincey says (ii. 93) that his confinement at Malta to a narrow society induced him to resort more freely to opium. He left Malta on the arrival of a new secretary, 27 Sept. 1805; touched at Sicily; was at Naples 15 Dec. 1805; and spent some months at Rome, where he made the acquaintance of Tieck. At Rome he received a warning from Wilhelm von Humboldt, then Prussian minister at Rome, that he was a marked man. Napoleon had an eye upon him for certain articles in the 'Morning Post' during the peace of Amiens. The pope sent him a passport, and after some delay he sailed from Leghorn in an American ship, whose captain he met by accident, and fascinated by his talk (COTTE, *Reminiscences*, p. 311). He was, it is said, chased by a French cruiser on the voyage, and Coleridge threw his papers overboard (GILLMAN, p. 181), thus losing his labours at Rome (*ib.* pp. 180-1; *Biog. Lit.* p. 212). The account has been ridiculed; but Napoleon's conduct towards journalists does not tend to discredit it; and Coleridge's connection with the 'Morning Post,' which was asserted by Fox in parliament to have caused the renewal of the war, was well known and probably exaggerated. Some boxes of papers shipped at Malta



were also lost. Coleridge reached England in August 1806, 'after a most miserable passage of fifty-five days, in which his life was twice given over: ill, penniless, and worse than homeless' (METEXARD, p. 325). He did not hear till his arrival of the death of his friend Thomas Wedgwood on 10 July 1805: Mrs. Coleridge had feared to tell him the news, knowing that he had kept his bed a fortnight after hearing of the death of Captain Wordsworth, the poet's brother. Wedgwood's will continued his share of the annuity to Coleridge. Coleridge was back in August 1806: he soon after went to Keswick with his boy Hartley, stayed with Wordsworth at Coleorton, and afterwards with Basil Montagu in London. In June 1807 he met his wife and family at Bristol, where Mrs. Fricker was then living, and spent the summer with them in Somersetshire (see MRS. COLERIDGE'S account in *Sara Coleridge's Memoirs*, pp. 8, 9). Poole noticed both the increase of procrastinating habits and the wider range of his knowledge. At the end of July he was staying with a Mr. Chubb at Bridgewater. Here he was met for the first time by De Quincey, then a student at Oxford, who made a pilgrimage from Bristol Hot Wells to see the author of the 'Ancient Mariner.' De Quincey describes the respect shown to Coleridge by the people of Bridgewater, and his apparent coolness towards his wife. De Quincey's enthusiasm took the practical shape of an offer of 500*l.*, reduced at Cottle's advice to 300*l.*, which was paid to Coleridge 12 Nov. 1807, as from 'an unknown friend.' De Quincey had met him again at Bristol in the autumn of 1807, and escorted his family to the Lakes (DE QUINCEY, ii. 128), Coleridge having undertaken to lecture at the Royal Institution. Mr. Ashe thinks that he had already lectured there in 1806-7; but this appears to be a mistake (see DAVY, *Remains*, pp. 98-101).

Stuart gave Coleridge a lodging at the 'Courier' office, the discomfort of which is humorously described by De Quincey. The promised lectures, given at the Royal Institution in the spring of 1808, brought in 100*l.* (advanced by Stuart), and did little to improve his reputation. De Quincey (ii. 97-100) gives a painful account of the performance. Large and fashionable audiences attended, but were more than once dismissed on pretext of the lecturer's illness. He was languid, he spoke without preparation, recited illustrative passages at random, and read badly. An attendant at a later course says (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 338) that nobody read poetry so ill. Coleridge describes his general mode of preparation (*Literary Remains*, ii. 1-5) for lectures. He was most

successful, he says, and he is confirmed by Gillman's account (pp. 335-6), when he had prepared the matter beforehand but trusted to the moment for the form, and put his notes aside. Gillman (pp. 355-7) gives a curious account of an impromptu and successful lecture delivered at the London Institution on the 'Growth of the Individual Mind,' a subject proposed to him at the instant. The lectures of 1808 were a failure, and Coleridge next tried a repetition of the 'Watchman' experiment. He settled with Wordsworth at Grasmere, his family being still at Keswick, and began a paper called the 'Friend.' He set up a printer at Penrith, twenty-eight miles distant across mountain-passes, laid in the necessary plant, and proceeded to collect subscribers. The 'Friend' continued from August 1809 to March 1810. Its slow logical approaches to his metaphysical theory of the distinction between the reason and the understanding wearied subscribers, who were not conciliated by occasional attempts at lighter matter. He had 632 subscribers at starting, but ninety out of a hundred procured by one friend dropped off by the fourth number. Two-thirds of his subscribers had dropped off in January 1810 (to Lady Beaumont, 21 Jan. 1810). Wilson ('Christopher North') contributed an article signed 'Mathetes,' and Wordsworth a reply to it, three essays 'On Epitaphs,' some sonnets, and a fragment of the 'Prelude.' Stuart helped him in this undertaking, as Cottle had done in the 'Watchman,' the only practical result being increase of debt (see *Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 580). A letter to Mr. Purkis (*Add. MS.* 27457, f. 35) shows that he bitterly resented a refusal from one of his brothers to help him in this undertaking. He seems to have been completely estranged from his family by this time.

After his failure Coleridge was for a time at Keswick (*Fraser*, July 1878). He went to London in 1810 with the Basil Montagus. De Quincey says that he lived with them for a time, till they were separated on account of a silly quarrel variously related (for Coleridge's account of a similar story, probably the origin of this, see *Westminster Review* for July 1870, p. 11). De Quincey's statement is probably false, but there was a temporary estrangement between Coleridge and Montagu, in which Wordsworth was concerned. Coleridge certainly renewed his friendship with the Montagus (Letters in *Addit. MS.* 21508). Soon after his arrival he was with John Morgan, an old Bristol friend, at Portland Place, Hammersmith, sometimes in lodgings to consult a doctor (*Fraser*, as above), and afterwards with Morgan in Berners Street, for three years according to Cottle (*Early Re-*

*collections*, ii. 173). With Morgan he seems to have been chiefly domesticated until 1816. A mysterious reference to the second of the four 'gripping and grasping sorrows' of his life (the first being the break-up of his domestic happiness), which fell upon him at this time through the failure of an 'enthusiastic and self-sacrificing friendship,' is made in a letter (ALLSOP, ii. 140). There is reason to believe that this refers to the misunderstanding with Wordsworth already noticed.

In the winter of 1810-11 he gave his lectures upon Shakespeare and other poets. They excited considerable interest. Coleridge, as Byron tells Harness, 15 Dec. 1811, 'is a kind of rage at present.' Byron, Rogers, and other men of note of the day went to hear him, and the fragments preserved are enough to show that they were listening to the greatest of English critics. He had an audience of about a hundred and fifty, and was at times warmly received (CRABB ROBINSON, i. 351, 366). He lectured again in the summer of 1812 and in the beginning of 1813 (*ib.* 385-7, 406). Coleridge again applied for employment on the 'Courier,' of which Street was now co-proprietor with Stuart. In 1809 the 'Courier' had published some articles by him on the Spanish struggle as illustrated by an historical parallel with the insurrection of the Dutch against Philip II. Street's opinion of Coleridge was less favourable than Stuart's, but Coleridge wrote for the paper during the greater part of 1811. He proposed in June to come in daily from Hammersmith, walking back to save 9s. a week from the stage fares. That he ever did so does not appear. He did not repeat his previous successes. An article in July by Coleridge, or rather by Stuart, on Coleridge's information, attacking the Duke of York (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 124; *Essays on his own Times*, p. 827), had to be suppressed, and his connection with the paper gradually ceased. On 7 Dec. 1811 he tells Sir G. Beaumont that he has not been near the office for some months past, though articles by him appeared until the end of September. In 1814 he wrote a few more articles upon a charge of Judge Fletcher to an Irish jury, and in 1817 defended Southey against William Smith in the controversy arising from the republication of 'Wat Tyler.' So late as May 1818 he appears from a note in Robinson's diary to have been writing in the papers about the employment of children in factories.

In 1811 Josiah Wedgwood, annoyed by Coleridge's neglect of his duties, withdrew his share of the annuity. A promised life of Thomas Wedgwood had come to nothing, and Coleridge's transference of his family to

Southey increased a not unnatural irritation. Coleridge not only made over his annuity to his wife (*Memoir of Hartley Coleridge*, p. cccxiv), but kept up till his death an insurance effected before his return to Malta, for which his widow received about 2,500*l.* For himself, he had to depend upon accidents, including loans from friends. In 1824 he became one of ten 'royal associates' of the Society of Literature, each of whom received 100*l.* a year from a grant made by George IV. This ceased upon the king's death, as his successor discontinued the subscription (JERDAN, *Autobiography*, iv. 162). This appointment, according to Stuart, was obtained by Mackintosh. Stuart himself made various advances, besides a yearly present of 30*l.* for a visit to the seaside. Other friends, like De Quincey, contributed at different times to his wants. A more desirable help came through Byron, who, though he had sneered at Coleridge in his early satire, retained a warm admiration for 'Christabel,' the metre of which he attempted to imitate in the lines now prefixed to the 'Siege of Corinth.' Through Byron's influence (GILLMAN, p. 266) 'Remorse' was now accepted by the Drury Lane committee of management, and successfully performed on 23 Jan. 1813. Its reception is described in C. R. Leslie's 'Autobiographical Recollections' (ii. 34). It had a run of twenty nights, and no doubt helped Coleridge's exchequer. The theatre, he wrote to Poole, would make 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, and he would get thrice as much as by all his previous literary labours. At the end of 1813 (ASHE, *Lectures on Shakespeare*, pp. 455-7) Coleridge was again lecturing on Shakespeare and Milton at Bristol. A sudden impulse in the coach induced him to escort a lady to Wales, and thereby to miss his appointment. The lectures, however, or some lectures, were given after a time. Cottle and other old friends were shocked by his appearance, and he now confessed to Cottle, with painful self-abasement, his habit of opium-eating. Cottle declined to give him money, thinking the destination of his funds too certain, but administered a severe remonstrance. Coleridge himself declared that the best chance was to be placed in a private lunatic asylum. He stayed at Bristol with an old friend, Josiah Wade, who did his best to impose a restraint, which Coleridge avoided by various subterfuges (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 384). He was treated by a Dr. Daniel, who tried to limit his consumption (letter to Wade, in *Morrison's MSS.*) From Bristol he went to stay with John Morgan, who had now settled in Calne, Wiltshire. Robinson (ii. 272) speaks of the 'unexampled assiduity and kindness' of this old

friend, whose friendship has hardly received justice from Coleridge's biographers. Coleridge stayed at Calne during a great part of 1815, and he was there in January 1816 (letters in *Westminster Review*, April and July 1870). He says (29 July 1815) that he has finished the 'Biographia Literaria,' and he was at work upon play-writing. During part of this period his friends had almost lost sight of him. On 17 Oct. 1814 Southey wrote to Cottle asking for news of Coleridge, whom he had not seen for thirteen months. Southey was providing means for sending Hartley Coleridge to college, but could extract no reply to a letter addressed to Coleridge himself.

Coleridge at last resolved to make a final effort to retrieve his position. On 9 April 1816 Dr. Joseph Adams 'q. v.', whom he had consulted, applied to Mr. Gillman of Highgate, asking whether he would receive Coleridge into his family. A day or two later Gillman saw Coleridge himself, and was fascinated by his conversation. An agreement was at once made, and Coleridge came to Gillman's house 15 April 1816, where for the rest of his days he remained as an honoured and cherished guest. Gillman and his wife appear to have been in the highest degree judicious and affectionate, and deserved the gratitude with which Coleridge continued to regard them. It does not appear how far the habit of opium-eating was finally abandoned, but at least Coleridge was enabled to exert much personal influence, and to collect such fragments of his speculations as still remain.

His literary activity for a time was considerable, and Gillman thought (ROBINSON, ii. 39) too much for his strength. Byron had asked him for another tragedy. The result was 'Zapolya,' dictated to Morgan at Calne (GILLMAN, p. 268), to which, to Coleridge's great disgust, Maturin's tragedy 'Bertram' was preferred (see *Biog. Lit.* ii. 255, &c.) Byron, however, according to Moore, recommended 'Zapolya' to Murray (To Murray, 4 Nov. 1815), by whom it was published as a 'Christmas Tale,' in two parts, in 1817. It is more probable that Byron's letter to Murray refers to 'Christabel' (see *Westminster Review* for July 1870, pp. 4, 5. From the same source, and from letters published in *Lippincott's Magazine* for June 1874, pp. 698 and 705, we learn that Coleridge had written another 'dramatic piece,' which, if it ever really existed, is not forthcoming, though he expected it to be brought out at Drury Lane at Christmas 1816). Murray, at any rate, accepted 'Christabel,' which was at press when Coleridge first saw Gillman, and was published with 'Kubla Khan' and the 'Pains of Sleep' in 1816. The poem had long been

well known. Stoddart had repeated it to Scott, who profited by its new system of versification in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel.' Coleridge refers to this imitation as an injury in a letter to Josiah Wedgwood (METEYARD, 327-8) in June 1807, when he speaks of 'two volumes of poems,' including 'Christabel,' as about to go to press. The poem was already so well known that a 'sequel' called 'Christobell' appeared in the 'European Magazine' for April 1815 (republished in 'Fraser,' January 1835). A later parody, probably by Maginn, appeared in 'Blackwood' for June 1819. The poem struck the fancy of the public more than any of his previously published works, and three editions were sold in the year. Coleridge always professed an intention of executing a conclusion, and a sketch of his design is given by Gillman (pp. 301-2). In the 'Canterbury Magazine' for September 1834, p. 126, is Coleridge's indignant denial of a theory suggested that Geraldine was meant to be a man. 'Christabel' was attacked by Moore (DIBDEN, *Reminiscences*, i. 340) in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Murray had given him 80*l.* for it, which he had handed over to the Morgans, now in distress. Murray was alarmed by the reviews, and Coleridge transferred his other writings to a publisher named Curtis. Curtis soon became bankrupt, and Coleridge lost a considerable sum in consequence (see letter in BRANDL, p. 385).

In 1817 appeared a collection of his poems, called 'Sibylline Leaves.' Other publications followed about the same time; two lay sermons appeared in 1816 and 1817, and in 1818 a new and greatly altered edition of the 'Friend.' In 1817 appeared the 'Biographia Literaria,' a work primarily intended as a kind of 'Apologia,' or rather as a claim for public recognition, but diverging into some of his most admirable criticism. He gave his last series of lectures in Flower-de-Luce Court, Fetter Lane, between January and March 1818, to crowded and sympathetic audiences. His later publications were the 'Aids to Reflection,' 1825, and the 'Essay on Church and State,' 1820. At Gillman's Coleridge led a quiet and monotonous life, soothed by the attention of his hosts and the admiration of many friends who came to wonder at his discourses. Among them was Thomas Allsop [q. v.], who wrote to him about one of the lectures of 1818. A personal acquaintance soon followed, and Coleridge wrote many letters to his young friend, showing that he still dwelt upon grand schemes of future work, and hoped to complete his poems. In January 1821 he sketches a series of writings, including his 'great work,' part of which, he says, has been already dictated to his disciple, Green.

The plan can be executed if his friends will advance 200*l.* a year (ALLSOP, i. 145). Coleridge had become famous, and many young men came to listen to his conversation, which has been described with inimitable vivacity by Carlyle in his 'Life of Sterling.' Emerson's impressions are given in the account of his first visit to England in 'English Traits.' Frequent mention of Coleridge in his later years will be found in the diaries of Crabb Robinson. A great part of every year after 1822 he was confined to his room, and generally to his bed (*Preface to Table Talk*). Yet he was to be met with occasionally at the houses of his friends, and made a few trips to Margate and elsewhere. In 1824 Robinson met him at a 'dance and rout' at the house of his disciple, Green, and heard him declaim philosophy in the ball-room (*Diary*, ii. 272). In 1828 he accompanied the Wordsworths on a tour up the Rhine. An interesting account of this is given in T. C. Grattan's 'Beaten Paths' (1865), ii. 107-45). In 1833 he visited Cambridge with the British Association, and talked with his old vigour in Thirlwall's room. He soon afterwards became weaker, and died gently 25 July 1834. An account of his death is in the 'Memoirs of Sara Coleridge' (i. 109-117). A post-mortem examination revealed no cause of his long sufferings. Mrs. Coleridge survived till 1845.

Coleridge's conversation is described as astonishing by all who heard him. Carlyle in the 'Life of Sterling,' Hazlitt in the 'Spirit of the Age,' De Quincey (*Works*, ii. 54-6), and Henry Nelson Coleridge in preface to 'Table Talk,' may be compared (see also DRIBBIN, *Reminiscences*, i. 253; TALFOURD in *Last Memorials of Lamb*; WORDSWORTH, *Memoir*, ii. 443, for Wordsworth's impression). They agree, except that the first two failed to perceive what was evident to the others, that his apparent rambling was governed by severe logical purpose. Lamb (GILLMAN, p. 182) said that Coleridge talked like an angel, and added 'but after all his best talk is in the "Friend."' Readers of that work will be able to judge for themselves whether the wanderings were real or apparent. Mme. de Staël's statement that he was great in monologue but bad in dialogue was made to Crabb Robinson (*Diary*, i. 314). His personal appearance has been described by Hazlitt, Miss Wordsworth, De Quincey, Carlyle, and Southey. The last says (*Fraser*, July 1878) that the power of his eye, forehead, and brow was astonishing; but that nothing could be 'more imbecile than the rest of his face.' He says of himself to Thelwall in 1796: 'My face, unless when animated by immediate eloquence, expresses great sloth and great, indeed almost idiotic,

good nature. 'Tis a mere carcase of a face, fat, flabby, and expressive chiefly of inexpression. Yet I am told that my eyes, eyebrows, and forehead are physiognomically good. . . . As to my shape, 'tis a good shape enough if measured; but my gait is awkward, and the walk of the whole man indicates *indolence capable of energies*. I am and ever have been a great reader, and have read almost everything, a library cormorant. I am *deep* in all out-of-the-way books, whether of the monkish times or the puritanical era. I have read and digested most of the historical writers, but I do not *like* history. Metaphysics and poetry and "facts of mind" (i.e. accounts of all the strange phantasms that ever possessed your philosophy-dreamers from Tauth, the Egyptian, to Taylor, the English pagan) are my darling studies. In short, I seldom read except to amuse myself, and I am almost always reading. Of useful knowledge I am a so-so chemist, and I love chemistry, all else is *blank*; but I *will* be (please God) an horticulturist and a farmer. I compose very little; and I absolutely hate composition. Such is my dislike that even a sense of duty is sometimes too weak to overpower it. I cannot breathe through my nose; so my mouth with sensual thick lips is almost always open.'

Portraits of Coleridge were painted for Cottle by Vandyck (1795), and by Robert Hancock, in crayons (1796). These and a portrait by Washington Allston (1814) are in the National Portrait Gallery. His portrait was also taken by Hazlitt in 1803, and by Northcote in 1804, both for Sir G. Beaumont. The statement that Allston painted another portrait in 1806 is erroneous. A painting by Phillips is engraved in 'Table Talk.' A drawing by Macleise for 'Fraser's Magazine' is now at South Kensington.

Coleridge alone among English writers is in the front rank at once as poet, as critic, and as philosopher. In his first-rate poems the philosophy, though it may determine the principles, does not intrude into the execution. They illustrate the canon which he quotes from Milton (*Literary Remains*, ii. 9), that poetry should be 'simple, sensuous, passionate.' Like Spenser he is a poet's poet. The 'Ancient Mariner' at least has gained popularity, but his direct influence is less remarkable than his influence upon more popular poets. He supplied the imaginative essence which they alloyed with elements more prosaic but more immediately acceptable. Coleridge explained Hazlitt's indifference to the 'Arabian Nights' by saying, 'You never dream,' and added that there was 'a class of poetry built on the foundation of dreams' (*Plain Speaker*, 1826, i. 47). His own poems

give the finest examples of the class. 'Kubla Khan' was actually a dream, and his best poems are all really dreams or spontaneous reveries, showing a nature of marvellous richness and susceptibility, whose philosophic temperament only appears in the variety and vividness of the scenery. His unique melody is the natural expression of his surprising power of giving the mystical beauty of natural scenery. Coleridge's combination of poetic sympathy with logical subtlety gives unsurpassed value to his criticism, especially to the discussion of Wordsworth's principles and practice in the 'Biographia Literaria,' and to the fragmentary, but not less suggestive, criticisms of Shakespeare and the old English divines and poets. His strong prejudices render his estimate of the eighteenth-century writers less trustworthy.

Coleridge's claims as a philosopher are more disputable. His antagonists may hold that, though his imagination was not injured by his metaphysics, his metaphysical subtlety was too much at the service of his imagination. It is undeniable, however, that he took a leading part in the introduction of English thinkers to the results of German thought; and that his criticism of the national school of Hume, Bentham, and the Mills was frequently most effective and serviceable, even to his opponents. His influence upon Maurice and other writers of the rising generation was of great importance. He put a new spirit into the old conservatism by his attempt in his political writings to find a philosophical basis for doctrines previously supported by sheer prejudice; and his services in this respect are fully recognised in Mill's essay (*Dissertations*, 1859, i. 393-466). His detached remarks are frequently most instructive. 'A living spirit breathes from Coleridge's pages which I at least can find in no others,' says a distinguished metaphysician, Mr. Shadworth Hodgson (*Philosophy of Reflection*, i. 18-22), and Mr. Hodgson proceeds to show that he has himself learnt his most distinctive principles from Coleridge, especially from the 'Aids to Reflection.' Coleridge, however, suffers when any attempt is made to extract a philosophical system from his works. He never had, or soon lost, the power of sustained and concentrated attention necessary for the task. The distinction to which he attached primary importance between 'the reason and the understanding'—borrowed from Kant, though completely altered in the process—has not satisfied even his disciples, though it is doubtless an attempt to formulate an important principle. The most careful account of his doctrine is given by Professor Hort in 'Cambridge Essays' for 1856

(pp. 292-351. See also 'Coleridge' in SHAIRP, *Studies in Poetry and Philosophy*, 1868). Joseph Henry Green, Coleridge's disciple in later years, spent almost a lifetime in trying to elaborate a system of Coleridgean philosophy. Coleridge had not really dictated anything more than a few fragmentary contributions to such a system, though upon this point he was under one of his usual delusions. The result appeared after Green's death in 'Spiritual Philosophy, founded on the teaching of the late S. T. Coleridge' (2 vols. 1865), edited by John Simon, F.R.S. (see *Spiritual Philosophy*, i. xxxviii; and *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 543, for an account of Coleridge's share in them). It contains a statement of first principles and a deduction of the essential doctrines of the Christian faith upon philosophical grounds. The book, however, is in any case a very imperfect sketch, and was published at a time when philosophic speculation had raised very different issues. Coleridge's most elaborate metaphysical exposition is inserted in the 'Biographia Literaria,' but is to so great an extent a translation from Schelling as to have little value as original matter, whatever excuses may be made for the plagiarism (see Ferrier's article in *Blackwood's Magazine* for March 1840 for a full account of this. Julius Hare had discussed the charge in the *British Magazine* for 1835). Mr. Hutchison Stirling (*Fortnightly Review*, July 1867) shows forcibly the superficial nature of Coleridge's acquaintance with Kant and the weakness of his claim to independent discovery of principles. In truth it seems that Coleridge's admirers must limit themselves to claiming for him, what he undoubtedly deserves, the honour of having done much to stimulate thought, and abandon any claim to the construction of a definitive system.

Coleridge's works are: 1. 'Fall of Robespierre,' 1794 (first act by Coleridge). 2. 'Moral and Political Lecture delivered at Bristol,' 1795. 3. 'Conciones ad Populum,' 1795; the first of these is No. 2 slightly altered). 4. 'The Plot discovered,' in an address to the people against ministerial treason, 1795 (3 and 4 in 'Essays on his own Times'). 5. 'The Watchman' (ten numbers, 1 March to 13 May 1796). 6. 'Poems on various subjects,' 1796 (three sonnets by Charles Lamb); 2nd edition in 1797, with poems by C. Lamb and C. Lloyd; 3rd in 1803, omitting Lamb's and Lloyd's poems. (Four of his sonnets appeared in a small collection privately printed by him in 1796 to bind up with Bowles's.) 7. 'The Destiny of Nations' (originally contributed to Southey's 'Joan of Arc,' republished under this title with alterations in 1828 and 1834;

original form in Cottle's 'Early Recollections,' appendix). 8. 'Ode to the Departing Year' ('Cambridge Intelligencer,' 31 Dec. 1796, and separately), 1796. 9. 'Fears in Solitude' (previously in 'Morning Post'); 'France, an ode' (previously as 'Recantation' in 'Morning Post'); 'Frost at Midnight,' 1798. 10. Poems in 'Annual Anthology' for 1800. 11. 'Wallenstein' (the 'Piccolomini' and 'Death of Wallenstein,' in separate volumes), 1800. 12. 'The Friend, a Literary, Moral, and Political Journal, excluding personal and party topics and the events of the day,' 27 parts, 1 June 1809 to 15 March 1810; reissued 1812; new and greatly altered edition 1818. 13. 'Omnia' (by Southey) includes contributions from Coleridge, 1812. 14. 'Remorse, a Tragedy,' 1813 (three editions); 'Osorio,' as written in 1797, was published in 1873. 15. 'Essays on the Fine Arts' in 'Felix Farley's Journal,' 1814 (reprinted in Fraser's 'Literary Chronicle,' 1836, and in Cottle's 'Appendix,' 1837). 16. 'Christabel,' with 'Kubla Khan' and 'Pains of Sleep,' 1816. 17. 'The Statesman's Manual, or the Bible the best Guide to Political Skill and Foresight; a lay sermon,' 1816. 18. 'Sibylline Leaves' (chiefly republications), 1817 (sheets marked vol. ii.; vol. i. never appeared). 19. 'Zapolya, a Christmas Tale,' 1817. 20. 'A Lay Sermon addressed to the higher and middle classes on the existing distresses and discontents' (republished with Nos. 16 and 22 in 1839). 21. 'Biographia Literaria,' 1817 (second edition, with notes by Henry Nelson and Sara Coleridge in 1847). 22. 'Aids to Reflection in the Formation of a Manly Character, on the several grounds of prudence, morality, and religion,' 1825. Later editions with notes and additions. 23. 'On the Constitution of Church and State according to the idea of each, with aids towards a right judgment of the late Catholic Bill,' 1830.

Posthumously published were: 1. 'Specimens of his Table Talk' (by H. N. Coleridge), 1835, and later (republished with 'Omnia' and other fragments by T. Ashe in 1884). 2. 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit,' edited by H. N. Coleridge, 1840; with notes by Sara Coleridge, 1849. 3. 'Literary Remains,' edited by H. N. Coleridge, vols. i. and ii., 1836; vols. iii. and iv., 1838 (first volume includes notes by J. H. Green of lectures of 1818, and 'Fall of Robespierre'; the rest from 'Omnia' and marginalia). 4. 'Essay on Method' (from 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' dated January 1818), 1845. 5. 'Hints towards a Formation of a more comprehensive Theory of Life,' edited by Seth B. Watson, M.D., 1848 (the editor in a postscript ascribes the authorship in part to Gillman. It was probably

constructed of notes from Coleridge's conversation, and has some interesting remarks upon evolution. Compare 'Monologues of S. T. Coleridge' in 'Fraser's Magazine,' November and December, 1835). 6. 'Notes and Lectures upon Shakespeare and some of the Old Dramatists,' edited by Sara Coleridge, 2 vols. 1849 (chiefly from 'Remains,' vols. i. and ii.) 7. 'Notes upon English Divines,' edited by Derwent Coleridge, 2 vols. 1853 (chiefly from 'Remains,' vols. iii. and iv.) 8. 'Notes, Theological, Political, and Miscellaneous' (partly from 'Remains'; 'two thirds' new). 9. 'Essays on his own Times,' edited by Sara Coleridge, 3 vols. 1850 (early pamphlets and contributions to 'Post' and 'Courier' in prose and verse). 10. 'Lectures on Shakespeare, from notes by J. P. Collier,' 1875 (partly published in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st series, vol. x. Doubts have been expressed as to the authenticity of these reports. Coleridge's criticisms on the dramatists, including a reprint of Collier and other contemporary reports, are brought together in 'Lectures and Notes on Shakespeare and other English Poets,' by T. Ashe, 1885).

Many of Coleridge's marginalia are still unpublished. Some of his books from the library of J. H. Green and others, now in the British Museum, contain many notes. References to the books annotated are in the catalogue under 'S. T. Coleridge.' An account of some of these was given by Miss Zimmern in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' January 1882. Many others are in private hands in England and America.

The first collected edition of Coleridge's 'Poetical and Dramatic Works' was published by himself in 1828; a second, edited by H. N. Coleridge, in 1834. The latest edition was issued in 1877 by Pickering and reissued in 1880 by Macmillan. The 'Poetical Works,' edited by T. Ashe, were published in 1885.

[The main authorities are: *Biographia Literaria*, 1817; and the biographical appendix to the edition of 1847, edited by H. N. Coleridge and Sara Coleridge. A few facts are given in the Table Talk, the Memoir of Hartley Coleridge, by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to his Poems (1851), and the Memoirs of Sara Coleridge, by her daughter (1873). Life by James Gillman, vol. i. 1838 (all published). Early Recollections, chiefly relating to S. T. Coleridge, by Joseph Cottle, 1837. (The British Museum copy has 'a second preface' by Cottle, defending himself against the Quarterly Review.) The second edition, considerably modified, and with the addition of letters to the Wedgwoods and Poole and from Southey to Cottle, is entitled *Reminiscences of S. T. Coleridge and R. Southey* (1847). *Letters, Conversations, and Recollections of S. T. Coleridge* [by T. Allsop], 1836; 3rd edition with All-

sop's name, 1864. Trollope's *History of Christ's Hospital*; Le Grice's *Recollections*, in *Gent. Mag.* for December 1834; *Conversations at Cambridge* (1836), pp. 1-36; Carlyon's *Early Years and Late Reflections* (1836, &c.) Hazlitt's article, first published in the *Examiner*, 12 Jan. 1817; afterwards in *P. Critical Essays* (1819); amplified in the *Liberal* (1823); and in *Memoirs of Hazlitt* (1867), i. 38-70; another essay in *Spirit of the Age*. De Quincey's *S. T. Coleridge* (*Collected Works*, vol. ii.), and Coleridge and Opium Eating, vol. xi. Eliza Meteyard's *Group of Englishmen*, 1871; D. Stuart in *Gent. Mag.* for 1838; *Memoirs of Wordsworth*; Southey's *Life and Correspondence*, and *Selections from Letters*; C. Lamb's *Letters*; and Talfourd's *Final Memorials of Lamb*. C. R. Leslie's *Autobiography*, by Tom Taylor (i. 34, 42-54, ii. 34, 40, 50). Letters of Coleridge are to be found in *Fragmentary Remains of Sir H. Davy* (1858, pp. 72-112); C. Kegan Paul's *Life of Goldwin*, vol. ii. (during 1800-1 and 1811); *Fraser's Magazine* for July 1878 (to Miss Betham, about 1811); *Westminster Review* for April and July 1870 (to Dr. Brahm of Devizes); *Canterbury Magazine*, September 1834 and January 1835; to the editor, W. Mudford); *Lippincott's Magazine* for June 1874 (to Mr. Curtis) (the last three refer to the period 1816-17); Letters to Sir George and Lady Beaumont, about to be published; to Mr. Poole, belonging to Mrs. Sandford of Chester; to Thelwall, in possession of Mr. Cosens, and MSS. in possession of Mr. Alfred Morrison, have been consulted; as also Letters to the Rev. John Prior Estlin, edited for the Philobiblon Society by Mr. H. A. Bright. A few letters from Coleridge are in the Addit. MSS., where is also a curious note-book, quoted by Brandl. No complete Life of Coleridge has appeared; but Mr. Traill has given an excellent account in the *English Men of Letters* series. The anonymous Life prefixed to the *Poetical and Dramatic Pieces*, 1877, that by Mr. Ashe, prefixed to the *Poems*, 1885, and that by Mr. Hall Caine, 1887, may be consulted. Samuel Taylor Coleridge und die englische Romantik, by Professor Brandl (1886) (including letters to H. C. Robinson, preserved in the Williams Library), contains some new documents, as well as a very interesting criticism, and an account of Coleridge's obligations to German writers. A translation by Lady Eastlake has just appeared. It is understood that a Life with new materials is in preparation by Mr. Ernest Hartley Coleridge. Mr. J. Dykes Campbell has kindly supplied many references and suggestions for this article.] L. S.

**COLERIDGE, SARA** (1802-1852), daughter of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born 22 Dec. 1802 at Greta Hall, near Keswick, where her girlhood was spent under the care of Southey, and in the frequent society of Wordsworth. So distinguished were her abilities and so considerable her acquirements, that in 1822 she published in three volumes a translation of Martin Dobrizhoffer's

Latin 'Account of the Abipones,' a performance in Coleridge's judgment 'unsurpassed for pure mother English by anything I have read for a long time.' It was undertaken as a contribution to her brother Derwent's college expenses, but these having been defrayed by his own exertions, the profits were invested for the translator's benefit. In 1825 she translated the 'Loyal Servant's' memoirs of the Chevalier Bayard. In 1829 she married her cousin, Henry Nelson Coleridge [q. v.], whose acquaintance she had made on a visit to her father in 1822. They lived at Hampstead, and afterwards in Chester Place, Regent's Park. Her 'Pretty Lessons for Good Children' appeared in 1834, and 'Phantasmion' in 1837. In 1843 Henry Coleridge died, and his widow continued his task of editing and annotating her father's writings, 'expending in this desultory form,' says Professor Reed, 'an amount of original thought and an affluence of learning which, differently and more prominently presented, would have made her famous.' In 1850 her always delicate constitution broke down, and she died on 3 May 1852. The unanimous testimony of her friends represents her as an almost perfect woman, uniting masculine strength of intellect to feminine grace and charm. This favourable judgment is confirmed in both its branches by the correspondence published by her daughter in 1873, though a considerable part of it is occupied with references to contemporary theological controversies. 'She was most at home and at ease,' says Sir Henry Taylor, 'in the region of psychology and abstract thought.' Many of her remarks and criticisms nevertheless evince the soundest common sense. Her only original work of importance, the fairy tale 'Phantasmion,' though full of charming fancy, fails as a whole from the characteristic pointed out by Lord Coleridge, its recent editor, 'the extent and completeness of its narrative.' It is planned on too large a scale, and fatigues with the maze and bustle of its intangible personages. The diction, however, is a model of vigour and purity, and the lyrics interspersed entitle the writer to a highly respectable rank among English poetesses. Along with Dora Wordsworth and Edith Southey, she is one of the three maidens celebrated in Wordsworth's 'Trias,' 1828.

[*Memoirs and Letters of Sara Coleridge*, edited by her daughter, 1873; *Edinburgh Review*, vol. cxxix.] R. G.

**COLERIDGE, WILLIAM HART, D.D.** (1789-1849), bishop of Barbados, born in 1789, was the only son of Luke Herman Coleridge of Thorverton, Devonshire, by his



wife, the third daughter of Richard Hart of Exeter. His father (a brother of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) died during his infancy, and he was educated by his uncle, the Rev. George Coleridge, master of the grammar school of Ottery St. Mary. He entered as a commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, under Cyril Jackson, and was noticed for his 'earnest application and sweetness of manners.' He graduated B.A. 21 Nov. 1811, M.A. 1 June 1814, B.D. 17 June 1824, D.D. 18 June 1824. Soon after leaving the university he became one of the curates of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and afterwards secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; he was also preacher at the National Society's chapel in Ely Place. In 1824 he was consecrated bishop of Barbados and the Leeward Islands. He found the diocese in an unsatisfactory condition. The number of clergymen and churches was insufficient, and there were few daily schools and Sunday schools. In his first charge (delivered in 1830) the bishop notes an improvement, especially in the condition of the negroes, who had now almost entirely abandoned such customs as the howlings over the dead and the offering of food at graves. In a charge delivered in July 1838, just before the legal emancipation of the slaves in the West Indian colonies, he states that the negroes 'flock to the churches and chapels,' and are 'civil in their behaviour' and 'decent in their appearance.' At this time the number of communicants was unusually large. There were 99 clergy in the diocese, 42 school-houses, and 53 parish churches. Seven of the churches had now been rebuilt after their destruction in the great hurricane which devastated Barbados on 11 Aug. 1831 (cf. COLERIDGE, *Letter . . . relative to the Distribution of the Parliamentary Grant for the Relief of the Sufferers from the Hurricane*, &c., pp. 16 [Barbados?], 1833, 8vo). Among the institutions in Barbados established or remodelled while Coleridge filled the see were: a diocesan committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a clerical library, a branch association of the Negro Conversion Society, a daily meal society, a medical dispensary society, four friendly societies, an asylum for the coloured poor, and three societies for their education. Soon after his arrival in the diocese he had been engaged, together with the trustees, in the reorganisation of Codrington College, Barbados. In 1841, after about sixteen years' zealous labour, Coleridge was compelled to resign his see through the failure of his health. The large diocese was then divided, the three archdeaconries of Barbados, Anti-

gua, and Guiana being erected into separate sees. On the establishment of St. Augustine's Missionary College at Canterbury, Coleridge was induced to become the first warden, and held the office till his death, which took place very suddenly, 21 Dec. 1849, at his seat of Salston, Ottery St. Mary. He married, in 1825, the eldest daughter of Dr. Thomas Rennell, dean of Winchester and master of the Temple. She was a granddaughter of Sir William Blackstone, the judge. He had by her a son and a daughter who survived him.

Among Coleridge's published writings are: 1. 'An Address delivered to the Candidates for Holy Orders in the Diocese of Barbados,' &c., London, 1829, 12mo. 2. 'An Address to Young Persons after Confirmation,' London, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'Charges and Addresses delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Barbados and the Leeward Islands; together with Prayers on certain public occasions and Addresses to Candidates for Holy Orders, &c. (with an Appendix containing tabular statements, &c., relating to the state of the Diocese of Barbados, &c.),' London, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'A Charge delivered to the Clergy . . . in British Guiana,' &c., Demerara, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'A Charge delivered 25 July 1838,' London, 1838, 8vo. 6. Various sermons, &c., published separately.

[Coleridge's Charges, &c.; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. (1850) xxxiii. 207; *Annual Register* (1849), xci. 299-300; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

W. W.

COLES, COWPER PHIPPS (1819-1870), captain in the navy, third son of the Rev. John Coles of Ditcham Park, Hampshire, entered early into the navy, passed his examination for a commission in 1838, and in January 1846 was promoted to be a lieutenant. In October 1853 he was chosen by Sir Edmund Lyons as his flag lieutenant on board the *Agamemnon* in the Mediterranean, and served in that capacity in the attack by the allied fleet on the forts of Sebastopol, 17 Oct. 1854. On 13 Nov. he was made commander, and during 1855 commanded the *Stromboli* paddle steamer in the Black Sea. On 27 Feb. 1856 he was advanced to the rank of captain.

While in command of the *Stromboli* he had devised and constructed a gun-raft, which was officially examined by order of Sir Edmund Lyons, and most favourably reported on as being buoyant, easily propelled, of light draught, and capable of carrying a heavy gun protected by an iron shield four inches thick. In consequence of this report Coles was ordered home to superintend the construction of a number of similar rafts, a

work which was prevented by the conclusion of the war in May 1856. But from that time he devoted himself to the study of the question of defensive armour for ships; and at his own cost and, for most of the time, on half-pay, carried out an elaborate series of experiments on the methods of applying armour and mounting guns. The early idea of a raft and shield gradually transformed itself into that of a ship with a low freeboard and one or more turrets carrying very heavy guns. Similar ideas had been developed in the United States by Ericsson, and the claims of the two men to the original conception were for some time angrily discussed. There seems little doubt that the crude idea occurred independently to each, but it is impossible to suppose that their further progress did not react on each other. The several steps of Coles's work were described by himself at the Royal United Service Institution in 1861, 1864, and 1868, and even in an early stage it was so far accepted by the admiralty that the Royal Sovereign, cut down from a 3-decker in accordance with his designs, was actually in commission in 1864-5; and the building of a new ship, according to drawings submitted by Coles and Messrs. Laird, was definitely authorised on 23 July 1866, notwithstanding the submission of the controller of the navy, that it was doubtful whether the proposed height of freeboard, which was eight feet, would be satisfactory for a sea-going cruising ship. The ship was accordingly built, under the name of the Captain. That she should be considered to the fullest extent a sea-going cruising ship was Coles's earnest contention, and he was supported by such a weight of public opinion that the admiralty, laying the responsibility on Coles and the Lairds, sanctioned her being commissioned, with her guns and masts and rigging, although it was found that the freeboard was less, by nearly two feet, than had been designed. It does not, in fact, appear that they realised that this lowering of the freeboard was a source of great danger; and the responsibility of which they spoke referred rather to the cost of any material alterations which might be found necessary. The Captain was accordingly commissioned early in 1870; after an experimental cruise she joined the Channel fleet, accompanied it to Gibraltar, and on the way home, in a fresh gale off Cape Finisterre, turned bottom upwards and sank on 7 Sept. [see BURGOWNE, HUGH TALBOT]. It was the middle of the night, and, with very few exceptions, everybody on board was drowned. Coles, though in no official capacity, had accompanied Burgoyne as a guest,

and went down with the ship. He left a widow and a large family of children.

[Journal of the Royal United Service Institution, iv. 250, vii. 110, xi. 434; Minute by the First Lord of the Admiralty with reference to H.M.S. Captain: information from Sir G. Phipps Hornby, Coles's brother-in-law.] J. K. L.

COLES, ELISHA (1608?-1688), Calvinist, the uncle of Elisha Coles, stenographer [q. v.], was, according to Wood, a native of Northamptonshire. Originally a 'trader' in London, he had in 1651 taken up his abode at Oxford, for on 23 May of that year we find him acting as deputy-registrar to the parliamentary visitors there, in the absence of Ralph Austen, the registrar. In 1657 Coles became steward of Magdalen College, through the favour of Dr. Thomas Goodwin, the Commonwealth president, and was also manciple of Magdalen Hall (*Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, Camd. Soc., pp. viii, 337, 516, where, however, Coles is confounded with his nephew). He was obliged to quit his situations at the Restoration, on which he obtained the place of clerk to the East India Company. According to Wood, Coles died in his house in Scalding Alley, near the Stocks Market in London, about 28 Oct. 1688, aged eighty years or more. He wrote: 'A Practical Discourse of God's Sovereignty: with other Material Points deriving thence,' 4to, London, printed by Ben Griffin for E. C., 1673, a work which attained great popularity among the dissenters, and went through numerous editions. The third impression (signed E. C.), 8vo, London, 1678, is preceded by commendatory epistles 'to the christian reader' from the author's old friend, Thomas Goodwin, and other well-known puritan divines. Dr. Kippis relates (*Biog. Brit.* ed. Kippis, iv. 3) that the perusal of this book at the age of fourteen convinced him, contrary to its intention, of the illogical character of Calvinism. By his wife, Elizabeth, Coles had a son, Elisha, whom he apprenticed to some trade (Will reg. in P. C. C. 147, Exton).

ELISHA COLES the son has sometimes been confused with Elisha Coles the lexicographer [q. v.]. Some execrable rhymes, entitled 'Χριστολογία, or a Metrical Paraphrase on the History of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,' are signed 'Elisha Coles, junior.' It is most probable that they were written by the latter. The former was presumably dead in 1715, as he is not mentioned in his mother's will signed on 27 Aug. in that year, and proved on 21 March 1719-20 (Reg. in P. C. C. 57, Shaller).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1276; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn).] G. G.

**COLES, ELISHA** (1640?–1680), lexicographer and stenographer, son of John Coles, schoolmaster of Wolverhampton, and nephew of Elisha Coles, Calvinist [q. v.], became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford (1658–1661), and on 26 March 1659 matriculated as a member of that university, which he left without taking a degree. Coming to London about 1663, he taught Latin to youths and English to foreigners, and afterwards he ‘continued that employment, with good success, in Russell Street, near Covent Garden.’ In the epistle-dedicatory to one of his works, published in 1675, he states that he had practised the principle of ‘syncrisis’ in learning for above twenty years, and in teaching Latin for about fourteen. On 3 Aug. 1677 he was appointed second under-master of Merchant Taylors’ School, which post he resigned, 14 Dec. 1678, on being appointed master of Galway school by Erasmus Smith, the founder. He died on 20 Dec. 1680, and was buried in the collegiate church of St. Nicholas in the town of Galway. His epitaph describes him as a master of arts, but it is doubtful whether he ever took that degree.

Wood says he was ‘a curious and critical person in the English and Latin tongues, did much good in his calling, and wrote several useful and necessary books for the instruction of beginners.’ Their titles are: 1. ‘Χριστολογία, or a Metrical Paraphrase on the History of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,’ 8vo, Lond. 1671; and again in 1680 under the title of ‘The History of the Life and Death of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.’ Other editions appeared in 1679 and 1682. Coles was a very poor versifier, and many specimens of the most ridiculous doggerel may be gathered from this book. 2. ‘The newest, plainest, and best Short-hand, containing (1) A brief account of all the Short-hands already extant, with their alphabets and fundamental rules. (2) A plain and easie method for beginners, less burthensome to the memory than any other. (3) A new invention for contracting words, with special rules for contracting sentences, and other ingenious fancies, both pleasant and profitable to all, let their character be whose or what it will,’ Lond. 1674, 8vo, tenth edition 1707. In this scarce work Coles displays great skill and ingenuity. He was the first stenographer who suggested a method of three positions for shorthand characters—above, on, and below the line—but it was not adopted till 1692, when Abraham Nicholas, M.A., in his ‘Theographia,’ carried a scheme of ‘position’ into practice (LEWIS, *Historical Account of Stenography*, pp. 80, 92, 94). 3. ‘The Compleat English Schoolmaster; or, the most natural and easy

method of spelling and reading English, according to the present proper pronunciation of the language in Oxford and London,’ Lond. 1674, 8vo. 4. ‘Syncrisis, or the most natural and easie method of learning Latin: by comparing it with English. Together with the Holy History of Scripture-War, or the Sacred Art Militarie,’ Lond. 1675, 8vo. 5. ‘Nolens Volens; or, you shall make Latin, whether you will or no; containing the plainest directions that have been yet given upon that subject. Together with the Youth’s Visible Bible, being an alphabetical collection (from the whole Bible) of such general heads as were judg’d most capable of Hieroglyphicks. Illustrated (with great variety) in four and twenty copper plates,’ Lond. 1675, 1677, 8vo. 6. ‘An English Dictionary, explaining the difficult terms that are used in divinity, husbandry, phisic, law, navigation, mathematics, and other arts and sciences,’ Lond. 1676, 1685, 1692, 1713, 1717, 1732, 8vo. 7. ‘A Dictionary, English-Latin and Latin-English; containing all things necessary for the translating of either language into the other,’ Lond. 1677, 1679, 1711, 1716, 1736, 1764, 1772. This last edition was the eighteenth. Coles’s Dictionary continued to be a school-book in very general use for some time after the publication of Ainsworth’s ‘Thesaurus.’ 8. ‘The Young Scholar’s best Companion: or an exact guide or directory for children and youth, from the A B C to the Latin Grammar; comprising the whole body of the English learning,’ Lond. n.d. 12mo.

An engraved portrait of Coles is prefixed to his treatise on shorthand. The late Dr. Edward F. Rimbault had a small oil painting of him, in which he is represented as a swarthy hard-faced man in wig and bands (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 197).

[Wood’s *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1274; *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis); *Addit. MS.* 24492, p. 111; *Bloxam’s Register of Magdalen Coll. Oxford*; *Nichols’s Lit. Anecd.* vi. 186; *Wilson’s Merchant Taylors’ School*, ii. 1179, 1183; *Robinson’s Register of Merchant Taylors’ School*, i. 263; *Shorthand*, ii. 10, 51, 52, 145; *Zeibig’s Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst*; *Anderson’s Hist. of Shorthand*, 108; *Rockwell’s Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 471, 590, 5th ser. iv. 129; *Evans’s Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, No. 14421; *Lowndes’s Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 494, 495; *Harl. MSS.* 3197 A, 3197 B, 3198; *Hardiman’s Galway*, 89, 252.]

T. C.

**COLES, GILBERT** (1617–1676), divine, son of Edmund Coles, priest, was born in 1617 at Burfield in Berkshire, and educated at Winchester College and at New College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship in 1637. He

graduated B.A. in 1639 and M.A. in 1643, was admitted fellow of Winchester College in 1648, but was soon ejected by the visitors appointed by parliament. He held at this time the rectory of East Meon in Hampshire; subsequently those of Easton, near Winchester, and Ash in Surrey. He died in 1676, and was buried in the church at Easton. He wrote *Theophilus and Orthodoxus*; or several Conferences between two Friends, the one a true son of the Church of England, the other fallen off to the Church of Rome; Oxford, 1674, 4to.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1067; Fasti (Bliss), i. 597, ii. 57, 299.] J. M. R.

**COLES** or **COLE, JOHN** (fl. 1650), translator, son of John Coles, a clergyman, was born at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, and having been educated at Winchester became a probationer of New College, Oxford, in 1643, being then about nineteen or more, and taught the grammar school held there in the cloister, but was ejected by the visitors before he took a degree. After this he lived at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, where he married, 'but not to his content,' and took pupils. He translated the seventh part of that endless romance 'Cléopâtre,' by Gauthier de Costes, seigneur de la Calprenède, which he dedicated to Alicia, 'wife of his honoured friend William Lea of Hadlow,' and his translation, published, along with other parts, in folio, in 1663, contains four sets of verses in praise of his work. The whole book is generally known as Robert Loveday's 'Hymen's Præludia, or Love's Masterpiece, being . . . that so much admired romance Cleopatra,' for Loveday translated some of the earlier parts.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 540; Hy-men's Præludia, preface to parts vii. and viii.] W. H.

**COLET, SIR HENRY** (d. 1505), lord mayor of London, was the third son of Robert Colet of Wendover, Buckinghamshire. Coming to London in youth, he was apprenticed to a mercer, and soon became one of the wealthiest members of the Mercers' Company. He was elected alderman of Farringdon ward without 15 Nov. 1476, and sheriff of London 21 June 1477. He became alderman of Castle Baynard, in exchange for Farringdon ward, 1 Feb. 1483-4, and was removed to Cornhill ward 7 March 1487-8. He was chosen mayor for the first time 13 Oct. 1486. During his mayoralty he rebuilt at his own expense the cross in West Cheap, and when Henry VII married Elizabeth of York (13 Jan. 1486-7), Colet was knighted. According to the churchwardens' accounts of the parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, he was granted a release from serving the office of mayor for

the second time, 20 July 1495, but he was nevertheless re-elected 13 Oct. following, and did not decline the honour. He purchased an estate and a fine house at Stepney, and there he died in 1505, being buried in Stepney Church, of which his son John was at one time vicar. His London residence was situated in the parish of St. Antholin, and Stow states that a painted window containing portraits of himself and his family was erected to his memory in St. Antholin's Church, to which Colet was a great benefactor. His tomb at Stepney was twice repaired by the Mercers' Company, in 1605 and 1697, and an engraving of it is given in Knight's 'Life of Dean Colet,' p. 6. Colet's will is dated 27 Sept. 1505. There the testator expresses a desire to be buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, if he die in the city of London, and bequeaths much money to the parish of Stepney, 100*l.* for poor scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, 100*l.* for poor maidens of good name and fame on their marriage, and other sums to his nephew, William Colet, and his nephew's children. His executors, his wife Christian and his son John, afterwards dean of St. Paul's [q.v.], are the residuary legatees. The will was proved 20 Oct. 1505. Just before his death he subscribed to the fund for rebuilding St. Mary's Church, Cambridge. By his wife, Christian Knevet, to whom letters of fraternity were granted by the prior and chapter of Christchurch, Canterbury, 1 Dec. 1510, Colet had twenty-two children, but all except his son John died before 1498 (*ERASMI Opera*, Leyden, iii. 455). His widow, who continued to occupy the house at Stepney, survived the dean of St. Paul's, who died in 1519.

[The Accounts of the Churchwardens of the Parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, privately printed by Mr. A. J. Waterlow; Lupton's Colet (1887); Knight's Dean Colet (1823), pp. 1-7 and 398-400 (where the will is printed at length); Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype. Weever, in his collection of epitaphs, quotes one from Colet's tomb, which erroneously gives the date of his death as 1510. On 6 Nov. 1505 the parish accounts show that Sir Thomas Knesworth was chosen alderman of Cornhill ward in the place of Sir Henry Colet, deceased, and this, with the fact of the will being proved 20 Oct. 1505, makes Weever's date, although often accepted, quite impossible.] S. L. L.

**COLET, JOHN** (1467?-1519), dean of St. Paul's and founder of St. Paul's School, was probably born in the parish of St. Antholin, London, where his family resided. The inscription on his monument states that he was fifty-three years old in 1519, which gives 1466 as the year of his birth. Erasmus, who, according to the best accounts, was born on 28 Oct.

of the same year, states that Colet was his junior by two or three months. He was the eldest child of eleven sons and eleven daughters, all of whom died before 1498. His father, Sir Henry Colet [q.v.], was twice lord mayor of London. His mother was Christian, daughter of Sir John Knevet of Ashwellthorpe by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Constantine de Clifton, second baron Clifton. She lived to a great age, and was alive as late as 1520, the year following her surviving son's death (ERASMI *Opera*, iii. 455). Colet frequently mentions her with great tenderness in his letters, and took his friends to visit her at Stepney.

It is probable that Colet was for a time a scholar in St. Anthony's school in Threadneedle Street. About 1483 he went to Oxford, but the date of his matriculation is lost, and his college has not been identified with certainty. Several of his surname are described by Wood as students at Magdalen College near the close of the fifteenth century, and it has been thence inferred that Colet was a Magdalen scholar. After seven years of severe study Colet is stated to have proceeded M.A. at Oxford, but the exact date is not known. At an early age Colet resolved to enter the clerical profession, and in accordance with a common contemporary practice his father and other wealthy relatives conferred on him a number of benefices while he was still in his minority, and before his ordination. On 6 Aug. 1485 Sir William Knevet and Joan his wife, relatives of his mother, instituted him to the rectory of St. Mary Dennington, Suffolk, which he held till his death. About the same time Sir Henry Colet's influence at Stepney procured for his son the rich vicarage of St. Dunstan and All Saints; the rectory of St. Nicholas, Thurning, Huntingdonshire and Northamptonshire, which was in Sir Henry's gift, was conferred on him on 30 Sept. 1490, but Colet resigned this benefice three years later. On 5 March 1493-4 Colet became prebendary of Botevant at York, and the prebend of Good-easter in the collegiate church of St. Martin-le-Grand and the free chapel of Hilberworth, Norfolk, were presented to him in early life.

Although Colet doubtless benefited by the emoluments of these preferments, there is no reason to suppose that he performed any of the duties attached to them, for none of which was he at the moment legally qualified. His studies absorbed all his attention. There was no part of mathematics in which 'he was not seen above his years,' and he read, besides the ordinary scholastic philosophy, all the classical literature to which a knowledge of Latin gave him access. Cicero was the favourite Latin author of his youth, but he

explored Plato and Plotinus in recently published Latin translations, 'conferred and paralleled them, perusing the one as a commentary to the other.' About 1493 his zeal for learning induced him to undertake a continental tour, resembling that undertaken very shortly before by the Oxford tutors, Grocyn and Linacre. He went through France to Italy, and although no details of the journey are known, we learn that he mastered, while sojourning in foreign universities, the works of the fathers, and formed a decided preference for Dionysius, the so-called Areopagite, Origen, Ambrose, Cyprian, and Jerome, over St. Augustine, Duns Scotus, Aquinas, and the other mediæval schoolmen who were still in vogue in the English universities. He also studied canon and civil law, together with all the books on English history and literature that came in his way, and probably made his first acquaintance with Greek. Colet told Erasmus that he met in Italy 'certain monks, of true wisdom and piety,' he was obviously impressed by the strange contrast which their lives presented to the prevailing ecclesiastical corruption, and it has been suggested that he visited Savonarola at Florence. The sympathetic intimacy which he subsequently exhibited with the writings of two other contemporary Florentines, Ficino and Pico della Mirandola, supports the inference, but there is no positive evidence to confirm it. On returning to England Colet stayed at Paris, and met there the French historian, Gaguinus, author of '*De Origine et Gestis Francorum*,' 1495. Through Gaguinus Colet first heard of Erasmus, who was also in Paris at the time; but the two scholars, who became the closest friends a few years later, failed to meet on this occasion.

About the spring of 1496 Colet was again in England. On 17 Dec. 1497 he was ordained deacon, and on 25 March 1497-8 priest, but he did not confine himself to ecclesiastical work. He took up his residence at Oxford, and there delivered, in a voluntary capacity, a remarkable course of public lectures in Latin on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans. They were probably begun in Michaelmas term 1497. His ease as a speaker and his originality as a commentator rapidly brought a large audience around him, including the most distinguished tutors at the university. Colet abandoned the scholastic and allegorical interpretation of scripture sentence by sentence or word by word, for a free critical exposition of the obvious meaning of the text as a whole. He illustrated the apostle's personal character; compared St. Paul's references to the state of Roman society with Suetonius; rejected much of the recognised doctrine of verbal inspira-

tion; insisted on the necessity of loving rather than of knowing God; and finally spoke with dissatisfaction of the condition of the church. No schoolman was quoted, but Ficino, Pico della Mirandola, and Plotinus were frequently referred to, and their writings clearly suggested some of Colet's phraseology, although the mazes of Neo-Platonic speculation were carefully avoided. The lectures produced an immediate effect. A priest called on Colet one winter night early in 1498 and entreated him to explain privately the attraction that St. Paul's Epistles had for him. Colet, with characteristic good nature, paraphrased the first chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, to the complete satisfaction of his listener, and he described the curious interview to his friend, Richard Kidderminster, abbot of Winchcombe, in a letter which attests his practical piety and his consciousness of originality (Epist. I. in KNIGHT'S *Life*, 265 et seq.; *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MSS.* Gg. iv. 26, p. 62 et seq.). Another friend, whom Colet calls Radulphus, was stimulated at probably the same date by Colet's practical handling of St. Paul's Epistles to apply for assistance in interpreting other 'dark places of scripture,' and Colet replied in a treatise on the Mosaic creation. Radulphus has not been satisfactorily identified, and the theory that makes him out to be Ralph Collingwood, dean of Lichfield, is not well substantiated. In four letters Colet put forward the view that the first chapters of Genesis are to be treated as poetry—as an attempt on the part of a great lawgiver to accommodate his teaching to the understanding of an ignorant people. The work is not free from inconsistencies and scholastic subtleties, but its spirit is, in the main, that of a scientific inquirer. From Pico della Mirandola's 'Heptaplus' (1489)—an exposition on the same subject—some of Colet's philosophical dicta were drawn, and Philo Judæus, Origen, and St. Augustine doubtless influenced his opinions. For a young man named Edmund, who has been doubtfully identified with his mother's grand nephew, Edmund Knevet (mentioned in Colet's will), Colet also prepared a very literal paraphrase of the text of the Epistle to the Romans, of which a fragment reaching to the close of the fifth chapter is alone extant. Meanwhile Colet was following up another line of thought, first suggested to him in his Italian travels. The chief Italian Neo-Platonists were well acquainted with a number of writings in Greek, ascribed to Dionysius, called the Areopagite, who was identified with the disciple of St. Paul mentioned in Acts xvii. 34. These works, which were first published in a Latin translation at Paris in

1498, described and explained in a mystical fashion the constitution and practices of the apostolic church, and Colet, like Ficino, regarded them as authoritative. The genuineness of the Dionysian books was disputed a short time afterwards by Grocyn and Erasmus, and has been demolished by later scholars. Canon Westcott insists that they are pseudonymous, and ascribes them to the Edessene school of the fifth or sixth century (*Contemp. Review*, May 1867); others represent them as much more modern forgeries (see art. 'Dionysius Pseudo-Areopagita' in *Dict. Christ. Biog.*) Colet did not concern himself with these doubts, but drew up a series of abstracts of the pseudo-Dionysius's chief compositions, 'De Cælesti Hierarchia' and 'De Ecclesiastica Hierarchia,' and then based on them a number of treatises, of which 'De Sacramentis Ecclesie,' and 'De Compositione Sancti Corporis Christi Mystici,' are extracts. In these works Colet explains that man is related to God through an ascending series of emanations from the Divine Being, and that a symbolic meaning underlies all the details of the christian sacerdotal and sacramental system. But, after examining these systems as they existed according to Dionysius at their institution, Colet was astonished by the degrading contrast presented by their shape in his own day. His passion for ecclesiastical reform was thus intensified, and henceforth declared itself in unmistakable utterances.

The chronology of Colet's career is difficult to fix precisely, but it would appear that not later than 1498 he delivered, under the same conditions as before, another course of lectures at Oxford. His subject was St. Paul's first epistle to the Corinthians, and he followed with increasing boldness much the same plan as in his first course. He depicted St. Paul's character with greater vividness; introduced his theory of accommodation to account for St. Paul's views on marriage, with which he did not wholly agree; attacked with redoubled vigour the corruptions of the church, and exhibited throughout a more intense religious fervour. Among Colet's auditors was the scholar Erasmus, who came to Oxford in 1498, and was entertained by Richard Charnock, prior of St. Mary's. Charnock told Colet of his guest's attainments: Colet wrote to Erasmus a letter of welcome; Erasmus replied in highly appreciative terms, and from that time the two men were the fastest friends. A fantastic dialogue between them on the story of Cain and Abel is reported by Erasmus (Epist. xlv.) as taking place in a college hall, and must be dated very soon after their first interview. Dis-

cussions on the schoolmen followed, and the warmth of Colet's attacks upon them and his illustrations of their fatuity directly contributed to Erasmus's distrust of them and later hostility. Late in 1498 the two scholars talked at length of Christ's agony in the garden, and each gave a different explanation. Colet adopted St. Jerome's view, that the agony was not to be confounded with human dread of death, but was Christ's sorrow for the fate of his persecutors. Erasmus contended that Christ's human side was for a time dissociated from the divine, and, while defending his view in a letter written later, adopted the scholastic theory, that scripture was capable of a multiplicity of interpretations. The enunciation of this doctrine called forth strong disapproval on the part of Colet, who insisted on the unity of the Bible's meaning (*ERASMI Disputatiuncula de Tædio Jesu*, in *Opera*, v. 1265-94). Erasmus's opinion of Colet, although in details they were at times at variance, grew with increase of intimacy. He compared his conversation to Plato's, and represents him as the centre of the little band of Oxford scholars and reformers at the beginning of the sixteenth century which included Grocyn, Linacre, and Thomas More. Much to Colet's regret, Erasmus refused to actively join him in his Oxford labours, and left England for Paris early in 1500.

In the five succeeding years Colet continued his lectures on the New Testament, although few if any of them have reached us. In 1504 his position underwent a great change. Robert Sherborne was translated from the deanery of St. Paul's, London, to the see of St. David's, and Henry VII conferred the vacant deanery on Colet. He had hitherto held all the preferments granted him in his youth, with the exception of the rectory at Thurning and the addition of a prebend in the church of Salisbury, in which he was installed in 1502. But on 26 Jan. 1503-4 he resigned the prebend at St. Martin-le-Grand, and on 21 Sept. 1505 the Stepney vicarage. He proceeded D.D. at Oxford in 1504, and on 5 May 1505—nearly a year after he had settled in London—he received the temporalities of the deanery of St. Paul's, together with the prebend of Mora in the same church. Colet led in London the simple life that had characterised him at Oxford. He continued to wear a plain black robe instead of the rich purple vestments of his predecessors; he was frugal in his domestic arrangements, and preached frequently in the cathedral and often in English. His sermons resembled his Oxford lectures, and were often delivered in continuous courses. Colet's removal to London brought him into closer relations with Thomas More, who

henceforth called him his spiritual director. Erasmus wrote to congratulate his friend on his elevation, sent him a copy of his 'Enchiridion,' which included an account of their discussion on Christ's agony, and expressed a desire to study with him. In 1570 Cornelius Agrippa studied with Colet at the deanery.

The death of his father in October 1505 made Colet the master of a vast fortune, but in the spirit of his tract 'Concerning a good Christian Man's Life,' which he wrote about this date, he contemplated the devotion of his money to public purposes. Meanwhile he improved the services at St. Paul's; invited Grocyn and others to deliver divinity lectures there; reformed the statutes (28 April 1507) of the mediæval guild of Jesus, which was associated with the cathedral; and instituted an inquiry into the history of the numerous chantries at St. Paul's.

By 1509 Colet had resolved to apply a portion of his wealth to the foundation of a new school in St. Paul's Churchyard, where 153 boys, without restriction as to nationality, who could already read and write and were of good capacity, should receive a sound christian education and a knowledge of Greek as well as of Latin. The site, which he had probably inherited from his father, was at the eastern end of St. Paul's Cathedral, occupied in 1505 by a number of bookbinders' shops. Colet busily superintended the erection of the schoolhouse, which embraced a large schoolroom, a small chapel, and dwellings for two masters—a head-master and a sur-master. Facing the street he placed the inscription 'Schola catechizationis puerorum in Christi Opt. Max. fide et bonis literis . . . anno Verbi incarnati MDX.' Colet obtained royal license to transfer to the company of the Mercers, with which his father had been identified, a large estate in Buckinghamshire, of the value of 53*l.* a year, for the masters' salaries (12 July 1511), and to this he added much house property and land in London in 1514 for the provision of a chaplain to teach the boys divinity in English and for other school purposes. He expended in all a sum equivalent to 40,000*l.* of the money of our own day. Colet wrote some simple precepts for the guidance of the schoolmasters and scholars, and also drew up an English version of the creed and other prayers. The story told by Erasmus of the cruelty with which an unnamed teacher of his acquaintance treated his pupils has been applied to Colet wholly without warrant, and there is every reason to believe that Colet discountenanced severe punishments. The founder chose his friend and the friend of More, William Lilly, to be the first head-master; induced a sound scholar,



John Ritwyse, to be sur-master, in whose behalf he asked Wolsey for some ecclesiastical preferment in 1517 (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 190); and engaged Linacre to write a simple Latin grammar. Linacre's grammar did not satisfy Colet, and he himself prepared in 1509 a short English treatise on the Latin Accidence, prefaced by his precepts and prayers. Lilly supplied a brief English syntax, which is usually bound up with Colet's accidence. At Colet's request Lilly also wrote a Latin syntax ('*Libellus de Constructione Octo partium*'), which Erasmus revised. A unique copy, with Colet's letter to Lilly prefixed, printed by Richard Pynson in London in 1513, is in the Bodleian Library (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 441, 461). Erasmus likewise drew up several prayers and a Latin phrase-book ('*De Copia Verborum et Rerum*') for the use of Colet's scholars, and in Erasmus's edition of the '*Horæ*' (Paris, 1532) was printed Colet's English paraphrase of the Lord's Prayer, which was not specially prepared for his pupils. Colet's translation of this prayer and of the creed also appeared in the '*Horæ*' printed in London by Robert Wyer in 1533 (AMES, pp. 370-1), and the Lord's Prayer alone is in '*The Prymer of Salisbery Use*' (Lond. by John Gough, 1536).

On 6 Feb. 1511-12 convocation was summoned to consider the extirpation of the Lollard heresy, which had lately revived. Colet was appointed by Archbishop Warham to preach the preliminary sermon in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he seized the opportunity of denouncing the corruptions of the bishops and clergy—their ignorance, their self-indulgence, and their simony—and of boldly pleading for the church's internal reform. The sermon was published immediately in English, and convocation adjourned without devoting much attention to the Lollards, who are stated to have been the most attentive auditors of Colet's sermons at St. Paul's. The majority of churchmen regarded Colet as an advocate of dangerous doctrines, and they now attacked as heretical not only his preaching but the scheme of his new school. The aged bishop of London, FitzJames, who was jealous of Colet's reputation, took advantage of his unpopularity with his own order to bring specific charges of heresy against him before the Archbishop of Canterbury. Extracts from his sermons showed that he had denounced the worship of images and large episcopal revenues: some objections raised to the practice of preaching from written sermons were interpreted as reflections on the physical infirmities of his bishop. Such remarks formed the basis of the accusation. Tyndale adds that Colet was also charged with having

translated the '*Paternoster*' into English. Archbishop Warham sensibly dismissed all the charges as frivolous. The persecution did not silence Colet. Henry VIII's continental was disgusted him: he had expected the new king, whose enlightenment was at one time a commonplace with the leaders of the New Learning, to inaugurate a reign of peace, and in sermons preached in 1512 and 1513 he lost no opportunity of expressing his disapproval of Henry's militant policy. Bishop FitzJames tried in vain to poison the king's mind against Colet on these grounds. After Good Friday, 27 March 1513, when the dean had denounced the expedition against France, Henry invited Colet to meet him at Greenwich, and they talked together of the possibilities of justifying war. Although they did not come to any agreement, they each made concessions in the argument and parted on the best of terms. The king is said to have marked his sense of Colet's honesty by making him a royal chaplain and admitting him to the privy council, but it is very doubtful if the latter honour was conferred on him. In 1514 Erasmus, who was bringing a second visit to England to a close, spent much of his time with Colet. Colet was involved in a quarrel with his uncle William on business matters, which Erasmus and Archbishop Warham induced him to settle amicably. About the same time the two friends made a pilgrimage together to the shrine of St. Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, where Colet openly expressed his disbelief in the healing effects of the relics and ridiculed the credulity of the vergers and his fellow-pilgrims. In 1514 the dean wrote to Erasmus that the persecution of the Bishop of London continued, and made him anxious to exchange public life for retirement in a Carthusian monastery; but on 18 Nov. 1515 he preached at the installation of Wolsey as cardinal at Westminster Abbey, and openly warned the prelate against worldly ambition. From this time till his death Colet complained of ill-health and habitually spoke of himself as an old man, although he was barely fifty years of age. He welcomed eagerly Erasmus's new Latin translation of the New Testament (1516), and read with appreciation the '*De Arte Cabalistica*' (1517) of Reuchlin, the eminent Hebraist. In 1518 he was for a third time seized with the sweating sickness, and, although his recovery seemed assured, he was conscious of the approach of death. His attention was now mainly directed towards his school, and the last year of his life was chiefly occupied with the composition of its final statutes, which are said to have been modelled on those of Banbury school. He

formally appointed the Mercers' Company, and no ecclesiastical corporation, the governing body, and he desired the active governors to be 'married citizens'—a sign that his views on marriage had changed since he criticised the Epistle to the Corinthians. He wisely gave permission to the school authorities to alter the statutes in the future as occasion might require. This important business was completed on 18 June 1518, when he handed the book of statutes to Lilly. He next superintended the erection of a monument for himself in St. Paul's Cathedral, with the simple inscription 'Joannes Coletus,' and he began building a mansion for himself (afterwards tenanted by Wolsey) in the precincts of the Charterhouse at Sheen. On 1 Sept. 1518 he presented to Cardinal Wolsey a thoroughly revised version of the statutes and customs of St. Paul's Cathedral, together with an exhaustive list of the duties attaching to every office, but the new statutes were not accepted by the chapter nor confirmed by the bishop. The book containing them was at one time extant in St. Paul's Cathedral Library, and a portion of it appears in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's,' p. 360. The original document is not now known to exist. Colet's fame had by this time spread to Germany, and he was agreeably surprised to receive in May 1519 a letter eulogising his labours from Marquard von Hatstein, canon of Mainz, and a connection of Ulrich von Hutten. Before 11 Sept. following Colet was seized with a mortal illness, and on 16 Sept. he died. Wood states that he was at the time lodging at Sheen. His disease seems to have been dropsy, complicated by a disorder of the liver. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, but the Mercers' Company erected a more elaborate monument over his grave than the one he had designed for the purpose. It included a bust with several prose inscriptions in both Latin and English and elegiacs by William Lilly. In 1575-6 and 1617-18 the Mercers' Company restored and embellished it with new marble, but it was destroyed in the fire of 1666. In 1680 Colet's coffin was found under the walls of the old cathedral, and some inquisitive members of the Royal Society examined it without much result. An engraving of the tomb appears in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's Cathedral,' and is reproduced in Knight's 'Life of Colet.' A headless bust found in the cathedral vaults in 1809 was engraved in Churton's 'Life of Nowell,' p. 380, as the remains of Nowell's tomb, but there is good reason to believe that this was a fragment of Colet's monument (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 340). Erasmus passionately bewailed Colet's death in letters to his English friends,

and Leland eulogises him in his 'Encomia,' 1549, p. 74.

Colet's last will is dated 22 Aug. 1518. No reference was made here to the Virgin Mary or to saints, and no money was appointed for masses for his soul. Most of his realty he had previously alienated, under dates 8 July 1511 and 10 June 1514, to the Mercers' Company for the endowment of St. Paul's School, but such portions as he retained he bequeathed to his mother's relative, Edmund Knevet, serjeant-porter to Henry VIII, and to John Colet, son of his uncle William, and small money legacies and books were assigned to his friends, Dr. Aleyn, Dr. Morgan, Thomas Lupset, his amanuensis, and William Garrard, who, with his mother and Nicholas Curleus, was an executor. Erasmus is not mentioned, but in his later years Colet had allowed him a pension. St. Paul's School was rebuilt in 1670 on its original site after the fire of 1666; the second building was pulled down in 1823-4. A third building took its place and was demolished in 1884 on the removal of the school to new buildings at Hammersmith.

The bust on Colet's monument was doubtless a portrait of the dean, but it is indistinct in the extant engraving supplied by Dugdale. In a manuscript volume containing the gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, which was copied out under Colet's direction, and was presented by Archbishop Parker to the Cambridge University Library, there is a finely illuminated drawing containing three figures, one of which is subscribed 'Effigies ipsa D. Joh<sup>is</sup> Coletti, Decani S. Pauli.' In 1585 an artist named Segar painted (from the bust on the tomb) another portrait of the dean on the cover of the book of St. Paul's School statutes, which is now among the Mercers' Company archives, and this is reproduced in Mr. Gardiner's 'Register of the School,' 1884. A fine drawing in coloured chalk by Holbein, at Windsor, is also stated to be a portrait of Colet; but as Holbein did not come to England till 1525, it could not have been drawn from the life. Erasmus describes Colet as tall and comely.

Colet's achievements seem slight compared with his posthumous fame. On education alone, where he diminished the ecclesiastical control at the same time that he increased the religious tone, did he exert a practical influence. He printed very few of his books, and their effect must have been consequently small. 'As for John Colet,' wrote Harding to Jewell, 'he hath never a word to show, for he wrote no workes.' His knowledge of Greek—the chief source of the New Learning—was slight. Hearne contended on slender grounds that he knew nothing of it till he was fifty.

His Latin style is neither elegant nor correct; his English is not distinctive. His scriptural exegesis often takes refuge in mystical subtleties. His practical efforts of church reform were confined to the reissue of old rules of discipline to prevent the clergy from neglecting their duties. He was, however, among the first not only to recognise the necessity of making the scriptures intelligible to the masses in vernacular translations, but to criticise their subject-matter with any approach to scholarly method. Yet his chief strength lay in the overwhelming force of his personal conviction that the church had lost its primitive purity, and that the schoolmen had contributed less to the advantage of piety or of human intelligence than the early fathers or the classics, a conviction which impressed itself on all with whom he came into close contact, stirring active antagonism in the slow-witted or self-interested, but stimulating men of Erasmus's or More's intelligence into effective thought and action. Colet was conservative in the passionate enthusiasm with which he urged his countrymen to seek salvation in pre-mediæval usages and literature; reformation was in his eyes conformation to a very distant past. It is almost certain that the Lutheran Reformation, which he indirectly encouraged, although he did not foresee it, would have altogether exceeded his sense of the situation's needs, and that, had he lived, he would have been found at the side of More and Fisher.

The following separate works by Colet were published in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries: 1. 'The Convocation Sermon of 1512.' An undated copy in English, printed by Berthelet, probably in Colet's lifetime, is at Lambeth. Herbert and Ames mention a convocation sermon by Colet, printed by Richard Pynson in 1511-12 (*Typ. Ant.* 256-8). This was reprinted in English alone in 1661, 1701, and in the 'Phoenix,' 1708, vol. ii., and in Knight's 'Life' (1724 and 1823) in Latin and English. 2. 'A righte fruitfull Admonition concerning the order of a good Christian man's life . . . made by the famous Doctour Colete,' first printed alone by John Byddell in 1534 (copy at St. John's College, Cambridge), and reprinted by John Cawood (Bodleian). Gabriel Cawood in 1577 issued it with two other anonymous religious treatises. In later editions this book took the name of 'Daily Devotions, or the Christian's Morning and Evening Sacrifice. . . . By John Colet, D.D.,' where Colet's 'Order of a Christian Life' is succeeded by a number of prayers, of which he is not the author. The eighteenth edition of Colet's

so-called 'Devotions' contains Fuller's notice of the dean. A twenty-second edition appeared in 1722. 3. Colet's Grammar entitled 'Joannis Coleti Theologi olim Decani Divi Pauli æditio una cum quibusdam G. Lillii Grammatices rudimentis.' This book is almost all in English. It opens with Colet's precepts, the articles of the faith, and other religious pieces. A Latin dedication to Lilly follows, and is dated 1 Aug. 1509. After the eight parts of speech are duly treated of, 'G. Lillii Angli Rudimenta' are given in a few concluding pages. A copy dated 1527, without printer's name, is in Peterborough Cathedral Library. Several copies of an edition printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1534 are known. In 1529 and 1536 Colet's 'Æditio' was issued with Wolsey's 'Rudimenta Grammatices,' drawn up for the use of his school at Ipswich, and first printed by Peter Treveris. There was doubtless an earlier edition, dated about 1510, but no trace of it has been found. The 'Æditio' was reprinted at Antwerp in 1535 and 1536, and in London in 1539. Lilly's Latin syntax rather than Colet's accident is the original of nearly all the Latin grammars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Colet's numerous manuscript treatises were left by his will at the disposition of his executors. After many wanderings some are now in St. Paul's School Library, and others are at Cambridge. Many are extant in the handwriting of Peter Meghen, one of Colet's amanuenses. Their publication was not undertaken till our own time. It was begun by the Rev. J. H. Lupton, sur-master of St. Paul's School, in 1867, and completed by him in 1876. All the volumes are carefully edited, and the Latin works are in most instances translated. Mr. Lupton's publications are as follows: 1. 'Opus de Sacramentis Ecclesiæ,' the Latin text alone, from a manuscript in St. Paul's School Library, 1867. 2. Two treatises on the Hierarchies of Dionysius, from a manuscript in St. Paul's School Library; the first treatise is also collated with Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1869. 3. 'An Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1873. 4. 'An Exposition of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1874. 5. Letters to Radulphus on the Mosaic account of the Creation, and an unfinished exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, both from Archbishop Parker's MSS. in Corpus Christi Coll. Libr. ccelv.; 'Christ's Mys-

tical Body of the Church,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26; 'Commentary on 1 Peter,' from Gale's MSS. in Trin. Coll. Cambr. O. 4. 44 (all with Latin text and translation), 1876. The identification of the author of the commentary on Peter with Colet is very doubtful.

The St. Paul's School statutes drawn up by Colet in 1518 are extant with the author's autograph in the Mercers' Hall archives, and a copy is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 6274. They have been printed in Knight's 'Life' and in Rev. R. B. Gardiner's 'Register of St. Paul's School,' 375-88. Colet's revised statutes for St. Paul's Cathedral, presented to Wolsey in 1518, were printed from a chapter manuscript, now lost, by Dugdale in his 'History of St. Paul's,' and are reprinted in Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson's 'Registrum Statutorum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis S. Pauli' (1873), pp. 237-48. Dr. Simpson has also printed in the same volume, pp. 446-52, from the Tanner MS. 221 in the Bodleian, the major part of Colet's revised statutes for the fraternity of Jesus at St. Paul's. Pits gives the largest list of Colet's works, and mentions, besides those already described, 'In Proverbia Salomonis,' 'In Evangelium S. Matthæi Lib. i.,' 'Breviloquium dictorum Christi Lib. i.,' 'Excerptiones Doctorum, Lib. i.,' 'Conciones Ordinariæ, Lib. i.,' 'Conciones Extraordinariæ,' 'Epistolæ ad Tailerum, Lib. i.' None of these are now known. The 'Ortolanus Lib. i.' and the 'Abbreviationes,' also mentioned by Pits, may perhaps be respectively the apophthegms and abstracts of St. Paul's Epistles in the Gale MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambr. Libr. O. 4. 44. Colet's letters to Erasmus and to the abbot of Winchcombe are in the collected edition of Erasmus's letters. Colet's contributions to the works of Erasmus are mentioned in the article. Most of these are printed in Knight's appendices.

[Erasmus sketched Colet's life, together with that of Jehan Vitrier, in a Latin letter to Justus Jonas of Wittenberg, dated apparently in 1520 (see *Erasmi Epistolæ* (Leyden), iii. No. cccxxxv.) The sketch consists almost entirely of personal reminiscences, and is, therefore, far from complete. The portion relating to Colet was translated with notes by Thomas Smith of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1661, by J. G. Nichols in 1849, and by Mr. W. Palmer in 1851. The whole was translated and edited by the Rev. J. H. Lupton in 1883. Thomas Smith, in 1661, intended to publish some of Colet's treatises, but the plan was abandoned, except as it affected the Convocation Sermon, perhaps after the destruction of St. Paul's School and its library in 1666. John Postlethwayte, high-master of St. Paul's School, who died in 1713, designed a life of Colet, which was never completed. About the

same time Dr. White Kennet was making collections for the same purpose, and they filled a folio volume of 181 pages, which is now among the Lansdowne MSS. (1030) at the British Museum, but before March 1721 other labours compelled Kennet to hand his materials over to Dr. Samuel Knight. Knight's Life appeared in 1724, and was republished with a few additions in 1823. It is a very diffuse book, and treats Colet as a protestant reformer, but it contains a large mass of information in both text and appendices. In 1867 appeared the first, and in 1869 the second, edition of Mr. Frederic Seebohm's Oxford Reformers, Colet, Erasmus, and More, where a thorough examination of Erasmus's numerous letters to or about Colet, and of most of Colet's sermons and treatises, has enabled the author to present his readers with a very vivid biography. Mr. Lupton, who has kindly revised this article, has just (1887) crowned his labours in connection with Colet by issuing a full biography. Mr. Lupton's imprints of Colet's manuscript treatises, mentioned above, also include some valuable introductory biographical notes, of which full use has been made in the article. The notices of Colet in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 22, in Bale's *Scriptores*, in Foxe's *Acts* (1837), iv. 246-8, in Pits, *De Rebus Anglicis*, in Tanner's *Bibliogr.*, in Holland's *Heroologia Anglica*, p. 155, and in Fuller's *Abel Redivivus*, are based almost entirely on Erasmus's letters to Jonas, with occasional supplements from the scanty memoranda of Polydore Vergil and Leland. The long notice in the *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis) is an abstract of Knight's Life. For the bibliography the Rev. J. H. Lupton's Appendix to his imprint of Colet's Letters on the Mosaic Creation should be consulted, and the Introduction and Appendices to Mr. R. B. Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School, 1884, are valuable. Among the manuscripts in the Chapter House of St. Paul's are an account of the expenses incurred by Colet in a visitation of the chapter's property in 1506, a copy of Colet's will, and a bill addressed to him by a glazier for glazing the windows of his father's house at Stepney, and emblazoning the arms of the Mercers' Company in one of the windows: see Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 44 a, 48 b, 51 a.]

S. L. L.

COLEY, HENRY (1633-1695?), mathematician and astrologer, was born, as we are told by an inscription round a portrait of him by White, found in some of his works, on 18 Oct. 1633, at Oxford. His horoscope is given, with careful readings, in Selby's 'Occult Sciences' (London, 1790, 2 vols. 4to), and in a work by J. Kendal entitled 'Χρονομετρία, or the measure of time by directions, practically illustrated in the geniture of Mr. Henry Coley' (London, 1684, 8vo). In 1644 he narrowly escaped death by the plague. In 1655 he married his first wife, by whom he had one child, and in 1660 he married again, and became the father

of a second child. He lived in Baldwin's Gardens, Gray's Inn Lane, whence most of his works were published. He was the adopted son of the astrologer, William Lilly, who constantly makes reference in his works to Coley's merit as a man and as a professor of mathematics and occult science. He is best known by his celebrated work, 'Clavis Astrologiæ Elimata; or a Key to the whole Art of Astrology, new filed and polished,' which was first published in 1669 (not in 1663, as stated by Selby), and of which a second and enlarged edition was published in 1676. The first number of his celebrated almanack or Ephemeris was published in 1672, and Lilly on his death in 1681 bequeathed to him his still more celebrated almanack, which had then reached its thirty-sixth year of publication, entitled 'Merlini Angliæ Ephemeris, or Astrological Judgment for the Year,' which from this date (1681) was issued by Coley according to the method of Mr. Lilly. Coley had acted as Lilly's amanuensis since 1677, when the latter was stricken with the illness of which he afterwards died. The editor of Lilly's 'Autobiography' tells us: 'His judgments and observations for the succeeding years till his death were all composed by his directions, Mr. Coley coming to Hersham the beginning of every summer, and stayed there till by conference with him he had despatched them for the press; to whom at these opportunities he communicated his way of judgment and other "Arcana." Even after the death of Lilly, Coley continued to publish his predictions, as for instance, 'The great and wonderful Predictions of that late famous Astrologer, William Lilly, Mr. Partridge, and Mr. Coley concerning this present year 1683.' Coley attained considerable distinction as a mathematician. We are told by his almanack that he taught 'arithmetic, vulgar, decimal, and logarithmical, geometry, trigonometry, astronomy, navigation, the use of the celestial and terrestrial globes, dialling, surveying, gaging, measuring, and the art of astrology in all its branches,' at Baldwin's Gardens. He corrected and enlarged Joseph Moxon's 'Mathematics made easy' (London, 1692), and also Forster's 'Arithmetic, or that useful art made easie' (London, 1686). He was alive in 1694, and after 1695 we cannot trace any issue of his almanack. He therefore probably died in this year.

[Selby's *Occult Sciences*; Kendal's *Xpouuerpla*; Coley's Works; W. Lilly's *Autobiography*.]

E. H-A.

COLFE or CALF, ABRAHAM (1580-1657), divine, son of the Rev. Richard Colfe, D.D., prebendary of Canterbury, by his first wife, whose maiden name was Thorneton,

was born at Canterbury, 7 Aug. 1580, of a family that had settled at Calais, and had come to England after the capture of that town [see COLFE, ISAAC]. He was educated in the free grammar school attached to the cathedral, and thence went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in arts. He was punished by George Abbot [q. v.] for supporting the Earl of Essex in 1601. He became curate of Lewisham, Kent, in 1604. On 30 Jan. 1609 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Canterbury to the rectory of St. Leonards, Eastcheap, London, but continued to live at Lewisham, and on the death of Saravia in 1610, succeeded him in the vicarage on the presentation of James I. In or about 1612 he married Margaret, daughter of John Holland, smith, and widow of Jasper Valentine, tanner, of Lewisham. During 1614 and 1615 he was much occupied in helping his Lewisham parishioners to defend their rights over Westwood common, and he has left a short account of the course and successful issue of the suit. While Colfe seldom discharged the duties of his London parish in person, his preaching is said to have been acceptable to the religious part of the congregation there. He was one of the earliest members of Sion College, and was a benefactor to the library. About 1611 some of the Lewisham people, 'at the instigation,' he writes, 'of their impudent lecturer,' tried to turn him out of that living by proceeding against him before the committee for plundered ministers. In March of the same year he lost his wife, whom he describes on her tombstone as having been 'above forty years a willing nurse, midwife, surgeon, and in part physician, to all both riche and poore.' In 1616 or 1617 he was forced to give up his London living to Henry Rodborough, one of the scribes to the assembly of divines, but kept Lewisham till his death. Although his father had not left him any land, and he had bestowed 420*l.* on his brothers, Colfe as early as 1626 determined to buy land to found and endow charitable institutions, and in 1634 proposed to convey certain land he had acquired to the Company of Leathersellers for pious uses. In 1652 he founded and opened a free grammar school at Lewisham. He died 5 Dec. 1657, in his seventy-eighth year. He had no children, and by his will, dated 7 Sept. 1656, left all his property for charitable purposes. In 1662 his trustees built almshouses at Lewisham in accordance with his directions, and in 1664 the Wardens and Society of the Leathersellers of London were by act of parliament constituted owners and governors of his charitable institutions. Among Colfe's foundations is a library for the use of

his grammar school and of the clergy and gentlemen of the hundred of Blackheath.

[All that is known of Colfe is contained in W. H. Black's *Bibliothecæ Colfanæ Catalogus*; Hasted's *Kent*, i. 76. See also Newcourt's *Reperitorium*, ii. 391, 392, where the error of Wood in confusing Abraham with his brother Isaac (*Athenæ Oxon.*, Bliss, iii. 390) is pointed out.]

W. H.

**COLFE, ISAAC** (1560?–1597), divine, the fourth son of Amandus, Almantius, or Aymon Colfe and his wife, Catherine Bradfield, and uncle of Abraham Colfe [q. v.], was born at Canterbury in or before 1560. His father and mother, who were zealous protestants, had a considerable estate at Guisnes, which they lost on the reconquest of Calais by the French in 1558. They came over to England, lived in a house outside the West-gate of Canterbury, afterwards occupied by their third son Joseph, mayor of the city, and were both buried in West-gate Church. Isaac was entered as a commoner of Broadgates Hall, Oxford, in 1576, and proceeded B.A. on 17 Feb. 1580, and M.A. on 4 July 1582. Having taken orders he was presented to the vicarage of Stone in Kent on 25 Feb. 1585, and resigned it in 1587, on his appointment to the vicarage of Brookland in the same county. On 18 June 1596 he was inducted master of Kingsbridge Hospital, Canterbury. He died on 15 June 1597, and was buried in the chapter-house of the cathedral. He was a married man, but the name of his wife is not known. He had two sons: Isaac of Christ Church, and Jacob of All Souls' College, Oxford. He published: 1. 'A Sermon preached on the Queen's Day, being 17 November 1587, at the Town of Lidd in Kent (on Ps. cxviii. 22–6),' printed in 1588 at London, 8vo, and dedicated to the mayor and jurats of Lidd; a copy is in the Bodleian. 2. 'A Comfortable Treatise on the Temptation of Christ,' 1596, London, 8vo, wrongly attributed by Wood to Isaac Colfe, rector of Chaldwell, son of Richard Colfe, prebendary of Canterbury.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 590, *Fasti*, i. 212, 221; Hasted's *History of Kent*, iii. 491, 542; W. H. Black's *Bibliothecæ Colfanæ Catalogus*, xiv.]

W. H.

**COLGAN, JOHN** (d. 1657?), hagiographer, was a native of Ulster, and a member of the Irish Minorite convent of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain. He was also professor of theology in the university of that place, but it appears that he retired from that office before 1645. He projected a colossal work on the sacred antiquities of Ireland, in six volumes. In 1645 he published at Louvain the third volume of this

work, containing the lives of the Irish saints in the order of the calendar from January to March. The lives of the saints for the remaining months of the year were intended to be comprised in the three succeeding volumes. Colgan's countryman, Wadding, whose bibliography of the Minorite writers was published in 1650, says that the fourth volume, extending to June, was in the press when he wrote, but it never appeared. The portion of the work beginning with the third volume has the separate title of 'Acta Sanctorum Veteris et Majoris Scotiæ seu Hiberniæ.' The first volume, which was to consist of a general introduction to early Irish history, was not published, but the second volume, entitled 'Trias Thaumaturga,' and containing lives of the three Irish saints, Patrick, Columba, and Bridget, appeared in 1647. Colgan was an accomplished Irish scholar, and his large use of early documents in that language gives great importance to his work, which displays much critical sagacity. In 1655 he published at Antwerp a small volume on the life of John Duns Scotus, 'the subtle doctor,' in which he maintained that the great schoolman was of Irish, and not Scottish birth. He is also said to have published in 1639 a volume of his theological lectures delivered at Louvain. Colgan's enormous industry as a student and as a writer is the more remarkable as he suffered constantly from severe ill-health. In the 'Bibliotheca Franciscana' he is said to have died in 1647, but this is a mistake, as his book on Scotus contains a note signed by him and dated 30 Aug. 1655. The authors of the supplement to Wadding conjecture that the date 1647 is a misprint for 1657.

[Wadding's *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum* (ed. Rome, 1806), p. 136; Sbaralea *Supplementum ad Scriptt. trium Ordinum S. Francisci*, p. 405; *Bibliotheca Universa Franciscana* (Madrid, 1732), ii. 145.]

H. B.

**COLISTON, LORD.** [See FOULIS, SIR JAMES.]

**COLLARD, FREDERICK WILLIAM** (1772–1860), pianoforte manufacturer, son of William and Thamosin Collard, was baptised at Wiveliscombe, Somersetshire, on 21 June 1772, and coming to London at the age of fourteen, obtained a situation in the house of Longman, Lukey, & Broderip, music publishers and pianoforte makers at 26 Cheapside. In 1799 Longman & Co. fell into commercial difficulties, and a new company, consisting of John Longman, Muzio Clementi, Frederick Augustus Hyde, F. W. Collard, Josiah Banger, and David Davis, took over the business, but on 28 June 1800 Longman

and Hyde retired, and the firm henceforth was known as Muzio Clementi & Co. After some time William Frederick Collard was admitted a partner, and on 24 June 1817 Banger went out. On 24 June 1831 the partnership between F. W. Collard, W. F. Collard, and Clementi expired, and the two brothers continued the business until 24 June 1842, when W. F. Collard retired, and F. W. Collard, then sole proprietor, took into partnership his two nephews, Frederick William Collard, jun., and Charles Lukey Collard. After 1832 the pianos which had long borne the name of Clementi began to be called Collard & Collard, and many patents were in course of time taken out for improvements both in the action and the frame of the instruments. The firm soon gave up the business of music publishing, and confined themselves to pianoforte making, except that they had also the contract for supplying bugles, fifes, and drums to the regiments of the East India Company until 1858, when the government of India was transferred to the queen. About this time a novelty was brought out, which was suggested by an article in 'Chambers's Journal,' a piano of the cottage class styled pianoforte for the people, which was sold in considerable numbers. To the Great Exhibition of 1851 Collard sent a grand, for which the musical jury awarded the council medal, but this award was not confirmed, owing to some feeling of jealousy.

The firm suffered twice from large fires; on 20 March 1807 the manufactory in Tottenham Court Road was burnt to the ground, and on 10 Dec. 1851 a new manufactory in Oval Road, Camden Town, was entirely destroyed. F. W. Collard died at 26 Cheapside on 31 Jan. 1860, aged 88, having always lived in the same house since his arrival in London in 1786. WILLIAM FREDERICK COLLARD, the brother and partner of the above, was baptised at Wiveliscombe on 25 Aug. 1776, and, in addition to an inventive genius respecting improvements in pianos, also developed a taste for lyric poetry. He retired from business in 1842, and died at Folkestone on 11 Oct. 1866.

[Gent. Mag. May 1832, p. 466; Annual Register, 1807, p. 408, 1851, p. 201; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 373, 377, ii. 709; information from Charles Lukey Collard, esq., of Abbotsfield, Wiveliscombe.] G. C. B.

**COLLEDGE, THOMAS RICHARDSON**, M.D. (1796-1879), president of the Medical Missionary Society in China, was born in 1796, and received his medical education under Sir Astley Cooper. He practised in Canton and Macao and some other Chinese

ports, first under the Hon. East India Company, and then under the crown, and was superintending surgeon of the Hospitals for British Seamen. During his residence in Canton and Macao he originated the first infirmary for the indigent Chinese, which was called after him, Colledge's Ophthalmic Hospital. He was also the founder, in 1837, of the Medical Missionary Society in China, and continued to be president of that society to the time of his death. On the abolition of the office of surgeon to the consulate at Canton in May 1841, and his consequent return to England, deep regret was expressed by the whole community, European and native, and a memorial of his services was addressed to her majesty by the Portuguese of the settlement of Macao, which caused Lord Palmerston to settle on him an annuity from the civil list. Colledge took the degree of M.D. at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1839, became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, 1840, a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1844, and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, 1853. The last thirty-eight years of his life were spent in Cheltenham, where he won universal esteem by his courtesy and skill. He died at Lauriston House, Cheltenham, 28 Oct. 1879, aged 83. His widow, Caroline Matilda, died 6 Jan. 1880.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Letter on the subject of Medical Missionaries, by T. R. Colledge, senior surgeon to his Majesty's Commission,' printed at Macao, China, 1836. 2. 'Suggestions for the Formation of a Medical Missionary Society offered to the consideration of all Christian Nations,' Canton, 1836.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 15 Nov. 1879, p. 568; Proceedings of Royal Society of Edinburgh, x. 339 (1880); Times, 5 Nov. 1879, p. 9.] G. C. B.

**COLLEGE, STEPHEN** (1635?-1681), the protestant joiner, was born about 1635, and probably in London. He worked at the trade of carpentry, and became known as a political speaker, denouncing what he called the superstitions of popery. He had been a presbyterian for twenty years, until the Restoration, when he conformed to the church of England. His ingenuity as a joiner brought him into contact with many persons of rank, who treated him with familiarity, encouraging him so far that he became ambitious of distinction. Lord William Russell and Lady Berkeley showed him imprudent kindness, considering him to be 'a man of more enlarged understanding than is commonly found in mechanics.' He made himself notorious



by his declamations against the papists, by writing and singing political ballads, and by inventing a weapon resembling the modern life-preserver, which he called 'the protestant flail,' consisting of a short staff, loaded with lead, and attached to the wrist by a leathern thong, to be used with deadly force at close quarters. He was one of the bitterest opponents of Lord William Stafford, and exulted over his condemnation and death. Among the writings attributed to him are several attacks on the lawyers and Romanists, with malicious coarseness instead of poetic skill or satirical point. Among these are 'Truth brought to Light, or Murder will out;' 'Justice in Masquerade, or Scroggs upon Scroggs;' another beginning 'Since Justice Scroggs Pepys and Dean did bail;' 'The Pope's Advice and Benediction to his Judge and Jury in Eutopia;' 'The Wolf Justice' (against Scroggs); 'A Caution,' and 'A Satyr,' against the Duke of York, the Duchess of Portsmouth, and Scroggs, whom he hated for favouring Wakeman. When the parliament was removed to Oxford, in March 1681, College went thither on horseback, ostentatiously displaying weapons and wearing defensive armour, speaking threateningly against the king, and advocating resistance. In June 1681, after the condemnation of Edward Fitzharris, College was arrested, carried before Secretary Jenkins on the 29th, and committed to the Tower. He was indicted at the Old Bailey on 8 July for seditious words and actions, but saved by the influence of the whig sheriffs, Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] and Henry Cornish [q. v.] The latter packed a jury who, under the guidance of their foreman, John Wilmore, threw out the bill with 'ignoramus.' This did not deter the government from making an example of College. His conduct at Oxford had laid him open to a fresh trial there, where a jury might be readier to comply with the direction of the court lawyers. His state of mind and intemperance of language are shown in 'A Letter from Mr. S. College,' dated from the Tower, 15 Aug. Aaron Smith, an attorney, favoured by Russell and others of the revolutionary party, attempted through Henry Starkey to bribe the chief gaoler, Murrel, with four guineas, to obtain access to College. Being refused, he gained admission by an order from the attorney-general, Sir Robert Sawyer, and was seen to place papers in the hand of the prisoner. These papers on examination by the authorities were accounted seditious, or beyond the privileges of defensive counsel as then allowed by law. They were therefore seized. Only mutilated copies were given to the prisoner, after

long altercation, when the trial began at the court-house on Wednesday, 17 Aug. 1681, before Lord Norreys, Lord-chief-justice North, and other judges. Three or four hours were also spent in wrangling over the indictment. The prisoner claimed, as a freeman of London, that he should be tried there, but he was told that for offences committed at Oxford he could be tried at Oxford. He pleaded hard for restoration of his papers, which would have guided him whom to challenge of the jury, and how to conduct his defence. He kept arguing in a circle, and at last pleaded not guilty. Aaron Smith had next to submit to be browbeaten and to enter into recognisances for appearance, while Henry Starkey was summoned for attempted bribery. The examination of witnesses lasted until midnight. Stephen Dugdale [q. v.] bore witness of treasonable talk, and that College avowed himself the author of sundry libels, the pretended 'Letter, intercepted, to Roger L'Estrange,' and the ballad of 'The Raree Show,' to the tune of Rochester's 'I am a senseless thing, with a hey;' that College sang the latter and gave copies of it to be spread abroad; and that he made 'abundance of scandalous pamphlets,' all of which were seized in his custody, among these being 'The Character of a Popish Successor.' Other witnesses for the prosecution were Edward Turberville, Masters, Bryan Haynes, the two Macnamaras, and Sir William Jennings. But Shewin, Hickman, and Mrs. Elizabeth Oliver tried to weaken the credit of Bryan Haynes, and Titus Oates violently assailed Turberville. The witnesses who had formerly been in league against the Romanists were now in direct conflict. Dugdale, Turberville, and John 'Narrative Smith' swore positively to the guilt of College; Oates, Boldron, and others contradicted their testimony, and exposed the worthlessness of their personal character. At the trial of Lord Stafford, College had been the chief assertor of Dugdale's respectability.

After Oates had laboured to invalidate the credit of his own former supporters, but now opponents, Serjeant Jeffreys argued to the jury that 'if these three witnesses were not believed, the evidence and discovery of the popish plot would be tripped up.' College had conducted his defence vigorously. At nearly two o'clock in the morning the jury retired, and in half an hour gave their verdict of guilty. The court then adjourned until ten o'clock, when sentence of death was pronounced against him. He was visited in prison by two of the university divines, Dr. Marshall and Dr. Hall, who declared him to be penitent. His family was admitted to see

him, and attempts made to obtain a remission of the sentence, but the sole concession granted was that his quarters should be delivered to his friends. On 31 Aug. he was borne in a cart to the place of execution, and made a long speech, chiefly to clear himself from the charge of being a papist, admitting that he had been present once at a Romanist service, but only from curiosity. He denied that he was guilty of the treason whereof he had been convicted, and knew of no plot except the popish plot; that the witnesses against him had sworn falsely; but headmitted that he rode armed to Oxford, for the sake of defending the parliament from assaults of the papists, and that he had been very zealous for protestantism, and might have uttered in heat words of indecency against the king and his council; he finally desired the people to pray for him, and wished that his blood might be the last protestant's blood the church of Rome would shed. Having kissed his son he was then hanged and quartered. His body was carried to London by his friends, and buried the next evening at St. Gregory's Church, by St. Paul's. No trust can be placed in 'A Letter written from Oxford by Mr. Stephen College to his friends in London,' dated 1681: it is one of Nathaniel Thompson's 'pious frauds,' or a jest not intended to mislead anybody. Another clever party squib from the same publisher is mockingly entitled 'A Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the late Grand Jury at the Old Bailey, who returned the bill against Stephen College, *Ignoramus*.' It pretends to attribute their doing so to a loyal impulse, in order to bring about the sure punishment at Oxford, as if tried in London the petty jury would have acquitted him. Many ballads and lampoons were circulated against him at the time of his death, one of the best being Matthew Taubman's song, 'On the Death of the Protestant Joyner,' beginning,

Brave College is hang'd, the chief of our hopes,  
For pulling down bishops and making new popes.

Sung to the tune of 'Now, now the Right's done' (180 *Loyal Songs*, 1685, p. 64).

The portrait of College is in the Crache-rode collection, British Museum. Although the features are plebeian, with high cheek-bones, coarse nose and mouth, long upper lip, and massive chin, he has an intelligent expression of eye, and is dressed above his station, with flowing peruke, lace cravat, and rich cloak.

[The Arraignment, Tryal, and Condemnation of Stephen College for High Treason (Brit. Mus. 6495, i. 4); Sir John Hawles's Remarks upon the Trials of E. Fitzharris, Stephen College, and

others; Lingard, x. 53; Collett's State Trials, vii. 1466, and viii. 549, &c.; Bulstrode; North's Examen; Notes upon Stephen College, by Roger L'Estrange, 2nd ed. 1681; Strange News from Newgate, or A Relation how the Ghost of College the Protestant Joyner appeared to Hone the Joyner since his condemnation. Printed for N. L., 1683; Stephen College's Ghost to the Fanatical Cabal, 1681, beginning 'From the unfathom'd bowels of those cells: A Poem by way of Elegie upon Mr. Stephen College, Beginning, 'Ah, College! how relentless is thy fate;' answered in A Modest Reply to the too hasty and malicious Libel entitled An Elegy, etc., beginning, 'Tis wicked with insulting feet to tread upon the monuments of the dead,' printed for R. Janeway, 1681; Granger, iv. 205; Loyal Poems and Sayrs upon the Times, collected by M. T. (Matthew Taubman), 1685; Have you any Work for a Cooper? or A Comparison between a Cooper's (Shaftesbury's) and a Joyner's Trade, beginning 'The Cooper and the Joyner are two famous Trades,' 1681; most of these ballads and elegies are reproduced in the Bagford Ballads and the Roxburghe Ballads, iv. 262, 263, and v. 34 to 40, of the Ballad Society, including 'The Protestant Flail' and 'The Oxford Health'; Poems on Affairs of State, iii. 178-90, 1704. The verses below his portrait in the copperplate declare that 'By Irish oaths and wrested law I fell, A prey to Rome, a sacrifice to hell,' &c.] J. W. E.

COLLES, ABRAHAM (1773-1843), surgeon, was born in 1773 at Milmount, near Kilkenny, being descended from an English family of good means long settled in co. Kilkenny. During his education in Kilkenny grammar school a flood swept away part of the house of a doctor named Butler, and carried a work on anatomy into a field near Colles's home. The boy picked it up; the doctor gave him the book, and this led to Colles's choice of a profession. Entering Dublin University in 1790 he was at the same time apprenticed to Dr. Woodroffe, resident surgeon in Stevens's Hospital. He refused to be tempted aside from his profession, though Edmund Burke, a family acquaintance, recommended his publishing some 'remarks on the condition of political satire,' which he had written. When his uncle talked of the name he was sacrificing, the youth replied: 'A name, sir! Yes, as an author, and then not a dowager in Dublin would call me in to cure a sore throat.'

Having obtained the diploma of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1795, Colles studied at Edinburgh for two sessions, and graduated M.D. He went on foot from Edinburgh to London, where he remained some time, assisting Astley Cooper in the dissections for his work on hernia, and attending the London hospitals. In 1797 Colles returned to Dublin,

coming to England in 1623 and erecting a chapter, Colleton was constituted dean of the English clergy and also the bishop's vicar-general. As he could not thoroughly discharge the duties of those offices in consequence of his great age and declining health, George Fisher, alias Musket, archdeacon of Surrey and Middlesex, was appointed his coadjutor by letters bearing date 10 Feb. 1625-6, and signed by the bishop of Chalcedon.

On 22 Nov. 1624 he wrote to Pope Urban VIII, praying his holiness that a dispensation for the marriage of Prince Charles with Henrietta Maria, sister of the most christian king, might be issued as speedily as possible, inasmuch as complete ruin would impend over the afflicted church in this country if the negotiations for the marriage were broken off. He adds that the puritans were bitterly opposed to the match, and concludes by urging the pontiff to obtain the best possible conditions for the English catholics with a guarantee for their fulfilment (*Addit. MS.* 24204, f. 25). In a letter to Colleton on 24 Dec. the pope announces that the negotiations for the marriage have been concluded, and expresses a hope that, as a consequence, the catholics who were languishing in prison will be released (*ib.* 15389, f. 60). Colleton spent the latter part of his life in the house of Mr. Roper at Eltham in Kent, where he died on 19 Oct. 1635, aged 87. Dodd says that his candid behaviour and long experience in affairs had gained him great esteem, not only among his brethren, but also with the moderate party in the church of England. Even James I depended very much upon his sincerity in matters relating to catholics.

His works are: 1. 'A Iust Defence of the Slandered Priestes: Wherein the reasons of their bearing off to receiue Maister Blackwell to their Superiour before the arriuall of his Holines Breue are layed downe . . . Newly imprinted 1602,' 4to, *sine loco*. 2. A supplication to the king of Great Britain for a toleration of the catholic religion. 3. Epistle to Pope Paul V.

[*Addit. MS.* 22052, f. 30; Bayley's *Tower of London* (1830), p. 164; Brady's *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 76; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 507, iii. 83, and Tierney's edit. vol. iii. Append. pp. cxxxiii, cxliv, cxlv; *Diaries of the English College, Douay*, pp. 6, 7, 13, 25, 100, 105, 108, 181, 204, 206; Flanagan's *Hist. of the Church in England*, ii. 209, 290, 308; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.* i. 538; Oliver's *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 266; Panzani's *Memoirs*, pp. 53, 59, 72, 92, 104; Sergeant's *Account of the Chapter erected by the Bishop of Chalcedon* (1853); Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 596.]

T. C.

COLLEY, SIR GEORGE POMEROY (1835-1881), major-general, governor of Natal, was third and youngest son of the Hon. George Francis Colley of Ferney, co. Dublin (who took that name instead of his patronymic Pomeroy), by his wife, Frances, third daughter of Thomas Trench, dean of Kildare, and was grandson of the fourth Viscount Harborton. He was born in November 1835, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, where he was first in general merit and good conduct at the examinations in May 1852, and was appointed at the age of sixteen to an ensigncy without purchase in the 2nd or Queen's foot. After two years' service with the *dépôt*, he was promoted to a lieutenantcy without purchase, and joined the headquarters of his regiment, then on the eastern frontier of Cape Colony. In 1857-8 he held a border magistracy at the Cape, and showed great energy. On one occasion he received notice from the governor, Sir George Grey, of an insurrection which he had already suppressed. He was also employed to execute a survey of the Trans-kei country, a dangerous service in the then disturbed state of Kaffirland. When the Queen's were ordered to China, Colley rejoined his regiment, in which he obtained his company on 12 June 1860, and was present with it at the capture of the Taku forts, the actions of 12-14 Aug. and 18-21 Sept. 1860, and the advance on Peking. His regiment went home, and he returned for a brief period to the Cape to complete his work there, and then entered the Staff College, Sandhurst. He came out at the head of the list the same year, having passed with great distinction in ten months instead of the ordinary two years. Colley was an accomplished artist in water-colours, and spent much of his leave in sketching tours on Dartmoor, in Normandy, Spain, and other places. His literary attainments were considerable. He was in the habit of rising early, and securing always two hours before breakfast time for some special study. He thus acquired the Russian language, and studied chemistry, political economy, and other subjects not directly connected with his profession. In recognition of his services he was promoted to a brevet-majority on 6 March 1863. After serving for some years as major of brigade at Plymouth, the headquarters of the western district, he was appointed professor of military administration and law at the Staff College. While there he wrote the article 'Army,' extending over sixty pages, for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He was engaged on this work from June to November 1873. The last portion of the manuscript was sent in a few days before the author, now a

lieutenant-colonel, started for the Gold Coast to join the Ashanti expedition under Sir Garnet Wolseley. Arriving at a time when the failure of the transport was causing serious apprehension, Colley infused new life into that service; and the administrative skill and energy which he displayed contributed largely to the success of the expedition. Early in 1875 Colley, who had been made a colonel for his services in Ashanti, accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley on a special mission to Natal, where he temporarily undertook the duties of colonial treasurer, in which capacity he was instrumental in introducing many reforms into the administration of the colony. But the chief feature of this visit to South Africa was a journey that he made into the Transvaal, and thence through Swaziland to the Portuguese settlement at Delagoa Bay, which bore fruit in a valuable report, and a map, which is entered in the 'British Museum Map Catalogue,' 67075 (6). When Lord Lytton was appointed viceroy of India, early in 1876, he took Colley as his military secretary. This appointment was subsequently exchanged for the higher one of private secretary to the viceroy. It is no secret that in this capacity Colley exercised great influence in the events which led to the occupation of Cabul and the treaty of Gandamak. He was still holding the office of private secretary to the viceroy when Sir Garnet Wolseley, on being ordered from Cyprus to Natal, after the disasters in Zululand, asked that Colley might join him, to which Lord Lytton consented. Colley accordingly served as chief of the staff to Wolseley in Zululand and the Transvaal, until the murder of Sir Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] at Cabul and the outbreak of the second Afghan war caused his recall to India, when he resumed his post of private secretary to the viceroy. Colley, who had received the distinctions of C.B. and C.M.G., was created K.C.S.I. in recognition of his official services in India during a period of which the history has yet to be written. On 24 April 1880 he was appointed to the Natal command, with the rank of major-general, succeeding Sir Garnet Wolseley as governor and commander-in-chief in Natal, and high commissioner for South-eastern Africa. The close of that year found affairs in the Transvaal, which had been annexed since 1877, in a very critical state. On 16 Dec. 1880 a Boer republic was proclaimed at Heidelberg, Transvaal, and with the new year Colley found himself compelled to take immediate measures for the relief of the small garrisons of British troops scattered throughout that territory, and already besieged. With the small force available—about fifteen hundred men—he at once pro-

ceeded to the extreme northern border of Natal, and in the course of January had several conflicts with the Boer forces, the principal being at Laing's Nek and Ingogo, the former of which was unsuccessful. On 17 Feb. 1881 Sir Evelyn Wood, who had been appointed second in command, arrived at Newcastle with some additional troops, afterwards returning to Pietermaritzburg, and on 26 Feb., by a night march, Colley, with part of the troops, occupied, after an arduous climb of eight hours, a height known as Majuba, commanding the Boer camp. Next morning, after a comparatively harmless fusillade, the hill was suddenly and quite unexpectedly carried by a rush of the Boers, Colley being shot dead by a rifle bullet through the forehead. The most trustworthy account of this campaign, which deprived the army of one of its ablest and most accomplished officers, is to be found in the parliamentary blue books of that year. Colley was beloved by his comrades in arms, and looked up to, especially by the rising soldiers of the modern school, as a future leader. A high military authority speaks of him as 'the ablest soldier I have ever served with,' and attributes the disaster at Majuba to the fact that even the best troops are liable to panic.

Colley's capacity as an administrator was of a very high order. During his short government of Natal he effected improvements and initiated progressive undertakings which are still gratefully remembered by the colonists. Colley married, in 1878, Edith, daughter of Major-general H. Meade Hamilton, C.B.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Harberton'; Army Lists. For an excellent account of Cape frontier affairs, when Sir George Colley was first employed in the Trans-kei, see a series of articles on Kaffir Wars, by V. Sampson, in Colonies and India, 1879. For notices of Transvaal affairs see, under that heading, Annual Register, 1875, 1877, and 1881; also Parliamentary Papers, various years. An account of the engagements at Laing's Nek and Ingogo, by an officer present, is given in Proceedings Roy. Art. Institution, xi. 677 et seq. A portrait of Sir George Colley, after a photograph by Mayall, is given in the Illustrated London News, 1881.] H. M. C.

**COLLEY, JOHN** (fl. 1440), theological writer, was a member of the Carmelite convent at Doncaster. He is said to have been an elegant Latin writer and an eloquent preacher, and to have written the following works: 'De Passione Christi,' 'De Laudibus Apostolorum,' 'Sermones,' 'Epistolæ ad Diversos.' It does not appear that any of these writings are known to exist.

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat.; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 827.] H. B.

**COLLIBER, SAMUEL** (*n.* 1718–1737), author, published in 1727 *‘Columna Rostrata,’* a naval history, more especially of the Dutch wars of the previous century, for which it is often referred to as a contemporary authority. This, of course, it is not; but notwithstanding its unsatisfactory brevity, it has an unwonted value from the fact of its author being familiar with Dutch and French, and having examined the works of writers in those languages. A second edition was published in 1742. Colliber wrote also a number of semi-religious, or rather pantheistic tracts, including *‘An Impartial Enquiry into the Existence and Nature of God’* (1718, 8vo, 230 pp.), which ran through several editions; *‘Free Thoughts concerning Souls’* (1734, 8vo); and *‘The Known God, or the Author of Nature unveiled’* (1737, 8vo). They display considerable ingenuity of argument, the style of which, as well as occasional illustrations, shows him to have had some knowledge of mathematics and to have been not unacquainted with Latin and Greek.

Nothing is known of him except what little is gathered from his writings. Though he wrote on religious subjects, he was not a clergyman; and though he wrote on naval subjects he was not a seaman. He may possibly have served for some little time in the navy as a volunteer, or more probably as a schoolmaster.

[Colliber's Works.]

J. K. L.

**COLLIER, ARTHUR** (1680–1732), metaphysician, was born 12 Oct. 1680 at Langford Magna, Wiltshire, a family living which had been held by his great-grandfather. His grandfather, Henry Collier, succeeded and was ejected under the Commonwealth (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 227). Two of Henry Collier's sons were transported to Jamaica for their share in Penruddocke's rising at Salisbury. The rector returned upon the Restoration, and, dying in 1672, was succeeded by his son Arthur. Arthur's third and eldest surviving son, also named Arthur, was entered at Pembroke College, Oxford, in July 1697, and on 22 Oct. 1698 migrated to Balliol, of which his younger brother William became a member at the same time. Their father had died 10 Dec. 1697; the living was held for a time by Francis Eyre, brother of Chief-justice Eyre, until Arthur Collier, having taken priest's orders, was instituted upon his mother's presentation in 1704. He held it until his death.

Arthur and his brother William had been deeply interested in metaphysical studies. William had carefully analysed Descartes, Malebranche, and Norris of Bemerton, whose

*‘Theory of the Ideal World’* (1701–4) is highly praised by Collier. Collier at an early age reached a conclusion in striking coincidence with Berkeley's doctrine. In 1713 he published his *‘Clavis Universalis, or a new Inquiry after Truth, being a demonstration of the non-existence or impossibility of an external world.’* Collier's statement (*Clavis*, p. 1) that he had waited for ‘ten years’ before publishing, and the existence of a manuscript essay dated January 1708, prove his independence of Berkeley, whose *‘Theory of Vision’* appeared in 1709. Collier's treatise is by comparison dry and jejune. It was translated into German by Eschenbach in 1756, privately printed at Edinburgh in 1836, and is reprinted in the *‘Metaphysical Tracts’* (1837) prepared for the press by Samuel Parr. Collier, like Berkeley, brought his opinions before Samuel Clarke, and received a ‘learned and civil answer’ (BENSON, p. 40). He remained unknown, however, though he took a keen interest in the controversies of the time and wrote letters to Waterland, Hare, afterwards bishop of Chester, Courayer, and other eminent men. He was an original and ingenious disputant, sympathising with the high-church party in which he had been educated, but led by his peculiar turn of mind across the limits of orthodoxy. He wrote letters to the Jacobite *‘Mist's Journal’* in 1719, attacking Hoadly's theory of the innocence of sincere errors. His theological writings are a curious parallel to Berkeley's *‘Siris’*, showing the same tendency to a mystical application of his metaphysics, but working out his theories in more technical and scholastic fashion. He was inclined to Arianism, or, as he said, to a doctrine which reconciled the Arians and the orthodox, and fell into the heresy of Apollinaris in regard to the Incarnation. His theories upon these abstruse questions are given in *‘A Specimen of True Philosophy . . . not improper to be bound up with the Clavis Universalis’* (1730—at p. 114 occurs his only reference to Berkeley—reprinted in *‘Metaphysical Tracts,’* pp. 101–28); and in his very rare *‘Logology, a treatise on the Logos or Word of God in seven sermons on St. John's Gospel, chap. i. verses 1, 2, 3, and 14’* (1732; an analysis by Parr in *‘Metaphysical Tracts,’* pp. 129–41). Collier corresponded for a time with William Whiston, and invited him to Salisbury (BENSON, pp. 133–7). He was, however, disgusted by the intrusions into theology of his Salisbury neighbour, Thomas Chubb [q.v.], and made a collection of Chubb's letters on business in order to expose his ignorance (*Memoirs of Chubb*, 1747, p. 20).

Collier's first child was born 13 Oct. 1707.

His wife, Margaret, was daughter of Nicholas Johnson, by a sister of Sir Stephen Fox. Fox was an executor of Johnson's will and guardian of his children. In that capacity he was accused by Collier of not properly accounting for the Johnsons' estate. A dignified letter from Collier to Fox (10 Oct. 1710) is printed by Benson. A chancery suit followed, the issue of which does not appear. Mrs. Collier is said to have been extravagant. Collier got into difficulties: he obtained leave in 1716 to take lodgings in Salisbury, his personage being too handsome for his means; he applied vainly to his wife's aunt, Lady Fox, probably alienated by the previous quarrel, for her interest to obtain a prebend; and at last he sold the advowson of Langford to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, for sixteen hundred guineas. He died in 1732, and was buried at Langford 9 Sept. His brother William became rector of Baverstock in 1713, took an interest in metaphysics and horseracing, and also died in 1732. Arthur Collier's wife and four children survived him. One son, Arthur, became a civilian, and died in 1777; Charles entered the army; Jane wrote 'The Art of Tormenting,' 1733, republished in 1804 as 'The Art of ingeniously Tormenting;' the other daughter, Mary or Margaret, appears to have accompanied Fielding on his voyage to Lisbon (Benson, p. 162). Letters from the two sisters are in Richardson's 'Correspondence.' Collier's papers were discovered at a house in Salisbury, and a memoir founded upon them was published soon afterwards by Robert Benson (1797-1844) [q. v.] in 1837.

[Benson's *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of A. Collier*; Fraser's *Berkeley*, iv. 62, 63.]

L. S.

**COLLIER, SIR FRANCIS AUGUSTUS** (1783?-1849), rear-admiral, second son of Vice-admiral Sir George Collier [q. v.], entered the navy in 1794, and after a few years' service in the Channel was, early in 1798, at the desire of Sir Horatio Nelson, appointed to the *Vanguard*, the ship which bore Sir Horatio's flag in the Mediterranean and at the battle of the Nile. He was afterwards moved into the *Foudroyant*, with Nelson and Sir Edward Berry [q. v.], and continued serving in the Mediterranean till the peace. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 11 April 1803; commander, 25 Jan. 1805; and captain, 13 Dec. 1808; during which years he was actively employed in the West Indies, though without any opportunity of special distinction. On 8 Dec. 1815 he was made a C.B., and in February 1818 was appointed to the *Liverpool* of 50 guns, going out to the East Indies. In December 1819 he was sent to the Gulf of Persia, in naval command of

a joint expedition against the Joasmi pirates. Their chief fortress, Ras-el-Khyma, was captured, the fortifications all round the coast were blown up, their shipping was destroyed, and on 8 Jan. 1820 a formal treaty of peace was signed, and piracy, on the part of the Arabs, declared to be at an end for ever. Not the least remarkable part of the business is that the treaty was fairly well kept. It did really put an end to the national and patriotic piracy which had been the scourge of Eastern seas; although, of course, piracy in its more vulgar form continued, and, in fact, still continues. Collier returned to England in October 1822. From 1826 to 1830 he was commodore on the west coast of Africa, from 1841 to 1846 was superintendent of Woolwich Dockyard, and in 1846 commanded a squadron in the Channel. On 9 Nov. 1846 he became a rear-admiral, and in April 1848 was appointed to the command of the China station, where he died suddenly of apoplexy on 25 Oct. 1849.

His services in the Persian Gulf had been rewarded by the order of the Lion and Sun; he was knighted 28 July 1830, and made K.C.H. 1 Jan. 1833. He was twice married and left issue.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biog. Dict.*; Low's *Hist. of the Indian Navy*, i. 351; *Annual Register* (1849), xci. 279.]

J. K. L.

**COLLIER, SIR GEORGE** (1738-1795), vice-admiral, was born in London in 1738, and entered the navy in 1751. After serving on the home station, and under Sir George Pocock in the East Indies, he was made commander on 6 Aug. 1761, and on 12 July 1762 was posted to the *Boulogne* frigate, which he commanded till the peace. He was then appointed to the *Edgar*, guardship at Plymouth, which he commanded for three years; and afterwards, in succession, to the *Tweed*, *Levant*, and *Flora* frigates. In 1775 he seems to have been sent to North America on some special service, the circumstances of which have not been chronicled, but which obtained for him the honour of knighthood. He was then appointed to the *Rainbow* of 44 guns, in which he sailed for America on 20 May 1776. Shortly after his arrival on the station he was charged by Lord Howe with the duties of senior officer at Halifax, and on 17 June 1777 received the thanks of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia 'for his constant and generous attention to the safety and protection of the province.' On 8 July 1777, after a long chase, he captured the *Hancock*, a large frigate which the colonists had newly built and commissioned, and which was added to the English navy as the

Iris. In the following month, on intelligence that an expedition was preparing at Machias to invade Nova Scotia, Collier went thither with what force he could collect; burnt the magazines and stores at that place, and, proceeding along the coast, destroyed some thirty vessels got together for the intended invasion, which was thus completely prevented. For this well-timed service he was again officially thanked by the governor and council of the colony, 24 Aug. 1777. He continued in this command till February 1779, when, by the recall of Rear-admiral Gambier, the command of the station temporarily devolved on him, and summoned him to New York, where he hoisted his broad pennant in the *Raisonné* of 64 guns.

The strength of the squadron had been reduced to the lowest ebb, all the ships of force having been taken by Hotham and Byron to the West Indies; but he nevertheless immediately proposed to Sir Henry Clinton the elder, the military commander-in-chief, a joint expedition to the Chesapeake, which was accordingly set on foot, Clinton supplying two thousand men, under the command of General Matthews. On 9 May the squadron anchored in Hampton roads, and for the next fortnight was busily engaged in the work of destruction. There was no serious opposition, but 137 vessels—ships of war built or building, privateers and merchant ships—were captured or burnt. Stores of all kinds for the colonial army were likewise burnt, much to the regret of Collier, in consequence of Matthews refusing to extend his stay in the Chesapeake. Within twenty-four days the squadron was back at New York, having destroyed stores the mere money value of which was estimated at more than a million sterling. After this Collier co-operated with Clinton in expeditions up North River and along the coast of Connecticut, and burnt a great number of boats and small vessels 'in which the rebels had used to make frequent depredations in Long Island on the king's faithful subjects.' In the beginning of July he received news that a settlement lately established in the bay of Penobscot was attacked both by sea and land. He immediately proceeded thither, with a force of four frigates and the 64-gun ship, but being obliged to anchor for the night at the mouth of the bay, the enemy took advantage of the delay to re-embark their troops and the greater part of their stores. The next day, as the English squadron advanced, they fled up the river, and, being closely pursued, set fire to their ships and took to the woods. Four armed vessels fell into Collier's hands, but the rest, with all their stores, were completely destroyed. On his return

to New York, Collier found that Vice-admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] had come out to assume the command. He could not have expected to retain it, but he seems, by his correspondence at this time, to have felt aggrieved at being superseded just after his brilliant service at Penobscot, and by such a man as Arbuthnot, of whose capacity he had formed a very low estimate (*Naval Chronicle*, xxxii. 381-3). He returned home in the *Daphne* frigate, arriving at Portsmouth on 27 Nov. 1779.

Early in the following year he was appointed to the *Canada* of 74 guns, which he commanded in the Channel during the summer of 1780, and at the relief of Gibraltar by Vice-admiral Darby in the spring of 1781. On the homeward voyage he had the luck to chase and come up with the Spanish frigate *Leocadia* of 44 guns, which he took after a short though spirited resistance; her captain, Don Francisco Winthuysen—who, as a rear-admiral, was slain in the battle of St. Vincent, on board the *San Josef* (*Nelson's Despatches*, ii. 343)—losing his right arm. Owing, it is said, to some discontent with the government, or dissatisfaction with Lord Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, Collier resigned his command on his return to England. In 1784 he was returned to parliament as member for Honiton. He had no further naval employment till 1790, when he was appointed to the *St. George* during the time of the Spanish armament. He was promoted to his flag in February 1793, and advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue on 12 July 1794. In the following January he was appointed to the command-in-chief at the Nore, but was compelled by ill-health to resign it a few weeks later. He died 6 April 1795. His life during the last fifteen years had been embittered by a feeling that his really distinguished service in America, during the few months of his independent command, had not received due recognition. Whether, as has been stated, this neglect is to be attributed to a too frank expression of an opinion adverse to the policy of the ministry in America may be doubted. Lord Keppel, or after him Lord Howe, made no attempt to atone for the conduct of Lord Sandwich; and even after he attained his flag rank he was left unemployed, with the last exception of a harbour appointment, in which, but for his early death, he might have lived down the hostile influence.

He was twice married: first, in 1773, to Miss Christiana Gwyn, by whom he had one son; second, in 1781, to Miss Elizabeth Fryer, by whom he had two daughters and four sons, who all entered the service of their country,



two in the navy [see COLLIER, SIR FRANCIS AUGUSTUS] and two in the army. During his stay on shore previous to the American war he adapted for the stage a version of 'Beauty and the Beast,' which, under the name of 'Selima and Azor,' was favourably received at Drury Lane in 1776. He wrote also a very full journal of a visit to Paris and Brussels in the summer of 1773, published by his granddaughter, Mrs. Charles Tennant, in 1893, under the title of 'France on the Eve of the Great Revolution.'

[Naval Chronicle (with what seems a good portrait), vol. xxxii.; Raife's Naval Biog. i. 357; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 490.] J. K. L.

**COLLIER, GILES** (1622-1678), divine, was the son of Giles Collier of Pershore, Worcestershire, in which county he was born in 1622. In Lent term 1637 he became either a battler or a servitor at New Inn Hall, Oxford, taking the degrees of B.A. and M.A. in 1641 and 1648 respectively. When he left the university he became a presbyterian, subscribing in 1648 to the covenant, and was afterwards presented to the livings of Blockley and Evesham in Warwickshire. In 1654 he was made assistant to the commissioners acting within that county for the ejection of 'scandalous, ignorant, and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters,' but on the Restoration he retained his livings by complying with the Act of Uniformity, to the disappointment of the neighbouring loyalists, who disliked his meddlesome and somewhat vindictive nature. He died at Blockley in July 1678, and was buried there. His works are: 1. 'Vindiciæ Thesium de Sabato, or a Vindication of certain passages in a sermon on the Morality of the Sabbath, from the exceptions to which they were subjected by Edw. Fisher, esq., in his book called "A Christian Caveat,"' &c. 2. 'Appendix wherein is briefly examined the bold assertion of Edw. Fisher, esq., viz. there is an equal antiquity for the observance of the 25 Dec. as for the Lord's Day,' 1653. 3. 'Answer to Fifteen Questions lately published by Edward Fisher, esq., and the suggestions therein delivered against suspended ignorant and scandalous persons from the Lord's Supper,' &c.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1171; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography.]

A. C. B.

**COLLIER, JEREMY** (1650-1726), non-juror, 'son of Jeremy Collier, was born at Stow Qui, or Quire, in Cambridgeshire, on 23 Sept. 1650. His father was a divine and considerable linguist, and some time master of the free school at Ipswich in the county of Suffolk. . . . His mother was Elizabeth

Smith of Qui in Cambridgeshire, where her family were possessed of a considerable interest. . . . He was educated under his father at Ipswich, from whence he was sent to Cambridge, and admitted a poor scholar of Caius College, under the tuition of Mr. John Ellys. His admission bears date 10 April 1669, in the eighteenth year of his age. He took the degree of B.A. in 1672-3, and that of M.A. in 1676, being ordained deacon on 24 Sept. of the same year by Dr. Peter Gunning, bishop of Ely, and priest on 24 Feb. 1677 by Dr. Henry Compton, bishop of London. Having entered into priest's orders he officiated for some time at the Countess Dowager of Dorset's, at Knowle in Kent, from whence he removed to a small rectory at Ampton, near St. Edmund's Bury in Suffolk, to which he was presented by James Calthorpe, esq., and instituted . . . 25 Sept. 1679. After he had held this benefice six years, he resigned it, and came to reside in London, in 1685, and was some little time after made lecturer at Gray's Inn. But the Revolution coming on the public exercise of his function became impracticable' (thus far, from the *Biographia Britannica*, was, except some dates, drawn up by Collier himself). Collier took an active part in the discussion that arose on the question of the vacancy of the throne, and Dr. Gilbert Burnet, afterwards bishop of Salisbury [q. v.], having published his 'Enquiry into the State of Affairs' (1688), he answered it by a short pamphlet entitled 'The Desertion discuss'd in a Letter to a Country Gentleman' in which he argues that the king had sufficient grounds for apprehension, and therefore his withdrawal was not an abdication; that it was impossible for him to leave any representatives behind him; and that it was not consonant either with law or nature to pronounce the throne void under such circumstances. This pamphlet was answered by Edmund Bohun [q. v.]. It gave such offence to the government that Collier was imprisoned in Newgate for some months, but was at last released without being brought to trial. In the course of the next three years he wrote several more political pamphlets on questions concerning submission to the supreme power, the character of a king *de facto*, the duty of churchmen with regard to those bishops who occupied the sees of nonjurors, and the like. His pamphlets are clear, brilliant, and incisive, the work of 'a great master of sarcasm, a great master of rhetoric' (MACAULAY). In the autumn of 1692 information was laid before the Earl of Nottingham, then secretary of state, that Collier and another nonjuring clergyman named Newton were gone to Romney Marsh, and as this was

supposed to indicate an endeavour to hold communications with the exiled king they were apprehended on 8 Nov., and after being examined by the secretary were imprisoned in the Gatehouse. No evidence was found against them, and they were accordingly admitted to bail. Before long, however, Collier felt scruples as to his conduct in giving bail, considering that this was an acknowledgment of the jurisdiction of the court, and consequently of the royal authority; he therefore appeared before Chief-justice Holt, surrendered in discharge of his bail, and was imprisoned in the king's bench, from which he was released in about a week or ten days on the application of his friends. During this short imprisonment he wrote a defence of his conduct, which he dated from the king's bench, 23 Nov. 1692. The next year he produced a pamphlet of extraordinary bitterness, entitled 'Remarks on the London Gazette,' on the loss of English property on the coast of Spain and the defeat of the king at the battle of Landen (MACAULAY, *History of England*, iv. 423). For some years nothing further is known of his life.

When, in 1696, Sir John Friend and Sir William Parkyns were condemned to death for their share in the assassination plot, Collier attended them in Newgate, and when they were drawn to Tyburn on 3 April he and two other nonjuring clergymen named Cook and Snatt were allowed to minister to them at the place of execution. Prayers were read, and then the three clergymen, laying their hands on the heads of the dying men, pronounced over them the form of absolution contained in the Service for the Visitation of the Sick. A somewhat similar scene had taken place at the execution of John Ashton [q. v.] in January 1690-1, and it has been supposed, from certain words used by Collier with reference to this occasion, that he was one of the ministers who absolved him (LATHBURY). The sentence referred to, however, seems rather to imply that this was not the case, for Collier is there quoting what was done at Ashton's death as a precedent for his own conduct (*State Trials*, xiii. 420). The ceremony at the execution of Friend and Parkyns caused considerable scandal. Tories as well as whigs blamed the priests, for as no public confession had been made, the absolution seemed to show that they did not consider the attempt to assassinate William as sinful. As Collier was fully determined not to give bail for his appearance, he concealed himself. On Monday, 6 April, his lodgings were entered at midnight and several of his papers were seized; on the 9th he published a 'Defence of the Absolu-

tion;' and on the following day the two archbishops and twelve bishops who were then in London put forth a 'Declaration' condemning the action of the three clergymen as 'an open affront to the laws both of church and state,' and 'as insolent and unprecedented in the manner and altogether irregular in the thing.' To this Collier replied on the 25th, arguing that the absolution was defensible in manner, the imposition of hands being the general practice of the ancient church, that the exercise of the absolving power was allowed to priests and enjoined in the office of ordination, and that the thing itself and the occasion were equally justified. On 2 July Cook and Snatt were found guilty upon an indictment for absolving traitors, and were shortly afterwards released. Collier refused to deliver himself up and was outlawed, an incapacity under which he remained during the rest of his life. As the pamphlets he put forth on this matter have no printer's name, it is probable that he remained in concealment during the rest of the year. It was not long, however, before he was allowed to return to his ordinary life; and though he occasionally signed himself J. Smith in after life, he perhaps did so rather to prevent his literary correspondence being traced to himself than from any fear of legal consequences, though with him literary and political matters were so often the same thing that it is impossible to speak with certainty. In the course of 1697 he seems to have published the first volume of his essays, some of which had already appeared both in a separate form and in a smaller collection. The most famous of these, 'Upon the Office of a Chaplain,' which has a special value from the fact that the author had himself held such a position, was intended to excite self-respect in those who were thus employed, and to cause them to be regarded by others in a manner more becoming their profession. Collier maintains that a chaplain was no servant, branching off on his favourite topic, the independence that rightly pertains to the church, and that, whatever expectations of preferment a chaplain might have, they could not justify either imperiousness in the employer or servility in the employed. The essay is of considerable historical value with reference to the light it throws on the condition of a large class of the stipendiary clergy.

Collier's greatest achievement, his attack on the corruptions of the stage, began with the publication of his 'Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage' in March 1697-8. While this pamphlet attacks the English dramatists generally,

it deals most sharply with contemporary writers, and especially with their latest works. It appeared at a time when the immorality of the theatre had reached its utmost pitch, when ladies, if they could not resist going to see a new play, went in masks, and when it was generally recognised that a play could scarcely please the public unless it was grossly indecent. Collier's mode of dealing was unsparing and courageous. Full of righteous indignation he delivers his blows, if perhaps with something less than the cool skill which generally marks his attacks, still with a force and vigour that were equally effective. He was hindered by no fear and by no respect of persons. Dryden and Congreve receive no more deference than D'Urfey. In spite, however, of the passion, the scorn, and the sarcasm he displays, he does not even here throw off the pedantry of the learned controversialist. He begins by a comparison of the immodesty of the contemporary stage with the better examples set by the Greeks and Romans, and quotes the opinions of some modern writers on the degeneracy of the drama. He then proceeds to the charge of profaneness, which he supports by a number of specific instances. The next part contains an indignant remonstrance against the abuse and ridicule of the clergy, a favourite subject with the dramatists of the Restoration. He then points out the encouragement to immorality offered by the stage, and cites many passages of particular plays, such, for example, as Dryden's 'Amphitryon,' Vanbrugh's 'Relapse, or Virtue in Danger,' and D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote,' and ends by setting forth the opinions of pagans, of the state, and of the church concerning the stage. The chief defect in the work is that the author goes too far and detects allusions where none were intended, especially in treating the charge of profaneness. He also commits the mistake of attributing to the corrupting influence of the stage the social immorality that was really due to other causes, and that may more truly be said to have found expression in the contemporary drama than to have arisen from it. That he is wholly lacking in artistic taste would scarcely be worth notice were it not that in addition to scourging dramatists for their sins against morality, he corrects them for what he considers their literary shortcomings. Writing throughout at boiling-point he makes little distinction between offences of diverse magnitude, and being perpetually indignant has no suspicion of anything ridiculous in his expressions, even though his jealousy for the reverence due to religion leads him to blame Dryden for writing lightly of Mahomet and scorn-

fully of Apis. Despite some faults, however, the 'Short View' is a noble protest against evil. It had a marvellous success. Even before it appeared there were some faint signs of an impending reaction (BELJAME, *Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres au Dix-huitième Siècle*, p. 244), and its readers found that it gave distinctness and expression to feelings of which they had hitherto scarcely been conscious. Much, too, that had passed almost unnoticed in a play, assumed its true character when it appeared as a part of a mass of obscenity, and people were shocked at remembering that such things had given them pleasure. Collier had public opinion on his side. Men of the stricter sort were especially delighted, and, enraged as they had been at his conduct in the matter of the absolution, many of them considered that this pamphlet atoned even for that crime. Several of the wealthy among them sent him money; one presbyterian, for example, Sir Owen Buckingham, an alderman of London and M.P. for Reading, sending him twenty guineas (OLDMIXON, *History of England*, p. 192). The king, who never took much pleasure in the theatre, is said to have shown his approval by granting him a *nolle prosequi*, thereby stopping all proceedings against him (CIBBER, *Apology for his own Life*, p. 158); he renewed an order previously issued against 'plays contrary to religion and good manners,' using in it the very words of the title of the 'Short View,' and further warned the master of the revels to be strict in licensing new plays. The authors did not remain silent under Collier's attack. Dryden indeed declined the conflict, and confessed that he had been to blame. In the preface to his 'Fables,' though writing somewhat bitterly of the uncivil, and as he thought not altogether fair, treatment he had received, and making some excuses for himself, he nevertheless says, 'If he [Collier] be my enemy, let him triumph. If he be my friend, as I have given him no personal occasion to be otherwise, he will be glad of my repentance.' And in his epilogue to Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' while marking a defect in Collier's pamphlet, he acknowledges the justice of his censure—

Perhaps the Parson stretched a point too far,  
When with our theatre he waged a war.  
He tells you that this very moral age  
Received the first infection from the Stage;  
But sure a banisht Court, with lewdness fraught,  
The seeds of open vice, returning, brought.

Congreve did not follow the example of his master; he wrote an angry reply to the 'Short View,' full of abuse, but wanting alike

in wisdom and in wit. Vanbrugh had little better success, though he pointed out a flaw or two in his great adversary's pamphlet. Both were answered in crushing style by Collier, 'for contest was his delight; he was not to be frightened from his purpose or his prey' (JOANSON, *Lives of the Poets*, Works, x. 192). The wretched D'Urfey tried to retaliate in a song and a preface. Others followed—Dennis, Drake, Filmer, and a crowd of small and some anonymous writers. Collier renewed his attack, and, in spite of all the efforts of the poets, remained the victor. Even Congreve and Vanbrugh acknowledged their defeat, for, conscious of the change in public opinion, they cut out some coarse expressions in their plays, the one making some alterations in the 'Double Dealer,' which in 1698 was advertised to be acted 'with several expressions omitted,' the other in the 'Provoked Wife' (BELJAME). Collier's pamphlet ushered in a new era in dramatic literature. Cibber remarks that 'his calling dramatick writers to this strict account had a very wholesome effect on those who write after this time.' The courage implied in this attack can scarcely be over-estimated. Although he was a writer of no special mark, he dared to array against himself the most fashionable authors of the day, the whole band of wits who provided the favourite amusement of the upper classes of society. Champion as he was of the Stuart cause, he did not shrink from making war upon habits closely connected with the Restoration and advocating sentiments that were especially agreeable to the presbyterians. And at the very time when he thus deliberately offended a large and powerful body of men, and ran the risk of being jeered at as a false friend to the cause for which he had suffered so much, he was in disgrace with the government, an actual outlaw, and was blamed by all except violent Jacobites for his imprudent conduct two years before. (A list of works on Collier's attack on the stage is given below: for full treatment of the whole subject see M. BELJAME'S admirable *Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*).

During the reign of Anne several attempts were made to induce Collier to take the oaths and return to the national church. He refused to do so, and continued to minister to a separate congregation of nonjurors. While the controversy of the stage was still going on, he put forth the first two volumes of his 'Historical Dictionary,' founded on, of his great part translated from, the work of L. More. Although many of the original articles, especially those on church matters, are learned,

satisfy the requirements of scholars, and was pronounced inaccurate (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 38). The labour of production must have been very great. In 1708 he published the first folio volume of his 'Ecclesiastical History,' which comes down to the reign of Henry VII. Hearne, who seems hitherto to have had a full opinion of his scholarship, did not expect much from it; he afterwards notes that he was mistaken (*ib.* 316). It is a work of great learning, the first of its kind that had appeared, save Fuller's 'Church History,' and, in spite of the advance of historical scholarship, it has not lost its value. Besides a narrative of events, it contains several dissertations, largely taken from other writers, on subjects of ecclesiastical importance. It recognises the necessity of basing history on original authorities by giving copious and minute references; and though Collier's peculiar views on church questions may be discerned in his treatment of certain points, his representation of facts is honest and impartial. Collier now judged it well 'to breathe a little after a folio' (Preface to *Essays*, iii). Nevertheless he did not abstain from literary work. It is curious to find him writing to Atkins the publisher on 1 Dec. 1710 with reference to the advertisement of some book of his that was forthcoming (which of his books this was does not appear), and warning him to frame it so as not to give 'an expectation of a quarrelling humour.' This letter is signed 'J. Smith' (*Addit. MS.* 4275). Collier did not remain without matter for controversy, for the second volume of his 'History,' which deals with the Reformation and puritan periods, was attacked with some asperity by Bishop Nicholson, and with greater judgment by Bishops Burnet and Kennet, and was defended by the author. Towards the end of the reign Collier appears to have officiated in a room up two pairs of stairs in Broad Street, London, and about this time to have had Thomas Carte [q. v.], the historian, as his assistant. In 1712 he was invited by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, through Nelson and Higden, to write a treatise on the abuse of music, for distribution to organists and music-teachers, to dissuade them from teaching their pupils lewd songs and from composing music to profane ballads. As, however, he was then hard at work on the second volume of his 'History,' he declined the offer (SECRETAN, *Life of Nelson*, p. 69). On the death of Wagstaffe in this year the separation of the nonjurors from the national church seemed as though it would before long come to an end, for Hicke was now the only surviving bishop. With the help,

however, of two Scottish bishops, he consecrated Collier and two others to the episcopal office in 1713. After the death of Hickes in 1715, Collier became the foremost man of the nonjuring body. He was fully determined to maintain the separation, and in 1716 he and his colleagues consecrated Henry Gandy and Thomas Brett [q. v.] He had agreed with Hickes in preferring the communion office of the first prayer-book of Edward VI (1549) to the revision of 1552, and in 1717 urged the restoration of certain prayers and directions contained in it. The four points for which he chiefly contended—the *usages* as they were called—were the mixture of water with the wine used in the communion, the restoration of the petition for the faithful departed, of the prayer for the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the elements, and of the oblatory prayer. A vigorous controversy ensued, part of the nonjurors holding with Collier and part being against him. He and his allies went so far as to pronounce the ‘usages’ essential, and were therefore called ‘essentialists.’ In 1718 they published a new communion office, chiefly no doubt the work of Collier, which was brought into use at the Easter of that year; communion with those who held to the Common Prayer-book was forbidden, and a fresh schism took place. Collier was accused of holding Romish views, an accusation that Burnet had already brought against him with reference to his ‘History.’ As, however, the new communion office expressly declares against ‘praying the dead out of purgatory’ and any approach to a belief in the corporal presence, it would be more correct to describe him as advocating certain usages of the church of Rome while refusing to assent to its doctrines (LATHBURY, *Life of Collier*; *History of the Non-jurors*). Meanwhile Collier took an active part in an attempt to form a union with the Eastern church. The idea originated with a visit to England made by the Archbishop of Thebais, and a long correspondence with the court of Russia ensued, in which Collier sometimes signs himself as ‘Jeremias, Primus Anglo-Britanniae Episcopus.’ The matter dropped in 1725. In 1722 he again joined in consecrating a bishop. He employed Samuel Jebb as his librarian; but during the last few years of his life produced comparatively little literary work, for, as he grew old, his health, which had generally been strong, was much enfeebled by frequent and violent attacks of the stone. He died on 26 April 1726, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Pancras, London.

Collier published: 1. ‘The Difference be-

tween the Present and Future State of our Bodies consider’d in a Sermon,’ London, 1686, 4to. 2. ‘The Comparison between Giving and Receiving . . . stated in a Sermon preached at Whitehall, 19 April 1687.’ 3. ‘The Office of a Chaplain,’ 1688, 4to (COLE), see 17. 4. ‘The Desertion discuss’d in a Letter to a Country Gentleman,’ 1688, 4to; also in ‘The History of the Desertion,’ with ‘An Answer to a piece call’d The Desertion discuss’d . . . [by E. Bohun],’ 1689, 4to; 1705, fol.; and in ‘Collection of State Tracts,’ vol. i. 1705, fol. 5. ‘Translation of 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th books of Sleidan’s [J. Philippson] Commentaries,’ 1689, 4to. 6. ‘Vindiciæ Juris Regni, or Remarks upon a paper entituled An Inquiry into the Measure of Submission . . .’ [by Dr. Burnet], 1689, 4to. 7. ‘Animadversions upon the Modern Explanation of . . . a King *de facto*,’ 1689, 4to. 8. ‘A Caution against Inconsistency, or the Connection between Praying and Swearing, in relation to the Civil Powers,’ 1690, 4to; 1703, 8vo. 9. ‘A Dialogue concerning the Times between Philobelgus and Sempronius,’ 1690, 4to. 10. ‘To the Right Hon. the Lords and the Gentlemen convened at Westminster,’ October 1690, half-sheet (a petition for an inquiry into the birth of the Prince of Wales). 11. ‘Dr. Sherlock’s Case of Allegiance considered, with some Remarks upon his Vindication,’ 1691, 4to. 12. ‘A brief Essay concerning the Independency of Church Power,’ 1692, 4to. 13. ‘The case of giving bail to a pretended authority examined, dated from the king’s bench, 23 Nov. 1692, the preface bearing date December, and a ‘Letter to Sir J. Holt,’ 30 Nov. 1692, 4to. 14. ‘A Reply to some Remarks upon “The case” . . .,’ dated April 1693, 4to. 15. ‘A Persuasive to Consideration tendered to the Royalists, particularly those of the Church of England,’ 1693, 4to; 1716, 8vo (COLE), on which see Macaulay’s opinion, ‘History of England,’ iii. 459. 16. ‘Remarks upon the “London Gazette” relating to the Streights Fleet and the Battle of Landen in Flanders,’ 1693, 4to, ‘Somers Tracts’ (1814), xi. 462. 17. ‘Miscellanies in Five Essays,’ 1694, 8vo (COLE), afterwards in Part I. of ‘Essays on Moral Subjects.’ 18. ‘A Defence of the Absolution given to Sir W. Perkins,’ 1696, 4to (COLE). 19. ‘A further Vindication of the Absolution . . .,’ 21 April 1696, 4to; also in Howell’s ‘State Trials,’ xiii. 451. 20. ‘A Reply to the Absolution of a Penitent . . .,’ 20 May 1696. 21. ‘An Answer to the Animadversions on Two Pamphlets lately published,’ 1 July 1696. These form together fifty pages, without title-page or printer’s name. 22. ‘The Case of the Two Absolvers

that were tried at the King's Bench Bar,' 1696, 'Somers Tracts' (1814), ix. 541. 23. 'Essays upon several Moral Subjects,' 1697, 8vo, in two parts; part i. (see 17) includes 'The Duties of a Chaplain,' and a sixth essay; part ii. has seventeen short essays. (Cole's entry, 'Miscellanies. Essays upon Moral Subjects, two parts, 1695,' is probably taken from a volume containing the first part (see No. 17) printed with title-page, with the second series added. Unless this is so, then the production of the 'Essays' in two parts mentioned in the foregoing biography should be put two years earlier.) The chronology adopted in the biographical part of the article is that in the article in the 'Biographia Britannica,' by Campbell, and no better authority could be desired, see art. in Kippis's 'Biographia.' Other editions, 5th, 1703; 6th, 1722; 7th, 1722. 'Essays,' vol. ii., or third part, 1705, 1720; vol. iii., or fourth part, 1709, all 8vo. Also 'Essay on Gaming,' in a dialogue, 1713, 8vo. A collected edition, 1722, 8vo.

The pamphlets on the stage.—24. 'A short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage, together with the Sense of Antiquity upon this Argument,' 1698, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1698 (BELJAME); 4th, 1699; 'La Critique du Theatre Anglois comparé au Theatre d'Athenes, de Rome, et de France . . . [translated by Du Courbeville], Paris, 1715 (BELJAME). 25. 'A Defence of the Short View of the Profaneness and Immorality . . . being a Reply to Mr. Congreve's Amendments . . . and to the Vindication of the Author of the Relapse,' 1699, 8vo. 26. 'A Second Defence of the Short View . . . being a Reply to a Book intituled "The Ancient and Modern Stages surveyed"' [by J. Drake], 1700, 8vo. 27. 'Mr. Collier's Dissuasive from the Playhouse in a Letter to a Person of Quality, occasioned by the late Calamity of the Tempest,' 1703, 8vo, republished together with 'A Letter by another Hand relating to the Irregularities charged upon the Stage,' 1704, 8vo. 28. 'A Letter to a Lady concerning the New Playhouse,' 1706, 8vo. 29. 'A Further Vindication of the Short View . . . in which the Objections of a Defence of Plays [by Filmer] are consider'd,' 1708, 8vo. Collected edition, 'A Short View . . . with Defences to Answers . . .,' 5th edit., with portrait, 1730; reprinted without portrait and with new title-page, 1738. For references and replies, see Scott's 'Dryden' (ed. Saintsbury), viii. 502, xi. 243; Congreve's 'Amendments of Mr. Collier's False and Imperfect Citations from the "Old Bachelor," "Double Dealer" . . . by the Author of those Plays,' 1698, 8vo; Vanbrugh's 'A Short Vin-

dication of the Relapse . . . from Immorality and Profaneness,' 1698, 8vo; D'Urfey's 'The Campaigners, with a familiar preface by a late Reformer of the Stage,' 1698, 4to; Dennis's 'The Usefulness of the Stage, occasioned by a late Book,' 1698, 8vo; Filmer's 'A Defence of Dramatick Poetry, being a Review of Mr. Collier's Vindication . . .,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Further Defence . . . being the Second Part of a Review . . .,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Defence of Plays, or the Stage vindicated . . .,' 1707, 8vo; also anonymous, 'The Stage condemned and the Encouragement given to the Immoralities and Profaneness of the Theatre by the English Schools, Universities, and Pulpits censured . . . The Arguments . . . against Mr. Collier considered,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Vindication of the Stage, with the Usefulness and Advantages of Dramatick Representations, in answer to Mr. Collier's late Book . . . In a Letter to a Friend . . .,' 1698, 4to; 'Some Thoughts concerning the Stage in a Letter to a Lady,' 1704, 8vo; 'A Representation of the Impiety and Immorality of the English Stage . . .,' 1704, 4to.

Collier also published: 30. 'The Great Historical, Geographical, Genealogical, and Poetical Dictionary,' vols. i. and ii. 1701 and 1705; vol. iii., or 'A Supplement,' 1705, reprinted 1727; vol. iv., or 'An Appendix,' 1721, fol. 31. 'The Emperor M. Aurelius Antoninus, his conversation with himself,' together with other pieces, translated, 1701, 1708, 1726, 8vo. 32. Preface to S. Parker's translation of Cicero's 'De Finibus,' 1702, 1812, and one or two other prefaces, an advertisement, &c., see 'Biog. Brit.' and Nichols's 'Lit. Anecd.' 33. 'An Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain . . . to the end of the Reign of Charles II,' vol. i. 1708, vol. ii. 1714, fol.; a new edition with Life . . . by F. Barham, 9 vols. 8vo, 1840; a new edition, 9 vols. 8vo, with Life, by T. Lathbury (the best), 1852. In connection with the 'History'—34. 'An Answer to some Exceptions in Bishop Burnet's Third Part of the "History of the Reformation" . . . with a Reply to . . . Bishop Nicholson,' 1715, fol. (COLE). 35. 'Some Remarks on Dr. Kennet's Second and Third Letters . . .,' 1717, fol., and as 'Some Considerations . . .,' 8vo. These pamphlets may be read conveniently in vol. ix. of Lathbury's edition of the 'Ecclesiastical History.' 36. 'Reasons for restoring some Prayers and Directions as they stand in the Communion Service of the First English Reformed Liturgy . . .,' 1717, 8vo, 1718. 37. 'A Defence of the Reasons . . . being an Answer to a book intituled "No Reason for Restoring . . ."' 1718, 8vo. 38. 'A Vindication of the Reasons and Defence . . .,' part i. 1718, part ii.

1719, 8vo. 39. 'A Further Defence, being an Answer to a Reply to the Vindication ...'; 1719. These tracts were published in a collected form without title-pages in 1736. 40. Possibly in conjunction with others 'A Communion Office, taken partly from Primitive Liturgies and partly from the First English Reformed Common Prayer-book,' 1718, 8vo. 41. 'Several [twelve] Discourses upon Practical Subjects,' 1725, 8vo, some of these also published separately. 42. 'God not the Author of Evil, being an additional sermon ...,' 1726, 8vo.

[Biog. Brit. i., ii. 1407; Lathbury's Life of Collier, prefixed to Ecclesiastical History, ix.; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Rapin's History of England, ed. Tindal, iii. 325; Luttrell's Brief Relation, ii. 451, iv. 427; Pepys's Diary, ii. 341; State Trials (Howell), xiii. 406, 451; Oldmixon's History of England, p. 192; Macaulay's History of England, i. 330, 332, iii. 459, iv. 425, 681; Macaulay's Dramatists of the Restoration; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 123; Cibber's Apology for his Life (1740), p. 158; Beljame's Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres, p. 244; Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 69, 117; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 473, iv. 178; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 4275; Cole's Athenæ Cantab., Addit. MS. 5865.] W. H.

**COLLIER, JOEL** (18th cent.), was the pseudonym of a musician named **GEORGE VEAL** (not of J. L. Bicknell, as stated by Fetis), who was a tenor-player at the Italian Opera in the latter half of the eighteenth century, and who wrote a satire of Dr. Burney's 'Musical Tour,' entitled 'Musical Travels in England,' which enjoyed a wide popularity. The first edition appeared in 1774; the second was published in 1775, and contains an appendix consisting of a fictitious account of the last sickness and death of Joel Collier, by Nat Collier. Other editions appeared in 1776 and 1785, but all editions are rare, owing, says M. Fetis, to the suppression of the work by the Burney and Bicknell (?) families. In 1818 Veal followed his previous effort by a scathing satire of Jean-Baptiste Logier's system of pianoforte instruction, entitled 'Joel Collier Redivivus, an entirely new edition of that celebrated author's Musical Travels, dedicated to that great musical luminary of the musical world, J. B. L-g-r' (London, 1818, 8vo).

[Fetis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens; Collier's Works.] E. H.-A.

**COLLIER, JOHN**, 'TIM BOBBIN' (1708-1786), author and painter, son of the Rev. John Collier, minister of Stretford, near Manchester, 'a poor country curate whose stipend never amounted to 30*l*. a year,' was born at

Urmston on 16 Dec. 1708, and baptised at Flixton on 6 Jan. 1708-9. He was in all probability educated by his father, who intended to bring him up for the church. In his fourteenth year, however, he was apprenticed to a Dutch-loom weaver at Newton Moor, Mottram, but after little more than a year, having prevailed with his master to cancel the indentures, he became an itinerating schoolmaster. This roving occupation he continued until 1729, when he was appointed sub-master at the free school at Milnrow, near Rochdale, under the Rev. Robert Pearson, with whom he shared the annual salary of 20*l*. On Pearson's death in 1739 Collier succeeded him as master, though he did not procure his license from the Bishop of Chester until 1742. He held the position up to his death in 1786, with the exception of an interval of some months in 1751, when he filled the situation of bookkeeper to a cloth manufacturer at Kebroyd in Yorkshire. His patron at Milnrow was Colonel Richard Townley of Belfield, who remained his friend to the end and wrote his biography after death. He began early to exercise his faculty for rhyming, and he acquired a knowledge of music, drawing, painting, modelling, and etching. Townley reports that his landscapes and portraits were drawn in good taste. At Shaw chapel and elsewhere there are some sacred figures by him; but serious painting he soon abandoned for caricature, and in the course of his career he produced large numbers of grotesque pictures of buffoons and hideous old women, painted in a style which is absolutely devoid of artistic merit. They found a ready sale in the north of England, and many specimens were until lately to be met with, chiefly in the drinking-rooms of old public-houses. He came to be styled the Lancashire Hogarth, but the designation is inappropriate. He turned his hand occasionally to carriage and sign painting, and to gravestone carving, as well as to land surveying, at which he was expert.

In 1739 he wrote 'The Blackbird,' a versified satire on Mr. Samuel Chetham of Castleton, and first used the signature of 'Tim Bobbin.'

From an early period Collier appears to have made a study of the Lancashire dialect. He was an acute observer of character, and for many years used to take note of every quaint and out-of-the-way term or phrase he heard in village alehouses and elsewhere. He had some acquaintance with Anglo-Saxon and early English literature, and possessed a good library for a man in his position. Among his books was a copy of Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales,' printed by Caxton, which after-



wards passed into Earl Spencer's collection. In 1746 appeared the first edition of his 'View of the Lancashire Dialect, by way of Dialogue between Tummus o' William's o' Margit's o' Roaf's and Meary o' Dick's o' Tummus o' Peggy's.' It is mainly on this humorous work, the value of which is increased by a glossary, that his claim to remembrance rests. It was one of the first books of its kind, and soon had great popularity. It was seven times reprinted by the author, with engravings by himself, and concurrently there were several pirated editions. Of the authorised edition of 1775 there was an impression of six thousand copies. Up to the present date at least sixty-four editions have been published (FISHWICK). Many of the editions bear the title of 'Works of Tim Bobbin,' and include his miscellaneous poems and letters. The best edition is that issued by Westall of Rochdale in 1819 (reprinted in 1862). Other notable editions are Cowdroy and Slack's, Salford, 1812; one with plates by George Cruikshank, 1828, and one edited by Samuel Bamford, 1850.

In 1757 Collier published 'Truth in a Mask, or Shudehill Fight, being a Short Manchester Chronicle of the Present Times,' and in 1771 'The Fortune Teller, or the Court-Itch at Littleborough.' In 1771 appeared also his 'Curious Remarks on the History of Manchester,' under the name of 'Muscipula, Senr.,' and in 1773 'More Fruit from the same Pannier, or additional Remarks on the History of Manchester.' The object of the last two pamphlets, in which he was assisted by Colonel Townley, was to refute and ridicule some parts of Dr. John Whitaker's 'History of Manchester.' It has been shown by Mr. J. E. Bailey that the piece called 'Lancashire Hob and the Quack-Doctor,' included in Collier's works, was really written by the Rev. Henry Brooke (1694-1757) [q. v.] In 1772-3 Collier published a folio volume of twenty-six engravings, with poetical descriptions, entitled 'The Human Passions delineated, in above 120 figures, droll, satirical, and humorous,' some of which had been before sold as separate plates. Other editions in folio were published in 1810, 1819, 1858, and 1860, and in quarto in 1811 and 1846.

He married in 1744 Mary Clay of Flockton, near Huddersfield, who had been brought up by the pious Lady Elizabeth Hastings. She was fourteen years his junior and had some little property, which is said to have been soon dissipated by her husband's intemperate habits (CORRY). He died at Milnrow on 14 July 1786, and was buried in Rochdale churchyard. Some of his manuscripts, in his

remarkably neat hand, are preserved at the Chetham Library.

Collier's eldest son, John, was settled for many years as a coachmaker at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and there published 'An Essay on Charters, in which are particularly considered those of Newcastle, with remarks on its constitution, customs, and franchises' (1777, 8vo, pp. vi, 108), and 'An Alphabet for Grown-up Grammarians,' 1778, 8vo. His second son, Thomas, printed at Penrith in 1792 a pamphlet entitled 'Poetical Politics,' but the whole impression was seized and burnt with the exception of a single copy. Charles, his third son, was a portrait painter. All three were very eccentric men, and the eldest became hopelessly insane long before his death.

[Townley's Acct. of Collier in Aikin's Manchester, 1795, and in several editions of Tim Bobbin; Corry's Memoir in edit. of 1819; Heywood on the South Lanc. Dialect, in Chetham Society, vol. lviii. 1861; Canon Raines's annotated copy of the same in the Chetham Library; Raines's MSS. vol. ix. in Chetham Library; Jesse Lee's unpublished memoir (1839) and manuscript collections in Manch. Free Library; Whitaker's Whalley, 1872, i. pp. xl, 234; Bamford's Dialect of S. Lanc. 1850; Bailey's Old Stretford, 1878, p. 41; Bailey on Lancashire Hob, in Manch. Notes and Queries, 1886; Waugh's Village of Milnrow, 1850; Waugh's Birthplace of Tim Bobbin, 1858; Procter's Literary Remin. and Gleanings, 1860, pp. 17-29; Baines's Lancashire; Axon's Lanc. Gleanings, 1883, p. 75. For bibliography see Briscoe's Literature of T. B. 1872; Fishwick's Lanc. Library, 1875; Fishwick's Rochdale Bibliog. in Papers of the Manch. Literary Club, vol. vi.; Axon's Literature of the Lanc. Dialect in English Dialect Society's Bibliographical List, 1877, pp. 61-6.] C. W. S.

COLLIER, JOHN PAYNE (1789-1883), Shakespearean critic, was born in Broad Street, London, on 11 Jan. 1789. His father, John Dyer Collier (1762-1825), was son of a London physician, and, after being educated at the Charterhouse (1771-6), was for some time in the Spanish wool trade. Meeting with reverses in 1793-4, he turned for a livelihood to letters, and, besides editing the 'Monthly Register' and 'Critical Review,' published an 'Essay on the Patent Laws,' 1803, and a 'Life of Abraham Newland,' 1808. In 1804 he became connected with the 'Times,' at first as a law reporter and subsequently in higher capacities. After a few years he transferred his services to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and latterly he also established, with the aid of his son, a successful system of newsletters to provincial towns. He died on 26 Nov. 1825, his wife, Jane Collier (born Payne), surviving him

til 20 Oct. 1833. Both are frequently mentioned in the warmest terms in the 'Diary' of Crabb Robinson, who for some years resided with them. Mrs. Collier was a special favourite of Lamb and Hazlitt, and they lived in friendly intercourse with Wordsworth, Coleridge, and other writers of note.

Collier's infancy was passed at Leeds, and curious recollections of it were inserted by him, when in his eighty-fifth year, in a copy of Thoms's 'Human Longevity' (Brit. Mus. C. 45. d. 26). In his 'Old Man's Diary' he states that he was never at school or college, and that he 'began authorship' before he was sixteen. The result, as he candidly admits, was 'unredeemable rubbish.' In or before 1809 he was appointed by John Walter, junior, to succeed the elder Collier as reporter on the 'Times.' This engagement lasted until about 1821, when it was terminated by a disagreement with T. Barnes, the editor [q. v.] Meanwhile Collier became a student of the Middle Temple, 31 July 1811. On 20 Aug. 1816 he married Mary Louisa, youngest daughter of William Pycroft, formerly of Edmonton. She brought him some accession of fortune and a family of six children. He was still attached to the 'Times' when, in 1819, he got into trouble with the House of Commons for misreporting a speech of Joseph Hume to the prejudice of Canning. For this he was summoned before the house on 15 June, and, although he accounted for his error, was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. A submissive petition, however, procured his discharge on the following day, upon payment of fees and a reprimand from the speaker. When he finally left the 'Times' he joined the 'Morning Chronicle.' He had already had a connection of some kind with the same paper while it was under the active management of Perry; and he is said to have visited France and Holland in its interest during 1813-15. Henceforth, until 1847, he continued a member of its regular staff as law and parliamentary reporter, dramatic and literary critic, and writer of leading articles.

Collier's prospects as a lawyer were injuriously affected by the earliest of his separate publications, a small volume called 'Criticisms on the Bar,' 1819, by 'Amicus Curie,' consisting of sketches of leading counsel, most of which were reprinted from the 'Examiner.' Their tone gave not unnatural offence, and the author was soon known. His own verdict, written on a fly-leaf, was 'Foolish, flippant, and fatal to my prospects, if I ever had any,' and he elsewhere alludes to the hostile feeling thus excited as one of the causes which retarded his call to the bar

until 6 Feb. 1829. He states himself (*Spenser*, i. p. vii) that he declined the post of a police magistrate in 1832, and that a proposal of Lord Campbell in 1848 or 1849 to procure him a county-court appointment was treated by him in the same way. He soon gave up any professional ambition. The real bent of his mind had been revealed in his 'Poetical Decameron,' 1820, in which he displayed a remarkable familiarity with the less known Elizabethan poets. His study of early English literature dated from his boyhood. It was stimulated probably by Lamb, and aided by an acquaintance with Rodd, the antiquarian bookseller; and he had already contributed numerous articles on the subject to the 'Critical Review' of 1816-17 and other magazines. In 1823 he printed, privately and anonymously, a long allegorical poem of his own, 'The Poet's Pilgrimage,' written several years before, when he was fresh from the reading of the 'Faery Queen.' The flattering comments of Wordsworth and Lamb prompted him to submit it to the public in 1825 under his own name; but, a 'literary bookseller' advising him 'to put it into prose, and then he would consider of it again,' he recalled the impression in disgust. His faculty of verse was no doubt shown to more advantage in his lighter pieces. Some of these, including imitations of early ballads, are printed in his 'Old Man's Diary,' 1871-2, and 'Odds and Ends,' 1870; and two of his translations from Schiller appeared separately in 1824-5. In 1825-7 he published a new edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' in 12 vols., but his share in it was chiefly confined to six early dramas not previously included. To these he ultimately added five more, under the title 'Five Old Plays,' 1833. In 'Punch and Judy,' 1838, he gave the text, with a highly interesting introduction, of a humbler form of popular entertainment. This was printed anonymously, to accompany a series of plates by George Cruikshank.

In 1831 appeared his 'History of English Dramatic Poetry and Annals of the Stage,' 3 vols. Although awkwardly arranged, this work was full of new and valuable matter. Unhappily it also contained the earliest of a long series of insidious literary frauds; but at the time no suspicion of his good faith was entertained. The work helped to secure for him a friendly connection with the Duke of Devonshire, to whom, as lord chamberlain, it was fitly dedicated. The duke not only gave him in return 100*l.*, but soon after entrusted to him the care of his own unrivalled dramatic library and made him his literary adviser, rewarding his services with a yearly pension, which at his own death the next

duke generously continued. The unaffected kindness of his patron is the subject of continual entries in 'An Old Man's Diary,' which ostensibly covers the two years 1832-3. The duke stood sponsor for Collier at the Garrick Club and introduced him at Holland House; he would have made him also licenser of plays, but George Colman, even though guaranteed the income for life, obstinately refused to resign the office to a whig nominee, and the project fell through. Lord Francis Gower, afterwards Egerton (1833) and Earl of Ellesmere (1846), liberally allowed Collier free access to the rich collection of books and papers at Bridgewater House. It was from this source that he professedly derived the most interesting of the materials for his 'New Facts,' 1835; 'New Particulars,' 1836; and 'Further Particulars,' 1839, relating to Shakespeare and his works. As the documents on which they were founded are mainly spurious, these pamphlets have long ceased to be of value. A less exceptionable result of his labours in the Bridgewater Library was a descriptive catalogue of some of the earliest and most curious books, which was privately printed for Lord F. Egerton in 1837. Many years after it was incorporated into the author's still more valuable 'Bibliographical and Critical Account of the Rarest Books in the English Language,' 1865. It was followed in 1840 by a selection from the manuscripts, under the title of 'The Egerton Papers.' This was edited by Collier for the Camden Society, of which, since its foundation in 1838, he was a leading supporter. He had already edited for it Bale's play of 'Kynge Johan,' 1838, and his later contributions included two volumes of 'Trevelyan Papers,' 1857, 1863. He acted also as treasurer to the society from 1845 to 1861. His services to the Percy Society and to the Shakespeare Society (of which he was the director) were still more conspicuous. Both were formed in 1840, and he contributed ten publications to the former (1840-4) and twenty-one to the latter (1841-1851). He was a frequent contributor also to the 'Transactions' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a fellow in 1830, treasurer in 1847, and vice-president in 1849. The earliest of his Shakespeare Society volumes was the 'Memoirs of E. Alleyn,' 1841. To this he added the 'Alleyn Papers,' 1843, and the 'Diary of P. Henslowe,' 1845, the three volumes together giving the result of his researches among the manuscripts at Dulwich College [see ALLEYN, EDWARD]. Valuable as they otherwise are, they were eventually found to have added largely to the evidence of imposture accumulating against him.

Meanwhile Collier completed an annotated edition of Shakespeare, 8 vols., published in 1842-4. It was preceded by a pamphlet dwelling upon 'the lately acquired means of illustrating the plays, poems, and biography of the poet.' Besides the materials already noticed, they included certain manuscript corrections, 'probably as old as the reign of Charles I,' in a copy of the first folio of 1623 at Bridgewater House. In the text of his edition Collier was essentially conservative. The introductory matter was full and valuable, and the edition was appropriately supplemented by 'Shakespeare's Library,' 2 vols. 1844, in which he reprinted the novels, histories, &c., upon which the plays were founded.

In June 1847 a royal commission was appointed on the British Museum. Its chairman was the Earl of Ellesmere, and by his influence Collier was made secretary. He thereupon gave up his employment on the 'Morning Chronicle.' Besides acting as secretary until the commission made its report in 1850, he was also examined as a witness (February 1849); and, both orally and in two privately printed letters to Lord Ellesmere, he strongly advocated a printed as against a manuscript catalogue of the library. On this and other vexed questions he joined issue with Panizzi, then keeper of printed books, in whom he found more than his match, although he lived long enough to see (1881) the beginning of the catalogue actually in type. In the spring of 1850 he removed from London to Maidenhead, where he resided for the rest of his life; and on 30 Oct. he was granted, 'in consideration of his literary merits,' a civil list pension of 100*l*. During his official employment, besides smaller tracts, he found time to edit 'A Booke of Roxburghe Ballads,' 1847, and 'Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company,' 2 vols., 1848-9; and these were succeeded by 'The Dramatic Works of Thomas Heywood,' 1850-1, and 'Five Old Plays' (Roxburghe Club), 1851.

A letter from Collier in the 'Athenæum,' 31 Jan. 1852, announced his possession of a copy of the second folio Shakespeare, 1632, annotated throughout in a hand of about the middle of the seventeenth century. This was the volume since known as the Perkins Folio, 'Tho. Perkins his Booke' being inscribed on the outer cover. Collier stated that he bought it for 30*s*. from Rodd, the bookseller, shortly before the latter's death in 1849, in order to supply from it some leaves missing in another copy. Finding it too imperfect, he laid it aside; about a year later he 'first observed some marks in the margin,' and later still, and not till then, he found in manuscript on nearly every page changes in

punctuation, cancellings, stage directions, and textual emendations in profusion. To the specimens which he gave in his first letter he added others in a second (7 Feb.), and one more, the famous 'bisson multitude,' in a third (27 March). The emendations, varying widely in merit and novelty, were now stamped with the authority of a corrector working soon after the book was printed, and possibly having access to better authorities than the early editors. The actual additions to the text included nine entire lines in as many places. Further details were at once called for. They were supplied at the end of 1852 in 'Notes and Emendations to the Plays of Shakespeare,' which claimed to include all the 'essential' manuscript readings. A second edition appeared in 1853, with a preface giving a circumstantial account of the identification of the annotated folio by a Mr. Parry, as having belonged to himself many years before. Collier also published in 1853 a single volume Shakespeare, without notes. In this edition he transferred the deference he showed in 1842-1844 to the first folio, 1623, to the anonymous corrections of the second, 1632, which were imported wholesale into the text without an attempt to distinguish them. The intrinsic merits of the manuscript readings had been questioned from the first. Real students of Shakespeare, such as Dyce, Knight, Staunton, and Halliwell, were not disposed to accept them blindly, and the proved futility of many of them negatived the idea of their specially authoritative character. Anything like criticism was, however, met by Collier with imputations of the meanest motives, and the result in Dyce's case in particular was the final breach of a long friendship. Doubts as to the authenticity of the corrections, grounded upon internal evidence alone, were first openly expressed by C. W. Singer, 'The Text of Shakespeare vindicated,' 1853; and more pointedly still by the anonymous author (E. A. Brae) of 'Literary Cookery,' 1855. The latter pamphlet, however, was particularly directed against the authenticity of the alleged discovery by Collier (*Notes and Queries*, 1 July 1854) of his own long-lost shorthand notes of Coleridge's lectures on Shakespeare and Milton in 1811. In answer to this attack Collier moved the court of queen's bench, 17 Jan. 1856, for a criminal information against the publisher for libel, having on 8 Jan. sworn to the truth of all his statements concerning both the Coleridge lectures and the Perkins folio. The motion was heard by Lord Campbell, who refused the rule on the ground that the case was not one in which the court

ought to interfere. He had, however, worked, like Collier, for the 'Morning Chronicle,' and knew him well. He now gave him from the bench a high character as 'a most honourable man,' declaring his own belief that he had vindicated himself completely in his affidavit. In 1858 Campbell further addressed to him, as 'an old and valued friend,' his pamphlet on the legal acquirements of Shakespeare. Although the remedy of an ordinary action for libel was still left to him, Collier remained content with the result of his ex-parte application, and later in 1856 he published the 'Seven Lectures,' with interesting particulars in the preface of his early intercourse with Coleridge and Wordsworth. Brae attacked the 'Lectures' again in 1860 ('Collier, Coleridge, and Shakespeare') with considerable effect. The case against them was, in fact, one of grave suspicion; but, as they were confessedly worked up merely from notes, it was hardly capable of proof. In the volume which contained them Collier also gave a 'List of every Manuscript Note and Emendation in the Perkins Folio.' The extent to which this list belied its reiterated claim to completeness was one of the most curious discoveries which were soon to be made. In spite of all criticism, Collier's own faith in his folio remained unshaken. In a new edition of his annotated Shakespeare, 6 vols. 1858, he adopted most of its manuscript readings, and avowed his conviction that the great majority 'were made not from better manuscripts, still less from unknown printed copies, but from the recitations of actors.' While this work was in the press he lost his wife, who died, aged 70, on 10 Dec. 1857. His patron, the Duke of Devonshire, died soon after, 17 Jan. 1858.

Down to 1859 the corrected folio had never been submitted to the judgment of experts. It had been exhibited on a few occasions, but Collier had apparently never let it go out of his own custody. In June 1853 he presented it to the Duke of Devonshire; and on the duke's death it came to his successor, who in May 1859, at the request of Sir F. Madden, keeper of manuscripts, deposited it at the British Museum for examination. The result was published by Mr. N. E. Hamilton, of the manuscript department, in the 'Times' of 2 and 16 July. Not only were the manuscript notes of themselves pronounced to be recent fabrications, merely simulating a seventeenth-century hand, but they were frequently found to correspond with other marginal notes in pencil undeniably modern. The latter had been rubbed out, but were (and are) still faintly legible, and the test of the micro-

scope applied by Professor Maskelyne (*Times*, 16 July) proved that in some cases they underlie the ink-writing of the so-called 'Old Corrector.' Collier (7 July) denied that he had written either ink-notes or pencillings, and refused to discuss the matter further. He also repeated his former statement of the recognition of the folio, notes and all, by Mr. Parry in 1853. When, however, it was now shown to Mr. Parry, he repudiated it at once, as differing from his own lost volume in every respect; he had hastily assumed the identity in 1853 without seeing the book, from a facsimile of part of a page. Upon this point Collier flatly contradicted him, and their statements (20 July, 1 Aug.) remained hopelessly at variance. Early in 1860 Hamilton's 'Inquiry,' &c., impeached the Perkins folio in more detail, and brought within the charge of spuriousness not only the manuscript notes in the Ellesmere folio, 1623, but a number of Shakespearean documents published by Collier at various times since 1831. As regards the Bridgewater House papers this was no more than a confirmation of the opinion of Mr. Halliwell, published as far back as 1853; but further forgeries were now brought to light at Dulwich College, and one even in the State Paper Office. A lengthy 'Reply' from Collier speedily followed. It was weak, disingenuous, and ineffective, and by its gross insinuations it further embittered an acrimonious contest. He produced, indeed, in a letter from Dr. H. Wellesley, evidence of some weight to confirm his account of the purchase of the folio. The terms of the letter, however, were ambiguous, and the writer's refusal to be more explicit left it still doubtful whether after all he referred to the same volume. Meanwhile Collier did not lack zealous support in the press. All that could be said for the 'Old Corrector' was urged by H. Merivale in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April 1860), but his remarks on Collier himself were by no means flattering. The adverse view was ably and temperately argued by T. J. Arnold in a series of articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' (January, February, May, 1860). The verdict of all competent paleographers, with Sir F. Madden and T. D. Hardy at their head, went the same way, nor could any trained eye judge otherwise. Whether Collier had been himself the victim of fraud or its actual contriver was left undecided. Besides the corrections in the two folios, he had printed, so far as was known down to the end of 1860, a dozen separate documents adjudged to be spurious, all of which he distinctly claimed to have discovered himself at various times and in four different localities. It was shown beyond

the possibility of doubt that in editing a genuine letter at Dulwich he had not scrupled to falsify it in order to introduce Shakespeare's name. But the full extent of the fabrications to which he gave currency has never been ascertained. At Dulwich alone sixteen more forgeries were detected in 1881. All of them had been printed by Collier, except the interlineations in Alleyn's 'Diary,' and convincing proof that he forged the latter was before long supplied. After his 'Reply' he remained obstinately mute on the subject, even when, in 1861, directly challenged in a volume from Dr. C. M. Ingleby.

In 1862 he published 'The Works of Edmund Spenser,' 5 vols., an excellent edition, with the completest life of the poet that had as yet appeared. During the same year he projected a series of reprints in very limited impressions; and in this way, between 1863 and 1871, he issued a large number of rare pieces in prose and verse of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His 'Bibliographical and Critical Account,' &c., 2 vols. 1865, already mentioned, gave in a different form the fruit of his lifelong researches in the same field, and is in many respects the most practically useful of all his works. With the exception of a new edition of his 'History of English Dramatic Poetry,' &c., 1875, from which none of the spurious matter was withdrawn, his subsequent productions were all privately printed. Foremost in interest was the autobiographical fragment, 'An Old Man's Diary Forty Years ago' (1832-3), 4 parts, 1871-2, containing a mass of curious literary gossip extending back into the preceding century. In a 'Trilogy,' 1874, he returned once more to the Perkins folio, for the purpose of showing how many of its manuscript readings had been adopted by Dyce and other editors. After an attempt to prove (*Athenæum*, 28 March 1874) that Shakespeare was the author of 'Edward III,' he reprinted the play itself; and finally, 1875-8, he issued (fifty-eight copies only) yet another edition of Shakespeare, 8 vols., 'with the purest text and the briefest notes.' It included not only 'Edward III,' but 'The Two Noble Kinsmen,' 'A Yorkshire Tragedy,' and 'Mucedorus,' and the preface was dated on his eighty-ninth birthday. He died at Maidenhead on 17 Sept. 1883. His library was sold on 7-9 Aug. 1884; many of the lots were enriched with his own notes, and some fetched extraordinary prices. A transcript in his own hand from Alleyn's 'Diary' (lot 200, now at Dulwich) yielded the proof hitherto lacking that he was personally guilty of actual forgery. Interlineations agreeing with the spurious entries in the original diary appear

in the transcript, but they were evidently not written concurrently with the transcript itself. More remarkable still was a so-called seventeenth-century manuscript of ballads (lot 214, now Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32380). Extracts from this volume, highly interesting in relation to Shakespeare and Marlowe, were published by Collier in 1836 and 1839, but he had never produced it. As had been suspected, it proved to be an artful fraud; real old ballads, already well known, are mixed up with three which have every appearance of being spurious, and the whole collection is written in a manifestly imitative hand (E. M. THOMPSON in *Academy*, xxvii. 170, 1885).

To one fatal propensity Collier sacrificed an honourable fame won by genuine services to English literature. Apart from his labours on Shakespeare and the history of the drama, few have done more to rescue the works of less famous writers from undeserved oblivion. His critical judgment, however, was not always equal to his industry, and he was never a particularly accurate editor. Worse than this, the taint of suspicion necessarily rests upon all his work. None of his statements or quotations can be trusted without verifying, and no volume or document that has passed through his hands (e.g. B. M. Egerton MS. 2623) can be too carefully scrutinised. His maltreatment of the collections to which he was given access was an abuse of confidence which nothing can palliate; but in literary matters he was apparently devoid of conscience, and probably he regarded as applicable to all his works the motto from Milton prefixed to the earliest of them, 'I have done in this nothing unworthy of an honest life and studies well employed.' In other respects his character was irreproachable, and he had the reputation of a genial, kind-hearted, and amiable man.

[Private information; Wheatley's Notes on the Life of John Payne Collier, with a complete list of his works, 1884; Henry Crabb Robinson's Diary, 1869; Ingleby's Complete View of the Shakspeare Controversy (with a bibliography), 1861 (also see *Academy*, ix. 313, 1876); Warner's Catalogue of the Manuscripts and Muniments of Dulwich College, 1881.] G. F. W.

**COLLIER, ROBERT PORRETT, LORD MONKSWELL** (1817–1886), judge, was the eldest son of Mr. John Collier, a merchant of Plymouth, formerly a member of the Society of Friends and M.P. for that town from 1832 to 1842. Robert Collier was born in 1817, and was educated at the grammar school and other schools at Plymouth till the age of sixteen, when he was placed under the tuition of Mr. Kemp, subsequently rector of St. James's,

Piccadilly, London. Thence he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and while there wrote some clever parodies, and published a satirical poem called 'Granta.' Ill-health compelled him to abandon reading for honours and to quit the university, to which he only returned to take the ordinary B.A. degree in 1843. Already a politician, he made some speeches at Launceston in 1841 with a view to contesting the borough in the liberal interest, but did not go to the poll, and he was an active member of the Anti-Cornlaw League and addressed the meetings in Covent Garden Theatre. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Hilary term 1843, and joined the western circuit and Devonshire, Plymouth, and Devonport sessions. His first important success was a brilliant defence of some Brazilian pirates at Exeter in July 1845; the prisoners were, however, condemned to death, and the judge (Baron Platt) refused to reserve a point of law on which Collier insisted. Collier hurried to London and laid the matter before the home secretary (Sir James Graham) and Sir Robert Peel. Both ministers appear to have been convinced by Collier's argument, and on 5 Aug. it was announced in both houses of parliament that Baron Platt had yielded (*Hansard*, lxxxii. 1349–50, 1367–8). The subsequent argument before all the judges in London of the point taken at the trial resulted in the grant of a free pardon to Collier's clients. On his next visit to Exeter he had nineteen briefs. Local influence and wide practical knowledge gave him a good practice, and he was an excellent junior. He was appointed recorder of Penzance, and in 1852 he was returned to parliament for Plymouth, and retained the seat till he became a member of the judicial committee of the privy council. Lord Cranworth made him a queen's counsel in 1854. After a keen rivalry with Montague Smith, afterwards a judge, for the foremost place, he obtained the lead of the circuit and kept it for many years. In 1859 he was appointed counsel to the admiralty and judge-advocate of the fleet. It was his opinion in favour of detaining the Confederate rams in the Mersey that Mr. Adams, the American minister, submitted in 1862 to Lord John Russell, and, although too late to prevent the Alabama going to sea, it was afterwards adopted by the law officers of the crown. He had spoken frequently and with good effect in parliament, especially on trade with Russia in 1855, but chiefly on legal topics; and when, on Sir William Atherton's retirement in October 1863, Sir Roundell Palmer became attorney-general, Collier's appointment as solicitor-general in succession to him was somewhat unexpected. He filled

the office, however, with success until the liberal government resigned in 1866, and in December 1868 he became attorney-general, and in the next year he had the conduct of the Bankruptcy Bill in the House of Commons. He was, while attorney-general, appointed recorder of Bristol, but resigned the appointment at once in deference to the wishes of his constituency. In 1871, to enable the judicial committee of the privy council to overtake its arrears of colonial appeals, an act (34 & 35 Vict. c. 91) was passed providing for four paid judgeships, two of which were to be held by judges or ex-judges of the English bench. To none could one of the law officers be appointed. One of these two judgeships was accepted by Sir Montague Smith. The other was offered to and refused by three English judges, and a fourth having intimated that he would refuse it if offered, Lord Hatherley, the lord chancellor, thought it unseemly to hawk the appointment about any further. It was imperative that the vacancy should be at once filled, and Collier agreed to relieve the government in this difficulty. To give him the necessary technical qualification, Lord Hatherley in November 1871 appointed him to a vacant puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas. Here he sat a few days only; three judgments of his are, however, reported (*Law Reports*, vii. Common Pleas, 163). Though a writ was made out appointing him a serjeant, it was never executed in open court, nor was he a member of Serjeants' Inn. Then Mr. Gladstone appointed him to the vacancy on the privy council. No doubt was cast either on his fitness for the place or on his personal conduct in accepting it; but a controversy, very damaging to the government, arose out of the appointment. Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Chief-justice Bovill [q. v.] protected against it as contrary to the spirit of the act, and on 15 Feb. 1872 Lord Stanhope made a motion in the House of Lords condemning it, which was lost only by two votes. A similar motion in the House of Commons was lost by only twenty-seven. This post Collier held till his death, and the task of giving literary shape to the judgments of the privy council was frequently committed to him. In 1885 he was created a peer, taking his title from Monkswell, a small property in Devonshire. He married in 1844 a daughter of Mr. William Rose of Woolston Heath, near Rugby, and her sudden death in April 1886 shook him severely. In failing health he went to the Riviera, and died at Grasse, near Cannes, on 27 Oct. 1886, and was buried in London on 3 Nov. He was highly versatile and accomplished. He was a good bil-

liard-player, an excellent scholar, and wrote some very pretty verses both in Latin and English. His memory was most retentive. But it was chiefly in painting, of which he was passionately fond, that he was distinguished. As a young man he drew very clever caricatures in the H.B. manner. When solicitor-general he painted in St. James's Park, and he exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy and Grosvenor Gallery, especially pictures of the neighbourhood of Rosenlaui, Switzerland, where he spent many vacations. He published a treatise on the Railways Clauses Acts, 1845; another on Mines in 1849; a letter to Lord John Russell on the 'Reform of the Common Law Courts,' 1851, 2nd ed. 1852; and a translation of 'Demosthenes de Coronâ' in 1875. He was succeeded by his son Robert, a barrister, who graduated in the first class of the Cambridge law tripos, 1866, and has held the post of conveyancing counsel to the treasury; his son John is a well-known artist; and his daughter Margaret, Mme. Galetti di Cadilhac, has written 'Our Home by the Adriatic' and 'Prince Peerless,' a fairy tale.

[Times, 28 Oct. 1886; Saturday Review, 30 Oct. 1886; Solicitors' Journal, 30 Oct. and 7 Nov. 1886; Law Journal 30 Oct. 1886; Life of Lord Hatherley, ii. 271; information supplied by the present Lord Monkswell.] J. A. H.

**COLLIER, THOMAS** (Æ. 1691), baptist minister, is said to have been originally an illiterate carter or husbandman (EDWARDS, *Gangræna*, iii. 41). In 1634, when he is described as of Witley, Surrey, he was complained of for obstinately refusing to pay taxations in the tithing of Enton, in the parish of Godalming, where he had an estate. Having adopted the opinions of the baptists, he assumed the office of a preacher, although he had not received any academical education. He preached for some time in Guernsey, where he made many converts, but ultimately he and some of his followers were banished the island for their heresies and turbulent behaviour, and he was cast into prison at Portsmouth (CROSBY, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, iii. 51). In, or perhaps shortly before, 1646 he was a preacher at York. About the same period there are traces of him at Guildford, Lymington, Southampton, Waltham, Poole, Taunton, London, and Putney; and in 1652 he was preacher at Westbury, Somersetshire (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 678, *Fæsti*, i. 508; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 322). At one time he was minister at Luppitt and Up-Ottery, Devonshire (IVIMEY, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, ii. 141). 'This Collier,' remarks Edwards, 'is a great sectary in the west of



England, a mechanical fellow, and a great emissary, a dipper who goes about Surrey, Hampshire, and those counties, preaching and dipping' (BROOK, *Puritans*, iii. 27). What became of him at the Restoration does not appear, but it is probable that he was living in 1691, when the last of his numerous publications came from the press.

His works are: 1. 'Certain Queries, or points now in controversy examined,' 1645. 2. 'The Exaltation of Christ,' Lond. 1646, 12mo, with an epistle to the reader by Hanserd Knollys prefixed. 3. Letters dated Guildford, 20 April 1646, and London, 2 May 1646: printed in Edwards's 'Gangræna,' ii. 51, 52, and in Brook's 'Puritans,' iii. 28, 29. 4. 'The Marrow of Christianity,' Lond. 1647, 8vo. 5. 'The Glory of Christ, and the Ruine of Antichrist, unvailed,' 1647, 12mo. 6. 'A Brief Discovery of the Corruption of the Ministry of the Church of England,' Lond. 1647, 12mo. 7. 'A Discovery of the New Creation. In a Sermon preached at the Head-Quarters at Putney,' Lond. 1647, 12mo. 8. 'A Vindication of the Army Remonstrance,' Lond. 1648, 4to. This was in reply to a tract by William Sedgwick (WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* iii. 895). 9. 'A General Epistle to the Universall Church of the First Born,' Lond. 1648, 12mo. 10. 'A Second Generall Epistle to all the Saints,' Lond. 1649, 12mo. 11. 'The Heads and Substance of his Discourse with John Smith and Charles Carlile,' Lond. 1651, 12mo. 12. 'Narrative of the Conference between John Smith and Thomas Collier,' Lond. 1652, 4to. 13. 'The Pulpit-guard routed in its twenty Strongholds,' Lond. 1652, 4to, in answer to a book published in the previous year by Thomas Hall, B.D., of King's Norton, Worcestershire, entitled 'The Pulpit guarded.' Hall replied to Collier, who published a rejoinder, with answers to comments which had been made on his work by John Ferriby and Richard Saunders. 14. 'The Right Constitution and True Subjects of the Visible Church of Christ,' Lond. 1654, 12mo. 15. 'A Brief Answer to some of the Objections and Demurs made against the coming in and inhabiting of the Jews in this Commonwealth,' Lond. 1656, 4to. 16. 'A Looking-glasse for the Quakers,' Lond. 1657, 4to. In reply to James Naylor. 17. 'A Discourse of the true Gospel-Blessedness in the New Covenant,' Lond. 1659, 12mo. 18. 'The Decision of the Great Point now in Controversie about the Interest of Christ and the Civill Magistrate in the Government of this World,' Lond. 1659, 4to. 19. 'The Body of Divinity,' Lond. 1674, 12mo. 20. 'Additional Word to the Body of Divinity,' 167-, to which Nehemiah Coxe published a reply. 21. 'A Doc-

trinal Discourse of Self-denial,' Lond. 1691, 8vo.

[Authorities cited above; also Murch's Presbyterian and Baptist Churches in the West of England, 192, 477; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, i. 82, ii. 141; Watt's Bibl. Man.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bodleian Cat. i. 575, ii. 38, 327.] T. C.

COLLIGNON, CATHERINE (1755-1832), translator, was the daughter of Dr. Charles Collignon [q. v.] She translated from the French of the Abbé Ladvocat 'An Historical and Biographical Dictionary,' 4 vols. 8vo, Cambridge, 1792; 2nd edition, 1799-1801. Miss Collignon died at Bromley, Kent, on 4 Feb. 1832. By her will she left 1,000*l.* stock to Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge. [Gent. Mag. cii. pt. i. p. 187; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1297.] T. C.

COLLIGNON, CHARLES, M.D. (1725-1785), anatomist, was of French extraction, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1749 and M.D. in 1754. He practised in Cambridge as a physician, and was in 1753 elected professor of anatomy, which office he held till his death on 1 Oct. 1785.

Collignon married a lady of Dutch parentage at Colchester, by whom he had an only daughter, Catherine [q. v.] Cole, who knew him well, says of him: 'He is an ingenious, honest man, and if they had picked the three kingdoms for a proper person to represent an anatomical professor, they could not have pitched upon a more proper one, for he is a perfect skeleton himself, absolutely a walking shadow, nothing but skin and bones; indeed, I never saw so meagre a figure, such as one can conceive a figure to be after the flesh and substance is all dried away and wasted, and nothing left to cover the bones but a shrivelled dry leather; such is the figure of our present professor of anatomy, 19 June 1770' (COLE, *MS. Collections*, British Museum, xxxiii. 264). He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

Collignon's works, which are mostly in the nature of moral reflections based on a little anatomy and medicine, include: 1. 'Compendium Anatomico-Medicum,' 1756. 2. 'Tyrocinium Anatomicum,' 1763. 3. 'Enquiry into the Structure of the Human Body relative to its supposed Influence on the Morals of Mankind,' 1764; third edition, 1771. 4. 'Medicina Politica; or Reflections on the Art of Physic as inseparably connected with the Prosperity of a State,' 1765. 5. 'Moral and Medical Dialogues,' 1769. These were collected with some other minor writings in a quarto volume of 'Miscellaneous Works,' published by subscription in 1786.

[European Mag. viii. 320; Cole, loc. cit.;  
Lignon's Works.] G. T. B.

**COLLINGES, JOHN, D.D. (1623-1690),** presbyterian divine, was the son of Edward Collinges, M.A., 'concerning whose faithfulness in his ministry,' his son informs us, 'many soules in glory, many in this and the other England, can beare witness.' He was born in 1623 at Boxted, Essex, and educated, 'till I was sixteen,' at the neighbouring grammar school of Dedham, where he came under the influence and preaching of the famous John Rogers and his successor, Matthew Newcomen. His father died when he was fifteen, leaving an estate, 'little above 50*l.* a yeare,' to maintain his wife, son, and two daughters; but the son was sent to Cambridge, 'where I lived, though in no height, yet in no want, by the favour of my learned tutor.' At Cambridge he studied diligently, but confesses that he fell into ungodly ways, which he had scarcely abandoned when he became, about two-and-twenty, 'a constant preacher,' living in the family of Mr. Isaac Wyncoll of Bures, Essex, whose eldest daughter he married. After two years at Bures he was called to Norwich, at first apparently to St. Saviour's parish; but in 1653 he took the place of Harding, ejected vicar of St. Stephen's, which he held without institution till the Restoration compelled him to resign it. In September 1646, when he came to Norwich, he was invited by Sir John Hobart 'to take my chamber in his house, . . . and to take some oversight of his family as to the things of God.' After Sir John Hobart's death part of the house was converted into a chapel by his widow, and here for sixteen years, till the passing of the act restraining religious meetings, Collinges lectured on weekdays, and repeated his public discourses on Sunday nights.

Collinges was a keen controversialist and most prolific writer. In 1651 he published '*Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici*,' which is a vindication of a Gospel ministry against the claim of 'intercommunion' on the part of 'gifted men' not regularly set apart to preach. This was attacked by William Sheppard in '*The People's Privileges and Duty guarded against the Pulpit and Preachers*,' to which Collinges at once replied in '*Responsoria ad Erratica Pastoris*.' In 1653 he attacked two pamphlets, one by Edward Fisher, and the other published anonymously by Alan Blane with the title '*Festorum Metropolis*,' in which the puritan observance of the Sabbath was criticised, and the better observance of Christmas day insisted upon. Collinges names his reply '*Responsoria ad Erratica Piscatoris*,' and has a dedication in heroic

verse 'to my dear Saviour.' He denies that the date of Christ's birth can be fixed. In 1654 he attacked the 'Change of Church-Discipline' of Theophilus Brabourne [q. v.] in a tract entitled '*Indoctus Doctor Edoctus*.' Brabourne replied in part ii. of his work, and Collinges rejoined with '*A New Lesson for the Edoctus Doctor*,' in which he gives some particulars of his own life (pp. 8-10). In 1655 he published '*Responsoria Bipartita*,' again discussing church government, and considering the right of the church to suspend the ignorant and the scandalous from the Lord's Supper. In 1658 these controversies are concluded by the publication of '*Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici revindicate*,' against a book 'in the defence of gifted brethren's preaching,' which answered Collinges, and against a book called '*The Preacher sent*.' In the preface to this work he enumerates and classifies his controversial tracts. After this Collinges dropped controversy; but his devotional and exegetical writings are even more voluminous. In 1650 appeared '*Five Lessons for a Christian to learn*;' in 1649, 1650, and 1652, parts i. ii. and iii. respectively of '*A Cordial for a Fainting Soule*,' containing thirty-six sermons in its first two parts. In 1675 he produced '*The Weaver's Pocket Book, or Weaving spiritualised*,' perhaps his most curious work, intended specially for the weavers of Norwich, in imitation of Flavel's '*Navigation and Husbandry spiritualised*.' In 1676 he published '*The Intercourses of Divine Love between Christ and His Church*,' an exposition of chapter ii. of Solomon's Song, which in 1683 was incorporated with a similar exposition of chapter i., and a metrical paraphrase. In 1678 there appeared '*Several Discourses concerning the actual Providence of God*,' containing ninety-eight sermons. This volume, as well as that last mentioned, contains the author's portrait at the age of fifty-five. In 1680 appeared the '*Defensative Armour* against four of Satan's most fiery Darts,' and in 1681 a tract on the 'Improveableness of Water Baptism.' In conclusion, two biographical works must be mentioned: '*Faith and Experience*,' published in 1647, containing an account of Mary Simpson of St. Gregory's parish, Norwich, and '*Par Nobile*,' begun in 1665 on the death of his patron, Lady Frances Hobart, but hindered from publication by the plague and destroyed in 1666 by the fire. It was rewritten and published in 1675, because of certain slanders of the papists, and contains accounts of the lives of Lady Frances Hobart and Lady Katharine Courten, daughters of the Earl of Bridgewater, which suggests the substance of two

discourses. Besides all this work and numerous sermons, Collingridge wrote the annotations in Poole's Bible on the last six chapters of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentation, the four Evangelists, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, 1 and 2 Timothy, Philemon, and Revelation. He was appointed one of the commissioners at the Savoy Conference, and was extremely anxious for an accommodation. He died in January 1690.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 149, 445; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 428. Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 9, gives a list of his works, which are the only source for the facts of his life. Many of the books mentioned above are omitted, but one or two on presbyterianism and nonconformity not noticed above are inserted.]

R. B.

**COLLINGRIDGE, PETER BERNARDINE, D.D. (1757-1829)**, catholic prelate, was born in Oxfordshire on 10 March 1757, and assumed the Franciscan habit in the convent of St. Bonaventure at Douay in 1770. He taught philosophy to his brethren from 1779 till 1785, when he was made lector of divinity. He was elected guardian of the convent in 1788, and on the expiration of the term of his triennial government he was appointed president of the Franciscan academy at Baddesley, near Birmingham. Subsequently he was stationed at the Portuguese chapel, London, and at St. George's-in-the-Fields. In 1806 he was elected provincial of his brethren. The following year Bishop Sharrock, vicar-apostolic of the western district, secured him as his coadjutor, and he was consecrated at St. Edmund's College, Ware, on 11 Oct. 1807, as bishop of Thespieæ. He died in the monastery at Cannington, Somersetshire, on 3 March 1829.

[Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 267; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 305; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 541; Catholic Miscellany, April 1829, p. 240.]

T. C.

**COLLINGS, SAMUEL (fl. 1780-1790?)**, painter and caricaturist, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1784, sending 'The Children in the Wood, a Sketch'; in 1785 he exhibited 'The Chamber of Genius,' which was engraved; in 1786 'The Triumph of Sensibility.' He exhibited for the last time in 1789, sending 'The Frost on the Thames, sketched on his spot.' Collings is best known, however, as a caricaturist; he was a friend of Thomas Rowlandson, and contributed designs, which were etched by Rowlandson for some of his satirical publications, notably the satires on Johnson and Boswell's tour to the Hebrides, and on Goethe's 'Sorrows of Werter.' The original drawings

for the former are in the South Kensington Museum, and have been erroneously attributed to Bunbury. To the 'Wit's Magazine' for 1784 Collings contributed some designs of a humorous character, which were engraved by William Blake and others. To the same magazine he contributed verses, and seems to have been as productive with his pen as with his pencil. He painted a portrait of Lord Thurlow, which was engraved by J. Condé; a picture by him, entitled 'The Disinherited Heir,' was published in aquatint by F. Jukes. It is not known when he died.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Wit's Magazine, 1784; Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist; Royal Academy Catalogues; Anderson Collection, in Print Room, British Museum.]

L. C.

**COLLINGTON.** [See COLLETON.]

**COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD COLLINGWOOD (1750-1810)**, vice-admiral, of an old Northumberland family which had fallen into reduced circumstances during the civil war of the 17th century and the rebellion of 1715, was born in Newcastle-on-Tyne on 26 Sept. 1750. He received his early education in the grammar school of that town; but at the age of eleven was entered as a volunteer on board the Shannon frigate, commanded by his maternal cousin, Captain Braithwaite; and for the next eleven years he continued with Braithwaite in the Shannon, and afterwards in the Gibraltar and Liverpool, always on the home station, though occasionally stretching as far as Gibraltar or Newfoundland in charge of convoy. In March 1772 he was appointed to the Lennox, guardship at Portsmouth, with Captain Roddam, and in February 1774 was moved into the Preston, going out to North America with the flag of Vice-admiral Samuel Graves. In the following year he was landed with the party of seamen attached to the army at the battle of Bunker's Hill, a service which won for him his promotion to the rank of lieutenant, 17 June 1775. In the following March he was appointed to the Hornet sloop, with Captain Haswell, and went in her to the West Indies, where, at Port Royal, on 30 Sept. 1777, he was tried by court-martial on a number of charges amounting to disobedience of the captain's orders and neglect of duty. On each and all of these charges he was fully acquitted; but in pronouncing his acquittal the court remarked on the apparent want of 'cheerfulness on the part of Lieutenant Collingwood in carrying on the duty of the sloop,' and 'therefore recommended it to him to conduct himself for the future with that alacrity which is so

essentially necessary for carrying on his majesty's service.' The admonition did him no harm, and in the course of a few months he was moved by the admiral, Sir Peter Parker, into the *Lowestoft* as first lieutenant, on the appointment to the flagship of Horatio Nelson, with whose career his own becomes curiously and closely connected. In June 1779 he was made commander into the *Badger*, vacant by the promotion of Nelson to post rank; and on 22 March 1780 was posted into the *Hinchingbrook* frigate, from which Nelson was removed to the *Janus*. The *Hinchingbrook* was at the time employed on an expedition against San Juan, an expedition which was defeated by the pestilential climate. Nelson himself was for many months most dangerously ill, and of the original complement of 200, 180 were buried in the short space of four months. Collingwood was one of the few who escaped, and in the following December was appointed to command the *Pelican* of 24 guns, which was wrecked on the *Morant Keys* in August 1781, in a violent hurricane. The loss of life was fortunately small, and after ten days of extreme privation on the barren *Keys* the men were rescued by a frigate sent from Jamaica. Shortly after his return to England, Collingwood was appointed to the *Sampson* of 64 guns, which was paid off at the peace, and her captain appointed to the *Mediator* frigate for service in the West Indies. It was during this time that his friendship with Nelson became most intimate, partly perhaps from the peculiar circumstances of their commission, which threw Nelson, then the senior captain on the station, into a most remarkable opposition to the commander-in-chief in reference to the strict carrying out of the navigation laws, which the admiral was disposed to relax [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT]. Collingwood entirely agreed with Nelson in his line of conduct, and strictly followed the course which he prescribed; but as a junior officer his name did not come into any prominence in connection with the dispute. Towards the end of 1786 the *Mediator* returned to England and was paid off. The next three years Collingwood passed in Northumberland, 'making,' as he said, 'acquaintance with his own family, to whom he had hitherto been, as it were, a stranger.' During the Spanish armament of 1790 he was appointed to the *Mermaid*, in which he afterwards went to the West Indies; but returning, and being paid off the following year, he went back to Northumberland, and married Miss Sarah Blackett, apparently the grand-daughter of Admiral Roddam, his old captain in the *Lennox*.

Early in 1793 he was appointed to command the *Prince*, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Bowyer [see BOWYER, SIR GEORGE, (1740?-1800)], with whom he afterwards moved into the *Barfleur*, and had an important share in the battle of 1 June 1794; but though Bowyer's services on this occasion were acknowledged by a baronetcy, Collingwood's name was not mentioned by Lord Howe, and the gold medal was therefore not awarded to him. When Admiral Bowyer left the *Barfleur*, Collingwood was transferred to the *Hector*, and in the following year to the *Excellent*, in which he was sent to the Mediterranean, August 1795. It was really his first entry into that sea, though by some misapprehension Nelson wrote on his arrival, 'You are so old a Mediterranean man that I can tell you nothing new about the country.' During the rest of 1795 and the whole of 1796 the *Excellent* was one of the fleet guarding Corsica and keeping up a close blockade on Toulon, and which, being withdrawn from the Mediterranean when Italy was overrun by the French, and Spain had declared war, fought the action off Cape St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797. In this battle the *Excellent*, under Collingwood, had a very distinguished share, two Spanish ships, one of them a 1st rate, striking their flags to her; after which, passing on to the relief of the *Captain*, she silenced the fire of the *San Nicolas*, which the *Captain* boarded and took possession of, and then engaged the great Spanish four-decker, the *Santisima Trinidad*. This huge ship had been already very roughly handled by the *Captain* and *Culloden*, and might, it was thought, have been compelled to strike to the *Excellent*, but, being to windward at the time, succeeded in effecting her escape. The assistance rendered to the *Captain* was most timely, and on the following day Nelson wrote: "'A friend in need is a friend indeed" was never more truly verified than by your most noble and gallant conduct yesterday in sparing the *Captain* from further loss; and I beg, both as a public officer and a friend, you will accept my most sincere thanks.' Collingwood, in replying, said: 'It added very much to the satisfaction which I felt in thumping the Spaniards, that I released you a little.' In a letter to his father-in-law three months later he said, in reference to the four-decker: 'I am sorry to see in the newspapers some reflections on Captain Berkeley of the *Emerald* (see JAMES, *Naval Hist.* 1860, ii. 56). I do not believe the *Trinidad* was ever in so bad a condition as to submit to frigates, though she might have been taken by a line-of-battle ship. His losing sight of her was the conse-

quence of bad weather, and I think he is very unfairly censured.' Of Collingwood's own conduct in the battle there was but one opinion, which was warmly expressed at the time by Vice-admiral Waldegrave, and by Dacres, Waldegrave's flag-captain.

Gold medals were awarded to all the captains of the ships of the line. When Collingwood was informed of this by the admiral, he replied that he could not receive such a medal while that for 1 June was withheld from him. 'I feel,' he said, 'that I was then improperly passed over, and to receive such a distinction now would be to acknowledge the propriety of that injustice.' Both medals were afterwards, and, as Collingwood believed, by desire of the king, sent to him by Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, who wrote: 'The former medal would have been transmitted to you some months ago if a proper conveyance had been found for it.'

For the next two years, till the very end of 1798, Collingwood, in the *Excellent*, continued attached to the fleet before Cadiz. The service, though of the highest importance, was extremely irksome. It is impossible to read the published correspondence of Collingwood at this time without seeing how much it had preyed on his temper, leading him to expressions which, if made public, would have been in the highest degree reprehensible and even mutinous. Indeed, in one of his letters (22 July 1798), after saying that all the captains 'complain that they are appointed to many unworthy services,' he adds: 'I do them with all the exactness in my power, as if they were things of the utmost importance, though I do not conceal what I think of them.' If this is to be understood literally, there can be no doubt whatever that Collingwood was guilty of a very grave breach of discipline; and that had Lord St. Vincent known of it, he would have sent him home by the first ship, if indeed he did not try him by court-martial. Other incidents related by his biographer cannot be accepted as facts without corroborative evidence. One of these is the often-quoted story of Collingwood's gross incivility to his commander-in-chief, and his violation of service etiquette on the occasion of the *Excellent* being ordered to close the flagship to receive two bags of onions. The details of the story are manifestly inaccurate, and quite unworthy of belief: Lord St. Vincent's character has been strangely misrepresented if he would have tolerated for one moment conduct such as that imputed to Collingwood. Another of the absurdities which have passed muster as history is the story of Collingwood's having seriously explained to a man of bad character

his intention to head him up in a cask and heave him overboard. Collingwood had a distinct reputation for keeping his ship's company in first-rate order, with a minimum of corporal punishment; but the statement that he indulged in unmeaning threats is contradicted by the results which he is known to have obtained.

The *Excellent* was paid off at Portsmouth early in January 1799. Within a few weeks (14 Feb.) Collingwood was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and was almost immediately appointed to a command in the Channel fleet, with his flag in the *Triumph*. From off Brest, he was detached in May, under Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.], with a squadron of twelve ships to reinforce Lord Keith in the Mediterranean, and accompanied him back off Brest, when the French fleet had returned after an uneventful cruise. In the beginning of 1800 he shifted his flag into the *Barfleur*, and continued in her, attached to the Channel fleet and employed for the most part in the blockade of Brest, till released by the peace of Amiens. After a short year at home, he was again appointed to a command in the fleet off Brest under Admiral Cornwallis. On 23 April 1804 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, but continued as before, with Cornwallis, till May 1805, when he was detached in command of a squadron to reinforce Nelson, then in pursuit of the French fleet, or to act as circumstances required. In accordance with this discretionary power, he took up his station off Cadiz, where, on 18 July, he was joined by Nelson on his return from the West Indies, and where he still remained when Nelson, having intelligence that the combined fleet had been seen to the northward, sailed (25 July) to reinforce Cornwallis off Brest. He was still off Cadiz, keeping watch on the combined fleet which had put into that port, when he was again joined by Nelson on 28 Sept.; and commanding in the second post, he led the lee line in the memorable battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. 1805. By Nelson's death in the hour of victory, Collingwood succeeded to the chief command, and thus, in popular estimation, reaped a certain portion of the glory which, had Nelson lived, would have fallen to him alone. That Collingwood ably carried out the plan of the battle, so far as the duty was entrusted to him, is beyond dispute; but the popular idea, which seems to regard him as holding the command jointly with Nelson, is absolutely without foundation. Perhaps, too, a common misunderstanding of Nelson's orders has given Collingwood's share in the action an appearance of initiative which it very certainly had not. The Royal Sovereign, which

carried Collingwood's flag, led through the allied fleet some few minutes before the Victory at the head of the weather line, a circumstance very generally spoken of as if due to some better management, good fortune, or exuberant courage on the part of Collingwood. It was, to the minutest detail, pre-arranged by Nelson that it was to be so, he reserving for himself the possibly more difficult task of holding the enemy's van in check, and of taking care that the movements of the second in command are as little interrupted as possible. What Collingwood did under Nelson's directions he did gallantly and splendidly; what he did after Nelson's death left him commander-in-chief has been considered more doubtful. The last order which Nelson gave to the fleet—not, as has been said, from the depths of the cockpit, but from the quarterdeck of the Victory a few minutes before she opened fire (*Nelson Despatches*, vii. 146)—was to prepare to anchor immediately after the battle. When the order was given, Nelson knew perfectly well that the ships must be in a shattered condition, and that foul weather was fast coming on. Later on, and after Nelson's death, Collingwood's judgment of the situation was different, and the fleet did not anchor. In the gale which followed, many of the prizes foundered, and others made their escape into Cadiz; the loss, it was said, was due to Collingwood's mistaken judgment, and the question has been often discussed with much warmth. In reality, it does not now admit of solution; for though we know that the prizes were lost, we do not know that they would not have been equally lost if the alternative course had been followed.

Collingwood's brilliant service was at once acknowledged by his being raised to the peerage as Baron Collingwood of Caldburne and Hethpoole in Northumberland; by a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for life, with, after his death, 1,000*l.* a year to his widow, and 500*l.* to each of his daughters; by the thanks of parliament, and by a sword from the Duke of Clarence. Not having a son, Collingwood was anxious that the title should descend through his daughters, but the request was not complied with. The rank brought him other anxieties, for he was a poor man, 'and how we are to make it out'—he wrote to his wife—'I know not, with high rank and no fortune. It is true I have the chief command; but there are neither French nor Spaniards on the sea, and our cruisers find nothing but neutrals, who carry on all the trade of the enemy.'

Collingwood was continued in the command which had fallen to him by the death of Nelson, but the work had been done too

thoroughly to leave him much opportunity of distinction. For the next eighteen months, with his flag in the Ocean, he remained on the coast of Spain, for the most part before Cadiz; but in June 1807, owing to the very unsatisfactory state of our relations with Turkey, and the failure of the expedition under Sir John Duckworth, he was ordered to take the fleet to the Dardanelles, 'not so much'—he wrote 24 Oct.—'to carry on an active war against the Turks, as to conciliate them and give the ambassadors of Russia and England an opportunity of making a peace which ought never to have been broken. . . . To the Russians they would have little to say, as they always bear them a most inveterate hatred. To us it was the very reverse; all their correspondence bore the marks of kindness; but we had unadvisedly thrown them into the hands of France, and it was not possible to extricate them. They do not hesitate to say now that the fear of France alone prevents them making peace with us; and when or how that fear is to cease, I do not know.' The threatening relations between England and Russia abruptly broke up this ill-judged attack on Turkey, and the Russian fleet left the Mediterranean for the Baltic, only to be driven into the Tagus, where it eventually surrendered, on capitulation, to Sir Charles Cotton.

Collingwood meantime had his anxieties directed to Sicily, on the coast of which island he continued for many months, stretching occasionally as far as Toulon, but returning to his station, generally at Syracuse. He was still there in the following year (1808) when Vice-admiral Ganteaume, who commanded at Toulon, having been joined by the squadron from Rochefort, put to sea (10 Feb.) with a squadron of ten sail of the line, with the object, as afterwards appeared, of relieving Corfu, then closely blockaded by a small squadron of frigates and the *Standard* of 64 guns. On 22 Feb. Ganteaume anchored at Corfu, while the *Standard* made the best of her way to join the admiral, who was then lying at Syracuse with five ships of the line, Vice-admiral Thornbrough with five more being at Palermo. On the afternoon of 24 Feb. Collingwood put to sea to join Thornbrough, and unfortunately an hour or two before the *Standard* made the port. The squadron, being under the land, was not seen by the *Standard*, and by some unexplained neglect she, though seen by the squadron, was not signalled to join. Collingwood thus remained in perfect ignorance of the French fleet being at sea, and went, under easy sail, towards Palermo. On the way he was joined near Maritimo by the squadrons under Thorn-

brough and Sir Richard Strachan, raising his force to fifteen sail of the line; but it was not till 6 March, when off Cape St. Vito, that he heard of the French having left Toulon. He then stood across to Naples, where, some days later, he received the news which he ought to have received from the *Standard* on 24 Feb. Even then he did not seem to understand the necessity for prompt action. He returned to Syracuse, not through the Straits, but round the west end of Sicily, and did not arrive till 21 March. On the 22nd he sailed with the fleet for the Adriatic; but on the 28th, off Cape Rizzuto, he learned that Ganteaume, after cruising between Sicily and the Morea for nearly three weeks, and visiting several of the islands, had finally left Corfu on or about 16 March. He turned westward to look for his enemy; but, impressed with the idea that Sicily was the object of the French, continued to guard that island too carefully; while Ganteaume, having hugged the African shore as far west as Cape Bon, passed to the north without hindrance, and anchored safely at Toulon on 10 April (JAMES, *Nav. Hist.* (1860), iv. 291; BRUN, *Guerres Maritimes de la France*, ii. 483).

Collingwood was much mortified at having missed the French fleet, and writing to Lord Radstock on 18 June said: 'My heart was bent on the destruction of that fleet, but I never got intelligence where they really were until they were out of reach. . . . Their escape was by chance; for at one time we were very near them without knowing it.' When, however, we reflect on Collingwood's extraordinary neglect, on 24 Feb., to communicate with the *Standard*, which had left her station, presumably for some urgent cause; when we remember also that the motions of the French fleet were watched by English frigates almost all the time it was in the Adriatic, and that it was followed along the coast of Africa by the *Spartan*, and yet that none of these frigates brought satisfactory intelligence to the commander-in-chief, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that its escape was due to other causes than mere chance. The fact indeed seems to be that Collingwood's idea of the duties of a commander-in-chief was limited, almost entirely, to office work. To this he devoted himself with an all-absorbing zeal, spending the whole day at his desk, to the ruin of his health and to the necessary neglect of other more important duties. Thus he wrote on 14 June 1807: 'I hardly ever see the face of an officer, except when they dine with me, and am seldom on deck above an hour in the day, when I go in the twilight to breathe the fresh air.' The

conduct of a fleet consisting of thirty sail of the line and upwards of fifty smaller vessels involved a great deal of clerical work, exclusive of much official correspondence; but a commander-in-chief who seldom moves from his desk can scarcely be absolved of neglecting other most necessary parts of his duty. It is to this, in a measure, that the uneventful nature of Collingwood's command must be ascribed.

During the remainder of 1808 a watch was kept on the port of Toulon by Vice-admiral Thornbrough, and through 1809 by Collingwood in person, with the bulk of his fleet, which was then, by the great exertions of the French, almost equalled in number by the force under Ganteaume. On one occasion, April and May 1809, a squadron of five sail of the line, under Rear-admiral Baudin, did succeed in convoying a reinforcement of troops and provisions to Barcelona, and in getting back safe to Toulon. A second attempt in October, with three ships of the line, was less fortunate; they fell in with Collingwood on their way, and were chased and driven on shore by a detached squadron under Rear-admiral Martin. Only one succeeded in getting into Cette; the other two were burnt and blown up about six miles distant from the harbour, 26 Oct. It was the one incident which enlivened the later years of Collingwood's command. His health had long been failing; disorders attributable to the confined sedentary life which he forced on himself were aggravated, till they became truly serious. 'Lately,' he wrote on 10 Feb. 1810, 'I have had a very severe complaint in my stomach, which has almost prevented my eating. It is high time I should return to England, and I hope that I shall be allowed to do so before long.' In fact, however, for the last eighteen months he had held the official permission of the admiralty to go to England, and an offer of the command at Plymouth, although accompanied by a hope that his health would permit him to remain in the Mediterranean. It has often been said that he died at his post in obedience to the call of duty. A more correct way of stating the case would be to say that he had not realised the very serious nature of his illness, and postponed taking advantage of the admiralty permission till it was too late. On 3 March 1810, being then so ill that he was medically ordered to return to England without delay, he resigned the command to Rear-admiral Martin, and on the 6th sailed from Port Mahon in the *Ville de Paris*. The excitement of being at sea, homeward bound, gave him unwonted strength, and he said, 'Then I may yet live to meet the French once more!' It was but the expiring



flicker. He died the following evening, 7 March. The body was brought to England, and, after lying in state in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's by the side of Nelson. The monument to his memory is in the south transept of the cathedral. His portrait, by Howard, is in the Painted Hall, to which it was presented by the family. By his wife, who died 17 Sept. 1819, he had two daughters, Sarah, whose husband, Mr. G. L. Newnham, afterwards took the name of Collingwood, and Mary Patience, who married Mr. Anthony Denny, both of whom had issue. He had no son, and the title, on his death, became extinct.

From the close connection between the careers of Nelson and Collingwood at different and critical stages, it has become to some extent customary to speak of Collingwood as Nelson's compeer, and as one of the greatest of England's admirals. A critical examination of the story of Collingwood's life shows that there is, in reality, no foundation for any such opinion. As a young officer Collingwood was certainly not distinguished above his fellows for either zeal or ability. He was promoted, mainly by family interest, to be lieutenant at the age of twenty-five; his promotions to be commander and captain came from the private friendship of Sir Peter Parker. As a captain or an admiral, where he had Nelson's example or instruction he did splendidly; where Nelson's influence was wanting, he won no especial distinction; and after Nelson's death, as commander-in-chief, he did, at most, no better than scores of other respectable mediocrities who have held high command. A careful study of the 'general order' which he issued on 23 March 1808, when in daily hopes of meeting the enemy, shows how curiously he had failed to grasp the secret of the tactics which had triumphed at Trafalgar. He seems to have fancied that the magic of 'the Nelson touch' lay, not in the concentration of the attack, but in the formation in two columns; and by dispersing the attack along the whole line, was prepared to repeat so much of the tactical blunders of a past age. To speak of the author of this memorandum, who never commanded in chief before the enemy, as a tactician worthy of being named along with the victor at the Nile, at Copenhagen, and at Trafalgar, is simply a misuse of language. But stress is often laid on the fact that Collingwood's private life was noble and pure. That he was an earnest and pious man, exemplary in his domestic relations, is admitted; but from a strictly professional point of view, Collingwood can only be considered as a brave and capable sailor, a good officer, an admirable

second in command, but without the genius fitting him to rise to the first rank as a commander-in-chief.

[A selection from the public and private correspondence of Vice-admiral Lord Collingwood, interspersed with memoirs of his life, by G. L. Newnham Collingwood, 8vo, 1828. This, by Collingwood's son-in-law, is the standard biography, and has passed through several editions; all others of later date are mere transcriptions of Mr. Newnham Collingwood's statements and opinions, which, from the writer's natural bias, ought not to be by any means always implicitly accepted. Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; *Naval Chronicle*, xv. 15, and xxiii. 379; *Nicolas's Nelson Despatches*, passim (see index at end of vol. vii.); *Brenton's Life of Lord St. Vincent*, vol. i. chap. xvi.; *Bourchier's Life of Sir Edward Codrington*, i. 47-51.] J. K. L.

**COLLINGWOOD, GEORGE** (*d.* 1716), Jacobite, was descended from the ancient family of Collingwood which was seated at Eslington, Northumberland, in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII. Having taken part in the rebellion of 1715, he was taken prisoner at Preston. He was ordered for London, but, having been seized with the gout at Wigan, was carried thence to Liverpool, where, after trial, he was found guilty and executed there on 25 Feb. 1715-16.

[*Patten's History of the Rebellion in 1715*; *Noble's continuation of Granger's Biog. History of England*, iii. 464; *Burke's History of the Commons*, i. 472.] T. F. H.

**COLLINGWOOD, ROGER** (*d.* 1513), mathematician, was elected a fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1497, being then B.A., and proceeded M.A. two years later. He had the college title for orders on 7 Aug. 1497, was dean of his college in 1504, and obtained a license on 16 Sept. 1507 to travel on the continent during four years for the purpose of studying canon law. On the expiration of that term it was stipulated that he was to resign his fellowship, and his name, accordingly, disappears from the college books after 1509-10. He acted, however, as proctor of the university in 1513. Under the name of 'Carbo-in-ligno' Collingwood wrote an unfinished treatise entitled 'Arithmetica Experimentalis,' which he dedicated, in the character of a former pupil, to Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester. The manuscript is preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

[*Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.* i. 24, 526; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* (title Carbo); *Coxe's Cat. of Oxford MSS.* Corpus Christi Coll. Collection, p. 36.]

A. M. C.

COLLINS, ANTHONY (1676-1729), deist, born at Isleworth or at Heston, near Hounslow, on 21 June 1676 (LYSONS, *Environers*, iii. 34, 115), was the son of Henry Collins, a man of good estate. He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, and afterwards was for a time a student in the Temple. In 1698 he married Martha, daughter of Sir Francis Child the elder [q. v.] Soon afterwards he made the acquaintance of Locke, who wrote many affectionate letters to him in 1703 and 1704, the last two years of the philosopher's life. Collins executed little commissions for Locke, sending him literary gossip, getting him books bound, and ordering a chariot for him. At Collins's request Sir Godfrey Kneller painted a portrait of Locke in 1704. Locke observes that Collins has 'an estate in the country, a library in town, and friends everywhere.' Locke left him a small sum in his will, made him one of the trustees for a bequest to Francis Masham, and left a letter to be delivered after his own decease, referring to the trust, and expressing warm affection for his young disciple (these letters were first published in Des Maizeaux's 'Collection of several Pieces' (1720), and are in the editions of Locke's works). Collins's writings show that he had been profoundly influenced by Locke's teaching. His first publications were: 'Several of the London Cases considered' (1707); and an 'Essay concerning the Use of Reason' (1707), attacking the distinction between things 'contrary to' and 'above' reason (2nd edit. 1709). In 1707 he also published a 'Letter to Mr. Dodwell,' containing an attack upon Samuel Clarke's argument for the natural immortality of the soul. Four other tracts followed in reply to defences from Clarke. They are published in the third volume of Clarke's collected works, together with Clarke's answers. Collins was here following Locke's speculation as to the possibility of thought being superadded to matter, upon which he had had some correspondence with its author. In 1709 Collins published 'Priestcraft in Perfection' (printed in 'Somers's Tracts,' vol. xii.), a pamphlet in which he argues that the clause in the 20th of the Thirty-nine Articles, declaring that 'the church has power to decree rites and ceremonies and authority in controversies of faith,' had been fraudulently inserted. Two more editions were published in 1710, and 'reflections' (by Collins) in defence of the original pamphlet against opponents. In 1724 Collins continued the argument in a more elaborate 'Historical and Critical Essay on the Thirty-nine Articles.' An account of the controversy is given in Collier's 'Ecclesiastical History'

(COLLIER, pt. ii. bk. vi.) In 1710 Collins published a 'Defence of the Divine Attributes,' an attack upon the theory of 'analogical' knowledge advocated in Archbishop King's sermon on 'Predestination.' In 1711 he visited Holland and made acquaintance with Le Clerc and others of the learned. In 1713 he published his 'Discourse of Freethinking.' The book urges that all belief should be based upon free inquiry, and insinuates that such inquiry will be destructive of orthodox views. The book produced a vigorous reply from Bentley, 'Remarks . . . by Phile-leutherus Lipsiensis.' Bentley destroyed any pretensions of Collins to thorough scholarship, exposed many gross blunders, and claimed Collins's principle of free inquiry as his own and that of all the orthodox believers. Whether Bentley or Collins was right as to the ultimate tendency of that principle is another question. Swift attacked Collins in one of his best pieces of irony, 'Mr. Collins's Discourse of Freethinking put into Plain English by way of Abstract, for the use of the Poor.'

A second trip to Holland made by Collins soon afterwards was ascribed, unfairly as it seems, to fear of the consequences of his book (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, ii. 148). Some copies of Collins's book tacitly correct errors mentioned by Bentley, especially the translation 'idiot evangelists' for 'idiotis evangelistes.' An edition apparently printed in Holland, but with London on the title-page, corrects other blunders. Collins has often been accused of disingenuous conduct for suppressing these errors, in order, as it is suggested, to insinuate that Bentley had invented them. There are, however, references to Bentley's reply in the Dutch edition, proving that Collins could not have meant it to pass for an original edition, which is, indeed, highly improbable in itself (see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 673-8, for correspondence between Dr. Lort and Mr. Prichard on this subject). Richard Cumberland [q. v.] says in his memoirs that Bentley afterwards helped Collins in distress. Collins was never in distress, and the anecdote doubtless refers to Arthur Collins [q. v.] When I. D'Israeli pointed this out to Cumberland, Cumberland replied that the anecdote should stand, because it was creditable to his grandfather (BENTLEY), while Collins was 'little short of an atheist' (*Curiosities of Literature*, ed. 1841, p. 380).

Collins returned to London in October 1713, having been respectfully received in Flanders by 'priests, jesuits, and others.' In 1715 he removed into Essex, where he acted as justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant, offices which he had before held in Middle-

sex. In 1718 he was chosen treasurer for the county of Essex, and is said to have greatly improved the administration of the funds. In 1715 he published a 'Philosophical Enquiry concerning Human Liberty' (reprinted with corrections in 1717), an able argument for determinism. This again produced an answer from S. Clarke, subjoined to Clarke's correspondence with Leibnitz. In 1724 Collins published a 'Discourse on the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion,' called by Warburton one of the most plausible attacks ever made against christianity. Collins takes advantage of Whiston's allegorical interpretations to argue that the Old Testament prophecies, which, according to him, are the essential proofs of christianity, can only be reconciled to the facts by such straining as is implied in 'allegorical' treatment, that is, by making nonsense of them. The book excited a vehement controversy. To one of his antagonists, E. Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and afterwards of Durham, Collins replied in the 'Literal Scheme of Prophecy considered' (Hague, 1726; London, 1727). In the preface he enumerates thirty-five publications produced by the controversy. The book shows considerable reading, and anticipates more modern criticism in assigning the book of Daniel to the date of Antiochus Epiphanes. The book suggested Sherlock's 'Six Discourses,' besides many less conspicuous books.

Collins's health was now weakened by attacks of the stone, and he died on 13 Dec. 1729. By his first wife, Martha Child, he had two sons and two daughters. In 1724 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Wrottesley, by whom he had no children. He was buried in Oxford chapel, where a monument with an epitaph (given in the 'Biog. Brit.') was erected by his widow. By his will he left his manuscripts to Des Maizeaux, who gave them to the widow for fifty guineas, and afterwards repented of the transaction, and sent back the money. Some letters between Des Maizeaux and Mrs. Collins, on his spreading a report that the manuscripts had been 'betrayed' to the bishop of London, are given in D'Issrael's 'Curiosities of Literature.'

Collins was so bitterly attacked for his writings that the absence of attacks upon his character may be favourably interpreted. He appears to have been an amiable and upright man, and to have made all readers welcome to the use of a free library. A story is told that Collins once said to Lord Barrington, whom he frequently visited at Tofts in Essex, 'I think so well of St. Paul, who was both a man of sense and a gentleman, that if he had

asserted that he had worked miracles himself, I would have believed him.' Collins, it is added, was disconcerted by the production of some passage from St. Paul (*Biog. Brit.* s. v. 'Barrington, John Shute'). Collins is the most conspicuous of the deist writers who took the line of historical criticism, and was the object of innumerable attacks. His works, though not of high merit, literary or philosophical, are of interest in the history of contemporary speculation, and show one application, not intended by its author, of Locke's principles.

[The authority for the life of Collins is the life contributed by Birch to the General Dictionary, and afterwards reprinted in the *Biog. Brit.* from materials supplied by Collins's friend Des Maizeaux; see Nichols's *Illustrations*, ii. 148-9. Many letters from Collins are in the Des Maizeaux Papers in the British Museum.] L. S.

**COLLINS, ARTHUR** (1690?-1760), author of the 'Peerage,' was born probably in 1690. His father had been in 1669 gentleman-usher to Queen Catherine of Braganza, consort of Charles II, and while dissipating a large fortune is said to have given him a liberal education. Collins is first noticed as a bookseller at 'the Black Boy, opposite St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street,' in partnership with Abel Roper, a name which appears among those of the publishers of Dugdale's 'Baronage' issued in 1675-6. In 1709 was published the first edition of Collins's 'Peerage of England, or an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Present Nobility. . . collected as well from our best historians, publick records, and other sufficient authorities, as from the personal information of most of the Nobility,' without the compiler's name, but described on the title-page as 'printed. . . for Abel Roper and Arthur Collins.' It is an octavo volume of only 470 pages, and its accounts of noble families are naturally meagre. But it supplied a want by its accounts of those families in which peerages had been conferred subsequently to the publication of Dugdale's 'Baronage,' and in the preface to the second edition the compiler speaks of 'the extraordinary success' of the first. This second edition, with large additions and corrections, appeared in 1710 (some copies are dated 1712), a second volume being added in 1711 (some copies are dated 1714), 'printed for A. Collins' alone. A third edition in two parts, 'sold by Arthur Collins,' was issued in 1714 (some copies are dated 1715), followed by a supplementary volume in 1716. The so-called fourth edition of 1717 is said to be merely a reissue of the third with new titles and an appendix (LOWNDEN, i. 498). In 1716,

in expectation of a place under government, apparently a situation in the custom house, Collins gave up his business in Fleet Street (*Thoresby Correspondence*, ii. 359, 363). In 1720 appeared, in two volumes, his 'Baronetage of England, being an Historical Account of Baronets from their first introduction.' In the preface Collins speaks of it as merely an instalment of a projected work, and of the great discouragements which he had met with in compiling it—among the rest, the failure of many families to let him see their pedigrees. In a letter of March 1723 (*ib.* ii. 377) he represents himself as very poor, as still expecting some provision to be made for him by the government, as not intending to publish any more of the 'Baronetage,' and as occupied with the preparation of an enlarged peerage. Of this work a one-volume instalment was issued in 1727, as 'The English Baronage; or an Historical Account of the Lives and most memorable Actions of our Nobility, with their Descent, Marriages, and Issue.' It was dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, on whom there is a rather fulsome eulogium in a preliminary address 'to the reader,' while a flattering account of the Walpole family is thrust into the fourteenth volume on the strength of the peerage conferred on Walpole's eldest son, Lord Walpole. In 1735 appeared, in three volumes, the first approximately complete edition of Collins's 'Peerage,' with the arms, crests, and supporters of the then existing peers. In compiling it Collins drew largely on Dugdale, of whose manuscript corrections of the 'Baronetage' he had become possessed, but he added much multifarious information laboriously collected by himself. A second of this new series of editions (4 vols. 1741) was further distinguished by copious references to authorities. The completed 'English Baronetage,' 5 vols. 1741, is often ascribed to Collins, an error committed even by Sir Egerton Brydges in the preface to his edition of the 'Peerage.' It is more accurately called Wotton's, from the name of the editor, who in the preface, however, acknowledges obligations to Collins for assistance. In the preface to a supplement (2 vols. 1750) to the 1741 edition of the 'Peerage,' Collins complains that he has spent his fortune in researches the results of which he will be unable to publish without help. He contrasts the neglect of himself with the favour shown to Dugdale and Ashmole. In a plaintive letter to the Duke of Newcastle, 3 Feb. 1752 (NICHOLS, viii. 392), he describes himself as engaged on a new edition of the 'Peerage,' but without funds to pay for a transcriber. At the same time he acknowledges kindness from Lord Granville. In another letter to the Duke of

Newcastle (*Gent. Mag.* liii. 414) Collins represents himself as 'reduced to great straits' by having to pay for printing of his account of Holles's family, and asks for 'a warrant for some money.' Ultimately he received from the king a pension of 400*l.* a year, and thus probably was enabled to complete the third of the enlarged editions of his 'Peerage,' 5 vols. in 6, 1756, the last published under his own superintendence. He died in March 1760, and was buried in Battersea Church, 'aged 70,' according to the burial register (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, Supplement, 1811, p. 4), a statement irreconcilable with the date (1682) generally assigned to his birth. The posthumous editions of his 'Peerage' are: (1) the fourth, 7 vols. 1768; (2) the fifth, 8 vols. 1779, edited by B. Longmate, who in 1784 added a supplementary volume, bringing the work up to date; and (3) the final and standard edition, 'Collins's Peerage of England, Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical, greatly augmented and continued to the Present Time by Sir Egerton Brydges,' 9 vols. 1812. Collins's indefatigable industry and general accuracy are worthy of all praise. In these respects he rivalled Dugdale, on whose method he improved but little. In prosecuting his unrequited, or very tardily required, labours, on which he expended not only a lifetime but all that he possessed, his only inducement to persevere was, as he himself has said (Preface to the *Historical Collections of the Families of Cavendish*, &c.), 'an innate desire to preserve the memory of famous men;' and his general disinterestedness must be set off against what may often seem adulation of birth and rank. Carlyle, in his rectorial address to the students of Edinburgh University, acknowledged that when writing his 'Cromwell' he 'got a great deal of help out of poor Collins,' whom he called 'a diligent and dark London bookseller of about a hundred years ago, a very meritorious man,' and whose chief work he pronounced 'a very poor peerage as a work of genius, but an excellent book for diligence and fidelity.' In a letter of 9 Feb. 1752 to the Duke of Newcastle, already quoted, Collins says: 'I have left, in manuscript, an account of my family, my life, and the cruel usage I have undeservedly undergone;' but no trace of its survival has been discovered by the writer of this article.

The other works compiled or edited by Collins are: 1. 'The Life of William Cecil, Lord Burghley, published from the original manuscript wrote soon after his Lordship's death, now in the Library of the . . . Earl of Exeter,' 1732, Collins adding memoirs of the Cecil family and other matter. 2. 'Proceedings, Precedents, and Arguments on Claims

and Controversies concerning Baronies by writ and other honours,' 1734, fol., much of the volume being based on the collections made by Gregory King [q. v.], Lancaster herald. 3. 'The Life and Glorious Actions of Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the Black Prince,' 1740, which, with the 'History of John of Gaunt,' published in the same year, was written for the uncompleted 'English Baronage' of 1727. 4. 'Genealogical Account of the Ancient Family of Harley,' 1741. 5. 'Memoirs of the Antient and Noble Family of Sackville,' 1741, consisting simply of those leaves detached from the copies of the 'Peerage' of 1741 which contain the history of the Sackvilles. 6. 'Letters and Memorials of State in the Reigns of Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth, King James, King Charles I, part of the Reign of King Charles II, and Oliver's Usurpation, faithfully transcribed from the originals at Penshurst Place in Kent, and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records of State,' 2 vols. fol. 1746, published by subscription. To the 'Sydney Papers,' as this work is commonly called, Collins added 'genealogical and historical observations,' and 'memorials of the actions of the Sydneys,' with Sir Philip Sydney's 'defence of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester.' 7. 'A History of the Ancient and Illustrious Family of the Percys,' 1750. 8. 'Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, Vere and Harley, and Ogle, with . . . prints of the principal persons, engraved by Mr. George Vertue from original pictures drawn by the most eminent painters,' fol. 1752. The Countess Dowager of Oxford, widow of the son and successor of Harley the statesman, contributed to the printing of this volume, which contained a great deal about her ancestors. 9. 'Historical Collections of the Family of Windsor,' 1754, 'printed for the author.' 10. 'A History of the Noble Family of Carteret, . . . inscribed to . . . John, Earl Granville,' 1756, privately printed.

[Collins's Works, especially the Prefaces; notice of him in *Gent. Mag.* for April 1799; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Letters of Eminent Men addressed to Ralph Thoresby, 1832; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 1864.] F. E.

**COLLINS, CHARLES ALLSTON** (1828-1873), painter and author, second son of William Collins, R.A. (1788-1847) [q. v.], was born on 25 Jan. 1828, and showed at an early age inherited gifts in art, which encouraged his father to permit him to study in the schools of the Royal Academy. On completing his education as a student, he attached himself to the once famous 'Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood,' and produced pictures which,

after attracting general attention at the Royal Academy, took their place among the deservedly valued possessions of collectors of works of art. But it was in the modest and sensitive nature of the man to underrate his own success. His ideal was a high one; and he never succeeded in satisfying his own aspirations. The later years of his life were devoted to literature. In 1860 he married Kate, the younger daughter of Charles Dickens. He was the author of the series of essays (first published in 'All the Year Round') called 'The Eye-witness;' a work distinguished by subtle observation and delicate sense of humour. 'A Cruise on Wheels,' 'A Sentimental Journey,' and two novels, showing rare ability in the presentation of character, steadily improved his position with readers and gave promise of achievement in the future, never destined to be fulfilled. The last years of his life were years of broken health and acute suffering, borne with a patience and courage known only to those nearest and dearest to him. He died on 9 April 1873, in the forty-fifth year of his age.

[Private information.]

W. C.

**COLLINS, CHARLES JAMES** (1820-1864), journalist and novelist, was connected with the London press for more than twenty years, having been on the parliamentary staff of the 'Sun,' 'Daily Telegraph,' and 'Standard.' He projected and edited the 'Racing Times,' and at one period was editor of the 'Comic News.' He died at Brixton on 31 Dec. 1864.

He was author of 'Kenilworth,' a burlesque, and other dramas of a similar character, and of the following novels: 1. 'The Life and Adventures of Dick Diminy,' London [1854] 12mo, reprinted under the title of 'Dick Diminy, or the Life and Adventures of a Jockey,' London, 1855 [1875], 8vo. 2. 'Sackville Chase,' 3 vols. London, 1863 and 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Matilda the Dane, a Romance of the Affections,' London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Singed Moths, a City romance,' 3 vols. London, 1864, 8vo. 5. 'The Man in Chains,' 3 vols. London, 1864, 8vo.

[Times, 3 Jan. 1865; *Gent. Mag.* cxcviii. 258; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

**COLLINS, DAVID** (1756-1810), lieutenant-colonel and colonial governor, was the eldest son of Major-general Arthur Tooker Collins, of Pack, in the King's County, by his wife Harriet Fraser, and the grandson of Arthur Collins, the antiquary. Born on 3 March 1756, he received his education at Exeter grammar school, and in 1770, when

only fourteen, was gazetted to a lieutenant's commission in the marines. In 1775 he was present at Bunker's Hill; two years later he was acting as adjutant of the Chatham division; and in 1782, as captain of marines on board the *Courageux*, he took part in the action for the relief of Gibraltar. On the proclamation of peace in the last-mentioned year, he returned home on half-pay and settled at Rochester; but in May 1787, after five years' retirement, he sailed with Governor Arthur Phillip, as secretary and judge-advocate, on the expedition to establish a convict settlement at Botany Bay, New South Wales, lately discovered by Captain Cook. A more suitable locality, Port Jackson, was eventually selected, and there Sydney was founded. Collins stayed in Australia for nine years, and on his return wrote 'An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales. . . . To which are added some particulars of New Zealand, compiled . . . from the MSS. of Governor King' (with many engravings), 2 vols. 4to, London, 1798-1802, 2nd edition (abridged and edited by Maria Collins), 4to, London, 1804). The work, apart from its singular, almost painful interest as a narrative, is of especial value as the first official account of the infant colony. It includes an account of the discovery of Bass's Strait from Bass's 'Journal.' Collins, however, found that his appointment abroad had cost him the loss of many years' rank at home; he died a captain instead of a colonel-commandant, his rank in the army being merely brevet. His remarks on what he termed 'the peculiar hardship of my case,' at the close of the second volume of his book, appear to have awakened the sympathy of those in power; and almost immediately after its publication he was offered and accepted the governorship of another projected settlement in Australia. An attempt to found one on the south-eastern coast of Port Phillip proving a failure, he crossed to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), and there, on 19 Feb. 1804, he laid the first stone of the present city of Hobart Town. Collins continued governor until his death, which occurred almost suddenly on 24 March 1810, at the age of fifty-four. By his wife, an American lady who survived him, he left no issue. In person he was remarkably handsome, his manners were delightful, while in a post of difficulty and danger he showed himself a wise and enlightened administrator. A portrait of Collins is prefixed to the second edition of his book.

[Gent. Mag. lxi. i. 282-3, lxxx. ii. 489-90; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 582-583; Allibone's Dictionary; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit.] G. G.

COLLINS, GREENVILLE (*d.* 1679-1693), captain in the royal navy and hydrographer, was in 1679 appointed commander of the *Lark*, a small frigate, apparently in some connection with the duties of the Trinity House, of which Collins was a younger brother. In 1681 he was ordered to survey and chart the coasts of the kingdom, for which purpose he was appointed to command the *Merlin* yacht. This survey occupied the next seven years, the charts being published from time to time as ready, and it was not till 1693 that he was able to issue them collectively in a large folio, together with sailing directions, under the title of 'Great Britain's Coasting Pilot.' The scope of the work, embracing, as it does, the complete circuit of Great Britain, is very great, and for one man in seven, or even in twelve, years excessive. The charts have not, of course, the rigid accuracy of those of our own time, and some of them are possibly edited from Dutch originals; but with all their shortcomings they are an enormous advance on anything before them, and entitle Collins to rank not only with the earliest, but with the best of English hydrographers. The 'Coasting Pilot' was printed by a namesake, Freeman Collins, who may have been a brother, but of his further life or family nothing is known.

[Preface and Dedication to the Coasting Pilot; Charnock's Biog. Navalis, ii. 60.] J. K. L.

COLLINS, HERCULES (*d.* 1702), baptist minister, had not the advantage of a learned education. 'He began to be religious at an early age, and continued faithful to the last, and was not shock'd by the fury of the persecutors' (CROSBY, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, iii. 129). He appears to have officiated to a congregation at Wapping, and at one period he was imprisoned in Newgate (WILSON, *Dissenting Churches*, ii. 178). He died on 4 Oct. 1702, and his funeral sermon, by the Rev. John Piggott, was printed in the following year; but it contains no biographical particulars.

Besides some single sermons, he wrote the following works, some of which occasioned a good deal of controversy: 1. 'An Orthodox Catechism, being the sum of Christian Religion contained in the Law and Gospel,' London, 1680, 12mo. 2. 'A Voice from the Prison, or Meditations on Revelations,' London, 1684, 4to. 3. 'Believers' Baptism from Heaven, and of Divine Institution—Infants' Baptism from Earth, and Human Invention,' London, 1691, 8vo., revised and republished by John Bailey, London, 1803, 8vo. 4. 'The Antidote proved a Counterfeit, or Error de-

tected, and Believers' Baptism vindicated, containing an answer to "An Antidote to prevent the Prevalency of Anabaptism," London, 1693, 4to. 5. 'Three books, viz. I. The Scribe instructed unto the Kingdom of Heaven. II. Mountains of Brass, or a Discourse upon the Decrees of God. III. A poem on the Birth, Life, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension of Jesus Christ.' 3 parts, London, 1696, 12mo.

[Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, i. 82, ii. 87; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 558; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bodleian Cat. i. 576; Watt's Bibl. Man.] T. C.

**COLLINS, JOHN, M.D.** (*d.* 1634), professor at Cambridge, was born in Surrey, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he gained a fellowship on Lady Margaret's foundation on 7 April 1598. He proceeded B.A. in 1595-6, M.A. in 1599, and M.D. in 1608. Admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians 'the day after Palm Sunday,' 1611, he became a fellow on 7 May 1613, censor in 1615, and anatomy lecturer in 1624. On 8 Nov. 1626 he obtained a grant of the office of regius professor of physic at Cambridge for life, 'with the fee of 40*l.* per annum, in place of John Gostlin, deceased.' He died at Cambridge in December 1634. By his will, dated 8 Dec. and proved on 24 Dec. in that year, he bequeathed most of his 'phisick books' to St. John's College, and 100*l.* to buy more (reg. in P. C. C. 108, Seager).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 158; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625-6, p. 579.] G. G.

**COLLINS, JOHN** (1625-1683), mathematician, was the son of a nonconformist divine, and was born at Wood Eaton in Oxfordshire, 5 March 1625. Apprenticed at the age of sixteen to Thomas Allam, a bookseller, living outside the Turl Gate of Oxford, he was driven to quit the trade by the troubles of the time, and accepted a clerkship in the employment of John Marr, clerk of the kitchen to the Prince of Wales. From him he derived some instruction in mathematics, but the outbreak of civil war drove him to sea for seven years, 1642-9, most of which time he spent on board an English merchantman, engaged by the Venetians as a ship of war in their defence of Candia against the Turks. He devoted his leisure to the study of mathematics and merchants' accounts, and on leaving the service set up in London as a teacher. In 1652 he published 'An Introduction to Merchants' Accounts,' originally drawn up for the use of his scholars. Reprinted in 1665, the major part of the im-

pression perished in the great fire of London, but was replaced in 1674 by a new and amplified folio edition. He next wrote 'The Sector on a Quadrant, or a Treatise containing the Description and Use of three several Quadrants.' Also an appendix touching 'Reflected Dyalling, from a Glass however posited' (London, 1658); and 'The Description and Uses of a general Quadrant, with the Horizontal Projection upon it Inverted' (1658). In 1659 appeared his 'Geometrical Dyalling, or Dyalling performed by a Line of Chords only,' and 'The Mariner's Plain Scale new Plained,' a useful treatise on navigation, dedicated to 'the governor, deputy, and committee of merchant-adventurers trading to the East India,' and designed especially for use in their navy. It was well received, and became a class-book with the students of navigation at Christ Church Hospital.

After the Restoration, Collins was appointed successively accountant to the excise office, accountant in chancery, and secretary to the council of plantations, exchanging the last post in 1672 for that of manager of the farthing office. With this employment went a 'fair dwelling-house' in Fenchurch Street, where he had thoughts of setting up a stationer's shop, and hoped 'to fall into the printing of books,' including some he himself designed to write, 'particularly one of the modern advancement of mathematical sciences, and an account of the best authors of that kind' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 201). He did not, however, succeed in carrying the plan into effect. With the failure of his arguments against the issue of tin farthings his office ceased, and he was glad subsequently to accept a small post as accountant to the Royal Fishery Company.

He had refused in March 1669 a lucrative situation offered to him in Ireland by the surveyor-general, Sir James Shaen, and about the same time married one of two daughters of William Austen, head cook to Charles II. As his family increased his means of subsistence became more and more precarious. He had a pension of 50*l.* a year from the excise office, which rapidly fell into arrear; his official salary, and that of his wife as laundress to the queen's table linen, were scantily, if at all, forthcoming, and in order to support his seven children he was obliged to undertake any remunerative tasks that offered, especially in the disentangling of intricate accounts, neglecting the learned correspondence which was his especial delight.

Several of his writings testify to his acquaintance with the course of trade and interest in public matters. He published in



1680 'A Plea for the bringing in of Irish Cattel, and keeping out Fish caught by Foreigners, together with an humble Address to the Honourable Members of Parliament of the counties of Cornwall and Devon, about the Advancement of Tin, Fishery, and divers Manufactures;' and in 1682 a little treatise entitled 'Salt and Fishery,' in which he dwelt upon the several modes of preparing salt in England and abroad, the catching of fish, the salting and cooking of fish and meat, besides offering proposals for the relief of the salt-workers.

Collins died, 10 Nov. 1683, at his lodging on Garlick Hill, London, of asthma and consumption, contracted in July of the previous year during a ride from Oxford to Malmesbury, and was buried in the parish church of St. James. An enlarged edition of his 'Doctrine of Decimal Arithmetick,' the preparation of which had engaged his attention during about a year before his death, appeared in 1685. It had originally been printed in 1664 on a quarter of a sheet for portability in a letter-case. His 'Arithmetic in whole Numbers and Fractions, both Vulgar and Decimal, with Tables for the Forbearance and Rebate of Money,' &c., was published by Thomas Plant in 1688.

Collins was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 24 Oct. 1667, and on 11 Nov. following communicated a useful exposition of a theorem by the learned Jesuit De Billi, entitled 'A Method for finding the Number of the Julian Period for any Year assigned, the Number of the Cycle of the Sun, the Cycle of the Moon, and of the Indictions for the same Year being given, together with the Demonstration of that Method' (*Phil. Trans.* ii. 568). He contributed further 'An Account concerning the Resolution of Equations in Numbers' (*ib.* iv. 929), being a narrative of recent algebraical improvements made in England, and 'A Solution of a Chorographical Problem' (*ib.* vi. 2093); while a letter written to Dr. Wallis, 3 Oct. 1682, 'giving his thoughts about some defects in algebra' (*ib.* xiv. 575), was imparted to the society 20 May 1684. This was designed as preliminary to a formal treatise on the same subject, the composition of which was anticipated by his death.

For his zeal in collecting and diffusing scientific information, and in urging the accomplishment of appropriate and useful tasks, Collins was not undeservedly styled the 'English Mersennus.' 'He was considered as a kind of register of all new improvements in the mathematics, and was constantly stimulating others to useful inquiries and pointing out the defects in different branches

of science, and the methods by which those defects might be supplied' (*Biog. Brit.* iv. 22). His correspondence with eminent mathematicians, both British and foreign, was an important factor in the progress of his time; he spared no expense in procuring new and rare books, and helped forward many important publications. To him was due the printing of Dr. Barrow's 'Optical and Geometrical Lectures,' as well as of his editions of Apollonius and Archimedes; of Kersey's 'Algebra,' Brancker's translation of Rhonius's 'Algebra,' and Wallis's 'History of Algebra.' He took besides an active part in seeing Horrocks's 'Astronomical Remains' through the press.

About twenty-five years after Collins's death his books and papers came into the possession of W. Jones, F.R.S. They included a voluminous correspondence with Newton, Leibnitz, Gregory, Barrow, Flamsteed, Wallis, Slusius, and others, providing a repertory of the utmost value to the history of science. From it was selected and published in 1712, by order of the Royal Society, the 'Commercium Epistolicum,' by which Newton's priority over Leibnitz in the discovery of the infinitesimal calculus was established; the first specimens of results from the use of the fluxional method, transmitted 20 July 1669 through Barrow to Collins, and by him made widely known, affording positive proof of Newton's early possession of it.

Collins is described by Wood as 'a person of extraordinary worth, considering his education.' He never learned Greek, nor more of Latin than an ordinary schoolboy; he himself designates his attainments as 'mean,' and his works as 'toys done in ignorance and haste' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence*, ii. 178). Yet his influence was widely felt, and willingly recognised. The exceptional position thus accorded to him was due in part to his disinterested love of science, in part to the sterling qualities and genuine modesty of his character. 'A man' (as Sir Philip Warwick styled him) 'of good arts, and yet greater simplicity; able, but no ways forward,' he found in unobtrusive zeal the secret of effectiveness without pretension, yet even beyond the proportion of his abilities.

[*Biog. Brit.*, ed. Kippis, iv. 20; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 202; Gen. Diet. Hist. and Critical, iv. 405 (1736); Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Rigaud's *Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century*; Sherburne's *Sphere of M. Manilius*, p. 116; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 82.] A. M. C.

COLLINS, JOHN (1632?-1687), congregational minister, was born in England, but educated in America. It is not impossible

that he was the John Collins, aged three years, who sailed for New England in the *Abigail* on 30 June 1635, with the rest of the family of Henry Collins, starch-maker, whose conformity was certified by the minister of Stepney parish. His father became a deacon of the congregational church at Cambridge, Mass. John graduated at Harvard in 1649, and became a fellow. In 1659 he was acting as chaplain to General Monk, whom he accompanied from Scotland to London. Monk dismissed his independent chaplains in March 1660, when he turned to the presbyterians. Collins held no preferment at the date of the Uniformity Act of 1662, but is included by Calamy among the silenced ministers. Subsequently he succeeded Thomas Mallory (ejected from the lectureship of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane) as pastor of a congregational church in Lime Street. He was also one of the Pinners' Hall lecturers. He is described as a good preacher, and a man of catholic spirit. He died on 3 Dec. 1687. His son Thomas (educated at Utrecht) was elected copastor at Lime Street in 1697. According to Calamy, Collins published no separate work, but furnished a sermon to the London 'Farewell Sermons' (1663), 8vo; and another (anonymous) to the third volume (1676) of 'Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' edited by Samuel Annesley, D.D. [q. v.] In conjunction with James Baron, B.D., he wrote a prefatory epistle to Ralph Venning's 'Remains, or Christ's School,' &c. (1675), 8vo; he also wrote an epistle prefixed to a 'Discourse of the Glory to which God hath called Believers' (1677), 12mo, by Jonathan Mitchel, a New England divine.

[Cotton Mather's *Hist. New Eng.* (1702), pt. iv. 136, 200; Calamy's *Account* (1713), p. 337; *Continuation* (1727), p. 962; Palmer's *Nonconf. Memorial* (1802), ii. 4, (1803) iii. 511; *Hist. Acct. of my own Life*, 2nd ed. (1830), i. 142; Neal's *Hist. Puritans* (Dublin, 1759), iv. 203; *Original Lists of Emigrants to America* (1874), p. 97.] A. G.

**COLLINS, JOHN** (1725?–1759?), landscape painter, was from an early age patronised by the aristocracy. At the expense of the Duke of Ancaster, the Marquis of Exeter, and others, he travelled in Italy and studied his art there. On his return to England he painted scenes for one of the principal theatres in London. He died of an infectious fever at a silversmith's in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, about 1758 or 1759. He was aged between thirty and forty, and left a wife and two children. The best known of his works are a set of landscape views from Tasso's 'Gerusalemme Liberata.' They are painted in a truly romantic style, and have a fine

scenic effect. They were engraved by Paul Sandby, E. Rooker, P. C. Canot, and others, and published by his widow.

[*Gent. Mag.* liv. (1784), 741; *Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.*] L. C.

**COLLINS, JOHN** (1741–1797), Shakespearean scholar, only son of the Rev. Edward Collins, vicar of St. Erth in Cornwall, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Kendall, canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Totnes, was born, presumably at St. Erth, on 28 Sept. 1741, and was educated at Eton, being in the same remove with George Hardinge, his friend in youth and his generous benefactor in after life. From Eton he proceeded to Queen's College, Oxford, and became on 3 March 1766 a grand-compounder for the degree of B.C.L. Having taken orders in the church of England, he was placed in charge of the parish of Ledbury in Herefordshire. He was endowed with a good person and a clear voice, his manners were cheerful, and his scholarship was praised by his friends, and he could probably have obtained higher preferment; but he had inherited the strong prejudices and keen sensibilities of his father. In 1769 he married his cousin, Mary Kendall, only daughter of Walter Kendall of Pelyn in Lanlivery, who died on 8 Nov. 1781, aged 36, when his health broke down, and the rest of his life was passed in mental anxiety and pecuniary pressure. His old schoolfellow Hardinge, who revived their friendship on a chance visit to Ledbury, befriended him zealously, and Jacob Bryant was another of the old friends who came forward to help him. After many years of trouble Collins died at Penryn in Cornwall in March 1797. The names of his wife and himself, and of four out of the six children who were alive in 1791, are recorded on a monument in Lanlivery church.

Edward Capell [q. v.], the Shakespearean commentator, was a stranger to Collins; but when the cynical George Steevens, in the preface to his edition of Shakespeare, published some characteristic remarks in depreciation of the labours of his rival commentator, an anonymous letter in refutation of the criticisms was published in 1777 by Collins, with the assistance of Hardinge. At this act Capell was highly gratified, and on his death he left Collins, who attended him in his last illness, one of his executors, adding to this recognition of his friendship the gift of a large sum of money, with some of his books and manuscripts. The dying man gave as his reason: 'I am led to this by several considerations, but principally of a promise obtained from him, the discharge of which I leave to his honour and (I am proud to say) his friend-

ship.' Collins thereupon published in 1781 three volumes of collections by Capell, the first two entitled 'Notes and various Readings to Shakespeare,' and the last called 'The School of Shakespeare.' The dedication to Lord Dacre alludes, under the phrase of 'a sudden and most severe stroke of affliction,' to the death of Mrs. Collins. In a collection of 'Johnsoniana' in the 'European Magazine,' vii. 52 (1785), Collins is dubbed 'a sleep-compelling divine;' his 'Letter to George Hardinge' is styled 'a heavy half-crown pamphlet,' and Johnson is credited with the criticism of it as 'a great gun without powder or shot,' as well as with some rough remarks on the author's grief at the loss of his wife. These anecdotes were contributed by Steevens himself, and if they are not altogether fictitious, their language is coloured by his brutality. The coarseness of the disposition of Steevens was further displayed in the notes in his own edition of a questionable character, which he fathered on Collins.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 81, 82; Polwhele's *Reminiscences*, ii. 157-8; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 155, 219, 839-42, vi. 133, viii. 593; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 531, 533; Polwhele's *Traditions and Recollections*, i. 82-5, 105-7; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 412 (1852).] W. P. C.

**COLLINS, JOHN** (d. 1807), colonel, proceeded to India as a cadet in the Bengal infantry in 1769, and became an ensign in that branch of the East India Company's service in 1770, lieutenant on 17 Nov. 1772, captain on 20 Nov. 1780, and major in 1794. There can be little doubt that he served in the Rohilla war and in other campaigns of the Bengal army, and he probably acted in a subordinate capacity with some of the residents at native courts, before he was appointed by Sir John Shore in 1795 to be resident at the court of Daulat Ráo Sindhia. This young prince had only in the previous year succeeded his great-uncle, Máhádaji Sindhia, the founder of the family, and was eager to make some use of the magnificent army, disciplined by the French generals, De Boigne and Perron, which had been bequeathed to him. Major, or Lieutenant-colonel Collins, as he became on 27 July 1796, soon acquired great influence over this ambitious prince, but not enough to prevent him from desiring to try his strength with that of the company. Daulat Ráo Sindhia looked upon him as the emissary of a hostile power, but treated him nevertheless as an honourable foe. The fearless character of Collins had much to do with this involuntary respect, and it was well shown in his daring march with a small body of his personal escort under

Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Brown, in October 1799, to Jeypore, in the heart of the then almost unknown region of Rajputana, to make a successful demand from the Máhárájá of Jeypore for the surrender of Vizier Ali, the treacherous murderer of Mr. Cherry. Lord Wellesley, when governor-general of India, had the greatest confidence in Collins, who played a most important part in the proceedings which led to the overthrow of the great Máráthá princes by Lake and Arthur Wellesley. Collins did all in his power to prevent Sindhia from coming to blows with the English, but the young prince still continued his preparations for war, and with his ally, the Bhonslá Rájá of Nagpur, persisted in his march on Poona, which was then occupied by an English army under Sir Arthur Wellesley. In June 1803 Collins was told to deliver the ultimatum of the company, that if Sindhia and the Rájá of Nagpur did not return to their own territories, the English would attack them. Collins could get no definite answer to this ultimatum. On 3 Aug. 1803 he left Sindhia's court, and the war commenced; which, after the victories of Assaye and Argaum, Laswaree and Dig, finally overthrew the power of the Máráthá princes. In Kaye's 'Life of Lord Metcalfe,' it is said that young Metcalfe was, through his father's influence, appointed an assistant to Collins at Sindhia's court, and joined him in April 1802 at Oojein. But he found the imperious character of Collins, which justified his nickname 'King Collins,' quite insupportable, and quickly left him. Collins was not sent back to Sindhia after the war, but succeeded Colonel Scott as resident at the court of the Nawáb Vizier of Oudh at Lucknow in 1804, where he died on 11 June 1807. Lord Minto issued a gazette extraordinary on the news of his death, and he received a grand public funeral, at which one of the sons of the Nawáb was present; the whole Oudh court went into mourning for him.

[Dodwell and Miles's *List of Officers for the Indian Army*; Wellesley and Wellington Despatches; Pearce's *Life of Lord Wellesley*; Kaye's *Life of Lord Metcalfe*; Lady Minto's *Lord Minto in India*; East India Military Calendar under 'Sir Thomas Brown' for his expedition into Jeypore; Asiatic Annual Register, 1808, for the *Gazette Extraordinary* on his death.]

H. M. S.

**COLLINS, JOHN** (d. 1808), actor and poet, obtained great popularity at the close of the last century for his musical entertainments, and his fame as a poet has recently been revived through the circumstance that one of his compositions, 'the truly noble poem' of 'To-morrow,' was included in Mr.

Palgrave's 'Golden Treasury,' and two other pieces were inserted in Mr. Locker's 'Lyra Elegantiarum.' He was born at Bath, and from some lines in his own collection of poems, entitled 'Scripscrapologia,' he would seem to have been a tailor's son. He was bred up to the business of a staymaker, but an occupation of that nature ill accorded with his disposition, and he very early in life made his appearance on the Bath stage and filled many parts there, extending to 'tragedy, genteel comedy, low comedy, and old men and country boys in farces and operas,' a range of character which could not have been uniformly successful. In October 1764 he appeared at the theatre in Smock Alley, Dublin, as young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' and 'proved a very respectable acquisition to the Irish stage.' In Ireland, as at Bath, the characters assigned to him were of necessity often varied, but he seems to have always played with credit, and to have made his mark in comic opera. It is stated in the 'Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes,' i. 79-85, that Collins played Captain Plume at Covent Garden Theatre 'many years ago,' but that a severe cold prevented him from obtaining the success which his talents deserved, and drove him from the London stage into the country. At a later period he returned to London 'with a very entertaining evening's amusement called "The Brush," composed of pleasant old theatrical stories well told, with humorous songs well written by himself.' His entertainment had different names at different periods. Dr. Thomas Campbell of Clogher, who paid a visit to London in 1775, went one evening 'to hear Collins lecture upon oratory at the Devil tavern,' and noted in his diary that 'the fellow displayed good enunciation and good sense. His ridicule of the Scots, Welsh, and Irish was passing well' ('Johnsoniana' in NAPIER'S *Boswell*, v. 229). At Belfast, in 1776, the performance was styled 'The Elements of Modern Oratory;' at another date the title of 'The Brush' was given to it; and at a still later year the name was changed to 'The Evening Brush.' In substance, however, the entertainment never changed; it was from first to last a medley of 'story, song, and sentiment.' During the winter of 1791-2 Collins gave his performance at the Lyceum Theatre in London on fifty-two nights, and with that striking tribute to his popularity he quitted the London stage. In January 1798 he was amusing Birmingham audiences by his recitations, and in that year he was so far settled in that town as to occupy a house in Great Brook Street, Ashted. By these performances he obtained a 'well-earned

easy competency,' and it must have been with some portion of his gains that he acquired an interest with a Mr. Swinney in a newspaper called 'The Birmingham Chronicle.' Many of the poetic effusions of Collins were inspired by local events, and many of them were published in his paper, from the pages of which, as he complains, they were reproduced without acknowledgment. While he was resident in Birmingham his niece, Miss Brent, lived with him. Collins suffered in the spring of 1808 from a severe illness, but his death at Birmingham on 2 May 1808, in his sixty-sixth year, was sudden. The best-known of the poems of Collins, most of which are of unusual excellence for the date of their composition, are 'To-morrow,' 'The Golden Days of good Queen Bess,' 'Date obolum Belisario,' and 'Ben Block,' the last of which was printed in 'Notes and Queries' for 17 April 1886, p. 310; and the chief merit of his performances lay in the feeling with which he sang his lyric compositions, the 'rare perfection' of his musical expression being universally acknowledged. The original manuscript of 'The Brush,' formerly in the possession of Thomas Bell and William Pinkerton, is now the property of Mr. Samuel Timmins of Birmingham. It was printed at Newcastle in 1800. In 1804 there was printed at Birmingham a volume of the poems of Collins, with the queer title of 'Scripscrapologia, or Collins's doggerel dish of all sorts.' To it is prefixed a portrait of the author, followed by an apostrophe to Mr. Meyler, bookseller and printer in the Grove, Bath. His name is found on the title-pages of two other works: 1. 'Lecture on Heads [by G. A. Stevens] as delivered by Mr. Palmer at the Royalty Theatre. . . The Golden Days of good Queen Bess, written by Mr. Collins,' n. d. [1787], 12 pages. 2. 'The Theatrical Banquet, or the Actor's Budget. Together with Collins's "Evening Brush." [Compiled] by W. Oxberry,' 1809, 2 vols., the portion belonging to Collins filling pp. 3-44 of vol. ii. His wife, who was distinguished for her beauty, painted likenesses in profile at the price of half a guinea each, 'frame and glass included.' She suffered from cancer in the breast and died from the effects of an operation. They had no family.

[Gent. Mag. lxxviii. pt. i. 468, 555 (1808); Memoirs of C. L. Lewes, i. 79-85; Belgravia, xvi. 443-8, by Mortimer Collins; Langford's Birmingham Life, ii. 124; Dent's Birmingham, i. 179-80, 195-6, ii. 259-78; Hitchcock's Irish Stage, ii. 133-8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 445-6 (1863), v. 17-20, 461 (1864), x. 358-9 (1866), 4th ser. ii. 411 (1868), viii. 44 (1871).] W. P. C.

**COLLINS, MORTIMER** (1827–1876), miscellaneous writer, was born 29 June 1827 at Plymouth, where his father, Francis Collins, was a solicitor. The father was a mathematician, and in 1824 published a volume of 'Spiritual Songs.' He died in 1839. Collins, his only child, was educated at private schools, and while still a schoolboy contributed to papers. He was anxious to become a journalist, but by his mother's desire accepted a tutorship. About 1849 he married Susannah, daughter of John Hubbard, and widow of the Rev. J. H. Crump. He had by her one daughter, married in 1871 to Mr. Keningale Cook. Soon after his marriage he went to Guernsey, where he was appointed mathematical master of Queen Elizabeth's College. He published a volume called 'Idyls and Rhymes' in 1855. In 1856 he left Guernsey to devote himself entirely to literature, which he had never abandoned. He became a well-known writer in the press, edited some provincial papers, and wrote many political squibs. He took a cottage at Knowl Hill, Berkshire, in 1862. In 1867 he lost his wife. In 1868 he married Frances Cotton and settled at Knowl Hill for the rest of his life, rarely leaving his house for a day.

Collins was a man of great physical and mental vigour. He was over six feet high and powerfully built. He wrote several hours in the day, and again from ten to two at night. Besides contributing to newspapers, he wrote many novels and other works, and turned out an enormous quantity of playful verse for the amusement of his friends. He was a great athlete, a first-rate pedestrian, a lover of dogs, and a keen observer of nature. He revered White of Selborne, and wrote many interesting letters upon the habits of birds in the 'Times' and elsewhere. He was a mathematician and a good chess-player. He had a surprising facility of versification, his work ranging from humorous doggerel to a really high level in the lighter kind of poetry. His novels, carelessly constructed, are those of a humourist, more interesting for detached remarks than for the development of the stories. He was a lover of classical literature and a special admirer of Aristophanes, whose wit and politics were both congenial to him. He was from his earliest years a strong tory and a lover of old fashions in books and principles. He had strong religious sentiments, and a special aversion to positivists and freethinkers. Though called the 'King of the Bohemians' in his earlier period, and defying social conventionalities of dress and so forth, he was an ardent defender of the established order in church and state, and could give rough though

not malicious blows in controversy. He took a keen interest in his rustic neighbours, and wrote poems for 'penny readings,' one of which, by a sympathetic mention of 'kisses' and 'sweethearts' without condemnation, offended his vicar and provoked a silly feud in the village. He had many warm literary friends, among whom were James Hannay, Mr. R. H. Horne, Mr. Kebbel, Mr. F. Locker, Mr. J. Ormsby, Mr. Edmund Yates, and especially Mr. R. D. Blackmore. He showed in private the chivalrous courtesy to women frequently manifested in his later writings, was kindly to his servants, and, according to the best testimony, a perfect husband. He had a rheumatic fever in the winter of 1869–70, which probably increased a tendency inherited from his mother, who died in 1873 of heart-disease. His health showed no serious symptoms till 1876, when he gradually declined. He died of heart-disease on 28 July 1876.

His works are: 1. 'Idyls and Rhymes,' 1865. 2. 'Summer Songs,' 1860. 3. 'Who is the Heir?' 1865. 4. 'Sweet Anne Page,' 1868 (partly descriptive of his own career, and accused of being 'indecorous'). 5. 'The Ivory Gate,' 1869. 6. 'Letter to the Rt. Honble. B. Disraeli' (in verse), 1869 (anon.) 7. 'The Vivian Romance,' 1870. 8. 'The Inn of Strange Meetings, and other poems,' 1871. 9. 'The Secret of Long Life,' 1871 (a collection of essays first published anonymously; it went through five editions, and is his most successful work). 10. 'The Marquis and Merchant,' 1871 (said to be his best novel). 11. 'The British Birds, from the Ghost of Aristophanes,' 1872. 12. 'Two Plunges for a Pearl,' 1872. 13. 'Princess Clarice,' 1872. 14. 'Squire Sylvester's Whim,' 1873. 15. 'Miranda, a Midsummer Madness,' 1873. 16. 'Mr. Carington,' 1873. 'By Robert Turner Cotton' (an assumed name). 17. 'Transmigration,' 1874. 18. 'Frances,' 1874. 19. 'Sweet and Twenty,' 1875. 20. 'Blacksmith and Scholar,' with 'From Midnight to Midnight,' 1875. 21. 'Fight with Fortune,' 1876. 22. 'The Village Comedy,' 1876 (in course of publication in the 'Pictorial World'). 23. 'You play me false' (posthumous), 1878.

Collins contributed to the 'Owl,' the 'Church and State Review,' the 'Realm,' the 'Press,' the 'Globe,' 'Punch,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'Temple Bar,' 'Tinsley's Magazine,' the 'Press and St. James's Chronicle,' and the 'World.' 'Pen Sketches by a Vanished Hand,' from his papers, was edited by Tom Taylor in 1879; 'Attic Salt,' a selection of epigrammatic sayings from his works, by F. Kerslake in 1880; and 'Thoughts in my Garden,' by E. Yates, chiefly from a

series of 'Adversaria' contributed to the 'St. James's Chronicle,' in 1885. His widow, who died on 17 March 1886, co-operated with him in 'Frances,' 'Sweet and Twenty,' 'The Village Comedy,' and 'You play me false,' and in 1882 published 'A Broken Lily,' a novel.

[Mortimer Collins, his Letters and Friendships, with some Account of his Life, edited by Frances Collins, 1877; notices of Collins prefixed to Pen Sketches and Notes in my Garden.]

**COLLINS, RICHARD** (d. 1732), draughtsman, was son of a painter at Peterborough, from whom he received his first instruction in art. He afterwards completed his studies under Michael Dahl [q. v.] On 10 Aug. 1727 he was elected a fellow of the Spalding Society, and subsequently made many drawings for their transactions and publications. Among these was a fine drawing of the 'Front and Grand Vestibule of Peterborough Minster'; this was engraved by Gerard van der Gucht. He also painted a S.W. view of Croyland Abbey, and a view of the triangular bridge at Croyland. These were engraved by Samuel Buck [q. v.] and published among his Lincolnshire views. Collins died in 1732.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, vol. iii.] L. C.

**COLLINS, RICHARD** (1755-1831), miniature-painter, a native of Hampshire, was born on 30 Jan. 1755. He studied enamel-painting under Jeremiah Meyer, R.A. [q. v.], and soon attained a very high position as a miniature-painter. His miniatures were painted both on enamel and on ivory. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1777, and continued to contribute miniatures regularly for about thirty years; he exhibited for the last time in 1818. He shared with Richard Cosway and Samuel Shelley the fashionable sitters of the day, and in 1789 was appointed principal portrait-painter in enamel to George III. He executed some fine miniature portraits of the royal family. Having acquired a comfortable income by his art, he quitted London in 1811, and retired into private life at Pershore, Worcestershire, resigning his post in the royal service. About 1828, however, the love of art and culture led Collins to return to London, and he resided in the vicinity of Regent's Park until his death on 5 Aug. 1831, in his seventy-seventh year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, vol. ii.; Cat. of the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL, D.D.** (1576-1651) provost of King's College, Cambridge, was son of Baldwin Collins, fellow and vice-pro-

vost of Eton College, 'a pious and painful preacher, prodigiously bountiful to the poor, whom Queen Elizabeth constantly called Father Collins' (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 144). He was born at Eton on 5 Aug. 1576, and studied for nine years in Eton School, where he made rapid progress in learning, as he had an excellent natural memory, which his father improved by art. In 1591 he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1595-6, M.A. 1599, B.D. 1606. He became chaplain to Archbishop Bancroft and to his successor, Archbishop Abbot. Newcourt, Cole, Bentham, and other writers erroneously state that he was the Samuel Collins who on 15 Feb. 1610-11 was instituted to the vicarage of Braintree in Essex, on the presentation of Lord Rich. The subject of this notice died in 1651, whereas the vicar of Braintree survived till 1667 (WRIGHT, *Essex*, ii. 22; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, x. 42).

Collins obtained the rectory of Fen Ditton in Cambridgeshire, and held also the sinecure rectory of Milton in the same county. He was created D.D. at the Cambridge commencement, 3 March 1612-13, when he was selected by Dr. Richardson, regius professor of divinity, to answer upon three questions in a divinity act held in St. Mary's Church before Charles, prince of Wales, and his brother-in-law, Frederick, prince elector palatine of the Rhine (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 57). Upon the death of Dr. Smith he was elected the eighteenth provost of King's College in April 1615, and about the same time he was appointed one of the king's chaplains. On 22 Oct. 1617 he was elected regius professor of divinity at Cambridge (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 656). To this chair James I annexed, as an augmentation, or rather full endowment, the rectory of Somersham in Huntingdonshire. Collins 'constantly read his lectures twice a week for above forty [in reality thirty-four] years, giving notice of the time to his auditors in a ticket on the school-doors, wherein never any two alike, without some considerable difference in the critical language thereof' (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 144). On 19 Feb. 1617-18 he was collated to a prebend in the seventh stall of the cathedral of Ely (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 361). He contracted a close friendship and maintained a constant correspondence with Sir Henry Wotton during his embassy at Venice, and through him that diplomatist presented to King's College a fine portrait of Father Paolo Sarpi, the historian of the council of Trent.

In 1628 the fellows of King's, in a petition

to Williams, bishop of Lincoln, charged the provost with bribery, simony, partiality in disposing of all matters of moment, and with intolerable negligence; but the bishop examined the charges, found them groundless, and attributed the fellows' dissatisfaction to Collins's biting wit (HACKET, *Life of Abp. Williams*, ii. 61; COLE, *Hist. of King's Coll.* ii. 234).

At the time of the rebellion he adhered loyally to the royal cause, and in 1643 the Earl of Manchester and the other commissioners for removing scandalous and insufficient ministers ejected him from the rectory of Fen Ditton. The following year (9 Jan. 1644-5) he was deprived of the provostship of King's College by order of parliament, in a visitation of the university by the Earl of Manchester (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 377). It appears that he was allowed to retain the sinecure rectory of Milton, but the only other preferment left to him was the regius professorship of divinity, from which, however, the living of Somersham, annexed to it by James I, was severed. Provost Whichcote, who succeeded him in the government of King's College, consented that his ejected predecessor should have a yearly stipend out of the common dividend allotted to the provost, and this was regularly paid to him until his death. In 1646, on the decease of Thomas Howell, bishop of Bristol, that see was offered to Collins, but he prudently declined it. After he was ejected from his provostship he lived a retired life in the great brick house in St. Rhadegund's Lane, opposite Jesus College, Cambridge. There he died on 16 Sept. 1651, at the age of seventy-five. He was buried in the same grave with Provost Hacumblen, in the second south vestry from the west of the royal chapel belonging to King's College. A mural monument with a Latin inscription was erected there. He left behind him several sons.

He was reckoned the most fluent Latinist of his age, and was remarkable for his admirable wit and memory. His works are: 1. 'A Sermon [on 1 Tim. vi. 3-5] preached at Paules-Crosse 1 Nov. 1607,' London, 1607, 1608, 4to; dedicated to Archbishop Bancroft. 2. 'Increpatio Andreæ Eudæmono-Johannis Jesuitæ, de infami Parallelo, et renovata assertio Torturæ Torti [Cardinal Bellarmine], pro clarissimo domino atque antistite Eliensi [Lancelot Andrewes], auctore S. Collino,' Cambridge, 1612, 4to; dedicated to Archbishop Abbot, whose chaplain he then was, and who had requested him to undertake the work. 3. 'Epphata to F. T.; or, the defence of . . . the Lord Bishop of Elie [Lancelot Andrewes], . . . concerning his answer to Car-

dinall Bellarmine's Apologie; against the slanderous cauills of a namelesse Adioyner; entitling his booke, in every page of it, A discoverie of many fowle absurdities, falsities, lyes, &c.,' Cambridge, 1617, 4to; dedicated to James I, by whose command he first undertook to write the book. It is in reply to the treatise of the jesuit, Thomas Fitzherbert, published in 1603 under the initials F. T., and entitled a 'Confutation of certain Absurdities in Lancelot Andrews's Answer to Bellarmine's Apologie.' Fitz-Herbert published in 1621 a reply to Collins, entitled 'The Obmutesce of F. T. to the Epiphata of Dr. Collins.' 4. Latin verses (a) in the university collection on the deaths of Sir Edward and Lady Lewkenor, 1606, (b) before Phineas Fletcher's 'Locustæ,' 1627, (c) English verses before Bishop Rainbow's sermon at the funeral of the Countess of Suffolk, 1649.

[Addit. MSS. 5802 ff. 137, 138, 5865 f. 65, 24492 pp. 48, 243, 15852 f. 64; Bentham's Ely, 261; Burnet's Life of Bishop Bedel, 253; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, iii. 26-28, 36, 211; Carter's Hist. of Cambridge, 31, 32; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. ii. 211-15, 234; Hacket's Life of Abp. Williams, i. 24, 26, 32, ii. 61; Bp. Hall's Works, 738; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 44; Lansdowne MS. 985 ff. 91-93 b; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), 453; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 508, ii. 89; Plume's Life of Bp. Hacket, pp. x, li; Prynn's Tryal of Abp. Laud, 193; Russell's Memoir of Bp. Andrewes, 449; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 150, 215; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 664 n.] T. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL (1619-1670), author of the 'Present State of Russia,' born in 1619, was the eldest son of Samuel Collins, vicar of Brington, Essex, who appears to have surrendered his living in 1661, died 2 May 1667, and is not to be confounded with Samuel Collins (1576-1651), provost of King's College, Cambridge [q. v.] Collins was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1635; took no degree in that university; afterwards graduated M.D. at Padua; and was incorporated M.D. of Oxford 24 June 1659. It would appear that about 1660 he met in Holland Gebden, the commissary of the Russian court, who was gathering a band of celebrated men to serve the Czar Alexis, father of Peter the Great, at Moscow. Collins accepted Gebden's invitation to settle in Russia, and for nine years he acted as the czar's physician. Many honours and rewards were given him, but in 1669 he left Moscow for England. He soon afterwards made a journey to France, and died at Paris on 26 Oct. 1670. A brass mural tablet containing an inscription to his memory was set up, in accordance with the instructions in his will, outside the eastward of



Braintree Church. Collins's only book—'The Present State of Russia, in a Letter to a Friend at London, written by an eminent person residing at the Great Tzar's Court at Mosco for the space of nine years. Illustrated with many copper plates'—was first published in London after the author's death in 1671. It is a very entertaining account of life in the Russian court, and was issued in a French translation in 1679. Dorman Newman, the original publisher, according to his own statement, received the manuscript from 'a gentleman that attended upon the learned Dr. C. all the time of his being with the emperor of Russia.' It was distributed into chapters and sections by 'some that were learned and skilful,' but the doctor's death before 'it came to press' compelled Newman to employ 'another worthy person' to transcribe the manuscript and see it through the press. Although the title-page bears no author's name, Collins is stated to be the writer in the publisher's advertisement at the end of the book. Collins has often been erroneously identified with another physician of the same name [see COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D., 1617-1685].

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 42 (by Messrs. C. H. and Thompson Cooper); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.) i. 265; Wright's Essex, ii. 22; Collins's Present State of Russia; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 221, where both Wood and Bliss fail to distinguish accurately between three seventeenth-century physicians all named Samuel Collins; information kindly supplied by Rev. J. W. Kenworthy, vicar of Braintree.] S. L. L.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D. (1617-1685)**, physician, was the son of Daniel Collins, vice-provost of Eton, and rector of Cowley, Middlesex. He was born in 1617 at Tring, Hertfordshire, and educated at Eton, whence he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, in 1634. He was elected a fellow of that house in 1637, proceeded B.A. in 1638, and on 1 June 1639 was entered on the physic line at Leyden. He commenced M.A. at Cambridge in 1642, and was created M.D. by that university 4 Oct. 1648. On 27 July 1649 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians of London, and a fellow on 25 June 1651. Collins was incorporated at Oxford in his doctor's degree in May 1650, and about that time was, by an ordinance of parliament, elected a fellow of New College in that university. He settled in London; was appointed censor of the College of Physicians in 1659, 1669, and 1679; was Harveyan orator in 1665, and again in 1682; Gualstonian lecturer in 1675; and registrar from 1682 to his death. He was buried at Cowley, Middlesex, on 11 June 1685.

To him Wood erroneously ascribes the authorship of 'The History of the present State of Russia,' printed at London 1671. The real author of that work was Samuel Collins, M.D. (d. 1670) [q. v.]

[Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, i. 163, ii. 156; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. iii. 153; Harwood's Alumni Eton., 136; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, i. 213; Lysons's Environs, v. 15; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 264; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., x. 42; Peacock's English-speaking Students at Leyden, 22; Retrospective Review, xiv. 32; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 162, 163.] T. C.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D. (1618-1710)**, anatomist, was the only son of John Collins, rector of Rotherfield, Sussex, who was descended from an ancient family settled in the counties of Somerset and Devon. He received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship, and afterwards to a fellowship. He graduated B.A. in 1638-9, M.A. in 1642. Then he travelled on the continent, and visited many universities in France, Italy, and the Low Countries, but found none to compare with our own. He was created M.D. at Padua 25 Aug. 1654, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford in 1652, and at Cambridge in 1673. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians of London in 1656, and a fellow in 1668. About the latter date he was appointed physician in ordinary to Charles II. Between 1671 and 1707 he was frequently elected to the office of censor in the College of Physicians; he was anatomy reader in 1684; and on 10 Sept. 1694 was appointed Lumleian lecturer, an office which he retained to his death. He was constituted an elect in 1689; was several times appointed consiliarius; and in 1695 was elected president of the college. He died 11 April 1710. To his 'memory' is inscribed the view of the interior of the nave of St. Paul's in Dugdale's 'History' of that church. The plate being dated 1658 is calculated to mislead as to the date of Collins's death. He married, first, Anne, eldest daughter of John Bodenham, esq.; and secondly, Dame Catharine, countess-dowager of Carnwath in Scotland, daughter of John Abington, esq., of Dowdeswell, Gloucestershire.

Dr. Munk says that Collins, who is mentioned in Garth's 'Dispensary,' was an accomplished anatomist, and stood foremost among his contemporaries, whether at home or abroad, in his knowledge of comparative anatomy. His great work, which embodies a full report of his original investigations, is entitled 'A Systeme of Anatomy, treating of the Body of Man, Beasts, Birds, Fish, Insects,

and Plants. Illustrated with many schemes,' 2 vols. London, 1685, fol. It is often referred to by Boerhaave and Haller, the latter of whom writes thus of the author and his work:—'*Anatomen comparatam amavit, ut ipse de se fatetur; hinc magna pars operis in zootome versatur, cujus præcipuus certè auctor est; et avium pisciumque imprimis copiosissimas figuras dedit, ad Peralitium fere morem. Ex homine icones pauciores sunt. Anatomen practicam interponit, et physiologiam, anatomen, atque pathologiam conjungit.*' Collins's portrait, engraved by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to his '*Anatomy.*'

[Addit. MS. 5865, f. 65; Annals of Queen Anne, ix. 414; Garth's Dispensary, canto iv.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), v. 225; Guillim's Display of Heraldry (1724), 431; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, i. 213; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 499; Munk's College of Physicians (1878), i. 355; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, x. 42; Rees's Cyclopædia; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 172, 221.] T. C.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL** (Æ. 1750-1780), miniature-painter, son of a clergyman at Bristol, was originally educated as an attorney, but quitted this profession and became a miniature-painter. He settled at Bath, where he soon obtained a very large practice, and gained the reputation of one of the most perfect miniature-painters in this country. He had numerous pupils, among whom was Ozias Humphry [q. v.], to whom he eventually relinquished his practice at Bath. He then removed to Dublin and enjoyed a high reputation there. He painted both on enamel and on ivory. Portraits by him of George III and of the second Viscount Gage were exhibited at the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures in 1865.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Pasquin's History of Painting in Ireland; Cat. of Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865.] L. C.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL** (1802-1878), the bard of Hale Moss, son of a hand-loom weaver, was born on 1 Dec. 1802 at Hollinwood, near Manchester. He was put to work when very young, before he had gained more education than a knowledge of his letters. While still in his teens he became an ardent follower of Henry Hunt and Cobbett, and shared in the affair of Peterloo in 1819. Afterwards, when chartism was rife, he joined a local radical association, and gave the aid of his pen and tongue on behalf of the reform movement. He suffered for a time some obloquy by his temerity in denouncing Feargus O'Connor's land scheme. He wrote homely verses, some of them in the Lancashire dialect, which were

collected in 1859 in a small volume entitled '*Miscellaneous Poems and Songs,*' with a biographical notice by B. Brierley. Collins, who worked at his loom almost to the last, died at Hale Moss, Chadderton, near Manchester, on 8 July 1878.

[Biog. notice cited above; Brierley's Home Memories, 1886, p. 61; Manchester Examiner, 10 July 1878.] C. W. S.

**COLLINS, THOMAS** (Æ. 1615), poet, was the author of a very rare religious poem entitled '*The Penitent Publican, his Confession of Mouth, Contrition of Heart, unfained Repentance. And fervent Prayer unto God for Mercie and Forgiuenesses,*' London (by Arthur Johnson), 4to, 1610. The dedicatory epistle, dated 6 July 1610, is addressed '*To the Right Honourable, Graue and Vertuous Lady, the Lady Katherine Hastings, Countesse of Huntington,*' and is signed with the author's name. The poem is written throughout in seven-line stanzas, and evinces strong religious fervour. In 1615 Collins wrote a pastoral poem named '*The Teares of Loue, or Cupid's Progresse.*' Together with the complaint of the sorrowful Shepheardesse fayre (but unfortunate) Candida, deploring the death of her deare-lo'd Coravin, a late living (and an ever to be lamented) Shepheard. In a passionate pastorall Elegie. Composed by Thomas Collins,' &c. London (by George Purslowe), 1615. The poet Coravin, whose death Collins laments, has not been identified. The poem is full of conceits, but at its close Sidney, Spenser, and Drayton are eulogised, and allusion is made to Lodge. Jo. Beaumont? and Samuel Rowlands contributed prefatory verses. The former refers to a third poem by Collins on '*Newport's bloody battell . . . with Yaxley's death,*' which is not otherwise known. Rowlands calls Collins '*his affected friend.*' Copies of both the known poems of Collins were in Sir Francis Freeling's library, but only unique copies of either are now believed to be extant.

[Corser's Collectanea, pt. iv. 410-14; Collier's Bibliograph. Account of English Lit. i. 146-8; Hazlitt's Handbook; Halliwell's Ancient Inventions (1854), p. 82.] S. L. L.

**COLLINS, WILLIAM** (1721-1759), poet, was born on 25 Dec. 1721 at Chichester. His father, a respectable hatter, was twice mayor of Chichester. In 1703 he married Elizabeth Martin, and was by her father of Elizabeth (b. 1704), Anne (b. 1705), and William. The son was probably sent to the prebendal school, Chichester, and was ad-

mitted scholar of Winchester on 19 Jan. 1733. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1734, p. 167, is mentioned a poem by 'W. Collins' on the royal nuptials, but the poem is lost and the identification uncertain. It is said that he wrote poetry at twelve, one line being remembered—

And every Gradus flapped his leathern wing  
(*European Mag.* xxviii. 377).

At Winchester he was a schoolfellow of Joseph Warton, ever afterwards his friend. While at school he published a copy of verses to 'Miss Aurelia C—r' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1739. Three poems, sent by him, Warton, and another schoolfellow, appeared in the same magazine in October 1739, and a complimentary notice of them in the following number is attributed by Wooll to Johnson. He was first on the roll for New College; but no vacancy occurring he and Warton were both superannuated. On 21 March 1740 he was entered as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, and on 29 July 1741 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalene, possibly through the influence of William Payne, a cousin, who was fellow of the college. Joseph Warton was at Oriel, where Gilbert White of Selborne, an old pupil of Warton's father, was also a student. White became intimate with Collins, and his recollections are given in a letter to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1781 (p. 11). From this and the letter of another friend, John Ragsdale, it appears that Collins was at this time fond of dissipation and contemptuous of academical pedants and college discipline. In January 1742 he published his 'Persian Eclogues,' republished as 'Oriental Eclogues' in 1757. Woodfall printed five hundred of these in December 1741, and a thousand of the odes in December 1746 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 408). His 'verses humbly addressed to Sir Thomas Hanmer on his edition of Shakespeare by a gentleman of Oxford,' were dated 3 Dec. 1743. He graduated as B.A. on 18 Nov. 1743, and soon afterwards left Oxford, having, according to some reports, got into debt. His father had died in 1734, and on his mother's death, 6 July 1744, he inherited a small property, with which he soon parted. It was probably at this time that he visited his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel Martin of the 8th regiment, then quartered in Flanders. His uncle, we are told, thought him 'too indolent even for the army,' and consequently recommended the church. He obtained a title to a curacy from a clergyman near Chichester, but was dissuaded from taking orders by a tobacco-pipe named Hardman, and came

to London to try literature. He now proposed to bring out a volume of odes in conjunction with his friend Joseph Warton. He was not to publish unless he could obtain ten guineas for them. Collins's odes appeared in December 1746 (1747 is on the title-page).

Warton's volume appeared separately at the same time, and reached a second edition. Collins was less successful, and it is said by Langhorne that he afterwards burnt the unsold copies in disgust. The ode on the death of Colonel Ross had appeared in Dodsley's 'Museum' in June 1746. This ode, the ode to 'Evening,' and 'How sleep the brave' appeared again in Dodsley's 'Museum' (vol. iv. 1749), with variations in the two first, the authenticity of which has been disputed, but which are probably due to Collins himself (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 237, 3rd ser. xi. 350, 371). Meanwhile he issued proposals for a history of the revival of learning. A reference in the first volume of Warton's 'Essay on Pope' (note to *Essay on Criticism*, l. 47) seems to show that some hopes were entertained by his friends so late as 1756 of the completion of this undertaking. He planned, but, according to Johnson, 'only planned,' tragedies, and indulged in schemes for many works. Johnson, who made his acquaintance about this time, found him in lodgings which were watched by a bailiff 'prowling in the street.' He obtained an advance from a bookseller on the strength of a projected translation of Aristotle's 'Poetics,' and 'escaped into the country.' He became intimate in the literary circles of the day, knowing Armstrong, Quin, Garrick, and Foote, and forming a special friendship with Thomson. He was frequently at the house of a Mr. Ragsdale, Thomson's neighbour at Richmond. After Thomson's death he wrote the beautiful ode published by Manby in June 1749. The dirge to 'Cymbeline' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1749.

Collins's uncle, Colonel Martin, had been severely wounded at the battle of Val in Flanders, and returned to England in 1747, where he died in 1749. His fortune of about 7,000*l.* was divided between his nephew and nieces, Collins receiving about 2,000*l.* He repaid the advance made for his proposed translation of Aristotle (JOHNSON), and also (unless there is some confusion) the sum paid by Millar for his odes. In the autumn of 1749 he met John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' at Winchester, where they were visiting a common friend, an officer named Barrow, who died in America during the following war. To Home Collins gave an imperfect copy of the 'Ode on the Popular Superstitions of the Highlands.' Home gave it to

a friend, among whose papers it was found by Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] A reference to it as undiscovered in Johnson's 'Life' induced Carlyle to look it up, and by him it was communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. It is published in their 'Transactions' (vol. i. pt. ii. p. 63, 1788) with some emendations by Carlyle and a passage supplied by Henry Mackenzie. A rival edition was immediately published by an anonymous editor in London with a dedication to the Wartons.

Collins was now failing. Johnson says that it was 'a deficiency rather of his vital than his intellectual powers.' He could talk well, but a few minutes exhausted him. He tried to disperse the 'clouds gathering on his intellects' by a journey to France, and on his return saw Johnson at Islington. Johnson noticed that Collins's only literary possession was a testament. 'I have but one book,' he said, 'but that is the best.' He appears to have been for a time at a madhouse in Chelsea. Afterwards he lived with his sister Anne, who married a Captain Sempell, and after his death in 1764 a Dr. Durnford, and died in 1789. Elizabeth married Lieutenant Tanner in 1750, and died in 1754 (*Gent. Mag.* lix. 1056).

A letter of November 1750 (SEWARD, *Anecdotes*, Suppl. 123) speaks of an ode upon the music of the Greek theatre which he was then writing, but which has disappeared. He collected a library at Chichester, containing some curious old books, to which there are references in Thomas Warton's 'History of Poetry' (ed. 1840, iii. 80, 244, 386). He stayed a month at Oxford in 1754, when he was too feeble for conversation, but often saw Warton. The Wartons visited him at Chichester the same year. He is mentioned (March 1759) in Goldsmith, in the 'Polite Literature of Europe' (chap. x.), as 'still alive—happy it insensible of our neglect, not raging at our ingratitude.' Johnson, who inquired tenderly after him in letters to the Wartons in 1754 and 1756, gave the date of his death as 1756, a statement which has misled later writers. He died on 12 June 1759 (HAY, *Chichester*), and was buried at St. Andrew's Church, as appears from the register, on 15 June 1759 (DYCE, pp. 19, 20). A tablet by Flaxman to his memory was erected in the cathedral in 1795, with a joint inscription by Hayley and John Sargent. An engraving from the only known portrait, at the age of fourteen, is prefixed to Mr. Moy Thomas's edition of his works.

Johnson's affection for Collins is shown in the life. Collins's amiability, and the charm of a conversation enlivened by wide know-

ledge of French, Spanish, and Italian, as well as the learned languages, are gratefully commemorated by the biographer, whose prejudices prevented any cordial appreciation of the poetical merits of his friend. Collins belonged to the new school, represented in criticism and history by his friends the Wartons, who showed the love of the romantic element in literature which was afterwards to become fashionable. The Wartons could appreciate what they could not rival. Gray, his only equal in contemporary poetry, says (letter to Warton, 27 Dec. 1746) of Collins's and Warton's odes just published: 'Each is the half of a considerable man, and one the counterpart of the other. The first has but little invention, very poetical choice of expression, and a good ear. The second, a fine fancy modelled upon the antique, a bad ear, great variety of words and images, with no choice at all. They both deserve to last some years, but will not.' The singular sweetness and delicate sensibility of Collins have made him a favourite, and poetical writers in particular rather grudge the superior popularity of Gray. The fondness for allegorical personages which he shares with Gray is characteristic of the time, but his poetry was the first distinct utterance of the school which uttered in Warton's essay a public protest against the canons accepted by Pope and his followers. Goldsmith's admiration of the 'Eclogues' is shown in the passage already cited, where they are said to excel any in our language, and in the introduction to the 'Beauties of English Poetry' he calls him 'very pretty.' The poems gradually became more popular in the course of the century, as appears from the separate publications by Langhorne and Mrs. Barbauld and their admission into the collections of British poets. Chatterton's contemptuous references to Collins may perhaps refer to an Emmanuel Collins, who published some verses at Bristol in 1762 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 430, 533). Collins's works, edited by J. Langhorne, with a memoir, appeared in 1765, 1771, and 1781; Mrs. Barbauld's edition in 1797; an edition with notes by Alex. Dyce in 1827; and the Aldine edition, with notes and a memoir by Moy Thomas, in 1858, require special notice.

[Johnson's Character of Collins in the Poetical Calendar, 1763; Lives of the Poets (1781), in which the preceding is quoted; *Gent. Mag.* for 1764, 23; Life by Langhorne in Works, 1765 and 1781; Monthly Review, xxxii. 294 (review of preceding; in later editions Langhorne's reference to the publisher Millar is omitted in consequence of a statement in this review); biographical notes in Dyce's edition, 1827; life by Moy Thomas in Aldine edition, adds little to Dyce;

in both will be found the letters from Gilbert White, printed by Thomas from original manuscript (first in *Gent. Mag.* for 1781); Letter from Ragsdale in *Monthly Mag.* xxi. 494; notes by T. Warton, communicated to W. Hymers for projected edition in 1783 (the two last originally appeared in a paper called the *Reaper* contributed to the *York Chronicle*, 1796-7, afterwards in *Dr. Drake's Gleaner*, see Dyce, 24, 29); *Hay's Chichester*, 526-8; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 43; *Wooll's Life of Warton*, 4, 15 n., 219, 239.]  
L. S.

**COLLINS, WILLIAM** (d. 1793), modeller, had a large practice during the last half of the eighteenth century as a modeller of friezes and bas-reliefs for chimneypieces, reredoses, &c. He was one of the first members of the St. Martin's Lane Academy, and a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed the roll declaration in 1765, being one of the first directors of that society. He contributed to the first exhibition in 1760, and continued to exhibit up to 1768; among the bas-reliefs exhibited by him were 'Spring—Boys with a Bird's Nest,' and 'Romulus and Remus' (1760), 'Mary Magdalene and the other Mary coming to the Sepulchre' (1761); 'Belisarius' (1763); 'Bacchus and Ariadne' (1764); 'Ædipus' (1765), subjects from Æsop's fables, &c. He modelled a prototype bust of Hayman's 'Don Quixote.' A good example of his work, a bas-relief, representing 'The Resurrection,' was made for the chapel of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1756, and is now in the library of that college. In Ralph Willett's 'Description of the Library at Merly, Dorset' (London, 1785), there is a vignette of Minerva on the title-page from a model by Collins. William Sharp also engraved two large oval subjects of 'Britannia' and 'Athens' from models by Collins. Collins was a friend of Gainsborough, and resided in Tothill Fields, Westminster, where he died in May 1793.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of English Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880*; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*; *Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. (1793), 576; Willis and Clark's *Architectural History of the University of Cambridge*, ii. 377; Baker's *Catalogue of the Works of William Sharp*; *Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists.*] L. C.

**COLLINS, WILLIAM** (1788-1847), landscape and figure painter, was born in Great Titchfield Street, London, on 8 Sept. 1788. His father, a native of Wicklow, came over to England and settled in London, supporting his family by his literary talents. Among other works he wrote a poem on the slave trade, and a memoir of George Morland. Young Collins, when a child, stood by Morland's easel, and showed so great an

aptitude for art, that his father expected 'to see poor Bill an R.A.' In 1807 he entered, at the same time with Etty, the schools of the Royal Academy, and sent two small landscapes, both of them views near Millbank. In 1809 he gained a medal in the life school, and exhibited three pictures, viz. 'Boy at Breakfast,' 'Boys with a Bird's-nest' (purchased by Mr. Lister, his first patron), and a 'Portrait of Master Lee as he spoke the Prologue at the Haymarket Theatre.' Collins then resided at 118 Great Portland Street. In 1811 he sold to the Marquis of Stafford for eighty guineas a picture entitled 'The Young Fifer.' His father died in pecuniary difficulties early in the following year. In 1812 Collins painted the picture which made his name famous, viz. 'The Sale of the Pet Lamb,' sold for a hundred and forty guineas, afterwards engraved by S. W. Reynolds. He now became the chief support of his family, and found some valuable patrons, especially Sir Thomas Freeman Heathcote, Sir John Leicester, Sir Robert Peel, Sir George Beaumont, and Lord Liverpool. In 1814 his two pictures, 'The Blackberry Gatherers,' purchased by Mrs. Hand, and 'The Birdcatchers,' purchased by the Marquis of Lansdowne, gained for him admission as associate of the Royal Academy. This honour increased his industry, and encouraged him to attempt more elaborate subjects. In 1815 he was sketching on the coast near Cromer, and produced the 'Scene on the Coast of Norfolk,' acquired by George IV, then prince regent. This picture was engraved for the series of royal pictures, and is now in the corridor at Windsor Castle. In 1817 Collins visited Paris in company with Leslie and Washington Allston, and painted 'The Departure of the Diligence from Rouen,' sold to Sir George Beaumont, and the 'Scene on the Boulevards,' bought by the Duke of Newcastle. These were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1818, when Collins resided at 11 New Cavendish Street, Portland Place. About this period Collins painted several portraits. In 1820 he was elected a Royal Academician, presenting as his diploma picture 'The Young Anglers.' Two years later he married Miss Geddes, the daughter of Andrew Geddes, A.R.A., and sister of Margaret Sarah Carpenter, the portrait painter [q. v.] He now continued to exhibit, and to travel in England and Scotland. At this period his art was very popular. In 1826 Collins painted 'The Fisherman's Departure,' engraved by Phelps. In 1828 he made a tour in Holland and Belgium, and lived a short time at Boulogne in 1836. 'Rustic Popularity' was executed in 1834 for John

Marshall; a replica made for Mr. Hogarth, the art dealer, was engraved in 'Finden's Gallery of Modern British Art.' Two years later appeared 'Sunday Morning,' scraped in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds; and 'As Happy as a King,' representing children swinging on a gate in a wood, now in the National Gallery, and engraved by G. Finden and C. Cousen. A repetition of the picture, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836, is now in the Vernon Collection, South Kensington Museum. Mr. Wilkie Collins tells us that the subject of the picture was suggested to his father by the story of the country boy whose ideal of kingly happiness was swinging upon a gate all day long and eating fat bacon. In the month of September 1836 he left London for Italy, remaining there until 1838. During these two years he occupied himself unremittingly in advancing his knowledge of painting, but he caught a severe illness by sketching at Sorrento in the noonday sun. On the advice of his friend Wilkie he returned home and began several pictures from Italian life. The Royal Academy of 1839 contained the first produce of his continental tour, such as 'Poor Travellers at the door of a Capuchin Convent near Vico, Bay of Naples,' 'A Scene near Subiaco,' &c. These were followed in 1840-1 by two subjects taken from sacred history, 'Our Saviour with the Doctors in the Temple,' and 'The Two Disciples at Emmaus.' Collins now resided at 85 Oxford Terrace, and removed in 1843 to a larger house, 1 Devonport Street, Hyde Park Gardens. In 1840 he was appointed librarian to the Royal Academy, but finding its duties more onerous than he could conscientiously discharge, he resigned the office in 1842. In 1840 he visited Germany, and in 1842 the Shetland Islands, his tour in the latter place being productive of a series of illustrations to Sir Walter Scott's 'Pirate,' which were published in the Waverley edition of that fiction. In 1846 his 'Early Morning' was exhibited. Mr. Ruskin says of it: 'I have never seen the oppression of sunlight in a clear, lurid, rainy atmosphere more perfectly or faithfully rendered, and the various portions of reflected and scattered light are all studied with equal truth and solemn feeling.' Collins sketched in water-colour some of his works; in this style 'The Rat-catcher' and 'Landing Fish' are in the British Museum, and at the South Kensington Museum 'A Street in Naples' and 'Kentish Peasant Girls.' He also etched several plates, most of which, presented by Mrs. Collins, are in the Department of Prints and Drawings, British Museum, besides a folio volume containing choice impressions of en-

gravings after him. Collins died from disease of the heart, terminating in dropsy, in Devonport Street, on 17 Feb. 1847, and was buried in the cemetery of the church of St. Mary, Paddington, where a handsome monument, in the form of a cross, was erected to his memory by his widow. He left two sons, William Wilkie Collins, the novelist, and Charles Allston Collins [q. v.] Collins exhibited altogether 124 pictures at the Royal Academy, and forty-five at the British Institution. One of his last works was commenced at Torquay in 1845.

[*Memoirs of the Life of William Collins*; R. A., by William Wilkie Collins, 2 vols. London, 1848, 8vo; *Athenæum*, 20 Feb. 1847, p. 200.] L. F.

**COLLINS, WILLIAM LUCAS** (1817-1887), miscellaneous writer, was educated at Jesus College, Oxford (B.A. 1838, M.A. 1841). He became curate of Great Houghton, Northamptonshire (1835-1862), and of Brayfield, Northamptonshire (1862-3), rector of Cheriton, Glamorganshire, vicar of Kilsby (1867-1873), and rector of Lowick, both in Northamptonshire (1873-87). With the last-named benefice he held the vicarage of Slipton, to which he was presented in 1876; and he was also an honorary canon of Peterborough. He died at Lowick on 24 March 1887.

Collins was editor of 'Ancient Classics for English Readers,' and wrote for the series the volumes on Homer's 'Iliad,' Homer's 'Odyssey,' Aristophanes, Lucian, Virgil, Plautus, Terence, Cicero, Livy, and Thucydides. His other works are: 1. 'The Luck of Ladysmede,' London, 1860, 8vo. 2. 'The Education Question,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Etoniana Ancient and Modern; being notes of the History and Traditions of Eton College,' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Public Schools: Winchester, Westminster, Shrewsbury, Harrow, Rugby: notes of their History and Traditions,' London, 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Montaigne,' in Mrs. Oliphant's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' 1879. 6. 'Butler,' a biography and an analysis of his works, in Dr. William Knight's 'Philosophical Classics for English Readers,' 1881. 7. 'La Fontaine and other French Fabulists,' in 'Foreign Classics,' 1882.

[*Times*, 28 March 1887; *Crockford's Clerical Directory* (1887); *Blackwood's Mag.*, May 1887; *Academy*, 2 April 1887, p. 236.] T. C.

**COLLINSON, JAMES** (1825?-1881), painter, born at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, about 1825, was the son of a bookseller. He entered the Royal Academy School, and was also a fellow-student with Holman Hunt and Dante Gabriel Rossetti. He did not give much

sign of talent until 1847, when he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture called 'The Charity Boy's Début.' The earnest and truthful work shown in this picture attracted the attention of Rossetti, who sought Collinson's friendship, and on the formation of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood induced him to become one of the original seven 'brothers.' Collinson, however, was of a slow temperament, and incapable of partaking in the enthusiasm which the others displayed, and having recently embraced the Roman catholic religion, displayed more of zeal in the practice thereof than in his art. He devoted, however, considerable time and labour to the execution of a picture according to the pre-Raphaelite laws, viz. 'An Incident in the Life of St. Elizabeth of Hungary,' an illustration to Charles Kingsley's 'Saint's Tragedy.' This was exhibited at the Portland Gallery in 1851, and excited some attention. To the pre-Raphaelite periodical, 'The Germ,' for 1850 he contributed a devotional poem in blank verse, entitled 'The Child Jesus,' accompanied by an etching illustrative of a passage in the poem. Shortly after this Collinson quitted the pre-Raphaelite ranks and retired to Stonyhurst, remaining there a long time in seclusion. About 1854 he emerged again, married a connection of J. R. Herbert, R.A., and resumed his profession as an artist. Abandoning all ideas of adventure or ambition, he confined himself to small subjects of a domestic and humorous character, and continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and the Society of British Artists, of which he was a fellow, up to 1880. His pictures latterly did not rise above commonplace work, but some have been engraved, e.g. 'To Let' and 'For Sale' (Royal Academy, 1858), and 'Good for a Cold.' Collinson lived a very retired life, though he was much respected by those who knew him, and at his death in April 1881 had almost passed out of the memory of his old associates.

[Athenæum, 9 April 1881; Contemporary Review, May 1883; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.] L. C.

**COLLINSON, JOHN** (1757?-1793), county historian, vicar of Clanfield, Oxfordshire, was instituted to the vicarage of Long Ashton, Somerset, in 1787, and also held the perpetual curacy of Whitechurch in the same county. He died at the Hotwells, Bristol, on 27 Sept. 1793, at the age of thirty-six. He published 'The Beauties of British Antiquities,' selected from the writings of Antiquaries, 1779, 8vo, and in 1781 issued proposals for a history of the county of Somerset in one

volume folio. The work was finally published in 1791, with the title 'History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, collected from authentick Records and an actual Survey made by the late Mr. Edmund Rack,' in 3 vols. 4to (for account of Rack see **COLLINSON, Somerset**, i. 77). Collinson appears to have largely used, and indeed to have appropriated bodily from, the Palmer MSS., now in the possession of Sir Alexander Acland Hood, bart., of St. Audries, Somerset. The 'History' was severely criticised in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1793, lxxiii. i. 148, 236, ii. 865; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 299; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., Introd. p. xiii and 344; Athenæum, 8 Jan. 1887, p. 65.] W. H.

**COLLINSON, PETER** (1694-1768), naturalist and antiquary, was born near Windermere on 14 Jan. 1693-4. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, who were settled on the paternal estate called Hugal Hall, on the borders of Windermere Lake. They were especially known as producers of men's mercery. Peter Collinson, in partnership with his brother, improved the father's trade, and opened a large business with the American colonies.

Collinson from his youth displayed a considerable fondness for natural history, and especially devoted himself to a close examination of the metamorphoses of insects. While yet a young man he secured the notice of some of the best naturalists of the age, and especially of Sir Hans Sloane. The Earl of Bute greatly encouraged his botanical pursuits, and Sir Charles Wager [q.v.] sought his assistance, and at Collinson's suggestion systematised his search for illustrative examples of natural products during his voyages. A considerable portion of the collections thus made were eventually deposited in Sir Hans Sloane's Museum.

Collinson was a lover of the antiquities near his home. He was active in the formation of the Society of Antiquaries, being one of its earliest members and a constant contributor to the meetings of the society. He withdrew from the Society of Friends, but always maintained their distinguishing simplicity of character. In 1724 Collinson married Mary, the daughter of Mr. Bushell of Mill Hill, Hendon, by whom he had one son and one daughter. Collinson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in December 1728. He communicated papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The relations of Collinson's firm with America led to a close intercourse with the scientific men of the colonies. In 1730 a subscription library was



originated in Philadelphia, and Collinson was consulted by some of the more active members as to its organisation. On the committee of the library was Benjamin Franklin, to whom Collinson sent in 1745 an account of some new electrical experiments recently made in Germany, and some parts of the apparatus required for carrying them out. This was the first intimation which Franklin had received respecting the advances of electrical inquiry in Europe, and he at once repeated and considerably extended the inquiry. Franklin acknowledged his obligation to Collinson, and they established a lasting friendship. By 1740 Collinson had acquired a high reputation as a botanist. He formed a botanic garden at Mill Hill, and by its means considerably improved the English system of horticulture. He established a good system of exchanges with the colonies, which proved of considerable advantage to the respective countries. He strongly urged the Americans to cultivate flax, hemp, silk, and wine, which led to the introduction of these industries in several of the states. Collinson was always a contributor to the collections of the British Museum, and at one time it was contemplated to appoint him as curator of the botanical division. It is not quite clear why this was not carried out. Collinson was evidently disappointed, but he never displayed any bitterness on the matter. He was always surrounded by friends, who valued his acquaintance and admitted the worth of his knowledge.

On 11 Aug. 1768 he died peacefully while on a visit to Lord Petre in Essex. The titles of thirteen papers by Collinson in the 'Gent. Mag.' are given in Smith's 'List of Friends' Books.' In 1843 L. W. Dillwyn privately printed 'Hortus Collinsonianus: plants cultivated by Peter Collinson.' Dr. Fothergill wrote a life of Collinson, privately printed (1771), and reprinted in Fothergill's 'Works' (1781).

[Monthly Review, vol. xxv.; *Archæologia*, vol. i.; Annual Register, vol. xiii.; Kippis's *Biographia Britannica*; Barrington's *Miscellanies*, p. 174; Royal Society's *Scientific Catalogue*.]

R. H-T.

**COLLINSON, SIR RICHARD** (1811-1883), admiral, was a native of Gateshead, of which place his father, the Rev. John Collinson, was rector. He entered the navy in December 1823, and in 1828 served as a midshipman of the *Chanticleer* with Captain Forster, in a surveying voyage round the coast of South America. In 1834 he was a mate of the *Medea*, one of the first steamers in the navy; was promoted in 1835, and appointed on 28 Sept. to the *Sulphur*, surveying vessel

[see BEECHY, FREDERICK WILLIAM; BELCHER, SIR EDWARD]. In June 1838 he was appointed to the President, the flagship of Rear-admiral Ross in the Pacific; and in January 1840 to the *Wellesley*, on board which Sir James John Gordon Bremer [q. v.] subsequently hoisted his broad pennant as senior officer in China. During the first Chinese war Collinson was employed as surveyor and pilot in seas and rivers till then unknown; and to his skill and ability was largely due the success of the operations both in the Canton river and in the Yang-tse-kiang. After commanding for some time the *Bentinck* brig on this service as a lieutenant, he was promoted, 19 Feb. 1842, to be commander; was advanced to post rank on 23 Dec. 1842, and nominated a C.B. on the next day; but continued in command of the *Bentinck*, renamed the *Plover*, till 1846, during which time he was employed in the exact survey of the coast of China, from Chusan to Hongkong, the results of which afterwards formed the groundwork of the 'China Pilot.'

In 1849 Collinson was appointed to command an expedition for the relief of Sir John Franklin, by way of Behring Straits; he himself had command of the *Enterprise*, and with him was Commander Robert Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.] in the *Investigator*. The two ships sailed together from Plymouth on 20 Jan. 1850, but unfortunately separated in the neighbourhood of Cape Horn and did not meet again. The *Enterprise* passed Point Barrow on 21 Aug. 1850; but the ice, which had offered but slight hindrance to the *Investigator* a fortnight earlier, was now impenetrable, and Collinson, finding his attempts to go north or east were vain, determined to return southwards and to winter at Hongkong, from which place, after having filled up with provisions, he sailed on 2 April 1851. After rounding Point Barrow he gradually worked his way to the eastward, and passed through Prince of Wales Strait to where the *Investigator* had wintered while the *Enterprise* was at Hongkong; but finding further progress barred by the dense pack, he returned and wintered at the southern entrance of the Strait. On 5 Aug. 1852 the *Enterprise* was released from her winter quarters, and during the short season got as far east as Cambridge Bay, where she was frozen in and wintered. In retracing her way the following year she was caught in the ice in Camden Bay, and there passed the third winter; she reached Point Barrow on 8 Aug. 1854, after being shut up in the Arctic, entirely on her own resources, for upwards of three years. The addition to geographical knowledge was very considerable, and would

have been tantamount to the discovery of the North-west passage, had this not been already actually achieved by the men of the Investigator. In recognition of the good work which he had performed, the Royal Geographical Society awarded Collinson its gold medal in 1858; but he had expected some official reward, and was much mortified by the scanty acknowledgment his service received. He never again applied for employment under the admiralty, though he acted on commissions on the naval defence of the Canadian lakes, and of the United Kingdom generally.

He attained his flag in 1862; became a vice-admiral in 1869, and admiral, on the retired list, in 1875, in which year he was also made a K.C.B. In 1857 he settled at Ealing, and there, in the society of his mother and sisters, he spent the remainder of his life. In 1862 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, and in 1875 to be deputy-master, an appointment rarely conferred on an officer of the royal navy. He was an active fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, serving for many years on its council, and assisting in 1871 in editing the 'Hints to Travellers.' He also edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The Three Voyages of Martin Fro-bisher in Search of a Passage to Cathaia' (1867), and contributed in 1862 'Three Weeks in Canada' to Mr. Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tourists.' To the last, too, he took a great interest in the local affairs of his neighbourhood, with which he had closely identified himself, serving as churchwarden, on the local board, or in other offices of the parish and district. He died on 13 Sept. 1883 at Ealing, and was buried at the adjacent hamlet of Perivale, where a monument to his memory has been erected by subscription.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, xvii. 130, xxv. 194; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society (new series), 1883, pp. 606, 734.] J. K. L.

**COLLINSON, SEPTIMUS, D.D.** (1739-1827), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, seventh son of Joseph and Agnes Collinson, was born at Gotree, near Hunstonby, Cumberland, on 11 Sept. 1739. He was brought up at Great Musgrave, Westmoreland, where his parents had purchased a small estate. He began his studies at Appleby grammar school, and then removed to Queen's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1763 and M.A. in 1767 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 142). In 1778 he was presented to the rectories of Dowlish Wake and Dowlish West, Somersetshire. He graduated B.D. in 1792, and D.D. in 1793. For some years he was one of the

city lecturers at Oxford. In 1794 he accepted the college living of Holwell, Dorsetshire, but remained there only about two years, as in 1796 he was appointed provost of Queen's College on the death of Dr. Fothergill. In 1798 he obtained the Margaret professorship of divinity, to which is annexed a prebend of Worcester Cathedral. His lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles, though much admired at the time of their delivery, have never been printed. He was a frequent preacher before the university. He died at the college lodge on 24 Jan. 1827.

[Mém. by Rev. John Collinson, Newcastle, 1829, 8vo; Gent. Mag. xcvii. pt. i. p. 179; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 785.] T. C.

**COLLIS, JOHN DAY** (1816-1879), educational writer, son of the Rev. Robert Fitzgerald Collis, prebendary of Kilconnell, co. Galway, by Maria, daughter of Edward Bourke of Nun's Island, Galway, was born 24 Feb. 1816, and, after being educated at Rugby 1832-4 under Dr. Arnold, entered Merton College, Oxford, as a postmaster in the latter year. In 1835 he became Eaton scholar of Worcester College, proceeding B.A. 1836, M.A. 1841, and B.D. and D.D. 1860. He was elected to a fellowship at his college, and gained the Kennicott, Pusey, and Ellerton Hebrew scholarships, 1839-41. Having been nominated to the head-mastership of Bromsgrove in December 1842, that school, through his indomitable energy, grew to be one of the best educational establishments in England. The tercentenary of the grammar school was celebrated on 31 March 1853. In 1856, through his exertions, the chapel was built at a cost of 1,500*l.*, and new school-rooms were erected and the old buildings enlarged and improved at a cost of 5,000*l.* He was nominated an honorary canon of Worcester Cathedral in 1854, and in 1856 was offered, but declined, the colonial bishopric of Grafton and Armidale. From 1863 to 1865 he held the Grinfield lectureship on the Septuagint at Oxford. His connection with Bromsgrove was severed in 1867 by his appointment to the vicarage of Stratford-on-Avon. During his incumbency Stratford church was restored and improved, and he completed the formation of the water terrace in the churchyard. He was the founder and first warden of Trinity College school at Stratford, 27 Jan. 1872. He married first, 18 June 1846, Josephine Martha, eldest daughter of John Chatfield Tyler of Kingswood, Gloucestershire, who died 16 Oct. 1868; and secondly, 11 Oct. 1871, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Castleman of Chettle, Dorsetshire, and widow of Rear-admiral Douglas Curry

of Shottery Hall, Stratford-on-Avon. Collis died at Shottery Hall 1 April 1879, and was buried in the Bromsgrove cemetery on 4 April. He was the author of: 1. 'The Chief Rules of Greek Accentuation,' 1849. 2. 'Exercises and Examination Papers,' 1851. 3. 'The Chief Tenses of Latin Irregular Verbs,' 1854, thirty-four editions. 4. 'Ordination and other Sermons,' 1854 and 1869. 5. 'The Chief Tenses of Greek Irregular Verbs,' 1855, thirty-four editions. 6. 'Praxis Græca,' three parts, 1855-6, many editions. 7. 'Praxis Latina,' 1856. 8. 'Praxis Iambica,' 1857, seven editions. 9. 'Tirocinium Gallicum,' 1857, four editions. 10. 'Historical Notes on the Parish Church of St. John the Baptist, Bromsgrove,' 1859. 11. 'Pontes Classici,' No. I. A Stepping-stone from the beginning of Latin Grammar to Cæsar, 1860; and No. II. A Stepping-stone from the beginning of Greek Grammar to Xenophon, 1860. 12. 'Ponticulus Latinus, the History of Rome to the Destruction of Carthage,' 1860. 13. 'Ponticulus Græcus, Exercises from the Greek Testament, Æsop, and Xenophon,' 1860. 14. 'Praxis Gallica,' 1864. 15. 'Praxis Latina Primaria,' 1867. 16. 'German Card of Irregular Verbs,' 1875. 17. 'Pontes Latini,' eleventh edition, 1878. 18. 'Pontes Græci,' 1879. 19. 'The History of Bromsgrove School.'

[Stratford-on-Avon Herald, 4 and 10 April 1879; Times, 2 April 1879, p. 16; Illustrated London News, 9 April 1853, p. 277.] G. C. B.

**COLLOP, JOHN** (A. 1660), royalist writer, whose name bears the letters M.D. on the title-page of his books, although we have been unable to trace him to any university, was the author of the following works:—1. 'Poesis rediviva, or Poesie reviv'd' (London, 1656), a collection of short poems and epigrams dedicated to Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester. Much of the verse is directed against the puritan sectaries; some treats of the author's friends or leaders, like Dr. Field, Ussher, Chillingworth, and Hammond. The songs scattered through the volume show some lyrical capacity. 2. 'Medici Catholicon, or a Catholick Medicine for the Diseases of Charitie, by J. C., M.D.,' London, 1656; an interesting plea for universal toleration in religion. This work was reissued in 1667 with the new title 'Charity commended, or a Catholick Christian soberly instructed.' The author's initials appeared here. 3. 'Itur (*sic*) Satyricum, in Loyall Stanzas,' London, 1660; a short poem welcoming the Restoration.

[Collop's Works; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Add. MS. 24492, f. 13 b; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
S. L. L.

VOL. XI.

**COLLYER, JOSEPH**, the elder (d. 1776), compiler and translator, was probably the son of Joseph Collyer, a bookseller, who from 1704 till his death (1724) was treasurer of the Stationers' Company. He edited the translation of Klopstock's 'Messiah,' made by his wife, Mary Collyer [q. v.], and was himself the author of: 1. A translation of Bodmer's 'Noah,' 1767. 2. 'A New System of Geography,' in conjunction with D. Fenning and others. 3. 'History of England from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the calling of the Parliament in 1774,' 14 vols. London, 1774-5, 12mo. 4. 'The History of Lady Sophia Sternheim,' translated from the German. He died on 20 Feb. 1776. His son Joseph [q. v.] became a celebrated engraver.

[Gent. Mag. xlv. 95, xlviii. pt. i. p. 184; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 607, viii. 723, ix. 809; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 501.] T. C.

**COLLYER, JOSEPH** (1748-1827), the younger, engraver, born in London on 14 Sept. 1748, was the son of Joseph Collyer (d. 1776) [q. v.] and Mary Collyer (d. 1763) [q. v.]. Joseph Collyer, the son, studied for a short time under the engraver Anthony Walker, and applied himself to book illustrations with success. He attracted the notice of Alderman Boydell [q. v.], and was employed to make an engraving after David Teniers. In 1761 he received a premium from the Society of Arts; about nine years later he entered the Royal Academy, where he exhibited for the first time in 1770. He was admitted as a student in 1771. Sir Joshua Reynolds allowed Collyer to reproduce two of his paintings, 'Venus' and 'Una,' both engraved in the chalk manner. One of his large plates, published in 1784, was 'The Volunteers of Ireland' after F. Wheatley. In 1786 he was elected an associate engraver, and appointed engraver to Queen Charlotte. In 1815 he was master warden of the Stationers' Company. Among his engraved portraits may be mentioned those of the Princess of Wales and the Princess Charlotte (1799); George, duke of Montagu (1793); Sir Charles Grey, K.B. (1797); Sir Joseph Banks (1789); Kien Long, emperor of China (1796); Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol; Miss Palmer (1785); William Whitehead (1787); Paul Whitehead (1776); and Sir William Young. Collyer also engraved the illustrations to Hervey's 'Naval History,' besides several plates after Rooker. He last exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1822, and died on 24 Dec. 1827.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, Lond. 8vo, 1878; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 184; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] L. F.

**COLLYER, MARY** (*d.* 1763), authoress, whose maiden name was Mitchell, became the wife of Joseph Collyer the elder [q. v.] She is principally known as the translator of Gesner's 'Death of Abel' (1761). This work passed through numerous editions in England, Scotland, and Ireland. She had previously published in 1750, in two volumes, 'Letters from Felicia to Charlotte,' which recommended her to the notice of Mrs. Montague, Miss Talbot, and Mrs. Carter. The latter in 1761 spoke of her to Mrs. Montague as 'writing for the support of her family,' which, she adds, 'is a laudable employment.' Mrs. Collyer afterwards translated part of Klopstock's 'Messiah;' but dying in 1763, before it was completed, the remainder was translated and published by her husband about the end of that year in two volumes. The third volume did not appear till 1772, when the taste for this species of poetry, or mixture of poetry and prose, was beginning to decline.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 883; Gent. Mag. xcvi. pt. i. p. 184.] T. C.

**COLLYER, WILLIAM BENGIO** (1782-1854), minister of the congregational church and religious writer, was the only surviving child of Thomas Collyer, a builder of Deptford, where he was born on 14 April 1782. After a good education at the public school belonging to the Leathersellers' Company at Lewisham, he entered the old college of Homerton as a scholar in 1798. In 1800 he began his ministry to a small congregation at Peckham, over which he was ordained in December of the following year. Under his ministry the congregation speedily increased, and after the chapel had been several times enlarged, it was in 1816 rebuilt and reopened under the name of Hanover Chapel. Previous to this, he had in 1813 received an invitation to succeed to the pulpit at Salters' Hall Chapel, which, with the consent of the congregation at Peckham, he accepted, an arrangement being made that he should occupy both pulpits. In 1808 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He died in his seventy-second year in 1854. By his wife Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Hawkes of Lutterworth, he left one daughter. Besides several sermons published at different periods throughout his life, Collyer was the author of 'Fugitive Pieces for the use of Schools,' 1803; 'Hymns designed as a Supplement to Dr. Watts,' 1812; 'Services suited to the Solemnisation of Matrimony, administration of Baptism, &c., with Original Hymns,' 1837; and several series of popular lectures on scriptural subjects, including 'Lectures

on Scripture Facts,' 1807, 'Scripture Prophecy,' 1809, 'Scripture Miracles,' 1812, 'Scripture Parables,' 1815, 'Scripture Doctrines,' 1818, 'Scripture Duties,' 1819, and 'Scripture Comparison,' 1823.

[Notice, with portrait, in European Mag. vol. lxxii. (1817), pp. 407-10; Gent. Mag. June 1854, vol. xli. new ser. pt. i. 655-6.]

**COLMAN** of Cloyne, SAINT (522-600), was the son of Lenin, who, according to his pedigree in the 'Book of Leinster,' was ninth in descent from Mogh Nuadat, king of Munster, A.D. 166. His birthday is stated in the 'Martyrology of Tamlacht' to have been 15 Oct., and the year, which is not exactly ascertained, is believed to have been 522 (LANGAN). He was brought up in heathenism and adopted the profession of bard, which required a special education. There were several degrees of rank in it, and to reach the highest twelve years of study were necessary. On completing his education he was attached to the court of the king of Cashel, and his duties there may be inferred from the following ancient description of the order generally: 'They were historians as well as poets; it was their duty to record the deeds of the kings, chieftains, and heroes; to describe their battles and victories; to register the genealogies and privileges of noble families, together with the bounds and limits of their lands and territories.' He was engaged in these important duties until somewhere about the forty-eighth year of his age. In 570 a dispute as to the succession to the throne of Cashel (or Munster) took place between two relatives, Aodh-dubh and Aodh-caomh (Hugh the dark and Hugh the handsome). To prevent the usual recourse to war, a meeting was arranged between the rival candidates, at which St. Brendan of Clonfert [q. v.] was present with the son of Lenin, and by their influence a compromise was effected, by which Aedh-caomh was acknowledged as king, and in due course was inaugurated with much ceremony. He was the first christian king of Cashel, and though the son of Lenin was the official bard the chief place in the proceedings was taken by St. Brendan, apparently because it was appropriate that a christian ecclesiastic should instal a christian king. During the proceedings circumstances led to the discovery of the shrine of Ailbhe of Emly, which had been stolen, but had fallen into a lake, the thieves having been drowned, probably when crossing it. The son of Lenin was one of those who found it, and then 'Brendan said it was not right that the hands which had held this sacred relic should be defiled henceforth (i.e. by heathen obser-

vances); hence it was that the son of Lenin offered himself to God and Brendan, and Brendan blessed him and changed his name.'

The adoption of christianity, however, made it necessary for him to resign his office, and as this implied the loss of his livelihood he acquainted the king with his difficulties, who granted him in perpetuity a remission of the tribute or rent which was due from his lands to the kings of Cashel, conferring the same favour on St. Brendan also. The name given to him by St. Brendan on his reception into the christian church was Colman, which is the diminutive of Colum, the equivalent of the Latin *columbus*, a dove. No less than two hundred and nine saints named Colman are enumerated in the 'Book of Leinster,' to the immense perplexity of the student of history. On becoming a christian Colman went to the school of St. Jarlath of Tuam to acquaint himself more fully with christian doctrine; after this the next notice we meet with of him is as engaged in preaching to the heathen population in the east of the county of Cork. He is described as then a 'religious and holy presbyter, who afterwards became a famous bishop.' Here a family connected with the reigning prince of the Deise, in the present county of Waterford, came under his influence, and becoming christians presented their child for baptism. Colman baptised him and named him Declan, ordering at the same time that 'he should be carefully reared, and when he reached his seventh year given in charge to a christian teacher if one could be found.' This was the well-known St. Declan [q. v.]

Colman is stated by Dr. O'Donovan to have been present at the great assembly of Drumceat, which took place in 590; but the passage to which he refers from a poem of Colman quoted in the account of the assembly does not assert that he was present. Of the further incidents which occurred between this period and his death, which took place on 24 Nov. 600, ten years after, we have no documentary evidence; but the connection of many places in the counties of Cork and Limerick with his name at this day proves the reality of his labours. His earliest settlement appears to have been at Cloyne, *cluain uamha*, the lawn of the cave. The cathedral and round tower are situated on a small limestone eminence in the midst of the valley, surrounded by rich meadows. In the rock is the cave extending in various branches underground to a great distance, from which the town derives its name. Here it is supposed Colman took up his abode as a place of security, and the ruins of his primitive oratory, known as Colman's Chapel, were still to be

seen in 1813. In the north of the county is the small parish of Kilmacdenine (*cill-mac-Lenin*), the church of the son of Lenin, which was the property of the see of Cloyne down to the sixteenth century. Here about 1228 a colony of English settlers was introduced by the bishop of Cloyne, but the village was eventually destroyed and the inhabitants driven away by the natives. Colman belonged to the second order of Irish saints, who observed Easter according to the Irish usage, had the Irish tonsure, but used various masses or liturgies, some of which were derived from the British church. Five of Colman's sisters formed a small community in accordance with the practice of the old Irish church; this was known as 'the daughters of Lenin,' and their church, *cill-ingen Lenin*, has given its name to the well-known Killiney Hill, near Kingstown, where its ruins may still be seen. His day is 24 Nov., at which the 'Calendar of Oengus' describes him as 'Mac Lenini the Vehement,' and St. Brendan in a poem quoted in the 'Book of Munster' refers to him as follows:—

Colman of Cluain uamha  
A height golden excellent prosperous:  
Sun-bright is our pleasant poet  
Pleasant royal pure.

[Book of Munster in MS. 23 E. 26, pp. 36, 37, Royal Irish Academy; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 213; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, p. 136; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 69; Book of Leinster, facsimile, pp. 366, 637; Vita S. Declani, cap. i. Acta Sanct. Boll. tom. v. Julii, p. 594; Cormac's Glossary, ed. Whitley Stokes, p. 11; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, ii. 165; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 340.] T. O.

**COLMAN, ELA or ELO, SAINT** (553–610), son of Beogna and Mor, the sister of St. Columba, was of the race of the Hy Neill. He is also termed Mac ui Seilli, having been twenty-second in descent from Fedhlim Saine, head of the Dal Saine or Dal Seilli. His parents lived in Meath, which being then devastated by the king of Leinster, they took refuge in Glen Foichle, now Glenelly, county of Tyrone, where Colman was born. The child was placed under the charge of a senior named Coemán, of Enach-truim, now Annatrim, near Slieve Bloom, in the Queen's County, and after a time he was sent to another monastery that he might see the piety and learning of its inmates. This place is not named, but may have been Hy, where his uncle, St. Columba, had not long before established his famous monastery. If this is so, the incident recorded in Adamnan's 'Life of St. Columba'

may be assigned to this period: 'Another day St. Columba while in his mother church called out, smiling a little, "Columbanus (Colmán), son of Beogna, who has commenced his voyage to us to-day, is at present in great danger in the tempestuous waves of the Charybdis of Breacan.'" The Coire Breacain, as it was termed by the ancient Irish, or the Whirlpool of Breacan, was the channel between Ballycastle, in the county of Antrim, and the island of Rathlin. It was the terror of mariners, 'being at certain times so disturbed by the action of the tides that even in the absence of wind no small craft could live in it.' Having escaped these perils he arrived at Hy, and appears to have remained there until he was ordained a presbyter, when he was sent forth with some disciples to found an establishment for himself. First proceeding to that part of Ulster where lay the holy Bishop Macnissi of Condere, now Connor, he founded the abbey of Muckamore in the barony of Lower Massarene; here 'he stayed many days, and blessed the people of that city' (*civitas*, i.e. monastery). He has since been accounted joint patron with Bishop Macnissi of Connor. Returning to his own province of Meath, he presented himself before an assembly in which were Aedh mac Ainmire, king of Ireland, Aedh Slane, lord of the Hy Neill, St. Columba, St. Cainnech, and many others. He was honourably received by them, and appears to have made a request that land should be granted to him, on which St. Columba said, 'Give a portion of good land to our brother Colman that he may found a monastery.' They replied, 'Let him choose wherever he likes in the territory of the Hy Neill.' Aedh Slane, who was the next heir to the throne, and subsequently king of Ireland, offered a great wood in the south quarter of Fercall, in the King's County, called Fidh Elo, the wood of Ela. 'Thence shall I be named,' said Colman, i.e. Colman Ela. Then bestowing his blessing and receiving the freedom of that place from the authorities before many witnesses, he built a monastery in the middle of the wood, in a place where there was an abundance of water and pleasant fields. This was Land-Elo, the church of Ela, now Lynally, in the King's County, about a mile to the south-west of Tullamore, where he lies; Ela according to some having been the name of a stream, or, according to the 'Lebar Brecc,' of a woman. This transaction occurred about A.D. 580, when Colman was twenty-seven years of age.

The monks appear to have been much distressed for food at times. On one occasion, at Epiphany, St. Colman told the steward to furnish supplies for the festival. He an-

swered that he had an abundance of spring water, but nothing else. Just at that moment, however, a crowd of people appeared bringing provisions. The difficulty of transporting food was equally great; a farmer having loaded his wagon with supplies was only enabled to convey it through the wood by a miracle; a monk visiting his relatives at a distance, and telling how St. Colman and his community were perishing of hunger, obtained large supplies of butter and other viands, but his friends were unable to take them to the monastery because a hostile tribe lay between. When four of his disciples were sent to dwell in a certain place, three of them died of hunger, and the fourth, refusing all nourishment, shared their fate 'that he might go to Christ.' On another occasion, travelling through Dalraidhe in the present county of Antrim, and arriving at the river Min, he found people assembled for the purpose of battle. He and his party went to the deepest part of the river. Here some of the people asked him in the name of Christ to make peace. Others, who belonged to the strongest side, seized the boats that the saint might not go across to make peace, but according to the story he walked across for the purpose. From this he and his party went to the house of Edan, son of Oengus, where they passed 'the holy Lord's day.' St. Colman seeing a man splitting wood on the pavement commanded him to rest from such work, for it was the Lord's day. Another day, finding them about to drown an illegitimate child, he rescued him and baptised him by the name of Chellan and had him taught the scriptures. He was about forty years of age when he paid his second visit to Hy, and it was on his parting from St. Columba that the latter said to those around, 'The holy man Columbanus (Colmán), to whom we gave our blessing when leaving, shall never see my face again in this world,' which was fulfilled, for St. Columba died the same year (595).

Towards the close of his life St. Colman visited Clonard and Clonmacnois, and expressed an anxious wish to be buried at the former place. His death took place on 26 Sept. 610, about the fifty-sixth year of his age; in after years his remains were taken up and enclosed in a shrine of such marvellous workmanship that it was regarded as miraculous. In the 'Lebar Brecc' he is famed as one of the three great Colmans of Meath, the others being Colman of the Coffer, and Colman son of Luachan; in the 'Calendar of Oengus' he is

Colman of Lann Ela,  
With perfection of high readings,  
So that he is splendid and praiseworthy,  
The great John of Ireland's sons;

i.e. 'like John for wisdom and virginity.' The crosier of St. Colman was preserved at Lynam in the seventeenth century.

[Vita Colmaneli MS. E. 3, 11, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Adamnan's Life of St. Columba, Reeves's ed., pp. 29, 42, 124, 262; Book of Rights, p. 181; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 488, ii. 1414; Ussher's Works, vi. 530; Bingham's Antiquities of the Christian Church, vii. 82; Martyrology of Donegal, p. xlv.] T. O.

COLMAN, SAINT (*d.* 676), bishop of Lindisfarne, sometimes confused with St. Colman, an Irish martyr put to death in Austria, and erroneously credited with the conversion of Penda, king of the Mercians (FORBES, *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*, 303), was probably a native of Mayo. He became a monk of the Scottish (Irish) monastery of Hy or Iona, and left it to preach the Gospel to the English. He was consecrated bishop of Lindisfarne in 661 after the death of Finan. On his succession the dispute between the Roman and Celtic parties on the date of Easter and on other usages became especially violent. The Northumbrian court was divided by the quarrel; King Oswiu, who greatly loved Colman, and who had been baptised by the Celtic monks, upheld the doctrine of his early masters. His queen Eanfled, and his son Alchfrith [q. v.], who was associated with him in the kingship, were on the side of the Roman party which found its ablest advocate in Wilfrith. In 664 the kings held a synod at Streanaeshalch (Whitby), in the convent presided over by the abbess Hild, to settle the dispute between the churches. Thither came Colman and his Irish clergy, and on their side were Bishop Cedd [q. v.] and the abbess. Colman, who was then acting as bishop in Yorkshire during the vacancy of the see (EDDRUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 10), was the spokesman of the Scottish party, and Wilfrith conducted the debate on the other side. In answer to Wilfrith, who sneered at the isolated position of the Celtic church, and derided its teaching, Colman warmly replied that he and his party were followers of St. John, and later on argued that men so holy as Columba [q. v.] and his successors could never have acted in opposition to the divine will. Wilfrith declared that St. Peter was to be preferred to Columba, and in the peroration of his speech quoted Matthew xvi. 18 as a proof of the dignity of the chief of the apostles. Then King Oswiu asked: 'Is it true, Colman, that these things were said by the Lord to Peter?' And when the bishop said that it was true, he asked again whether he could assert that his Columba had received any such power. 'No,' replied Colman. Then

the king declared that he would be on the side of the doorkeeper of heaven lest when he should come to the gates he should find none to let him in. All agreed in the king's decision, and so Colman and his party were defeated (BEDA, *Hist.* iii. 25).

Colman would not yield to the decision of the synod, indeed it is said that he dared not do so for fear of his countrymen (EDDRUS, c. 10). Finding that his doctrine was slighted and his party despised, he determined to return to Ireland to take counsel with his friends there. It is often asserted (*Dict. of Christian Biog.* i. 599) that the place where he intended to take refuge was Hy, and that he went thither to seek the advice of the 'family' of Columba. Beda, however, who says (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 26) 'in Scottiam regressus est,' never uses 'Scottia' except in the sense of Ireland (SKENE), and it may therefore be considered certain that Colman set out for Ireland in order to seek the opinion of the abbots of the great monasteries there on the course to be pursued on the overthrow of the Celtic church in England. Before he left he asked and obtained from Oswiu, 'who loved him for the wisdom that was in him,' that the brethren who were to remain at Lindisfarne might be under the charge of Eata, abbot of Melrose. Then he took with him part of the bones of Aidan [q. v.], the founder of the house, leaving the rest in the church, and bidding the monks lay them in the sacristy, and departed in company with the Irish monks and such of the English brethren as clung to the Celtic usages and wished to follow him. Instead of going straight to Ireland, he and his party went to Hy, and dwelt there for four years. His route is perhaps marked by the dedication of the church of Fearn in Angus to St. Aidan, and that of Tarbet in Easter Ross to St. Colman. During his stay at Hy he must have told the abbot Cumme the particulars of his dispute with Wilfrith, and how he appealed to the holiness and the miracles of Columba, and so probably led the abbot to write his 'Life' of the saint which is still extant, and is embodied in the 'Life of Adamnan' (SKENE). In 668 he and his company left Hy and sailed for Ireland, taking with them the sons of Gartnait, the king of Alban, and 'the people of Skye,' i.e. the Columban clergy there, who after a while returned to their old home (TIGHERNAC). They settled in Inisboufinde, or, as it is now called, Inishbofin (the island of the white heifer), in the barony of Murrisk, off the coast of Mayo, and there Colman built a monastery. After a while, however, the monks of the two nations disagreed because the Irish left the



monastery during the summer, and went each one to his old home or whither he would, and when they came back at the approach of winter, expected to share in the harvest that had been gathered in during their absence by the toil of their English brethren. Accordingly Colman bought land in Mayo, obtaining it at a small price, for the noble who sold it added the condition that the monks should pray for him, and there he built another monastery, and settled the Englishmen of his party in it. The Irish monks he kept on the island, and he himself remained with them there. He died at Inishbofin on 8 Aug. 676. The ruins of his church are still to be seen in the town-land of Knock. St. Colman's day in the Irish calendar is 8 Aug., and in the Scottish 18 Feb.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iii. 25, 26, iv. 4 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Tighernac's Annals, ap. Rerum Hibern. Script. Vef. (O'Connor), ii. 206, 209; Eddius, Vita S. Wilfridi, c. 10, ap. Historians of York (Rolls Ser.); Bollandist's Acta SS. Feb. iii. 82-8; Fordun's Scotichronicon (Hearne), 168, 242; Chron. Scotorum, 101, 105 (Rolls Ser.); Bishop Forbes's Kalendar of Scottish Saints, 303; Usher's Primord. 825, 964, 1164; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 258, 259, ii. 163-8; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, iii. 59-79; Ware's Irish Antiq. iii. 125; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 153-173; Dict. of Christian Biog. i. 599.] W. H.

COLMAN, GEORGE, the elder (1732-1794), dramatist, was born in Florence, in which capital his father, Francis Colman, resided as envoy at the court of Tuscany. His mother, Mary Gumley, was sister to Mrs. Pulteney, subsequently Countess of Bath. A scandalous suggestion—that George Colman was in fact the son of William Pulteney, afterwards earl of Bath, by whom after the death of Francis Colman he was befriended, and who left him a handsome annuity—had sufficient currency to lead Colman in later years to publish a denial. From Francis Colman, who was a diletante musician and a correspondent of Handel, and who for Owen McSwiney, at one time manager of Drury Lane Theatre, corresponded with Senesino and other Italian vocalists, George Colman assumably derived his dramatic tastes. His name of George was bestowed upon him after George II, who, as was customary in the case of a child of an ambassador, was his sponsor. For a similar reason his only sister was named after the queen, Caroline. Colman was baptised in the Duomo of Florence on 18 April 1732. A year later (20 April 1733) his father died, and his mother was assigned a house near Rosamond's Pond, in the south-west corner of St. James's Park, where she resided till her death, May 1767. The charge of young

Colman was undertaken by William Pulteney, by whom he was sent to Westminster School. His first literary production, consisting of 'Verses to the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Pulteney,' his cousin, was written at Westminster. It subsequently appeared in the 'St. James's Magazine,' edited by his friend and schoolfellow, Robert Lloyd. In 1751, having at the request of Lord Bath 'stood over' for a year, making his entire stay at Westminster five years, he 'was elected head to Oxford' (FORSHALL, *Westminster School Past and Present*, p. 242), entering at Christ Church on 5 June 1751. His first published production consisted of 'A Vision,' contributed to the 'Adventurer' of Dr. Hawkesworth, in which it appeared as No. 90, on Saturday, 15 Sept. 1753. On 31 Jan. 1754 he began with Bonnell Thornton 'The Connoisseur,' which lasted until 30 Sept. 1756. While at Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1755, Colman was entered by Lord Bath at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1755. His position about this time, with his uncle urgently persuading him to aim at legal distinction, his aunt recommending him to take orders, and his own temptations to literature, is depicted in 'The Law Student' (*Works*—Prose, ii. 284), which contains a few interesting autobiographical particulars. His chief associates at this time were Lloyd, Bonnell Thornton, and Churchill, and he also made the acquaintance of Cowper. An intimacy with Garrick, which soon ripened into a friendship, interfered greatly with his chance of legal preferment. In 1759 Colman, who the previous year had proceeded M.A., went on the Oxford circuit, receiving from his uncle, who addressed him constantly as 'Dear Coley,' all encouragement in so doing. Not until the death of Lord Bath, however, who had become reconciled to Colman's literary pursuits and proud of his reputation, was the bar definitely abandoned. Colman's acquaintance with Garrick began through his dedicating to the actor a pamphlet entitled 'Critical Reflections on the Old English Dramatick Writers' (*ib.* ii. 107), afterwards prefixed to Coxeter's edition of 'Massinger,' or, according to another account, presenting him with an unsigned pamphlet entitled 'A Letter of Abuse to David Garrick, Esq.,' 1757-8, in which, at the expense of Theophilus Cibber and Macklin, Garrick is warmly if covertly complimented. The 'Ode to Obscurity and Oblivion,' parodies on those of Mason and Gray (*ib.* p. 273), were published in 1759. Colman was now known as a writer, and as a man of taste. Murphy, in February 1758, quotes in favour of his farce, 'The Upholsterer,' the

opinion of Colman; Churchill, in his 'Rosciad' (1761), lines 65-6, speaking of the judge of art to be appointed, writes:

For Colman many, but the peevish tongue  
Of prudent age found out that he was young.

On Friday, 5 Dec. 1760, after 'Merope,' was produced at Drury Lane 'Polly Honeycombe,' a 'dramatic novel,' otherwise a farce, Colman's first dramatic attempt. It was well acted by Miss Pope, who acquired much reputation as the heroine, Yates, and King, and was a success. It was anonymous, and was ascribed to Garrick, who, however, in some lines he added to the prologue, denied the authorship. The secret was kept out of regard to Lord Bath until, on 12 Feb. 1761 (not 26th, as stated by Peake, the biographer of the Colmans), the conspicuous success of the 'Jealous Wife' rendered impossible the further concealment of Colman's dramatic proclivities. This comedy, derived in part from 'Tom Jones,' and acted by Garrick, Yates, Palmer, King, Moody, Mrs. Pritchard, and Mrs. Clive, was the most popular piece of its epoch. The 'St. James's Chronicle' was started by Bonnell Thornton, Garrick, and Colman. In this the fifteen numbers of 'The Genius' by Colman were printed, 1761-2. On 6 March 1762 'The Musical Lady,' rejected as surplusage by Garrick from 'The Jealous Wife,' and converted into a two-act farce, was played at Drury Lane. During the *Encenia* at Oxford (July 1763) in honour of the peace Colman published daily the not very brilliant satire entitled 'Terre Filius,' in which, under the name of Mr. and Mrs. Folio, Newberry the publisher and his wife appear to be held up to ridicule. On 8 Oct. 1763 Colman gave at Drury Lane his alteration of 'Philaster,' in which Powell, soon to become a great favourite, made his first appearance on the stage. The alterations of Colman are in the main judicious. On 4 Nov. of the same year he produced at the same house 'The Deuce is in him,' a two-act comedy founded on two tales of Marmontel. Prattle in this piece, played by King, appears to have been the first of the so-called 'patter parts' in which, in days comparatively recent, Charles Mathews won much reputation. On 8 July 1764 the Earl of Bath died, leaving Colman an income of nine hundred guineas. His brother, General Pulteney, who came in for the bulk of the property, extended to Colman a protection scarcely less active than that of Lord Bath. A translation of the 'Comedies' of Terence, 4to, 1765, was received with signal favour, and did much to raise Colman in public estimation. It won enthusiastic praise from scholars of the day,

and in subsequent times from Southey. To a translation of 'Plautus,' begun by Bonnell Thornton, Colman contributed one play, 'The Merchant.' In connection with Garrick Colman now wrote 'The Clandestine Marriage,' a highly successful comedy, played at Drury Lane on 20 Feb. 1766. The refusal of Garrick to take the part of Lord Ogleby, which was assigned to King, led to a temporary estrangement between the joint authors. 'The English Merchant,' a comedy founded on 'L'Écossaise' of Voltaire, was given at Drury Lane on 21 Feb. 1767. It brought Colman, in subsequent years, a letter from Voltaire, behind the polite phraseology of which lurks more than a suspicion of satire. A step which converted into anger the coolness of Garrick, and influenced unfavourably in many ways the fortunes of Colman, was now taken. The death of his mother had led to an accession of fortune. With these and other means, in connection with Powell the actor, Harris, and Rutherford, he purchased Covent Garden Theatre. More serious than the annoyance of Garrick was the vexation of General Pulteney, who had always disapproved of Colman's theatrical tastes, and had offered him a seat in parliament and a provision if he would quit the stage and his connection with Miss Ford, the mother of George Colman the younger [q. v.], and Colman's subsequent wife. The refusal of Colman is held to have cost him a large estate, which had been willed to him. Since the death of John Rich in 1762, Beard, his son-in-law, had conducted Covent Garden, principally with musical entertainments. According to powers conferred on him by the will of Rich, Beard sold for the sum of 60,000*l.* the two patents granted by Charles II, the purchasers being Colman and his associates. The conduct of the stage was by agreement left to Colman. On 14 Sept. 1767 Covent Garden opened under Colman's management with 'The Rehearsal' and a prologue by Whitehead, in lieu of one refused on the ground of illness by Dr. Johnson. A few weeks later, on 26 Oct. 1767, General Pulteney died. Disputes among the four proprietors broke out at once, and a pamphlet warfare, in which others joined, was waged by Colman and Powell on the one side, against Harris and Rutherford on the other. So trivial and personal are the causes of quarrel that the pamphlets, though not wanting in wit, are unreadable to all except those who, in studying the history of the stage, are compelled to take them into account. Litigation was a natural result of these proceedings. Into this a new disputant, in the person of Macklin, entered as an opponent of Colman, with the result that

chancery proceedings were continued for some years, with sufficiently damaging results to the management. At the end of nine years Macklin won his cause (*Memoirs of Macklin*, 1804, pp. 271-2). New pieces, including Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man,' were, however, produced, and new actors, among whom were Spranger Barry and Miss Dancer, were brought on the stage. Colman, moreover, revived 'Cymbeline' on 28 Dec. 1767, and produced a version of 'King Lear,' altered by himself, on 20 Feb. 1768. In four acts of this Shakespeare, with some alteration, is substituted for Tate's miserable version. In the last act a happy termination is supplied. Colman's additions, though commended in their day, contrast, it is needless to say, unpleasantly with the original text with which they are associated. Beaumont and Fletcher's comedy, 'The Beggar's Bush,' was given on 14 Dec. 1767 as an opera, entitled 'The Royal Merchant.' At this time Colman was the subject of an onslaught from William Kenrick in a satire entitled 'A Poetical Epistle to George Colman.' Colman underwent a great loss in the death (3 July 1769) of Powell, his partner, friend, and principal actor. Two years later, in April 1771, Colman lost his wife. For Powell Colman wrote a prologue, which was recited at Bristol for the benefit of the actor's family by Holland, and an epitaph, which is on Powell's tomb in St. Mary Redcliffe at Bristol. In November 1771 the differences between the partners were settled, and on 30 Nov. of the same year Colman had a fit in the theatre, from which he recovered. On 15 March 1773 the management produced Goldsmith's 'She stoops to conquer.' Colman resigned, on 26 May 1774, his post of manager at Covent Garden. In addition to the pieces named, he had during his seven years of management produced, among other works, his own 'Oxonian in Town,' a two-act comedy, 7 Nov. 1767; 'Man and Wife,' a three-act comedy, 7 Oct. 1769; 'The Portrait,' a burletta from the French, 22 Nov. 1770; 'The Fairy Prince,' a masque founded on Ben Jonson's 'Oberon,' 12 Nov. 1771; 'Achilles in Petticoats,' an opera in two acts, altered from Gay, 16 Dec. 1773; an alteration of 'Comus,' 16 Oct. 1773; and the 'Man of Business,' a five-act comedy extracted from Terence and other writers, 31 Jan. 1774. After a retirement to Bath, Colman, who spent most of his time at the Literary Club, started in 1764, in the company of Dr. Johnson, Boswell, Beaulclercq, Bunbury, &c., contributed to the 'London Packet' some essays called 'The Gentleman.' The first number appeared on 10 July 1775, the last, which is signed 'The Black-

guard,' on 4 Dec. 1775. Among his associates, past or present, were Woodfall, master of the Stationers' Company, Glover, author of 'Leonidas,' Hawkesworth, Goldsmith, Smollett. On 7 March 1776 Garrick, whose feud with Colman had been healed, and who had maintained with him an active correspondence, produced 'The Spleen, or Islington Spa,' a two-act comedy of Colman, and on 13 Jan. 1776 a version by Colman of Ben Jonson's 'Epicene, or the Silent Woman.' In 1776 the result of negotiations with Foote was the transfer to Colman of the Haymarket Theatre. Foote died on 21 Oct. 1777, relieving Colman from an annuity of 1,600*l.*, which was part of the transaction. Engaging Henderson, who was a country actor, with Palmer, Parsons, Bannister, Miss Farnen, and others, and bringing forward Edwin, whom Foote had kept in the background, Colman got together a good company, with which the Haymarket opened with 'The English Merchant' on 15 May 1777; after which, on account of the players' being engaged at Drury Lane, it closed for twenty days. On the 8th of the same month Colman supplied the epilogue to 'The School for Scandal,' produced at Drury Lane. The season of 1778 opened on 18 May with Colman's unprinted 'Female Chevalier,' an alteration of 'The Artful Husband' of Taverner, intended to turn to advantage the curiosity stirred by the Chevalier d'Eon. 'The Suicide,' a four-act drama of Colman's, also never printed, followed on 11 July with little success. Better fortune attended his alteration of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Bonduca,' produced 30 July 1778. With his own prelude, 'The Manager in Distress,' Colman began on 30 May his season of 1780. On 2 Sept. 1780 he played his extravaganza (unprinted), 'The Genius of Nonsense.' The chief novelty of the season of 1781 was the 'Beggar's Opera,' played with women in the male characters, and *vice versa*. This absurd experiment proved very remunerative. On 16 Aug. 1782 was produced 'The Female Dramatist,' the first dramatic essay of George Colman the younger. In 1783 Colman published a translation of Horace's 'Art of Poetry,' with a commentary, in which he advanced a theory concerning the poem which won the approval of Hurd, bishop of Worcester, Walpole, and the Wartons. 'The Election of the Managers,' an 'occasional prelude' of Colman's, served, 2 June 1784, for the reopening of the Haymarket. With Reynolds, Burke, Sir John Hawkins, and others Colman was pall-bearer at the funeral of Dr. Johnson, 20 Dec. 1784. After the close of the theatre in 1785 Colman, then at Margate, had a stroke of paralysis. Some

progress towards recovery was made, but the mind remained enfeebled. In 1787 he published in 3 vols., under the title of 'Prose on Several Occasions, accompanied with some Pieces in Verse,' his miscellaneous essays, introductions, prologues, epilogues, and poems, and wrote some particulars of his life, which were published under the care of Richard Jackson, his executor, in London in 1795, 8vo. This has little autobiographical information, and is principally occupied with defending himself from the charge of having, by his theatrical proceedings, forfeited the respect of General Pulteney, and with a vindication of his legitimacy. Growing feebler in mind, Colman was put under restraint in Paddington, where on 14 Aug. 1794 he died, at the age of sixty-four. His remains are in the vaults under Kensington Church. Colman was a man of tact, enterprise, and taste; his plays are ingenious and occasionally brilliant, and more than one of them remains on the acting list. The characters are as a rule well drawn, and types of living eccentricity are well hit off. He was extravagant and ostentatious, but preserved during his life the esteem and affection of the best men of his day. Byron contrasted him favourably with Sheridan, saying in a well-known passage in his 'Memoirs': 'Let me begin the evening with Sheridan and finish it with Colman. Sheridan for dinner, Colman for supper,' &c. His prologues, epilogues, and occasional pieces are often very happy. In addition to the pieces mentioned, a selection from which was published under the title of 'Dramatic Works' in 1777, 4 vols. 8vo, there were acted 'The Fairy Tale,' from 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' Haymarket, 18 July 1777; 'New Brooms,' Drury Lane, 21 Sept. 1776; 'The Spanish Barber, or the Fruitless Precaution,' from 'Le Barbier de Séville' of Beaumarchais, Haymarket, 30 Aug. 1777; 'Polly,' an opera altered from Gay, Haymarket, 19 June 1777; 'The Sheep Shearing,' from Garrick's alteration of 'The Winter's Tale,' Haymarket, 1777; 'The Separate Maintenance,' a four-act comedy, Haymarket, 31 Aug. 1779; 'The Manager in Distress,' Haymarket, 30 May 1780; 'Harlequin Teague, or the Giant's Causeway,' pantomime, Haymarket, 1782; 'Fatal Curiosity,' a tragedy altered from Lillo, 29 June 1782; 'Tit for Tat,' comedy altered from the 'Mutual Deception' of Joseph Atkinson, Haymarket, 29 Aug. 1786; 'Ut Pictura Poesis,' his last dramatic production, from Hogarth's print, 'The Enraged Musician,' Haymarket, 18 May 1789. A complete collection of Colman's dramas has not been made, and many of them have never been printed. Colman edited, in 1778, 'The Dramatic Works

of Beaumont and Fletcher,' 10 vols. 8vo. This was reprinted by Percival Stockdale with the works of Ben Jonson, also edited by Colman, 1811, 4 vols. royal 8vo. The preface to Beaumont and Fletcher is included in 'Prose on Several Occasions,' &c. ii. 149, in which appears also the appendix to the second edition of the translation of Terence, 'Remarks on Shylock,' 'Orthopædia, or Thoughts on Public Education,' a scene from 'The Death of Adam' of Klopstock, 'The Rolliad, an Heroic Poem,' written in 1759, &c. Stories concerning Colman, mostly to his credit, are to be found in many quarters. O'Keefe speaks of him as 'a man of strict probity.' Manuscript letters of Colman and his father are in the British Museum. According to Nichols's 'Illustrations' Colman threatened an edition of Shakespeare.

[Works mentioned; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family, 2 vols. n. d.; Random Recollections by George Colman the Younger; Some Particulars of the Life of George Colman, 1795; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; The Garrick Correspondence, 2 vols. 1832; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London, 3 vols. 1818; Posthumous Letters to Francis and George Colman, ed. George Colman the younger, 4to, 1820; Memoir of C. M. Young, 2 vols. 1871; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (manuscript); Southey's Life of Cowper; the Colman Controversial Tracts in the British Museum; Davies's Dramatical Miscellanies, &c.]

J. K.

**COLMAN, GEORGE, the younger** (1762–1836), dramatist, miscellaneous writer, and theatrical manager, the son of George Colman the elder [q. v.], was born on 21 Oct. 1762. His mother, whose name was Ford, is said to have been an actress, and to have lived in close relations with Mossop the actor, previous to forming a similar intimacy with the elder Colman, whom she ultimately married. Young Colman was placed at a fashionable school in Marylebone, under Dr. Fountain, which he quitted the day of his mother's death, 29 March 1771. After a short stay with his father in Richmond, he was sent in 1772 to Westminster School. A narrow escape from drowning while bathing in the Thames is the only incident of his school life worth mentioning. At his father's house in Soho Square he made the acquaintance of Johnson, Goldsmith, Garrick, and many other celebrities, principally members of the Literary Club. His father's position offered him an early initiation into theatrical life, and private theatricals, in which during three years he took part at Wynnstay, the seat of Sir Watkins Williams Wynn, fostered his

taste for the stage. In January 1779 Colman matriculated at Christ Church. His life at Oxford was, by his own confession, irregular, and in the autumn of 1781 he was removed from Oxford and sent to complete his education at King's College, Aberdeen, whither he went in charge of the Haymarket treasurer, Jewell. Of the vicissitudes of this journey, of the routine of education in King's College, and of his life in Scotland, he gives in his 'Random Records' an amusing account. While in Aberdeen he commenced to write, his first publication being 'The Man of the People,' a satire upon Fox. This he describes as a schoolboy tract. He also wrote a musical farce in two acts, 'The Female Dramatist,' which he sent to his father. This was anonymously produced at the Haymarket on 16 Aug. 1782 for the benefit of Jewell, and was not printed nor again acted. 'Two to One,' a three-act musical comedy, also written in Aberdeen, was sent to London and accepted by the elder Colman. It was not acted, however, until 19 June 1784, when Colman, whose period of banishment was over, was present to witness its success. In a happy prologue by Colman the elder the author is spoken of as 'a chip of the old block.' The songs only of 'Two to One' were printed, 8vo, 1784. The music was by Dr. Arnold. At the Haymarket the following pieces of Colman saw in succession the light: 'Turk and no Turk,' 9 July 1785; 'Inkle and Yarico,' a musical comedy taken from No. 11 of the 'Spectator,' 8vo, no date (1787), 4 Aug. 1787; 'Ways and Means, or a Trip to Dover,' 8vo, 1788, 10 July 1788; 'Battle of Hexham,' musical drama, three acts, 8vo, 1808, 11 Aug. 1789; 'Surrender of Calais,' musical drama in three acts, 8vo, 1808, 30 July 1791; 'Poor old Haymarket, or Two Sides of the Gutter,' 8vo, 1792, a prelude, 15 June 1792; 'Mountaineers,' from 'Don Quixote,' 8vo, 1795, 3 Aug. 1793; 'New Hay at the Old Market,' an occasional drama in one act, afterwards in a reduced form known as 'Sylvester Daggerwood,' 8vo, 1795, 9 June 1795; 'The Heir at Law,' 8vo, 1808, 15 July 1797, a five-act comedy, still retaining possession of the stage. During this period Colman the elder, who had been stricken with paralysis (1785), showed signs of mental derangement, and the management of the theatre devolved in 1789 upon his son. Like his father, Colman had been designed for the bar. He had chambers in King's Bench Walk and kept a few terms at Lincoln's Inn. His legal studies proceeded, however, no further. On 3 Oct. 1784 he married at Gretna Green Miss Clara Morris, an actress of small parts at the Haymarket. This marriage Colman

kept a secret from his father, who disapproved of the connection. When it was at length revealed, the pair were again married, 10 Nov. 1788, at Chelsea Church. Colman meantime had begun a feud with the critics which lasted through his life. In his epilogue to 'Ways and Means,' spoken by Palmer in the character of a newspaper critic, he opened the battle with more spirit than judgment. Upon the death of his father in 1794 Colman purchased the Haymarket patent. 'The Iron Chest,' a three-act drama, taken from Godwin's 'Caleb Williams,' with music by Storace, Drury Lane, 12 March 1796, was the first play of Colman's produced elsewhere than at the Haymarket. Though it remains an acting play, and has supplied Kean and other tragedians with a favourite character, it was at first a failure. Colman attributed the responsibility of this to Kemble, the exponent of Sir Edward Mortimer. To the first published edition, accordingly, he affixed a petulant, abusive, and ill-natured preface, afterwards suppressed, which has rendered the edition a bibliographical rarity. 'Blue Beard, or Female Curiosity,' 8vo, 1798, a musical entertainment, was acted at Drury Lane (sixth time), 23 Jan. 1798, with signal success. 'Feudal Times, or the Banquet Gallery,' 8vo, 1799, a two-act drama, followed at Drury Lane, 19 Jan. 1799. 'Poor Gentleman,' 8vo, 1802, a comedy produced at Covent Garden, 11 Feb. 1801, was an essay in a higher line. 'John Bull, or an Englishman's Fireside,' comedy, 8vo, no date (1805), Covent Garden, 5 March 1803, set the seal on Colman's reputation, and is indeed his masterpiece. It was written under pressure for money and extracted act by act. Harris, the manager, refusing supplies till it was finished, Colman, it is said, 'wrote the fifth act in one night, on separate pieces of paper,' throwing them on the floor as he finished, whence they were picked up by Fawcett after Colman had gone to bed. Then followed 'Who wants a Guinea?' a three-act comedy, 8vo, 1805, 18 April 1805. 'We fly by Night, or Long Stories,' a farce with songs, 8vo, 1806, Covent Garden, 28 Jan. 1806. This piece was published under the name of Arthur Griffinhoofe, as were 'Review, or the Wags of Windsor,' a musical farce (Dublin, pirated edition, 12mo, 1801), London, 8vo, 1806; Haymarket (second time of performance), 2 Sept. 1800; 'Gay Deceivers, or More Laugh than Love,' taken from 'Les Événements Imprévus' of Hell, music by Grétry, 8vo, 1804, Haymarket, 22 Aug. 1804; 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' from 'Une Folie' by Bouilly, music by Méhul, 8vo, 1808, Haymarket, 25 July 1803. Colman had taken from 'Caleb Quotem and

his Wife, or Paint, Poetry, and Putty!' acted at the Haymarket, 6 July 1798, under the altered title of 'Throw Physic to the Dogs,' the very popular character of Caleb Quotem; the 'Review' involved Colman in a dispute with Lee, its author, who with some justice objected to the appropriation, and published his piece in 1809 with a preface in which Colman's behaviour is reprehended. 'Blue Devils,' from the French of Patrat, a farce, 8vo, 1808, was given at Covent Garden, 24 April 1798, and transferred to the Haymarket, 12 June 1798. 'The Africans, or War, Love, and Duty,' a 'pastoral' from 'Florian,' at the Haymarket, 29 July 1808; and 'X. Y. Z.,' a farce, at Covent Garden, 11 Dec. 1810. The piece last named was acted only once, an injunction against its performance having been obtained in chancery by Morris, Colman's brother-in-law and partner in the management. 'The Law of Java,' three-act play, 8vo, 1822, was given at Covent Garden, 11 May 1822. A collection of these plays has not been made in England, though one in four volumes 16mo has been issued (Paris, 1827), with an original life of the author (by J. W. Lake). Some of the plays have never been printed, of others the songs only exist. Manuscript copies of some, including one or two which Colman not too ingenuously claims to have destroyed as worthless, were in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire, to whom they were presented by 'Mrs.' Colman. Many of these works are included in the collections of Duncombe, Cumberland, Lacy, and the 'London Stage.' Colman's plays are often briskly written, and certain characters, such as Dr. Pangloss, Dr. Ollapod, Dennis Brulgruddery, &c., remain to this day test characters for comedians. For many of his plays he received what were then held large sums. For the 'Poor Gentleman' and 'Who wants a Guinea?' he was paid 550*l.* each. For 'John Bull,' the most attractive and remunerative (to the management) piece of its day, he received in all 1,200*l.* These sums and the profits of the theatre were swallowed up in extravagance and ostentation. Almost from the outset Colman's recklessness involved him in disputes and litigation. He lived for some time in an obscure chamber at the back of the Haymarket Theatre, and afterwards, under the name of Campbell, in a cottage a few miles from town. In 1805 he disposed of shares for 8,000*l.* in the theatre to David Morris (his brother-in-law), Winston, and an attorney named Tahourdin, who subsequently assigned his share to Morris. Quarrels soon began, and in 1810 Colman and Winston were engaged in continuous litigation with Harris. In consequence of these

proceedings the salaries of principal actors were not paid, and other irregularities were made public. Colman's monetary difficulties compelled him to reside in the King's Bench. With or without leave, however, he made frequent sorties. On one occasion permission was obtained for him by the Duke of York, his constant patron, to dine with him at Carlton House to meet George IV, then prince regent, with whom he took some comical liberties which were pardoned. From the King's Bench Colman managed the Haymarket. In 1813, however, so bitter was the feud, no performance could be given at the theatre. In the following year it reopened, though litigation continued. On 13 May 1820, by which time he had disposed of his share of the theatre to Morris, Colman was appointed lieutenant of the yeomen of the guard, a post ordinarily sold, but given him by George IV. This office by permission he afterwards sold. On 19 Jan. 1824 Colman was appointed examiner of plays. This post he held until his death. His conduct in it has subjected him to not unreasonable condemnation. Himself the author of some of the least decent publications of his day, he showed himself squeamish beyond precedent in the task of censor, his proceedings being at once tyrannical, futile, and rapacious. Not only did he cut out all reference to the deity, every form of prayer or hymn, and even such modified forms of apostrophe as 'O Lord!' and 'demme!' but he objected to the use of words such as 'heaven' and 'providence,' and would not even allow a lover to address his mistress as an 'angel.' When examined in 1832 before a committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of dramatic literature, he with apparent seriousness defended the preposterous severity. The works of Colman in which he permitted himself the greatest license were his comic poems. The first of these appeared under the title of 'My Nightgown and Slippers,' London, 4to, 1797. It was reprinted, London, 1802, crown 8vo, and 1839, 12mo, with additional tales, under the title of 'Broad Grins.' 'Poetical Vagaries' followed, 4to, 1812. In 1813, 4to, appeared 'Vagaries vindicated, or Hypocritic Hypercritics.' A Poem addressed to the Reviewers.' Lastly in this line came 'Eccentricities for Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, no date (1820?). The stories were written in imitation of 'Peter Pindar' (Wolcott), and are very humorous and some of them extravagantly indecent. They brought upon Colman severe reprimands, especially at the hands of the 'Quarterly Review,' viii. 144. This magazine he answered in the 'Vagaries vindicated,' with the result of receiving a

further castigation (ix. 246). These poems, frequently reprinted, were collected under the title of 'The Humorous Works of George Colman,' London, no date, 8vo. Colman wrote in addition many prologues and epilogues to occasional pieces and many songs, principally comic. The best-known of these are 'Mynheer Van Dunck,' set to music as a glee by Bishop, and 'Unfortunate Miss Bailey.' He published 'Posthumous Letters from various Celebrated Men addressed to Francis and George Colman the Elder,' London, 1820, 4to. Colman is said by Peake, his biographer (*Memoirs of the Colman Family*, ii. 331), to have espoused in secret nuptials Mrs. Gibbs, a pretty and an accomplished actress, who played successfully the heroines of many of his pieces, the characters being in many cases designed for her. The legitimacy of this union is called in question by the theatrical publications of the day. All admit, however, that Mrs. Gibbs was a woman of character generally good, and many striking stories are told of her generosity and nobleness of nature. She was a Miss Logan, made her début at the Haymarket on 18 June 1783 as Sally in the elder Colman's 'Man and Wife,' and is first heard of as Mrs. Gibbs during Palmer's tenure of the Royalty, 1787. Colman suffered much from gout; a severe attack in November 1830 disabled him. On 17 Oct. 1836 he died in Brompton Square, and was buried beside his father under the vaults in Kensington Church.

'The Circle of Anecdote and Wit,' which bears Colman's name, went through many editions, but was disowned by him. 'Memoirs of the Life, Public and Private, of Madame Vestris, by Arthur Griffinhoofe,' London, no date (1836?), 8vo, bears a pseudonym of Colman, but there is no evidence on which to fix on him the reproach of authorship. 'The Rovers, or the Double Arrangement,' is reprinted in the 'Dramatic Magazine,' vols. ii. and iii. (1830-1), from the 'Anti-Jacobin,' 1797, as by George Canning and George Colman. An alteration of this, in which is the famous song on 'The University of Göttingen,' under the title of 'The Quadrupeds of Quadlinburgh,' was played at the Haymarket on 26 July 1811. This was assigned to Colman and is probably by him. 'Some Remarks on Colman's Preface to the "Iron Chest,"' which appeared in the 'Monthly Mirror,' 1796-7, were reprinted in 8vo, 1796. Colman was an entertaining companion and a genuine humourist. He was, however, disorderly if not profligate in his writings and in his life. The trustworthiness and stability of his father did not descend to him. As a manager he

was capable, but his extravagance led to constant difficulties and feuds.

[Colman the Younger's Random Records, 1830; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Dunlap's Life of George Frederick Cooke, 1813; Genest's Account of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London, 1818; Brayley's London Theatres, 1826; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Mrs. Mathews's Anecdotes of Actors; works cited, and many magazines between 1796 and 1836.]

J. K.

COLMAN, WALTER (d. 1645), poet, was descended from an ancient family in Staffordshire. His parents, being Roman Catholics, sent him to the English college at Douay, Flanders, and he subsequently studied in France. He then returned to England, but afterwards returned to Douay, and entered the convent of the English Franciscans of the Strict Observance. Soon after being ordained priest he was sent to the mission. On landing he was apprehended and searched, and being found to be without a shirt, according to the rule of his order, he was exposed to much ridicule. In the end he was committed to prison for refusing to take the oath of allegiance; but he procured his release through the influence of friends and money, and served the mission for several years. Being again apprehended, he was, after a long imprisonment, brought to trial at the Old Bailey, with six other priests, in December 1641, and received sentence of death. By the favour of Charles I he was reprieved from time to time, and he died a lingering death in Newgate in 1645, 'continuis ærumnis et loci pædore extinctus, præ inedia et squalore in carcere.' There is a fine engraved portrait of him in the 'Certamen Seraphicum.'

Colman is the author of a poem in 262 stanzas, entitled 'La Dance Machabre, or Deaths Duell, by W. C.,' London [1632 or 1633], sm. 8vo. The dedication to Henrietta Maria, consort of King Charles I, is in French. This is a work of great rarity, only three or four copies being known to exist.

[Brydges's Brit. Bibl. ii. 463; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1742), ii. 247; Collier's Bibl. Account of the Rarest Books, i. 150; Collier's Cat. of the Bridgewater House Library, 69; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, iv. 414; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 111; Douce's Dance of Death, 185; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 536; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), ii. 386; Harl. MS. 7035, p. 190; Cat. of the Huth Library, i. 335; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 502; Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, 185-97 and preface; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 547; Stevens's Hist. of the Antient Abbeys, i. 108.]

T. C.



**COLNAGHI, DOMINIC PAUL** (1790-1879), print dealer and connoisseur, eldest son of Paul Colnaghi [q. v.] (or more properly Colnago), and Elizabeth Baker, his wife, was born in London on 15 July 1790. He entered business early in life, and succeeded his father as the head of the firm of Paul and Dominic Colnaghi in 1833. For many years under his sway the house in 14 Pall Mall East formed a well-known art centre, it being frequented by peers and members of parliament, so that the intermingling of politicians with artists and literary men gave the large room in the season the appearance of a club. Colnaghi's knowledge of prints and taste in art were very great. He had a European reputation, and was held in high esteem by collectors and officials. He was also a connoisseur in ancient armour, and was the original possessor of a large portion of the Meyrick collection. He married Miss Katherine Pontet in 1832. She died on 21 Nov. 1881. Colnaghi retired from business about 1865 and spent the remaining years of his life in quiet leisure. He died at his residence, 62 Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, on 19 Dec. 1879, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He left two sons, the eldest of whom, Dominic Ellis Colnaghi, was appointed English consul-general at Florence on 24 Feb. 1881. There is an engraved portrait of Colnaghi after Brocky. A sale of ancient and modern engravings, books on art, autographs, portraits, &c., took place at Christie's on 2 April 1879.

[Manuscript notes in the British Museum.]

L. F.

**COLNAGHI, PAUL** (1751-1833), print dealer, was born, probably in Milan, in 1751. His father, Dr. Martino Colnago, a distinguished Milanese lawyer, died about 1770-5, leaving his estate in a very embarrassed condition. His mother's name was Ippolita Raggi. Paul having, in union with his elder brother, settled his father's affairs, left Italy soon afterwards to seek his fortune in France. After undergoing various vicissitudes he became the Paris agent of Signor Torre, the well-known London printseller of the day, with whom he finally entered into partnership, and the firm of Torre was merged in the house of Paul and Dominic Colnaghi & Co. He now became a naturalised Englishman, and married Maria Elizabeth Baker, who was a family connection of Captain Thomas Coram. He died on 26 Aug. 1833. There exist of him a portrait drawn on stone by Edward Morton from a drawing by Raphael Smith (1800), a medallion engraved by R. Easton after a bust of Danlau (1833), and a drawing by Charles Turner.

[Manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.] L. F.

**COLOMIÈS or COLOMESIUS, PAUL** (1638-1692), librarian, was born at La Rochelle on 2 Dec. 1638. His father, Jean, was a doctor of repute; his grandfather, a minister of the reformed religion, was descended from a family of Béarn, settled in La Rochelle. He was sent at the age of sixteen to the academy of Saumur for the usual courses of study in philosophy and history. Cappel taught him Hebrew. He went to Paris in 1664, and became acquainted with Isaac Vossius, who took him to Holland. Here he lived twelve months and brought out 'Gallia Orientalis' (1665), his first and most useful work, dealing with the lives and writings of Frenchmen who had distinguished themselves in Hebrew and oriental studies. The original project included Belgian, German, English, and other sections; 'Italia et Hispania Orientalis' was a posthumous publication. He returned to La Rochelle, where he remained until 1681, and wrote several books. He then came to England, visited Vossius, who had been a resident since 1670, and had become canon of Windsor, and he obtained the post of reader in the French Anglican church established by Peter Allix [q. v.] Among the Tanner manuscripts in the Bodleian Library is a letter from Colomiès to Sancroft, dated from Lambeth, 25 Feb. 1684-5, and another in the same collection to Cave on 15 Nov. 1686, complaining of not finding employment in the church of England. His constant friend Vossius had introduced him to the archbishop, who collated him to the rectory of Eynesford in Kent on 18 Nov. 1687, and who had previously made him librarian or perhaps assistant to Wharton, the first librarian at Lambeth. Colomiès, however, distinctly styles himself 'Bibliothecæ Lambethanæ curator' on one of his title-pages. He retired on the deprivation of Sancroft in 1690, and Wharton still retained the office. One authority states that 'as librarian he left behind him no mark' (J. CAYE-BROWNE, *Lambeth Palace*, 1883, pp. 101-2), but H. J. Todd (*Cat. of the Archiep. MSS. in the Library at Lambeth Palace*, 1812, p. x) mentions as still existing a written 'Catalogue of [the Printed] Books in the Lambeth Library by Paul Colomesius,' and says, 'This proof, however, of Colomesius's diligence adds weight to the refutation of the charge [of indulging their ease and of taking as little trouble as possible] brought against him and his predecessors by Dr. Wilkins.' He was naturalised in 1688 (*Lists of Foreign Protestants*, 1618-88, ed. by W. D. Cooper, Camden Soc. p. 54). While in England he published some books which brought upon him much obloquy from Jurieu and others. He was on the point of going to Germany

to become librarian to the Prince of Holstein-Gottorp when the fatal illness said to have been brought on by disappointment at the loss of his office overtook him. The story of an unhappy marriage is disproved by his will, dated '2 Jan. 1691-2,' leaving, with the exception of a few legacies, all his small savings to a cousin, the Rev. Peter Hamelot (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 5-6). He had previously parted with his library for a trifling sum. He died in London 4 Jan. 1692, aged 54, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

Colomiès was a great reader and a diligent annotator of his books, as specimens preserved in the British Museum witness. Baillet calls him 'un des plus intelligents qui soient aujourd'hui dans la connaissance des livres' (*Jugemens des Savans*, 1725, ii. 11), and Bayle, referring to a current sneer that he was 'le grand auteur des petits livres,' justly remarks: 'C'est lui faire honneur d'une chose qui n'avoit été dite que pour se moquer de lui' (*Dict.* i. 906). A 'bibliothèque parlante,' like Justel, he was also the friend of Saint-Evremond, 'qui s'amusa des bizarreries de son esprit' (*Weiss*, i. 341). Arcère praises his sweet and conciliatory manners, his good sense and moderation. Honest and impartial in his writings, he was accused of Socinianism and incredulity.

His works are: 1. *Gallia Orientalis, sive Gallorum qui linguam Hebraeam vel alias orientales excoluerunt Vitæ*, the Hague, 1665, 4to. 2. *Epigrammes et Madrigaux*, La Rochelle, 1668, 12mo; a rare book of small literary merit. 3. *Opuscula*, Paris, 1668; Utrecht, 1669 and Amst. 1700, 12mo. 4. *Prima Scaligerana nusquam antehac edita* [auctore ipsomet Scaligero], cum præfatione; quibus adjuncta et altera Scaligerana [collig. Molinæo], quam antea emendatiora, cum notis cujusdam V. D. anon. [P. Colomesii], Groningen, 1669, 12mo. 5. *Scaligerana, ou bons mots, etc. de J. Scaliger, avec des notes de Mr. Le Ferre et de M. de Colomiès*, Cologne, 1695, 12mo, reprinted with additions by P. Des Maizeaux, Amst. 1740, 2 vols. 12mo. 6. *Vie du P. Jacques Sirmond*, La Roch. 1671, 12mo, contains 'Avertissement sur les Mémoires de la reine Marguérite,' not reprinted, like the 'Vie,' in the 'Bibliothèque Choisie' (1731). 7. *Exhortation de Tertullien aux Martyrs*, La Roch. 1673, 12mo, reprinted in 'Bibl. Choisie' (1731). 8. *Rome Protestante, ou Témoignages de plusieurs Catholiques Romains en faveur de la créance et de la pratique des Protestans*, Lond. [Rouen, 1675], 1678, 12mo. 9. *Mélanges historiques*, Orange, 1675, 16mo, Utrecht, 1692, anonymous, contains much curious literary gossip and some

information as to persons of the name of Colomiès. It is a continuation of the 'Recueil des particularitez fait en 1665,' printed in 'Opuscula' (No. 3). Both pieces appear under the title of 'Colomesiana' in 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attrib. a M. de St. Evremond,' Amst. 1706, 2 vols. 12mo, ed. by P. Des Maizeaux, and in the latter's 'Scaligerana, Thuana, Perroniana, Pithoeana et Colomesiana,' Amst. 1740, 2 vols. 12mo. 10. *Observationes Sacrae*, Amst. 1679, Lond. 1688, 12mo, a collection of marginalia in French and Latin, with extracts from private letters and reviews relating to the author and his writings. 11. 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' La Roch. 1682, Amst. 1700, 12mo, with additions and suppressions; Nouvelle édition, augmentée des notes de M.M. Bourdelot, de la Monnoye et autres, avec quelques opuscles du même C., Paris, 1731, 12mo, with life; the 'Bibliothèque' consists of a list of works in the literature of the day, with bibliographical and critical notes. 12. *Theologorum Presbyterianorum Icon: ex protestantium scriptis ad vivum expressa* [sine loco], anno 1682, 16mo, from p. 39 to end is: 'Parallèle de la pratique de l'église ancienne et de celle des Protestans de France dans l'exercice de leur religion.' The first piece includes passages from Casaubon, Languet, Grotius, and others, set forth to prove how far the presbyterians had departed from the rule of the early church with regard to orders, discipline, and the sacrament. The second establishes twenty-four points of difference between the ancients and the moderns. The work occasioned a violent attack on the part of Jurieu, and was Colomiès's justification for his Anglican secession. 13. 'Lettre à M. Justel touchant l'Histoire Critique du Vieux Testament du P. Simon,' printed at the end of 'Appendix observationum ad Pomponium Melam' by Vossius, Lond. 1686, 4to. 14. *Ad Gul. Cave Chartophylacem Ecclesiasticum Paralipomena*, Lond. 1686, Leipzig, 1687, contains 'De Photii scriptis diss.' and 'Passio S. Victoris Massiliensis,' an edition of Lond. 1689, 12mo, includes his 'Observationes Sacrae.' 15. 'S. Clementis Epistolæ duæ ad Corinthios [Gr. et Lat.], accedit T. Brunonis diss. de Therapeutis Philonis: his subnexæ sunt Epistolæ aliquot singulares, vel nunc primum editæ vel non ita facile obviæ,' Lond. 1687 and 1695, 12mo, with 'Observationes Sacrae.' 16. *Catalogus Codd. MSS. Isaaci Vossii*, printed in 'Cat. libb. MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ,' 1697, ii. pt. i. p. 57. The original is in the Bodleian Library (Cod. Tanneri, 271). 17. 'G. J. Vossii et clarorum virorum ad eum Epistolæ, collectore P. C.,' Lond. 1690, folio. 18. 'L. G. Gyraldi Opera omnia, animadversionibus hactenus ineditis P. C. illustrata, ex-

hibet J. Jensus; Leyden, 1696, 2 vols. folio. The notes of Colomiès are on the treatise 'De Historia Poetarum.' 19. 'Opera theologica, critici et historici argumenti junctim edita,' Hamb. 1709, 4to; incomplete edition, badly edited by Fabricius. 20. 'Lettres de la reine de Suède [Christine] et de quelques autres personnes' [sine nota, 1687], 12mo, ed. by Colomiès. 21. 'Italia et Hispania Orientalis, nunc primum ed. a J. C. Wolfio,' Hamb. 1730, 4to. Haag gives a list of ten other works said to have been projected by Colomiès.

[Haag's *La France Protestante*, 2<sup>e</sup> éd. 1884, t. iv.; Arcère's *Hist. de la Rochelle*, 1757, t. ii.; Nicéron's *Mémoires*, vii. 196-204, x. pt. ii. 235; Bayle's *Dict. Historique et Critique*, 1720, i. 904-6; Ducarel's *Hist. of Lambeth Palace* (Bibl. Topogr. No. 27), 1785, p. 67; Colomesiana (see No. 9 above); Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 321; *Biographie Univ.* ix. 309-12; Weiss's *Hist. des Réformés Protestants*, 1853, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; Agnew's *Protestant Exiles*, 2nd ed. 1871-4, 3 vols. 4to.] H. R. T.

**COLONIA, ADAM DE** (1634-1685), painter, was son of Adam Louisz de Colonia, a painter, who was a native of Antwerp, but settled in Rotterdam about 1593. The younger Adam painted cattle pieces in the style of Berchem, and gained some repute for depicting village-wakes and conflagrations by night, the latter a style popularised by Egbert Vander Poel. He copied a great many pictures by Bassano, whose striking effects of light and shade he endeavoured to imitate. Pictures by him (or his father) are to be met with in Holland, and there are examples of his art in the museum at Lille and at Copenhagen. Colonia came over to England and spent the latter part of his life in this country. He occasionally etched; an unimportant example, representing 'Apollo and Marsyas,' is sometimes met with. He died in London in 1685, aged 51, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. By his wife Cornelia, daughter of Arent Kerckhoven, he had four children, including a daughter Huberta, married to Adriaen Van Diest, the painter [q. v.], and a son, Hendrik Adriaen de Colonia. The latter, usually known as Adrian Colonia, was born in 1668 at Rotterdam, was his father's pupil, and also received instruction from his brother-in-law, Van Diest. In the landscapes painted by the latter he often painted the figures. He also painted landscapes himself in the style of Salvator Rosa. He attained a reputation for rapidity both of invention and execution. He died in London in 1701, aged 33, and was buried with his father in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of English Artists*; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; De Piles's *Lives of the*

Painters; Fiorillo's *Geschichte der Malerley in Gross-Britannien*; Obreen's *Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis*, vol. i.; Scheffer and Obreen's *Rotterdamsche Historie* Bladen, i. 581-589; Immerzeel's *Levens en Werken der Hollandse en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders*, &c.; De Chalmot's *Biographisches Woordenboek*; Moen's *Registers of the Dutch Church*, Austin Friars; Information from Messrs. A. Bredius and W. J. C. Moens.] L. C.

**COLONSAY, LORD.** [See MACNEILL, DUNCAN, 1793-1874.]

**COLORIBUS, JOHN DE** (*f.* 1525), Dominican friar, was a foreigner by birth. He graduated B.D. at Oxford in 1511, D.D. in 1517, and for several years lectured on theology in that university (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 46; BOASE, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 78). Afterwards he became a favourite of Cardinal Wolsey, who selected him as one of the learned doctors of the university appointed to write against Luther. In 1525 the cardinal made him a member of his newly founded college of Christ Church, 'but in what capacity,' says Wood, 'I know not' (*Athene Oxon.* i. 47). He wrote 'Tractatus contra Doctrinam M. Lutheri,' 1521 (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 231).

[Authorities cited above.]

T. C.

**COLPOYS, SIR JOHN** (1742?-1821), admiral, is said to have entered the navy in 1756 and to have served at the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758, and of Martinique in 1762. In 1770, being then a lieutenant, he went to the East Indies, was there made commander, and advanced to post rank on 25 Aug. 1773. In 1774 he returned to England, and was shortly after sent again to the West Indies. In 1776 he commanded the Seaford frigate on the North American station, and in the West Indies during 1777-8. In the summer of 1779 he commanded the Royal George, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Sir John Lockhart Ross, in the Channel, and in 1781 went to North America in command of the Orpheus frigate. He afterwards commanded the Phaeton frigate in the Mediterranean, and in 1790 was appointed to the Hannibal of 74 guns, which he commanded till 1793. He had thus an almost uninterrupted service of nearly forty years, more than twenty of them actually in command of ships of war, when on 12 April 1794 he was made a rear-admiral. No officer living had so wide an experience of the various phases of naval discipline. - In October 1794 he hoisted his flag on board the London of 98 guns, one of the winter fleet under Lord Howe. Continuing in the London, in the fleet under Lord Bridport, he was promoted to be vice-admiral

on 1 July 1795; was present in the action off L'Orient on 23 July 1795, in the Channel cruises of 1796, and at Spithead when the mutiny broke out on 15 April 1797. When order was to some extent restored, the greater part of the fleet, under Admiral Lord Bridport, was taken to St. Helens, the Minotaur and Marlborough, which had not yet returned to their duty, being left at Spithead with the London, whose men had throughout appeared among the most moderate.

On 7 May the mutiny again broke out in the ships at St. Helens. Colpoys, on board the London, turned the hands up and desired them to let him know their grievances. They answered they had none. Colpoys then ordered them to go below and remain quiet; the officers and marines to get under arms. When, however, the boats of the fleet drew near, the men became restless and attempted to come again on deck. This the officers at the hatchways resisted; and on the men becoming more violent, called to the admiral to know if they should prevent them 'by firing on them.' 'Yes, certainly,' answered Colpoys; 'they must not be allowed to come up till I order them.' Some shots were exchanged between the officers on deck and the men in the hatchways. The marines threw down their arms and made way for the men to come up; on which Colpoys, seeing that any further struggle was useless, desired the officers to go aft. The men clustering on deck now raised a cry for the first lieutenant, Mr. Bover, to whom they attributed the recent firing and the death of five of their comrades. Bover was seized, carried forward on to the fore-castle, and immediate preparations were made for hanging him. The rope was round his neck, when the admiral, having with much difficulty obtained a hearing, said that 'if anybody was culpable for what had happened it was he himself, and that Mr. Bover had only obeyed his orders.' At the time he fully believed that the result of his interference would be to remove the rope from Bover's neck and to place it round his own; and for the next twenty-four hours he considered himself in imminent danger of being hanged. The mutineers, however, having read and considered the admiralty orders, which were given up to them, merely confined the admiral and the other principal officers separately in their cabins; and on the 11th sent them on shore. On the 14th Colpoys received an order from the admiralty to strike his flag, 'judging it expedient under existing circumstances.' The order was accompanied by a highly complimentary letter from Lord Spencer, and neither on the part of the admiralty nor of the admiral does there seem to have been

any suspicion of a reprimand being intended or understood.

In the following year it was arranged for Colpoys to have command of a detached squadron, with his flag in the *Bellona*; but on its becoming known that there was a certain feeling against him on the *Bellona*'s lower deck, the admiralty judged it better that he should not at that time hoist his flag. He readily accepted the decision of the board, and had no further employment till, in June 1803, he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. On 1 Jan. 1801 he had attained the rank of admiral; he had also been made a knight of the Bath; and in May 1804, at the special request of Lord Melville, he gave up his command at Plymouth to take a seat at the admiralty. A few months later he was spoken of as the probable commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 320); but as the vacancy did not occur, he was in the following year appointed treasurer, and on the death of Lord Hood, on 27 Jan. 1816, to be governor of Greenwich Hospital, where he died 4 April 1821.

[*Naval Chronicle* (with a portrait), xi. 265; *Ralf's Nav. Biog.* ii. 3, and iii. 167. The original pamphlet by Rear-admiral Griffith Colpoys, which Ralfs has reprinted, is A letter to Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Byam Martin, K.C.B., containing an account of the mutiny of the fleet at Spithead in 1797, in correction of that given in Captain Brenton's *Naval History of the last War* (1825); it is now scarce, but there is a copy in the British Museum; *Gent. Mag.* (1821), vol. xci. pt. i. p. 381.] J. K. L.

**COLQUHOUN, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL-** (d. 1820), lord clerk register, was the only son of John Campbell of Clathick, Perthshire, provost of Glasgow, by his wife Agnes, the only child of Laurence Colquhoun of Killermont, Dumbartonshire. On succeeding to the estate of Killermont upon the death of his father in 1804 he assumed the additional surname and arms of Colquhoun. He was admitted an advocate in 1768, and on the downfall of the ministry of All the Talents was appointed lord advocate on 28 March 1807. At this time most of the Scotch patronage was in the hands of the Dundas family, and William Erskine, Alexander Maconochie, and Henry Cockburn were actually chosen deputies by Lord Melville before Colquhoun had received the appointment. In the following May he was returned member for the Elgin district of burghs, but after three years resigned his seat, and in July 1810 was elected member for Dumbartonshire, which county he continued to represent until his death in 1820. Colquhoun,

as the lord advocate, took part in reforming the constitution of the court of session, and was appointed one of the thirteen commissioners who sat for the first time on 30 Nov. 1808 for the purpose of inquiring into the administration of justice in Scotland. The correspondence between him and Erskine, the late lord advocate, on the subject of the respective merits of Lord Grenville's and Lord Eldon's bills for the reform of legal procedure will be found in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1808, pp. 70-2, 149-52. On the death of Lord Frederick Campbell, Colquhoun was appointed lord clerk register on 4 July 1816, much to the disappointment of Erskine's friends, who had hoped that the post would have been offered to him.

Colquhoun died on 8 Dec. 1820, after an illness of a few days, at the house of his son-in-law, Walter Long, at Hartham, Wiltshire, and was buried in the parish churchyard of New Kilpatrick near Glasgow. In 1796 he married Mary Ann, daughter of the Rev. William Erskine, episcopalian minister at Muthill, Perthshire, and sister of William Erskine, afterwards Lord Kinneder, by whom he had six daughters and two sons, viz. John Campbell-Colquhoun of Killermont and Garscadden [q.v.], and William Laurence Colquhoun, who died on 16 Jan. 1861. Their eldest child died within a year of her birth, and it was on this occasion that Carolina Oliphant, afterwards Baroness Nairne, wrote 'The Land of the Leal,' which she sent to her old friend Mrs. Colquhoun. Colquhoun was a good classical scholar, a sound lawyer, and an eloquent pleader. Being a man of independent fortune and of reserved manners, he hardly took the position at the bar to which his abilities entitled him. His only reported speech does not appear to have been a great success. He rose 'amidst a tumultuous cry of Question! Question!' to take part in the debate on the Duke of York's conduct, and had not got very far when the house became 'so clamorous for the question that the hon. member could no longer be heard' (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 1809, xiii. 577-8). His wife survived him for many years, and died at Rothesay on 15 May 1833. His portrait by Raeburn is in the possession of his grandson, the Rev. J. E. Campbell-Colquhoun of Killermont, and a capital etching of him by Kay will be found in the second volume of 'Original Portraits' (No. 317).

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), ii. 431; William Fraser's *Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country* (1869), ii. 253-4, 258; Omond's *Lord Advocates of Scotland* (1883), ii. 224-9; Anderson's *Scottish Nation* (1863), i.

666; *Statistical Account of Scotland* (1845), viii. 43; Cockburn's *Memorials of his Time* (1856), pp. 228-9; *Life and Songs of Baroness Nairne*, edited by Rev. C. Rogers (1869), pp. xxx, 3-4, 181-4; *Scots Mag.* lxx. 134, lxx. 69-70, 953, lxxviii. 555, viii. (N.S.) 96; *Burke's Landed Gentry* (1879), i. 348; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 253, 269, 281, 295; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. i. 69, 157.]

G. F. R. B.

COLQUHOUN, JANET, LADY (1781-1846), religious writer, was the second daughter of the Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, bart., by his first wife, Sarah, only child and heiress of Alexander Maitland of Stoke Newington. She was born in London 17 April 1781, but, together with her elder sister Hannah, passed her childhood at Thurso Castle with their grandmother, Lady Janet Sinclair, daughter of William, lord Strathnaven. This lady took the sisters to live in the Canongate of Edinburgh, whence they went to complete their education at a school at Stoke Newington. The younger of the two was about fifteen when they returned to be introduced into Edinburgh society. In June 1799 Janet was married to Major James Colquhoun, eldest son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, bart., on whose death, in 1805, her husband succeeded to the title, and Rossdhu, on Loch Lomond, became her home. Here she took a keen interest in all philanthropic and religious schemes, especially in the Luss and Arrochar Bible Society. In 1820 her health became enfeebled, and she was prevented from taking any active share in these or other benevolent objects, but she devoted herself to the composition of religious works, the first of which was published anonymously in 1822 under the title of 'Despair and Hope.' This was followed by 'Thoughts on the Religious Profession,' 1823; 'Impressions of the Heart,' 1825; 'The Kingdom of God,' 1836; and 'The World's Religion,' 1839. It was not until the death of her husband, in 1836, that her name was appended to her books. Dr. James Hamilton, her biographer, quaintly apologises for defects of artistic skill in Lady Colquhoun's books, but insists on their graceful ease and natural truthfulness. 'Like the conversation of their compiler, they are genuine and inartificial, spontaneous and heartfelt.' At the time of the disruption of the Scotch church in 1843, she took an ardent interest in the question at issue, throwing herself heart and soul into the Free church cause. She died at Helensburgh on 21 Oct. 1846, and was buried on the 27th at Luss.

[*Memoir of Lady Colquhoun*, by James Hamilton, F.L.S., 1849; *The Chiefs of Colquhoun and*

their Country, by William Fraser, 2 vols. privately printed, Edinburgh, 1869.]

J. A. F. M.

**COLQUHOUN, JOHN, D.D.** (1748-1827), theological writer, born at Luss in Dumbartonshire in January 1748, was originally a shepherd and weaver, but, having acquired the rudiments of knowledge at a village school, studied at Glasgow for the Scottish ministry, and was licensed in August 1780 and received a charge in South Leith in March 1781. He died on 27 Nov. 1827 at South Leith. He published 'A Treatise on Spiritual Comfort,' 1813; also 'The Covenant of Grace,' 1818.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.]

J. M. R.

**COLQUHOUN, JOHN** (1805-1885), writer on sport, second son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, third baronet, and of Janet, lady Colquhoun [q. v.], was born in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, 6 March 1805. Together with his elder brother he was educated first at a school in Edinburgh, subsequently at a private school in Lincolnshire (Rev. Mr. Grainger's of Winteringham), and finally at the university of Edinburgh. In 1828 he joined the 33rd regiment in the wilds of Connaught, where he had plenty of hard work and a full share of adventures in the way of protecting the excise, or 'still-hunting,' as it was called. His autobiographical preface to 'The Moor and the Loch' contains a very vivid description of his life at this time. In 1829 he was gazetted into the 4th dragoon guards. He sold out of the army on the occasion of his marriage with Frances Sarah, fourth daughter of Ebenezer Fuller Maitland of Park Place, Henley-on-Thames, which took place on 29 Jan. 1834. She herself is not without a claim to notice, since, when quite young, she completed Henry Kirke White's fragment, beginning 'Much in sorrow, oft in woe,' and this completion has been universally accepted for church use (see *Book of Praise*). A small volume of her poems was published in 1876 under the title 'Rhymes and Chimes.' Four sons and five daughters were the issue of this marriage, and all, with the exception of the eldest and youngest sons, survive Colquhoun. He was always a keen sportsman and an accurate observer of nature, and during his long life he acquired an experience in matters of sport and natural history that was quite exceptional, for the summer quarters were changed almost every year, and the list of places rented by him embraces nearly every district of Scotland, so that his opportunities for observation were especially favourable. In 1840 he embodied his experiences in 'The Moor and the Loch,' which

speedily took a high rank among books on Scotch sport. In 1851 the third edition was published, and the fourth, which was not issued until 1878, contained many additions, notably the most valuable portions of some other books written in the meantime, 'Rocks and Rivers,' 1849; 'Salmon Casts and Stray Shots,' 1858; and 'Sporting Days,' 1866. Besides these works he wrote two lectures, 'On the Feræ Naturæ of the British Islands,' and 'On Instinct and Reason,' which were published in 1873 and 1874 respectively. It was not until the fifth edition of 'The Moor and the Loch' appeared that the autobiographical introduction, which now forms not the least interesting portion of the book, was prefixed to the text, and a sixth edition was issued in 1884, the year before the author's death. This took place on 27 May 1885 at Royal Terrace, Edinburgh, after a short illness.

[Autobiographical preface to *The Moor and the Loch*; *The Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country*, by William Fraser, 2 vols. privately printed, Edinburgh, 1869; information from private sources.]

J. A. F. M.

**COLQUHOUN, JOHN CAMPBELL** (1785-1854), writer on psychical research, fifth son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, second (brother of the third) baronet, by Jane, daughter of James Falconer of Monkstown in the county of Edinburgh, and Miltonhaven and Lauriston, Kincardineshire, was born at Edinburgh on 31 Jan. 1785. Having studied law and philosophy at Göttingen, where he made the acquaintance of Herbart and Ludwig crown prince of Bavaria, he returned to Scotland in 1806, and was called to the Scottish bar. While in Germany he had acquired a taste for the investigation of the phenomena then grouped under the category of 'animal magnetism,' which were just beginning to attract the attention of scientific men. In 1831 a report on the subject was read before the Académie des Sciences, in which it was pronounced worthy of systematic investigation. This report Colquhoun translated and published with an historical introduction and an appendix embodying the results of his own research in 1833, Edinburgh, 8vo, and it became the basis of a work entitled 'Isis Revelata,' published in 1836, Edinburgh, 8vo. Colquhoun was an intimate friend of Sir William Hamilton and Sir David Brewster. In 1815 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Dumbartonshire. He held this office until a few months of his death, which took place on 21 Aug. 1854. He was buried at Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh. He never married. Besides the above-mentioned work, Colquhoun contributed to the third volume of Sir J.

Sinclair's 'Code of Health and Longevity,' Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo, a translation of Kant's treatise on the power of the mind in overcoming unpleasant sensations by mere resolution. He also published a translation of Wienholt's 'Seven Lectures on Somnambulism,' with a preface, introduction, and notes, Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo.

[Fraser's Chiefs of Colquhoun; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
J. M. R.

**COLQUHOUN, JOHN CAMPBELL** (1803-1870), miscellaneous writer, was born in Edinburgh on 23 Jan. 1803, and educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and at Oriel College, Oxford. In 1832 he was elected member for Dumbartonshire, and in 1837 for the Kilmarnock burghs. He unsuccessfully contested the Kilmarnock burghs in July 1841, but was elected in July 1842 one of the members for Newcastle-under-Lyme, which he continued to represent till the dissolution of 1847, when he retired from reasons of health. He was chairman of the general committee of the National Club, of the Church of England Education Society, and of the Irish Church Mission to Roman Catholics. Besides a number of political and religious pamphlets upon questions of the day in Scotland and Ireland, he was the author of 'Short Sketches of some Notable Lives,' 1855; 'Life in Italy and France in the Olden Time,' 1858; 'Scattered Leaves of Biography,' 1864; 'William Wilberforce, his Friends and his Times,' 1866, 2nd edit. 1867; and 'Memorials of Henrietta Maria Colquhoun,' 1870. He died 17 April 1870.

[Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
T. F. H.

**COLQUHOUN, PATRICK, LL.D.** (1745-1820), metropolitan police magistrate, was born on 14 March 1745 at Dumbarton, and received his early education at the grammar school there. His father was registrar of the records of Dumbartonshire. Before he was sixteen he proceeded to Virginia, where he engaged in commercial pursuits, in which he continued with marked success on returning to Scotland in 1766, when he settled in Glasgow. In 1778, during the excitement caused by the war of the American Revolution, he was one of the twelve principal contributors to the local fund for raising the Glasgow regiment, afterwards the 83rd of the line. In 1779-82 he paid several visits to London, to urge on the government legislative measures favourable to the industries of Glasgow and Scotland. He was so successful there, and in initiating schemes of local improvement, that in 1782 he was

elected, and in 1783 re-elected, lord provost of Glasgow, in the latter year founding the Glasgow Chamber of Commerce, of which he was appointed chairman. In 1785-9 he was again indefatigable, and often successful, in his exertions to procure administrative and legislative measures beneficial to the trade and commerce of Glasgow and to the British cotton manufactures generally, visiting Manchester to obtain information, which he embodied in a statement presented to Pitt, showing the condition of the cotton trade in 1788. In a visit which he paid in 1789 to Flanders and Brabant he is said to have made known on the continent the merits of the Lanarkshire and other British muslins. He published during this period a number of pamphlets—none of them, apparently, are in the library of the British Museum—in aid of his personal efforts. His zeal and success procured him formal expressions of thanks from the Lanarkshire and Lancashire manufacturers, and the title, since bestowed on him, of 'father of Glasgow' (CLELAND, i. 177 n.).

In 1789, for some unexplained reason, Colquhoun removed with his family to London, and in 1792, when its police system was partially reconstructed, he was appointed, through the influence of Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, one of the new justices. In 1794 he published anonymously a pamphlet previously printed for private circulation, 'Observations and Facts relative to Public-houses, by a Magistrate acting for the Counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Kent, and Essex.' It contains curious particulars of the London liquor trade of the time. In 1794 appeared his pamphlet, 'A Plan for affording extensive Relief to the Poor, by raising a moderate sum of money by subscription, to be laid out in redeeming pledges of honest, industrious families, who have been compelled to pledge their goods and working-tools for subsistence during the late severe weather,' and in 1796 (PETTIGREW, ii. 356) he established a society to carry out that object. In 1795, when political discontent was aggravated by the high price of food, he aided in establishing the soup-kitchen in Spitalfields, which was the first of its kind, publishing in that year two pamphlets, 'An Account of the Meat and Soup Charity,' and 'Suggestions . . . showing how a Small Income may be made to go far, . . . so as to produce a Considerable Saving in the article of Bread,' which were printed at the public expense—neither of which is in the library of the British Museum. In the same year appeared the work by which Colquhoun is chiefly known, his 'Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis,



explaining the various Crimes and Misdemeanours which are at present felt as a pressure upon the Community, and suggesting Remedies for their Prevention, by a Magistrate.' Much of the information still possesses some interest. Colquhoun suggested the appointment of a public prosecutor, the extension of the jurisdiction of stipendiary magistrates to the city proper, and the employment of convicts in reproductive labour. He pointed out the inevitable inefficiency of the old London watchmen, mainly dependent for support on their daily labour in other employments, often chosen out of charity for their poverty or advanced years, and directed by more than seventy different local authorities, who acted without co-operation and under no general system of superintendence. The work attracted the attention of the government, and even of the king, going through several editions, in the seventh of which (1806) Colquhoun proposed the establishment of a board of commissioners of police for the whole of London. It was doubtless this work which stimulated the university of Glasgow to confer on Colquhoun, in 1797, the degree of LL.D., and the West India merchants to apply to him in the same year to frame a plan for the prevention of depredations on their property in ships lying in the Thames—a task which he undertook with the co-operation of the government, for the consequent loss of customs duties rendered the matter one of importance to the revenue. The result was the composition of his 'Treatise on the Commerce and Police of the River Thames,' 1800, and the establishment for the first time of an effective Thames police. The benefits which Colquhoun's exertions conferred on the West India planters led the colonies of St. Vincent, Nevis, Dominica, and the Virgin Islands to appoint him their agent in England.

In 1798 Colquhoun was appointed magistrate of the Queen Square Office, Westminster, where he proceeded to procure the establishment of a soup-kitchen, framing, at the request of the privy council, 'Suggestions . . . distributed over England and Wales, with a view to the encouragement of Soup Establishments, and containing plans and directions for carrying them into effect.' In 1799 was issued for private circulation his 'State of Indigence, and the Situation of the Casual Poor in the Metropolis explained,' in which he urged that wealthy parishes should be called on to mitigate the pressure of the rates on poor parishes, and recommended the establishment of a sort of charity organisation society to investigate the circumstances of applicants for relief, and to provide work

for the unemployed. In the same year, one of great scarcity and distress, he suggested the provision of a supply of salt herrings and other cheap fish as food for the poor, a suggestion to which he saw effect ultimately given. In 1803 appeared his 'Treatise on the Functions and Duties of a Constable,' and in 1804 the free town of Hamburg appointed him its resident and consul-general in London, an example which was followed by the other Hanseatic towns. In 1806 he published 'A New and Appropriate System of Education for the Labouring People,' explaining that carried out in a school in Orchard Street, Westminster, of which three years before he had promoted the establishment, and in which a sound and very cheap elementary education was given to the children of the poor on Dr. Bell's system. In the same year was issued his 'Treatise on Indigence,' in which he recommended the establishment of a board of education, of a national savings bank with a state guarantee to the depositors, of a system of reproductive employment for those out of work, of a national poor-rate uniformly assessed, and the issue of a police gazette, containing instructive reading, with the statistics of crime and descriptions of the persons of offenders. His last work of importance was his 'Treatise on the Population, Wealth, Power, and Resources of the British Empire in every quarter of the World,' 1814, of which a second edition appeared in 1815. The most noticeable section of it is that in which, often on insufficient data, Colquhoun attempted to frame an estimate of the total wealth, in all kinds, of the British empire, and not only of the value of the 'new property' created in it from year to year, but of the distribution of this among the various classes of the community. It includes a history of the public revenue and expenditure from the earliest times to 1813, and a descriptive sketch of the British colonies and of the foreign dependencies of the crown. In a concluding chapter Colquhoun predicted, with the close of the war, the growth of a surplus population, and pointed to the colonies as a promising outlet for it. This idea he developed, with a specific application to South Africa, in an anonymous pamphlet, 'Considerations on the Means of affording Profitable Employment to the Redundant Population of Great Britain and Ireland,' &c., issued in 1818 (see LOWNDEN, i. 502). In that year Colquhoun resigned his office of police magistrate, and there appeared in the 'European Magazine' an exhaustive account of his useful and disinterested labours (reprinted separately in the same year) signed 'Iarpos', contributed by his son-in-law, Dr.

Yates, and containing a catalogue of his numerous writings. In the 'Additional MSS.' of the British Museum there are several letters from Colquhoun to Dr. H. Boase [q. v.], approving of the latter's currency proposals. Colquhoun died in Westminster on 25 April 1820, leaving by his will 200*l.*, the interest of which was to be divided among poor people of the name of Colquhoun in several specified parishes of his native county, and not in receipt of parochial relief (IRVING, i. 123).

[Dr. Yates's Memoir; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1821; *Gent. Mag.* for May 1820; Irving's Book of Dumbartonshire, 1879; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, 1816; Pettigrew's Memoirs of Dr. Lettsom, 1817; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 1864.] F. E.

COLSON, JOHN (1680-1760), Lucasian professor at Cambridge, was son of Francis Colson of Lichfield, vicar-choral of the cathedral and nephew of John Strype, the ecclesiastical historian. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating 26 May 1699), which he left without taking a degree. He was appointed master of the new mathematical school founded at Rochester by Sir Joseph Williamson. There he had a good house, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum. In 1713 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (THOMSON, *List of Fellows of the Royal Soc.*, p. xxxiii). He was instituted on 10 Sept. 1724 to the vicarage of Chalk, near Gravesend (HASTED, *Kent*, i. 521, fol.).

Cole, the antiquary, who was personally acquainted with him, says: 'I do not know that he was regularly of either university originally. He was a very worthy, honest man; an old bachelor when he was first brought to Cambridge through the interest of Dr. Smith, master of Trinity College, when he had chambers in Sidney College, and read lectures there in the mathematics. He was an humourist and peevish, and afterwards removed to an house in Jesus Lane, where a sister lived with him very uncomfortably, as their tempers did not suit. Before he came to Cambridge he had translated for the booksellers, and he, with Mr. Samuel D'Oyly of Trinity College, fellow and A.M., and vicar of St. Nicholas in Rochester, translated in conjunction. His niece married Alderman Newling, junior, of Cambridge' (*Athena Cantab.* C. 200). Afterwards he became a member of Emmanuel College, and took the degree of M.A. (*comitibus regis*) in 1728 (*Cantabrigienses Graduatii*, ed. 1787, p. 92). Colson was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics in May 1739 in succession to Dr. Nicholas Saun-

derson (*Graduatii Cantab.* ed. 1846, p. 483; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 467). Referring to this appointment Cole remarks that 'he was a plain, honest man, of great industry and assiduity, but the university was much disappointed in its expectations of a professor that was to give credit to it by his lectures. He was opposed by old Mr. De Moivre, who was brought down to Cambridge and created M.A. when he was almost as much fit for his coffin; he was a mere skeleton, nothing but skin and bone.' In 1737 Gilbert Walmsley, registrar of Lichfield, wrote to Colson, then at Rochester, recommending Samuel Johnson and David Garrick to his care and encouragement; and Garrick subsequently placed himself under Colson's tuition (DAYLES, *Life of Garrick*, ed. 1780, i. 9-15). At the time of his death at Cambridge, 20 Jan. 1760, Colson was rector of Lockington, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 102; *London Mag.*, 1760, p. 108).

His works are: 1. 'Account of Negative-Affirmative Arithmetic,' 1726; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' vii. 163. 2. Translation (conjointly with the Rev. Samuel D'Oyly) of Father Calmet's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' 3 vols. fol. Lond., 1732. 3. 'The Universal Resolution of Cubic and Biquadratic Equations, as well Analytical as Geometrical and Mechanical,' 1707; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' v. 334, also printed in Latin with Sir Isaac Newton's 'Arithmetica Universalis,' Leyden, 1732, 4to, p. 258. 4. Sir Isaac Newton's 'Method of Fluxions; translated from the author's Latin original not yet made publick. To which is subjoin'd a Perpetual Comment upon the whole work,' &c., Lond. 1736 and 1737, 4to. 5. 'The Construction and Use of the Spherical Maps,' 1736; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' viii. 61. 6. 'Dr. Saunderson's Palpable Arithmetic Decypherd.' Prefixed to the first volume of Saunderson's 'Elements of Algebra,' Cambridge, 1740, 4to. In this curious essay Colson describes the ingenious method by which his predecessor in the Lucasian professorship was able, notwithstanding the loss of his sight, to make long and intricate calculations, both arithmetical and algebraical. 7. 'Lectures in Experimental Philosophy,' translated from the French of the Abbé Nollet, Lond., 1752, 8vo. 8. 'The Plan of the Lady's System of Analytics;' manuscript in Cambridge University Library, Ee. 2, 36. 9. A translation of 'Analytical Institutions, originally written in Italian by Donna Maria Gaetani Agnesi, professor of the mathematics and philosophy in the university of Bologna,' 2 vols. Lond. 1801, 4to. Colson when at an advanced age learnt Italian in order that he might make this translation,

which was published from his manuscript at the expense of Baron Maseres under the inspection of John Hellins, B.D., F.R.S., vicar of Potterspury, Northamptonshire.

[Authorities cited above; MS. Rawl. G. fol. 20, in Bodleian Lib.; also Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COLSON, LANCELOT (*J.* 1668), was an astrologer who practised at the sign of the Royal Oak on Great Tower Hill. His almanack or ephemeris was published there from 1660 to 1676, together with his 'Philosophia Maturata, an Exact Piece of Philosophy, containing the practick and operative part thereof in gaining the philosopher's stone,' &c. (London, 1668, 12mo). This volume is one of the leading works on the philosopher's stone.

[Colson's Ephemerides.]

E. H.-A.

COLSTON, EDWARD (1636-1721), philanthropist, eldest son of William Colston, merchant and sheriff of Bristol, and Sarah, daughter of Edward Batten, barrister-at-law, of the Inner Temple, was born at the house of his mother's parents in Temple Street, Bristol, on 2 Nov. 1636, and is said to have passed his infancy at Winterbourne, Gloucestershire, where his father owned an estate. William Colston was a royalist; he was to some extent concerned in the attempt of Boucher and Yeomans to deliver Bristol to Prince Rupert in March 1643, and in the September following entertained Charles I at his noble house in Small Street, now virtually destroyed, though partially incorporated with the modern Guildhall. Accordingly in October 1645, after the surrender of the city by Rupert, he was removed from his office as alderman by order of the parliament. The disturbed state of the city and the part thus taken by his father in the struggle between the king and the parliament account for Colston's removal to London. He received his education at Christ's Hospital. The next fact known about him is his nomination as a governor of the hospital in 1680. At different dates he gave 2,000*l.* to this institution. The statements that he resided some time in Spain and was largely engaged in trade with that country (BARRET, p. 655) do not appear to rest on any satisfactory ground. His trade lay chiefly with the West Indies, and having been admitted to the freedom of the city of Bristol on 10 Dec. 1683, and becoming a member of the Merchants' Hall a few days later, he is described as 'a free burgess of Bristol and a meire (or St. Kitts) merchant.' At this time he appears to have been re-

siding in Bristol. By 1689, however, he had become a resident at Mortlake, Surrey, and was taking part in parochial affairs there. He visited Bristol occasionally, and his charities there were very large. He founded and endowed almshouses on St. Michael's Hill, and placed them under the care of the Merchant Venturers, 1690-6, and in conjunction with that society enlarged the almshouses for poor sailors in King Street, 1695-9. He also endowed Queen Elizabeth's Hospital, a school for boys, chiefly from lands in Somersetshire, and urged the corporation of the city, the governors of the hospital, to raise the number of scholars from 44 to 120. His desire for the increased efficiency of the school was not warmly received by some of the members of the corporation, who, from one of Colston's letters, appear to have considered an institution of that kind 'a nursery for beggars and sloths.' Accordingly, in 1705, he wrote to the Society of Merchant Venturers offering to build and endow a school for fifty boys and place it under their charge. The society gladly accepted the trust they have ever since nobly fulfilled. During the progress of the building Colston added another fifty boys to the foundation. Colston's School, now removed to Stapleton, Gloucestershire, was founded on St. Augustine's Back, on the site of a Carmelite friary, and was opened by the founder in July 1710. In 1712 he built and endowed a school for forty poor boys to be clothed and educated in Temple parish, which became the origin of the present school in Victoria Street, opened in 1866. He also gave money to various other charity schools in the city. To St. Bartholomew's and four other hospitals in London he gave 5,500*l.* At Sheen, Surrey, he founded and endowed an almshouse for six poor men, and gave 900*l.* for the education and clothing of twelve boys and twelve girls at Mortlake.

Colston, though not a nonjuror, was a strong tory and high churchman, and gave large sums to the repair of various churches in Bristol. All his foundations were in strict connection with the church. Writing to the Merchants' Hall in 1717 on the subject of the appointment of a master to his school, he reminds the governors that his object in endowing his 'hospital' was 'not the bare feeding of the one hundred boys,' but that they should 'be bred up in the doctrine of our present established church of England.' When in Bristol he attended daily service at the cathedral, and each Sunday used to stand at the door to see his boys enter the church. In 1709 he was elected a member of the Society for Promoting Chris-

tian Knowledge, and the next year he instituted a course of Lent lectures in various parish churches in Bristol on 'the primitive discipline and usages of the church of England.' He gave 6,000*l.* to the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the augmentation of small livings. Much that has been said of his narrow-mindedness was the natural consequence of the times in which he lived. His dislike and distrust of whigs and dissenters were shared by all his party, and both sides in politics and religion were equally violent in their words and actions. He was peremptory in his dealings and strict in exacting the deference and obedience he thought due to him from those whom he entrusted to carry out his benevolent schemes. As a strong party man he had many enemies, who misrepresented and hindered his plans and spread untrue reports as to his private life. At the general election in October 1710, Colston, after a four days' poll, was returned as the senior member for Bristol. He did not take an active part in parliament, and seems to have confined himself to presenting petitions on matters which concerned the commercial interests of his constituency. He did not seek re-election after the dissolution of 1713. On his retirement a gross of bottles of sherry of the value of 16*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* was presented to him by the corporation in acknowledgment of his services. Colston never married, and his house at Mortlake was kept first by his sister and after her death by a niece. He died at Mortlake on 11 Oct. 1721, in his eighty-fifth year. Although he left minute directions for his funeral, which was to be simply conducted, he was buried with much state in All Saints' Church, Bristol. His public charities are known to have amounted to 70,695*l.*, besides the large sums he gave away each year in an unostentatious manner. Nevertheless he died very wealthy. Four portraits of him exist; one belongs to the school he founded on St. Augustine's Back; another, painted by Richardson and engraved by Virtue, was executed by order of the corporation in 1702, at the cost of 17*l.* 11*s.*, and is still in the council house; a third is in the Merchants' Hall; and the fourth, painted by Kneller in 1693, is in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. The effigy on his tomb was executed by Rysbrach from Richardson's portrait. Flowers are still placed on this tomb every Sunday. His memory is also celebrated on 13 Nov. of each year by the Colston or 'Parent' Society, founded in 1726; by the Dolphin Society, established by the Tories in 1749; by the Grateful Society, founded in 1758, which belongs to no political party;

and by the Anchor Society, founded by the Whigs in 1769. At each anniversary large sums are raised by subscription, which are expended on charitable purposes.

[Garrard's *Edward Colston*, ed. Tovey; *Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 359; Nicholls's and Taylor's *Bristol Past and Present*, iii. 121-38; *Manchee's Bristol Charities*, i. 174, 247, 253, ii. 52.] W. H.

COLT or COULT, MAXIMILIAN (*J.* 1600-1618), sculptor, was born at Arras in Flanders, and settled in England at the close of Elizabeth's reign. On 4 March 1604-5 he signed an agreement with the lord treasurer, Sir Robert Cecil, to carve a monument above Queen Elizabeth's grave in Westminster Abbey for 600*l.* The work was completed at the end of 1606. On 17 March 1607-8 Colt was employed on a second monument in Westminster Abbey above the grave of the Princess Sophia, the infant child of James I, who was born and died in the preceding June, and in September 1608 it was agreed that this monument should also commemorate the princess's sister Anne, who had died in the previous December. Colt received for this work 215*l.* On 28 July 1608 Colt was nominated the king's master-carver, and on 3 March 1608-9 he was granted a suit of broadcloth and fur to be renewed annually for life. In 1611 he carved 'a crown on the head of the Duke of York's barge,' and in the following years he was employed in decorating the king's and queen's private barges. The last payment for this work was made on 14 Oct. 1624. Between 1610 and 1612 he is credited with having designed and superintended the building of Wadham College, Oxford, but this statement is probably due to a confusion of Colt with (Sir Thomas) Holt, who has better claims to be regarded as the architect. Colt is met with as late as 1641, when he was imprisoned in the Fleet, and released by the warden. A petition was presented to the House of Lords in this year praying for an inquiry into the warden's lenient conduct (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 111). A letter (7 Jan. 1610-11) from Colt to Suffolk and Salisbury is among the manuscripts at Longleat.

Colt's name appears to have been originally 'Poultrain,' and in early life he is often described as 'Powtran or Poutraine, *alias* Colt,' but he was afterwards known only as Colt or Coult. He had a house in Bartholomew Close, and is described as living in Farringdon Ward in 1618, when his name appears in a list of foreigners then resident in London, together with that of JOHN COLT, probably his son, who was also a sculptor and a native

of Arras. A daughter Abigail was buried, at the age of sixteen, in St. Bartholomew's Church 29 March 1629, and his wife, Susan, in 1646. He had another son named Alexander.

[Pall Records, ed. Devon (1836), 21, 27, 50, 60, 88, 139, 249, 289; Foreigners resident in England, 1618-88 (Camd. Soc.), xxiv. 80; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum (1862), 195, 238; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 434; Stanley's Westminster Abbey, 152-3, 156; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1603-1610), 449, 496, 524; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] S. L. L.

**COLTON, CHARLES CALEB** (1780?-1832), author of 'Lacon,' born about 1780, was probably a son of Barfoot Colton, elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1755, and afterwards canon of Salisbury. Colton was educated at Eton, elected to King's College in 1796, B.A. 1801, and M.A. 1804. In 1801 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Prior's Portion, Tiverton, tenable with a fellowship. Here he published a sermon (1809), a 'Plain and Authentic Narrative of the Sampford Ghost' (1810), and 'Hypocrisy; a Satire in three Books' (only one book published) in 1812. He was more famous as a sportsman, and especially as a skilful fisherman, than as a divine. In 1818 he was presented to the college living of Kew and Petersham. Here his eccentricities became marked. A writer in the 'Literary Magnet,' who first met him in company with 'Walking Stewart,' describes him as wearing a military dress. He said that it was cheaper to live in London than at his living, and the stranger found him in squalid lodgings over a marine-store shop, with a few books, such as Defoe's 'History of the Devil,' fishing-rods, and scattered manuscripts. He produced, however, two bottles of excellent wine, and talked brilliantly. Another visitor, Cyrus Redding, softens the description, and declares that Colton was always temperate, and his surroundings cleanly. For a time he carried on business as a wine merchant. In 1816 he published a poem, which had first been called 'Napoleon,' as 'Lines on the Conflagration of Moscow' (4th edition 1822), and in 1819 'Remarks Critical and Moral on the Talents of Lord Byron.' In 1820 appeared the first volume of his 'Lacon, or many Things in few Words addressed to those who think.' A sixth edition appeared in 1821. A second volume was added in 1822, and it has been frequently reprinted. It is a collection of aphorisms of an edifying kind, and often very forcibly expressed. He is charged with borrowing from Bacon's 'Essays' and the 'Materials for Thinking' of William Burdon [q. v.], but absolute originality could scarcely be expected. Colton was addicted to gam-

bling, and became deeply embarrassed. He had associated with Thurtell, who murdered Weare in 1823. When Colton disappeared about the same time, Thurtell was at first thought to be concerned. Colton had in fact retired to America, and, according to Redding, his debts were caused by speculations in Spanish bonds. He went to Paris, and in 1827 returned to claim his living. In 1828, however, a successor was appointed. Colton again visited America, and finally settled in Paris, where Redding saw him in 1829. He became known at the gaming tables in the Palais Royal, and is said at one time to have gained 25,000*l.*, to have collected a picture gallery, and afterwards to have been ruined. His friend, Major Markham Sherwell, says that he was supported by his 'aged mother,' and was above distress. He suffered from a painful disease. He falsified one of the remarks in 'Lacon,' viz. that no one ever committed suicide from bodily anguish, though thousands have done so from mental anguish, by killing himself while visiting Major Sherwell at Fontainebleau 28 April 1832, rather than submit to a surgical operation. A volume called 'Modern Antiquity and other Poems' was edited by M. Sherwell in 1835. Colton seems to have been a man of great talent, though unfitted by character, and, it would seem, by his real opinions, for a clerical career.

[Gent. Mag. for 1832, i. 564-6; Cyrus Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections (1858), ii. 303-311; The Literary Magnet, new series, 1827, iii. 218-23; The Georgian Era, iii. 582; Introduction to 'Modern Antiquity'.]

**COLTON, JOHN** (d. 1404), archbishop of Armagh, is said to have been born at Terrington in Norfolk. He was chaplain to William Bateman [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, who may have introduced him to Edmond Gonville, the founder of Caius and Gonville College, Cambridge, of which he was appointed the first master in 1348. In this year he proceeded doctor of canon law, and on the death of his patron Gonville (1350) succeeded to his parish of Terrington, near King's Lynn. Twenty-seven years later his name appears as prebendary of Bugthorpe in the diocese of York (HARDY, *Le Neve*, iii. 179); but it would seem that he had been serving in Ireland at least as early as 1372 (*Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* p. 87; MASON). In this year he distinguished himself by defeating a body of Irish plunderers, who had burned the priory of Athy in Kildare. For this purpose he had levied twenty-six knights at his own expense. A little later he pawned his goods for money to defend 'Newcastle

Mackynegan' against the O'Brynnes, and had his horse slain on the same occasion or in the defence of Carrickmain. According to Mason, he was probably appointed dean of St. Patrick's between 20 Aug. and 25 Oct. 1374; and he is certainly styled both dean of St. Patrick's and treasurer of Ireland in a document dated 25 Oct. of this year (*Rot. Hib.* p. 87). On 6 Sept. he appears as dean of St. Patrick's only (*ib.* p. 89 b). Mason says that he was made chancellor in 1379; he certainly held this office in December 1380 (*ib.* p. 106), and according to the same authority (*Ann. of St. Pat.* p. 127, &c.) till 26 Nov. 1381. On the death of Edmund, earl of March (26 Dec. 1381), whom he was attending in his progress through Munster, he summoned the English barons to meet at St. Peter's, Cork, for the purpose of appointing a justiciar in the place of the deceased nobleman. Both Ormonde and Desmond refused the office, which was finally conferred upon Colton on or before 20 Jan. (Mason; *Rot. Hib.* p. 111 a, b). Mason considers that he occupied this office for only a very short time; and he is probably correct in this supposition, as Colton seems to have gone to England about 6 March, and is simply styled 'lately dean of Dublin' in a document dated 1 April 1382 (*ib.* pp. 115, 118 b). He had resigned the chancellorship on 19 Feb. (Mason). On the death of Milo Sweetman, archbishop of Armagh (11 Aug. 1380), he seems to have been appointed guardian of the temporalities of that see, and was made archbishop in 1381. He died on 27 April 1404, having shortly before resigned his see, and was buried in the church of St. Peter at Drogheda (REEVES). Two of his provincial constitutions are still extant, and Tanner, quoting from Bale, makes mention of two treatises written by him against the papal schism, viz. 'De Causis Schismatis' and 'De Remediis ejusdem.' Dr. Reeves has edited his visitation of the diocese of Derry (1397) for the Irish Archaeological Association (Dublin, 1850).

[Mason's History and Annals of St. Patrick's Church, Dublin; Rotuli Patentes et Clausi Cancellariæ Hiberniæ, vol. i. pt. i.; Reeves's Colton's Visitation, pref.; Tanner's Bibliotheca, 192. The dates given by Mason do not agree in all cases with those of the Irish Rolls.] T. A. A.

**COLUMBA, SAINT** (521-597), is known in Ireland and the western isles as Columcille. Columbanus (*BÆDÆ Historia Ecclesiastica*, bk. iii. c. 4, p. 94, ed. Cologne, 1601) is another form of the name. He was born on the day on which St. Buite [q. v.] of Monasterboice died, 7 Dec. 521. Feidilmid, his father, was chief of a mountainous district in the north-west of Ireland, well described in an

old verse 'cuigeadh Ulaidh seo síos as míle cnuic in a lar,' the province of Ulster down here and a thousand hills in its midst. Feidilmid is a name still in use in that region, where the warlike deeds of Feidilmid Ruadh are often related by the fire, while till a few years ago the music of Feidilmid Coll was a frequent delight to the country-side. Columba's father was grandson of Conall Gulban, from whom the north-west of Ulster takes its name of Tironaill, and great-grandson of Niall Naighiallach, king of Ireland from 379 to 405. Feidilmid's wife, Ethne, was eleventh in descent from Cathair Mor, king of Leinster. Thus, through both father and mother, the saint was kin to many powerful families. His birthplace was at Gartan in Donegal, on the side of a small hill at the foot of which are three lakes, overshadowed by dark mountains, haunted in the sixth century by numbers of wolves (O'DONNELL, *Life*), whose last descendants were killed by the grandfathers of the old men of a few years ago (local tradition). A large flagstone in the townland of Lacknacore is visited by pilgrims as the actual couch on which Columba was born. The intending emigrant believes that to lie upon it will save him from home sickness, and there is a strong local belief in its merit as causing easy parturition. The saint was baptised Colum by Cruithnechan mac Ceallachain, a priest, at Dooglas, and to his baptismal name the addition of cille (of the church) was added, probably during his life. The child of an Irish king was always put out to fosterage, and Columba's foster parents were the O'Firghils, who lived but a few miles from his birthplace. His childhood was spent with them at Doire Eithne, a place so wild to this day that the eagle, the raven, the badger, and the pine marten have their homes in it. Some of the tribe that fostered him still live at Kilmacrenan, as their ancient home is now called. After the formal termination of his fosterage the saint became a pupil of St. Finnian, on the shore of Strangford Lough, and by him was ordained deacon. He next studied under Gemman, one of the Oes dana of Leinster, and here became confirmed in the love for the old poetic tales of Ireland which he had doubtless acquired under the shadow of Lochasalt, and which, as Irish tradition asserts, he retained throughout life. He and his teacher vainly endeavoured to prevent the lawless murder of a girl, and the sudden death of the murderer after Columba's vehement expression of indignation was counted as one of the first evidences of his power as a saint. He next went to Clonard, and, with other afterwards

famous men, studied under Finnian till ordained priest by Ethen, a bishop whose diocese is obsolete, and whose church is indicated by a slight irregularity in the pasture at Clonfad in the parish of Killucan in Westmeath. After his ordination, Columba, with Comgall, Ciaran mac Antsair, and Cairrech, three of his fellow-students at Clonard, lived a religious life at Glasnevin, on the banks of the Finglass. In 544 an epidemic broke up the community and Columba returned to his kindred. As he crossed the river Bior, which separated the kingdom of the Airghialla from the lands of Cinel Eoghain, he prayed that its waters might be the northern limit of the epidemic, an incident of importance as showing that at that time no feud had yet grown up between the tribe of Conall and that of his brother Eoghan. His first foundation was in their marchland. In the far north, a few miles from Ailech, the stone hill fortress of the northern N-i Neill, there was a fortified hill, the sides of which were clothed with an oak wood, and which was called, from some long-forgotten chief, Daire Calgaich. The fort was given by his admiring kinsmen to Columba, and there he built his first church, one day's journey only from the mountains of his birth, and in sight of the sea which was to carry him to the place of his death. In after times the hill acquired the name of its consecrator, and was known for nearly a thousand years as Daire Choluimcille; it then took a prefix from the home of its conquerors and was called Londonderry, but is now universally known by its oldest name of all, Daire, phonetically spelt Derry. A great church, which gives its name of Templemore to the parish, and which was the predecessor of the present cathedral, was built in 1164 on another site, but a lane called Longtower still marks the locality of the church built by Columba in 545, and near which for many centuries there stood a tall round tower. In the fifteen years following 545 Columba founded many churches with monastic societies. The most important was Durrow, founded in 553. The most secluded was built in the westernmost glen of Ulster, called in some parts of Ireland Seangleann, and in the place itself Glen Columbcille. Here the natives, wishing their patron not to be inferior in achievements to the greatest saint of Ireland, relate how Columba, after prayer and fasting in the solitude, drove out from the glen into the ocean some demons who had fled from the wrath of Patrick in Connaught. The ruins of Columba's church, the small size of which is one sign of its antiquity, and some traces of monastic build-

ings, are on the north side of the glen. Just below it the sea is always covered with foam round the promontory of Garraros, while mists for six months shut out from view the opposite side of the glen and the path ascending it into the world. The saint and his followers always thought the roar of the sea and mists sweeping across desolate moorland incitements to devotion. In 563 he crossed to the west of Scotland, and received a grant of the island known in English as St. Colm's isle, or Iona, and in Irish as I-colum-cille, and in Latin as Hy. It lay on the line which divided the nominally christian Scots of Britain from the pagan Picts. Columba's voyage was made in the second year after a war between his kinsmen and the king of Ireland, of which the saint was the originator. A youth who had taken sanctuary with him was killed by the king. The saint went to the north and roused his tribe to avenge the wrong. They marched several miles beyond the boundary of Tirconail by the plain which lies between the sea and the foot of Ben Bulbin, and met King Diarmait at Cuilbrehne, not far from Drumcliff in Sligo, where at this day a very ancient carved stone cross of graceful proportions marks a subsequent monastic foundation of the saint. The accounts of ecclesiastical censure following this conduct are indefinite in the early lives, but seem to have some foundation of truth (O'Donovan, note on the subject, *Annals R. I.* i. 197). It seems most likely that the banishment was voluntary, and that it was a self-inflicted mortification and not a publicly imposed penance. All late Irish writings represent the banishment as penal, and an elaborate legend, which makes the copying of another saint's gospel Columba's offence, is transferred into most English and foreign accounts of him, but it contains intrinsic evidence that it is not historical. The conversion of the Picts, if not the original object of the migration, soon became part of the saint's work. His preaching was successful, and his reputation for sanctity spread so that in 574, on the death of Conall, lord of the British Dalriada, who had given Incheolm to Columba, Aidan, his cousin and successor, sought and received formal inauguration in the monastery. In the next year Columba visited Ireland in company with Aidan (*z.* 606) [q. v.] A great folk-mote was held on Drumceatt, a long green ridge which rises from Myroe, the second largest plain of Ireland, a few miles from the northern coast. Here Aedh mac Annire, king of Ireland, was persuaded formally to renounce rights of sovereignty over the tribes of British Dalriada, and the terms of release of



Sculanu, a royal captive from Ossory, were arranged. Both arrangements are attributed to Columba's influence, and a very ancient authority (Preface to *Amra Choluimcille*; 'Lebor na Huidre' facs.) also ascribes a third decision to him. The exactions of the bards and senachies had roused general indignation, and their order was threatened with destruction. He obtained terms for them; they were to be moderate in their satires, their visits were not to be too long, and their demands for reward were to be moderate. They assented, and continued for centuries to perambulate the country, to praise or to satirise kings, lords and squires, farmers and ecclesiastics, till in the present reign their last representatives were reduced, in the general ruin of the literature of Ireland, to a chair by the kitchen fire in winter and a meal on the doorstep in summer. In 585 Columba again visited Ireland, stayed at his monastery of Durrow and afterwards at Clonmacnois.

From his distant island he ruled other churches in the western isles, and many in Ireland, of which the chief were Derry, Durrow, Kells (Meath), Tory, Drumcliff, Swords, Raphoe, Kilmore, Moone, Clonmore, Reehra (Lambay), Kilmacrenan, Gartan, Temple-douglas, Assylryn, Skreen (Meath), Skreen (Tyone), Skreen (Derry), Drumcolumb, Mism or Loch Gowna, Emlaghfad, Glencolumbkille (Clare), Kilcolumb, Knock, Termon Maguirk, Ologmore, Columbkille (Kilkenny), Ardolum, Armaigh, Mornington, Desertegny, Clonmany, Desertoghill, Ballymagroarty, Ballymagroarty, Glencolumbkille (Donegal), Eskakeen (ADAMNAN, *Life of Columba*, ed. Reeves, p. 276). Of the saint's life in his island a vivid picture is given in Adamnan's 'Vita Sancti Columbae.' The author was Columba's ecclesiastical successor and his kinsman, and in his youth knew some who had been contemporaries of the saint. The earliest existing manuscript of the life is almost as old as the time of Adamnan. Carlyle had read the book often and admired it. 'You can see,' he said, 'that the man who wrote it would tell no lie; what he meant you cannot always find out, but it is clear that he told things as they appeared to him.' The object of the life is not to give dates or descriptions, but to exhibit the saintly character of Columba. In the account, however, of his prophetic revelations, of his miracles, and of his angelic visions, the three sections of the biography, his way of life, his disposition, and his tastes, are easily learned. Most of what are described as wonders are simple events which take their miraculous colour from the observer's belief in the constant interposition of providence in daily life. He

spent the day in religious exercises, in manual labour, and in writing. If his monastery was governed by a precise and definite code, it has not survived. The Irish 'Regula Choluimcille,' transcribed by Michael O'Clery (printed in Reeves's 'Primate Colton's Visitation,' p. 109), consists of general exhortations to holy poverty (rule 2), to obedience (rules 2, 8, 3), to seclusion from the world (rules 1, 4, 5, 6, and 7), to readiness for martyrdom (rules 9 and 10), to the general practice of christian morality (rules 11, 12, 13, 14, 19, 20, 23, 24, and 25), to silence (rule 22), to prayer (rules 27, 28, and 29), while two of the rules, 16 and 17, are somewhat more definite, and ordered 'three labours in the day, prayers, work, and reading,' and 'to help the neighbours, namely by instruction, or writing, or sewing garments, or by whatever labour they may be in want of.' This is perhaps the rule of which St. Wilfrith spoke in his discussion at Strenaschalch with Colman (BÆDÆ *Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum*, iii. 25, ed. Cologne, 1601, p. 134), saying, 'De parte (leg. patre) autem vestro Columba et sequacibus ejus, quorum sanctitatem vos imitari et regulam ac præcepta coelestibus signis confirmata sequi perhibetis.'

The arrangements of the community which Columba founded and over which he ruled are traceable in his biography. He looked upon monastic life as a military service of Christ. The monastic society was modelled on the secular institutions with which the saint was familiar, and consisted of an abbot (or chief) and of a muintir, family or clan. Columba himself, the abbot, was in priest's orders, and all his successors styled themselves 'abbas et presbyter.' He permitted no episcopal jurisdiction within the monastery, but often entertained bishops, employed them to ordain, and treated them with veneration, as in superior orders. His authority was absolute. Besides the regular hours for devotion he sometimes called the brethren suddenly to the church and there exhorted them from the altar. He instituted a feast on the day of the death of Colman mac U-loigse, and dispensed the community from fasting on the advent of a guest. He gave a benediction as a formal exeat from the island, and sometimes forbade people to land on it, sometimes he crossed over to the mainland of Scotland, preaching to the Picts and baptising converts. Columba named his own successor, but evidently intended the office to be elective in a particular line, as were the chiefships of the Irish clans; of his eleven immediate successors nine were certainly of his kin, one was probably so, and one only was not a descendant of Conall Gulban. The family,

in Irish muintir, which the abbot ruled consisted of a varying number of brethren. He brought twelve with him from Ireland, but afterwards admitted both Britons and Saxons. All property was in common, and celibacy was observed, but the rules as to silence merely applied to frivolous conversation. Hospitality like that of an Irish king was practised. The abbot and brethren went out to meet strangers, and Columba often kissed a guest on his arrival. The sick were treated and the needy relieved. The canonical hours were observed, with necessary relaxation for those brethren who tilled the ground. Columba often retired for prayer at night to solitary places, or by day into the woods. His ordinary diet and that of his community consisted of bread, milk, fish, eggs, and the flesh of seals, with beef and mutton only on great occasions. He wore a coarse cassock and hood of homespun undyed wool, and beneath it a linen shirt, and on his feet sandals. He slept on a flag of stone in his clothes. Of Columba's appearance it is known that he was tall with brilliant eyes, and with the whole front of his head shaved. His solitary habits had not made him inconsiderate of the concerns of ordinary men, and he was passionately loved by his community. He was kind to animals as well as to men. When an exhausted heron fell upon the strand, he ordered it to be fed and tended till it was able to fly again, and on the last evening of his life he caressed an old horse, which rubbed its head against him, and blessed it. He taught his followers to think that they and the great whales which now and then appeared in their seas had a common ruler: 'Ego et illa bellua sub Dei potestate sumus.' In 593 he felt his health failing, but lived four years more. On Saturday, 8 June, he spent part of the day, as was his wont, in writing, and wrote to the verse of Psalm xxxiii. 'Inquirentes autem dominum non deficient omni bono.' The words reached to the foot of the page. 'Here,' he said in Irish, 'I make an end; what follows Baithene will write.' These words were afterwards held to be a formal nomination of his successor. He attended the first service on Sunday morning, and then went back and rested on his stone bed and stone pillow. As he lay filled with a consciousness of approaching death, and heard only by his attendant, he uttered a blessing on his monks. Soon after the bell rang for matins; he rose and with a last effort hurried to the church. His attendant followed, and as the church was dark called out, 'Where art thou, father?' A moment later the brethren bearing lanterns, as was the custom, came in to service, when they saw the saint lying before the altar.

Diarmait raised him up and supported his head; all saw he was dying and began to wail. Columba opened his eyes and looked with a delighted smile to right and left. They thought he saw attendant angels. Diarmait held up Columba's right hand, and the saint moved it in benediction of those present, but could not speak; then he passed away.

He was buried in his island, and his remains rested there for a century. They were then disinterred and enshrined, and the reliquary brought to Ireland in 878. In 1127 the Danes of Dublin carried it off, but restored it again; but what ultimately became of the elaborately adorned shrine and its contents is unknown. A book attributed to his hand, and called 'Cathach' (*cath*, battle), because it was carried into battle, was long preserved by the O'Donnells, descendants of Conall Gulban and kinsmen of the saint, was at last deposited in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, by one of them, and may there be seen. It was an object of veneration as of great antiquity in the eleventh century, when its present silver cover was made; but though a very ancient manuscript it is stated to contain no evidence of having been written by Columba. The 'Book of Durrow,' now in Trinity College, Dublin, belonged to the Columban monastery of Durrow, and was enshrined as a venerable relic by Flann mac Maelsechnaill, king of Ireland, in 916. It was then believed to be a manuscript of the saint himself, and its original colophon, still legible, was certainly written long before 916, and may be the autograph of Columba, 'Rogo beatitudinem tuam, sancte presbiter Patrici, ut quicumque hunc libellum manu tenuerit meminerit Columbæ scriptoris qui hoc scripsi met evangelium per xii dierum spatium.' Several other books attributed to Columba and his personal relics are fully described by Reeves (*ADAMNAN, Vita Columbæ*, p. 353). Adamnan mentions no original compositions of Columba, but several works in prose and verse are in middle Irish literature attributed to him. Colgan (*Trias Thaumaturga*, p. 471) gives a list of several works in Latin and in Irish attributed to Columba, and has printed three Latin hymns which are perhaps the most likely of the list to be authentic. Two are on the Trinity, and are said to have been composed on the island. The third, beginning 'Noli pater indulgere,' is a prayer for protection and guidance, of extreme simplicity of thought and rudeness of expression. Columba was succeeded as abbot of Icolmille by Baithene, whom he had nominated, and the missionary school which he had founded continued for several generations to send preachers and founders

of religious communities into Northern Britain and into several parts of Europe. At Milan (from Bobbio), at St. Gall in Switzerland, and at Würzburg may be seen manuscripts in the hands of men who had learnt penmanship and theology in Icolumcille or in the monasteries which recognised the successor of Columba as their superior. It was not till the twelfth century that the fire kindled by Columba was outshone and lost to view in the light of a new learning and a fresh religious enthusiasm. In his own mountain country he is still an object of popular devotion.

The chief biographies of Columba are: 1. That of Cumine, abbot of Icolumcille, who died in 669. This is not extant, but is cited by Adamnan. 2. 'Vita Sancti Columbae,' by Adamnan [q. v.], ninth abbot, based on that of Cumine. 3. An old life in Irish ('Leabhar Breac,' fol. 15 *a* and *b*). This is a sermon on the text 'exi de terra tua,' &c., printed by W. Stokes, Calcutta, 1877. Other copies exist in the 'Book of Lismore' and in a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. 4. A life, or rather collection of all written information and local tradition about Columba, written in 1532 by Manus O'Donnell at Lifford in Donegal. This interesting collection of everything believed about Columba in Donegal is a finely written manuscript of 120 pages with double columns. It was bought by Rawlinson at the Duke of Chandos's sale in 1777 for twenty-three shillings, and is now in the Bodleian collection, Rawlinson B. 514. It contains a large illuminated figure of the saint with a mitre on his head. 5. Colgan prints ('Trias Thaumaturga,' pp. 325, 332) two lives, which are compilations of little value. It is a curious illustration of Columba's fame in his own region that all the writers who have thrown light on the life of Columba have come from the north of Ireland. Cumine, Adamnan, and Colgan from Donegal, while Dr. William Reeves, whose book 'The Life of St. Columba,' written by Adamnan, Dublin, 1857, is the storehouse to which all modern writers on the Columban period have gone, and in which no points are neglected, was curate of Kilconriola in Antrim when he wrote the book, and is now bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore.

[Reeves's Adamnan; Reeves's Acts of Archbishop Colton, Dublin, 1850; Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, Louvain, 1647; O'Donovan's Notes in Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, Dublin, 1837; Crowe's Amra Choluimcille, Dublin, 1871; Bædæ Historia Ecclesiastica, bk. iv. ed. Cologne, 1601; Irish Historical MSS. facsimiles of Book of Durrow and of Cathach,

and of O'Donnell's Life; Royal Irish Academy, facsimiles of Leabhar Breac and Lebor na Huidre; Stuart's History of Armagh, Newry, 1819; Bodleian MS., Rawlinson B. 514.] N. M.

**COLUMBAN, SAINT** (543–615), abbot of Luxeuil and Bobbio, was born in Leinster in 543, the year of the death of St. Benedict at Monte Cassino. His youth was studious, and he became well versed in literature and in the works of the grammarians. As he grew to manhood his singular beauty exposed him to many temptations from his countrywomen. In order to resist these he applied himself with redoubled diligence to his work, and studied grammar, rhetoric, and geometry with all his might. Still troubled by carnal desires, he sought counsel of an aged woman, who lived as a recluse. She bade him flee from temptation. In obedience to her advice he left his parents and his home, and went to dwell with a learned doctor named 'Silene,' probably Sinell, abbot of Cluaininis in Lough Erne (comp. *Vita S. Columbani Abb.* by JONAS, a monk of Bobbio, and almost a contemporary, and LANGAN, *Ecol. Hist.* ii. 233, 263). While with him Columban composed a metrical version of some of the Psalms and wrote other poems and treatises. After a while he left Sinell and entered the monastery of Bangor on the coast of Down, which was then under the rule of its founder, St. Congall, where he was conspicuous for his devotion and the strict discipline of his life. After remaining there many years he longed to go as a missionary to foreign lands, and, having obtained the reluctant consent of his abbot, sailed with twelve other monks who wished to accompany him to Britain. They made only a short stay there, and then, probably in 585, went on to Gaul. Constant wars and the consequent negligence of the priests had caused religion to decay throughout the dominions of the Merovingian kings. Christianity indeed remained, but men no longer cared to practise self-mortification and penance (*Vita*, p. 11). Columban preached in various places, and then went to the court, his biographer Jonas says, of Sigebert, king of the Austrasians and Burgundians. This must, however, be wrong, for Sigebert of Austrasia was slain in 575 (St. GREG. Ep. Turon. iv. 52), and this king must therefore have been either Guntramn of Burgundy, who died in 593, or Hildebert II, who succeeded his father Sigebert in Austrasia and his uncle Guntramn in Burgundy. It is probable that Columban arrived at the court of Hildebert after he had succeeded to Guntramn's kingdom (ORDERIC, 716*a*). The king received him graciously, and begged him to remain in his country, offering him whatsoever he

would. Columban refused his gifts, and only asked that he might settle in some desert place. The king agreed, and he and his companions took up their abode in the wilderness country of the Vosges mountains, where they found the ruins of an ancient fortification to which the tradition of the day gave the name of Anagrates (*Vita*, p. 12), the present hamlet of Anegray, in the commune of Faucogney, department Haute-Saône. There they lived very hardly, sometimes having nothing to eat save grass and the bark of trees. About three leagues distant was the abbey of Salix or Le Saucy, and the cellarer Marculf, who was sent by his abbot to carry food to the strangers, spoke so much of Columban's holiness that many disciples joined him and much people resorted to him. Columban, however, loved solitude. He often withdrew himself from his little society, and only taking one youth as his companion would abide for a time in some lonely place. He had a full share of the tenderness of character and the love of all living things conspicuous in St. Columba, St. Patrick, and, indeed, in the Celtic saints generally. Birds, it is said, would light on his shoulder that he might caress them, and as he wandered in the forest squirrels would run down from the trees and nestle in his cowl. Like other Celtic saints, too, he was eager, dauntless, and passionate.

When the number of monks became so great that they could not all live together in the ruins at Anegray, Columban determined to build a monastery in the immediate neighbourhood, and chose the site of the once famous baths of Luxovium or Luxeuil, about eight miles off. The ruins of the Gallo-Roman town lay on the borders between Austrasia and Burgundy, at the foot of the Vosges mountains, in a district that had long lain deserted, and was thickly covered with pine forests and brushwood. When, probably in 590, Columban obtained a grant of Luxeuil from the king, he found the images of pagan gods standing among the ruins of the ancient town. Leaving a certain number of monks at Anegray, he built a monastery for the rest here. The sons of many Frankish nobles entered his new house, and that too soon became full to overflowing. He accordingly built another monastery at Fontaine. He kept the headship of these houses himself, and was often at one or the other of them. At the same time he spent many days in solitary retirement, and he therefore appointed provosts who were to govern the monks in each convent under his direction. It was for these congregations that he drew up his rule. Obedience 'even unto death' was the basis of his system. Less precise

than the rule of St. Benedict, Columban's rule enjoined severe labour as a means of gaining self-control, without laying down any particular regulations. Self-denial was to be universally practised, but was to stop short of any privation that might hinder devotion. Vast as the power of the abbots was as regards the duty of obedience, they were not allowed to inflict punishments at their own discretion, for a minute penal code is appended to the rule prescribing the exact penalties for various offences. Corporal punishment is generally ordered, and the number of stripes to be administered is laid down in each case. Something of the unpractical spirit of Celtic monasticism appears in the sentence that the purity of the monk was to be judged by his thoughts as well as by his actions. Columban's rule was followed in Gaul before the rule of Benedict, and was formally approved by the council of Mâcon in 627. It is printed in the 'Collectanea Sacra' of Patrick Fleming, an Irish monk, and in 'Bibliotheca Maxima Patrum,' xii. 2 (see also LANIGAN, ii. 269, and NEANDER, *Ecclesiastical History*, v. 37-44). The number of Columban's monks increased rapidly, and it is said, though on no very good authority, that he instituted the 'Laus perennis' in his convents, a system by which each monk in turn took his share in the divine service, so that the voice of praise rose continually from the congregation. Columban adhered to the Celtic usages as regards the date of Easter, the shape of the tonsure, and other matters (BEDA, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 4). The Frankish bishops, who seem to have looked on his growing influence with some jealousy, urged him to conform to the Roman practice. He wrote letters to Gregory the Great on the subject of the difference of ritual. Three of these letters never reached the pope; Satan, he says, hindered their delivery. One is preserved: it is respectful, though at the same time the language is bold and free (FLEMING, *Collect.* 157, ep. v.) The bishops in 602 held a council to judge him. Instead of appearing before this council Columban sent the bishops a letter written in a tone of dignified authority, in which he bids them examine the question with meekness; he reminds them that he was not the author of these differences, for he and his companions followed the practices of their forefathers, and prays that he may be allowed to remain in the woods where he had dwelt for the last twelve years, and so be near the bodies of the seventeen of his brethren who had passed away (*ib.* 113, ep. ii.) At a later date he also wrote to Pope Boniface (the third Boniface 606-607, the fourth 607-615)

asking his protection. Columban at this time was strong in the favour of the royal house, and so the bishops seem to have taken no further steps against him.

Before long Columban lost the support he derived from the Burgundian court. Attracted by his holiness Theodorik II, king of Orleans and Burgundy, often came to Luxeuil to seek his prayers and counsel. The king, who had put away his wife, lived very evilly, and in 609 Columban took advantage of one of his visits to urge him to put away his concubines, and have children by a lawful wife and queen. The king was inclined to obey him. Columban's conduct, however, enraged the king's grandmother, the famous Brunhild, for she feared that if her grandson married she would lose much of her dignity and power. It chanced one day that Columban visited the old queen at the town now called Bourcheresse. When Brunhild saw him enter the hall, she brought the sons that different concubines had borne the king and set them before him. He asked what they wanted of him. 'They are the king's sons,' she answered; 'strengthen them with thy blessing.' The quick temper of the Celtic saint was thoroughly roused. 'Know this,' said he, 'that these boys shall never hold the kingly sceptre, for they are the offspring of the stewards' (FREDEGARIUS, c. 36). After this Brunhild and the king acted spitefully towards Columban, and though a temporary reconciliation took place the abbot again excited their anger by writing to warn Theodorik that unless he amended his life he would withdraw from communion with him—he would, that is to say, personally separate himself from him, as St. Ambrose did from the Emperor Theodosius, a wholly different matter from a general excommunication (LANIGAN, ii. 279). On this Brunhild stirred up the nobles against the abbot, and incited the bishops to find fault with his monastic rule (*Vita*, 18). Urged by the party thus formed, Theodorik went to Luxeuil and ordered the abbot to grant free access to his convent to every one alike, according to the custom of the country. Columban refused, and shortly afterwards the king sent him to Besançon that he might there await his pleasure. No restraint was put upon the abbot's movements while he was there, and so he quietly returned to Luxeuil. When the king heard of his return he sent soldiers to drive him out of the monastery, ordering that none save his Celtic monks were to accompany him. Columban left Burgundy in 610, after having spent twenty years there. He and his companions were conducted with considerable harshness to Auxerre, and thence to Nevers, where they

were made to embark on the Loire. From Tours, where he visited the tomb of St. Martin, Columban sent a message to Theodorik warning him that in three years he and his children would be destroyed utterly. At Nantes the party was to be shipped off to Ireland. While waiting there for a vessel Columban wrote a touching letter of farewell to the monks he had left in his Burgundian monasteries. With many passionate expressions of grief he bade them obey their new head, Attala, and requested that he would remain with them unless there arose some danger of division about the Easter question (*Collect.* 132). It is said that the ship that was to have taken him back to Ireland was miraculously driven ashore, and that he and his monks were allowed to go whither they would (*Vita*, 22; FREDEGARIUS). They visited the court of Hlotair (Clothaire) II, king of Neustria, at Soissons, and were warmly welcomed. While Columban was at the Neustrian court the king consulted him as to whether he should join Theodebert or Theodorik in the quarrel that was then impending between them. Columban, it is said, bade him help neither of them, declaring that within three years the dominion of both should be his. Although earnestly pressed to abide in Neustria, he refused to do so, for he desired to visit other countries. In 611 he left Neustria, and, guarded by an escort provided him by Hlothair, travelled to the court of Theodebert, king of Austrasia, at Metz. Theodebert received him graciously and offered to settle him in any place that he thought would be a suitable station for mission work among the heathen people of the surrounding districts. Columban went to seek out a field of labour for himself; he ascended the Rhine, and entered the present canton of Zug. Here he and his monks preached to the Alemanni and the Suevi. In his zeal he set fire to a heathen temple, and this so enraged the people that he and his party were forced to flee. They went to Arbon on the Lake of Constance, and thence to the ruins of the ancient Bregentium, now Bregenz, where they established themselves. Columban again destroyed the images of the heathen people, but the preaching of St. Gall, who was one of his companions, and who knew the language of the country, had considerable effect, and the missionaries appear to have been unmolested.

The overthrow of Theodebert at Tolbiac in 612 brought Bregenz under the power of Columban's enemies, Theodorik and Brunhild (FREDEGARIUS, c. 38). He therefore departed for Italy, leaving St. Gall, who either was or pretended to be sick, behind him

(WALAFRID, i. 8; LANIGAN, ii. 291), and in the same year as the battle of Tolbiac arrived at Milan, having spent about a year at Bregenz (Walafrid says three years, but this, as Lanigan shows, is probably incorrect). He was received with great kindness by the Lombard king, Agilulf, and appears to have remained at Milan for a year. During this time he disputed with the Arians, and wrote a treatise against their doctrine, which has not been preserved (*Vita*, 29). At the request of Agilulf and Queen Theodelinda he wrote a letter to Boniface IV on the subject of the Nestorian heresy, which prevailed widely in northern Italy. In this letter he appears to defend the Nestorian doctrine, and urges the pope to submit the matter to a general council. In 613 Agilulf gave him a grant of land in the Apennines, and there he founded his monastery of Bobbio, rebuilding an old church which he found there, and building another. While he was thus engaged a messenger came to him from Hlothair telling him that his prophecy had been fulfilled. Theodebert had been defeated and slain in 612, and his conqueror, Theodorik, had died the next year. Hlothair slew the sons of Theodorik, and was now king over all the three Frankish kingdoms. He wished Columban to come to him. This, however, the abbot refused, and only begged the king to show kindness to his monastery at Luxeuil. He died at Bobbio on 21 Nov. 615, and was there buried. His memory is held in honour in northern Italy, and is preserved in the name of the town San Columbanus. His name is really only another form of Columba (*Vita*, i.). The example of missionary zeal set by St. Columban found many imitators both in England and Ireland. About fifty years after his death his rule was superseded by the rule of St. Benedict. Nevertheless his work did not perish, for in Gaul no monastery for many years became so famous as his house at Luxeuil, while in Italy the congregation he founded in his last days was full and flourishing a century and a half after his death (PAULUS DIACONUS, iv. 41), and long continued a seat of learning and a stronghold of orthodoxy (*Dict. of Christian Biog.* art. 'Columban').

Columban's extant works, collected and published by Patrick Fleming, are: 1. 'Regula Monastica,' his Rule, in ten chapters. 2. 'Regula cœnobialis . . . sive Liber de quotidianis pœnitentiis monachorum,' his book of punishments for the offences of monks, in fifteen chapters. 3. 'Instructiones variae,' including seventeen discourses. 4. 'Liber de modo . . . pœnitentiarum,' a penitential. 5. 'Instructio de octo vitiis principalibus.' 5. 'Epistolæ aliquot,' letters

to the synod of 602, his parting charge to the monks in his Burgundian houses, to Boniface III and IV, and to Gregory the Great. 6. His six poems on the vanity and vexations of life, including an epigram 'De Muliere;' the authorship of one of these, 'Rythmus de Vanitate . . . vitæ mortalis,' is doubtful (WRIGHT). Besides these: 7. A commentary on the Psalms is not in Fleming's collection. The collected editions of his works are: 'Patricii Flemingi Hiberni Collectanea sacra, seu S. Columbanii . . . acta et opuscula,' 8vo, Augsburg, 1621, fol. Louvain, 1667, which includes the life by Jonas and the Miracles, and reprinted from this the 'Opera omnia' in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' and in Migne's 'Patrologia Cursus completus,' tom. lxxxvi., 1844. The rules are also in Goldast's 'Paræneticonum Vet.' pars i., Messingham's 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' fol. Paris, 1624, and Lucas Holstenius's 'Codex Regularum,' ii.; the poems with the 'Rythmus' are in Goldast's collection, and in 'Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus,' 8vo, Zwickau, 1672. Fuller information will be found in Wright's 'Biographia Literaria,' which also contains some account of the works. The commentary on the Psalms is in 'Il codice irlandese,' Rome, 1878.

[*Vita S. Columbanii*, by Jonas of Bobbio, in Fleming's *Collectanea* and Mabillon's *Acta SS. Ord. S. Ben. Sæc. ii.*; Walafrid Strabo, *Vita S. Galli* (Mabillon's *Acta SS. ii.*, Goldast's *Alemann. rerum Script. i.*); Fredegarii Schol. Chron. (Recueil des Hist. ii. 413); Aimonis Flor. de Gestis Francorum, iii. c. 94 (Recueil des Hist. iii. 113); Paulus Diacon. iv. c. 41 (Pertz); Bædæ Hist. Ecol. ii. c. 4 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Lanigan's *Ecclesiastical History of Ireland*, ii. chap. 13; Montalembert's *Monks of the West*, ii. 447; Neander's *Ecclesiastical History* (Stebbing), v. 37-44 (Clark's Theol. Lib. xv.); Wright's *Biog. Lit.* i. 142-63; *Dict. of Christian Biog.* i. 605-7.] W. H.

COLVILLE or COLDEWEL, GEORGE (fl. 1556), translator, a student of Oxford (WOOD; his name does not appear in BOASE, *Register of the University*), translated 'Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ' with the title 'Boetius de Consolatione [sic] Philosophiæ. The boke of Boecius, called the comforte of philosophie or wysedome . . . in maner of a dialogue betwene two persones, the one is Boecius, and the other is Philosophy, whose disputations . . . do playnly declare the lyfe actiue . . . and the lyfe contemplatyue . . . Translated out of latin into the Englyshe toungue by George Coluile alias Coldewel . . . And to the mergentis is added the Latin . . . accordynge to the boke of the Translatour, whiche was a very olde prynte.' Anno MDLVI., printed by John Cawood, 4to.

The epistle dedicatory is 'To the hygh and myghty pryncesse our souereigne Ladye, and Queene, Marye . . . Queene of Englande, Spayne, Fraunce, both Cicilles, Jerusalem, and Irelande . . . Archeduches of Austrie, Duches of Myllayne, Burgundy and Brabante, Countesse of Haspurge, Flaunders and Tyroll.' The Latin is in italics on the inner margin, the rest of the book is in black letter. This is in the British Museum. Another edition was printed, also by Cawood, without date, in 1561.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 48; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), p. 794; Dibdin's *Ames*, iv. 397; Colville's *Boetius* (1556); Warton's *History of English Poetry*, iii. 40; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 192.] W. H.

**COLVILLE, SIR JAMES WILLIAM** (1810–1880), judge, eldest son of Andrew Wedderburn Colville of Ochiltree and Crombie in Fifeshire by his wife, the Hon. Louisa Mary Eden, daughter of William, first lord Auckland, was born in 1810, and was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained the third place in the second class in mathematical honours, and graduated B.A. in 1831 and M.A. in 1834. He was an intimate friend at Cambridge of Monckton Milnes, afterwards Lord Houghton. In Hilary term 1835 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and practised in Lincoln's Inn as an equity draughtsman. In 1845 the influence of his friend Lord Lyveden, then president of the board of control, procured him the appointment of advocate-general in Calcutta to the East India Company. In 1848 he became a puisne judge, and in 1855 the chief justice of the supreme court of Bengal. He was knighted in 1848, and in 1859 retired and returned to England. He acquired in India a great knowledge of Indian systems of law, and of scientific and economic questions affecting India, and was president of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. On his return home he was at once on account of these special attainments sworn of the privy council, and acted with Sir Laurence Peel as Indian assessor to the judicial committee. In November 1865 he was appointed a member of that committee, and took a large share in its decisions, and in 1871, under the Judicial Committee Act, was appointed one of the four paid judges. He continued to act in that capacity until on 6 Dec. 1880 he died suddenly at his town house, 8 Rutland Gate, and was buried on the 11th at his Scotch seat, Craighflower, near Dunfermline in Fifeshire, of which county he was a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant. He was a bencher of the Inner Temple, and a fellow of the Royal

Society. He married in 1857 Frances Elinor, daughter of Sir John Peter Grant, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., of Rothiemurchus, lieutenant-governor of Lower Bengal, by whom he had one son, Andrew John Wedderburn, born in 1859, who died in 1876.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1880; Law Times, 11 Dec. 1880.] J. A. H.

**COLVILL or COLVILLE, ALEXANDER, M.D.** (1700–1777), Irish presbyterian minister, was son of Alexander Colville. He originally wrote his name Colville, but adopted the spelling Colvill from about 1724. He was probably born at Newtownards, where his father was ordained on 26 July 1696. The elder Colville became in 1700 minister of the congregation at Dromore, county Down, and died in his pulpit in November 1719. At the date of his father's death, Colvill, who had graduated M.A. at Edinburgh on 2 March 1715, was studying medicine, but where is unknown. The Dromore congregation at once sought him as their minister. He went through a theological course at Edinburgh under William Dunlop [q. v.] After acting as tutor in the family of Major Hay of Parbroath, he was licensed by the Cupar-Fife presbytery, on 19 June 1722. Being called to Dromore, he was refused ordination in 1724 by Armagh presbytery, as he declined to renew his subscription. His father had been a member of the Belfast Society, a clerical club which fostered the anti-subscription movement of 1720–6. Colvill appealed to the sub-synod and thence to the general synod, but evaded an adverse decision by repairing to London in December 1724, and getting himself ordained in Calamy's vestry, Joshua Oldfield, the leader of the London non-subscribers, presiding. The Armagh presbytery would not receive him. On appeal, the general synod (June 1725), though threatened by Calamy with a withdrawal of the *regium donum*, suspended him from ministerial functions for three months. Disregarding this sentence, Colvill, who had already (29 March 1725) applied for admission to the non-subscribing presbytery of Dublin, was by three of its members, Choppin, McGachy, and Woods, with Smyth from the Munster presbytery, installed at Dromore on 27 Oct. 1725 [see BOYSE, JOSEPH]. These proceedings were followed by a schism in the Dromore congregation; but the majority (above four hundred heads of families) adhered to Colvill, whose orthodoxy, except on the points of predestination and the powers of the civil magistrate, there seems no good reason for questioning. After his settlement at Dro-



more he apparently obtained his degree in medicine. In 1730 he and his congregation transferred themselves to the non-subscribing presbytery of Antrim (expelled from the synod in 1726). His original meeting-house being out of the town, a new one was built for him on Pound Hill, Dromore. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745 Colville obtained from Lord Chesterfield a commission for raising a volunteer corps, which he commanded in person. He died of apoplexy at Dromore on 23 April 1777, in his seventy-eighth year. His funeral sermon was preached on 4 May by James Bryson [q. v.], who eulogises his 'rich, clear, and comprehensive understanding.' From his will (dated 3 Oct. 1772) it appears that he had a son, Maturine, and five daughters, two of them married. His congregation returned to the general synod after his death, but left it again with the remonstrants of 1829.

Colville published: 1. 'Funeral Sermon for Rev. T. Nevin of Downpatrick,' Belfast, 1745, 8vo. 2. 'The Persecuting, Disloyal, and Absurd Tenets of those who affect to call themselves Seceders, &c.,' Belfast, 1749, 8vo. 3. 'Some important Queries,' &c., Belfast, 1773, 8vo (defends the 'Catholic Christian,' by John Cameron (1724-1799) [q. v.], against the attack of Benjamin McDowell).

[Belfast News-Letter, 29 April 1777; Bryson's Sermons, 1778; Christian Moderator, September 1827, p. 197; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 89; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 191 sq., 281; Dromore Household Almanac, 1879; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 71 sq.; Killen's Hist. of Congregations Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1886, p. 122; Records of Presbytery of Cupar, per Rev. D. Brewster; Registers of Edinburgh University, negative results from Glasgow and St. Andrews universities, per custodians; Belfast Funeral Register (Presbyterian); attested copy of Colville's will.] A. G.

**COLVILLE, ALEXANDER** (1530?-1597), Scotch judge, was the second son of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, by his wife Janet, second daughter of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, sister of William Smith, earl of Morton. On 4 Feb. 1566-7 he obtained a charter of the abbey of Culross, and by an act of the secret council, 20 Jan. 1574, it was decreed that 100 marks only should be paid by him for the thirds of this benefice. After the death of Darnley he had supported the party who opposed Queen Mary, and during the regency of Morton he was, some time before 26 Oct. 1575, appointed one of the judges of the court of session. He was a member of the commission ap-

pointed by parliament on 15 July 1578 to 'visit, sycht, and consider the laws,' and about the same time he was appointed one of the arbitrators in the deadly feud between the families of Gordon and Forbes. On 11 Nov. of the following year he was named a privy councillor, and appointed a lord of the articles and a commissioner for settling the jurisdiction of the church. He was present at Holyrood House on 19 Oct. 1582, when King James was forced to emit a declaration regarding the raid of Ruthven. After the return of Hamilton and other banished lords in 1585, he was again named a privy councillor. In May 1587, on account of illness, he resigned his seat on the bench in favour of his nephew John Colville, chanter of Glasgow, who was appointed on 1 June, but he was reappointed on the 21st of the same month. In 1592 he was made a commissioner for the reform of the hospitals. He died in April or May 1597. He collected the decisions of the court of session from 1570 to 1584. By his wife Nicolas, daughter of Alexander Dundas of Fingask, he had, with two daughters, two sons: John of Wester Cumbræ, who in 1640 became by right third Lord Colville of Culross, but did not assume the title; and Alexander, justice depute and professor of divinity in the university of St. Andrews.

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, 160-2; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 354.] T. F. H.

**COLVILLE, ALEXANDER** (1620-1676), Scottish episcopalian divine, eldest son of John Colville of Wester Cumbræ, by right third lord Colville, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Melville of Halhill, was born in 1620. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and for some time had a charge at Dysart, Fifeshire. Subsequently he became professor of Hebrew and theology in the university of Sedan, France, under the patronage of the reformed churches. He was the author of several pamphlets against the presbyterians, and of a humorous poem called the 'Scotch Hudibras.' He died at Edinburgh in 1676. By his wife Ann le Blanc he had two sons. He is erroneously stated to have been principal of Edinburgh University.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 355; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

**COLVILLE, SIR CHARLES** (1770-1843), general, second son of John, ninth lord Colville of Culross in the peerage of Scotland, was born on 7 Aug. 1770. He entered the army as an ensign in the 28th regiment on

26 Dec. 1781, but did not join until 1787, in which year he was promoted lieutenant. In May 1791 he was promoted captain into the 13th Somersetshire light infantry, with which regiment he remained for nineteen years, until he became a major-general. He joined it in December 1791 in the West Indies, and remained with it until its return to England in 1797, seeing much service in the interval, especially in San Domingo, and being promoted major 1 Sept. 1795 and lieutenant-colonel 26 Aug. 1796. He then commanded the 13th in the suppression of the Irish insurrection of 1798, and in the expedition to Ferrol and to Egypt in 1800 and 1801. In Egypt his regiment formed part of Major-general Cradock's brigade, and distinguished itself in the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March, and in the investment of Alexandria. On leaving Egypt, Colville, who had there established his reputation as a good regimental officer, took his regiment to Gibraltar, where he remained until 1805, in which year he was promoted colonel. After a short period in England he went with his regiment to Bermuda in 1808, and in 1809 he was made a brigadier-general and commanded the 2nd brigade of Prevost's division in the capture of Martinique in that year. On 25 July 1810 he was promoted major-general and at once applied for a command in the Peninsula. In October 1810 he took over the command of the 1st brigade of the 3rd division, which was under the command of Picton. It was now that he had his great opportunity, and he soon became not only Picton's trusted lieutenant, but one of Wellington's favourite brigadiers. He commanded his brigade in the pursuit after Mas-séna, and in the battle of Fuentes de Onoro, shared the superintendence of the trenches with Major-general Hamilton at the second siege of Badajoz, commanded the infantry in the affair at El Bodon on 25 Sept. 1811, and the 4th division in the place of Major-general Cole in the successful siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. He shared the superintendence of the trenches in the third and last siege of Badajoz with Generals Bowes and Kempt, and commanded the 4th division in the storming of the Trinidad bastion, where he was shot through the left thigh and lost a finger of his right hand. He had to go to England for his cure, and thus missed the battle of Salamanca, but returned to the Peninsula in October 1812 and commanded the 3rd division in winter quarters until superseded by the arrival of General Picton. He commanded his brigade only at the battle of Vittoria, where he was slightly wounded, but was specially appointed by Lord Wellington to the temporary command of the 6th divi-

sion from August to November 1813, when he reverted to the 3rd division, which he commanded at the battles of the Nivelle and the Nive. He was again superseded by the arrival of Sir Thomas Picton, but in February 1814 Lord Wellington appointed him permanently to the 5th division in the place of Sir James Leith. With it he served under Sir John Hope in the siege of Bayonne, and Colville it was who superintended the final embarkation at Passages of the last English troops left in France. His services were well rewarded; he received a cross with one clasp; he was made a K.C.B. in January and a G.C.B. in March 1815; he was appointed colonel of the 94th regiment in April 1815; and when the return of Napoleon from Elba made it necessary for an English army to be sent to the continent, he was made a local lieutenant-general in the Netherlands at Wellington's special request, and took command of the 4th division there. Colville's division was posted on the extreme right of the English division at Hal during the battle of Waterloo. To compensate him for not being more actively engaged there, Wellington gave him the duty of storming Cambray, the only French fortress which did not immediately surrender. He succeeded with the loss of only thirty men killed and wounded. Colville did not again see active service. He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1819, and was commander-in-chief at Bombay from 1819 to 1825, and governor of the Mauritius from 1823 to 1834. He was promoted general on 10 Jan. 1837, and died on 27 March 1843 at Rosslyn House, Hampstead. He married in 1818 Jane, eldest daughter of William Mure of Caldwell, and his eldest son succeeded as eleventh and (1887) present Lord Colville of Culros.

[Royal Military Calendar; Napier's Peninsular War.] H. M. S.

**COLVILLE, ELIZABETH, LADY COLVILLE OF CULROS** (*n.* 1603), poetess, is supposed to be identical with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Melville of Halhil, author of 'Memoirs of his own Life' (Bannatyne Club). To this lady, who married John, eldest son of Alexander Colville (1530?-1597) [q.v.], commander of Culros, Alexander Hume dedicated his 'Hymns, or Sacred Songs' (1599). In 1603 appeared a poem in ottava rima describing a dream in which the author seemed to descend into hell, and when all but dropping into the fire to be saved by Christ himself. The original title-page is as follows: 'Ane Godlie Dreame compylit in Scottish Meter be M. M., Gentilwoman in Culros, at the request of her freindis,' Edinburgh, 1603. It will be

observed that the initials are not E. M. but M. M. (explained as Mistress Melvill). By the death of his kinsman, the second lord Colvill of Culros, in 1640, John Colvill became of right the third lord, but did not assume the title. Her eldest son, Alexander [q. v.] (1620–1676), is separately noticed. Armstrong (*Launcelot Temple*) refers to a melody known as Lady Culross's dream as 'an old composition, now I am afraid lost; perhaps because it was almost too terrible for the ear' (*Miscellanies* (1770) on *Vulgar Errors*), and in 1859 Lady Lytton communicated to 'Notes and Queries' the fact that she had once possessed a ballad printed in the reign of Richard III in which the following couplet occurred:—

It was fals Sir Gawyn's culp that faire Alice  
now did seme  
Like the ghaist Ladye of Culrosse in her  
wild shrieking dreame.

It is probable that the existing poem is a *rifacimento* of a much earlier one, the subject or reputed author of which was a certain lady of Culross. The existing poem, which answers on the whole very ill to the description 'wild shrieking dreame,' after passing through various editions in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, was reprinted with a biographical note in 'Early Metrical Tales,' edited by David Laing, 1826.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 355; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 247, 312.] J. M. R.

**COLVILLE, SIR JAMES** (d. 1540 ?), of Easter Wemyss, lord of session and diplomatist, was the elder son of Robert Colville of Ochiltree and Margaret Logan. He was one of the commissioners to parliament on 15 Feb. 1525, and was appointed to the office of comptroller previous to 1527. In 1529 he exchanged the lands of Ochiltree with Sir James Hamilton of Finnart for the lands of Easter Wemyss and Lochorshyre in Fifeshire. The same year he was appointed a director of the chancery. He was one of the commissioners to parliament on 24 April and 13 May 1531, 15 Dec. 1535, and 29 April 1536. He was nominated a lord of the articles on 13 May 1532 and 7 June 1535, and at the latter date was chosen a commissioner for the taxation of 6,000*l.* voted by the three estates to James V on his approaching marriage. On the institution of the College of Justice in 1532 he was appointed one of the judges on the temporal side of the bench, and received the honour of knighthood. He was one of the commissioners at the truce of Newcastle on 8 Oct. 1533, and was sent again into England to treat of peace in the following year. For siding with the Douglasses he

was in 1538 deprived of the office of comptroller, and on 30 May 1539 a summons of treason was executed against him for affording them in various ways countenance and assistance. He appeared to answer to the charge before the parliament on 18 July 1539, when the only charge persisted in against him was that while comptroller he, on 14 July 1528, had made a pretended assignation for the benefit of Archibald Douglas of Kilspindy, when he knew that a summons of treason against him had been at that time executed. For this he was ordered on 21 Aug. to enter himself in ward in the castle of Blackness. This order he disobeyed, and, returning to England, associated with Angus and his brother in treasonable attempts against the king. He died some time previous to 10 Jan. 1541, when a summons was executed against his widow and children, on account of his having incurred the crime of 'lese-majesty.' His estate was annexed to the crown, but was afterwards bestowed on Norman Leslie of Rothes. The forfeiture was rescinded in parliament on 12 Dec. 1543, under the direction of Cardinal Beaton, to which fact Father Hay in his 'Memoirs' attributes the prominent part played by Leslie in the murder of the cardinal in 1546. Colville was twice married: first, to Alison, eldest daughter of Sir David Bruce of Clackmannan, and, second, to Margaret Forrester, who survived him. Besides several legitimate children, he had a natural son, Robert, ancestor of the Lord Colvilles of Ochiltree.

[Douglas's *Scottish Peerage*, i. 353–4; Lord Hailes's *Catalogue of the Lords of Session*; *Scott's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*; *Poster's Members of the Parliament of Scotland*, 78.]

T. F. H.

**COLVILLE, JOHN** (1542 ?–1605), Scotch divine and politician, was the second son of Robert Colville of Cleish, Kinross-shire, by Margaret, daughter of James Lindsay of Dowhill. He was educated in the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A., probably in 1561. He became a presbyterian minister, and was parson of Kilbride in Clydesdale in 1567, and two years later he was appointed chantor or precentor of Glasgow. In 1571, when new arrangements were introduced into the church and sanctioned by the general assembly, he was chosen to act as representative of the archdeacon of Teviotdale in the election of a titular archbishop. In the register of ministers for 1574 Colville is entered as minister of the united parishes of Kilbride, Torrens, Carmunnock, and Egleschame, his stipend extending to 200*l.*, being the 'hail Chantorye of Glas-

gow, and thrid of the pension furth of the same; he paying his Reider at Kilbryde,' and readers to officiate at the three other parishes. Complaints were made about him several times to the general assembly on account of his non-residence and neglecting his churches. In answer to an inquiry, the assembly stated in 1570 that 'he was presently at the point of excommunication.' He contrived, however, to ingratiate himself at court, and in November 1578 he was appointed master of requests. At this period he became acquainted with the English ambassadors, and for many years he furnished secret information to Queen Elizabeth's government concerning the political affairs of Scotland. After the execution of the Earl of Morton in June 1581, Colville attached himself to the protestant faction of which the Earl of Gowrie was the leader. He took part in the raid of Ruthven in August 1582, and to his pen has been attributed the manifesto issued in vindication of the enterprise that was published under this title: 'Ane Declaration of the just and necessar Causis moving us of the Nobillitie of Scotland, and utheris, the Kingis Maiesties faithful Subiectis, to repair to his Hienes presence, and to remane with him, &c. Directit from Striuling. Anno 1582,' 8vo (reprinted in facsimile at Edinburgh in 1822). By his party, who looked to Queen Elizabeth as their chief support, Colville was employed on two successive missions to the English court, and by his zealous efforts he rendered himself peculiarly obnoxious to the catholic party (TYTLER, *Hist. of Scotland*, viii. 124). When the king recovered his liberty, Colville, on 15 July 1583, entered himself in ward in the castle of Edinburgh, to abide his trial (BOWES, *Correspondence*, p. 503), but he soon succeeded in obtaining his liberty, and a license 'to pass furth of this realm, except to England and Ireland, and to remain absent for three years. Regardless of the conditions of this license he retired to England, and was consequently forfeited by act of parliament, the offices he held being declared vacant. After Arran had been driven from court, the act of Colville's forfeiture was doubtless repealed, and he was restored to royal favour, for in two special grants by the king (November 1586) he continues to be styled chantor of Glasgow, and payment is ordered of three years' arrears of his pension as master of requests.

On 2 June 1587 he was admitted a senator of the College of Justice in the room of his uncle, Alexander Colville, commendator of the abbey of Culross, but in less than three weeks he resigned his seat on the bench 'in

favour of his uncle foresaid' (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 161, 212). In the same year he was returned to the Scottish parliament as commissioner for the borough of Stirling. He was employed as a collector of the taxation granted by parliament to the king for his marriage. Subsequently he associated himself with the turbulent Earl of Bothwell, and he was one of those who, on 27 Dec. 1591, attacked Holyrood Palace with the view of seizing the king and Chancellor Maitland. It is uncertain whether he also accompanied Bothwell on 28 June 1592, when another unsuccessful attempt was made to seize the person of the king. For his treasonable acts he was again forfeited in parliament. On 24 July 1593 he accompanied Bothwell to Holyrood Palace, when they both fell on their knees and craved pardon of their offences (CALDERWOOD, *Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, ed. 1844, v. 256). On 11 Dec. in the same year they were both declared outlaws.

Colville withdrew himself from his connection with Bothwell when that nobleman entered into alliance with the catholic faction; and he treacherously gave assurance of his life to Bothwell's natural brother, Hercules Stewart, who nevertheless was executed in 1595 (MOYSIE, *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland*, ed. 1830, p. 124; CALDERWOOD, *Historie*, v. 364). This base action secured for him the royal favour, though it discredited him in the estimation of his countrymen. In July 1597 Colville was in Holland 'with his Majesties good lyking, under his hand and Great Seall for his lawfull affairs.' Whether he ever revisited his native land is uncertain. In 1599 he was in London in a state of destitution, offering his services in vain to Sir Robert Cecil. Leaving his wife in England, he withdrew to France, and arrived at Paris on 5 Feb. 1599-1600. Soon afterwards he renounced protestantism, but the sincerity of his conversion has not unnaturally been questioned. With a view to induce his countrymen to follow his example, he wrote his 'Paranesis.' He made a pilgrimage to Rome and wrote the 'Palinode,' which he represented to be a refutation of a former work of his own against James's title to the English crown. Archbishop Spotiswood asserts, however, that Colville was 'not the author of that which he oppugned; only to merit favour at the king's hands he did profess the work that came forth without a name to be his' (*History of the Church of Scotland*, iii. 80). Colville caused a copy of his pretended recantation to be forwarded to King James, who received it with great satisfaction.

Dempster states that Colville died while

on a journey to Rome in 1607 (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, ed. 1829, i. 197). In reality he died at Paris in November 1605. He married in 1572 Janet, sister of John Russell, an advocate of some note, and had several children.

He is the author of: 1. 'Notes to be presented to my speciall good Lord my Lord Hunsdon,' &c. 1584; in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' i. 85. 2. 'The Palinode of John Colvill, wherein he doth penitently recant his former proud offences, . . .,' Edinburgh, 1600, 8vo; reprinted with Colville's 'Original Letters.' 3. 'Parænesis Ioannis Colvilli Scoti (post quadraginta annorum errores in gremium Sanctæ Catholicæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ quasi postliminio reuersi) ad suos Tribules & Populares,' Paris, 1601, 8vo; it also appeared in lowland Scotch under the title of 'The Parænese or admonition of Io. Coluille,' Paris, 1602, 8vo. 4. 'Oratio Funeris exequiis Elizabethæ nuperræ Angliæ, Hiberniæ, &c., Reginæ, destinata,' Paris, 1603, 8vo. 5. 'In Obitu Beatiss. Papæ Clementis Octavi Lacrymæ Joannis Colvilli Scoti. Eiusdem in felicissima Assumptione Beatiss. Papæ Leonis Vndecimi Gaudia,' Paris, 1605, 4to. 6. 'Original Letters, 1582-1603,' edited for the Bannatyne Club (Edinb. 1853, 4to) by David Laing, who has prefixed an admirable memoir of Colville, and who conjectures that he was also the author of 'The Historie and Life of King James the Sext' (edited for the Bannatyne Club by Thomas Thomson, 1825), embracing the period from 1556 to 1596 with a short continuation to 1617. This anonymous work was first published, with unjustifiable interpolations and omissions by David Crawford, as 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, containing a full and impartial account of the Revolution in that kingdom, begun in 1567. Faithfully publish'd from an authentick MS.,' London, 1706, 8vo; reprinted in 1753 and 1757. It was not till 1804 that the genuine work, from 1566 to 1582, was printed under the editorship of Malcolm Laing.

[Memoir by David Laing; authorities quoted above.] T. C.

**COLVILLE** or **COLVILL**, **WILLIAM** (d. 1675), principal of Edinburgh University, was the son of Robert Colvill of Cleish, and studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1617. He was elected second minister of Trinity College in 1635, elected to the second charge of Greyfriars in January 1638, and translated to the Tron Church in January 1639. In the same year he was sent by the covenanters to the king of France to solicit aid against the despotic proceedings of Charles I, but in travelling through

England had his papers seized and was incarcerated till the victory of Newburn gained him his release in August 1640. In December 1641 he was removed to the Tron Church. He was suspended by the assembly in July 1648 and deposed in 1649 for 'favouring the unlawful engagement.' He then was for some time minister of the English church at Utrecht. In 1652 he was elected principal of the university of Edinburgh, but, having been carried prisoner to the castle for praying for Charles II, was not permitted by the government of Cromwell to take possession of the office, which was declared vacant on 17 Jan. 1653. He, however, received a year's stipend, in consideration of his having demitted his charge in Holland. In 1654 he was reponed by the assembly and became minister of Perth. On Leighton's resignation in 1662 he was again appointed principal of the university. He was the author of a work entitled 'Ethica Christiana' and of sermons on the 'Righteous Branch.' He died in 1675.

[Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 55, 133; Wodrow's *Analecta*; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, i. 362, ii. 85, 463, iii. 19-21, 34, 41, 63, 64, 92, 96, 105, 184, 284, 468, 522, 545; *Histories of the University of Edinburgh* by Bower and Grant.]

T. F. H.

**COLVIN**, **JOHN RUSSELL** (1807-1857), lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces of Bengal, second son of James Colvin of the well-known mercantile house of Colvin, Bazett, & Co. of London and Calcutta, was born in Calcutta in May 1807, educated until near the age of fifteen at St. Andrews in Fifeshire, and, after remaining a short time with a private tutor, highly distinguished himself as a student at the East India College at Haileybury, whence he passed as a writer on 30 April 1825. He went to Bengal in the following year, and, after receiving his certificate from the college of Fort William, was on 21 Sept. 1826 gazetted extra assistant to the registrar of Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut, and was promoted to be third assistant on 15 Feb. 1827. His next appointment was as second assistant to the resident at Hyderabad on 14 Dec. 1827. In 1830 Lord William Bentinck created the office of assistant-secretary in each of the government departments at Calcutta, on the model of the English under-secretariats, and Colvin was selected on 4 Jan. 1831 to be assistant to the secretary of the judicial and revenue departments. In these departments he remained some years, having become the deputy secretary, 18 Sept. 1832. He was appointed secretary to the Sudder board of reve-

nue, Lower Provinces, 13 March 1835, and in the following year became private secretary to Lord Auckland, the governor-general of India. In this post he served for six years, obtaining the entire confidence of the governor-general, and 'bringing (in Lord Auckland's words) to his duties an extensive and accurate knowledge of the interests of India, in its history, and in the details of its administration.' Colvin (with Henry Torrens) is generally credited with having induced Lord Auckland to undertake the first expedition into Afghanistan (cf. KAYE, *Hist. of War in Afghanistan* (1874), i. 351). He returned to England with Lord Auckland, and after a furlough of three years recommenced his Indian career. He held for a short time in 1845 the post of resident in Nepaul, and was then in 1846 transferred to the commissionership of the Tenasserim Provinces, where his administration gave much satisfaction both to the government and to the public. He was next promoted to the Sudder court in 1849, where he became *facile princeps*, so much so that it was generally said that the pleaders had sometimes to be reminded that they ought to address the court and not Mr. Colvin. As he had not had a regular judicial training, and his knowledge of law was chiefly derived from the vigour with which he had applied to the study of it at the time, this was justly considered as a remarkable proof of his intellectual superiority. When, therefore, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces on the death of Mr. James Thomason in 1853, there was no man in the service whose name stood higher for activity, ability, and force of character, and he had already been marked out as a fit man for the council. As lieutenant-governor he exhibited an industry and mastery of details which were quite astonishing. In the suppression of crime he took an especial interest, and kept the whole machinery of the police on the alert. In the revenue department he did much for the settlement of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, then recently attached to his government, and gave great attention to the department of public works. Under his rule the Ganges canal was prosecuted to completion, and road-making was everywhere advanced. In education, while developing the scheme of primary education introduced by his predecessor, Mr. Thomason, he inaugurated the more comprehensive system prescribed by the home authorities in 1854. It was sometimes said that he over-governed, and such was his conscientious anxiety to make himself acquainted with even the minutest details, that the accumulation of business was almost too great

for his secretaries, and he himself suffered from constant and unwearying labour. From works of peace and improvement Colvin was suddenly called to face the military insurrection of 1857. His position was very perilous. Of British troops he only had at his disposal a weak regiment of infantry and a battery of artillery, while the officer commanding the brigade at Agra proved to be singularly inefficient. Unlike Lawrence in the Punjab, Colvin had no warning, and the mutiny had actually broken out within his government and the rebels were in possession of Delhi before he could begin to act; but he promptly and vigorously did what was in his power. He held a parade of the troops at Agra, when he tried to disabuse the minds of the native troops of the prevalent delusions as to the government's intention of interfering with their religion or caste. On 24 May he issued a proclamation offering a pardon to the soldiers who had engaged in the disturbances, with the exception of those who had committed heinous crimes. This proclamation did not receive the approval of the governor-general, and was at the time a subject of much discussion. Colvin was ordered to modify its terms, which he did; but he defended his policy with much ability. On 1 June he disarmed the two native regiments at Agra; subsequently organised a corps of volunteer horse for service in the neighbourhood, and a foot militia for the protection of the city; strengthened the fort and made arrangements for the reception within its walls of the entire christian population of the cantonment and city. On 5 July a battle with the mutinous regiments of the Kota contingent ended in the retreat of the British force just at the moment when the natives had exhausted their ammunition and were about to retire. The garrison and the christian population had taken refuge in the fort. Colvin's first attack of illness immediately preceded his entry into the fort. He lived, however, to be transferred to the cantonments, where he died on 9 Sept. 1857, and was buried inside the fort on the following morning. The governor-general announced his death in a public notification, describing him as 'one of the most distinguished among the servants of the East India Company,' and bearing testimony to his 'ripe experience, his high ability, and his untiring energy.' He married Emma Sophia, daughter of the Rev. W. Sneyd, by whom he was father of Sir Auckland Colvin, K.C.M.G. and C.I.E.

[Times, 25 Dec. 1857, p. 10; Gent. Mag. February 1858, pp. 212-19; Annual Register, 1857, Chronicle, pp. 363-6; Letter from Indophilus (Sir Charles Trevelyan) to the Times, 23 Nov. 1857.] G. C. B.

COLWALL, DANIEL (*d.* 1690), was a wealthy citizen of London, who devoted much of his time and fortune to the cause of science and philanthropy. Elected an original fellow of the Royal Society on 20 May 1663, he was placed on the council in the following November, and acted as treasurer for the long term of nearly fourteen years, from 1665 to 1679. Colwall from the first was an active, and soon became a very influential fellow of the society, which, thanks to his energy, was saved more than once from threatened collapse. On two occasions, in 1663 and 1666, he presented the society with 50*l.*, besides continuing his weekly payments. With this money the collection of 'rarities formerly belonging to Mr. Hubbard' was acquired in 1666, a first step towards the formation of a museum, which eventually became the most extensive in London (BIRCH, *Hist. of Royal Society*, i. 337, ii. 64, 73; WELD, *Hist. of Royal Society*, i. 171, 186, 278). The preparation of the catalogue was entrusted to Dr. Nehemiah Grew, who published it in 1681 with the title '*Musæum Regalis Societatis*.' This curious book is embellished with thirty-one plates, many of which, if not all, were engraved at Colwall's expense. In the epistle dedicatory addressed to Colwall as 'founder of the museum,' the doctor trusts that the Royal Society 'might always wear this catalogue, as the miniature of your abundant respects, near their hearts;' and further on he adds, 'Besides the particular regard you had to the Royal Society it self, which seeming (in the opinion of some) to look a little pale, you intended hereby to put some fresh blood into their cheeks, pouring out your box of oylment, not in order to their burial, but their resurrection.' Colwall's contributions to the '*Philosophical Transactions*' are unimportant. He died in the liberty of the Tower of London in November 1690 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1690; *Genealogist*, iii. 53). He had long been a governor of Christ's Hospital, to which in his lifetime he was a liberal benefactor (TROLLOPE, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 78). In his will, dated 12 Aug., with codicil dated 19 Aug., proved on 20 Nov. 1690, he bequeathed to that institution 'for ever one rent or yearly payment of sixty-two pounds and eight shillings issuing and payable out of the hereditary excise which was assigned to me by Sir Robert Viner, knt. and bart., deceased,' and the sum of 4,000*l.*; besides supplementing the salary of the then master of the grammar school by a life annuity of 20*l.* (Will reg. in P. C. C., 176, Dyke). Colwall's portrait is in Christ's Hospital; his head, by

R. White, is prefixed to Grew's '*Musæum*.' It is to be noted that Granger (*Biog. Hist. of England*, iii. 402-3), followed by Manning and Bray (*Hist. of Surrey*, i. 21), and Brayley and Britton (*Hist. of Surrey*, i. 307-8), has confounded Colwall with his great-nephew of the same name, of the Friary, near Guildford, and the son of Arnold Colwall.

[Weld's *Hist. of Royal Society*, ii. 560; Trollope's *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 344; Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*, iii. 370.] G. G.

COLYEAR, SIR DAVID, first EARL OF PORTMORE (*d.* 1730), was the elder son of Sir Alexander Robertson, of the family of Strowan, Perthshire, who settled in Holland, where he acquired a considerable property, and adopted the name of Colyear. The son entered the army of the Prince of Orange as a volunteer in 1674, and ultimately obtained the command of a Scotch regiment in the Dutch service. At the revolution he accompanied William to England, and for his distinguished services in the Irish campaigns of 1689 and 1690, and afterwards in Flanders, he was, 1 June 1699, created a peer of Scotland by the title of Lord Portmore and Blackness to him and his heirs male. Macky in his '*Memoirs*' thus describes him: 'He is one of the best foot officers in the world; is very brave and bold; hath a great deal of wit; very much a man of honour and nice that way, yet married the Countess of Dorchester, and had by her a good estate; pretty well shaped; dresses clean; but one eye; towards fifty years old.' In 1702 he obtained the rank of major-general, and on 27 Feb. 1703 received the command of the 2nd regiment of foot. On 13 April of the latter year he was raised to the dignities of Earl of Portmore, Viscount of Milington, and Lord Colyear, to him and heirs male of his body. In the war of succession in Spain he served under the Duke of Ormonde as lieutenant-general. In 1710 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and in January of the following year was raised to the rank of general. In 1712 he served under the Duke of Ormonde in Flanders, and the same year he was named a member of the privy council and made a knight of the Thistle. In August 1713 he was constituted governor of Gibraltar, and in October of the same year he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland. When Gibraltar was besieged by the Spaniards in 1727, he embarked for that place to assume command, but on the approach of Admiral Wager with eleven ships the siege was raised. He died 2 Jan. 1730. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley of Southfleet, Kent, and mistress of



James II. She was created Countess of Dorchester and Baroness of Darlington for life, 20 Jan. 1685, and had a pension of 5,000*l.* per annum on the Irish establishment. She died at Bath 26 Oct. 1717. By King James she had a son, who died young, and a daughter, Lady Catherine Darnley, who was married first to James, earl of Anglesea, and secondly to John, duke of Buckingham. By the earl of Portmore she had two sons, David, viscount of Milsington, who died in 1729, and Charles, second earl of Portmore, born 27 Aug. 1700, died 5 July 1785, a great patron of the turf, and conspicuous in London society by the magnificence of his equipages. The peerage became extinct on the death of the fourth earl in 1835.

[Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scotch Peerage (Wood), ii. 371-2.] T. F. H.

**COLYNGHAM, THOMAS** (*A.* 1387), Cistercian monk, attended the university of Paris, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor, presumably in theology. He was the author of a treatise 'De Eucharistia,' which is stated to have been published at Paris by John Cheyneus in 1592, from a manuscript in the library of the monastery of St. Victor, but of the printed work no copy is known to exist.

[Dempster's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*, iii. 326, p. 185; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 193.] R. L. P.

**COMBE, ANDREW, M.D. (1797-1847)**, physiologist and phrenologist, the fifteenth child and seventh son of an Edinburgh brewer, was born in Edinburgh on 27 Oct. 1797. Notwithstanding the Calvinistic rigour of his home, he grew up humorous and lively, though very shy. After some years' attendance at the Edinburgh High School and University, making little progress owing to the inferiority of his teachers, he became a surgeon's pupil in 1812, residing during most of the time with his elder brother George Combe [q. v.], and obtaining his diploma at Surgeons' Hall on 2 Feb. 1817. Up to 1814, as he himself expressed it (*Life*, p. 42), he was so well drilled to humility by being called blockhead at home, that he never felt encouraged to take a higher view of his own capabilities; but his brother George gradually opened his mind to more ambitious thoughts. In October 1817 he went to Paris to complete his medical studies, working especially at anatomy, and carefully investigating the brain under Spurzheim's influence in 1818-19. After a visit to Switzerland, he returned to Edinburgh in 1819, intending to commence practice there. But he was attacked by symptoms of lung disease which

compelled him to spend the next two winters in the south of France and Italy. In 1823 he began to practise in Edinburgh. He had already contributed thoughtful essays to the newly established Phrenological Society. The first of these that was published was 'On the Effects of Injuries of the Brain upon the Manifestations of the Mind,' read on 9 Jan. 1823 (*Transactions of the Phrenological Society*, 1824). It confuted the dictum of Rennell, the christian advocate at Cambridge, that portions of the brain had been found entirely disorganised, when no single power of the patient's mind had been impaired to the day of death. In the same year he also answered Dr. Barclay's attack on phrenology in his 'Life and Organisation' (*ib.* p. 393). Combe's essay was so clearly written that a subsequent opponent of phrenology alluded to its 'satanic logic.' In 1823 he joined his brother and others in establishing the 'Phrenological Journal,' continuing a proprietor till 1837, and a contributor till the year before his death. A memorable discussion on phrenology, initiated by an essay by Andrew Combe, took place at the Royal Medical Society on 21 and 25 Nov. 1823, which on the last-named night lasted till nearly four the next morning. The essay was published in the 'Phrenological Journal,' i. 337; the discussion was suppressed owing to an injunction obtained by the society from the court of session. In 1825 Combe graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. His practice grew considerable, largely owing to his carefulness to enlist the reason and the sympathies of patients in aid of their cure; he avoided mystery, and he saved much alarm and prevented many evils by explanations and forecasts. In 1827 he was elected president of the Phrenological Society.

Combe had been consulted in many cases of insanity and nervous disease, and on 6 Feb. 1830 wrote an article in the 'Scotsman' commenting unfavourably on the verdict of the jury in the Davies case in 1829. The doctors who had declared Davies insane were proved by the event to be quite right. Encouraged by his success, Combe published in 1831 'Observations on Mental Derangement,' which was very successful, but was not reprinted owing to want of time and health to re-edit it. His health forced him to spend the winter of 1831-2 abroad, but by great care he recovered sufficiently to begin writing his work on 'Physiology applied to Health and Education.' This was published in 1834 and at once became popular. The fourth impression of the twelfth edition appeared in 1843. At the time of his death 28,000 copies had been sold in this country besides numerous editions in the United States.

Combe's health only permitted him to resume practice to a limited extent in 1833-5. Early in 1836 he received the appointment of physician to King Leopold of Belgium, by Dr. (afterwards Sir James) Clark's [q. v.] recommendation, and removed to Brussels; but his health again failed, and he returned to Edinburgh in the same year. He soon completed and published his 'Physiology of Digestion' (1836), which reached a ninth edition in 1849. A very considerable practice now tasked his energies, and in 1838 he was appointed physician extraordinary to the queen in Scotland. In 1840 he published his last, and he considered his best book, 'The Physiological and Moral Management of Infancy.' The sixth edition appeared in 1847. During his later years the disease under which he had long suffered, pulmonary consumption, made serious advances, combated by unremittingly careful hygiene. Two winters in Madeira and a voyage to the United States failed to restore him, and he died while on a visit to a nephew at Gorgie, near Edinburgh, on 9 Aug. 1847. A long letter on ship-fever, written just before his death, appeared in the 'Times' of 17 Sept. 1847, and was reprinted in the 'Journal of Public Health,' No. v. March 1848. Several of its suggestions were afterwards made imperative on owners of emigrant ships. Combe was never married.

A list of Combe's very numerous contributions to the 'Phrenological Journal,' some of which were reprinted in a volume of selections in 1836, is given in his 'Life,' pp. 553-7. His contributions to the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' are enumerated, *ib.* p. 560. Many additional writings and letters are included in the 'Life.'

The popularity of Combe's writings depends on their simplicity, their practicality, and their tone of good sense. He has recorded that most of his writings were directly founded on or extracted from his correspondence in medical consultation, and thus related to actual cases under observation. Mingled with a few errors common to phrenologists was a great amount of sound physiology, both mental and general, and his principal works are still read with pleasure and profit. It is singular that the publishers to whom he applied would not risk publishing his books; and that Murray even declined the 'Physiology' when the third edition was already being printed. Thus, fortunately for himself, Combe retained the copyright in all his books; and he had the discernment to know that he wrote best when 'not fettered by another person's design or time.' He frequently states that he had not a versatile mind, and that writing was a great labour to

him. But he was animated by a sincere desire to improve both knowledge and practice in regard to health, and a strong belief that the laws of nature were the expression of divine wisdom, and ought to be studied by every human being.

In person Combe was six feet two inches in height, very slender, and he stooped much in later years. His face was remarkable for its keen and beaming eyes and earnest expression. A good portrait of him was painted by Macnee in 1836. He is described as a quick and penetrating judge of character, a model of temperance, benevolent, independent and impartial, but fond of mirth, especially with children.

[Life, by George Combe, 1850; Memoir by R. Cox, *Phrenological Journal*, xx. 373, reprinted with additions for private circulation; Scotsman, 21 Aug. 1847; Harriet Martineau in *Once a Week*, iv. (1861), 575.] G. T. B.

COMBE, CHARLES, M.D. (1743-1817), physician and numismatist, was born on 23 Sept. 1743, in Southampton Street, Bloomsbury, where his father, John Combe, carried on business as an apothecary. He was educated at Harrow, and among his schoolfellows were Sir William Jones (with whom he afterwards continued to be intimate) and Dr. Parr. He rose to the sixth form, but did not proceed to the university. Coming to London, he studied medicine, and on his father's death in 1768 succeeded to his business. In 1783 the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred on him by the university of Glasgow, and he began to practise as an obstetric physician. On 5 April 1784 he was admitted by the College of Physicians a licentiate in midwifery; on 30 June he was nominated a governor of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1789 he was chosen physician to the British Lying-in-Hospital in Brownlow Street, and on resigning the post in 1810 was appointed consulting physician to the institution. He had also some considerable private practice, and made a valuable collection in *materia medica*, which was purchased by the College of Physicians shortly after his death. He died, after a short illness, at his house in Vernon Place, Bloomsbury Square, on 18 March 1817, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Bloomsbury cemetery, Brunswick Square. A portrait of Combe was painted by Medley, and engraved by N. Branwhite. He married, in 1769, Arthey, only daughter of Henry Taylor, by whom he had four children. His eldest son was Taylor Combe, the numismatist and archæologist [q. v.]

Combe had a taste for classical studies,

and especially for numismatics. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 10 Jan. 1771, and of the Royal Society on 11 Jan. 1776. In 1773, or earlier, he made the acquaintance of William Hunter, the anatomist. He always continued on intimate terms with him, and greatly aided him in getting together his fine collection of coins. Hunter's manuscript account of the sums expended on his collection shows that he not infrequently purchased from Combe coins of all classes. The largest payment made to him is 185*l.* (in 1777), 'for weights and large brass (Roman coins),' which had been collected by Combe himself. Combe contemplated a complete catalogue of the Hunter coin collection, but only published one instalment—his well-known work entitled 'Nummorum veterum Populorum et Urbium qui in Museo Gulielmi Hunter asservantur Descriptio, figuris illustrata,' London, 1782, 4to. A Latin preface gives the history of the Hunter collection. The illustrations, contained in sixty-eight engraved plates, are poor as works of art; but Combe took care that they should be more faithful to the original coins than the illustrations in previous numismatic works. Eckhel pronounced the text of the work to be compiled 'erudite, nitide et accurate.' (For rectifications see Dr. J. Friedlaender, in the *Numismatische Zeitschrift*, 1870, pp. 321-8, and Dr. Imhoof-Blumer in *Zeitschrift für Numismatik*, 1874, i. 321-7.) Combe was appointed one of the three trustees to whom Hunter (who died in 1783) left the use of his museum for thirty years, after which the collection passed to the Glasgow University. In 1788 Combe began to work in conjunction with Mr. Henry Homer, fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, upon an edition of Horace, with variorum notes. Dr. Parr was also originally to have taken part in the work. Combe's colleague died before the first volume was completed, and he finished the work alone, which was published as 'Q. Horatii Flacci Opera cum variis lectionibus, notis variorum et indice completissimo,' 2 vols. 1792-3, 4to. It was a fine specimen of typography, but some errors, especially in the Greek quotations in the notes, were severely commented on by Dr. Parr in the 'British Critic.' Combe replied with 'A Statement of Facts,' &c., and was answered by Parr in 'Remarks on the Statement of Dr. Charles Combe,' 1795, 8vo. Combe also published a work on 'large brass' coins, entitled 'Index nummorum omnium imperatorum, Augustorum et Cæsarum . . .,' London, 1773, 4to. It only extends to the reign of Domitian. He wrote the memoirs prefixed to the sale catalogue of the Rev. Richard

Southgate's library (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 359), and contributed to the appendix to Vertue's 'Medals of Thomas Simon,' 2nd edit. 1780 (*ib.* viii. 75). Besides coins he collected some rare books, especially editions of the Bible, some of which were purchased by the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. (1817), pp. 375, 467-8; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1818, ii. 298-305; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 337-8; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Eckhel's Doctrina Num. Vet. i. p. clxxx; Hunter's manuscript Account of My Purchases in Medals (a transcript of it by T. Combe is in the Library of the Department of Antiquities, British Museum); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 162, 163, vi. 359, viii. 75; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

COMBE, GEORGE (1788-1858), phrenologist, was born in Edinburgh on 21 Oct. 1788. He was one of the seventeen children of George Combe, a brewer (who wrote his name thus), by his wife, Marion Newton. The education of both parents had been scanty. George had a dangerous illness in infancy, which left a permanent delicacy, increased by the unwholesome surroundings of his home. He was sent to the parish school of St. Cuthbert's about 1794 or 1795, and in October 1797 to the high school of Edinburgh. His impressions of school were painful; for his first four years he was under a cruel master; lessons were learnt by rote, under terror of the tawse, and his intellect was undeveloped. At home, though his parents, from a consciousness of their educational defects, never talked of religion, they drilled their children by mechanically instilling the catechism and by long attendances at church. Combe received gloomy impressions of religion, learnt little, and afterwards strongly condemned the whole system. From 1802 to 1804 he attended classes in the university, where the laxity of the discipline had the advantage of giving a rest to his brain. In the spring of 1804 he was articled to Messrs. Higgins & Dallas, writers to the signet. The only other clerk was George Hogarth, whose daughter, many years later, married Charles Dickens. Hogarth was a man of intelligence, and helped Combe in his efforts to improve his education. Combe himself became the chief adviser and teacher of his brothers and sisters. In 1810 he became clerk to Peter Cowper, W.S., and in leisure moments read Cobbett and the 'Edinburgh Review,' kept a diary, wrote essays, and belonged to a debating society called the 'Forum.' On 31 Jan. 1812 he was admitted writer to the signet, and started business on his own account. Cowper helped him by becoming security for a cash credit, and Combe was afterwards

able to return his kindness. The elder Comb died 29 Sept. 1815. George Combe was extending his law business, and for some years took charge also of the brewery. He helped his brothers, especially Dr. (Andrew) Combe [q.v.], who through life was his most confidential friend. His elder sister, Jean, kept house for him in Edinburgh till her death in 1831, and their younger brother, Andrew, lived with them from 1812. Their mother died 18 May 1819. The family affections were as warm between the Combes as between the Carlyles. In June 1815 Dr. John Gordon attacked Gall and Spurzheim in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Spurzheim immediately came from Dublin to Edinburgh to defend himself in a course of lectures. Combe attended them, was greatly impressed, and says that 'after three years' study' (*Introduction to American Lectures*, 1838) he became an ardent disciple and then the most prominent expositor of the doctrine. The conversion was probably quicker. He visited Spurzheim at Paris in 1817, and appears to have come back a thorough believer. Others, especially Sir George Stewart Mackenzie of Coul, gathered round him. In the beginning of 1818 he began a series of essays in the 'Literary and Statistical Magazine' in support of phrenology. He gave lectures twice a week at his own house, and collected casts of heads. He wrote 'Essays on Phrenology,' published at Edinburgh in 1819. It sold fairly, and attracted friends and converts. In February 1830 the Combes, with David Welsh and others, formed the Phrenological Society, which in December 1823 started the 'Phrenological Journal.' Interest in the new theories increased rapidly, and Combe became convinced that they supplied the key to all philosophical and social problems. His interest in such questions led him to visit Owen's mills at New Lanark in 1820. He foresaw their failure, but his brother Abram was ultimately ruined by trying a similar experiment at Orbiston, Lanarkshire, dying, after much vexation and over-excitement, in August 1827. Combe began to lecture at Edinburgh in 1822, and published a manual called 'Elements of Phrenology' in June 1824. Converts came in, new societies sprang up, and controversies became warm. The first draft of his 'Essay on the Constitution of Man' was the substance of his lectures in the winter of 1826-7, and was afterwards privately printed. A second edition of the 'Elements,' 1825, was attacked by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' for September 1825. Combe replied in a pamphlet and in the journal. Sir William Hamilton delivered addresses to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1826 and 1827 attacking the phrenologists. A sharp

controversy followed, including challenges to public disputes and mutual charges of misrepresentation, in which Spurzheim took part. The correspondence is published in the fourth and fifth volumes of the 'Phrenological Journal.'

Spurzheim visited Edinburgh in the beginning of 1828. In the following June was published Combe's best known work, the 'Essay on the Constitution of Man.' The book made a great impression, though the sale was not at first rapid. In 1832 a bequest of over 5,000*l.* came into the hands of trustees by the death of William Ramsay Henderson. The income was partly applied, in accordance with the testator's desire, to lowering the price of the essay. A 'people's' edition was also published, and between 1835 and 1838 over 50,000 copies were printed; further aid from the fund being needless after 1835. In 1843 it was still selling at a rate of 2,500 copies a year, and was then appearing in Polish. The book gave great offence; many religious members left the society, and Combe was denounced as an infidel, a materialist, and an atheist. He incurred general unpopularity at Edinburgh, though the religious objection seems to have been heightened by his personal qualities. He was sincere and simple-minded, but rigid, tiresome, and unpleasantly didactic. Whatever the logical consequences of his teaching, Combe was a sincere and zealous theist through life, though his position in regard to immortality was purely sceptical. Dr. Welsh withdrew from the society in 1831 on account of their refusal to permit theological discussions.

On 25 Sept. 1833 Combe married Cecilia (born 5 July 1794), daughter of the famous Mrs. Siddons. The lady had a fortune of 15,000*l.*, and was six years his junior. He examined her head and took Spurzheim's advice as to his own fitness for a married life. Her 'anterior lobe was large; her Benevolence, Conscientiousness, Firmness, Self-esteem, and Love of Approbation amply developed; whilst her Veneration and Wonder were equally moderate with his own' (*Life*, i. 298); and the marriage was thoroughly happy.

In 1836 Combe was a candidate for the chair of logic at Edinburgh, but ultimately eighteen votes were given to his old opponent, Sir W. Hamilton, against fourteen to Isaac Taylor. Soon afterwards Combe resolved to retire from business. His own fortune with his wife's amounted to 800*l.* a year, and he could make 200*l.* or 300*l.* more by his books and lectures. He took cheerfully some loss of income caused by injudicious American investments. The rest of his life was chiefly devoted to the propagation of his principles

by writing and lecturing. In September 1838 he sailed for America, where he had been frequently invited to lecture, and he made a tour through the United States and Canada, lecturing, arguing, and making friends with various Americans, especially Dr. Channing and Horace Mann, well known as an educationist, until June 1840, when he returned to Europe. He was exhausted by his labours, but in September presided over the third meeting of the General Association of Phrenologists at Glasgow. He took a house called 'Gorgie Cottage' at Slateford, near Edinburgh. Phrenologists were now quarrelling among themselves. Two-thirds of the members of the association resigned on account of a profession of Dr. Engledeu at the London meeting in 1841 that phrenology was based upon materialism. Combe had escaped these troubles by going to Germany in May, and in 1842 he gave a series of lectures upon phrenology at Heidelberg, studying German for the purpose under a teacher who translated his lectures for him. His health was declining, and he was advised to give up lecturing. He now bought a house, 45 Melville Street, Edinburgh, which was his headquarters for the rest of his life. He continued to write on various topics connected with his main subject, and to carry on a large correspondence. Among his friends were Robert Chambers, Cobden, and Miss Evans ('George Eliot'). Miss Evans spent a fortnight with him in 1852, and found him agreeable. In January 1849 Combe published a life of his brother Andrew, who died in 1847, and some heterodox sentiments increased his alienation from Edinburgh society. In politics Combe sympathised with Cobden, though disapproving his friend's extreme peace principles. His chief interest was in education. He wrote pamphlets advocating a system of national secular education, leaving religious instruction to the separate churches. He found an ally in William Ellis, author of 'Outlines of Social Economy,' and helped to support a school set up on his principles at Edinburgh, where he gave some lessons on physiology and phrenology. During his last years he was much occupied with the question of the relations between religion and science. He published a pamphlet upon the subject in 1847, which was expanded into a book, described as the fourth edition of the pamphlet, in 1857. His health had long been breaking, and he died 14 Aug. 1858; he left no children. His wife died 19 Feb. 1868. Combe's portrait was painted by Sir Daniel Macnee in 1836 and Sir John Watson Gordon in 1857. Engravings are given in his life. Combe was remarkably even-tempered and mildly persistent; he was thoroughly amiable in all his family rela-

tions, and liberal in cases of need, though his formality and love of giving advice exposed him to some ridicule. He was essentially a man of one idea. His want of scientific training predisposed him to accept with implicit confidence the crude solution of enormously complex and delicate problems propounded by the phrenologists, and for the rest of his life he propagated the doctrine with the zeal of a religious missionary. His writings were for many years extremely popular with the half-educated, and though his theories have fallen into complete discredit he did something, like his friend Chambers, to excite an interest in science and a belief in the importance of applying scientific method in moral questions.

Combe's chief works are: 1. 'Essays on Phrenology,' 1819; in later editions, 1825 to 1853, called a 'System of Phrenology.' 2. 'Elements of Phrenology,' 1824, eighth edition 1855; translated into French by J. Fossati, 1836. 3. 'The Constitution of Man considered in relation to External Objects,' 1828, and many later editions. 4. 'Lectures on Popular Education delivered to the Edinburgh Association,' 1833. 5. 'Outlines of Phrenology,' reprinted in 1824 from 'Transactions of the Phrenological Society' for 1823; ninth edition 1854. 6. 'Lectures on Moral Philosophy before the Edinburgh Philosophical Society,' Boston, 1836. 7. 'Moral Philosophy, or the Duties of Man considered in his Individual, Social, and Domestic Capacities,' 1840, 1841, and 1846. 8. 'Notes on the United States . . . during a Phrenological Visit in 1838-40,' 3 vols., 1841. 9. 'On the Relation between Religion and Science,' 1847; enlarged in fourth edition as 'Relation between Science and Religion,' 1857. This last includes also 'An Enquiry into Natural Religion,' privately printed in 1853. 10. 'Life and Correspondence of Andrew Combe,' 1850. Besides these Combe published many pamphlets in controversy with Jeffrey and Hamilton and others, and upon minor points: upon capital punishment, 1847; national education, 1847; secular education, 1851 and 1852; on criminal legislation, 1854; and on the currency question, 1858. In 1859 was published 'Phrenological Development of Robert Burns,' edited by R. Cox.

[Life of George Combe, ed. Charles Gibbon, 2 vols., 1878; Life of Andrew Combe, 1850; George Eliot's Life, vol. i.; Reminiscences of Spurzheim and Combe, ed. R. Capen, 1881; Frances Kemble's Record of a Girlhood, 1879, i. 251-5.] L. S.

COMBE, TAYLOR (1774-1826), numismatist and archaeologist, was born in 1774,

and was the eldest son of Dr. Charles Combe, the physician and numismatist [q. v.] He was educated at Harrow and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 5 June 1795, M.A. 10 July 1798 (*Catal. Oxf. Grad.*) In 1803 he obtained an appointment in the British Museum, and superintended the collection of coins and medals. In 1807 he became keeper of the department of antiquities, the coins still remaining in his charge. In 1814 he was sent to Zante, to carry out the purchase of the Phigaleian marbles. Combe held his keepership till his death, which took place, after a long illness, at the British Museum on 7 July 1826. He was buried on 14 July, in the family vault in the Bloomsbury burial-ground. The writer of the obituary in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' speaks of him as 'strict in his principles, warm in his friendships, and kind to those who sought information.' Combe's extensive library of classical and numismatic books, together with a collection of prints and some of his manuscripts, was sold by auction at Sotheby's on 7 Dec. 1826 and eleven following days. The sum realised was 1,879*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* A medal of Combe, by Pistrucci and W. J. Taylor, was struck after his death: obverse, bust of Combe, to left; reverse, inscription within wreath. A specimen in copper is in the British Museum. Combe married, in 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Edward Whitaker Gray.

As a numismatist and archæologist Combe did much useful and accurate work, which is chiefly embodied in the following publications, issued officially by the Museum trustees: 1. 'Veterum populorum et regum numi qui in Museo Britannico adservantur,' London, 1814, 4*to*. This catalogue of the Museum Greek coins is now being gradually superseded by the new 'Catalogue of Greek Coins in the British Museum,' begun in 1873 and still in progress. Some rectifications in Combe's catalogue are made by Dr. Imhoof-Blumer in the 'Zeitschrift für Numismatik,' i. 328. 2. 'Description of the Anglo-Gallic Coins in the British Museum,' London, 1826, 4*to*, with engraved plates. The volume was edited and published after his death by Mr. Edward Hawkins. 3. 'A Description of the Collection of Ancient Terracottas in the British Museum,' London, 1810, 4*to*, with forty engraved plates. 4. 'A Description of the Collection of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' London, 4*to*—parts i-iv. (1812-20), and a considerable portion of part v. (1826), which was completed and published after his death by E. Hawkins. The 'Description of the Ancient Marbles' was carried on by Hawkins, Cockerell, and Birch (parts vi-xi. 1830-61).

Combe was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1806, and was secretary to it from 1812 to 1824, during which period he edited the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He joined the Society of Antiquaries in 1796, became its director in 1813, and superintended the publication of the latter portions of the 'Vestusta Monumenta.' He contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia.'

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcvi. pt. ii. (1826), pp. 181-182; Combe's Works and Manuscripts in British Museum; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the British Museum, 392, 399; Priced Sale Catalogue of Combe's Library, 1826.] W. W.

COMBE, THOMAS (1797-1872), director of the Clarendon Press, the son of a bookseller in Leicester, was born in 1797. His connection with the Clarendon Press began about 1837. As chief manager he displayed some enterprise and much financial ability. On the determination of the monopoly which the press possessed in the matter of printing bibles he took at his own risk a paper mill at Wolvercote in order to enable the press to meet the increased competition with greater ease. The venture proved successful. He supplied the funds for the addition of a chapel to the infirmary and the erection of the church, St. Barnabas, in the low quarter lying between Worcester College and Port Meadow. He gave Mr. Millais in 1852 the commission for the 'Return of the Dove to the Ark.' He was also the owner of Mr. Holman Hunt's 'Light of the World and Persecution of Christian Missionaries by the Druids.' He was an honorary M.A. of the university of Oxford. He died suddenly on 30 June 1872 at the Clarendon Press.

[Athenæum, 9 Nov. 1872.]

J. M. R.

COMBE, WILLIAM (1741-1823), author of 'Doctor Syntax,' was born at Bristol in 1741. He went to Eton, where he was a contemporary of Lord Lyttelton, Fox, and Beckford; and to Oxford about 1760 or 1761, where he gave himself up to dissipation, and left without taking a degree. He had a legacy of 2,000*l.* and an annuity of 50*l.* to the age of twenty-four from his 'godfather,' Alderman William Alexander (*d.* 1762), who is believed to have been a nearer relation (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 547); and after passing a few months in town travelled for some years in France and Italy. In the latter country he met Sterne, then making the second tour described in the 'Sentimental Journey.' Combe returned to England and took up the profession of the law, but whether as solicitor or barrister is not clear. He lived at an expensive rate in Bury

Street, St. James's, and was a visitor at the 'Coterie,' a fashionable and exclusive assembly-room of the day. He was to be seen at watering-places, and, says a contemporary, writing after his death, 'came to Bristol Hotwells about the year 1768. He was tall and handsome in person, an elegant scholar, and highly accomplished in his manners and behaviour. He lived in a most princely style, and, though a bachelor, kept two carriages, several horses, and a large retinue of servants. . . . He was generally recognised by the appellation of Count Combe' (*Bristol Observer*, 16 July 1823). With an indifferent reputation for honesty (Dyce, *Recollections of the Table Talk of Samuel Rogers*, 1856, p. 116), embarrassed by debt, his fortunes were now at the lowest ebb, and he is said to have been successively a common soldier, a waiter at Swansea, a teacher of elocution, a cook at Douai College, and a private in the French army. He returned to England about 1771 or 1772, and tried authorship as a profession. The 'Heroic Epistle to Sir Wm. Chambers' of William Mason has been sometimes attributed to Combe, whose first known publication was 'A Description of Patagonia' (1774), compiled from the papers of the Jesuit Father Falkner. He also wrote 'The Flattering Milliner, or a Modern Half Hour,' represented at the Bristol Theatre, 11 Sept. 1775, for the benefit of Mr. Henderson, but not printed. He is stated to have married about this time the mistress of Simon, Lord Irnham, 'who promised him an annuity with her, but cheated him; and in revenge he wrote a spirited satire' (CAMPBELL, *Life of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 42). This was 'The Diaboliad, a poem, dedicated to the worst man in His Majesty's dominions' (1776), published at eightpence. It passed through several editions; a second part was issued in 1778. Its popularity caused Combe to follow with 'Diabo-lady,' 'Anti-Diabo-lady,' and a number of other versified satires, published in 1777 and 1778. The early intimacy with Sterne gave rise to 'Letters supposed to have been written by Yorick and Eliza,' printed in 1779. He had been obliged to live within the 'rules' of the King's Bench prison before 1780, when he published 'The Fast Day: a Lambeth Eclogue.' In the same year appeared the first volume of the spurious 'Letters of the late Lord Lyttelton,' being those of Thomas, the second baron, famous as 'the wicked Lord Lyttelton,' and as the hero of a well-known ghost story. A writer in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1851) contends for the genuineness of these letters, and partly bases upon them an argument identifying Junius as Lord Lyttelton. They are admirably written, and are in a much

more elevated strain of thought than most of Combe's compositions. Moore (*Memoirs*, ii. 201) and Campbell (*op. cit.* i. 41) tell, in somewhat different terms, the story of a quarrel between Lyttelton and Combe with reference to a Lady Archer. During the next eight or nine years Combe produced nothing of importance with the exception of a new edition (enlarged and almost rewritten) of Anderson's 'Origin of Commerce.' In 1789 he made his first appearance as a political pamphleteer in a 'Letter from a Country Gentleman to a Member of Parliament,' with an answer by the writer himself, showing how speedily he had taken up the stock tricks of his new calling. His connection with Pitt and pension of 200*l.* may have commenced at this period. Other party pamphlets followed, besides Meares's 'Voyages' (1790), and 'The Devil upon Two Sticks in England,' a prose tale, which was very successful. Between 1794 and 1796 Boydell produced two stately volumes on the Thames, to which the letterpress (six hundred pages) was contributed by Combe. He edited a number of publications, which are mentioned at the end of this article, and about 1803 became engaged on the staff of the 'Times,' losing his pension on the entry of the Addington ministry into power. 'Letters of Valerius,' contributed to that newspaper, were published in 1804. For the next five or six years he appears to have been fully occupied with journalism, and in 'Letters to Marianne' there are constant references to late hours at the office. 'There is another person belonging to this period [1809],' says Crabb Robinson, 'who is a character certainly worth writing about; indeed I have known few to be compared with him. It was on my first acquaintance with Walter that I used to notice in his parlour a remarkably fine old gentleman. He was tall, with a stately figure and handsome face. He did not appear to work much with the pen, but was chiefly a consulting man. When Walter was away he used to be more at the office, and to decide in the *dernier ressort*. His name was W. Combe' (*Diary*, i. 292). On the death of Pitt, Combe's pay was again stopped, and he addressed a long letter (in March 1806, from 12 Lambeth Road) to Lord Mulgrave, offering, without success, his venal services to the new administration (*Gent. Mag.* May 1852). Between 1809 and 1811 Ackermann [q. v.] produced his 'Poetical Magazine,' for which Rowlandson offered him a series of plates depicting the varied fortunes of a touring schoolmaster. Ackermann applied to Combe to supply the letterpress to the illustrations, and this led to a connection between the author and artist which may be said to form



the chief event of Combe's literary career. The 'Schoolmaster's Tour' made the fortune of the magazine, and was reprinted by Ackermann in 1812 as the 'Tour of Doctor Syntax in Search of the Picturesque,' a royal octavo volume, price one guinea. In the preface to the second edition the author states: 'An etching or a drawing was sent to me every month, and I composed a certain proportion of pages in verse, in which of course the subject of the design was included; the rest depended upon what would be the subject of the second, and in this manner in a great measure the artist continued designing and I continued writing till a work containing near ten thousand lines was produced, the artist and the writer having no personal communication with or knowledge of each other.' A writer in the 'London Cyclopædia' (1829, vi. 427) who had known Combe states that he used regularly to pin up the sketch against a screen of his apartment in the King's Bench and write off his verses as the printer wanted them.' The title took the public fancy. Many imitations appeared, among them: 'Tour of Dr. Syntax through London,' 1820, 8vo; 'Dr. Syntax in Paris,' 1820, 8vo; and 'The Adventures of Dr. Comicus' [1825?], a parody, with burlesques of Rowlandson's engravings. It is doubtful whether Syntax would ever have attained much popularity without Rowlandson's plates, from which we best remember the doctor and his horse Grizzle. Much of Combe's verse is sad doggerel, and Syntax, in spite of considerable humour and kindness, is apt to tire with his endless moralisings. Combe also wrote the text for three of Ackermann's finest and best known publications, the histories of Westminster Abbey, of Oxford, and of Cambridge. The success of Dr. Syntax led to further collaboration between Combe and Rowlandson in the 'Dance of Death' (1814-16) and 'Dance of Life.' The 'Dance of Death' contains some of Combe's best verse. Mrs. Syntax having been duly put to death at the end of the first 'Tour,' a 'Second Tour in Search of Consolation,' in similar style to the first, was brought out in the 'Poetical Magazine' and completed in 1820. A 'Third Tour in Search of a Wife' was completed in 1821. Both of these passed through several editions, but never became so popular as the first 'Tour,' to which they are distinctly inferior both in point and interest. 'Johnny Quæ Genus,' the history of the foundling left at the doctor's door (see 37th canto), is the last and poorest of the series. The 'Life of Napoleon' (1815) and 'All the Talents' have been wrongfully ascribed to Combe.

Combe's first wife is said to have died in

January 1814, when he is said to have married Charlotte Hadfield, the sister of Mrs. Cosway. The second wife lived apart from her husband (HOTTEN, *Life of Combe*, pp. xxix-xxxi). The 'Letters to Marianne' suggest that Combe was only once married. He appears to have had no legitimate children, and an adopted son offended him by marrying Olivia Serres, the so-called 'Princess Olive of Cumberland.' For over forty years Combe lived 'within the rules of the bench,' and does not seem to have greatly cared to change his situation. He died at Lambeth 19 June 1823, in his eighty-second year. A few weeks after his death a small volume entitled 'Letters to Marianne' (1823) appeared, consisting of letters and sonnets addressed to a Miss Brooke. They are dull billets-doux, written by a platonic lover of seventy to a young girl. The incidental circumstances of this attachment are described in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. iii. 570, &c.) In his prime Combe was remarkable for a graceful person, elegant manners, and a wide circle of acquaintances. Poverty lost him the latter, and increasing age deprived him of something of his former distinguished appearance, but to the end of his life he retained the charms of an engaging address and attractive conversation. He was a water-drinker in days when such eccentricity was rare. His honesty has been questioned, he was sparing of the truth, he had a fine gentleman's indifference to debt, and his ideas of the rights of man in dealing with women were not severe. It may be said in his favour that his pen was free from vice. The following list shows how very extensive were his literary productions, but it is remarkable that during his life nothing appeared under his name. His numerous compilations include much good literary journeyman-work. Besides many contributions to the periodical press, he wrote over two hundred biographical sketches, seventy-three sermons, some of which were printed, and the following papers to Ackermann's 'Repository of Arts,' &c.; the 'Modern Spectator,' 1811-1815; the 'Cogitations of Joannes Scriblerus,' 1814-16; the 'Female Tatler,' 1816-21; and the 'Adviser,' 1817-22. 'Amelia's Letters' appeared in the same periodical between 1809 and 1811, and were republished after his death as 'Letters between Amelia in London and her Mother in the Country,' 1824, as a kind of set-off against the 'Letters of Marianne,' which gave much offence to all his friends.

Combe's works are: 1. 'A Description of Patagonia and the adjoining parts of South America, by T. Falkner,' Hereford, 1774, 4to (compiled from Father Falkner's appendix). 2. 'The Diaboliad, a poem, dedicated to the

- worst man in His Majesty's Dominions,' London, 1776, 4to (also 1777, 1778). 3. 'Additions to the Diaboliad,' London, 1777, 4to. 4. 'The Diabo-lady; or, a Match in Hell, a Poem, dedicated to the worst woman in Her Majesty's Dominions,' London, 1777, 4to (several editions). 5. 'Anti-Diabo-lady,' London, 1777, 4to. 6. 'The First of April, or the Triumph of Folly, a Poem, dedicated to a celebrated Duchess,' London, 1777, 4to (also in 1782). 7. 'A Dialogue in the Shades, between an unfortunate Divine [Dr. Dodd] and a Welch Member of Parliament, lately deceased [Chase Price],' London, 1777, 4to. 8. 'Observations on the case of Dr. Dodd,' London, 1777, 8vo. 9. 'Heroic Epistle to a noble D——,' London, 1777, 4to. 10. 'A Poetical Epistle to Sir Joshua Reynolds,' London, 1777, 4to. 11. 'A Letter to her Grace the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1777, 4to (on female education). 12. 'A second Letter to the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1777, 4to. 13. 'Interesting Letters of Pope Clement XIV [Ganganelli], to which are prefixed Anecdotes of his Life, &c., translated from the French,' London, 1777, 4 vols. 12mo (spurious; see QUÉRARD, *Supercheries*, i. 753). 14. 'The Duchess of Devonshire's Cow, a Poem,' London, 1777, 4to (two editions). 15. 'An Heroic Epistle to the "Noble Author" of "The Duchess of Devonshire's Cow,"' London, 1777, 4to. 16. 'The Royal Register; or, Observations on the Principal Characters of the Church, State, Court, &c., male and female, with annotations by another hand,' London, 1777-84, 9 vols. 12mo (satirical sketches, with the names indicated by initials). 17. 'Perfection; a Poetical Epistle, calmly addressed to the greatest Hypocrite [John Wesley] in England,' London, 1778, 4to (on methodist love-feasts and the doctrine of perfection). 18. 'The Diaboliad,' pt. ii. London, 1778, 4to (several editions). 19. 'The Justification, a poem,' London, 1778, 4to, and 'The Refutation' of the same, London, 1778, 4to. 20. 'The Auction; a Town Eclogue, by the Hon. Mr. —,' London, 1778, 4to. 21. 'An interesting Letter to the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1778, 4to. 22. 'An Heroic Epistle to Sir James Wright,' London, 1778, 4to. 23. 'An Heroic Epistle to an unfortunate Monarch, by Peregrine the Elder,' London, 1778, 4to (in praise of George III and the colonial war). 24. 'The Philosopher in Bristol,' London, 1778, 2 vols. sm. 8vo. 25. 'Letters supposed to have been written by Yorick and Eliza,' London, 1779, 2 vols. 12mo (Dyce (p. 117) describes Rogers as telling a scandalous story of the intimate relations between Combe and Eliza). 26. 'The World as it goes, a Poem,' London, 1779, 4to (see Walpole to Mason, 21 Oct. 1779, Cunningham's ed., vii. 262). 27. 'The Fast Day; a Lambeth Eclogue,' London, 1780, 4to. 28. 'Letters of the late Lord Lyttelton,' London, 1780-2, 2 vols. 8vo (spurious; also 1807, 1816). 29. 'The Traitor, a Poem,' London, 1781, 4to. 30. 'Fashionable Follies, a Novel containing the History of a Puritan Family,' London, 1784, 2 vols. small 8vo (written by Thomas Vaughan; a third, which is said to have appeared some time afterwards, was by Combe). 31. 'Authentic and interesting Memoirs of Miss Anne Sheldon [afterwards Mrs. Archer],' London, 1787, 4 vols. 12mo (see J. SMITH, *Comic Miscellanies*, i. 17). 32. 'Letters between a Lady of Quality and a Person of Inferior Rank,' London, 1785, 2 vols. 12mo. 33. 'The Origin of Commerce from the Earliest Times, by Adam Anderson, carefully revised, corrected, and continued,' London, 1787-1801, 4 vols. 4to (Anderson's first edition appeared in 1764). 34. 'Letter from a Country Gentleman to a Member of Parliament on the Present State of the Nation,' London, 1789, 8vo (five editions). 35. 'An Answer to "A Country Gentleman's Letter,"' London, 1789, 8vo (also by the versatile Combe). 36. 'The Royal Interview, a Fragment,' London, 1789, 8vo (several editions). 37. 'Voyages made in 1788 and 1789 from China to the Northwest Coast of Africa, by Lieutenant John Meares,' London, 1790, 4to (compiled from Lieutenant Meares's papers; an edition in 2 vols. was published in 1796. There was a controversy between Meares and Captain G. Dixon on the work). 38. 'The Devil upon Two Sticks in England, being a continuation of "Le Diable Boiteux" of Le Sage,' London, 1790, 4 vols. 12mo (second edition 1791, third edition, enlarged, 1810, 6 vols. 12mo). 39. 'The Royal Dream; or, the P—— in a Panic, an Eclogue,' London, 1791, 4to. 40. 'Considerations on the Approaching Dissolution of Parliament,' London, 1791, 4to. 41. 'A Word in Season to the Traders, Manufacturers, &c., London, 1792, 4to. 42. 'A Critique on the Exhibition of the Royal Academy,' London, 1794, 4to. 43. 'The Schola Salerni, or Economy of Health,' London, 1794, 8vo. 44. 'The History of the River Thames,' London, Boydell, 1794-6, 2 vols. folio (coloured plates from drawings by J. Farington, R.A., with letterpress by Combe). 45. 'Narrative of the British Embassy [of Lord Macartney] to China in 1792-4, by Aeneas Anderson,' London, 1795, 4to (compiled from Anderson's notes, also abridged, 1795, 8vo). 46. 'Letter to a Retired Officer on the Court-martial held 27 Nov. 1795, &c., for the trial of Colonel J. F. Caw-

thorne,' London, 1795, 4to. 47. 'Two Words of Counsel and one of Comfort,' London, 1795, 4to. 48. 'Carmen Seculare; an Ode inscribed to the President and Members of the Royal Academy,' London, 1796, 8vo. 49. 'Voyage to the South Atlantic and round Cape Horn into the Pacific Ocean, by Captain James Colnett,' London, 1798, 4to (compiled from Captain Colnett's notes). 50. 'History of the Campaigns of Count Alexander Suwarow Rymniski, by F. Anthing, transl. from the German,' London, 1799, 2 vols. 8vo. 51. 'Memoir of the Operations of the Army of the Danube under the command of General Jourdan, transl. from the French,' London, 1799, 8vo. 52. 'Official Correspondence to the period of the Dissolution of the Congress of Rastadt, with an English translation,' London, 1800, 8vo. 53. 'Report of the Commission of Arts to the First Consul Bonaparte on the Antiquities of Upper Egypt, by L. M. Ripault, transl. from the French,' London, 1800, 8vo. 54. 'Travels in Upper and Lower Egypt by C. S. Sonnini, transl. from the French,' London, 1800, 4to. 55. 'Voyages from Montreal through the continent of North America, 1789-93, by A. Mackenzie,' London, 1801, 4to (compiled from Sir Alex. Mackenzie's notes). 56. 'The History of the Mauritius, composed principally from the papers of Baron Grant, by his son, C. Grant,' London, 1801, 4to (compiled by Combe). 57. 'The Life, Opinions, and Adventures of G. Hanger, written by himself,' London, 1801, 2 vols. 8vo (compiled from Captain Hanger's papers and suggestions). 58. 'Letter to Wm. Pitt on the Influence of the Stoppage of Issues in Specie; on the Prices of Provisions and other Commodities,' London, 1801, 8vo (Combe claims to have written this, which bears the name of Walter Boyd [q. v.]). 59. 'Plain Thoughts submitted to Plain Understandings upon a prevalent Custom dangerous to the Establishment,' London, 1801, 8vo. 60. 'Journal of the Forces which sailed from the Downs in April 1800 on a Secret Expedition under Lieutenant-general Pigot, by Æneas Anderson,' London, 1802, 4to (compiled from Anderson's materials). 61. 'Clifton, a Poem, in imitation of Spenser,' Bristol, 1803, 4to. 62. 'The Pic-nic,' London, 1803, folio (a periodical; see J. SMITH, *Miscellanies*, i. 17). 63. 'The Letters of Valerius on the State of Parties, the War, &c., originally published in the "Times,"' London, 1804, 8vo. 64. 'Translation of General Gordon's Defence of his Conduct during the French Revolution,' London, 1804, 8vo. 65. 'Fragments after Sterne, by Isaac Brandon' [pseud.], London, 1808, 12mo. 66. 'A Review of an important period involving the State Pro-

ceedings on the late King's first illness,' London, 1809, 8vo. 67. 'The Microcosm of London, or London in Miniature,' London, Ackermann, 1809-10, 3 vols. 4to (104 coloured plates by Rowlandson and Pugin, text of the first two volumes by W. H. Pyne, and of the third by Combe). 68. 'The Thames, or Graphic Illustrations by W. B. Cooke, from original drawings by Samuel Owen,' London, Ackermann, 1811, 2 vols. royal 8vo (letterpress by Combe). 69. 'The Life of Arthur Murphy, by Jesse Foot,' London, 1811, 4to (compiled from the papers, &c., of Foot). 70. 'The History of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's, Westminster,' London, 1812, 2 vols. 4to (with eighty-four coloured plates after Pugin, Huett, and Mackenzie). 71. 'The Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of the Picturesque,' London, Ackermann, 1812, royal 8vo (first separate publication with thirty-one coloured plates by Rowlandson. The original illustrations were re-etched. Five editions were issued between 1812 and 1813; the ninth in 1819. One with illustrations (poor imitations of Rowlandson) by Alfred Crowquill (A. H. Forrester), published by Ackermann in 1838. A Dutch translation (by K. L. Rahbek) appeared in 1820, one in French, 'Le Don Quichotte Romantique,' in 1821, and a German one at Berlin in 1822). 72. 'Six Poems, illustrative of engravings by H.R.H. the Princess Elizabeth,' London, 1813, 4to. 73. 'Poetical Sketches of Scarborough,' London, 1813, 8vo (twenty-one plates, after James Green; text by J. P. Papworth, Wrangham, and Combe). 74. 'A History of the University of Oxford,' London, Ackermann, 1814, 2 vols. large 4to (with coloured plates). 75. 'A History of the University of Cambridge,' London, Ackermann, 1815, 2 vols. large 4to (coloured plates). 76. 'The English Dance of Death, from the designs of T. Rowlandson, with metrical illustrations,' London, 1815-16, 2 vols. 8vo (first brought out in the 'Repository of Arts'; Rowlandson sent in the plates within the first fortnight, and Combe supplied the verse before the end of the month). 77. 'The History of the Colleges of Winchester, Eton, and Westminster, with the Charter House, the Free Schools of St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors', Harrow, Rugby, and the School of Christ's Hospital,' London, 1816-1817, 4to (originally produced in twelve monthly parts at 12s., with coloured illustrations; Combe wrote all the letterpress with the exception of the accounts of Winchester, Eton, and Harrow). 78. 'The Dance of Life, a Poem,' London, 1816, 8vo (with twenty-six illustrations by Rowlandson, first issued in the 'Repository'). 79. 'Narrative of a Voyage in H.M.'s late ship *Alceste* along the Coast

of Corea to the Island of Loocchoo by John McLeod,' London, 1817, 8vo (see *Memoirs of Thomas Moore*, ii. 201). 80. 'The Antiquities of York, drawn and etched by H. Cave,' London, 1818, large 4to. 81. 'The Second Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of Consolation, a Poem,' London, 1820, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson). 82. 'The Third Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of a Wife, a Poem,' London, 1821, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson). Like the second Tour, first issued in monthly parts, neither passed through so many editions as the first Tour. The 'Three Tours,' with Rowlandson's eighty plates reduced, were issued by Ackermann in 1826, 3 vols. 16mo, at a guinea; frequently reprinted). 83. 'A History of Madeira,' with twenty-seven coloured engravings, London, 1821, 4to. 84. 'Johnny Quæ Genus, or the Little Foundling,' London, 1822, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson, first issued in monthly parts like the Tours). 85. 'Letters to "Marianne," by William Combe,' London, 1823, 12mo (with silhouette portrait of William Combe and facsimile of his handwriting. The copy in the British Museum is that described in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. iii. 570, &c.) as having belonged to one who knew all the persons mentioned in it, and who added names to the initials. It includes autographs of Combe in a neat and elegant writing, cuttings from newspapers, and other interesting memoranda). 86. 'Letters between Amelia in London and her Mother in the Country, by the late Wm. Combe,' London, 1824, 16mo.

[Biographies in the Times, 20 June 1823; Ackermann's Repository of Arts (1823), 3rd ser. ii. 87; Gent. Mag. August 1823. J. C. Hotten contributed a life to his edition of Dr. Syntax's Three Tours (1869), small 8vo, severely criticised in Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 546-8, 569-73, and 589. The volume also contains a useful bibliography, based upon Combe's own list, given in Gent. Mag., May 1852. See also Adolphus's Memoirs of John Bannister, i. 290; Note on the Suppression of Memoirs by Sir E. Brydges, Paris, 1825, 8vo; J. Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, 1880, 2 vols. 4to; and Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 547, iv. 14, 15, 86, 90, 111, 129, 201, vi. 90; 5th ser. i. 153.] H. R. T.

COMBER, THOMAS, D.D. (1575-1654), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and dean of Carlisle, was born at Shermanbury, Sussex, on 1 Jan. 1575, being the twelfth son of his father, who was a barrister-at-law. From a public school at Horsham he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship in 1593, and to a fel-

lowship in 1597. He graduated M.A. in 1598. For three years he lived in France, in the house of the learned protestant, Du Moulin. On his return from that country he was appointed chaplain to James I, by whose command he disputed publicly at St. Andrews with some Scotch divines. On 26 June 1615 he was instituted to the rectory of Worplesdon, Surrey; on 28 Aug. 1629 he was presented to the deanery of Carlisle; and on 12 Oct. 1631 admitted master of Trinity College, Cambridge. In the latter part of 1631, and again in 1636, he was vice-chancellor of the university. He was ejected from all his preferments and imprisoned for assisting in sending the university plate to the king, and for refusing the covenant. He died on 28 Feb. 1653-4, and was buried, on 3 March, in St. Botolph's Church, Cambridge, without any sepulchral monument. His funeral sermon was preached in Trinity College Chapel by Robert Boreman, B.D., and published under the title of 'The Triumph of Faith over Death, or the Just Man's Memoriall,' London, 1654, 4to.

Comber was skilled in the Hebrew, Arabic, Coptic, Samaritan, Syriac, Chaldee, Persian, Greek, and Latin languages, and he had besides a colloquial knowledge of French, Spanish, and Italian. He was the author of: 1. Greek and Latin verses on the death of Dr. William Whitaker, printed with that divine's 'Opera Theologica' (1610), i. 711. 2. 'Epistola reverendo admodum doctissimoque viro D. J. Morino, Congregationis Oratorii presbytero, de Exemplari quodam MS. Pentateuch Samaritani quod erat in Anglia,' dated from Trinity College, Cambridge, 25 April 1633. In 'Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Orientalis' (London, 1682), 193.

[Funeral Sermon by Boreman; Addit. MSS. 5826 f. 120 b, 5865 f. 32; Carter's Cambridge, 331; Cole's MSS. xlv. 238, 239, 257; Comber's Memoirs of Dr. T. Comber, Dean of Durham, 7, 12, 13, 393, 395; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 378; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 98; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 247, 606, 699; Lloyd's Memoirs (1677), 447; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 101; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 304; Plume's Life of Bishop Hacket (1865), 13; Querela Cantabrigiensis (1647), 29; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 9, 10; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 20; Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, i. 304; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 408.] T. C.

COMBER, THOMAS, D.D. (1645-1699), dean of Durham, was descended from an ancient family at Barkham, Sussex. His father, James Comber, was the fourth son of John Comber, who was uncle to Thomas Comber

[q. v.], dean of Carlisle. His mother was Mary, daughter of Bryan Burton of Westerham, Kent, and widow of Edward Hampden. Thomas was born at Westerham on 19 March 1644-5, and was the last child baptised in the parish church before the rebels suppressed the Anglican service; a daughter of his half-sister being the first christened by the restored form in 1660. In the rebellion his father was driven to take refuge in Flanders for four years, during which time his son was left entirely under the care of his mother. His father returned to Westerham in 1649, and in the following year Comber was placed under the tuition of the Rev. Thomas Walter. He could read and write Greek before he was ten years old.

On 18 April 1659, after some changes of school, he was admitted of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, under Edmund Matthews, B.D., senior fellow and president of the college. He studied experimental philosophy, geometry, astronomy, music, painting, and the oriental tongues, besides learning an excellent method of common-place for philosophy and divinity.

His family was poor, but he procured an annual exhibition of 10*l.*, and received 5*l.* a year from a relative of Dr. Richard Minshall, master of the college. This help 'enabled him to live very well,' and from this time he put his parents to no other expense but that of providing him with clothes and books. On 18 Jan. 1662-3 he was chosen scholar of the house, with a pension of 5*l.* per annum, and three days later he was admitted to the degree of B.A. Hopes of a fellowship were not realised, and as the exhibition of 10*l.* was withdrawn, he was compelled to return to his father's house at Westerham. He received help from many friends, and was able to decline offers from Mr. John Holney of Edenbridge, his father's particular friend, who had discovered his merit.

Early in 1663 he was invited to the house of one of his preceptors, Mr. Holland, now rector of All Hallows Staining, London; and having been ordained deacon on 18 Aug. by dispensation, he read prayers on Sundays for Mr. Holland, and studied on weekdays in the library of Sion College. Soon afterwards he became curate to the Rev. Gilbert Bennet, rector of Stonegrave, Yorkshire. He was ordained priest in York Minster by Archbishop Sterne on 20 Sept. 1664, at the irregular age of twenty. When this ordination was long afterwards objected to, the archbishop said 'I have found no reason to repent.' In May 1666 he performed the exercise for his degree of M.A.; but as the commencement was postponed in consequence of the plague breaking

out, he was admitted to the degree by proxy. He was appointed chaplain to John, lord Frescheville, baron of Stavely. While he was curate of Stonegrave he was invited to reside with William Thornton of East Newton, Yorkshire, and he afterwards married one of his daughters. Here he wrote various theological pieces, and amused himself with poetical compositions. In 1669 Comber was inducted to the rectory of Stonegrave on Bennet's resignation.

In 1672 appeared the first instalment of his most famous work, the 'Companion to the Temple,' intended to reconcile protestant dissenters to the church of England. On 5 July 1677 he was installed prebendary of Holme in the church of York, and on 10 Jan. 1677-8 he was presented, by Sir Hugh Cholmeley, to the living of Thornton, ten miles from Stonegrave. He obtained a dispensation to hold both livings from the archbishop of Canterbury, who created him D.D. by patent on 28 June 1678. He obtained the prebend of Fenton in the church of York in 1681, and in the following year he was nominated one of the chaplains to the Princess Anne. In 1683 he resigned the prebend of Fenton, and on 19 Oct. in that year he was instituted precentor of York and prebendary of Driffild. Soon afterwards he went into residence at York, and was put into the commission of the peace. He was also chosen one of the proctors of the chapter of York in the convocation of the northern province.

In the troubled reign of James II he became conspicuous as a champion of the cause of protestantism. He refused to attend the chapter held on 25 Aug. 1688 for the suspension of the Rev. Mr. Lawson, in compliance with an order of the High Commission Court. When the king sent a silver crozier to York, and a *congé d'élire* with a recommendation of Dr. Smith, a Roman catholic, the precentor determined to accept the invitation formerly given him by the Princess of Orange to take refuge with her. When William and Mary were proclaimed at York, he preached in the cathedral to a crowded audience. He was an earnest supporter of the new order, and published two pamphlets in defence of the government, viz. 'A modest Vindication of the Protestants of England who joined with the Prince of Orange' and 'An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance.' King William restored him to the office of justice of the peace after a year's suspension, and on 19 July 1689 he took the necessary oaths. His old friend Tillotson procured for him the deanery of Durham, in succession to Dr. Dennis Grenville, who had refused the oaths. He was installed on 9 May 1691. When the French invasion was pro-

jected in 1692, he published a pamphlet called 'The Pretences of the French Invasion examined for the information of the People of England;' and in the preface to a new edition of King's 'Present State of the Protestants of Ireland' he undertook to show that James II carried on the design of destroying liberty, property, and protestantism.

He died on 25 Nov. 1699 at East Newton, and was buried in Stonegrave church. He married in 1668 Alice, eldest daughter of William Thornton, esq., of East Newton, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir Christopher Wandesford of Kirklington. By this lady, who died on 20 Jan. 1720, aged 87, he had four sons and two daughters.

His works, in addition to those already mentioned and some occasional sermons, are: 1. 'A Companion to the Temple and Closet; or a help to publick and private devotion, in an Essay upon the daily Offices of the Church,' 2 parts, London, 1672-6, 8vo; 2nd edition, with additions, 2 parts, London, 1676-9, 8vo; 4 parts, London, 1684 and 1688, fol.; 4th edition, 1701-2, fol. A new edition was published at the Clarendon Press (7 vols., Oxford, 1841, 8vo) without addition of any kind, and omitting the preface to Comber's later editions. This is the most complete book extant on the Book of Common Prayer, abounding in learned references to authorities. All succeeding writers on the subject are deeply indebted to it, particularly Wheatley. 2. 'Roman Forgeries in the Councils during the first four centuries' (with appendix), 1673, 8vo, 2 parts; London, 1689, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' xv. 89. 3. 'Friendly and Seasonable Advice to the Roman Catholics of England,' 1674 (anon.) To the 4th edition (1685) the author prefixed his name. A new edition, with an appendix and notes by Walter Farquhar Hook, appeared in 1836 and elicited a reply from 'Julius Vindex' entitled 'A Letter to the Rev. W. F. Hook, proving the truth of the Roman Catholic Religion from Protestant authority alone,' London [1847]. 4. 'A Companion to the Altar; or an help to the worthy receiving of the Lord's Supper,' London, 1675, 8vo; 4th edition, 2 parts, London, 1685, 8vo; 6th edition, 2 parts, London, 1721, 8vo. 5. 'The Right of Tithes' (anon.) In answer to Elwood the quaker. 6. 'The Occasional Offices of Matrimony, Visitation of the Sick, Burial of the Dead, Churching of Women, and the Communion, explained in the method of the Companion to the Temple: being the fourth and last part,' London, 1679, 8vo. 7. 'Religion and Loyalty,' a political pamphlet, 1681. 8. 'An Historical Vindication of the Divine Right of Tithes,'

London, 1683, 1685, 4to. 9. 'Short Discourses upon the whole Common Prayer, designed to inform the judgment and excite the devotion of such as daily use the same,' London, 1684, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1688; 4th edition, 1712. 10. 'A Discourse concerning Excommunication,' London [1684], 4to. 11. 'The Church Catechism, with a brief and easy explanation thereof,' London, 1686, 8vo. 12. 'The plausible Arguments of a Romish Priest answered from Scripture by an English Protestant,' London, 1686, 8vo; 1687, 4to; 1688, 8vo; 1735, 8vo; York [1800?], 12mo. 13. 'A Discourse concerning the daily frequenting the Common Prayer,' London, 1687, 8vo. 14. 'A Discourse of Duels,' London, 1687, 4to. 15. 'A Discourse concerning the second Council of Nice, which first introduced and established Image-worship in the Christian Church, anno Domini 787,' London, 1688, 4to (anon.) Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' vii. 373, viii. 1. 16. 'A Scholastical History of the primitive and general use of Liturgies in the Christian Church,' London, 1690, 8vo. 17. 'The Examiner examined; being a Vindication of the History of Liturgies,' London, 1691, 4to. In reply to the strictures of the Rev. Samuel Bold [q. v.] 18. 'The Church History clear'd from the Roman Forgeries and Corruptions found in the Councils and Baronius. Being the third and fourth parts of the Roman Forgeries,' London, 1695, 4to. 19. 'A Discourse on the Offices for the V of November, XXX<sup>th</sup> of January, and XXIX<sup>th</sup> of May,' London, 1696, 8vo.

It seems doubtful whether the 'Christus Triumphans, Comædia Apocalyptica' by John Foxe the martyrologist, which appeared in 1672, was published by him. His great-grandson, the Rev. Thomas Comber, published 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Thomas Comber, D.D., sometime Dean of Durham, in which is introduced a candid view of the scope and execution of the several works of Dr. Comber, as well printed and MS.; also a fair account of his literary correspondence,' London, 1799, 8vo (with portrait).

[Memoirs by his grandson; Biog. Brit.; Addit. MS. 29674, f. 218 b; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 164, 233, 286, 327, 430; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 49, 393, 394; Note by Sir F. Madden in Birch MS. 4221, f. 340 b; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 731, 794; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 157, 186, 193, 300; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Notes and Queries (2nd series), ix. 307, 371; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Elwes and Robinson's Castles of Western Sussex, p. 190; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 601, 602, iii. 608.]

T. C.

COMBERFORD, COMERFORD, or QUEMERFORD, NICHOLAS, D.D. (1544?-1599), jesuit, was born in the city of Waterford in Ireland about 1544, and took the degree of B.A. at Oxford in 1562, after he had spent at least four years in that university 'in pecking and hewing at logic and philosophy' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 459; *Fasti*, i. 161; Boase, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 250). After completing his degree by determination he returned to Ireland, was ordained priest, and obtained some ecclesiastical preferment from which he was ejected on account of his religion. Repairing to the university of Louvain, he was promoted to the degree of D.D. on 23 June or October 1575, on which occasion his fellow-countryman, Peter Lombard, who that year was 'primus in scholâ artium,' wrote 'Carmen Heroicum in Doctoratum Nicolai Quemerfordi' (OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 262). He entered the Society of Jesus about 1578 (HOGAN, *Ibernia Ignatiana*, p. 58). He died in Spain about 1599 (HOGAN, *Cat. of Irish Jesuits*, p. 6).

He wrote in English 'a pithy and learned treatise, very exquisitely penned,' entitled 'Answers to certain Questions propounded by the Citizens of Waterford;' also some sermons; and, it is said, 'divers other things.'

[Authorities cited above; also Foley's Records, vol. vii. pt. i. p. 52; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 96; Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus* (1872), ii. 2205; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 140.] T. C.

COMBERMERE, VISCOUNT. [See COTTON, STAPLETON STAPLETON, 1772-1865.]

COMERFORD, JOHN (1702?-1832?), miniature-painter, the son of a flax-dresser, was born at Kilkenny. He gained some knowledge of art from copying the pictures in the collection of the Marquis of Ormonde. He went early in life to Dublin, and entered as a student in the art schools of the Dublin Society. He exhibited in London at the Royal Academy in 1804 and 1809. He was very successful and gained a high reputation as a miniature-painter in Dublin, and had a large and lucrative practice in his art. He particularly excelled in his male portraits, which were carefully finished, well expressed, and quiet in colour. Some examples of his work were exhibited at the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures in 1865, including portraits of Lady Sarah Lennox, Mr. Burgoyne, and Mr. William Fletcher, the latter in college dress. There is a miniature by him of an English military officer in the South Kensington Museum. In 1819 the Dublin Society of Artists, which had been for some years torn

by internal dissensions, applied for a charter of incorporation. This was actively opposed, and Comerford was selected by the opposers, as being a man of good repute and much respected, to write to Sir Robert Peel, then chief secretary for Ireland, explaining the reason for opposition. The controversy ended in the complete defeat of Comerford and his friends, and the society obtained their charter in 1821. He died in Dublin of apoplexy in 1832 or 1833, aged between sixty and seventy years. He drew for Sir Jonah Barrington [q. v.] many portraits of leading Irishmen, which were engraved by J. Heath in Barrington's 'Historic Anecdotes, and Secret Memoirs relative to the Legislative Union between Great Britain and Ireland.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Sarsfield Taylor's Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Catalogue of the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

COMGALL, SAINT (6th cent.), the founder of the great monastery of Bangor on Carrickfergus Bay in Ireland, is first mentioned in Jonas's 'Life of Columbanus' (written about 620 A.D. and still preserved in a ninth-century manuscript). From this almost contemporary work we learn that Columbanus, before his journey to Gaul, was educated at Bangor under Comgall, with whom he seems to have spent several years (JONAS ap. *A.S.S.O.B.* ii. 9). Nothker (*A.* 850), who seems to have preserved the genuine traditions of the monastery of St. Gall, founded by Columbanus's brother, makes Comgall the disciple of St. Columba and the instructor of Columbanus and St. Gall (*Martyr.* 9 June). Adamnan, however (about 700 A.D.), while recognising the intimacy of Comgall and Columba, has not a word to indicate any such relationship between the two. In a very ancient hymn dating from the seventh or eighth century, and still preserved at Milan, the name of Comgall comes first in the list of the abbots of Bangor (see the hymn quoted by Whitley Stokes, who assigns the manuscript to the eighth century in *Academy*, December 1885).

Comgall's name appears in what is probably the earliest Irish martyrology extant, the 'Feilire of Oengus the Culdee' (lxxix.) In this work, which Mr. Stokes assigns to the tenth century, he is entered on 10 May, a day which he keeps in most of the other martyrologies. A still earlier document, Celtic by origin, but Latin in language, known as Tirechan's 'Catalogue,' &c., composed 'certainly not later than the middle of the viii<sup>th</sup> century' (WARREN, *Lit. of Celt. Ch.* p. xiv),



makes Comgall belong to the 'catholic priests,' or second order of the Celtic church: that is, to the period of St. Columba and the Brendans, 543-99 A.D. (TIRECHAN ap. HADDAN and STUBBS, ii. pt. ii. 292-3). Comgall's name occurs at the same date in the Drummond Missal (11th or 12th cent. ?), but, strangely enough, it is omitted in several of the calendars published by Bishop Forbes (WARREN, *Lit. of Celt. Ch.* pref. pp. ii, iv, 14; FORBES, *Cal. of Scot. Saints ad diem*). On the other hand, this saint is entered in the Stowe Missal (early 11th century), and in the martyrology of Tamlacht (*Stowe Missal*, ap. WARREN, pp. 98, 238, 240; *A.S.S.* 579).

Comgall must thus have lived in the latter half of the sixth century, and his memory was preserved in every century from the seventh to the twelfth. At this last date his monastery of Bangor was in ruins, but St. Bernard even then knew that Comgall had founded it, and that St. Columbanus had been one of his disciples here. Jocelin, a few years later, commemorates a still more striking tradition, which he may have derived from the 'Acta Comgalli' to which he refers (BERNARD in *Vit. Mal.* c. 6; JOCELIN in *Vit. Patricii*, cxi. 561, ap. *A.S.S.* March 17). The handwriting of the earliest manuscript life of Comgall seems to date from the next century, the thirteenth, but there can be little doubt that the legends or history contained in this life reach back to a much earlier period. (HARDY, *Catalogue*, i. 164).

According to his anonymous biographers, Comgall was a native of Dalraidia in Ulster. 'Hence,' says Dr. Reeves, 'he was a Pict by birth.' His father's name was Sethna, one of the prince of Dalraidia's warriors; his mother's Brigh or Briga. According to the testimony of almost all the Irish annals, his birth must be placed between 510 and 520. His birth (at Magheramorne in Antrim), according to the current legend, was foretold by Macnesius, bishop of Connor (ap. BOLL. 3 Sept. 10 May). His early days were spent in military service, from which, however, he was soon released by the prince of Dalraidia, who perceived his call to a spiritual life (*Vit.* ii. ap. BOLL.) After studying letters in his own neighbourhood for a time, he withdrew to the monastery of St. Finian at Clonenagh, who, however, seems to have been born later than his illustrious pupil (*ib.* i. and ii. with which cf. *Dict. of Chr. Biog.* ii. 519, according to which Clonenagh was founded about 548 A.D.) Here he stayed for several years before passing on to St. Ciaran's foundation at Clonmacnois, where he likewise remained some time (*Vit.* ii.) As St. Ciaran died in 549, we are here involved in a chro-

nological difficulty, more especially if we may trust Dr. Reeves's statement that Comgall, in company with St. Columba and St. Cainnech, was a pupil of St. Finian's at Clonard, and of Mobhi Clairnach at Glasnevin in or before 544 A.D. (*Life of St. Columba*, pref. xxxv).

On leaving St. Ciaran, Comgall returned to his own country, was ordained deacon and priest by a bishop named Lugidus, and perambulated his native land preaching. He is next found on an island 'quæ dicitur custodiaria' on Lough Erne with a few companions, many of whom the strictness of his rule killed. He was dissuaded from passing over to Britain by the prayers of Lugidus and others, and was content to satisfy his zeal for religion by the foundation of many cells or monasteries in his own country. Of these the most famous was that of Bangor, near the bay of Carrickfergus (*Vita*, i. ii.) According to the Irish Annals, this latter must have been founded about 552 A.D. or earlier. Ussher, however, would refer this event to 555 A.D. or 559 A.D., and most modern scholars have practically accepted his decision (558 A.D.) (USSHER, 494-5; with which cf. the various annals sub 602, 601, &c.) From Adamnan we learn that St. Columba and Comgall used to pay each other frequent visits, and that the latter was acquainted with St. Cainnech, St. Brendan, and St. Cormac, in whose company he received the Eucharist from Columba in Henba (*Vita Col.* i. c. 85, iii. c. 14, 18). In the second life of Comgall we find that he was Columba's companion on his famous visit to the Pictish king Brude (cf. ADAMNAN, ii. c. 36). Other friends were Finbarr of Moyville (*Vita*, ii. 26), St. Lugidus of Clonfert, whom Comgall called from feeding the flocks (*A.S.S.* 4 Aug.), and St. Coemgen (3 June). To this list the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' adds many other names (i. 608-9). A distinguished penitent who came to spend his last days with Comgall at Bangor was Cormac, the son of Diarmed, king of Kinsellach (south-east of Leinster) (*Vita Com.* ii. 40; cf. *Vit. Fintan*, 17 Feb. c. 20). On two occasions we find Comgall practising a very ancient Irish custom: 'Then came St. Comgall to the fort Trachin, and fasted there against the king that night' (*Vit.* ii. 42, with which cf. 44, and SIR H. MAINE, *Early Institutions*, p. 41, &c.) Towards the close of his life Comgall is said to have suffered extreme tortures. He received the Eucharist from St. Fiachra, and died on 10 May (*Vita* i.), in the eightieth year of his age, according to the author of 'Vita ii.' The Irish Annals are all agreed in making him die on this day of the month, but they differ as regards the year. The

authority of Tighernach and the 'Chronicon Scotorum' is generally preferred (602 A.D.); the Annals of Inisfallen give 597 A.D. All the authorities admit that he ruled Bangor for fifty years (*Annals of Tighernach, Inisfallen, and the Four Masters; Chron. Scot.*)

It is said that at one period there was a discord between Columba and Comgall, which led to the battle Cul-Raithain (Coleraine or Culdrenny); but it has been suggested that this was a tribal rather than a personal dispute (*Dict. of Chr. Biog.* i. 608-9). Comgall's other foundations are said to have been Cambas on the Ban (ADAMNAN), Rathwulfig (CAMERARIUS, ap. Forbes, 12 May), Saynkill (USSHER, pp. 494-5), and a church in Hethar Tíree (REEVES, *Adamnan*, p. 226 note). To these Bishop Forbes adds Drumcongal or Dercongal (i.e. Holywood in Galloway) from the Breviary of Aberdeen and Durris in Kincardine. Jocelin has preserved the tradition that Luan, one of his disciples, founded one hundred monasteries, and the monks under Comgall's government are said to have been numbered by thousands (*Vit. Pat.* c. 11; *Vit. Comg.*) Comgall was one of the greatest fathers of Irish monasticism. His was one of the 'eight great orders of Erin, according to the life of St. Ciarán' the carpenter; and Ussher 'mentions four rules written in the most ancient Irish, and in our days almost unintelligible,' i.e. those of 'Columkille, Comghal, Mochuda, and Ailbe' (FORBES, pp. 308-310). A so-called 'rule of Comgall' is still extant. It is written in Irish, but, though of great age, was probably not composed by this saint. It consists of thirty-six quatrains (*Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, i. 171). It was doubtless a modification of this rule that St. Columbanus and St. Gall took over with them to Gaul and Italy, and which became the foundation of the discipline at Luxeuil, Bobbio, and St. Gall. An ancient antiphony preserved at Milan contains an alphabetical hymn in honour of this saint (*Dict. of Chr. Biog.*); Columbanus has quoted a few lines from his old master in his second instruction (*Ulst. Journ.* i. 171). In 822 Bangor was plundered by the Danes, and the relics of Comgall scattered in accordance with the saint's poetical prophecy (REEVES, *Eccles. Antig.* 278). Comgall is sometimes known by the Latin name of Faustus; but another translation makes it equivalent to 'pulchrum pignus' (NOTKER, *Martyr.* 5 Id. June; USSHER, p. 526).

[MS. Lives of St. Comgall are in the Bodleian MS. Rawlinson, B 505 (early 15th cent.), 485, *ib.*; in the British Museum, MS. Harley 6576 (15th cent.); in the Liber Kilkenniensis (Dublin,

13th cent.) Two lives of this saint are published in Bollandus, *Acta Sanctorum* (A.S.S.), 10 May, 579-88; Annals of Tighernach, Inisfallen, the Four Masters, and of Ulster in vols. ii. iii. and iv. of O'Connor's *Scriptores Rerum Hibernicarum*; Lanigan's *Ecclesiast. Hist. of Ireland*, ii. 20, 61, iv. 568; *Chronicon Scotorum* (ed. Hennessy in *Rolls Series*); *Bollandi Acta Sanctorum* (A.S.S.); *Acta Sanctorum Ord. Benedict.* (A.S.S.O.B.), ii.; *Notker's Martyrology*, ap. Migne's *Cursus Patrologiae*, cxxxii. 1103; *Oengus the Culdee* (ed. Whitley Stokes); *Academy*, xxviii. 412-13; Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils*; *Literature of Celtic Church* (ed. Warren); *Missale Drummonde* (ed. Warren), ap. Forbes's *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*; Bernard, ap. Migne; *Ussher's Antiquitates Ecclesiae Brit.*; Hardy's *Catalogue of MSS.*; Adamnan (ed. Reeves).]

T. A. A.

COMIN, COMINES, or CUMIN, ROBERT DE, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (d. 1069), was apparently a native of Flanders to judge from his name. He was one of the barons who followed William I in his invasion of England, and so commended himself to the king by his military skill that he was chosen at the end of 1068 for the difficult task of reducing the north of England to obedience. William I conferred on him the earldom of Northumberland, vacant by the flight of Gospatric; and in January 1069 Comin set out from Gloucester with forces which are variously estimated at five hundred, seven hundred, and nine hundred men. The winter was severe, and Comin advanced unopposed to the city of Durham. The bishop of Durham, Ethelwin, advanced to meet him, and warned him of the ill-will of the men of the bishopric; he advised him not to enter the city. Comin disregarded his warning, and Ethelwin did all he could to protect him from the results of his rashness by lodging him and his chief knights in his own house next to the cathedral. The Normans treated Durham as a captured town, and the news of their doings spread into Northumberland. The men of the Tyne rose, forced the gates of Durham in the night, and massacred the Norman soldiers. Comin vainly took refuge in the bishop's house; it was set on fire, and he was slaughtered. The failure of this expedition was William I's first experience of the intractability of the northern folk, and was one of the causes of his severity in the 'harrying of the north.' Comin was the founder of the family of Comyn, many of whom played an important part in the history of Scotland [see COMYN].

[Ordericus Vitalis, *Hist. Eccl.* 512 c; Simeon of Durham, *Historia Regum*, s. a. 1069, and *Hist. Eccl. Dunelmensis*, iii. 15; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, s. a. 1068; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, iv. 234-40.]

M. C.

COMMAN of Ross-Commain, SAINT (*fl.* 550), was son of Faelchu and descendant of Fiacha Araidhe, of the family of Rudhraighe, and race of Ir, king of Ulster, A.D. 236. He was one of the students at the famous school of Finnian of Clonard in the county of Meath. St. Finnian sent him to Connaught to evangelise the heathen inhabitants. Here his labours were crowned with success. The king of the territory seeing his devoted life bestowed on him the fertile valley of Ross. In a short time he constructed a monastery, after the temporary fashion of the country, which was soon filled with zealous monks, and was named from him Ross-Commain (Roscommon). Another church founded by him was that of Ceann Mara, now Kinvarra, in the barony of Kiltartan and county of Galway. In the ancient tale of the 'Navigation of the sons of Ui Corra' a passage occurs relative to this church and St. Comman. The Ui Corra were three brothers who with several other desperate characters plundered and destroyed the churches of Connaught and slew the clergy. Terrified by a vision of hell which one of them beheld, they abandoned their evil life and sought admission to Clonard, where, after a period of probation, they were pardoned by St. Finnian. He imposed on them, however, the duty of rebuilding all the churches they had destroyed. When they returned to St. Finnian he asked them if they had finished their work. They answered that they had repaired all the churches but that of Kinvarra. 'Alas!' said the saint, 'that was the first church you ought to have repaired—the church of the holy old man Comman of Kinvarra. Return now and repair all the damage you have done in that place.' They obeyed, and on completing the work took counsel with St. Comman, and by his advice built a great curach, or canoe, covered with hides three deep and capable of carrying nine people, in which they went forth on their famous navigation from the port of Kinvarra, celebrated by Mocholmog in a poem beginning, 'The Ui Corras of Connaught, undismayed by mountain waves, over the profound howling ocean sought the lands of the marvellous.' St. Comman has been confounded with St. Coeman of Annatrim in Upper Ossory, but their pedigrees are different. Again, in an entry in a later hand, in the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' he is mistaken for another Comman who died A.D. 746.

The 'Calendar of Oengus' notices him under the name of Commoc. 'Let us pray to bless us my Commoc with splendour: a fair sun that warms thousands.' The names of Irish saints undergo many changes owing to the habit of adding particles expressive of

affection or dignity to them, such as the prefix *mo*, *my*, and the termination *an*, noble, and *oe* or *og*, young, a term of endearment. In the present case the name Commai becomes Comm-an or Comm-oc, according to the fancy of the writer. St. Comman belonged to the second order of Irish saints. His day is 26 Dec.

[O'Curry's Manuscript Materials of Irish History, pp. 289–92; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 746; Calendar of Oengus at 26 Dec.; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 349; Ussher's Works, vi. 532, 533.] T. O.

COMMIIUS (*fl.* B.C. 57–51), ambassador from Julius Cæsar to the Britons, and probably a chieftain of southern Britain, was apparently a native of Belgic Gaul. He first comes into notice after the battle of the Sambre (B.C. 57), when Julius Cæsar conferred upon him the sovereignty of the Atrebatæ, a Belgic tribe defeated in that engagement, and one to which Commius himself probably belonged. Cæsar recognised in him a man of valour and judgment, and granted him various privileges. Commius was known to possess great influence over the inhabitants of southern Britain, and in B.C. 55 was accordingly chosen by Cæsar (who was then in Belgium among the Morini) as his ambassador to the Britons, and was directed to announce the intended visit of Cæsar and to urge the Britons to remain faithful to the Romans. Commius went back with the British legates who had been sent to Cæsar, and took with him a small force of about thirty horsemen. On attempting to deliver his message he was seized and thrown into chains; but when Cæsar landed in Britain in the same year he was given up to him by the natives. Commius was still in Britain in B.C. 54, and it was through him that Cassivellaunus tendered his submission to Cæsar. In B.C. 53, when the great revolt of Gallic chieftains against the Romans began already to threaten, Cæsar gave Commius the command of a troop of horsemen stationed to keep watch over the Menapii. In the following year (B.C. 52) the Gaulish revolt took place, and Commius deserted to the side of his fellow-countrymen. He commanded, besides his own Atrebatæ, a contingent of the Bellovaci consisting of two thousand men, and was one of the chieftains in supreme military authority. With the other leaders he marched to the relief of Alesia. In the same year, and probably before these events, he became an object of suspicion to the Romans. Caius Volusenus Quadratus induced him to come to what he pretended was a friendly conference, but the centurion commissioned by Volusenus to kill Commius only struck him a blow with his sword, and

the latter escaped with his life. In B.C. 51 the war against Cæsar was renewed by the Bellovaci, Atrebatæ, and other tribes. Commius, who was again one of the chief commanders, went over to the Germani for help, and came back with five hundred horsemen. On the defeat and submission of the Gaulish tribes, he retired for a time to his friends among the Germani. In the winter of the same year (B.C. 51) he returned, and was still anxious to head a revolt; but his own tribe had now submitted, and he had to content himself with the leadership of a band of predatory horsemen who intercepted the supplies intended for the winter quarters of the Romans in Belgium. Marc Antony, who was now in command in that part of the country, sent Caius Volusenus Quadratus, his prefect of horse, in pursuit of Commius. Some fighting took place, and on one occasion Volusenus, who was eager to attack his old enemy in person, received a wound in the thigh from the lance of Commius. The latter mounted on a swift horse evaded the pursuit of the Romans. In the same year (B.C. 51) Commius tendered his submission to Antony, declaring (it is said) that he would do anything that was required of him, provided only that he should never again be brought into the presence of a Roman. These words, according to the colouring given them by Hirtius (viii. 48), were expressive of abject terror on the part of Commius; more probably they were an expression of contempt and disgust (cf. viii. 23). Frontinus relates a curious incident, difficult to date and perhaps not worthy of credit, namely that Commius once fled from Gaul to Britain, and induced Cæsar, who was following him at a distance, to desist from the pursuit by the stratagem of hoisting his sails before he was actually out at sea. According to De Saulcy (*Annuaire*) and Hucher (*Rev. Num.*), certain Gaulish silver coins (obverse, helmeted head; reverse, free horse) inscribed with the words COMMIOS or COMIOS were issued by Commius when chieftain of the Atrebatæ (see the engraving in HUCHER, *L'art gaulois*, pl. 62, 2; *Rev. Num.* 1863, pl. xvi. 9; and specimens in Brit. Mus.) Numismatic evidence renders it probable that after his submission to Antony Commius retired to Britain and there acquired the sovereign power over several tribes. Three British chieftains, Tinc[ommius] (ruler in Hampshire and Sussex), Verica (king in Sussex and Surrey), and Eppillus (ruler in Kent), severally issued gold coins inscribed with their individual names accompanied by the title 'son of Commius' (on this interpretation—now quite certain—of C. F., COMMI F., &c., see WILLETT

in *Num. Chron.* vol. xvii., N.S. (1877), p. 315), in all probability this Commius. Evans conjectures that he acquired dominion over the tribes of Hampshire, Sussex, Kent, and Surrey, and that after his death his kingdom was broken up and divided among his three sons. To Commius himself there are no coins which can be attributed with certainty, though gold pieces of the type engraved by Evans, pl. i. 10, p. 157 (cf. WILLETT, *Anc. Brit. Coins of Sussex*, pp. 51, 52), may possibly be his.

[Cæsar, *De Bello Gallico*, ii. 23, iv. 21, 27, 35, v. 22, vi. 6, vii. 75, 76, 79, viii. (Hirtius), 6, 7, 10, 21, 23, 47, 48; Frontinus's *Stratagem.* ii., xiii. 11; *Biog. nat. de Belgique*, s.v. 'Commius'; Merivale's *Hist. of the Romans*, i. 406, 409, ii. 71, 72, 73; Evans's *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, pp. 152-8, 159 ff., 193; Willett's *Ancient British Coins of Sussex* (reprinted from *Sussex Archæol. Coll. vols. xxix. and xxx.*), p. 42 ff.; Willett in *Numismatic Chronicle*, vol. xvii. New Ser. (1871), p. 315; Hucher's *L'art gaulois*, pl. 62, 2, and his paper in the *Revue Numismatique*, 1863, p. 373, pl. xvi. 9; De Saulcy in *Annuaire de la Société française de Numismatique*, 1867, p. 20; coins in British Museum.] W. W.

COMPOTISTA or COMPUTISTA, ROGER (*A.* 1360?), was a monk of Bury St. Edmund's, of which abbey he ultimately became prior. He is known chiefly through his compilation of a biblical dictionary, which appears to have enjoyed a wide popularity, and is preserved in several manuscripts. Two are in the Bodleian Library (*Cod. Bodl.* 238, ff. 200 b, col. 1—262 a, col. 1, and *Cod. Laud.* 176) and one at Magdalen College, Oxford (*Cod. exii. f. 172*; H. O. COXE, *Catalogue of Oxford Manuscripts*, Magdalen College, pp. 58 b, 59 a). The title of this book is 'Expositiones vocabulorum Bibliæ' (or 'de singulis libris Bibliæ'); and the prologue states that it was compiled for the use of novices by Roger Compotista, and 'corrected' or edited by his brother-monk, Reginald of Walsingham, to whom the prologue is addressed (*Cod. Bodl.* 238, f. 213 b, col. 1).

Bale says that Roger was the author of three other works, 'Postillationes Evangeliorum,' 'De Excommunicatione maiori,' and 'Constitutiones Cantuarienses,' all of which he says he found at Magdalen College. The Magdalen manuscript of the 'Expositiones vocabulorum' contains a fragment of a 'Liber Constitutionum Cantuariensium,' but separated from it by other matter, and without the least indication that it is by Roger Compotista except the fact that it is included in the same volume with a genuine work by him. Of the other two works ascribed to him no traces are known to exist.

Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 393, p. 488) states that Roger flourished in 1360, but this date is plainly derived from Bale's conjecture, for there is no positive evidence to support it, that he lived under Edward III.

[Manuscripts as above; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. vi. 16, pp. 464 et seq.] R. L. P.

COMPTON, HENRY (1632-1713), bishop of London, born at Compton Wynates, Warwickshire, in 1632, was the sixth and youngest son of Spencer Compton [q. v.], second earl of Northampton, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont. His father was killed at Hopton Heath in 1643, and he himself told James II in 1688 that he had 'formerly drawn his sword in defence of the constitution,' which would imply that as a youth he took some part in the civil wars. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a nobleman in 1649, and remained in residence till 1652. After a short time spent in retirement with his mother at Grendon, Northamptonshire, he subsequently travelled abroad, visiting Italy, studying the civil and ecclesiastical constitutions of foreign countries, and, according to a common rumour, 'trailing a pike' at one time under the Duke of York in Flanders. He did not return to England until the Restoration, when he received a cornet's commission in the royal horse guards under the command of Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford. Although he never seems to have altogether divested himself of a military bearing, the profession of a soldier proved distasteful to him after a few months' trial, and he determined to transfer himself to the service of the church. He went to Cambridge, where he was admitted M.A. in 1661; in the following year took holy orders; early in 1666 entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a canon commoner by the advice of Dean Fell; on 7 April was incorporated M.A. of Oxford; became rector of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire; and was granted a reversion to the next vacant canonry at Christ Church. In 1667 he was appointed master of the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester; on 24 May 1669 was installed canon of Christ Church on the death of Dr. Richard Heylin; and proceeded B.D. (26 May) and D.D. (28 June) in the same year. On 11 July following Compton was 'inceptor in theology' at the first 'commemoration' held in the new Sheldonian theatre, and on 17 April 1673 Evelyn heard him preach at court. 'This worthy person's talent,' the diarist added, 'is not preaching; but he is like to make a grave and serious good man.' On 6 Dec. 1674 Compton was consecrated bishop of Oxford at Lambeth, in July 1675 became dean of the Chapel Royal, and in December

of the same year was translated to the see of London. His rapid promotion was attributed by some to his bold avowal of hostility to the papists, and by others to the influence of his intimate friend, the Earl of Danby. His high birth will probably account for much. Almost his first act as bishop of London was to confiscate the writings of Joannes Lyserus, a renowned champion of polygamy, and to insist on the author's expulsion from the country (February 1675-6). On 22 Jan. 1675-6 Compton was sworn of the privy council, and he was reinstated in the position on the creation of the new privy council in April 1679. On the death of Archbishop Sheldon in 1677 Danby was popularly credited with endeavouring to secure the archbishopric for Compton; but on this, as on two other occasions, the dignity was peremptorily denied him. The bishop's 'forwardness in persecuting the Roman catholics' earned for him the distrust of James, duke of York, and this was stated at the time to be the cause of Compton's neglect. The compiler of James II's 'Memoirs' argues that it was due to the fact that Compton 'was married and his wife alive.' It is usually stated that Compton never married, and the contrary assertion is unconfirmed.

Compton exercised much personal influence at Charles II's court. The religious education of the king's nieces, the Princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of James, duke of York, was entrusted to him, and he carefully indoctrinated them in protestant principles. He thus acquired large powers in James's household, and in November 1677 compelled the duke to dismiss his wife's Roman catholic secretary, Edward Coleman [q. v.], on account of his alleged proselytising activity. Nevertheless Compton consistently opposed the Exclusion Bill. The bishop confirmed his royal pupils on 23 Jan. 1675-6, and performed the marriage ceremony when Princess Mary married William of Orange (4 Nov. 1677), and when Princess Anne married Prince George of Denmark (28 July 1683). The two princesses, each of whom was in turn queen of England, always regarded Compton with affection. Compton christened Charlotte Mary, daughter of the Duke of York (15 Aug. 1682); Charles (afterwards second duke of Grafton), Charles II's grandson (30 Oct. 1683), and Mary, daughter of Princess Anne of Denmark (1 June 1685).

From 1678 onwards Compton held frequent conferences with the clergy of his diocese, in which the practices and doctrines of the established church were fully discussed. He embodied his own addresses in a 'Letter to the Clergy' (London, 25 April 1679), maintaining

the Anglican position with regard to baptism, the Lord's supper, and the catechising of young persons; and in a 'Second Letter to the Clergy of the Diocese of London concerning (1) The Half Communion, (2) Prayers in an Unknown Tongue, (3) Prayers to the Saints' (London, 6 July 1680). Other letters followed, the last being dated April 1685. A collected edition appeared under the title of 'Episcopalia' in 1686. By such means Compton thought to minimise the points of difference between himself and the protestant dissenters at the same time as he held Roman catholicism in check. With a like aim he corresponded with many French protestants, and elicited some independent opinion in favour of the reunion of the dissenters with the establishment. M. le Moynes, professor at Leyden, M. de l'Angle, preacher at Charenton, and M. Claude vindicated the Anglican church in letters to Compton, and these were published in the appendix to Stillingfleet's 'Unreasonableness of Separation' in 1681. In that year Compton set on foot subscription lists for the relief of persecuted French protestants. His conciliatory attitude to the protestant dissenters was, however, not very popular. The half-crazy rector of All Saints, Colchester, Edmund Hickerlingill [q. v.], who, although a benefited clergyman, was bitterly opposed to episcopacy, attacked Compton from the dissenting point of view so scurrilously that the bishop deemed it prudent to proceed against him for libel at the Colchester assizes (8 March 1681-2), and the defendant was ordered to pay 2,000*l.*; but the fine was remitted (27 Jan. 1684) on his publicly confessing his offence in the court of the dean of arches. A friend of Hickerlingill (Sol. Shawe) published a full account of the whole proceedings in 1682 under the title of 'Scandalum Magnatum, or the Great Trial at Chelmsford Assizes,' in which Compton was very harshly used. The quarrel was renewed in 1705, when Compton cited Hickerlingill again before the ecclesiastical courts for writing a pamphlet called 'The Vileness of the Earth.' Luttrell reports that on 10 Jan. 1682-3 a cry was raised by some over-zealous Anglicans for the suspension of Compton on account of his friendliness to the dissenters. In July 1684 Compton consecrated the new church of St. James's, Piccadilly, London. He was at Charles II's deathbed, but the dying king made no remark when the bishop offered him consolation, which 'was imputed partly to the bishop's cold way of speaking, and partly to the ill opinion they had of him at court as too busy in opposition to popery' (BURNET). Nevertheless, at the close of the reign Compton was held 'in great credit and esteem' by

the majority of the clergy and laity of the diocese (HEARNE).

The accession of James II altered his position, and an attitude of open hostility to the government was soon forced upon him. In a debate in the House of Lords on the king's claim to dispense with the Test Act (18 Nov. 1685) he boldly declared that the civil and ecclesiastical constitution of the kingdom was in danger, and asserted that he spoke in the name of the whole bench of bishops. Parliament was prorogued next day; Compton was dismissed from the privy council, and on 16 Dec. 1685 he ceased to be dean of the Chapel Royal. On 5 March in the following year James II sent letters to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, prohibiting controversial sermons. A well-known clergyman in Compton's diocese, Dr. John Sharp, dean of Norwich and rector of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields (afterwards archbishop of York), replied in June to the new orders by a vigorous attack from the pulpit on Roman catholicism. Compton was thereupon directed to 'suspend Dr. Sharp from further preaching in any parish church or chapel within his diocese until he had given the king satisfaction.' As far as he conscientiously could, Compton appears to have avoided a personal conflict with the crown. He humbly represented to the king (in a letter to the Earl of Sunderland) that Dr. Sharp had offended against no law of the land, and privately requested Sharp to abstain from preaching for the present; but declined to inhibit him. This failed to satisfy James. Compton's contumacy was made the occasion of reviving the old high court of ecclesiastical commission, and on 11 Aug. the bishop was cited before the tribunal to answer a charge of disobeying the royal command. Lord-chancellor Jeffreys presided, and bluntly refused Compton's request for a copy of the directions given to the commissioners and of the accusations brought against him. 'I demand of you,' said Jeffreys, 'a direct and positive answer. Why did you not suspend Dr. Sharp? . . . The question is a plain one. Why did you disobey the king?' An application to consult counsel was allowed; a week's adjournment was granted, and this was subsequently extended for another fortnight. On 31 Aug. Compton denied the court's competency, and declared that 'as a bishop he had a right to be tried before his metropolitan precedently to any other court whatsoever;' but this plea was peremptorily overruled and no discussion upon it permitted. The registrar of the court read out the bishop's statement of the action he took on receiving the king's order; his counsel, Dr. Oldys, Dr. Hodges, Dr. Price, and Dr. Newton, advanced some purely

legal objections to the court's procedure, and the proceedings closed. On 6 Sept. the commissioners pronounced sentence of suspension from the exercise of all episcopal functions. Three of the six commissioners, Lord Rochester, Lord-chief-justice Herbert, and Bishop Sprat of Rochester, were ready to acquit Compton, but the king's personal influence induced Rochester to change his mind, and thus a majority was formed in favour of Compton's conviction. Two of the commissioners, Bishops Sprat of Rochester and Crewe of Durham, together with Thomas White, bishop of Peterborough, were appointed to administer Compton's see. His revenues were left untouched. The temporalities of a see were, according to the common law, the bishop's freehold; Compton had the right to demand protection of his interest in them from the king's bench, and the attitude of Lord-chief-justice Herbert made it obvious to the government that the common law courts would not sanction a sequestration. Popular opinion, too, ran high in Compton's favour. 'This was thought,' writes Evelyn, 'a very extraordinary way of proceeding, and was universally resented.' The Prince of Orange at once expressed his sympathy with the bishop, and his wife not only wrote to Compton in the same sense, but appealed to her father, James II, in his behalf. James replied by warning his daughter against interference in matters of state. A full account in Dutch of the proceedings was circulated in Holland before the end of 1686.

Compton retired to Fulham and threw himself with ardour into his favourite botanical pursuits. But he was not inclined to submit in silence to his indignities, and on 20 March 1686-7 petitioned for the restitution of his see. He was informed that his request was referred to the ecclesiastical commission, and he heard no more of it. As one of the governors of the Charterhouse he refused, during his inhibition, to admit a papist named Andrew Popham as pensioner. Under date 10 Dec. 1686 he addressed a letter to his clergy severely criticising the order about controversial preaching issued in the former year, but suggesting a moderate course of action. He had already stated his views on the topic at a conference with his clergy held just before his suspension, and his address was published in 1690 and reissued in 1710. 'His clergy,' according to Burnet, 'for all the suspension, were really more governed by the secret intimations of his pleasure than they had been by his authority before.' When Dykvelt, the Prince of Orange's agent, arrived in England (1687), Compton willingly put himself into communication with him, and soon undertook

in the prince's behalf to manage the clergy whenever a constitutional crisis should arise. He was at Lambeth on 18 May 1688, when Archbishop Sancroft and the six bishops resolved to refuse to allow the Declaration of Indulgence to be read in the churches. In June, Danby suggested to Compton to join the revolutionary committee which was then in active correspondence with William of Orange, and he was thenceforth regularly in attendance at the meetings held at the Earl of Shrewsbury's house. On 30 June he was one of the seven, and the only bishop, who signed the invitation to William to occupy the English throne. In the declaration which William issued forthwith, the seventh article dealt with the persecution to which Compton had been subjected. On 28 Sept. James II reversed his suspension, but the time for conciliation was passed. On 3 Oct. Compton waited on James with other ecclesiastics and protested against the proceedings at Magdalen College, Oxford, the maintenance of the high commission court, and the continued vacancy of the archbishopric of York. On 2 Nov. he was summoned to a private interview with the king, and was questioned as to his knowledge of the invitation to William, but he equivocated and gave James no information. Four days later he again appeared before James with other bishops and maintained the same attitude. On 16 Nov. the king directed Compton to collect money to relieve the poor of his diocese. Early in the next month he was in frequent communication with his old pupil, Princess Anne, who was residing at Whitehall, and, in order to detach her from her father and her father's fortunes, readily agreed to assist in her secret flight from London. With the Earl of Dorset he conveyed her in a carriage to his official residence, London House in Aldersgate Street, and thence with forty horsemen rode with her to Nottingham. There the Earl of Devonshire offered her an escort of two hundred volunteers, and Compton readily accepted the offer of the colonelcy of the regiment. In full military costume he marched at the head of his little army to Oxford, where he made his appearance, to the consternation of the inhabitants, 'in a blue coat and naked sword,' preceded by a standard bearing the motto 'Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari' (BURNET; HEARNE; DUCHESSE OF MARLBOROUGH, *Account*, 16-18; HICKES, *Memoir of Kettilewell*, 52). But James's flight rendered active hostilities needless. On 21 Dec. Compton waited on William at St. James's Palace with his clergy, and was promised full protection. On 30 Dec. he administered the sacrament to the new ruler.



On 31 Jan. 1688-9 he ordered the clergy to omit prayers for the Prince of Wales, and only to mention the king (without naming him) and all the royal family. On 29 Jan., when the House of Lords in grand committee debated whether, 'the throne being vacant, a regent or a king should fill it,' Compton and Trelawny of Bristol were the only bishops who voted with the majority for a king. Compton was reinstated as a privy councillor and dean of chapel royal on 14 Feb.; on 31 March he consecrated Burnet bishop of Salisbury, and on 11 April crowned the king and queen at Westminster. In August, Sancroft, who declined to recognise William III, was suspended, and in the following February he was deprived. The primacy was thus vacant, and Compton, as one of the commissioners appointed to exercise its functions, had vast responsibility thrown upon him. On 20 Nov. he was chosen president of the upper house of convocation, and helped to revise the liturgy. He was afterwards appointed a commissioner of trade and plantations chiefly to superintend the colonial churches.

In the debate on the question of administering an oath abjuring James II, in 1690, Compton spoke at great length, and amused the house by stating that although there were obvious objections to multiplying oaths, 'he did not speak for himself: there was not nor could be made an oath to the present government that he would not take.' In 1691, when the Toleration and Comprehension Bills were before parliament, Compton enthusiastically supported them. 'These are two great works,' he wrote to Sancroft, who had shut himself up at Lambeth, 'in which the being of our church is concerned' (*Tanner MS.* xxvii. f. 41, printed in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 90-1). In January 1690-1 he attended William III, at his own expense, at the congress which met at the Hague to consolidate an alliance against France. The appointment of Tillotson to the primacy in August 1691 disappointed Compton, and in 1695 he was again overlooked, when Tenison succeeded Tillotson. This neglect soured him; he gradually alienated himself from the whigs, and in the closing years of his life acted with the Tories. On the death of Queen Mary in 1694 he presented the king with an address of condolence, and on 6 Dec. 1697 he preached the sermon at St. Paul's on thanksgiving day. In 1699 he was the only bishop who resisted the parliamentary motion to deprive Thomas Watson of the bishopric of St. David's for simony.

At the opening of Anne's reign the queen showed Compton much attention, and 'the

bishop always supported those measures which were most agreeable to her majesty's own inclination and principles' (BIRCH, *Life of Tillotson*). She made him lord almoner in the place of the Bishop of Worcester, in November 1702, and in the following January ordered the Bishop of Salisbury's lodgings at St. James's to be handed over to him. He was in the commission for the union of Scotland in 1704, but was not reappointed when the commission was reorganised in April 1706. He was reappointed permanent commissioner of trades and plantations in January 1704-5, at a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. Compton supported the bill against occasional conformity, and spoke in favour of the motion that the church was in danger in 1705. In 1706 he apologised to the church of Geneva for some reflections cast upon it at Oxford, aided Sacheverell by speech and vote in 1710, and welcomed the change of ministry which took place in that year. He explained this decisive avowal of Toryism in a letter to his clergy, but his abandonment of his former political attitude called forth a clever pamphlet, in which quotations from his early publications were relied upon to convict him of the grossest inconsistency ('A Letter concerning Allegiance, 1710,' reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, xii. 322 et seq.) In his later years Compton suffered from the gout and stone. Early in 1711 he was dangerously ill. He died at Fulham on 7 July 1713, aged 81, and was buried on 15 July outside Fulham Church, in accordance with his special direction. Dr. Thomas Gooch preached a funeral sermon at St. Paul's Cathedral on 26 July 1713. His charities and his hospitality were there especially commended. He spent all his fortune in helping Irish protestants, Scottish episcopalians, and refugees who fled to England from the persecution of foreign countries. He paid for the education of poor children, and among his protégés was George Psalmanazar [q. v.], the literary impostor, whom he sent to Oxford and treated with invariable kindness (PSALMANAZAR, *Memoirs*, 1764, pp. 179, 187, et seq.) Compton liberally contributed to funds for rebuilding churches and hospitals, and vigorously promoted Queen Anne's Bounty Fund. His benevolence greatly diminished his private fortune, and he died a poor man.

Compton translated the 'Life of Donna Olympia Maldachini' from the Italian, 1667, the 'Jesuits' Intrigues' from the French, and 'Treatise of the Holy Communion,' 1677, from André Lortie's 'Traité de la Sainte Cène,' pt. i. (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 85). Besides the letters issued to the clergy of London under the title of 'Episcopalia'

(1686 and republished in 1706, and with an introduction by S.W. Cornish in 1842), Compton published his charges in 1694, 1696, and 1701. He also drew up a prayer-book for Christ's Hospital (1705). Three letters addressed by Compton to Strype are printed from Cole's MS. (lii. 479-85) in the Camden Society's 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' 190-2; the first, dated 21 Feb. 1684-5, communicates the form of an address for the London clergy to present to James II on his accession; the second, dated January 1689, bids the clergy to lay before the people the blessings of the revolution; and the third, dated 20 Nov. 1701, strongly recommends to the electors of Essex two ardent protestant candidates, Sir Charles Barrington and Mr. Bullock. Others of Compton's letters are printed in Macpherson's 'Original Papers' and in Dalrymple's 'Memoirs.'

Compton has some claim to rank as a botanist. He planted his grounds at Fulham with 'a greater variety of curious exotic plants and trees than had at the time been collected in any garden in England' (Watson). John Ray, in his 'History of Plants' (1688), chap. xi., describes fifteen rare plants from Compton's specimens; and Plukenet, Petiver, Hermann, and Commelin all acknowledged Compton's assistance in botanical investigation. Petiver engraved many specimens from Fulham, and quotes in his 'Museum' from a book in his possession which he calls 'Codex Comptoniensis.' In 1751 Sir William Watson published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xlvii. 241-7, an account of Compton's garden, and describes thirty-three of his exotics. Compton obtained most of his rare plants from correspondents in North America (Pulteney, *Botanical Sketches*, ii. 105-7, 302).

Burnet always writes of Compton as a weak man and easily influenced by others. 'His preaching,' he says, 'was without much life or learning, for he had not gone through his studies with that exactness which was fitting.' Hearne and Evelyn were of the same opinion. James II complained that his military training unfitted him for the clerical profession, and that 'he talked more like a colonel than a bishop.' He was not a great prelate. He was always ambitious of preferment, and disappointments on this score were capable of influencing his political partisanship. His protestant zeal proved at a great crisis superior to his private interests, but neither the tolerance he displayed in his dealings with protestant dissenters nor his practical benevolence ever quite concealed his defects of temper and intellect.

Four engraved portraits of Compton are

known. One by D. Loggan is dated 1679, and another, after Hargrave, by J. Simon, appeared in 1710. A third portrait by Riley was engraved by Becket.

[An anonymous (and fairly complete) life [?] by N. Salmon] was published shortly after Compton's death in 1713. Gooch's funeral sermon (1713), together with another by John Cockburn, D.D., preached at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields 19 July 1713, and a third by William Whitfield, preached at St. Martin's, Ludgate, 11 Aug. 1713, adds few details. Many pamphlets recording the proceedings of 1687 were published in that and the succeeding years. See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss); Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Kennet's *Complete Hist.*; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Dalrymple's *Memoirs*; Macpherson's *Papers*; James II's *Memoirs*; Boyer's *Queen Anne*; Hickeys's *Memoirs of John Kettlewell*, 1718; Lake's *Diary in Camden Soc. Miscellany*, vol. i.; Luttrell's *Relation*; Evelyn's *Diary*; Birch's *Life of Tillotson*; Hearne's *Hist. Collections*; Burnet's *Own Times*; Macaulay's *Hist.*; Ranke's *Hist.*; Granger's *Biog. Hist.*; Bromley's *Cat. of Portraits*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

COMPTON, HENRY (1805-1877), comedian, whose real name was Charles Mackenzie, was born 22 March 1805 at Huntingdon. He was the sixth child of John and Elizabeth Mackenzie, the former a member of a family which has contributed to medicine one or two well-known professors, and the latter a Mrs. Symonds of Worcester. After an education at Huntingdon, and at a boarding-school at Little Baddow in Essex, he was placed in a house of business in Aldermanbury, belonging to his uncle Symonds, from which he twice ran away. His earliest histrionic attempts consisted of imitations of the 'At Homes' of Charles Mathews, with which, as with the acting of Liston, he was impressed. His first engagement, obtained through an agent, was at Lewes. He then played at Leicester as Richmond and Macduff, and after appearing at Cromer was for twelve months, under the name of Compton, which was that of a wife of his grandfather, a member of the Bedford circuit. In 1828 he is heard of in Daventry, and shortly afterwards he appeared at Hammersmith, where he sang a not very brilliant 'local song' of his own composition. Three years' experience on the Lincoln circuit was followed by a long and successful engagement on the York circuit. In Leeds he was a special favourite. His first appearance in London was at the English Opera House (Lyceum), under Bunn's management, on 24 July 1837, as Robin in the 'Waterman.' After playing successfully several parts of no great importance, he was

transferred on 7 Oct. 1837 to Drury Lane, where his Master Slender gave full promise of the reputation he was subsequently to earn in Shakespeare. Tony Lumpkin, Gnatbrain in 'Black-eyed Susan,' Silky in the 'Road to Ruin,' Bailie Nicol Jarvie, and the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet' followed. The chief successes of this period of his life at the Lyceum or at Drury Lane were, however, Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' and Dr. Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman.' After the disastrous termination of Hammond's season at Drury Lane, Compton went in 1840 to the Theatre Royal, Dublin, whence he returned on 10 Dec. 1841 with the reputation, subsequently maintained, of the best Shakespearean clown of his epoch. Engaged by Macready he appeared at Drury Lane in 1843-4, and after visiting Manchester, Liverpool, and Dublin he transferred his services to the Princess's, where he appeared as Touchstone on 11 Nov. 1844. Here he remained three years. In 1847 he was at the Olympic, where also he remained three years. Polonius, Sir Peter Teazle, Launcelot Gobbo, Foresight in 'Love for Love,' were among the parts taken at Drury Lane; at the Princess's and Olympic he played a round of 'legitimate' characters. When the Olympic was burnt Compton migrated to the Strand. In 1853 he began at the Haymarket with Buckstone his longest and best remembered engagement. During his stay at this house, besides repeating many favourite characters, he created, among many other parts, Blenkinsop in Tom Taylor's 'Unequal Match,' and Sir Solomon Frazer in the same author's 'Overland Route,' De Vaudray in Dr. Westland Marston's 'Hero of Romance,' and Captain Mountraffe in Robertson's 'Home.' In 1848 Compton married Miss Emmeline Montague, a pleasing actress who, after her union to him, retired from the stage. His first residence after marriage was at 16 Charing Cross, where most of his numerous family were born. He quitted the Haymarket to play at the Princess's Theatre, Manchester, on 15 Aug. 1870, and afterwards at the Olympic on 3 Sept. 1870, in Tom Taylor's 'Handsome is that Handsome does,' and on 7 Oct. 1871 made a great success as Muggles in Byron's 'Partners for Life,' with which Montague opened the Globe Theatre. In the noteworthy revival of 'Hamlet' at the Lyceum on 30 Oct. 1874 he resumed his old character of the Gravedigger. This, with the exception of some performances at so-called 'matinées,' was his last appearance in London. With the 'Vezin-Chippendale' company he played in the country many of his old characters. His last appearance on

the stage was at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Liverpool, on 14 July 1877, as Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' and Pangloss in two acts of the 'Heir-at-Law.' After a long illness, in which he received many marks of public estimation, including very productive benefits at Drury Lane and in Manchester, he died of cancer on 15 Sept. 1877, in a house built by himself in Kensington, and named Seaforth House, after the head of the Mackenzie family, which he regarded as his clan. Within certain limits Compton was an admirable actor. In pathos and in unction he was alike deficient. He had, however, a dry quaint humour, the effect of which was not to be resisted. His reputation as a Shakespearean clown was well earned, and whenever a prosy, dogmatic, or phlegmatic character had to be presented, he was at home. His range was wider than might have been supposed from the special nature of his gifts, and within that range he was unsurpassed. In life as in art he was temperate, little given to social pleasures, and fond almost to the end of athletic exercise. He was greatly respected in London, and, except to a circle narrow for an actor, little known.

[Memoir of Henry Compton, edit. by Charles and Edward Compton, 1879; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Theatrical Times; Era Almanack; Athenæum; The Players, London, 1860; personal recollections.] J. K.

COMPTON, SIR HERBERT ABINGDON DRAPER (1770-1846), judge, was the son of Walter Abingdon Compton of Gloucestershire. Early in life he entered the army and served with his regiment in India, but returning to England he spent some time in writing for the newspapers, especially for the 'Pilot,' and in studying law; and having been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 22 Nov. 1808, he went to India and joined the bar at Fort St. George. There he was successively appointed to the posts of advocate-general at Madras, and afterwards at Calcutta, and in 1831 of chief justice of Bombay, on which occasion he was knighted by letters patent. Having won the goodwill of all parties, and received many testimonials from natives as well as English, he returned to England and died at his house in Hyde Park Gardens on 14 Jan. 1846. He was twice married: first in 1798 to a daughter of Dr. Canne, a surgeon in the East India Company's service at Madras, and afterwards to a daughter of Mr. Edward Mullins of Calcutta.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxv. 207; Ann. Reg. 1846.] J. A. H.

COMPTON, SPENCER, second EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (1601–1643), son of William, first earl, was born May 1601, and married, some time after 20 Oct. 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont (DOYLE). Compton was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, was created knight of the Bath on 3 Nov. 1616, and represented Ludlow in the parliament of 1621–2. On 1 March 1622 he was appointed master of the robes to Prince Charles, and accompanied him to Spain in the following year. From the account of the journey given by Sir Richard Wynne, Compton appears to have been left behind ill at Burgos, and not to have reached Madrid (apud *Diary of Sir S. D'Ewes*, ii. 428). On the accession of Charles I he was reappointed to the post of master of the robes, which office he held till June 1628; he was also summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Compton on 1 April 1626, and succeeded his father as second earl of Northampton on 14 June 1630 (DOYLE). During the two Scotch wars he ardently supported the king, and in the council of peers which met at York in September 1640 strongly opposed the payment of any contribution for the support of the Scotch army during the treaty of Ripon (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, ii. 242–58). At the same time he supported the summoning of a parliament; that one word of four syllables, said he, was 'like the dew of heaven' (*ib.* ii. 210). On the breach between Charles and the parliament the Earl of Northampton followed the king to York, was one of the nine lords impeached for refusing to obey the summons of parliament to return, signed the engagement of 13 June to defend the king, and finally undertook the task of executing the commission of array in Warwickshire (July 1642). At Coleshill, near Coventry, he first put the commission of array in execution, and then endeavoured to surprise Warwick Castle (BULSTRODE, *Memoirs*, 73). Though he failed in this, he succeeded in obstructing the passage of the ordnance Lord Brooke was sending down to fortify the castle, attacked Banbury, and succeeded in carrying off the guns himself (8 Aug.) On 23 Aug. he was defeated by Hampden and Ballard at Southam, and on 22 Sept. took part with his troop of gentlemen in the victory gained by Prince Rupert at Worcester. This troop, which consisted of a hundred gentlemen of quality, became part of the Prince of Wales's regiment of horse, and fought in that capacity at Edgehill (*ib.* 75). In November 1642, after the king's return to Oxford, 'he gave Banbury and that part of the country to the Earl of Northampton, who was commanded to raise a regiment of horse, which

was given to the Lord Compton, his eldest son, and Sir Charles, his second son, was made lieutenant-colonel of it; to Sir William Compton, his third son, was given the castle of Banbury' (*ib.* 93). On 22 Dec. the parliament forces from Northampton occupied the town, and assaulted the castle, but Rupert's approach the next day relieved the earl from danger (TWYNE, *Musterings*, apud HEARNE, *Dunstable*, 760). Still his forces were so weak that he was ordered by the king to burn Banbury if seriously attacked (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 91). Early in March 1643, Lord Northampton made an expedition from Banbury to relieve Lichfield (*ib.* ii. 132), but arriving too late to succeed in that object, he turned towards Stafford to succour the royalists besieged there, and established himself in the town. A few days later Sir John Gell and Sir William Brereton advanced against them, and the earl marched out and met them on Hopton Heath (19 March 1643). In the battle which ensued Northampton successfully routed the enemy's cavalry and captured eight guns; but their foot stood firm, and he was himself killed while too eagerly pursuing, and scornfully refusing to surrender to 'base rogues and rebels.' Clarendon, who describes the circumstances of his death, sums up the results of the battle by saying that 'a greater victory had been an unequal recompense for a less loss. He was a person of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well known till his evening; having in the ease and plenty and luxury of that too happy time indulged to himself with that license which was then thought necessary to great fortunes; but from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been awakened out of a lethargy, he never proceeded with a lukewarm temper. . . . All distresses he bore like a common man, and all wants and hardneses as if he had never known plenty or ease; most prodigal of his person to danger, and would often say, "that if he outlived these wars, he was certain never to have so noble a death"' (*Rebellion*, vi. 283). When the young Earl of Northampton sought the body of his father for burial, the parliamentary commanders refused to surrender it except in exchange for the captured guns. His sons William and Henry are separately noticed.

[Letters by the Earl of Northampton are to be found in Warburton's *Prince Rupert* and the *Calendar of Domestic State Papers*. Elegies on his death are contained in Cleveland's *Poems* and Sir Francis Wortley's *Characters and Elegies*. The pamphlets entitled *Proceedings at Banbury* since the Ordnance came down (1642), and the *Battails on Hopton Heath* (1643). Other

authorities: Doyle's Official Baronage; Clarendon's Rebellion; Bulstrode's Memoirs; Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages.] C. H. F.

COMPTON, SPENCER, EARL OF WILMINGTON (1673?-1743), was the third son of James, third earl of Northampton, by his second wife, Mary, daughter and heiress of Baptist, third viscount Campden. While travelling abroad in July 1698 he was returned for the borough of Eye, and continued to represent that borough in the five following parliaments. At an early period of his career he deserted the tory principles of his family, and in 1705 the whigs appointed him chairman of the committee of privileges and elections, a post to which he was elected annually for five years in succession. In 1707 he was appointed treasurer and receiver to George, prince of Denmark, and paymaster of the queen's pensioners, and in December 1709 was nominated one of the committee appointed to draw up the articles of impeachment against Sacheverell (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xvi. 241). Though not returned to parliament at the general election of 1710, he was in August 1713 elected as one of the members for the borough of East Grinstead. At the next general election Compton was returned both for East Grinstead and Sussex, but chose to represent the county. When the new parliament assembled on 17 March 1715, the house unanimously elected him speaker (*Parl. Hist.* vii. cols. 38-42), and though, in his speech on being presented to the king, Compton declared that he had 'neither memory to retain, judgment to collect, nor skill to guide their debates,' his majesty stated that he was perfectly well satisfied, and confirmed the choice of the House of Commons. He was sworn a member of the privy council on 6 July in the following year. In 1722 he was again chosen member both for East Grinstead and Sussex, and again elected to sit for the latter. He was re-elected speaker on 9 Oct. of that year (*ib.* viii. cols. 21-5), and continued to occupy the chair until the dissolution of parliament in July 1727. From 1722 to 1730 he held the lucrative office of paymaster-general, and was made a knight of the Bath upon the revival of that order in 1725. On the accession of George II to the throne Compton was commanded to draw up the king's first declaration to the council. This he found himself quite unable to do, owing to his ignorance of the proper forms of expression used on such occasions. Walpole, who had brought the king's message, at his request wrote it for him, and Compton took it to the king at Leicester Fields.

Though George had intended that his favourite Compton was to be his prime minister, Walpole, through the influence of the queen and Cardinal Fleury, retained his place, and Compton after some delay confessed 'his incapacity to undertake so arduous a task.' In August 1727 he was again returned for the county of Sussex, but before parliament met he was created Baron Wilmington, by letters patent dated 11 Jan. 1728, as a recompense for his recent self-abnegation. On 8 May 1730 he was appointed lord privy seal in Walpole's administration, and six days afterwards was raised to the rank of Viscount Pevensey and Earl of Wilmington. On 31 Dec. in the same year he succeeded Lord Trevor in the post of lord president of the council, having also succeeded that nobleman in his former office of lord privy seal. He was installed a knight of the Garter on 22 Aug. 1733, upon his resignation of the ensigns of the Bath.

After the queen's death he once more aspired to the office which he had thrown away when it was already in his grasp. When, in 1739, the cabinet became greatly divided on the question of war with Spain, Wilmington, who took every opportunity of supporting the king's views, declared strongly in favour of war. As Walpole's unpopularity increased, differences of opinion between the ministers became more frequent and the intrigues against the premier more numerous and conflicting. Though holding office under the government, Wilmington did not vote against Lord Carteret's motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole in February 1741. Writing to Wilmington on 25 Jan. 1742, Bubb Doddington, after reminding him how dear his over-caution fourteen years ago cost the country, begs him to throw over Walpole, and concludes by saying: 'You, and you only, have all the talents and all the requisites that this critical time demands to effectuate this great event, and save your country, if it is to be saved' (COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 759). Three days after this was written Walpole was defeated in the House of Commons on the Chippenham election petition. Pulteney was sent for by the king to form an administration, and on 16 Feb. Wilmington was appointed first lord of the treasury. But with the Duke of Newcastle and Carteret as secretaries of state, and Pulteney without office in the cabinet, Wilmington was prime minister in name only. By the public as well as by his subordinates he was regarded as a mere cipher. Wanting in decision, and possessing but very ordinary abilities, he was neither suited to become a leader of men nor a framer of measures. He seldom spoke either

in the House of Lords or at the council-table. He was the butt of the satirists and caricaturists of the day. Sir C. H. Williams, in his 'New Ode to a Great Number of Great Men newly made' (*Works*, 1822, i. 139), thus describes him:

See yon old, dull, important lord,  
Who at the long'd-for money-board  
Sits first, but does not lead;  
His younger brethren all things make;  
So that the Treasury's like a snake,  
And the tail moves the head.

As speaker of the House of Commons Wilmington was much more successful, his solemn manner and sonorous voice helping him to secure the respect of the members. On ceremonial occasions he was especially effective, as his speech on returning the thanks of the house to the managers of the impeachment of the Earl of Macclesfield bears witness. His notions as to the duty of the speaker to maintain order in the house were, however, somewhat inadequate. According to Hatsell, it was 'reported of Sir Spencer Compton that when he was speaker he used to answer to a member who called upon him to make the house quiet, for that he had a right to be heard, "No, sir, you have a right to speak, but the house have a right to judge whether they will hear you"' (*Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons*, 1818, ii. 108). He was created a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford on 5 Aug. 1780. Thomson dedicated to him the poem of 'Winter,' which appeared alone in 1756, before the other parts of the 'Seasons.' It, however, attracted no regard from him until 'Aaron Hill awakened his attention by some verses addressed to Thomson and published in one of the newspapers, which censured the great for their neglect of ingenious men. Thomson then received a present of twenty guineas' (JOHNSON, *Works*, 1810, xi. 223). These verses of Hill's, 'addressed to Mr. James Thompson, on his asking my advice to what patron he should address his poem called "Winter,"' will be found in the 'Works of the late Aaron Hill' (1754), iii. 77-9. Young also dedicated his fourth satire to Compton when speaker of the House of Commons. Wilmington's one bon mot is still remembered, though the author's name is almost forgotten. It was he who said, in describing the Duke of Newcastle, that 'he always loses half an hour in the morning which he is running after the rest of the day without being able to overtake it.' Wilmington died unmarried on 2 July 1743, aged 70, and was buried at Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire. His titles became extinct on his death, and his estates passed by his will to his

brother George, fourth earl of Northampton, whose great-granddaughter, Lady Elizabeth, in 1782 married Lord George Cavendish, afterwards Earl of Burlington. By this marriage the Wilmington estates passed into the possession of the Cavendish family. The barony of Wilmington was revived on 7 Sept. 1812, when the ninth earl of Northampton was raised to the rank of a marquis. Wilmington was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and his portrait, painted by Kneller, was exhibited in the second loan collection of national portraits, 1867 (No. 122). It was engraved by Faber in 1734.

[Manning's *Lives of the Speakers* (1851), pp. 43-5; Collins's *Peerage* (1812), iii. 257-9; Burke's *Extinct Peerage* (1883), p. 131; Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealogicum*, ii. 110; Lord Mahon's *History of England* (1839), i. 174, ii. 175-8, iii. 112, 166, 201, 232; *Biog. Brit.* (1789), iv. 52 n.; Coxe's *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole* (1798); *Letters of Horace Walpole* (1859); Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of George II* (1847); Lord Herve's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (1884); Townsend's *History of the House of Commons* (1843), i. 226-39; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. pp. 583, 590, 597, 605, pt. ii. pp. 5, 13, 33, 44, 56, 67; Haydn's *Book of Dignities* (1851); *Cat. Oxf. Grad.* (1851), p. 145.] G. F. R. B.

COMPTON, SPENCER JOSHUA ALWYNE, second MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON (1790-1851), second son of Charles Compton, ninth earl and first marquis of Northampton, by Mary, only daughter of Joshua Smith, M.P. for Devizes, was born at Stoke Park, Wiltshire, one of the residences of his maternal grandfather, on 1 Jan. 1790. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1810, and was created LL.D. in 1835.

On 26 May 1812, soon after the assassination of Spencer Perceval, Compton was chosen to succeed him as the member for Northampton, and sat for that place until the dissolution of 29 Feb. 1820.

His immediate relatives were all of high tory politics, but he soon showed an honest independence, and was often called impracticable and crotchety. He was in favour of direct rather than of indirect taxation, and incurred the unpopularity of opposing the repeal of the property tax in 1816. He soon after associated himself with Wilberforce and the band of men who devoted themselves to the cause of Africa. He was also connected with Sir James Mackintosh as a criminal law reformer, and his conduct on the case of Parga, on the Alien Act, and on the amendments which he proposed in the Seditious Meetings Act in 1819 showed how far he

had advanced beyond the policy of his party. Lord Castlereagh charged him with 'turning his back on himself.' On 24 July 1815 he married Miss Margaret Maclean Clephane, eldest daughter and heiress of Major-general Douglas Maclean Clephane. She was intimate with Sir Walter Scott. Though her poem 'Irene' was printed for the sake of her family and friends, it was never given to the world, but her minor poems appeared in some of the 'Miscellanies.' After 1820 Compton took up his residence in Italy, where his house became a centre of attraction, and his influence was exercised in favour of many of the unfortunate victims of despotic authority both in Lombardy and in Naples. On 24 May 1828 he succeeded his father as second marquis of Northampton, and two years afterwards, on the death of his wife at Rome, 2 April 1830, he returned to England.

In 1832 he proposed in parliament that the law in respect to vacating seats on acceptance of office should be abolished, but his bill on this matter, although favourably received, was not carried. His name will be chiefly remembered for his taste in literature and the fine arts, and for his devotion to science. He was one of the earliest presidents of the Geological Society, and also presided at the meeting of the British Association at Bristol in 1836, and at Swansea in 1848. On the retirement of the Duke of Sussex in 1838 he was chosen president of the Royal Society, which office he held until 1849. He took the liveliest interest in the Archaeological Association, founded in 1844, and in presiding at the meeting at Winchester in 1845, after the rupture, he proposed that the designation should be altered to the Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland. He was not unknown as a poet, and he edited and published, for the benefit of the family of the Rev. Edward Smeedly, a volume entitled 'The Tribute,' which, in addition to his own verses, contained contributions from the majority of the best known poets of the day.

On the morning of 17 Jan. 1851 the marquis was discovered dead in his bed, and was buried at Castle Ashby on 25 Jan.

He was the author or editor of: 1. 'Irene,' a poem, in six cantos. Miscellaneous poems, by Margaret, marchioness of Northampton, ed. by the Marquis of Northampton, 1833, not published. 2. 'Observations on the Motion of Sir R. Heron, respecting Vacating Seats in Parliament on the Acceptance of Office,' 1835. 3. 'The Tribute,' a collection of miscellaneous unpublished poems, by various authors, ed. by Lord Northampton, 1837.

[Robinson's *Vitruvius Britannicus* (1841), pt. iii. pp. 1-24; Drummond's *Noble British Families* (1846), i. 12-16; *Gent. Mag.* April 1851, pp. 425-9; *Times*, 22 Jan. 1851, p. 5, said to be by Lord Monteagle; *Illustr. London News*, 25 Jan. 1851, p. 59, with portrait; *Doyle's Baronage* (1886), ii. 631, with portrait.] G. C. B.

COMPTON, alias CARLETON, THOMAS (1593?-1666), jesuit, was a native of Cambridgeshire. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1617, being then in the twenty-fourth year of his age (*SOUTHWELL, Bibl. Soc. Jesu*, p. 761). Having been ordained priest at Douay in 1622, he was sent to England in 1625 and was professed of the four vows 21 May 1628 (*FOLBY, Records*, vii. 154). He taught rhetoric and belles lettres in the English college at St. Omer, and philosophy and theology for many years at Liège, where he was also for a long time prefect of studies. He died at Liège on 24 March 1665-6. Oliver states he was deservedly admired for his classic taste and his skill in philosophical and theological science (*Jesuit Collections*, p. 72).

He wrote: 1. 'Philosophia Universa,' Antwerp, 1649, 1664, fol. The title-page is a fine engraving by Wincelous Hollar, representing the author's patron, Maximilian, duke of Bavaria, seated on his throne. 2. 'Prometheus Christianus, seu liber Moralium in quo Philosophiæ finis aperitur. Simulque media quibus in homine formando in hominem utitur declarantur: ex antiquorum Philosophorum monumentis deducta,' Antwerp, 1652, 8vo. 3. 'Cursus Theologici tomus prior,' Liège, 1658, fol., tomus posterior 1664. Other editions of the 'Cursus Theologici,' 2 vols. Liège, 1659-64, Antwerp, 1624, 1634, 1684, 1710, fol. 4. 'Disputationes Physicæ, ubi etiam de Generatione et Corruptione,' Salamanca, 1676, 4to; founded on the works of Aristotle. 5. 'Disputationes in universam Aristotelis Logicam,' Salamanca, 1716, 4to.

[Authorities cited above; Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus* (1869), i. 1348; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*; *Gillow's Bibl. Dict.* i. 546; *Dodd's Church Hist.* iii. 311.] T. C.

COMPTON, SIR WILLIAM (1482?-1528), soldier, only son of Edmund Compton of Compton in Warwickshire, must have been born about 1482, as his age was eleven years 'and more' when his father died in 1493. Henry VII, whose ward he then became, appointed him page to Prince Henry, duke of York. In 1509 Prince Henry became King Henry VIII, and Compton was rapidly appointed groom of the bedchamber, chief gentleman of the bedchamber, groom of the stole, constable of Sudeley and Gloucester-



castles, and to many other offices. On 7 Nov. 1512 he received 'honourable augmentation of arms,' viz.: 'a lion passant gardant or,' with the crest 'a demi dragon crazed gules within a coronet of gold upon a torse argent and vert.' On 4 Feb. 1512-13 he was appointed usher of the black rod in Windsor Castle (*Pat. 4 Hen. VIII.*, ii. 11). In the French campaign of 1513 he seems to have been in the main body or 'middle warde' of the army (*Calendar Hen. VIII.*, i. 4314); Hall, however, says he commanded the rear guard (*Chron. f. 26*). He and forty-four others were rewarded for their exertions by the honour of knighthood, conferred on them by the king at Tournay on 25 Sept. The chancellorship of Ireland with power to act by deputy was given him on 6 Nov. 1513; but he did not keep it long, for it went to the archbishop of Dublin on 24 March 1516 (*Pat. 5 Hen. VIII.*, ii. 2, and 7 *Hen. VIII.*, iii. 24). The university of Cambridge, on 5 Feb. 1513-14, granted 'letters of confraternity' to him and his wife. He attended the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold and to the subsequent interview with the emperor at Gravelines in 1520. Compton served on the borders under the Earl of Surrey in the Scotch war of 1523, and this seems to have been the only time he ever removed far from the court. Some thought that his rival Wolsey contrived his being sent thither, hoping in his absence to injure his credit with the king (POLYDOR VERGIL, ed. 1557, p. 1714). A fragment of a grant, dated 22 Feb. 18 Henry VIII, enrolled on the 'Patent Roll' of that year (1526-7), gives him leave to wear his hat in the king's presence; the enrolment, however, is cancelled. He died on 30 June 1528 (*Escheators' Inquisitions*) of the sweating sickness, leaving an only son, Peter, aged six, who became the ward of Cardinal Wolsey. Peter died a minor, leaving a son who was created Baron Compton by Queen Elizabeth, and whose son was made Earl of Northampton by King James. Compton married Werburga, daughter and heiress of Sir John Breton, and widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, and she, the year after his death, had license to marry Walter Walsh of the privy chamber (*Pat. 21 Hen. VIII.*, ii. 24, in which she is called 'Elizabeth'). Compton had apparently made unsuccessful suit for leave to marry the Countess of Salisbury after her lands were restored to her in 1513 (*Calendar Hen. VIII.*, iv. 4654). He died immensely rich, leaving property in eighteen counties. He was sheriff of Worcestershire for life by a grant in 1516, and before that had been sheriff of Hampshire, 1512-13, and of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, 1513-14. Portraits of him on glass

were at Compton Hall and in Balliol College, Oxford.

[*Escheators' Inquisitions*; Cal. of Henry VIII; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 401; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.*; Kippis's *Biog. Brit.*; *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 591; *State Papers Henry VIII.*; Report of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records, ii. App. ii. 196, x. App. ii. 220; Hall's *Chronicle*; *Strype's Memorials*, i. i. 112.] R. H. B.

COMPTON, SIR WILLIAM (1625-1663), royalist, the third son of Spencer Compton, second earl of Northampton [q. v.], was born in 1625. In his eighteenth year he was directed by his father to take up arms for Charles I, who gave him the command of a regiment, with which he rendered signal service to the royal cause at the taking of Banbury. He led his men on to three attacks, and had two horses shot under him. Upon the surrender of the town and castle he was made lieutenant-governor under his father, and brought over many to the king's interest. He received the honour of knighthood at Oxford on 12 Dec. 1643. When the parliament forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by Compton's continual incursions, came before the town of Banbury on 19 July 1644, he returned answer to their summons 'that he kept the castle for his majesty, and, as long as one man was left alive in it, willed them not to expect to have it delivered.' Afterwards they sent another summons, to which he replied 'that he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again.' So vigilant was he that he countermined the enemy eleven times, and during the siege, which lasted thirteen weeks, never went to bed, but by his example so animated the garrison that they would never suffer another summons to be sent to them. At length on 26 Oct. his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege. Compton continued governor of Banbury till the king left Oxford, and when the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament he, on 8 May 1646, surrendered upon honourable terms, 'all officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe-conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation.'

In 1648 he served the king in the Kentish expedition, and in the absence of the Earl of Norwich commanded as general at Greenwich. As major-general of the king's forces at Colchester, when that town was besieged by General Fairfax, he, by his instructions and example, kept the garrison in some competent order while they were enduring the greatest privations, for before they surrendered on 28 Aug. 1648 they were reduced to eating

not only dogs and horses, but the very draff and grains for the preservation of their lives. Compton, after being confined for some time, was set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called him 'the sober young man, and the godly cavalier.' He, with the Earl of Oxford, John, lord Bellasis, Sir John Grenville, Sir John Russell, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the 'sealed knot,' from the privacy of their councils in managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of Charles II from 1652 to 1659. Compton was in prison in 1655, and was again arrested in 1658.

After the Restoration he was returned to parliament for the borough of Cambridge 11 March 1660-1, and Charles II appointed him master of the ordnance. He died suddenly in Drury Lane, London, on 18 Oct. 1663, and was buried at Compton-Wynates, Warwickshire, where a monument was erected to his memory.

He married Elizabeth, widow of William, lord Alington of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire.

[Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 129; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, i. 551; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 403; Collins's Peerage (1779), iii. 187; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 201; Lloyd's Memoirs (1677), p. 354; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), pp. 506, 655; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 519; Pepys's Diary, 19 Oct. 1663; Sanderson's Charles I, p. 729; Walker's Historical Discourses, p. 109; Vicars's God's Ark, p. 250; Vicars's Burning Bush, p. 99; Thurloe's State Papers, iii. 697; Mercurius Politicus, 13-20 April 1658; Cromwelliana, p. 172.]

T. O.

**COMRIE, ALEXANDER (1708-1774)**, theological writer, was born in Scotland, and when a young man went over to Holland, where he was placed in a mercantile house. In his twentieth year when crossing a lake not far from Leyden, he was shipwrecked; but swimming ashore near Woubrugge, and observing a light in a neighbouring farmhouse, he found shelter for the night, and found likewise in the farmer a congenial friend, who encouraged his desire to study 'or the church, and got for him the means of taking his course at the universities of Groningen and Leyden.

In 1734 he took at Leyden the degrees of master of arts and doctor of philosophy, and immediately after he was elected minister of the parish of Woubrugge, where he had found shelter and friendship after his shipwreck. He remained minister there till 1773, the year before his death, discharging his pastoral

duties with singular assiduity among a people who appreciated in the highest degree his high character and his fervent zeal for the old Calvinistic doctrines.

It was in Comrie's time that some of the ministers, professors, and theological writers of Holland began to maintain rationalist views; in Comrie they found one of their most unflinching opponents. In two ways Comrie opposed the rising tide: he wrote original controversial treatises, and he translated for popular use some of the ablest works in practical and devotional theology that were appearing in his native country.

The names of his opponents, Schultens, Van den Os, Alberti, and Jan van den Honert, are now nearly forgotten even in Holland. Van den Os, as minister of Zwolle, had declared that no church articles could have power to decide in matters of faith, for the holy scriptures were admitted to be the true rule, and each man was at liberty to receive them according to his individual interpretation; also that the synod of Dort did not mean to set forth what was to be received as the truth for all time, but only for the time then being and till further light should be obtained. Van den Honert raised questions respecting the fundamental doctrine of justification by faith, which seemed to Comrie to involve the surrender of all that had been taught on that subject by Luther and Calvin. Notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of Comrie and his friends, the cause of rationalism advanced steadily among the clergy and in the universities. But the attachment of the people of Holland to that gospel of which he was a champion continued to prevail to a very large extent. It is in that class that the name of Comrie still lives, and the books which he wrote are still a power.

The following is a translated list of the principal writings of Comrie published in the Dutch language, as recently compiled by Professor Kuyper, D.D., of Amsterdam.

1. 'The A B C of Faith, an Exposition of Scripture Similitudes, illustrating Faith.'
  2. 'On the Properties of a Saving Faith,' 2 vols.
  3. 'On Justification by Direct Imputation.'
  4. 'On Justification by Faith wrought in us by Grace.'
  5. 'On the Languishing Condition of Faith in the heart of the Believer,' 2 vols.
  6. 'Exposition of the Heidelberg Catechism.'
  7. Examination of the Proposition of General Toleration in order to reconcile Calvinism to Arminianism,' 2 vols.
- The following are among the books which he translated or edited: 1. Voetius, 'The Mystic Power of Godliness.' 2. Shepherd, 'The Ten Virgins.' 3. Marshall, 'The Doctrine of Sanctification.' 4. Boston, 'The

Covenant of Grace.' 5. Chauncy, 'The Westminster Catechism illustrated.'

[Stevens's History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam; three articles on Alexander Comrie in the Catholic Presbyterian, January, March, and April, 1882, by A. Kuper, D.D., Professor in the Free University of Amsterdam.]

W. G. B.

COMYN, ALEXANDER, second EARL OF BUCHAN (*d.* 1289), constable of Scotland, was the son of William Comyn, earl of Buchan, the founder of Deer Abbey, and of Marjory, his second wife, who brought the title into the Comyn family. His father's death, in 1233, was soon succeeded by that of his mother, which put him into complete possession of the earldom. One of his earliest acts probably was the confirmation of some grants of his parents to the canons of St. Andrews, to whom they had on several occasions been benefactors (*Registrum Prioratus S. Andree*, p. 282, Bannatyne Club). He also confirmed grants of theirs to Arbroath (*Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc*, pars i. pp. 265-6, Bannatyne Club). In 1244 he was in the royal council, and in the same year was one of the guarantors of the peace with England (*Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 403; *Fœdera*, i. 257). He rose into power with the rise of his brother, the Earl of Menteith, during the minority of Alexander III. He became, like his father, justiciary of Scotland, and though removed from court with the rest of his family in 1255, regained power in 1257 as the result of the capture of the young king at Kinross. He signed the convention with the Welsh (*Fœdera*, i. 370). In 1258 Menteith's death made him the practical chief of the great Comyn family. In 1260 he appears among the parties to the agreement under which the Queen of Scots visited her father's court for her confinement (*ib.* i. 402). In 1264 he was sent with Durward and Mar, after the battle of Largs, to reduce the western islands that had taken sides with Haco, the Norse king. There they 'slew the Norwegian traitors and got great plunder' (FORDUN, ed. Skene, i. 301). In 1264 the death of his father-in-law, the Earl of Winchester, gave him great additional possessions, both in England and Scotland. Earlier than 1266 he became sheriff of Wigton (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 22), so that with the Quincy estates in Galloway he must have been very powerful in south-west Scotland. He was also bailiff of Dingwall and Inverary (*ib.* i. 18-19). In 1270 the renunciation of the claims of his elder sister-in-law, Margaret, countess of Derby, made him Winchester's undisputed successor in the office of constable of Scotland (*Acts*

*Parl. Scot.* i. 115). In 1281 he took part in negotiating the marriage of Margaret, daughter of King Alexander, with Eric of Norway (*Fœdera*, i. 596). In 1282 he was sent on an important mission to the northern islands, 'propter quædam ardua negotia nos et regnum nostrum tangentia.' On this account he requested to be excused from personal service with King Edward in Wales, and sent his son Roger instead with his contingent (*ib.* i. 611). King Alexander supported his request (*ib.* 610), which was doubtless granted. In 1283 he was the first mentioned of the grandees who at the parliament of Scone bound themselves to maintain the succession of the Maid of Norway (*ib.* i. 638; *Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 424), and on Alexander's death, in March 1286, he became one of the six regents during the absence and minority of the infant queen. He was one of the three appointed for the government of the north. He and his colleagues are described as 'custodes regni Scotiæ de communi consilio constituti,' and as 'per communitatem regni electi' (STEVENSON, *Documents illustrative of Hist. of Scotland*, i. 25-6). He died in the summer of 1289, just before the critical times began. His last official signature as regent is on 10 July at Linlithgow; the next document, of 5 Aug., only contains the names of the other regents (*ib.* i. 95-6). He had married Elizabeth, sometimes called Isabella, the second of the three daughters and coheirresses of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester, by the sister of Devorguilla and coheirress of Alan of Galloway (FORDUN, i. 316). He had a large family, including four sons, namely, John and Alexander, who successively succeeded him to the title, William and Roger, who fought against Llewelyn in 1282. His five daughters were all married to men of position. Wyntoun, however (bk. viii. lines 1120 sq.), makes the five ladies, and also John and Alexander, children of William and grandchildren of Alexander. Documentary evidence, however, proves John to have been son of Alexander (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* v. ii. No. 369).

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edit., vol. i.; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Stevenson's *Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, vol. i.; Fordun's *Scottichronicon*, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's *Chronykil*, ed. Laing; *Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, vol. i.; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, vol. i. 261-4; Sutherland Case, ch. v.; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's *Bruces and Comyns*, pp. 420-3.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN (*d.* 1212), archbishop of Dublin, was in his early life a trusted official and chaplain of Henry II. His devotion to his master's service is shown by his employ-

ment on several important embassies during the quarrel between Henry and Archbishop Thomas, against the latter of whom he showed such zeal that he ultimately incurred the penalty of excommunication (ROBERTSON, *Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, vi. 602, Rolls Ser.) In 1163 he was sent on a mission to the court of the emperor, and the length of his stay alarmed both Becket and Pope Alexander III (*ib.* v. 59). In 1166, when the king appealed from Becket's sentence to the pope, Comyn was sent with John of Oxford and Ralph of Tamworth to the Curia, and succeeded in obtaining the appointment of two cardinal legates to hear and determine in England the quarrel of king and archbishop (*ib.* vi. 68, 84, 147; HOVEDEN, i. 276, ed. Stubbs). He left Rome early in 1167, but was accused soon after of showing to the antipope the secrets of Becket's correspondence, and Alexander ordered the legates to punish him strictly if his guilt could be satisfactorily established (ROBERTSON, vi. 200). In connection with this may be put a letter of Alexander to Comyn himself, ordering him to abandon the archdeaconry of Bath obtained through lay patronage (*ib.* vi. 422). But he failed to satisfy the archbishop at least, who bitterly complained to the pope that Comyn was wandering through France and Burgundy, loudly boasting that he had succeeded in withdrawing France from Becket's side, and proclaiming that if he only dared reveal the secrets of the papal court he would convince every one that Thomas would soon be overthrown (*ib.* vii. 237). This must have been during his journey to Rome on a second embassy, for we find him again there at the time of Becket's murder, an event which suspended all relations between him and the pope, and ruined the negotiations for a settlement which his dexterity had almost brought to a successful issue. His last important embassy was in 1177 to Alfonso of Castile and Sancho of Navarre, at the time when they were referring their dispute to the mediation of Henry II (BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 157, ed. Stubbs). On this occasion his name is mentioned first among the commissioners sent by the king. Comyn had, however, other employments at home. In 1169 and following years he served as justice itinerant in the south-western counties. In 1179 he was one of the six justices to carry out the new fourfold circuits into which Henry II then divided the country. His work lay in the northern division (HOVEDEN, ii. 191). Of ecclesiastical preferment, though he had never received priest's orders, he had already held the canonry of Hoxton in St. Paul's (LE NEVE, ed. Hardy, ii. 397), besides the unlucky arch-

deaconry of Bath, and in 1170 the custody of two vacant bishoprics. But early in 1181 the death of the famous Irish saint, Lawrence O'Toole (Lorcan O'Tuathal), left vacant the archbishopric of Dublin. Henry determined to make that see for the future a pillar of English rule in Ireland. He at once seized upon the possessions of the archbishopric, and on 6 Sept. some of the clergy of the cathedral appeared before a great council at Evesham, where the king's influence soon procured from them the election of John Comyn as the new archbishop, with a semblance of canonical form (BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 280; HOVEDEN, ii. 263; GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Expugnatio Hibernia* in *Opera* v. 358-9, Rolls Ser.) Comyn proceeded to Rome for the pallium. He was well received by Lucius III, who on 13 March 1182 ordained him priest at Velletri, and on Palm Sunday consecrated him bishop. According to some contemporary authorities, Lucius also made him a cardinal (GIRALDUS, v. 358; BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 287). But it would be more than unusual in the twelfth century for a cardinal to reside elsewhere than at Rome, and in all his official acts there is no trace of Comyn claiming the title. He left Rome in time to be present at the Christmas court of Henry II at Caen (BENEDICTUS ABBAS, i. 273), and in August 1184 was present at a council at Reading which in vain endeavoured to elect an archbishop of Canterbury (*ib.* i. 317). Immediately after he proceeded to Ireland for the first time, in order to prepare the way for the arrival of Earl John, to whom his father had already assigned the government of the new dependency (September 1184). In April 1185 he received John on his arrival, and with the other English colonists swore fealty to him (*ib.* i. 339), but he was unable to prevent the complete failure of the new ruler. He was accused, however, of surreptitiously obtaining from John a charter investing him with very extensive legal privileges (GILBERT, *Viceroy of Ireland*, p. 50). Next year Comyn was again in England, was present at Henry's Christmas court at Guildford (BEN. ABB. ii. 3), and was sent by the king to meet the cardinal Octavian, who had been sent from Rome to be legate of Ireland, and to crown John king of that island; but Archbishop Baldwin persuaded Henry to send the legate back his mission unaccomplished (*ib.* ii. 4). A little later Comyn seems to have attached himself to Henry's revolted sons, and in June 1188 went on a mission from Richard in Aquitaine to his father. In September 1189 he was present at Richard's coronation at Winchester (HOVEDEN, iii. 8), and also at the series of councils held by the new king before his

departure for the crusade (*ib.* iii. 8, 14, 15, 24).

The next few years were mainly passed by Comyn in Ireland, in carrying out the policy which had been foreshadowed by his appointment. Politically he made the archbishops of paramount importance in the colonial government, so that they often enjoyed more power and more confidence with the king than the viceroys themselves (GILBERT, *Viceroys*, i. 45 sq.). Legally his acceptance of the estates of his see as a barony, and the charters of immunities which further dignified his position, mark an important step in the feudalisation of Ireland. Ecclesiastically he aimed at the extirpation of the last remnants of the local usages of the Celtic church in favour of the newest patterns of Roman orthodoxy. But though the champion of England and Rome, he was a zealous defender of the rights of his see as he conceived them, and a magnificent and bountiful benefactor of the church. This is shown by the large number of his grants still preserved in such collections as the cartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, by his refoundation of the convent of nuns at Grâce Dieu (ARCHDALL, *Monasticon Hibernicum*, new ed. ii. 84), and endowing it with the church of St. Audoen in Dublin (GILBERT, *Hist. Dublin*, i. 277), by his obtaining possession of the Arroasian priory of All Saints from the bishops of Louth (BUTLER, *Reg. Prior. Omnium SS. juxta Dublin*, Irish Archaeological Society), by his enlargement of the choir of the cathedral church of the Holy Trinity (now Christ Church), which St. Lawrence had already made Arroasian (GILBERT, *Hist. Dub.* i. 101), and above all by his great foundation of St. Patrick's, which a successor in the archbishopric raised to the dignity of a second cathedral. In 1190 he demolished an ancient parish church in the southern suburbs of the city, the legend about whose foundation went back to St. Patrick himself, and erected in its place a college for thirteen prebendaries of holy life and sound knowledge of literature, to spread 'the light of learning, which was more wanting in Ireland than in any other part of Christendom.' With that object any prebendary who went beyond sea for study was allowed, despite his non-residence, to retain his emoluments and commons. All the liberties enjoyed by the canons of Salisbury were secured by charter to the canons of St. Patrick's. Earl John himself founded an additional prebend. On St. Patrick's day 1191 the church was consecrated with great pomp (MASON, *History of St. Patrick's*, with appendices containing the foundation charters). Comyn was also a benefactor of the city of Dublin

(GILBERT, *Hist. and Municipal Documents of Ireland*, pref. xxv, Rolls Ser.)

Comyn was as vigorous in the management of his see as splendid in his foundations. Soon after his consecration he got a bull from Lucius III (13 April 1182) that no archbishop or bishop should hold a synod within his province without his consent. From this sprang a controversy of centuries in duration between the archbishops of Dublin and Armagh with reference to the primacy of the latter and their right to bear their crosier erect within the province of Dublin. In 1184 he got from Earl John a charter allowing him to hold courts all over Ireland, 'as well in cities as in exterior lands' (SWEETMAN, *Cal. Irish State Papers*, 1171-1251, No. 1789), and in 1185 the union of the impoverished see of Glendalough with the archbishopric was secured at the next vacancy. In 1186 a provincial synod was held and a large number of canons passed, with the object of repressing the characteristic irregularities of the Irish clergy. Another synod was held at Dublin in 1192. In 1195 he rescued the body of Hugh de Lacy from the natives and buried it at Bective.

In 1197 Comyn had a serious quarrel with Earl John's deputy, Hamon of Valognes. Indignant at the viceroy's usurpations of ecclesiastical property, the archbishop excommunicated him and his followers, put the archbishopric under an interdict, and sought safety from Hamon's vengeance in exile. His property was seized, but extraordinary miracles showed that heaven favoured the cause of the persecuted prelate. Yet Comyn could for a long time get no justice either from John or from King Richard, and was himself put into prison in Normandy. At last Innocent III interfered, and in a bull, dated Perugia, 18 Sept. 1198, reprimanded John and secured the bishop's return (BALUZE, *Ep. In. III*, i. 215-16). Valognes purchased back favour by a grant of lands to the archbishopric (HOVEDEN, iv. 29; cf. GILBERT, *Viceroys*, p. 57), and gave John one thousand marks to have peace touching his Irish account (*Cal. Irish Doc.* No. 91). The reconciliation between John and the archbishop must have been complete, as in May 1199 the latter was present at the former's coronation at London (HOVEDEN, iv. 89). Next year Comyn assisted (23 Nov.) at St. Hugh's funeral at Lincoln (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, p. 353, Rolls Ser.) In 1201 he was at the coronation of Queen Isabella at Canterbury (*An. Burton in An. Monast.* i. 206). In 1203 he returned to Ireland, and in 1204 he again quarrelled with John about the acts of foresters and other royal officers, and was

summoned from his see to answer the charges brought against him. But in 1205 a reconciliation was effected, and the viceroy, Meyler Fitz Henry, was directed to restore and protect Comyn in all his lands and liberties (*Cal. Irish Doc.* 1171-1251, Nos. 202, 276). Little is heard of Comyn's acts for the rest of his life. He died at an advanced age on 25 Oct. 1212, and was buried in the choir of his cathedral of Christ Church (*Annals of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 279, 312, Rolls Ser.) Giraldus (*Expug. Hib.* in *Opera*, v. 358, Rolls Ser.) praises him for his cultured eloquence, his zeal for justice and the rights of his church, but complains of the tyranny of the secular arm to which he was subjected. He is said to have written some epistles and a discourse on the sacraments of the church, besides drawing up the canons summarised in Ware (TANNER, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, p. 212). There is nothing improbable in his belonging to the great family of Comyn, which later in the thirteenth century attained such importance in Scotland, and which in his time was more Northumbrian than Scottish; but there seems to be no direct evidence to substantiate the statements in Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, iii. 348).

[Hoveden; Benedictus Abbas; Giraldus Cambrensis; Robertson's Materials for the History of Thomas à Becket; Gilbert's Historical and Municipal Documents of Ireland and Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, all in Rolls Series; Sweetman's Calendar of State Papers (Irish Series), 1171-1251; modern accounts are in Harris's Ware, i. 314-18; Foss's Judges of England (for his judicial career), i. 229-30; Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland, i. 45-7; Mason's History of St. Patrick's.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN (d. 1274), justiciar of Galloway, was the son of Richard Comyn and nephew of the powerful Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith [q. v.], and the hardly less important Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.] In 1248 he is mentioned as present at the courts of Alexander II at Berwick and Stirling (*Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 404 a, 409 a). He also attested several Melrose charters during the latter part of the same reign (*Liber S. Marie de Melros*, i. 191, 212, 214, Bannatyne Club). In 1250 he granted to the monks of Melrose the right of passage through his lands of Dalswinton and Duncol in Nithsdale (*ib.* i. 280-1). In this valley and in Tyndale his property chiefly lay; so that he was a powerful man on both sides of the border. In Scotland he fully shared in the prosperity of his house during the early years of the reign of Alexander III. In close association with his two uncles, he took a

prominent part in the government of the regency between 1249 and 1255, and fell like them in the latter year, when the personal intervention of Henry III transferred power to a new regency, better affected towards the English sovereign (*Fœdera*, i. 329; *Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 419 a; *Chron. de Mailros*; WYNROUN). Next year the jury of Corbridge presented him for levying new tolls on King Henry's men on his Northumberland estates (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* i. 396). In 1257 he shared with his uncles in the capture of the young king at Kinross, which resulted in their return to power (*Fœdera*, i. 353; *FORDUN*, i. 298). In 1258 he appears, with the new title of justice of Galloway (*Fœdera*, i. 370), as joining in the confederation of the Scottish nobles with Llewelyn of Wales against Henry III. But on peace being restored between Henry and the Comyns he became in 1260 one of those to whom Henry swore that he would not unnecessarily detain his daughter, the Queen of Scots, about to visit his court for her confinement (*ib.* i. 402). In August of the same year he received license from Henry to go through England to Canterbury, and thence beyond sea (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* vol. i. No. 2196). In January 1262 he again received a safe-conduct from the English king (*ib.* No. 2284), and during his stay at Henry's court obtained a confirmation of King David's grants to his great-grandfather of his Tyndale estates; a grant of 50*l.* for expenses during his residence at court; and license to hunt in the royal forests during his return home (*ib.* Nos. 2287, 2291, 2300). So completely was his former policy reversed that in 1263 he, along with John Balliol and Robert Bruce, led a band of Scottish troops to help Henry against the revolted barons. He was present at the capture of Northampton by Henry (WALT. HEM., i. 309, Eng. Hist. Soc.), and in 1264 was captured at Lewes and confined in gaol in London (*FORDUN*, ed. Skene, i. 302; SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, ii. 255). The triumph of Henry in 1265 brought him signal benefits, grants of lands for his laudable services, limited rights of hunting in the king's forests, and of free warren over his Lincolnshire estates, to which was added leave to crenellate his new manor house at Tyrsete in Northumberland (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* 2431, 2446, 2462). In 1268 some of his retainers were slain by the citizens of York, and his favour with Henry and Alexander procured a successful termination of the feud thence arising. The city agreed to pay him 300*l.* compensation, and to perpetually maintain two priests to pray for the souls of the slaughtered servants upon the bridge over the Ouse, where the affray had occurred.

(LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 27). The end of his life was not eventful. He died in 1274.

Comyn is described by Fordun as 'a man prone to robbery and rashness.' Wyntoun, who calls him 'Red Jhon Cwmyrn,' speaks of him as 'a knycht of gret renown.' He was twice married, and left a large family, who after his death could not settle his heritage without disputes (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* ii. 51). William, his eldest son, who died early, engaged in an ineffectual struggle to obtain the earldom of Menteith. Of the two sons named John, the elder became lord of Badenoch and a claimant to the Scottish throne [see COMYN, JOHN, LORD OF BADENOCH]. Alexander and Robert, the two youngest, were both taken prisoners at Dunbar, while Robert was slain with the Red Comyn at Dumfries. His four daughters all married into noble houses.

[Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edit., vol. i.; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Fordun's *Chronicon Gentis Scotorum*, ed. Skene, i. 298, 302; Wyntoun's *Chronykil of Scotland*, ed. Laing, bk. viii. line 1161 sq., who gives a full account of his family; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 161-2; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's *Bruce and Comyns*, pp. 404-6. Dugdale, *Baronage of England*, i. 685, confuses John Comyn with his son the competitor.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN, the elder (d. 1300?), of Badenoch, 'claimant to the Scottish throne,' was the second son of John Comyn, justiciar of Galloway [q. v.], and succeeded to the estates of his branch of his family on the death of his elder brother, William Comyn, without issue. His lordship of Badenoch came from his uncle, Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith [q. v.] In 1281 he was present at the convention of magnates at Roxburgh, when the marriage was settled between Margaret, daughter of Alexander III, and King Eric of Norway (*Fœdera*, i. 595). In 1284 he was one of the nobles who agreed to uphold the title of Margaret to the throne on Alexander's death. In 1286 he became one of the six guardians of the realm, being one of the three to whom the lands south of the Forth were entrusted (FORDUN, i. 310). At Michaelmas 1289 he, with the bishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, his fellow regents, and others, signed at Salisbury the treaty by which the young Queen of Scots was to be married to the eldest son of the English king (STEVENSON, *Documents*, i. 106). In March 1290 he was at the parliament of Brigham, which confirmed the treaty of Salisbury (*ib.* i. 129). In August of that year Comyn and others signed a new agreement with Edward at Northampton which confirmed the treaty of Brigham (*ib.* i. 173).

But the death of Margaret at once gave Scottish affairs a new aspect. The regency was for a time continued, even although Comyn himself became one of the claimants for the vacant throne. His somewhat fantastic claim was derived from Donaldbane, whose granddaughter Hexilda was the mother of Comyn's great-grandfather (*Fœdera*, i. 776). Along with the other competitors he made his submission to Edward I as liege lord of Scotland (*ib.* i. 755), as the only condition of obtaining him as arbitrator (June 1291). But though his claim was presented, it was hardly seriously urged. During the protracted negotiations which preceded and accompanied the great trial he appears as one of the guardians of Scotland rather than as a pretender to its throne. He and the other guardians were compelled to surrender their trust into Edward's hands, but almost immediately a new commission of regency, in which one fresh name only was added, restored them to power. But while previously styling themselves the elected of the commons of Scotland, they were now 'custodes regni per Edwardum supremum dominum Scotiæ constituti' (STEVENSON, *Documents*, i. 243, 278). In the contest for the succession Comyn used all his great influence in favour of his brother-in-law, John Baliol; and the whole Comyn family took up the same side (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 1903). He was associated with Baliol in naming forty arbitrators to join with the forty appointed by Bruce and the twenty-four Englishmen of Edward's choice, in the further proceedings of the suit ('Magnus Rotulus Scotiæ,' in *Fœdera*, i. 762 sq.). But he soon practically withdrew his own claims, and was ultimately neither present himself at the court nor represented by attorney. The decision which in November 1292 made John Baliol king of Scots brought his seven years' regency to an end. On 28 Nov. Comyn and his son were exempted from the common summons to attend common pleas in the liberty of Tyndale. After King John's accession to the throne Comyn adhered to his royal brother-in-law, and incurred the hostility of Edward by continuing his friend even after the Scottish king had broken from his grasping overlord. His eldest son, John Comyn, the younger [q. v.], took a prominent part on the patriotic side, and was taken prisoner at Dunbar. The elder Comyn made his submission to Edward in July 1296 at Montrose (STEVENSON, *Documents*, ii. 63), and was sent with other Scottish magnates to live in England south of the Trent until quieter times came. In his exile at Geddington his family was allowed to join him, and permission to hunt in the



royal forests was given him (*ib.* ii. 113). But the revolt of Wallace soon induced Edward to release Comyn, in the hopes of his exerting his great influence against the turbulent patriot. In June 1297 Comyn received a safe-conduct to proceed to Scotland, and his estates were restored (*Rotuli Scotiae*, i. 43b). In July he acted as a surety for his son, then set at liberty. He was alive in November 1299, but died soon after at his castle of Lochindorb (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 1167). He married Marjory or Margery, daughter of John Balliol of Barnard Castle and Devorguilla, his wife, by whom he had one son, John Comyn [q. v.], his successor (FORDUN, i. 316), and one daughter, who married David, earl of Atholl. He was surnamed the Black Comyn (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 1221).

[Stevenson's Documents illustrative of History of Scotland, 1286-1306; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edit., vol. i. pt. ii.; *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i.; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's *Chronykil*, ed. Laing; Rishanger, *Rolls Series*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 162; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's *Bruces and Comyns*, pp. 407-9.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN, the younger (*d.* 1306), of Badenoch, surnamed THE RED, was the son and heir of John Comyn the elder [q. v.], one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland in 1291. His mother was Margery, the eldest sister of John Balliol (*Scala-Chron.* p. 121). In 1292 he and his father were exempted from attending at the common pleas in the liberty of Tynedale (*Illustr. Doc.* i. 373). In 1295 a John Comyn de Scotia 'valletus' was committed to the Fleet and the Tower of London for striking one of the exchequer doorkeepers (*ib.* p. 431). Next year (26 March 1296) his wife Joan, who is described as a kinswoman of Edward I, was given letters of safe-conduct to London (*ib.* p. 272). This journey is probably to be ascribed to the fact that John Comyn the younger, who had already been knighted by Balliol, was in open rebellion; for on this very day he was with the seven counts of Scotland in their invasion of England and futile attack on Carlisle (RISHANGER, *Rolls Ser.*, p. 155). A fortnight later he was present at the burning of Hexham Priory, but was driven back with his associates by the rumour of Edward's approach (*ib.*; MATT. WEST.; WALT. HEM. ii. 99). Immediately after this he helped to seize the castle of Dunbar (22 April); but was delivered as a hostage to the king on the day previous to the surrender of this fortress on 28 April (MATT. WEST. p. 427). The captive Scotch nobles were distributed over various castles in England; but within two

years he was liberated (30 July 1297), on condition that he would serve Edward beyond the sea, or, according to Robert of Brunne, on his promising to go on a pilgrimage (WALT. HEM. ii. 105; RYMER, ii. 776; *Wallace Papers*, p. 80). Meanwhile Wallace had risen in rebellion (May 1297), and Edward was attempting to stifle the insurrection by the help of the elder John Comyn, who had sworn fealty to him in July 1296 (WALT. HEM. ii. 131; TRIVER, p. 321; BAIN, p. 194). The rhyming English chroniclers charge the released lords with breaking their word and fleeing to the king of France, who, however, refused to assist them. But, according to Rishanger, they left Edward as he was returning from Flanders to England, towards the beginning of 1298. From France Comyn seems to have gone to Scotland, where, however, he was probably not present at the battle of Stirling (11 Sept.) (ROB. BRUNNE; PETER LANGTOFT ap. *Wallace Papers*). John Comyn the younger was probably at the battle of Falkirk (22 July). The current story, that Wallace owed his defeat to the treachery of the Comyns, cannot be traced back earlier than Fordun (about 1363), from whose pages Wyntoun and Bower seem to have borrowed their account (FORDUN, p. 331; WYNTOUN, ii. 346). Indeed, as Lord Hailes remarks, it is inconceivable, had the accusation been true, that the Scots would have appointed Comyn guardian of the realm almost immediately after this disaster.

From the battle of Falkirk till the beginning of 1304 John Comyn the younger seems to have been the most prominent man in Scotland (FORDUN, p. 331). He does not appear, however, to have been sole guardian during the whole of this time. In November and December 1299 he held the office in concert with Bishop Lamberton of St. Andrews and Robert Bruce the elder, and if we may trust Bain's conjectural dating, these three were irregularly appointed at Peebles in August 1299 (RYMER, ii. 859; BAIN, No. 1978). Fordun adds that Balliol gave him John de Soulis for a colleague at some period (p. 331). We may perhaps infer from his words that the relations of these two guardians were not very friendly, and that Comyn was not a party to the Scotch intrigues with Boniface VIII in 1300. In the same year Comyn seems to have had an interview with Edward near Kirkcudbright, shortly after the capture of Caerlaverock (i.e. after 12 July). When his petition that Balliol might be restored, and that the Scotch lords might retain their lands, was refused, he departed with threats of war, and made an ineffectual attempt to oppose Edward's passage of the 'Swyna' on 8 Aug. (RISHANGER, p. 440). On

6 April (1302?), according to Wyntoun, he deposed all the English sheriffs and bailiffs in the south of Scotland. This overt act of rebellion may have led Edward to appoint John de Segrave guardian of Scotland, and despatch him north (about November) with an army (TRIVET, p. 397). Early next year (26 Feb. 1303) Comyn defeated his English rival at the battle of Roslin. According to the earliest Scotch account he was victorious in three several engagements upon this day; but the contemporary English historian shows that the Scotch success was by no means so decided (FORDUN, p. 334, with which cf. TRIVET, p. 400).

About Whitsuntide (27 May) Edward mustered his army at Roxburgh (TRIVET, p. 401), and while he was at Dryburgh Comyn, who according to Bower was then chief guardian of the realm, cut off Sir Hugh Audley's party at Melrose (*Scala-Chron.* pp. 126-7), but was unable to offer any effectual resistance during the king's progress to Caithness (RISHANGER, p. 215). Lord Hailes says that he attempted to relieve Stirling Castle, and we learn from Trivet (pp. 401-2) that as Edward was returning from the north Comyn opposed his passage of the Forth, but without success. Shortly after his lands were ravaged by the king (TRIVET). It seems probable that in the winter of this year, while Edward was resting at Dunfermline, Comyn and Fraser were, as Robert of Brunne says, 'living at thieves, law, and robbing everywhere.' Comyn opened negotiations with the Earl of Ulster, the royal commander in West Scotland (9 Feb. 1304), and at last agreed to do fealty to Edward on the condition that he should preserve his lands. At the same time he was bound to go into exile for a year—a clause, however, which does not seem to have been enforced (see documents in PALGRAVE, pp. 279-288; RILEY, p. 371; *Rot. Parl.* i. p. 212). A year and a half later (15 Oct. 1305) it was definitely settled that Comyn should pay a fine to the value of the rental of his estates for three years (RYMER, ii. 968).

According to Lord Hailes Edward neglected Comyn's claims to preferment in the establishment of 1304 in favour of Robert Bruce; but Palgrave has preserved a document from which it appears that he was nominated a member of John de Bretagne's council when (26 Oct. 1305) that noble was appointed guardian of Scotland (PALGRAVE, pp. 292-3). It is extremely difficult to reconcile the conflicting statements of the events that led up to Comyn's murder in 1306; but it seems highly probable that Comyn, who, since his uncle Balliol's renunciation of the Scottish crown, might be considered the right-

ful heir, was regarded as a rival by Bruce. The current story of the ride from Stirling, in which Bruce proposes to Comyn that one of them should resign his claim to the throne in return for the other's estates, makes its first appearance in Fordun (about 1363) and Barbour (about 1375), who, however, both make Comyn take the initiative (FORDUN, p. 337; BARBOUR, i. 19-28). To this legend several details were added by Wyntoun (ii. 364-9) and Bower (ii. 225-8). Then follows the tale of the indenture, of Comyn's treachery, Edward's investigation, and Bruce's escape to Scotland. The really contemporary English writers tell a very different tale; and this has led many modern historians to doubt the whole story of Comyn's treachery. It must be remembered, nevertheless, that one almost contemporary chronicler shows clearly that, according to the current report of his day, Bruce did bring some such charge against Comyn: 'Cœpit impropere ei de seditione sua quod eum accusaverat apud regem Angliæ et suam conditionem deterioraverat in damnum ipsius' (WALT. HEM. pp. 245-6). It is perhaps safer on the whole to accept the strictly contemporary accounts of Matthew of Westminster (p. 453), Trivet (p. 407), and the Lanercost chronicler (p. 203), who all agree that Comyn was murdered because he would not assent to Bruce's plan of insurrection. According to Fordun it was Comyn that accused Bruce of treachery, and was answered with the words 'For thou liest' and a deadly stab (p. 340).

The details of the murder vary as much as the statement of the causes to which it is assigned. The interview probably took place, not in the Franciscan church at Dumfries, but in the cloisters (WALT. HEM.), when Bruce, getting angry, smote Comyn, who was unarmed, on the head, perhaps with the flat of his sword (MATT. WEST.), on which Comyn closed with his adversary, but was thrown (*ib.*) Bruce's followers then came in, and probably stabbed Comyn; yet not so severely, but that he could flee into the church for protection. Here he was pursued and left for dead on the altar pavement (*ib.*; WALT. HEM.); but the brethren carried him into the vestibule for attendance and confession (*ib.*). From this retreat he was haled a little later and slain on the altar steps by the followers of Bruce, though perhaps not by Bruce's orders (*ib.*) Comyn's uncle, Sir Robert Comyn, perished at the same time. There does not seem to be any reason to suppose that the murder was carefully planned beforehand, as the author of the 'Scala-Chronicon' relates (p. 130), though Walter of Hemingford's

narrative may perhaps lend some colour to his story.

The horror with which this murder was heard is reflected in the chronicles of the age. When the news reached Edward at Whitsuntide he swore a solemn oath of vengeance (TRIVET, p. 408). About Michaelmas he had an inquiry made as to all Bruce's associates in this crime, and had executed Sir Christopher Seton before the close of the year (MATT. WEST, p. 456). On Passion Sunday (12 March 1307) all the accomplices in the murder were solemnly excommunicated by the papal legate in Carlisle Cathedral (*Chron. of Lanercost*, p. 206), and Edward's last expedition was viewed by the king himself as partaking somewhat of the nature of a crusade (TRIVET, p. 408).

John Comyn the younger seems to have succeeded to his father's estates not earlier than 13 Nov. 1299, the date of what is probably the last document in which he is called 'John Comyn the son' (RYMER, ii. 859; cf. DOUGLAS, i. 162). He is, however, described in the same or a similar way by historians at a later period. He left a son, John Comyn, who was brought up with Edward's own children on his father's death, and accompanied Edward II to Bannockburn, where he was slain (*Chron. of Lanercost*, 226; BAIN, doc. 1790). He was connected by marriage with the lords of Lorne, and to his murder may be partly ascribed their enmity to Bruce (BARBOUR, iii. l. 48 and note). He married Johanna, daughter of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and cousin to Edward I (BAIN, *Documents*, docc. 724, 976). His third daughter married Alexander, lord of Lorne (see *Lord of the Isles*, canto i. and the note based on Winton).

[The contemporary authorities for 1296-1306 are almost solely English writers, whose statements may to some little extent be supplemented by a few Scotch documents. The Scotch accounts, even when earliest, are removed by more than fifty years from the events they relate. Rishanger, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Walter of Hemingborough, ed. Hamilton for Engl. Hist. Soc.; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matthew of Westminster (Frankfort, 1601); Chronicon of Lanercost, ed. Stevenson (Maitland Club). Scotch writers: Fordun, ed. Skene; Barbour's Bruce, ed. Skeat (Early Engl. Text Soc.); Winton's Chronicle, ed. Laing (Historians of Scotland); Bower's Scotichronicon, ed. Goodall (1759). Langtoft and Robert of Brunne are quoted from Stevenson's Wallace Papers (Maitland Club); Stevenson's Illustrated Documents; Palgrave's Affairs of Scotland; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. ii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, ed. Burnett and Stuart, vol. i.; Hailes's Annals, vol. i.; Burton's History of Scotland.] T. A. A.

COMYN, JOHN, third EARL OF BUCHAN of his family, and constable of Scotland (d. 1313?), was the son of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.], and his wife, Elizabeth de Quincy. He succeeded to the title and estates at his father's death in 1289, being then over thirty years of age (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* vol. ii. No. 369). In 1290 he was at the parliament of Brigham among the magnates confirming the treaty of Salisbury. Next year he was one of those who authenticated the petitions of the competitors to the Scottish throne, and swore fealty to Edward. In 1292 his fidelity was rewarded by license to dig for lead in the Calf of Man, for his castle of Crigelton in Galloway, and in 1293 he received from Edward the grant of a yearly fair and weekly market for his manor of Whitwick in Leicestershire. In that year he attended at the English court. In 1294 he was summoned to perform military services in Gascony both for his English and Scottish estates (*Parl. Writs*, i. 547), and in the same year his heavy relief of 120*l.*, which he had several times been allowed to postpone, was still not paid, and he was permitted to settle it by moieties. But in 1296 he adhered to King John's resistance to Edward, and led an expedition to the north of England, which besieged but failed to capture Carlisle (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 2000 sq.; FORDUN, i. 328; RISHANGER, p. 156; *Chron. Lanercost*, 161, 162, Bannatyne Club). In July the collapse of the Scottish opposition led to his submission to Edward at Montrose, with Balliol and the other chief nobles of Scotland. He was now compelled to take up his residence in England, south of the Trent. In June 1297 he swore to serve King Edward against France. In July, however, he was allowed to return to Scotland, where he employed his great influence against the formidable rising of Wallace. He personally assisted in putting down the insurrection in Moray. His hostility to Wallace was embittered by the latter having compelled the chapter of St. Andrews to quash the election of his brother, William Comyn, in favour of William Lamberton, who succeeded in permanently securing the bishopric (PALGRAVE, p. 338). But after Falkirk Buchan again became hostile to England. In 1299 he was present at the great meeting of insurgent magnates at Peebles. In alliance with his cousin, the Red Comyn of Badenoch [q. v.], he almost came to blows with Robert Bruce and his old foe Bishop Lamberton. But in the end it was agreed that Comyn of Badenoch, Bruce, and the bishop should be guardians of Scotland. The union of the Bruces and the Comyns was a strong one. In 1300

Buchan acted with his namesake as envoy to Edward, and was defeated by that monarch in battle (*An. Ed. I* in RISHANGER, pp. 440-1). In 1303 he was sent by the guardians on a mission to France, and strongly exhorted the government to resist England if it refused to join the French truce. Such disobedience to Edward resulted in his English lands being forfeited, and granted to Henry de Percy, in March 1304. But in May his lands were again restored to him (PALGRAVE, p. 288), he was made a member of the council of the new English governor, John of Brittany (*ib.* p. 293), and in September 1305 he was one of the Scottish commissioners who appeared at the union parliament at Westminster to accept Edward's great ordinance for the government of Scotland. Next year came the decisive breach between Bruce and the house of Comyn. The tragedy of Dumfries made Bruce king over Scotland, but Buchan took arms to avenge his cousin's murder and champion the cause of Edward. His wife, however, strongly adhered to the patriotic side. This lady was Isabella, daughter of Duncan, earl of Fife. The house of Macduff had long claimed the right of crowning the Scottish kings as an hereditary privilege; but her brother, the then Earl of Fife, was absent in England. Her husband was Bruce's bitter enemy; but she stole away from him secretly and hurried with the best horses in his stables to Scone, where she arrived just in time to place the crown on King Robert's head, as the nearest available representative of her house. Within a year she was captured by the English, and was kept closely confined in a latticed cage within a turret of Berwick Castle (*Fœdera*, i. 995, gives little countenance to the sensational details in RISHANGER, p. 229). Her husband was as signally unlucky in his diametrically opposite policy. Beaten in 1307 at Slaines, he suffered a crushing defeat at Inverury on the Don in the succeeding year. Bruce, who had risen from a sick bed to fight the battle, was restored to health through excitement and pleasure. The heirship or harrying of Buchan, the earl's own patrimony, followed his discomfiture (FORDUN, i. 343; BARBOUR, *Bruce*, bk. ix. lines 294-300). Comyn fled to England and lost his Scottish estates. He died about 1313, leaving no issue. His wife, who was released from her cage in 1310 for a milder custody in a religious house in Berwick, was soon after his death set free altogether (*Rotuli Scotiae*, i. 85 b; *Fœdera*, ii. 209). The Scottish estates of the house were seized by King Robert. In the days of Robert II they were granted along with Badenoch to the new line of earls of Buchan of the house of Stewart. Even in England Buchan's es-

tates were taken possession of by Edward II, as his heiresses, daughters of his brother, Alexander Comyn, who had died before him, were under age. But Alice the elder's husband, Henry de Beaumont, received a grant of Whitwick in 1327. Down to his death Beaumont styled himself earl of Buchan (*Cal. Inq. post Mortem*, ii. 93), but he never won back any of the Scottish estates that had once belonged to the fallen house of Comyn.

[The Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. ii. gives an abstract of the chief documentary authorities. Many of the more important papers are printed in extenso in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edition, vols. i. and ii.; Stevenson's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, 1286-1306, and Palgrave's Documents and Records relating to Scotland; Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's *Chronykil*, ed. Laing; Barbour's *Bruce*; Rishanger, *Rolls Series*; *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i.; Acts of Parl. of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 263-4; the earlier edition of Douglas is very confused.]  
T. F. T.

COMYN, SIR ROBERT BUCKLEY (1792-1853), judge, third son of the Rev. Thomas Comyn, vicar of Tottenham, Middlesex, by his wife Harriet Charlotte Stables, was born there on 26 Oct. 1792. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and became a commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1809, where he graduated B.A. on 10 April 1813, and M.A. on 27 May 1815. He decided to adopt the profession of his grandfather, Mr. Stephen Comyn, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1814. After some years of practice he was in January 1825 appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Calcutta, and knighted on 9 Feb., and in December 1835 was appointed chief justice of Madras. In 1842 he resigned and returned to England, and on 8 June 1842 received the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, and was in 1844 elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. He died at his house in New Street, Spring Gardens, on 23 May 1853. He was the author of three works: a 'Treatise on Usury' in 1817, a 'Treatise on the Law of Landlord and Tenant' in 1830, and a 'History of Western Europe from Charlemagne to Charles V,' composed in India and published in 1841.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xl. 91; Ann. Reg. 1853; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 183.]  
J. A. H.

COMYN, WALTER, EARL OF MENTEITH (*d.* 1258), was the second son by his first marriage of William Comyn, earl of Buchan, and half-brother of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.] In 1221 he was at York

at the marriage of Alexander II with Joan of England (*Fœdera*, i. 161). In 1223 he attended that king's court, and in 1227 witnessed several of his charters (*Acts of Parl of Scotland*, i. 405 b, 407 b). In 1229 he seems to have got possession of Badenoch, after his father's suppression of Gillescop's revolt, as in his composition with Bishop Andrew of Moray he is plainly recognised as in full possession of that district (*Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis*, pp. 82-4, Bannatyne Club; the instrument, undated, is referred by Douglas to the period before 1230, *Peerage*, ii. 223). Comyn also gave the monks of Scone a yearly grant of a stone of wax or of four shillings (*Liber Ecclesie S. Trinitatis de Scon*, p. 63, Bannatyne Club). About 1230 he married one of the two daughters and coheiresses of Maurice, earl of Menteith, and succeeded in obtaining that earldom. In 1234 he made another composition with the Bishop of Moray, with reference to his lands of Kin-cardine (*Reg. Ep. Morav.* pp. 98-9). In 1235 he was appointed to keep order in Galloway, and, soon after, his erection of two formidable castles in that county and in Lothian were enough to provoke King Henry to a Scottish expedition, but peace was soon made at York, to which Comyn was himself a party. In 1244 he swore again to keep the terms of that treaty (*Fœdera*, i. 233; *Cal. Scottish Doc.* i. Nos. 1358, 1654, 2671; *MATT. PARIS*, ed. Luard, iv. 380, 382; *Chron. de Mailros*, s. a. 1235). The accession of the infant Alexander III gave the powerful house of Comyn supreme authority in Scotland. It was Menteith's influence that in 1249 procured the young king's coronation, despite the sophistical objections of Alan Durward. In 1251 he succeeded in overcoming all his enemies, and from then to 1255 he was supreme ruler of Scotland. Fordun gives a black account of his government, but the chronicler of Melrose and Andrew Wyntoun apparently regard the Comyns as the leaders of the party opposed to the English influence. In 1255 Henry III appeared at Kelso and upset the rule of the Comyns; but in 1257 Menteith managed to steal the young king from his bed at Kinross and convey him with the great seal to Stirling. The support of the church further strengthened his hands (*Chron. de Mailros*, 183), though Alan Durward, with England at his back, was still formidable. At last, in 1258, a compromise was agreed upon, and the consent of King Henry obtained to a joint regency that included Menteith and Durward and the other leaders of both parties (*Fœdera*, i. 378). In the same year Menteith died, of a fall from his horse according to Matthew Paris, but

the later Scottish accounts accuse his wife of poisoning him. But the anxiety of Walter Stewart, who had married her younger sister, to obtain the earldom, and the indignation of the Scottish nobles at her hasty marriage with a low-born English knight, are enough to account for this accusation. Comyn left no direct heirs (WYNTOUN, cf. *Intro. to Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. lvi, and No. 466). His lands of Badenoch passed to his grand-nephew, John Comyn; but the efforts of William Comyn, another grand-nephew, to obtain the earldom of Menteith failed, and the dignity passed to the Stewarts. Fordun describes Earl Walter as 'a man of foresight and shrewdness in council.' He was certainly the wealthiest and most powerful Scottish earl of his time.

[Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i.; *Fœdera*, vol. i. Record ed.; Matthew Paris ed. Luard, iv. 380, 382, 384, v. 724; Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Skene, i. 293 sq.; Wyntoun's *Chronykil*, ed. Laing, bk. vii. line 3255, bk. viii. lines 1116 sq.; *Chronicon de Mailros*, Bannatyne Club, pp. 146, 181, 183; *Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, vol. i.; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ii. 223-4, cf. i. 161.] T. F. T.

COMYNS, SIR JOHN (d. 1740), judge, son of William Comyns of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law, by Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Rudd of Little Baddow, Essex, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge. He was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn in May 1683, was called to the bar in 1690, and took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 8 June 1705. He sat as junior member for Maldon in every parliament, except that of 1708, between 1701 and 1713 (inclusive). In 1711-12 he acted as temporary chairman of the elections committee. He travelled the home circuit. The only case of public interest in which he was engaged was tried at the Rochester assizes in the summer of 1719. In August of the preceding year fifty children belonging to the charity school of St. Anne's, Aldersgate, had been brought by the master and some of the trustees to hear a sermon preached on behalf of the charity at Chislehurst. The clergyman, the schoolmaster, and the trustees were apprehended, and subsequently indicted as rioters and vagrants. The defendants, for whom Comyns appeared, pleading the authority of the incumbent and of the bishop of Rochester (Atterbury), Sir Lyttleton Powys, who tried the case, was 'a little suspicious that Mr. Hendley (the clergyman) had Cardinal Alberoni's leave as well as the bishop of Rochester's to carry on worse designs under the specious colour of

advancing charity; and, the jury returning a verdict of guilty, the defendants were fined 6s. 8d. each. In 1722 Comyns was again returned to parliament for Maldon. In 1726 (7 Sept.) he was sworn a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Francis Page, and knighted. In January 1735-6 he was transferred to the common pleas, and two years later (July 1738) he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer by Lord Hardwicke. He died on 13 Nov. 1740, and was buried in the parish church of Writtle near Chelmsford. He married thrice, but left no issue. His estate of Highlands, near Chelmsford, passed to his nephew, John Comyns. Comyns is the author of two legal works of great authority, viz.: 1. 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer.' 2. 'A Digest of the Laws of England.' Both works were written in 'law French.' The 'Reports' were translated by the judge's nephew, J. Comyns of the Inner Temple, and published in one volume in 1744, with the sanction and approbation of the judges. They were re-edited in 1792 by Samuel Rose. A translation of the 'Digest' was issued in five instalments between 1762-7 (inclusive), and a supplement in one volume was added by 'a gentleman of the Inner Temple' in 1776. The work was re-edited and issued in 5 vols. 8vo by Samuel Rose in 1800, and by Anthony Hammond, with considerable additions, in 8 vols. 8vo in 1822. A reprint of this, which is known as the fifth edition, edited by Thomas Day, and incorporating American decisions, was published in New York and Philadelphia in 1824-6, also in 8 vols. 8vo. The authority of Comyns has been treated with signal respect by some of the most eminent of his successors on the bench. Thus Lord Kenyon observed that 'his opinion alone was of great authority, since he was considered by his contemporaries as the most able lawyer in Westminster Hall;' Lord Ellenborough described the 'Digest' as a 'book of very excellent authority;' and Lord-chief-justice Best thought himself 'warranted in saying that we cannot have a better authority than that eminent writer.'

[Morant's *Essex*, ii. 60; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of); Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, v. 561, vi. 720; Howell's *State Trials*, xv. 1410-14; Lord Raymond's Reports, ed. Bayley, p. 1420; *Gent. Mag.* ii. 826, vi. 56, viii. 381, 547, x. 571, xiv. 112; Harris's *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, i. 188, 291, 305; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Maule and Selwyn's Rep. i. 363; Barnewall and Alderson's Rep. i. 713; Price's Rep. viii. 61; Term Rep. iii. 64, 631; Bingham's Rep. v. 387.] J. M. R.

VOL. XI.

CONÆUS. [See CONN, GEORGE.]

CONANT, JOHN (1608-1693), rector of Exeter College, Oxford, son of Robert and Elizabeth Conant, was born at Yettington in the parish of Bicton, Devonshire, on 18 Oct. 1608. As a child he showed signs of genius, and accordingly his uncle, John Conant, rector of Limington, Somerset, put him to the free school at Ilchester, where he remained until he was eighteen, and then, on 18 Feb. 1626-7, he matriculated as a commoner of Exeter, having Lawrence Bodley, nephew of Sir Thomas Bodley, as his tutor. He was distinguished for his ability, and Dr. Prideaux, the rector of the college, used to say of him, 'Conanti nihil difficile.' He proceeded B.A. 26 May 1631, and incepted M.A. 12 Jan. 1634. Thoroughly master of Greek he disputed several times publicly in the schools in that language, and he not only understood Hebrew, but had a considerable knowledge of Arabic, Syriac, and other oriental languages. On 30 June 1632 he was chosen probationer, and was admitted actual fellow on 3 July 1633. He entered deacon's orders, and remained at the college taking pupils until 1642, when the outbreak of the civil war scattered his pupils. He left Oxford, and, as he hoped before long to be able to return, did not take his books with him; they were of considerable value, and he never regained them. He went down to Limington, intending to remain with his uncle, who had evidently acted as a kind of guardian to him. The rector, however, appears to have already left the parish; he was a prominent puritan, and had had some difficulties with Piers, his bishop. Conant stayed for a while at Limington and preached there every week. When in April the commons voted that an assembly of godly divines should be called to reform the church, the two ministers selected for Somerset were Samuel Croke [q. v.] of Wrington, and Conant of Limington (*A Catalogue of Names approved*), and it has been asserted that this was the young fellow of Exeter (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, 224, who confuses the Somerset village with the town of the same name in Hampshire; CALAMY, i. 229; CHALMERS, *Biog. Diet.* x. 181). It is certain, however, that the selected divine was Conant's uncle, the rector, for Conant himself never took the covenant (see Bliss's note to Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. 398). After he had for a time taken his uncle's place he was forced to flee, for on one occasion he had been seized by some soldiers, and taken some way with them in the hope of extorting ransom (CONANT, *Life*, 6). He accordingly joined his uncle, who was then ministering at St. Botolph's,

H H

Aldersgate, and acted as his assistant. Before long he was engaged as domestic chaplain to Lord Chandos, and took up his residence at Harefield, near Uxbridge. While he was there Lady Chandos paid him 80*l.* a year, an unusually large salary, the greater part of which he spent on enabling the poor of the neighbourhood to send their children to school, and to buy bibles. Besides performing his duties at Harefield he voluntarily undertook a week-day lecture at Uxbridge, which was thronged with hearers. This led to an offer of a living made him by a Mr. Duke, a gentleman of Devonshire. Conant, however, declined it, because he could not conscientiously agree to the doctrines of the dominant faction. For the same reason, when, in 1647, the covenant was pressed on all members of colleges, he resigned his fellowship at Exeter, by a letter dated from Harefield 27 Sept. It seems, therefore, that Wood must be in error when he says (*Hist. and Antig.*) that he was one of the fellows who accused the sub-rector Tozer to the parliamentary visitors, for the inquiry was not held until 21 March 1647–8, six months after he had resigned his fellowship, and as he had not been in Oxford since he left in 1642, he could not have been acquainted with the facts of the case (*Life*, 8; *Biog. Brit.* iii. 1435).

On the death of Hakewill, the rector of Exeter, in 1649, the fellows of the college on 7 June elected Conant as his successor; and, as the college had suffered greatly from the absence of the last rector, they pressed him to accept the office, knowing that if he did so he would reside among them. Conant agreed, and was admitted on the 29th of the same month (BOASE, *Register of Exeter*). He restored the discipline of the college. He enforced regular attendance at chapel, and preached himself every Sunday morning. Once a week he held a catechetical lecture for undergraduates, in which he went over Piscator's 'Aphorisms' and Woollebius's 'Compendium'; he also taught a divinity class in his own lodgings, going through the prophetic books of the bible with more advanced students. He used to visit the chambers and studies of the young scholars, and if he found any reading a modern book would 'send him to Tully.' Exeter flourished greatly under his rule; there were more students than could be lodged within the college walls, and many came from beyond sea to enter the college (*ib.*; *Life*). Conant did not sign the engagement without some scruples, and when he did so he appended certain provisos which eased his conscience (PRINCE). With the rectorship he held the living of Kidlington, near Oxford, where he preached twice on Sun-

days; he also gave lectures at the churches of All Saints, St. Michael, and St. Mary Magdalen in Oxford. In August 1651 he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Dr. Edward Reynolds, then rector of Braunston, Northamptonshire (afterwards bishop of Norwich). He took what answered to priest's orders at Salisbury on 28 Oct. 1652, and on 29 May 1654 he received the D.D. degree, and 'answered the doctors at the act with great applause.' In December of the same year, on the death of Dr. Hoyle, he was made professor of divinity, and read two lectures each week on the Annotations of Grotius. When the parliament expelled Dr. Sanderson from the divinity professorship, the royal endowment was taken away from the chair. In order to make up for this loss the Protector in 1657 gave Conant the inappropriate rectory of Abergele, Denbighshire. On 9 Oct. of this year Conant was admitted vice-chancellor, and held the office until August 1660. He was exceedingly popular in the university. He reversed the policy of his predecessor Owen, who had tried to put down the wearing of caps and hoods, as badges of popery. He opposed Cromwell's plan of granting a charter constituting Durham College a university, and he quashed a mischievous scheme for petitioning Richard Cromwell and the parliament to appoint local visitors for the different colleges in place of the episcopal and other non-resident ex-officio visitors. In the matter of discipline he appears to have exercised proctorial authority in his own person, taking 'his rounds at late hours to ferret the young students from public and other suspected houses' (*Life*).

Conant advocated the restoration, and on 15 June 1660 attended the court with the proctors and others to congratulate the king, and to offer the book of verses entitled 'Britannia Rediviva,' composed for the occasion by members of the university. As Abergele rectory belonged to the bishopric of St. Asaph, he resigned it voluntarily, though he had received a grant of it from the crown, and he also lost his professorship, as the chair was again taken by its rightful occupant, Sanderson. In March 1661 the king invited him to take part in the Savoy Conference. As no change was made in the liturgy that was satisfactory to the men with whom he was used to act, he decided to refuse conformity, and accordingly on 2 Sept. 1662 he was deprived of the rectorship of the college (BOASE). After staying some while in Oxford he settled at Northampton. He refused to form a separatist congregation, and applied himself to the study of the doctrines of the church of England. Finally he decided to conform, and



on 20 Sept. 1670 he received priest's orders from his father-in-law. On 18 Dec. following he was elected minister of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, by the vestry, but preferring to remain at Northampton he exchanged with the vicar of All Saints, and was instituted to that church on 15 Feb. 1670-1; and, although the living was worth only 100*l.* a year, he refused to leave it for other preferments which were offered him. These offers were especially made when his church, together with a large part of the town, was destroyed by fire on 20 Sept. 1675, a calamity of which he has left an account in a letter printed by his son. His charities were large, and he was much beloved, being very successful in bringing over nonconformists to the church. On 8 June 1676 he was made archdeacon of Norwich in succession to his wife's uncle, and on 3 Dec. 1681, on the intercession of the earl of Radnor, he received a prebend in Worcester Cathedral. For some years his sight gradually grew weaker, and in 1686 he became totally blind. He died on 12 March 1693, at the age of eighty-six, and was buried in his church at Northampton, where there is an epitaph recording the principal events of his life (*Gent. Mag.* lxxv. 210).

Six volumes of Conant's sermons have been published: the first in 1693, while he was still alive, by Dr. John Williams; the second, third, fourth, and fifth, in 1697, 1698, 1703, and 1708, by the same when bishop of Chichester; and the sixth, at the request of Conant's son, Dr. John Conant, in 1722, by Digby Coates, principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Besides these his only other extant piece is his copy of verses in Latin and English, printed in the 'Biographia Britannica.' One or two letters of his have been printed (*Hutchins, Dorsetshire*, iii. 25, 26). By his wife, Elizabeth, he had six sons and six daughters. His family is now represented by the Conants of Lyndon Hall, Rutlandshire, who are descended from a younger son.

JOHN CONANT (*d.* 1723), eldest son of John Conant, rector of Exeter, wrote a life of his father, which was published by the Rev. W. Staunton in 1823. He was elected fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1676, took the degree of LL.D., and became a member of Gray's Inn. He settled in London and practised successfully at Doctors' Commons. In 1693 he was one of three who were presented to the visitor of Merton for the wardenship, but was not selected. About this time he married Mary, daughter of John West, of the manor of Hampton Poyle in the county of Oxford, and widow of Henry Street of Kidlington. By the death of his father-in-law in 1696 he succeeded to the Hampton

Poyle property in right of his wife, and was engaged in some lawsuits connected with the succession. When compelled by failing health to retire from practice he resided at Kidlington, and appears to have died there on 23 Aug. 1723 (*Nichols, Herald and Genealogist*, iii. 296-9; *Brodrick, History of Merton College*, 122, 295; *Wood's Life*, cxi; *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 387).

[J. Conant's (LL.D.) Life of John Conant; Boase's Register of Exeter College, xxx. 64, 69, 70; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 183, Athenæ Oxon. iv. 397 (Bliss), Hist. and Antiq. ii. 294, pt. ii. 645, 846, Colleges and Halls, 108 (Gutch); Kennet's Historical Register, 180, 843; Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial, i. 229-34, has a hopeless confusion of persons; A Catalogue of Names approved (Somerset); Prince's Worthies of Devon (1701), 223; Bibl. Brit. (1750), iii. 1433-9; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 130-4; Gent. Mag. lxxv. 210.] W. H.

CONCANEN, MATTHEW (1701-1749), miscellaneous writer, was born in Ireland in 1701, and deserted the law for literature. In 1721 he brought out a comedy called 'Wexford Wells.' In the same year he published a mock-heroic poem called 'A Match at Football,' and in 1722 'Poems on Several Occasions.' He came to London with J. Sterling, author of two tragedies (1722 and 1736), and afterwards a clergyman in Maryland. They took to hackwork in literature, and decided (*Cibber, Lives*) by the toss of a halfpenny that Concanen should defend the ministry, while Sterling was to be in opposition. Concanen published a collection of 'Miscellaneous Poems' 'by several hands' in 1724. He took part in the 'London Journal,' and in a paper called the 'Speculatist,' published in 1730. In 1726 Warburton, then a young clergyman in search of preferment, visited London and made the acquaintance of Concanen, Theobald, the Shakespearean critic, and other authors by profession. Warburton says that he gave Concanen money 'for many a dinner,' and presented him with the copy of his youthful essay on 'Prodigies and Miracles' (1727), which Concanen sold to the booksellers for 'more money than you (Hurd) would think.' Concanen had introduced some Shakespearean criticisms of Theobald's, published in the 'London Journal,' by some suitable remarks. He also wrote to Warburton for some Shakespearean annotations promised to Theobald, and Warburton replied in a letter (dated 2 Jan. 1727), in which he was unlucky enough to remark that Pope 'borrowed for want of genius.' When Warburton had become famous as Pope's literary confidant and advocate, this letter was published by Akenside in a note to his 'Ode to the late Thomas Edwards' in

1766, having been discovered in 1750 by Gavin Knight, the first librarian to the British Museum (it was afterwards republished by Malone in his supplement to 'Shakespeare,' i. 222, and will be found in Nichols's 'Illustrations,' ii. 195). The first edition of the 'Dunciad,' of which Theobald was the hero, was published 28 May 1728. Concanen took up the cudgels against Pope in the preface to a 'Collection of all Verses, Essays . . . occasioned by Mr. Pope and Swift's Miscellanies,' and a pamphlet called 'A Supplement to the Profund,' in which Pope's method of quoting faulty passages from his enemies is turned with some point against himself. In the authorised edition of the 'Dunciad' of 1729 a passage previously applied to Roome and Whatley was altered to an attack upon Concanen, who takes part in the diving match as 'A cold, long-winded native of the deep' (*Dunciad*, ii. 299-304).

In a note of 1736 Pope adds that Concanen afterwards became 'a hired scribbler in the "Daily Courant,"' where he 'poured forth much Billingsgate against Lord Bolingbroke and others.' Concanen succeeded in commending himself to the government, especially to Sir W. Yonge, through whose interest and that of the Duke of Newcastle he was appointed attorney-general in Jamaica 30 Jan. 1732. He is said to have filled the office creditably. He married a planter's daughter and returned to England with a fortune, but a few weeks afterwards died of consumption, 22 Jan. 1729. Besides the above works Concanen published in 1731 a miscellany called 'The Flowerpiece.' He was concerned with Roome and Sir William Yonge (manuscript note by Isaac Reed in copy of Cibber's 'Lives' at British Museum) in altering Broome's 'Jovial Crew' into a ballad opera, and has some songs in the 'Musical Miscellany,' 1729.

[Letters of an Eminent Prelate (1809), 218, 219; Watson's Life of Warburton, 14, 15, 27-30; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 535, 641, viii. 265, 496, 512; Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 189-204; Cibber's Lives, v. 27-31; Memoirs of Grub Street (1737), i. 162, 186.] L. S.

CONDÉ, JOHN (A. 1785-1800), engraver, is sometimes called an Englishman, but on an engraving published in 1791, representing the Chevalier d'Eon de Beaumont [q. v.] as 'Minerva,' he styles himself a French artist, 'who designed it for a monument of English generosity and French gratitude.' Condé is well known from the number of engravings he executed from the elegant portraits drawn by Richard Cosway [q. v.] These he engraved in pale delicate tints, using stipple, sanguine, or aquatint, and sometimes enhanced their elegance by enclosing them in framelike bor-

ders, called 'glomisages,' from the French engraver Glomy, who first designed them. Among the portraits thus engraved were Mrs. Fitzherbert, Mrs. Tickell, Mrs. Bouverie, Madame du Barry, Mr. Horace Beckford, and others. He engraved portraits of celebrities for the 'European' and other magazines, and also portraits of actors after De Wilde, or from the life, for the 'Thespian Magazine.' Among other works of his may be noticed a portrait of Lord-Chancellor Thurlow, after S. Collings, and a print called 'The Hobby Horse,' from his own design. He was doubtless father of Peter Condé, who engraved portraits of J. L. Dussek and Caleb Whiteford, after Cosway, and also painted portraits, exhibiting at the Royal Academy from 1806 to 1824.

[Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Portalis et Beraldi's Les Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle; Bromley's Catalogue of British Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.] L. C.

CONDELL, HENRY (d. 1627), actor and one of the two editors of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's plays, was one of the ten 'principal comedians' performing in Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' 1598, and 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 1599. The names only of the actors in these plays, and not the parts played by each, are supplied by the old lists; but Mr. J. P. Collier has suggested that Condell created the part of Captain Bobadil. In the 'plat,' or programme (dating before 1589), of Tarleton's 'Second Part of the Seven Deadly Sins' [see TARLETON, RICHARD] the rôle of Ferrex is assigned to 'Harry,' and Steevens identified the actor with Condell. Although this identification is highly doubtful, the fact of Condell's appearance in Jonson's comedies is proof that he had many years' experience as an actor at the close of the sixteenth century. A statement made in 1729 that Condell was originally a printer is entirely unconfirmed by contemporary evidence. With Shakespeare and Burbage, Condell was a member of the company of players known as the lord chamberlain's men at the end of Elizabeth's reign; and when in May 1603 this company was formally enrolled as 'the king's servants,' Condell's name stood sixth on the list of members. In 1599 Richard Burbage [q. v.] and his brother Cuthbert built the Globe Theatre. Condell became 'a partner in the profits' of that theatre, and his prominence in the lord chamberlain's company also secured for him an important share in the profits of the Blackfriars Theatre. In 1604 Condell acted in Marston's 'Malcontent,' in Webster's 'Induction' to that play he is brought on the

stage, together with Burbage, Lowin, and other actors, under his own name, and several speeches are assigned him. He acted in Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus,' 1603, in his 'Volpone,' 1605, in his 'Alchemist,' 1610, and in his 'Catiline,' 1611, and his name appears in the lists of actors who took leading parts in Shakespeare's and Beaumont and Fletcher's chief plays. In 1613 he was acting at the Globe in 'All is True' (probably identical with 'Henry VIII') when the playhouse caught fire. In the ballad issued to commemorate the event, the two lines—

The ripobrates, thoughte drunk on Munday,  
Pray'd for the foole and Henry Condy—

refer to Condell. The rôle of the Cardinal in Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi' was frequently filled by him before 1623. On 27 March 1618-19 a new patent to his company places his name third on the list, John Heming [q.v.] and Richard Burbage (then just dead) alone preceding it. When Charles I renewed the company's privileges on his accession to the throne in 1625, Condell is the second actor named. Condell is traditionally associated with leading comic parts, but it is probable that he occasionally appeared in tragedy.

Condell's theatrical engagements brought him into close relations with Shakespeare. In the great dramatist's will, dated 5 March 1615-16, 26s. 8d. is bequeathed to 'my fellowes, John Hemynges, Richard Burbage, and Henry Cundell . . . to buy them ringes.' In 1623 Heming and Condell combined to do their friend's memory the justice of publishing the first collected edition of his plays. They both sign the dedication to the brothers, William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery. 'We have but collected them [i.e. the plays]; they write, 'and done an office to the dead to procure his orphans guardians, without ambition otherwise of selfe-profit, only to keepe the memory of so worthy a friend and fellow alive, as was our Shakespeare, by humble offer of his playes to your most noble patronage.' An address 'to the great variety of readers,' signed by both Heming and Condell, follows; here they express regret that Shakespeare had not lived to supervise the printing of his work, and remark that the manuscripts, which are in their keeping, have 'scarce . . . a blot' or erasure upon them. Their full recognition of Shakespeare's pre-eminence is the most remarkable characteristic of their compositions.

Condell was prosperous in his profession, and while actively engaged in it lived in a house of his own in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury. He was 'sidesman' there in 1606. About 1623 he retired from the stage. In 1625, while the plague was raging

in London, Thomas Dekker issued a biting prose satire on those who had fled from the infection, entitled 'A Rod for Run-aways.' An anonymous reply was issued immediately, entitled 'The Run-aways' Answer,' with a dedication 'to our much respected and very worthy friend, Mr. H. Condell, at his country house at Fulham.' The writers, whose initials only are appended to the dedication, state that they are actors who have been assailed by Dekker with especial fury, that they left London on a professional tour, and not from fear of the plague, and that Condell, whom they beg to arbitrate between themselves and Dekker, entertained them royally before their departure. Condell remained at his country house at Fulham till his death, which took place in December 1627. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury on 29 Dec. According to his will, where he styles himself 'gentleman' and spells his name Cundell, he owned, besides his shares in the Blackfriars and Globe theatres and his dwelling-houses at Fulham and Aldermanbury, land and tenements in Helmet Court, Strand, in the parish of St. Bride, Fleet Street, and in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury; John Heming and Cuthbert Burbage were two of the overseers of his will. His widow was executrix and chief legatee.

Condell married before 1599. Nothing is known of his wife except that her name was Elizabeth, and that she was buried at St. Mary Aldermanbury on 3 Oct. 1635. Entries in the registers of St. Mary's Church show that Condell had nine children baptised there between 27 Feb. 1598[9] and 22 Aug. 1614, but only three, Henry, William, and Elizabeth, survived their father. The daughter married Herbert Finch, and Henry died in March 1629-30.

[Collier's *Lives of the Actors* (Shakespeare Soc.), reprinted without alteration in Collier's *Hist. Dramatic Poetry*, iii. 370-9; *Variorum Shakespeare*, ed. Boswell, 1821, iii.; *Fleay's Actor Lists* in *Transactions of Royal Historical Society*, ix.; *Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of Life of Shakespeare*; *John Marston's Works*, ed. Bullen, i.] S. L. L.

CONDELL, HENRY (1757-1824), violinist and composer, was born in 1757. Nothing is known of his parentage or early life, but about the beginning of the century he was a prominent member of the orchestras of the King's Theatre, Drury Lane, and Covent Garden. In 1803 he wrote an overture to Dimond's historical play 'The Hero of the North' (produced at Drury Lane 19 Feb. 1803), and in 1804 for Fawcett's ballet 'The Enchanted Island' (played at the Haymarket). In 1808 he set the musical farce

'Who wins, or the Widow's Choice' (Covent Garden, 25 Feb.), and in 1810 wrote music for F. Reynolds's 'Bridal Ring' (Covent Garden, 16 Oct.) In the same year 'Transformation,' ascribed to Allingham, with music by Condell, was produced by the Drury Lane company at the Lyceum (30 Nov.) In 1811 he gained a prize at the Catch Club for his glee 'Loud blowe the wyndes.' Condell also wrote overtures to 'The House to be sold,' probably Kelly's opera, which was played

at Drury Lane in 1802, and to 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' besides some incidental music in 'Aladdin,' performed at Covent Garden, a set of six songs dedicated to Lady Lake, and a few harpsichord duets. He died at Cave House, Battersea, after a severe and lingering illness, on 24 June 1824.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 389 b; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. for 1814, 199, and 1824, 645; European Mag., June 1824.]  
W. B. S.



END OF THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

Acc. No.	2869
Class No.	R. 8.
Book No.	355

